

THE
ENGLISHMAN'S BIBLE:

COMBINING THE "ENGLISH-HEBREW BIBLE" AND THE
"ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT."

DESIGNED TO PUT THE READER IN POSSESSION
OF SOME OF THE
PRECISIONS, BEAUTIES, AND HIDDEN TREASURES
IN
THE HEBREW AND GREEK ORIGINALS

OF THE
Sacred Scriptures;

AND TO KEEP THEM BEFORE THE EYE OF THE BIBLICAL STUDENT.

BY
THOMAS NEWBERRY.

PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD.

Weston-super-Mare:
DAVIES BROTHERS,
HIGH STREET.

London:
HODDER AND STOUGHTON,
27, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

HORACE HART, WINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

PROMINENT FEATURES.

THE Authorized Version unaltered in the text. But arranged in paragraphs, with analysis in the margin.

Leading words printed in CAPITALS. And emphatic pronouns in SMALL CAPITALS.

Poetical portions arranged on a new plan, taken from the Hebrew.

Parallel passages connected. And select references given.

Words imperfectly translated emended. And words differently translated made uniform.

Divine titles distinguished and explained. In itself an advantage sufficient to characterize the work.

Significant proper names interpreted.

The presence or absence of the Hebrew Articles indicated by signs and *italics*. A matter of great importance.

The numbers, whether singular, dual, or plural, pointed out by the signs - - -

Important words traced to their Hebrew roots. Leading the attentive reader on, almost imperceptibly, into an acquaintance with the elements of the Hebrew language.

The Hebrew and Chaldee tenses marked by simple and uniform signs according to the originals. Giving a point and certainty to the translation hitherto unattempted.

The use and force shewn of the letter "*vau*," or conjunction "and." The peculiarity and perfection of the Hebrew language.

When one word in the original is rendered by two or more words in translation, these are connected by a low hyphen -

The signs employed are of the simplest possible character, and when the idea is once caught, require no effort of memory, as they each tell their own tale.

The whole of the Hebrew and Chaldee Scriptures have been from time to time carefully examined, every variation of tense noticed and marked by the appropriate signs, and also the presence and use of the letter "*vau*," or conjunction "and."

From the consideration of the many thousands of instances thus marked, certain deductions have been drawn. And when a deduction drawn from ALL, has been confirmed by EVERY ONE, and confuted by NONE, the position has been considered firm and conclusive.

The result is, that I believe I am safe in saying, that the difficulties connected with the Hebrew tenses, and the use of the "*vau*" have been removed, and the principles made simple and clear to ordinary capacities, while in the ENGLISHMAN'S HEBREW BIBLE, the English reader, as well as the Hebrew scholar, is put in possession of the practical benefit.

In the Introduction these principles are simply and clearly explained.

INTRODUCTION.

THE SIGNS EMPLOYED.

ARTICLES.

- Definite article.
- Objective article.
- Both combined.

NUMBERS.

- Singular.
- Dual.
- Plural.

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

• Old English.

• THOU, HE, &c., SMALL CAPITALS.

TENSES, &c.

- Short tense.
- Short tense with *vau*, and imperative aorist.
- Long tense.
- Long tense with *vau*.
- Present time.
- Participle.
- Infinitive mood.
- A lower hyphen connecting words together, which in the Hebrew are but one.
- Parallel passages.
- Words omitted supplied.

The NUMBERS before references in the margin are the numbers of the corresponding verses.

The LETTERS in the margin, and before words, are the initials of the emendations.

LEADING WORDS in the text are printed in LARGE CAPITALS to catch the eye.

THE HEBREW ARTICLES.

The English language has two articles: the definite article **THE**, and the indefinite article **A** or **AN**.

Neither the Hebrew nor the Greek has any indefinite article.

There is also an indefinite use of the definite article in English, to which there is nothing similar in Hebrew.

For example, Ps. 42. 1:—"As the hart panteth after the water brooks." Here it is no particular "hart," nor any definite "water brooks;" consequently there is no article in the Hebrew text.

The Greek language has one article in three genders, *ho, he, to, s, t, r*.

This one article is employed in two different ways.

Sometimes it is employed as a DEFINITE ARTICLE, like the English "THE," as *ho logos, s logos*, the Word.

At other times it is employed as an OBJECTIVE or ACCUSATIVE article. See Matt. 1. 2 to 16:—"Abraham begat (*ton, r*) Isaac; and Isaac begat (*ton, r*) Jacob," &c.

Here it is not used as the definite article, or the article of repetition, pointing out something that has been mentioned before; if so it would occur at the second mention of a name, whereas in these verses it never does, but always on the first mention. It cannot be rendered "the Isaac," "the Jacob," &c. Yet if altogether omitted the objective and emphatic force intended by its use is lost to the reader.

When used as an objective or accusative article, it points out the person named, or the thing spoken of, as a distinct object before the mind.

The absence of the article, whether in Greek or Hebrew (especially where required by the idiom of the English language), expresses either INDEFINITENESS, or that the word is to be understood CHARACTERISTICALLY, as expressing the character of the person or thing.

For example:—"Fear (*ton, r*) God," with the article, shows that God Himself is to be the OBJECT of fear. "The fear of God," without the article, expresses the CHARACTER of the fear.

The Hebrew language has two articles, *ha* ה (*h*), the DEFINITE article, corresponding with the English article THE, and with the Greek article *ho, s*, when used definitely.

Secondly, *eth* or *eth*, *ra* or *ra* (*r*), the OBJECTIVE or ACCUSATIVE article, used precisely in the same way as the Greek article, when the latter is used objectively; but having no equivalent in English.

Compare Gen. V. 6 to 32 with Matt. 1. 2 to 16:—"Seth begat (*eth* -) Enos . . . Enos begat (*eth* -) Cainan," &c. Septuagint, "*ton* Enos, *ton* Kainan, *r*" *Enos, r* *Kainan*," &c.¹

The two articles *eth* - and *ha* - combined (*h*) indicate that the word is to be regarded both as objective and definite.

As Gen. 1. 1:—"the (*eth* *ha*) heavens and -the (*eth* *ha*) earth." Gen. 1. 27. "So God created (*eth* *ha*) *man."

The repetition of the definite article, *ha* (*h*), marks especial emphasis. Gen. 1. 15, the two *great *lights. Gen. 2. 2, the seventh *day.

Sometimes the combination and repetition of the articles express both objectiveness and strong emphasis. Gen. 1. 15:—"the two *great *lights," "the greater *light," "the lesser *light."

The absence of the article, as already observed, especially when required by the idiom of the English language, shows indefiniteness: "In the beginning." Gen. 1. 1. Period indefinite.

Or else it shows that the word is used not definitely, or by way of distinguishing, but characteristically:—"(*The*) God of Abraham, (*the*) God of Isaac, and (*the*) God of Jacob." "God," not "the God." It is His character which is thus expressed.

In the first ten chapters of Genesis, in the Authorized Version, the definite article "*ha*" is translated "the" 284 times.

The word "the" is inserted in English where it does not occur in Hebrew, 226 times.

The definite article "*ha*" (*h*) is omitted 121 times.

The objective article "*eth*" (*r*) is translated "the" 14 times; and omitted 142 times. In so far the precision, accuracy, and emphasis of the original is lost in translation; unless supplied, as herein, by the use of signs and *italics*.

¹ "Its principal use is, to impress on the reader's mind, the importance or prominence intended to be attached to the word or words which it immediately precedes."—*Lee's Hebrew Lexicon*, p. 64.

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

The pronouns are for the most part combined with the verb, or, as in the third person singular, understood; but where they stand alone they are emphatic. Gen. 1. 5:—"he called." Here the pronoun "he" is understood. Gen. 1. 15:—"let them be." Here "them" is post-fixed. Ver. 17:—"And set them." Here "THEM" stands alone, and is emphatic.

These emphatic pronouns are marked in the "Englishman's Hebrew Bible" by SMALL CAPITALS, and "I" by the Old English letter *I*.

In the first ten chapters of Genesis the emphatic pronouns occur forty times; in the first five chapters of Leviticus thirty-one times; but they are not indicated as such in the Authorized Version.

EXAMPLES.

Gen. 4. 9:—"Am *I* my brother's keeper?"

" 3. 15:—"THOU shalt bruise."

" " " :—"HE shall bruise."

Levit. 1. 8:—"He shall offer IT."

THE NUMBERS.

The numbers in Hebrew are SINGULAR, -one; DUAL, -two; and PLURAL, -three or more.

-El, -God, *singular*.

-heaven, *dual*.

-Elohim, *plural*.

Unless thus marked, the English reader often has no means of distinguishing the numbers.

THE HEBREW TENSES.

In Hebrew verbs have but two tenses.

These two tenses, having their own proper forms, were formerly called the PAST and the FUTURE tenses. But as the so-called *past* tense is very frequently used in the future, and sometimes in the present, and as the so-called *future* tense is very frequently used in the past, and occasionally in the present, the appropriateness of these terms has been questioned, and not without reason.

For instance, in the first chapter of Genesis, the so-called *past* tense is used in the past only nine times, and as an imperative twice, but the so-called *future* tense is used in the past forty-five times, and in the future not at all!

And in the second chapter the so-called *past* tense is used in the past but eight times, whereas the so-called *future* tense is used in the past thirty-three times, and once in the present, but in the future only twice!

More recently, therefore, these two tenses have been styled the *perfect* and *imperfect* tenses.

As, however, these latter terms are employed in Greek Grammar with very different signification from what is intended when used in connexion with the Hebrew, they greatly perplex and mislead.

In Greek the *perfect* tense expresses an action continued on, either in itself or in result, to the present time; and the *imperfect* an action continuous in the past. But by the term "*perfect*" when applied to tense in Hebrew is meant a thing complete and finished, and by the *imperfect*, a thing commenced, but incomplete. *Complete* and *incomplete*, therefore, would have been the better terms.

There is another theory, which makes the one tense the *past* or perfect, and the other the *present* tense, but without any future whatever.

By TENSE we mean TIME OR DURATION as connected with a verb. Not time in the abstract. And a verb expresses either being, acting, or being acted upon; or, in other words, to be, to do, or to suffer.

The **TENSE**, or *duration character*, of an action or event may be either **SHORT** and **DECISIVE**, or, **LONG** and **CONTINUOUS**.

And the **TIME OF OCCURRENCE**, or *period* of the action or event may be either in the **PAST**, in the **PRESENT**, or in the **FUTURE**.

These two *tenses*, the short and the long, may be variously arranged as to these three *periods*, the past, the present, and the future; or by means of the conjunction "*vau*" ("and,") the *duration character* and the *time of occurrence* may be combined.

The *tenses*, then, are *two*, the short and the long.

And the *times of occurrence* are *three*, the past, present, and future.

It is of the utmost importance to distinguish between the **TENSE**, as expressing the character of an action or event, whether it be short or long, and the **TIME OF OCCURRENCE**, whether in the past, the present, or the future.

It is in the broad line of demarcation between these two, the **TENSE**, or **DURATION CHARACTER**, and the **TIME OF OCCURRENCE**, that the Hebrew differs from modern European languages, and it is the overlooking of this distinction which makes the Hebrew *tenses* so apparently uncertain and obscure.

The *tense*, or *duration character* of an action or event may be either **SHORT** and **DECISIVE** in the past, the present, or the future.

Or else, **LONG** or **CONTINUOUS** in the past, the present, or the future.

Also by the conjunction "*vau*" or "and" the **DECISION** of the short *tense* may be connected with the future, expressing certainty. Or else, the **CONTINUATION** of the **LONG** *tense* may be connected, by means of the *vau*, with the past, stamping on it permanency.

In the Hebrew of the Scriptures the **TENSE** employed, whether short or long, does not in itself determine whether the action or event is to be understood in the *past*, in the *present*, or in the *future*; for this the context must be consulted, or the mode of expression considered. Yet, where the context or mode of expression does not intimate otherwise, the **SHORT** *tense* is to be understood in the **PAST**, and the **LONG** in the **FUTURE**.

Simply, it would appear, because it is more natural to connect the short with the past, and the long with the future; and not because the past or the future is their fixed character: far from it.

The **SHORT** or **DECISIVE** *tense* is in character **LIMITED** and **DEFINITE**, its symbol a point, • or ⁴. And like the Greek Aorist, it expresses an action rounded-off, complete and finished, "a point in the expanse of time," whether in the past ², in the present ³, or in the future ⁴; and in the future it expresses certainty.

The **LONG**, or **CONTINUOUS** *tense*—its symbol a line ⁵—expresses **CONTINUATION**, whether in the past ⁵, in the present ⁶, or in the future ⁷. And when added to the past by "*vau*" or "and" it gives permanency.

INDEFINITENESS in the **PRESENT** is expressed by the absence of the verb.

DECISION in the **PRESENT** is expressed by the use of the short *tense* ⁴.

And **CONTINUATION** in the **PRESENT** by the employment of the long *tense* ⁵.

The context showing that the present time is meant.

Where **CONTINUATION** is intended to be expressed in the **PAST** or the **PRESENT**, the short or decisive *tense* cannot be used. Hence the long must be employed.

And as a thing **COMPLETED** and **LIMITED** cannot be expressed in the **PRESENT** or **FUTURE** by the long or continuous *tense*, the short *tense* must be used.

In these cases the short *tense* ceases to indicate the past, and the long *tense* ceases to indicate the future.

Further, where certainty is intended to be expressed in the future, the short *tense* is connected by *vau*.

² As the aorist indicative in Greek.

³ As the aorist imperative.

⁴ As the aorist subjunctive, or future perfect.

⁵ As the Greek imperfect.

⁶ As the Greek imperative present.

⁷ As the ordinary future *tense*.

And where permanent importance or instruction is intended to be stamped on the past, the long tense, by means of "*vau*," is brought in.

This remarkable and important use of the "*vau*" or conjunction "and" is peculiar to the Hebrew Scriptures. The continuous character of the long tense is thus connected with transactions of the past, and permanency stamped upon them, so that what might otherwise have been regarded as temporary actions or events, are marked thereby as permanent facts, stereotyped, so to speak, for future use.

By the use of *vau* the decision of the short tense is also stamped on the present; and the certainty of accomplished facts on future predictions.

The letter "*vau*," (ו), representing the conjunction "and," thus frequently used for the purpose of connecting the decision of the short tense with the future, and the continuation of the long tense with the past, was formerly known as the "*vau converse*," being supposed to convert the past into the future, and the future into the past.

But inasmuch as there are innumerable instances in which the employment of the "*vau*" makes no difference whatever as to time, the appropriateness of the term has been denied, and the terms "*vau relativum*" or "*vau consecutivum*," have been suggested instead.

In reality the "*vau*" does not convert the TENSE, considered as short or long, but is employed to CONNECT the CHARACTER of the VERB with the TIME OF OCCURRENCE; continuance with the past, and certainty with the future. Perhaps the better title might be "*the vau connective*."

In a "Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew," by S. A. Driver, M.A., the following remarks occur in speaking of the use of the *vau* :—

"This singular construction is peculiar to Hebrew: outside the limits of the Old Testament it occurs nowhere except in a fragment dating from the ninth century, B.C., and preserved upon what is now known as the Moabite Stone" P. 74.

Again, p. 126 :—

"Although it was used by modern writers in imitation of the Biblical idiom there was no (*vau*) converse in rabbinical Hebrew, or in the language of the Mishna."

It is remarkable also that in the Chaldee portions of the Scriptures this use of the *vau* never occurs.

And although in the modern translation of the New Testament into Hebrew by W. Greenfield, this use of the *vau* is found, it is there only an adoption of Old Testament phraseology without its deep and spiritual import.

But this very peculiarity makes the Hebrew Scripture what it is, a living word, a word for all time.

An action or event in the past, having this stamp upon it, ceases to be a mere historical circumstance, a point in the expanse of past time; it gives it a present value, marking it out as having a spiritual present application, and, it may be, a prophetic future; and also it stamps on future predictions the certainty of accomplished facts.

VERBS AND TENSES.

With Examples.

PAST TIME.

The PAST, or aorist past, is expressed by the short tense used in the past, either with or without *vau* :—"came with Jacob." Ex. 1. 1. "he called." Gen. 1. 5. "And became." Gen. 2. 10. "and they bare." Gen. 6. 4.

The IMPERFECT TENSE, or continuation in the past, is expressed by the long tense used in the past without *vau* :—"The more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew." Ex. 1. 12.

THE PERFECT TENSE, or continuation in act or result to the present of the narrative, or to the present time, is expressed by the long tense used in the past with *vau* :—"I ^{have}said." Ex. 3. 17.

PERMANENCY, or an established fact written for our learning (peculiar to the Hebrew), is expressed also by the long tense used in the past with *vau* :—"And there ^{was} light." Gen. 1. 3.

INDEFINITENESS in the past is expressed by the absence of the verb. Gen. 1. 2 :—"And darkness ^{was} upon the face of the deep." "it ^{was} good." Gen. 1. 4, &c.

PRESENT TIME.

INDEFINITENESS in the present is expressed by the absence of the verb :—"Here ^{am} I." Ex. 3. 4. "whose seed ^{is} in itself." Gen. 1. 11.

DECISION in the present by the short tense used in the present :—"I ^{do} know." Ex. 3. 7. "I ^{do} come." Ex. 3. 9.

CONTINUATION in the present, by the long tense used in the present :—"Wherefore ^{do} ye Moses and Aaron." Ex. 5. 4. "Wherefore ^{criest} thou unto me." Ex. 14. 15.

Sometimes with *vau* :—"And ^{let} it ^{divide}." Gen. 1. 6.

CUSTOM OR HABIT also is expressed by the long tense used in the present :—"Wherefore it ^{is} said." Gen. 10. 9. "All the firstborn of my children (or sons) I ^{redeem}." Ex. 13. 15.

FUTURE TIME.

THE FUTURE is expressed by the long tense used in the future, its normal place.

Either without or with *vau* :—"He will not let you go." Ex. 3. 19. "And Canaan ^{shall be} his servant." Gen. 9. 26.

INDEFINITENESS in the future by the absence of the verb. Gen. 3. 16 :—"And thy desire ^{shall be}." And 4. 7.

DECISION in the future by the short tense used in the future with *vau* :—"And I will stretch out my hand." Ex. 3. 20.

CERTAINTY in the future also by the short tense used in the future with *vau* :—"And it ^{shall come} to pass." Ex. 4. 9. "And it ^{shall be} forgiven him." Levit. 4. 20.

THE SUBJUNCTIVE AORIST is expressed by the short tense used in the future :—"If his sin ^{come} to his knowledge." Levit. 4. 23, 28.

THE SUBJUNCTIVE FUTURE by the long tense used in the future subjunctively :—"If thou ^{bring}." Levit. 2. 4.

PARTICIPLE .

Continued action or being is expressed by the participle :—"And the spirit of God ^{moved}." Gen. 1. 2.

It takes the time of the context.

It is often used as a noun either without the definite article ., as :—"Abel was ^a keeper." "Cain was ^a tiller." Gen. 4. 2.

Or, with the definite article :—"that ruled," or, the ruler. Gen. 24. 2.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

The infinitive mood—which is abstract, without reference to time—is indicated by the sign °.

Sometimes the infinitive stands alone :—"Created and ^{made}." Gen. 2. 3. Created to make.

Sometimes it is followed by the short tense :—"He ^{hath}certainly ^{trespassed}." Levit. 5. 19.

Sometimes by the long tense :—"Thou ^{mayest}freely ^{eat}." Gen. 2. 16. "Thou ^{shalt}surely ^{die}." Gen. 2. 17.

In these two last cases intensity or absolute certainty is denoted.

THE IMPERATIVE.

There is an imperative form in Hebrew, in force similar to the imperative aorist of the Greek, expressing decision, peremptoriness, promptness :—"Go, return" Ex. 4. 19.

Sometimes the imperative is expressed by the short tense with *vau*, also denoting decision :—"And thou shalt bring." Levit. 2. 8.

At other times by the long tense, expressing continuation or futurity :—"Draw not nigh hither." Ex. 3. 5 :—"Ye shall cast into the river." "Ye shall save alive." Ex. 1. 22. "Let there be light." Gen. 1. 3.

DIAGRAM.

TENSE CHARACTER.	TIME OF OCCURRENCE.		
	PAST.	PRESENT.	FUTURE.
Short tense, without <i>vau</i> .	Aorist. An action or event complete and finished.	Decision in the present.	Subjunctive aorist.
Long tense, without <i>vau</i> .	Continuance in the past. Imperfect tense.	Continuation in the present. Custom or habit. Imperative.	Future. Subjunctive. Promise or prediction.
Short tense, with <i>vau</i> .	(<i>Vau</i> only conjunctive).	(<i>Vau</i> only conjunctive).	Decision in the future. Certainty. Subjunctive aorist.
Long tense, with <i>vau</i> .	Permanency. An established fact. Or perfect tense.	(<i>Vau</i> only conjunctive).	Future. (<i>Vau</i> only conjunctive).

URIM AND THUMMIM.

OR LIGHTS AND PERFECTIONS.

When, in accordance with the principles here laid down, the tenses, and combinations of tenses, with the articles, numbers, and emphatic pronouns, of the Inspired Scriptures, are marked and indicated by means of the simple but expressive signs herein employed, provision is made for the manifestation of the LIGHTS and PERFECTIONS of the Sacred Word.

The perfections are there for the light to shine on, that those perfections may glitter and sparkle in their Divine beauty.

It is the light of the Eternal Spirit shining on the Word that gives it its pre-eminent excellency.

The perfections are there, but the light must reveal them.

And, as in natural things, the colours are not in the objects but in the light, so in spiritual; the light of the Divine Spirit adds a glory, as well as reveals perfection.

The foregoing deductions are stated, not dogmatically, but as deliberately-formed convictions, the result of the habit of patient, conscientious pondering, and marking every tense and variation in the presence and fear of God.

But whatever theory the reader may adopt, the assistance rendered by the "Englishman's Hebrew Bible" is the same, since, in the text, only the facts of the case are given.

It is not a new translation, but may be used as a test of any translation.

No portion of Scripture is a dead letter. The historic portions are not mere records of the past. There is a germ of Divine life in them—of spiritual resurrection and eternal life. And in the scriptural use of the *vau* this living germ lies hidden for us.

The facts recorded are not mere aoristic points in the expanse of past time, they have the stamp of perpetuity on them, and are written for our learning. They constantly suggest a spiritual present and a prophetic future.

And in the prophetic Scriptures the Inspirer is the Eternal Spirit, to whom past, present, and future are all as one. His standpoint is eternity; and before His eye, who sees the end from the beginning, the whole scene revolves.

The inspired writers were conscious of this, see 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11, 12, 23, 25; 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.

The change and interchange of tense so constantly occurring indicates that the truth stated is not to be limited to a moment, but is abstract, true in all time. Translation necessarily limits. But it is well to be released from its trammels, and admitted into the magnificent largeness of the Divine, eternal Mind.

Divinity, Trinity, Eternity, are stamped on every page of the inspired Scriptures; obliterated, indeed, almost entirely and inevitably, in innumerable instances, in every translation.

But as the inimitable watermarks of some important document may be discovered by holding the paper to the light; so these proofs of a Divine hand, wrought into the very texture of the original Scriptures, may be distinctly shown. To show these is the design of the present work.

ILLUSTRATIVE REMARKS ON PART OF EXODUS III.

3 NOW Moses ⁴kept ^{the}flock of Jeth
ro his father.in.law, ^{the}priest of
Midian: and he ⁴led ^{the}flock to ^{the}backside
of the desert, and ⁴came
the MOUNTAIN OF =GOD, even to.
h HOREB.

God, Elohim,
plural of
Eloah
h, Horeb, Dry,
or, Desolate

"Now Moses ⁴kept." Here (4) is the sign of the short tense, and (4) of the participle. This may be rendered "Now Moses was keeping." The sign of the short tense, or aorist, is a point (·). The point being on the left of the down stroke (!) shows that it is to be understood in the past.

In the sign of the participle (4) the horizontal line (-) expresses continued action, and the down stroke (!) present time (4). But the participle takes the time of the context.

"^{the}flock." In the Hebrew the *objective* article "eth" occurs here, as shown by the sign (r). "flock" is a distinct object before the mind, but there is no definite article in the Hebrew, hence "^{the}" is in *italics*. The sign (r) is intended to represent a hand pointing to an object ~~see~~

"father.in.law." These three words are united by a low hyphen (-), to show that they represent but one word in Hebrew.

"^{the}priest of Midian." No article. He was not the only one.

"and he ⁴led." The sign (4) indicates the long tense, and expresses continuance (-). The other sign (4) is the Hebrew letter *vau*, which signifies "and;" but when thus prefixed to the verb its use is peculiar (*see* Introduction). These two signs (4) before the verb in the narrative stamp it with permanent importance.

Vau is also used with the short tense, but the sign for the *vau* is omitted in that case, and a simple point (·) is used before the verb—as "It .shall.be." The simple point also marks the imperative aorist, or peremptory imperative, as "Arise, depart."

"^{the}flock." Two articles, both the *objective* article "eth" (r) and the definite article "the," as translated. It is still an object before the mind, and the definite flock just mentioned.

"to ^{the}backside of the desert" "The desert" is definite, hence the article, but "backside" is characteristic, hence without the article in Hebrew.

"and ⁴came." Long tense with *vau*, as in the previous word, "⁴led."

"^{the}mountain of =God." No article before "mountain." The emphasis is not on "mountain," but on "=God." "=God's mountain." The sign (r) stands for the definite article "ha," omitted according to the idiom of the English language, but significant and emphatic in the original.

"=God." Definite and plural. Hebrew, "ha Elohim." The three horizontal strokes (4) stand for the plural number, and "Elohim" is the plural of "Eloah," from the root "ahlah," to worship, to adore.

Where the form "sh-God" occurs, it represents this title "Eloah" in the Hebrew. The single stroke (·) signifying the singular number.

The form "e-God," stands for "El," God, in the singular, the "First" or "Strong One."

There is also a dual number in the Hebrew, expressing only two (-), as "e-Mahanaim, Two-hosts."

"e-Horeb." The initial (h) points to the margin, where the meaning of "Horeb" is given, "Dry, or Desolate."

"MOUNTAIN OF e-GOD" and "HOREB" are in large capitals, as the leading words of the paragraph.

2 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a BUSH: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

"And the angel of." No article. "An Angel."

"the Lord." "Jehovah" in the Hebrew.

"a BUSH." Definite article. Perhaps "the bush" which gave its name to the surrounding desert; "Sinai" signifying, "the bush of Jehovah." "BUSH" is in large capitals, as the leading word in the paragraph to catch the eye when looking for this subject.

"burned," with sign of the participle (a) "burning."

"with fire." (h) points to the margin. This may be rendered "burning in the fire."

Figure 2 in the margin is the number of the verse, and the references following are the references to the verse. "Acts" is in small capitals, as being a special reference

Jehovah
spoke.
3—5. Acts 7.
20—24. Luke.
3. 28, 33.
Rom 3. 25.
25
continues
unconsumed.

3 And Moses said, "I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt."

"And Moses said." "and see." Long tense with *vau*. "turn-aside," one word in Hebrew.

"this great sight." Four articles. Highly emphatic, as well as objective. The sign (s) is a combination of (-) "eth" and (h) "ha."

"is not burnt." c refers to the margin, "continues unconsumed." The long tense (t) expressing continuance.

The words of Moses are within double inverted commas (" ") to distinguish them from the narrative.

In the margin, "3—6" shows that the references are to the whole paragraph.

4 And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, e-God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, "Moses, Moses." And he said, "Here am I."

V. 4. "Here am I," or "Behold me."

5. See Josh 5
13—15.

5 And he said, "Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is HOLY GROUND."

"And he said." Long tense with *vau*.

"Draw not nigh hither." Here the long tense (t) is used as an imperative, and implies, "Do not continue drawing nigh." "Go no farther." "put off thy shoes." Here the sign (t) marks the imperative aorist, or peremptory imperative. "Put off instantly."

The pronoun THOU is in small capitals, because, standing alone, in the original, it is emphatic. "standest." Participle. "Art standing." (a) the caret (a) shows

an omission, and the (1) gives the initial of the word to be supplied, "it," as in the margin, and emphatic. "It is holy ground."

6 Moreover he *said, "I am the *God of thy father, the *God of Abraham, the *God of Isaac, and the *God of Jacob." And Moses *hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon *God.

Mark 12 25,
27 Heb 11.
28, 29

"I am." I emphatic. Not "I am." No verb, but *am* understood.

"the *God of Abraham, the *God of Isaac, and the *God of Jacob." No articles. This title is not here used definitely, as distinguishing Him from heathen gods, but *characteristically*, as descriptive of God's character, as shown by His dealings with the patriarchs.

"*God." Plural. Elohim, the Triune God.

"He was afraid to look upon *God." Here "=God" has the definite article "ha," (v) "ha Elohim." This very God.

7 And *the LORD *said, "I *have surely *seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I *know their sorrows; and I *am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites."

PURPOSES OF DELIVERANCE.
7-10. Acts 7.
34.
Jehovah, or, Yehovah, a compound of three Heb words, YEH-yeh, he will be, hOVe, being, and hahyAH, he was YEH-OV-AH Letters beginning, middle, and end

"I *have surely *seen." Infinitive (v), with short tense (d). Literally, "To see I saw;" or, "Seeing I saw." The Hebrew mode of expressing certainty. The sign (v) indicates the infinitive mood, and expresses an action without reference to time.

"the affliction," "their cry," "their sorrows." All objective.

"I *know." The short tense used in the present. Definite and explicit.

"and I *am come down." Here the long tense with *vau* has much the force of the perfect, and may be rendered, "and I have come down."

"that land." Doubly emphatic.

"*the LORD. JEHOVAH, or YEHOVAH, is a compound of three Hebrew words, YEH-yeh—"He will be," hOVe "being," hahyAH—"He was." Taking the first three letters of "yeh-yeh," YEH, the two middle letters of "hove," OV, and the last two of "hah-yah," AH, we have YEH-OV-AH. Yehovah, or Jehovah. "He which is, and which was, and which is to come."—Rev. 1 4.

8 "Now therefore, behold, the cry of the *children of Israel *is come unto me: and I *have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress THEM. 10 Come now therefore, and I *will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my *people the *children of Israel out of Egypt."

"*children of Israel." The initial * directs to the margin, "sons" Hebrew, *bahnim* from *bahnah*, to build. Descendants, whether male or female, by whom a house or family are built up.

"Israel." The *ê* is marked long to show the divine title El or -God incorporated with the name "Israel," prince with El, that is, with -God.

"*is come unto me," "and I *have also seen" Here the short tense marks decision.

The Hebrew NUMBERS are, singular (-), dual (-), and plural (*).

PRONOUNS in Hebrew, as in Greek, when they stand alone, are frequently emphatic.

THE HEBREW TENSES are two, the SHORT or decisive tense (ˆ or ˙), and the LONG or continuous tense (ˆ).

THE TIMES of OCCURRENCE are three, past, present, and future.

The time of occurrence is shown by the context, or mode of expression.

The SHORT TENSE (ˆ) may be used in the PAST, and then, like the Greek aorist, marks an action or event as complete and distinct.

Also, the SHORT TENSE (ˆ) may be used in the PRESENT, and then marks decision in the present.

Or, the SHORT TENSE (ˆ) may be used in the FUTURE, and in that case expresses either certainty, or the future perfect.

Similarly, the LONG TENSE (ˆ) may be used in the PAST, and then, like the Greek imperfect, it marks continuance in the past.

Also, the LONG TENSE (ˆ) may be used in the PRESENT, marking continuance in the present.

Or, the LONG TENSE (ˆ) may be used in the FUTURE, expressing either the simple future, or continuance in the future.

The letter *vau* (ו), representing the conjunction "and," frequently connects the SHORT TENSE with FUTURE time, expressing certainty in the future (ˆ); and still more frequently the *vau* connects the LONG TENSE with the past, adding permanency to the past (*).

The SHORT TENSE (ˆ) is also frequently used in the FUTURE without *vau*.

And the LONG TENSE (ˆ) in the PAST without *vau*.

There is this distinction. The *long tense* used in the past *without vau* (ˆ) marks the imperfect, or continuance in the past. The *long tense* used in the past *with vau* (ˆ) stamps permanency on the past; and rescues it from the aorist sense of an action or event, as done, and done with, to that of permanent importance.

THE PARTICIPLE (ֹ) expresses continuous action or passion, and takes the time of the context.


THE INFINITIVE MOOD (ֹ) gives the action or passion without respect to time.

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD (ֹ) may either express promptness and decision, like the Imperative aorist in Greek (and for this there is a special form in Hebrew); or else continuance, like the Greek Imperative present, and in that case the long tense (ˆ) is employed.

THE SIGNS

The Signs made use of are the simplest possible, and they speak for themselves.

The sign (ה) indicates the definite and emphatic article "ha."

The (י) (representing a hand pointing ) indicates the objective article, which points out an object to the mind. Both combined (*).

The signs, singular (-), dual (-), and plural (*), need no explanation.

The time, which, like the Greek aorist, expresses a point in the expanse of time, past, present, or future, is shown by a point (ˆ), or (˙).

The long tense, expressive of continuance, is shown by a line (-), to which the fulcrum (י) is added (ˆ), to distinguish it from the mark for the singular (ˆ).

The present is shown by the upright stroke (י), and the participle by the combination of the signs (י and ˆ) together (ֹ), indicating continued action in the present, actual or relative.

Infinitive (*). Imperative aorist (ֹ). Imperative continuous (ˆ).

Long tense with *vau* (ˆ) is simply the *vau* (ו) added to the sign of the long tense (ˆ) as (*).

The short tense with *vau* is thus expressed (ˆ); the *vau* being omitted to distinguish it the more readily from the foregoing.

DIVINE TITLES.

THERE are treasures of precious truth in the Titles of God and of Christ, which are more or less hidden or obscured in the Authorized Version. One object of the Englishman's Hebrew Bible is to present to the eye of the Reader these various titles as they really exist in the Inspired Originals.

A name or title is expressive of nature and character. Each separate title of God may be regarded as one letter, complete indeed in itself, yet, when arranged and combined together, spelling out in full the one grand and wondrous Name of the God of the Bible.

EL.

The title **EL** (•-God, singular) occurs about 250 times.

The first occurrence is in Gen. xiv. 18, 19, 20, 22. "Most High -God (**El**), possessor of -heaven and earth"

El signifies "strong," "first." It is the title which shows God to be the Mighty One, the First Great Cause of all.

This title is generally connected with some one or more of the Divine attributes or perfections; as—

"Almighty -God" Gen xvii. 1

"Everlasting -God." Gen xxi. 33

"A jealous -God" Ex xv. 5.

"A -God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he." Deut. xxxii. 4.

"A great -God, a mighty and a terrible." Deut. x. 17.

"The living -God." Josh. iii. 10.

"A merciful -God." Deut. iv. 31.

"A faithful -God" Deut. vii. 9.

"A mighty and terrible -God." Deut. vii. 21, &c, &c

The persons of the Godhead are three—Father, Son, and Spirit; but in nature and essence God is one.

Each attribute of God is infinite. One infinite eternal love, one infinite almighty power, and so on; hence the attributes are connected generally with the singular name for God, **EL**.

ELOAH.

ELOAH (•^h-God, singular), from **AHLAH**, to worship, to adore, presents God as the one supreme object of worship, the Adorable One.

It occurs about 56 times.

First, in Deut. xxxii. 15. "Then he forsook Eloah, which made him;" again, v. 17, "They sacrificed to devils, not to Eloah." It is very frequently used in the Book of Job.

ELAH, or ELAAH.

The corresponding title to Eloah in the Chaldee language is ELAH (^{eh}-God, singular) or ELAAH, emphatic. It is found in the Books of Ezra and Daniel 77 times, and always in the singular.

The Chaldee portions of the Scriptures occur in Ezra and Daniel, with one verse in Jeremiah (ch. x. 11). Thus the record of Israel's captivity is inwrought in the Sacred Word.

ELOHIM.

ELOHIM (^e-God, plural of Eloah) occurs about 2500 times; first, in Gen. i. 1. "In the beginning ^e-God created the heavens and the earth."

Here it is joined to a verb in the singular, "^e-God (Elohim, plural) ^e-created," (singular). Showing Trinity acting in unity.

It also frequently occurs with adjectives, pronouns, and verbs in the plural. Gen. i. 26.—"And ^e-God said, Let us ^e-make (plural) man in our ^e-image" (singular). Gen. iii. 22.—"as one of us." Gen. xx. 13.—"When ^e-God ^e-caused me to wander." Josh. xxiv. 19.—"He is a ^e-holy ^e-God (plural). He is a jealous ^e-God" (singular). See also Isa. vi. 3.

The Chaldee form ELAAHAYAH occurs in Jer. x. 11, applied to false gods.

JEHOVAH.

JEHOVAH (^J The LORD). The title Jehovah occurs about 7000 times, but it is generally rendered "the LORD," and only occasionally "Jehovah," as Ex. vi. 3; Ps. lxxxiii. 18; Isa. xii. 2; xxvi. 4; and in combination, as Gen. xxii. 14; Ex. xvii. 15; Judg. vi. 24; in all 7 times; 6800 times rendered "LORD," 800 times "GOD."

It first occurs, in connexion with Elohim, in Gen. ii. 4. "^J The LORD ^e-God (Jehovah Elohim) made." And alone, Gen. iv. 1, 3, &c.

The signification is,—He that always was, that always is, and that ever is to come. We have it thus translated and interpreted in Rev. i. 4. "From him ^e-which is," (present participle, $\delta \omega\nu$, the Ever-existing One), "and which was" (imperfect tense, $\delta \eta\nu$, expressing continuance in the past), "and ^e-which is to come" (present participle, $\delta \epsilon\rho\chi\acute{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$, the Coming One, ever to come).

It is a combination in marvellous perfection of the three periods of existence in one word, the future, the present, and the past.

First, YEH, "he will be," long tense. Second, HOVE, "being," participle. Third, HAHYAH, "he was," short tense used in the past.

Taking the three first letters of YEH, YEH, η , the two middle letters of HOVE, $\omicron\nu$, η , and the two last letters of hahyAH, AH, η , we have YEHOVAH, or JEHOVAH, in full; $\eta\eta\eta$, YEH-OV-AH.

I ^{AM} THAT I ^{AM}.

EHYAH ASHER EHYEH. Literally, "I will be that I will be." Ex. iii. 14. But as the so-called future or long tense expresses not simply the future, but also and especially *continuance*, the force is, "I continue to be, and will be, what I continue to be, and will be."

EHYEH, "I ^{AM}," literally, "I will be." Ex. iii. 14. But in force and meaning, "I that ever will be." $\delta \omega\nu$, "the Ever-existing One," or, $\delta \epsilon\rho\chi\acute{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$, "He that is to come," or, "the Coming One."

JAH.

JAH (*J^h the Lord*). This title occurs 49 times, and only in the Books of Exodus, Psalms, and Isaiah.

Its first occurrence is in Ex. xv. 2. "*J^h The Lord (Jah) is my strength and song.*"

It is often associated with the words "Praise ye" in the word HALLELUJAH, "Praise ye Jah."

This title is expressive of eternal existence. It is the title of God, as inhabiting eternally, to whom past, present, and future is one eternal now.

It is composed of the first and last letters of the name JEHOVAH, YH, H, with the central vowel A, אָ—Jah, or Yah.

It is a sublime title, see Ps. lxxviii. 4. "Extol him that rideth upon the heavens" (or the void spaces of infinitude) "by his name JAH" (the eternal One), "and rejoice before Him."

The word for heavens here is not the usual word, but a word expressive of desolateness—space untenanted and void. Infinitude and eternity are indwelt by Him.

The title JAH or YAH is at once one of the sublimest yet simplest of the Divine names. "The simplest form of speech which infant lips can try," yet expressive of God's infinitude.

EL *SHADDAY.

-EL *SHADDAY (-God *Almighty, or -God *All Sufficient). EL, -God, singular; SHADDAY, either from SHADDID, almighty, strong, or from SHADDAY, the breasts.

This title combines the singular title -EL, with the plural title *SHADDAY.

It occurs in combination, "God Almighty," or, "*the Almighty God*," 7 times. and alone, "*the Almighty*," 41 times. Chiefly in the Book of Job. Its first occurrence is in Gen. xvi. 1. "I am *the* *Almighty -God."

ADON.

ADŌN ("Lord," singular), Lord, Master, Possessor, or Proprietor. Root either from DŪN, to rule, govern, to judge, or from ADEN, a base.

Occurs about 30 times. First occurrence, Ex. xxiii. 17. "Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Adŏn Jehovah"

ADONAHY.

ADŌNAHY ("*Lord," plural), Lord, or Master. In this form used only as a Divine title; different from ADŌNAY, plural of ADŌN. The one is ADONAHY, the other ADŌNAY.

Occurs about 290 times. First occurrence, Gen. xv. 2, 8. "And Abraham said, Adonahy Jehovah"

JEHOVAH TITLES.

JEHOVAH-JIREH, "Jehovah will see," or "provide" Gen. xxi. 14.

JEHOVAH ROPHEA, "Jehovah that healeth thee. Ex. xv. 26.

JEHOVAH-NISSI, "Jehovah my banner." Ex. xvii. 15.

JEHOVAH-MEKADDESHCEM, "Jehovah that doth sanctify you" Ex. xxxi. Lev. xx. 8; xxi. 8; xxii. 9, 16, 32 Ezek. xx. 12.

field which Jehovah Elohim "had-made." Short tenses. Distinct statements. "And he *said unto the woman," &c. Connected and continuous narrative. See also Jer. 18. 11. "Because your fathers *have-forsaken me," more correctly "I-forsook me," aorist indicative, commencement, first departure, "and *have-walked after other gods," continuous walk, perfect tense.

By this means also, as explained in the Introduction, permanent importance is stamped on the narrative or statement.

In the sign for the SHORT tense with *vau* (·) the letter *vau* (v) is omitted to distinguish it from the long tense with *vau* (*). Besides which, in either case, the conjunction "and" which the *vau* represents always appears in some form or other in the context. See Gen. 3. 22. "And now lest he 'put-forth his hand, AND 'take also of the tree of life, AND 'eat, AND 'live for ever." Here "and 'take," "and 'eat," "and 'live," are each the short tense with *vau*, and the conjunction "and" is the translation of the *vau*.

HINTS FOR THE READING OF THE SACRED WORD.

The Scriptures naturally divide themselves into six portions.

First, Genesis to Deuteronomy. The Pentateuch. Scene, the world and the wilderness.

Second, Joshua to Esther. Historical. The Land and the Kingdom.

Third, Job to Solomon's Song. Experimental.

Fourth, Isaiah to Malachi. The Prophecies.

Fifth, Matthew to John. The four Evangelists. Christ on Earth.

Sixth, Acts to Revelation. Christ in Heaven.

The New Testament further divides itself into four parts, corresponding with the four divisions of the Old Testament.

Matthew to John, corresponding with Genesis to Deuteronomy. Christ on earth.

Acts with Joshua to Esther. Christ in heaven.

The Epistles with Job to Solomon's Song.

And the Revelation with the Prophecies.

If a portion be taken on Monday for daily reading from the first of the six divisions, on Tuesday from the second, and so on during the week, each part of the Scripture is kept under consideration.

Also a most profitable and interesting mode, at other times, for reading the Word, is to take a paragraph from each of the six divisions, and begin again. For this purpose the paragraph form of the Englishman's Bible will be found very convenient.

A short portion attentively marked and prayed over becomes spiritual food.

It should be borne in mind, however, that as food naturally does not become vitalized until it has been brought, in the lungs, into communication with the atmospheric air, the air of heaven, so the Sacred Scriptures only become vital and quickening in the soul's experience, as they are realized in the presence of God, and held in communion with Him.

ORDER OF THE BOOKS

OF THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

	CHAPS.	PAGE
GENESIS	50	1
Exodus	40	40
Leviticus	27	75
Numbers	36	101
Doutronomy	34	136
Joshua	24	165
Judges	21	185
Ruth	4	205
I Samuel	31	208
II Samuel	24	234
I Kings	22	256
II Kings	25	282
I Chronicles	29	306
II Chronicles	36	329
Ezra	10	357
Nehemiah	13	365
Esther	10	376
Job	42	383
Psalms	150	404
Proverbs	31	456

	CHAPS	PAGE
Ecclesiastes	12	474
Song of Solomon	8	481
Isaiah	66	485
Jeremiah	52	526
Lamentations	5	572
Ezekiel	48	576
Daniel	12	618
Hosea	14	630
Joel	3	636
Amos	9	639
Obadiah	1	644
Jonah	4	645
Micah	7	646
Nahum	3	650
Habakkuk	3	652
Zephaniah	3	654
Haggai	2	656
Zechariah	14	657
Malachi	4	664

MATTHEW	28	1
Mark	16	34
Luke	24	53
John	21	83
The Acts	28	106
Epistle to the Romans	16	135
I Corinthians	16	147
II Corinthians	13	159
Galatians	6	167
Ephesians	6	172
Philippians	4	177
Colossians	4	181
I Thessalonians	5	184
II Thessalonians	3	187

I Timothy	6	189
II Timothy	4	193
Titus	3	196
Philemon	1	198
To the Hebrews	13	199
Epistle of James	5	210
I Peter	5	214
II Peter	3	218
I John	5	221
II John	1	225
III John	1	226
Jude	1	227
Revelation	22	229

B.C. 4004.
a Heb. adam.

7. Ps 103 14
1 Cor. 15. 45
—49.

Eden.
e Eden, pleasure,
or, delight; pa
radise Sept
9 Rev 2 1,
22 3 14.

RIVERS OF
EDEN.

p Pison,
spreading,
or, overflow-
ing.
h Havilah,
bringing
forth
g Gihon,
stream
e Ethiopia, a
black coun-
try
h Hiddekel,
swift, rapid
d Tigris.
e Euphrates,
fruitfulness,
or, sweet,
water

THE CHARGE
J Jehovah
Elohim.

17 ch 3 1-3,
17-19.

THE HELP
MEET
18 1 Cor 11
7-12
as before him

THE CRE-
TURES NAMED
Adam, or,
the man.

a soul

a as before
him
WOMAN
FORMED.

b builded.

t this
i woman,
ishah, from
ish, man.
i man, ish.
t this.
i man, ish, a
man of high
degree
i wife, ishah,
feminine
No SHAME.
25. Rev. 2. 10.

had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. ⁶ But there went up a MIST from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. ⁷ And the LORD God formed a MAN of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and a man became a living soul.

And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

And a RIVER went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. ¹¹ The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone. ¹² And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia. ¹³ And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the TREE of the KNOWLEDGE of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

And the LORD God said, "It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an HELP MEET for him."

And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And Adam gave NAMES to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a WOMAN, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, "This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his WIFE: and they shall be one flesh.

And they were both NAKED, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

NOW the SERPENT was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, "Yea, hath God said, 'Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?'" And the woman said unto the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, 'Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.'" And the serpent said unto the woman, "Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."

And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; And HE did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

And they heard the VOICE of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, "Where art thou?" And he said, "I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself." And he said, "Who told thee that thou wast naked? HAST THOU EATEN of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?" And the man said, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." And the LORD God said unto the woman, "What is this that thou hast done?" And the woman said, "The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat."

And the LORD God said unto the SERPENT, "Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life." And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."

Unto the WOMAN he said, "I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee."

And unto ADAM he said, "Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, 'Thou shalt not eat of it:' cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of

B.C. 4004.
THE TENTA-
TION.
1. Rev 12 9
Matt 10 16.
2 Cor 11 3.
Jehovah Elo-
him God say.
2, 3 Ch 2 16,
17.

5 See p 7.
Comp Acts
26 18.
6 or, as God,
as the
Triune God
THE FALL
6 1 Tim 2 14
James 1 13
1 John
2 16 Heb.
6 7 Rom.
5 12-19.
7 c 5 Ch 2
25.

for, girdles
THE TRAIL
5 Job 31 33
Ps 139 1-
12 Jer 23
23, 24
Jehovah
Elohim
w walking
backward
and forward
b breeze, Heb
wind, or,
spirit
10 1 John 3
20.

a Heb adam

SENTENCE ON
THE SERPENT
14 Isa 65 25
15 Matt 3 7.
13 38 John
8 44 J John
3 8, 10, 12
Isa 7 16
Matt 1 23,
25 Isa 51
6 Rom 16
20 Heb 2
14 Rev 20
1-3 10,
ab between.
h as
ON THE
WOMAN
16 1 Tim 2
15 Eph 5
22-24.
Heb sons, or,
descendants

ON ADAM.
17 Ch 2 17
Rom 8 20-
23.

B.C. 4004.

the field; ¹⁹ in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return."

EVE.
Eve, living.

²⁰ And Adam called his wife's name "EVE;" because she was the mother of all living.

CLOTHING
Heb roof, to
cover, to
hide.
MAN SENT
FORTH.

²¹ Unto Adam also and to his wife said the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

²² And the Lord God said, "Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:" ²³ Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

THE
CHERUBIM
made to
dwell.

²⁴ So he drove out the man; and he was placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

4. AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, "I have gotten a man from the Lord." ² And she again bare his brother ABEL. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

4003
CAIN AND
ABEL
C Cain, ac-
quired.
1 abel
J Jehovah.
a Abel,
a unity
f feeder, or,
shepherd
s or, servant

³ And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. ⁴ And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: ⁵ but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. ⁶ And the Lord said unto Cain, "Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? ⁷ If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him."

THEIR
OFFERINGS
2 Heb. 11 4
a Heb at the
end of days
g gift-offering

⁸ And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

s or, a sin-
offering
c crouching
e entrance

DEATH OF
ABEL
8 Matt 23 35
1 John 3 12

⁹ And the Lord said unto Cain, "Where is Abel thy brother?" And he said, "I know not. Am I my brother's keeper?" ¹⁰ And he said, "What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. ¹¹ And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; ¹² when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth."

JUDGMENT
10 Heb 12 24
Rev 6 9, 10

g ground

¹³ And Cain said unto the Lord, "My punishment is greater than I can bear. ¹⁴ Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall

CAIN'S
COMPLAINT.
or, iniquity
or, can be
taken away.

come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me."

¹⁵ And the Lord said unto him, "Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold." And the Lord set a MARK upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

¹⁶ And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

¹⁷ And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. ¹⁸ And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

¹⁹ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

²⁰ And Adah bare Jubal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle. ²¹ And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. ²² And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

²³ And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah,

"Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech: Hearken unto my speech

For I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt. ²⁴ If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold."

²⁵ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name SETH: "for God," said she, "hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew." ²⁶ And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

5 THIS is the book of the GENERATIONS OF ADAM. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

² And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name SETH: and the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters: ³ and all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

⁴ And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos: ⁵ and Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: ⁶ and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

⁷ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan: ⁸ and Enos lived

B.C. 4003.

Jehovah's
ANSWER.

NOD.
N Nod, wan-
dering, or,
vagabond.

about 3875.

CAIN'S
DESCENDANTS.

Enoch, in-
stituted, or,
dedicated

Irak, city of
witness.

Methusael,
blotted out
of God.

Methusael,
man of God

Lamech,
powerful

Lamech's.
a Adah, orna-
ment.

Zillah,
shadow

Jubal, flow-
ing

Jubal, joyful-
sound

Comp Rom
4 11

Tubal-cain,
flowing from
Cain.

Naamah,
pleasant.

Lamech's
PARABLE.

1 Heb 11.

3874.

SETH AND
ENOCH
Seth, ap-
pointed.

Enos, frail,
mortal man

4004.

GENERATIONS
OF ADAM.

Adam,
red, or,
earthly

God, Elohim,
plurality

3874
SETH

3769
Enos

3679.
CAINAN.
c Cainan, ac-
cquisition.

B.C. about 3779.

after he ¹begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and ²begat sons and daughters: ³and all the days of Enos ⁴were nine hundred and five years: and he ⁵died.

3809
MAHALALEEL
in Mahalaleel,
level, praise
of God.

⁶And Cainan ⁷lived seventy years, and ⁸begat MAHALALEEL: ⁹and Cainan ¹⁰lived after he ¹¹begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and ¹²begat sons and daughters: ¹³and all the days of Cainan ¹⁴were nine hundred and ten years: and he ¹⁵died.

3544.
JARED.
J Jared,
descent.

¹⁶And Mahalaleel ¹⁷lived sixty and five years, and ¹⁸begat JARED: ¹⁹and Mahalaleel ²⁰lived after he ²¹begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and ²²begat sons and daughters: ²³and all the days of Mahalaleel ²⁴were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he ²⁵died.

B.C. 3362
EPOCH
18. Jude 14, 15
Enoch,
initiated, or
dedicated.

²⁶And Jared ²⁷lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he ²⁸begat ENOCH: ²⁹and Jared ³⁰lived after he ³¹begat Enoch eight hundred years, and ³²begat sons and daughters: ³³and all the days of Jared ³⁴were nine hundred sixty and two years, and he ³⁵died.

3317.
METHUSELAN
in Methu-
selah, when
he is dead it
shall be
sent, i.e.
the deluge.
w walked
habitually
(Hithpael)
a day for
a year
24 2 Kings 2
11 Heb 11
5, 6

³⁶And Enoch ³⁷lived sixty and five years, and ³⁸begat METHUSELAN: ³⁹and Enoch ⁴⁰walked with God after he ⁴¹begat Methuselah three hundred years, and ⁴²begat sons and daughters: ⁴³and all the days of Enoch ⁴⁴were three hundred sixty and five years: ⁴⁵and Enoch ⁴⁶walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

3130
LAMECH.
1 Lamech,
powerful.

⁴⁷And Methuselah ⁴⁸lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and ⁴⁹begat LAMECH: ⁵⁰and Methuselah ⁵¹lived after he ⁵²begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and ⁵³begat sons and daughters: ⁵⁴and all the days of Methuselah ⁵⁵were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he ⁵⁶died.

2948
NOAH
n Noah, rest,
or, comfort.

⁵⁷And Lamech ⁵⁸lived an hundred eighty and two years, and ⁵⁹begat a son: ⁶⁰and he ⁶¹called his name NOAH, saying, "This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which ⁶²the Lord hath cursed." ⁶³And Lamech ⁶⁴lived after he ⁶⁵begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and ⁶⁶begat sons and daughters: ⁶⁷and all the days of Lamech ⁶⁸were seven hundred seventy and seven years, and he ⁶⁹died.

2353.

⁷⁰And Noah ⁷¹was five hundred years old: and Noah ⁷²begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

2469
THE GIANTS
a men, Heb.
adam
g ground
God, Elohim.

6 AND it came to pass, when a men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, ²that the SONS OF GOD saw the DAUGHTERS OF MEN that they were fair: and they took their wives of all which they chose.

3 1 Pet. 3 19,
20
Jehovah.
1 for ever.

³And the Lord said, "My Spirit shall not always strive with a man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years." ⁴There were GIANTS in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men; and they bare children to them,

n Heb the nephilim.
Let the fallen ones.

the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

⁵And God saw that the WICKEDNESS OF MAN was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. ⁷And the Lord said, "I will destroy a man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both a man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air, for it repenteth me that I have made them." ⁸But NOAH FOUND GRACE in the eyes of the Lord.

⁹These are the generations of NOAH. Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God. ¹⁰And Noah ¹¹begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

¹¹The EARTH also was CORRUPT before God, and the earth was filled with violence. ¹²And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

¹³And God said unto Noah, "The end of all flesh is come before me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. ¹⁴Make thee an ARK of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. ¹⁵And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. ¹⁶A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

¹⁷And, behold, I, even I, do bring a FLOOD OF WATERS upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die. ¹⁸But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. ¹⁹And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. ²⁰Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. ²¹And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them." ²²Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

7 AND the Lord said unto Noah, "Come thou and all thy house INTO THE ARK; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. ²Of every clean beast thou

B.C. 2469.
TOWER
n Heb. an-
shim
n the name.
Man's
WICKEDNESS
5 Ch 8. 21.
Jer 17. 9, 10.
Jehovah
a man, Heb.
adam.
all the day.
w wipe-off,
or, blot-out.

NOAH.
Heb ish
w walked
habitually
(Hithpael)
a Shem, name,
or, renewa
Ham,
heat, black
Japheth,
enlargement
CORRUPTION
12 Ps 53. 2, 3

2469.
THE ARK
n nests
pitch, roof,
to cover,
to make
attemment,
72

sky-light,
roof room.
to
an entrance.

THE FLOOD
TOWER
17 2 Pet. 2. 5,
3-7
a spirit, [77]

g ground.

22. Heb 11. 7

NOAH CALLED
INTO THE
ARK.
Jehovah.

2 See Lev. xi

B.C. 2349. 'shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female. ³ Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. ⁴ For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth."

⁵ And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him. ⁶ And Noah was six hundred years old when THE FLOOD of waters was upon the earth. ⁷ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. ⁸ Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth, ⁹ there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah. ¹⁰ And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. ¹² And the RAIN was upon the earth FORTY DAYS and forty nights. ¹³ In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them into the ark, ¹⁴ THEY, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. ¹⁵ And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. ¹⁶ And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him, and the LORD shut him in.

¹⁷ And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. ¹⁸ And the WATERS PREVAILED, and were increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the face of the waters. ¹⁹ And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. ²⁰ Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

²¹ And ALL FLESH DIED that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: ²² All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. ²³ And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the

4 v. 10.

w wipe off, or blot out ground
THE ARK ENTERED
5 Heb 11 7

7 Matt 24. 37-42

a recordings as Elohim
10 2 4.

THE DELUGE

w wing

s spirit.

r, found about him, 1123.

FORTY DAYS RAIN

DEROLATION

a Heb adam
o of the spirit
w wiped off, or, blotted out.

earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. ²⁴ And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

8 AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and THE WATERS AS-SWAGED; ² the fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; ³ and the waters returned from off the earth continually, and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

⁴ And the ARK RESTED in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of ARARAT. ⁵ And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

⁶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: ⁷ and he sent forth a RAVEN, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

⁸ Also he sent forth a DOVE from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; ⁹ but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

¹⁰ And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the DOVE out of the ark; ¹¹ and the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an OLIVE LEAF plucked off so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

¹² And he stayed yet other seven days; and he sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

¹³ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the GROUND was DRY. ¹⁴ And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

¹⁵ And God spake unto Noah, saying, ¹⁶ "GO FORTH of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. ¹⁷ Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth." ¹⁸ And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: ¹⁹ every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl,

B.C. 2349.

24 Comp v 11 with ch. 8, 3, 4.

AS-SWAGING. God, Elohim, plural.

a to go and to return, or, going and returning

ARARAT 4 Day of resurrection. Comp Ex 12 1, 2, 14, and see 1 Pet 3, 21, 22.

ARARAT, Mountain of descent
he were going and decreasing

THE RAVEN SENT FORTH.

THE DOVE, FIRST TIME with him

a all the earth.

SECOND TIME

At time of.

THIRD TIME

2348 THE EARTH DRIED
o of Noah's life, see ch 7, 6, 11

NOAH GOES FORTH FROM.

B.C. 1921.
2. Acts 3 25.
Gal. 3, 6, 14.

b. be thou a blessing.
(Imperative.)

CANAAN.
a. according as
Jehovah.

PROMISE OF
THE LAND.

7 Ps. 105 8—
15
J. Jehovah.

ABRAM IN
EGYPT
10 Comp
ch 20, 1, 2,
26, 1, 2, 6, 7.

about 1920
SARAI IN
PHARAOH'S
HOUSE.
14 Comp
ch. 20 2.

PHARAOH
PLAGUED
Comp ch 20
3—7 Ps 105
13—15.

ABRAM RE-
PROVED.
18, 19 Comp
ch 20 5—13,
26, 8—10.

from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: ² and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and ³ make thy name great; and ⁴ thou shalt be a blessing: ⁵ and I will bless them that bless thee, and ⁶ curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

⁷ So ABRAM ⁸ DEPARTED, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot ⁹ went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. ¹⁰ And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

¹¹ And Abram ¹² passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. ¹³ And the LORD ¹⁴ APPEARED unto ABRAM, and said, "Unto thy seed will I give this land." And there ¹⁵ builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. ¹⁶ And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. ¹⁷ And Abram ¹⁸ journeyed, going on still toward the south.

¹⁹ And there ²⁰ was a famine in the land: and ABRAM ²¹ WENT DOWN INTO EGYPT to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous on the land. ²² And he came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, "Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: ²³ Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, 'This is his wife': and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. ²⁴ Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee."

²⁵ And he came to pass, that, when Abram came into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. ²⁶ The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before PHARAOH: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. ²⁷ And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and asses, and menservants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

²⁸ And the LORD ²⁹ plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

³⁰ And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, "What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? ³¹ Why saidst thou, 'she is my sister'? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way."

³² And Pharaoh ³³ commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

13 AND ABRAM WENT UP OUT OF EGYPT, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. ² And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. ³ And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai; ⁴ Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

⁵ And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. ⁶ And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. ⁷ And there ⁸ was a STRIFE between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. ⁹ And Abram said unto Lot, "Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren. ¹⁰ Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left."

¹¹ And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the PLAIN of JORDAN, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar. ¹² Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. ¹³ Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom. ¹⁴ But the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

¹⁵ And the LORD said unto ABRAM, after that Lot was separated from him, "Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward: ¹⁶ for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. ¹⁷ And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. ¹⁸ Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee."

¹⁹ Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mam-re, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

14 AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar,

B.C. about 1920.
AND DIS-
MISSED.
20 Comp
ch 20 14—
18, 26, 11.

about 1918.
ABRAM'S
RETURN
b belonged to
him
h heavy.

3 Ch 12, 8.

Ab between.

STRIFE.

Ab between

an men.

9 Rom 12 18
James 3 17

ABRAM AND
LOT PART
a Sodom,
b flaming,
c burning

d Gomorrah,
e people of
f fear.

f from the

about 1917.

g anashim.

THE LAND

h Heb. ish.

i walk up
and down
(Hithpaal)

THE ALTAR

j Jehovah.

BATTLE OF
THE KINGS.

B.C. about 1917

Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations; ² that these made WAR with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar. ³ All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea. ⁴ Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

⁵ And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim, ⁶ and the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness. ⁷ And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwell in Hazezon-tamar. ⁸ And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they JOINED BATTLE with them in the vale of Siddim; ⁹ with Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five. ¹⁰ And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

¹¹ And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. ¹² And they TOOK LOT, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

¹³ And there came one that had escaped, and told ABRAM the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner and these were confederate with Abram. ¹⁴ And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan. ¹⁵ And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and PURSUED them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. ¹⁶ And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

¹⁷ And the KING OF SODOM went out to MEET him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

¹⁸ And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. ¹⁹ And he blessed him, and said, "Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth: ²⁰ And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine

enemies into thy hand." And he gave him tithes of all.

²¹ And the KING OF SODOM said unto Abram, "Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself." ²² And ABRAM said to the king of Sodom, "I have lifted up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth, ²³ That I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, 'I have made Abram rich.' ²⁴ Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let THEM take their portion."

15 AFTER these things the word of the Lord came unto ABRAM in a VISION, saying, "Fear not, Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward." ² And Abram said, "Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?" ³ And Abram said, "Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, I am one born in my house is mine heir." ⁴ And, behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, "This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir." ⁵ And he brought him forth abroad, and said, "Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number THEM;" and he said unto him, "So shall thy seed be."

⁶ And he BELIEVED in the Lord, and he counted it to him for righteousness.

⁷ And he said unto him, "I am the Lord that brought thee out of the land of the Chaldees, to GIVE THEE this LAND to inherit it." ⁸ And he said, "Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?" ⁹ And he said unto him, "TAKE me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon." ¹⁰ And he took unto him all these, and divided THEM in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not. ¹¹ And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove THEM away.

¹² And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. ¹³ And HE SAID unto ABRAM, "Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict THEM four hundred years; ¹⁴ and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance. ¹⁵ And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. ¹⁶ But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full."

¹⁷ And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark,

B.C. about 1913

KING OF SODOM AND ABRAM'S SOUL.

Heb an-asium.

JEHOVAH'S PROMISE TO ABRAM
1 Ps 84 11
2 Jehovah
3 Adonay Jehovah.

Eliezer, God my helper
a son of my house
1. inherits an.

inherit thee
h he shall inherit thee
6 Deu 10 22
7 Gen 15 12
1. Look attentively

ABRAM'S FAITH
6 Rom iv
Gal 3 6-9
James 2 23
See Ps 106 31

PROMISE AND TOKEN
7 Ch 12
u U. Light, Fire
a J Adonay Jehovah
9 See Levit 1

10 See Jer 34
18 19
Levit 1 17

HISTORY OF THE SEED.

13 Ex 11 40,
41 Ps 106
23-26.

15 Ch 25 7
10 Job 5.
26 Ps 37.
37.

THE COVENANT CONFIRMED

about 1913.
VALE OF
SIDDIM.

LOT TAKEN
CAPTIVE

ABRAHAM RECOVERS HIM

m masters of
a covenant.
with

15 Isa 41 2,3

KING OF
SODOM.

MELCHIZEDEK
18-30 Ps 110
4 Heb vii
m Melchizedek, King of Righteousness
e Salem, peace
e El, God, singular.

B.C. 1913.
17. See Isa 62.
1. Jer 31.
18, 19
f lamp of
fire.
18. Ch. 12 7.
15, 16-17.
Ps 105 9-
13
c cut, or, con-
firmed.

behold a **SMOKING FURNACE**, and a **BURNING LAMP** that passed between those pieces. ¹⁸ In the same day ¹⁹ the LORD made a **COVENANT** with Abram, saying, "Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: ¹⁹ the Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, ²⁰ and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim, ²¹ and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Gergashites, and the Jebusites."

SARAI GIVES
HAGAR TO
ABRAM.
S Sarai, my
princess
h Hagar, The
Stranger, or,
The So-
journer
j Jehovah.
b be-built-up.

16 NOW Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was **HAGAR**. ² And Sarai said unto Abram, "Behold now, ³ the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her." And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. ⁴ And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

HAGAR TIMES

⁵ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, HER MISTRESS WAS DESPISED in her eyes. ⁶ And Sarai said unto Abram, "My wrong be upon thee: ⁷ I have given my maid unto thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: ⁸ the LORD judge between me and thee." ⁹ But Abram said unto Sarai, "Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee." And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she FLED from her face.

AN ANGEL
FINDS HER.

⁷ And the ANGEL of the LORD found her by a FOUNTAIN of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to SHUR. And he said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go?" And she said, "I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai." ⁸ And the angel of the LORD said unto her, "Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands."

CONCERNING
HAGAR'S NEED,
AND ISHMAEL

¹⁰ And the angel of the LORD said unto her, "I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude." ¹¹ And the angel of the LORD said unto her, "Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his NAME **ISHMAEL**; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. ¹² And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren."

SEEST ME"
w i.e. the
well of him
that liveth
and seeth
me. Ch. 26.
62, 25 11.
1910
ISHMAEL IS
BORN.
16 Gal 4.
22-31

¹³ And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, "THOU-GOD SEEST ME:" for she said, "Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?" ¹⁴ Wherefore the well was called "Well-Behai-roi;" behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. ¹⁵ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, "ISHMAEL." ¹⁶ And

Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, "I am the ALMIGHTY-GOD; walk before me, and be thou perfect. ² And I will make my COVENANT between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly."

³ And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, ⁴ "As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. ⁵ Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy NAME shall be ABRAHAM; for a father of many nations have I made thee. ⁶ And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. ⁷ And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. ⁸ And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be thy God."

⁹ And God said unto Abraham, "Thou shalt keep my COVENANT therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. ¹⁰ This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man child among you shall be CIRCUMCISED. ¹¹ And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. ¹² And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. ¹³ He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. ¹⁴ And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people. he hath broken my covenant."

¹⁵ And God said unto Abraham, "As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her NAME Sarai, but SARAH shall her name be. ¹⁶ And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her."

¹⁷ Then Abraham fell upon his face, and LAUGHED, and said in his heart, "Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?"

¹⁸ And Abraham said unto God, "O that Ishmael might live before thee!" ¹⁹ And God said, "Sarah thy

1898.
Jehovah Ap-
pears to
Abram,
e El-Shad-
dai, -God
almighty,
or, -God
All-suffi-
cient
Ex 6 3.
ob between
His Name
changed to
Abraham
4 Rom 4 9-
17
m s multitude
of nations,
and r 5
a Abram,
Exalted-
father
a Abraham,
Father...of...a
multitude

of thy
sojournings

THE COVENANT

Rom 4 11,
b between
circumcised

12 Luke 2 21
John 7 22
a Heb a son of
eight days

14 Ex 4 24-

printers
Sarah, prin-
cess
6 Gal 4 22-
26, 31 1 Pet
3 6

17 Ch 18 12-

of ninety

B.C. 1996.
1. Isaac, laughter, or, He will laugh

20 Ch. 25 12-14.

Circumcision

silver
anashim

a. according-
1896.

27 See Ch 14
14, 18 19
silver
son of the.

THREE MEN
1 Ch 13 18
Jehovah
Hebron
entrance
2 Heb 13 2
Comp ch 10
1-3
anashim

a Adohmay

stay

a according
as
ENTERTAIN-
MENT.

PROMISE

1 was-listen-
ing

wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name ISAAC: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. ²⁰ And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. ²¹ But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. ²² And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

²³ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of ABRAHAM'S HOUSE; and CIRCUMCISED the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. ²⁴ And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁵ And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁶ In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. ²⁷ And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

18 AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre and he sat in the TENT DOOR in the heat of the day; ² And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, THREE MEN stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, ³ And said, "My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: ⁴ Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. ⁵ And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant." And they said, "So do, as thou hast said."

⁶ And ABRAHAM hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, "MAKE READY quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth." ⁷ And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hastened to dress it. ⁸ And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

⁹ And they said unto him, "Where is SARAH thy wife?" And he said, "Behold, in the tent." ¹⁰ And he said, "I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son." And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him. ¹¹ Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after

the manner of women. ¹² Therefore SARAH LAUGHED within herself, saying, "After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?" ¹³ And the LORD said unto Abraham, "Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I of a surety bear a child which am old?' ¹⁴ Is anything too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son." ¹⁵ Then Sarah denied, saying, "I laughed not," for she was afraid. And he said, "Nay; but thou didst laugh."

¹⁶ And the MEN rose up from thence, and LOOKED TOWARD SODOM: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. ¹⁷ And the LORD said, "Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; ¹⁸ Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? ¹⁹ For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him."

²⁰ And the LORD SAID, "Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; ²¹ I WILL GO DOWN now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know."

²² And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom but Abraham stood yet before the LORD. ²³ And ABRAHAM DREW NEAR, and said, "Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? ²⁴ PERADVENTURE there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the FIFTY RIGHTEOUS that are therein? ²⁵ That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" ²⁶ And the LORD said, "If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes."

²⁷ And Abraham answered and said, "Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes. ²⁸ Peradventure there shall LACK FIVE of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five?" And he said, "If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it."

²⁹ And he spake unto him yet again, and said, "Peradventure there shall be FORTY found there." And he said, "I will not do it for forty's sake."

³⁰ And he said unto him, "Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall THIRTY be found there." And he said, "I will not do it, if I find thirty there."

³¹ And he said, "Behold now, I have

B.C. 1996.
12. 1 Pet. 3. 1-6.

14 Jer 32 17
Matt 19 26
Luke 1 37.

SODOM.

17. Amos 8 7
John 15 15

THE SIN OF
SODOM

21 Ch 11 5

ABRAHAM'S
INTERCESSION

n drew-nigh

l. or, lawless

Judgment
26 Jer 5 1
Eze 22 30,
31

A SECOND
TIME
a Adohmay

A THIRD
TIME

FOURTH TIME

FIFTH TIME

B.C. about 1897

HAGAR SENT AWAY
14 John 8. 35

THE ANGEL

about 1892

ISRAEL
20 Ch 18 12

ABIMELECH AND PHICHO
22 See ch 26
28-29

ABRAHAM
25 See ch 26
15, 19, 20-22

THE WELL OF THE OATH
27 See ch 26
30-33
c confirmed.

30 See ch 31
45-54

b Beer sheba,
Well of the
Oath
about 1891.

18 And also of the son of the bondwoman will make a nation, because he is thy seed."

19 And ABRAHAM rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and SENT HER AWAY: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

20 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. 21 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, "Let me not see the death of the child." And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.

22 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the ANGEL of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, "What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. 23 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation."

24 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

25 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer. 26 And he dwelt in the wilderness of PARAN, and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

27 And it came to pass at that time, that ABIMELECH and PHICHO the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, "God is with thee in all that thou doest: 28 now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son, but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned." 29 And Abraham said, "I will swear."

30 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a WELL of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away. 31 And Abimelech said, "I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day."

32 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a COVENANT. 33 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 34 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, "What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?" 35 And he said, "For these seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well." 36 Wherefore he called that place "BEER-SHEBA," because there they swore both of them. 37 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

B.C. about 1891.

ABRAHAM.
t. tamarak
tree
In 90 2
e El, God,
signifier.

1872
Jos Ant
ABRAHAM
PROVED
1 Pet 1 7.
t try, or,
prove,

"Moriah, The
vision of
Jah, or, Je-
hovah
u offer him up
a an ascending
offering offering
ABRAHAM'S
OBEDIENCE.

a ascending-
offering

THE YOUNG
MEN

f from afar.

THE LAMB

(the knife—the
sacred knife

"the lamb

MORIAH
ISAAC ON THE
ALTAR
9 Heb 11 17—
19 James 2
21-23

ABRAHAM'S
HAND STAYED

12 1 Sam 15
22 Mic 6
7, 8 Jer
Rom 8 32

didst not
withhold

THE RAM
OFFERED
ONE

JEHOVAH
JIREH
J. i e Jehovah
will see, or,
provide

THE OATH AND
BLESSING

38 And Abraham planted a GROVE in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God. 39 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

22 AND it came to pass after these things, that GOD DID TEMPT ABRAHAM, and said unto him, "Abraham!" and he said, "Behold, here I am." 2 And he said, "Take now thy son, thine only son ISAAC, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of MORIAH, and OFFER him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of."

3 And ABRAHAM rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the THIRD DAY Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, "Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you."

6 And Abraham took the WOOD of the burnt-offering, and LAID it UPON ISAAC his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, "My father!" and he said, "Here am I, my son." And he said, "Behold the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?"

8 And Abraham said, "My son, GOD WILL PROVIDE HIMSELF A LAMB for a burnt-offering;" so they went both of them together. 9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and BOUND ISAAC his son, and LAID him on the ALTAR upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the ANGEL of the LORD CALLED unto him out of heaven, and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" and he said, "Here am I." 12 And he said, "Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me."

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a RAM caught in a thicket by his horns and Abraham went and took the ram, and OFFERED him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place "JEHOVAH-JIREH:" as it is said to this day, "In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen." 15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the se-

B.C. 1872.
16. Heb. 6. 13,
14
J. Jehovah.
cond.time, 16 and *said, "By myself
have I SWORN, saith *the* Lord, for
because thou hast done this thing,
and hast not withheld thy son, thine
only son: 17 that in blessing I will
bless thee, and in multiplying I will.
MULTIPLY thy seed as the stars of
the heaven, and as the sand which is
upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall
possess the gate of his enemies; 18 and
IN THY SEED shall all the nations
of the earth be blessed; because thou
hast obeyed my voice."

18 Acts 3 25
Gal 3 8, 9,
16, 29
b or, bless
themselves
didst obey
Thy re-
turn.
19 So ABRAHAM *RETURNED
unto his young men, and they rose up
and went together to Beer-sheba; and
Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

THE SONS OF
NAHOR
20 And it came to pass after these
things, that it was told Abraham, say-
ing, "Behold, Milcah, she hath also
born children unto thy brother NA-
HOR;" 21 Huz his firstborn, and Buz
his brother, and Kemuel the father of
Aram, 22 and Chesed, and Hazo, and
Pildash, and Jidaph, and Bethuel.
23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah these
eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrah-
am's brother. 24 And his concubine,
whose name was Reumah, she bare
also *Tebah, and *Gaham, and *Thah-
ash, and *Maachah.

1860
THE DEATH
OF SARAH

2 Josh 14 14,
15
k Kirjath-
arba, City of
Arba
h Hebron,
Joining

THE
CONFERENCE
RESPECTING
MACHPELAH

a sons

g Ife prince
of God

m Machpelah,
Double, or,
A doubling
a silver,

a sons

11 See 2 Sam
24 21-24

23 AND Sarah was an hundred
and seven and twenty years
old: these were the years of the life of
Sarah. 2 And SARAH *DIED in *Kir-
jath-arba; the same is *Hebron* in *the*
land of Canaan: and Abraham came
to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for
her.
3 And Abraham *stood up from before
his dead, and *spoke unto the sons of
Heth, saying, 4 "I am a stranger and
a sojourner with you: give me a pos-
session of a buryingplace with you, that
I may bury my dead out of my sight."
5 And the children of Heth, answered
Abraham, saying unto him, 6 "Hear
us, my lord: thou art a mighty prince
among us in the choice of our sepul-
chres: bury thy dead; none of us shall
withhold from thee his sepulchre, but
that thou mayest bury thy dead." 7 And
Abraham *stood up, and *bowed him-
self to the people of the land, even to the
children of Heth. 8 And he com-
muned with them, saying, "If it be your
mind that I should bury my dead out-
of my sight; hear me, and intreat for
me to Ephron the son of Zohar, 9 that
he may give me *the* cave of *the* MACH-
PELAH, which he hath, which is in the
end of his field; for as much money
as it is worth he shall give it me for a
possession of a buryingplace amongst
you." 10 And Ephron dwelt among the
children of Heth: and Ephron the
Hittite answered Abraham in the
audience of the children of Heth, even
of all that went in at the gate of his
city, saying, 11 "Nay, my lord, hear
me: the field give I thee, and the cave
that is therein, I give it thee; in the
presence of the sons of my people give
I it thee: bury thy dead." 12 And

Abraham bowed down himself before
the people of the land. 13 And he
spoke unto Ephron in the audience of
the people of the land, saying, "But
if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear
me: I will give thee money for the
field; take it of me, and I will bury
my dead there." 14 And Ephron an-
swered Abraham, saying unto him,
15 "My lord, hearken unto me: the
land is worth four hundred shekels
of silver; what is that betwixt me and
thee? bury therefore thy dead." 16 And
Abraham hearkened unto Ephron;
and Abraham weighed to Ephron the
silver, which he had named in the au-
dience of the sons of Heth, four hundred
shekels of silver, current money with the
merchant.

17 And the FIELD of EPHRON,
which was in Machpelah, which was
before Mamre, the field, and the cave
which was therein, and all the trees that
were in the field, that were in all the
borders round about, were made sure
unto Abraham for a possession in the
presence of the children of Heth, be-
fore all that went in at the gate of his
city.

19 And after this, Abraham BURIED
SARAH his wife in the cave of the field
of Machpelah before Mamre: the
same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that is
therein, were made sure unto Abraham
for a possession of a buryingplace
by the sons of Heth.

24 AND Abraham was old, and well-
stricken in age: and the LORD
had blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And ABRAHAM SAID unto his
eldest SERVANT of his house, that
ruled over all that he had, "Put, I
pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:
3 and I will make thee swear by the
LORD, the God of heaven, and the
God of the earth, that thou shalt not
take a wife unto my son of the daughters
of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.
4 But thou shalt go unto my country,
and to my kindred, and TAKE A
WIFE UNTO my son ISAAC." 5 And
the servant said unto him, "Perad-
venture the woman will not be willing
to follow me unto this land: must I
needs bring thy son again unto the
land from whence thou camest?" 6 And
Abraham said unto him, "Beware
thou that thou bring not my son thither
again. 7 The LORD God of heaven,
which took me from my father's house,
and from the land of my kindred, and
which spake unto me, and that sware
unto me, saying, 'Unto thy seed will I
give this land; HE shall send his
angel before thee, and thou shalt take
a wife unto my son from thence. 8 And
if the woman will not be willing to
follow thee, then thou shalt be clear
from this my oath: only bring not my
son thither again.' 9 And the servant
put his hand under the thigh of Abrah-
am his master, and sware to him
concerning that matter.

B.C. 1860.

a silver

THE FIELD OF
EPHRON MADE
SURE

17 Ch 25 9,
10, 49 29-
32, 50 13
Acts 7 16.

a sons.

SARAH'S
BURIAL
20 Contract
1 Pet 1 3-5

1857
ABRAHAM'S
SERVANT COM-
MISSIONED
by Jehovah
2 Ch 15 2.
Eliaser.

4 Acts 15 14

B.C. 1887.
He goes to
Mesopotamia
10 See John
10 14, 15

m. Mesopota-
mia, Syria of
two rivers

His PRAYER
J Jehovah Elo-
him.

13 See John 4
7
= anashim.

14 See John
13 20.

REBEKAH
CURES
r Rebekah,
Captivating

1 Heb. ish.

SHE GIVES
WATER.

21 v. 12, 56.

AND INVITES
HIM TO HER
FATHER'S
HOUSE
22 See v 47.

J. Jehovah.

1 lovingkind-
ness.

¹⁰ And the servant *took ten camels of the camels of his *master, and *de-
parted; for all the goods of his *master
were in his hand: and he *arose, and
went to ¹¹ **MESOPOTAMIA**, unto the city
of Nahor. ¹² And he *made his
camels to kneel down without the city
by a well of *water at the time of the
evening, even the time that women go
out to draw water.

¹³ And he *said, "O *LORD *God of
my-master Abraham, I PRAY thee,
send me good speed this day, and shew
kindness unto my-master Abraham.
¹⁴ Behold, **I** stand here by the well of
*water; and the daughters of the *men
of the city come out to draw water:
and let it come to pass, that the
damsel to whom I shall say, 'Let down
thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may
drink;' and she shall say, 'Drink, and
I will give thy camels drink also,' let
the same be she that thou hast appointed
for thy servant Isaac; and thereby
shall I know that thou hast shewed
kindness unto my-master."

¹⁵ And it came to pass, before he
had done speaking, that, behold, **RE-
BEKAH** came out, who was born to
Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of
Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her
pitcher upon her shoulder. ¹⁶ And the
damsel was very fair to look upon, a
virgin, neither had any man known
her: and she went down to the well,
and filled her pitcher, and came up.

¹⁷ And the servant ran to meet her,
and *said, "Let me, I pray thee, drink
a little water of thy pitcher." ¹⁸ And
SHE *SAID, "DRINK, my-lord:"
and she *hasted, and let down her
pitcher upon her hand, and *gave him
drink. ¹⁹ And when she had done
giving him drink, she *said, "I will
draw water for thy camels also, until
they have done drinking." ²⁰ And she
*hasted, and emptied her pitcher into
the trough, and ran again unto the well
to draw water, and drew for all his
camels. ²¹ And the *man wondering
at her held his peace, to wit whether
the LORD had made his journey prosper-
ous or not.

²² And it came to pass, as the camels
had done drinking, that the man *took
a golden earring of half a shekel weight,
and two bracelets for her hands of ten
shekels weight of gold; ²³ and *said,
"Whose daughter art thou? tell me,
I pray thee: is there room in thy fa-
ther's house for us to lodge in?" ²⁴ And
she *said unto him, "I am the DAUGH-
TER of BETHUEL the son of Milcah,
which she bare unto Nahor." ²⁵ She
*said moreover unto him, "We have
both straw and provender enough, and
room to lodge in." ²⁶ And the *man
*bowed down his head, and *worshipped
the LORD. ²⁷ And he *said, "Blessed
be the LORD *God of my-master Abra-
ham, who hath not left destitute my-
master of his mercy and his truth. **I**
being in the way, the LORD led me to
the house of my-master's brethren."

²⁸ And the damsel ran, and *told them
of her mother's house these things.

²⁹ And Rebekah had a brother, and
his name was **LABAN**: and Laban
ran out unto the man, unto the well.
³⁰ And it came to pass, when he saw
the earring and bracelets upon his
sister's hands, and when he heard the
words of Rebekah his sister, saying,
"Thus spake the *man unto me;" that
he came unto the *man; and, behold,
he stood by the camels at the well.
³¹ And he *said, "Come in, thou blessed
of the LORD; wherefore standest thou
without? for I have prepared the house,
and room for the camels."

³² And the *man came into the house:
and he ungirded his camels, and *gave
straw and provender for the camels, and
water to wash his feet, and the *men's
feet that were with him. ³³ And there
was set meat before him to eat: but he
*said, "I will not eat, until I have TOLD
MINE ERRAND." And he *said,
"Speak on." ³⁴ And he *said, "I am
Abraham's servant. ³⁵ And the LORD
hath blessed my-master greatly; and he
is become great, and he hath given
him flocks, and herds, and silver, and
gold, and menservants, and maidser-
vants, and camels, and asses. ³⁶ And
Sarah my-master's wife bare a son to
my-master when she was old: and unto
him hath he given all that he hath."

³⁷ And my-master made me swear, say-
ing, 'Thou shalt not take a wife to my
son of the daughters of the Canaanites,
in whose land I dwell: ³⁸ but thou
shalt go unto my father's house, and to
my kindred, and take a wife unto my
son.' ³⁹ And I *said unto my-master,
'Peradventure the woman will not fol-
low me.' ⁴⁰ And he *said unto me,
'The LORD, before whom I walk, will
send his angel with thee, and prosper
thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for
my son of my kindred, and of my
father's house. ⁴¹ Then shalt thou be
clear from this my oath, when thou
comest to my kindred, and if they
give not thee one, thou shalt be clear
from my oath.' ⁴² And I came this
day unto the well, and *said, O *LORD
*God of my-master Abraham, if now
thou do prosper my way which I go:
⁴³ behold, I stand by the well of *wa-
ter; and I shall come to pass, that
when the virgin cometh forth to draw
water, and I say to her, 'Give me, I
pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher
to drink;' ⁴⁴ and she say to me,
'Both drink thou, and I will also draw
for thy camels:' let the same be the
woman whom the LORD hath appointed
out for my-master's son." ⁴⁵ And before
I had done speaking in mine heart, be-
hold, Rebekah came forth with her
pitcher on her shoulder; and she went
down unto the well, and drew water:
and I said unto her, 'Let me drink, I
pray thee.' ⁴⁶ And she *made haste,
and let down her pitcher from her
shoulder, and *said, "Drink, and I will
give thy camels drink also: so I drank,
and she made the camels drink also."

B.C. 1887.
28 See John 4
28-30.

LABAN WEL-
COMES HIM.
Laban,
White
29 See John 4
30, 38-42.

THE SERVANT
TELLS HIS
ERRAND.

= Heb ara-
shim

J. Jehovah.

36 Ch 25 5

40 Ch 17 1
walked.
hospitality
(Hithpaal)

= (promise).

= (future)
(assurance)
J. Jehovah Elo
him.

B.C. 1857.
47. See v 22.

J. Jehovah.

THE ANSWER

HIS REQUEST
to Abraham.

DISMISSAL

1 Heb 15h.

THE JOURNEY

THE MEETING
62 Ch 16 13,
14

47 And I asked her, and said, 'Whose daughter art thou?' And she said, 'The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him.' and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands. 48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son. 49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left."

50 Then Laban and Bethuel ANSWERED and said, "The thing proceeded from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken."

52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth. 53 And the servant brought forth JEWELS of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, HE and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, "Send me away unto my master." 55 And her brother and her mother said, "Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go." 56 And he said unto them, "HINDER ME NOT, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master." 57 And they said, "We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth."

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, "Wilt thou go with this man?" And she said, "I WILL GO." 59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. 60 And they BLESSED REBEKAH, and said unto her, "Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them."

61 And REBEKAH AROSE, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And ISAAC CAME from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country. 63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming. 64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel. 65 For she had said unto the servant, "What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us?" And the servant had said, "It is my master:" therefore she took a veil, and covered herself. 66 And

the servant told Isaac all things that he had done. 67 And ISAAC brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and TOOK REBEKAH, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

25 THEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Ashurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. 4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoah, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years. 8 Then ABRAHAM gave up the ghost, and DIED in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people. 9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; 10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that GOD BLESSED his son ISAAC; and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 Now these are the GENERATIONS OF ISHMAEL, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham. 13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebajoth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 14 and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. 16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations. 17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people. 18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of ISAAC, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac. 20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for

B.C. 1857.

about 1853
ABRAHAM'S
SONS BY
KETURAH
Keturah,
Incense.
2 1 Chr. 1. 32,
33.

sons
His PRO-
FERTY.

1822
DEATH OF
ABRAHAM
9 Ch 16 15

10 Ch xxiii.

ISAAC
11 Ch 16 13,
14, 24 62

about 1800
ISHMAEL'S
SONS
12-16 1 Chr.
1. 29-31

16 Ch 17 20

1773

1 Heb fell
Ch 16 12
ISAAC AND
REBEKAH

REBEKAH
C

B C. 1828.
21. ROM. 9.
10-15.
a. sons.

23. Ch 27 26-
29, 37-40
Mal. 1, 2, 3.

g Heb greater
shall serve
the lesser

THE BIRTH OF
ESAU AND
JACOB

25 Ch 27 11,
16, 18, 23

e Esau,
Hairy

26 Hos 12 3
Ch 27 36

j Jacob He
will sup-
plant, trip-
up, or, take
by the heel

ESAU AND
JACOB

27 Ch 27 1-
4 Heb 11 9

i Heb ish
28 Ch 27 6-8

ESAU SELL
HIS BIRTH
RIGHT

29-34 Heb
12 14-17

r x red.
e Edom, Red

g going to die
1 Cor 15 32

B C about 1804
GERAR
Jehovah's
WORD TO
ISAAC.

1 Comp
ch 12 10,
20 2

j Jehovah

j Ch 22 15-
18 Ps 105
8-11

ABIMELECH
AND ISAAC.

6 Comp
ch 12 11-
20, ch 22

z Heb ana-
shim.

his wife, because *she was barren*: and *the LORD* *was intreated* of him, and *REBEKAH* his wife *conceived*. *And the children* *struggled together* within her; and *she said*, "*If it be so, why am I thus?*" *And she went to inquire of the LORD*. *And the LORD said* unto her, "*Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.*"

And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. *And the first came* out red all over like an hairy garment; and they *called his name* *ESAU*. *And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called* *JACOB*: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them.

And the boys grew and Esau *was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and JACOB was a plain man, dwelling in tents.* *And Isaac loved* Esau, because he did eat of his venison but Rebekah *loved* Jacob.

And Jacob sold pottage and Esau *came from the field, and he was faint*: *and Esau said to Jacob*, "*Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint*" therefore was his name called *Edom*. *And Jacob said*, "*SELL me this day thy BIRTHRIGHT.*" *And Esau said*, "*Behold, I am at the point to die and what profit shall this birthright do to me?*" *And Jacob said*, "*Swear unto me this day*," and he *swore* unto him: and he *sold his birthright* unto Jacob. *Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.*

26 *And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham.* *And ISAAC WENT* unto ABIMELECH king of the Philistines unto GERAR. *And the LORD appeared* unto him, and *said*, "*Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of*." *sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father; and I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;* *because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.*

And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: *and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said*, "*She is my sister:*" for he feared to say, "*She is my wife;*" lest, said he, the men of the place

should kill me for Rebekah; because *she was fair to look upon.* *And he came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that ABIMELECH king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.* *And Abimelech called Isaac, and said*, "*Behold, of a surety she is thy wife and how saidst thou, 'She is my sister?'*" *And Isaac said* unto him, "*Because I said, Lest I die for her.*" *And Abimelech said*, "*What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.*" *And Abimelech charged all his people, saying*, "*He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.*"

Then ISAAC sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold, and the LORD blessed him. *And the man waxed GREAT, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:* *for he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants, and the Philistines envied him.* *For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.* *And Abimelech said* unto Isaac, "*Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.*"

And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. *And Isaac digged again the WELLS of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father, for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.* *And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.* *And the herdmen of Gerar did STRIVE with Isaac's herdmen, saying*, "*The water is ours*," and he *called the name* of the well *Esek*; because they strove with him. *And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it* *Sitnah*. *And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not, and he called the name of it* *Rehoboth*; and he *said*, "*For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.*"

And he went up from thence to BEER-SHEBA. *And the LORD appeared* unto him the same night, and *said*, "*I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.*" *And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.*

Then ABIMELECH went to him from Gerar, and Abuzzath one of his friends, and Pichol the chief captain of

B C. about 1804.

i Heb ish

ISAAC'S
GREATNESS
j Jehovah.

STRIFE FOR
WELLS

i Heb living

e Esek, con-
tention

f Sitnah,
Hated.

g Rehoboth,
Room

BEER-SHEBA

ABIMELECH
26-29 Comp.
ch 21 22-
26

B.C. about 1804

J. Jehovah

c confirm.

THE OATH
30, 31 Comp
ch 21 27—
32.

WELL OF THE
OATH
32, 33 Comp
ch 21 31

a Sheba, an
oath
b Beer-sheba,
Well of an
Oath

ESAU'S WIVES

b bitterness
of spirit

B.C. about 1760
ISAAC AND
ESAU.

REBEKAH AND
JACOB

11 Ch 25 26

1 Heb. uh

his army. ²⁷ And Isaac ²⁷said unto them, "Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and ²⁷have sent me away from you?" ²⁸ And they ²⁸said, "We saw certainly that ²⁸the Lord was with thee: and we ²⁸said, 'Let there be now an oath betwixt us, ²⁸even betwixt us and thee, and ²⁸let us make a covenant with thee; ²⁹ that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we ²⁹have not touched thee, and as we ²⁹have done unto thee nothing but good, and ²⁹have sent thee away in peace. Thou art now the blessed of ²⁹the Lord."

³⁰ And he ³⁰made them a FEAST, and they ³⁰did eat and ³⁰drink. ³¹ And they ³¹rose up betimes in the morning, and ³¹sware one to another: and Isaac ³¹sent them away, and they ³¹departed from him in peace.

³² And it ³²came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants ³²came, and ³²told him concerning the WELL which they had digged, and ³²said unto him, "We have found water." ³³ And he ³³called it ³³Beer-sheba therefore the name of the city ³³is Beer-sheba unto this day.

³⁴ And ESAU ³⁴was forty years old when he ³⁴took to wife ³⁴Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and ³⁴Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite. ³⁵ Which ³⁵were a ³⁵grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

27 AND it ²⁷came to pass, that when ISAAC ²⁷was old, and his eyes ²⁷were dim, so that he could not see, he ²⁷called ²⁷ESAU his ²⁷eldest son, and ²⁷said unto him, "My son." and he ²⁷said unto him, "Behold, here am I." ² And he ²said, "Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death. ³ Now therefore ³take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and ³go out to the field, and ³take me some VENISON; ⁴ and ⁴make me ⁴savoury meat, such as I love, and ⁴bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may ⁴bless thee before I die." ⁵ And Rebekah ⁵heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau ⁵went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

⁶ And REBEKAH SPAKE unto JACOB her son, saying, "Behold, I heard thy ⁶father ⁶speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, '⁷Bring me VENISON, and ⁷make me ⁷savoury meat, that I may eat, and ⁷bless thee before ⁷the Lord before my death.' ⁸ Now therefore, my son, ⁸obey my voice according to that which ⁸I command thee. ⁹ Go now to the flock, and ⁹fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I ⁹will make them ⁹savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: ¹⁰ And thou ¹⁰shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may ¹⁰bless thee before his death." ¹¹ And Jacob ¹¹said to Rebekah his mother, "Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and ¹¹I am a smooth man: ¹² My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing."

¹³ And his mother ¹³said unto him, "Upon me be thy curse, my son: only ¹³obey my voice, and ¹³go fetch me them."

¹⁴ And he ¹⁴went, and ¹⁴fetcheth, and ¹⁴brought them to his mother: and his mother ¹⁴made ¹⁴SAVOURY MEAT, such as his father loved. ¹⁵ And Rebekah ¹⁵took ¹⁵goodly raiment of her ¹⁵eldest son Esau, which ¹⁵were with her in the house, and ¹⁵put them upon ¹⁵JACOB her ¹⁵younger son: ¹⁶ and she put ¹⁶the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: ¹⁷ and she ¹⁷gave ¹⁷the ¹⁷savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

¹⁸ And he ¹⁸CAME unto his FATHER, and ¹⁸said, "My father:" and he ¹⁸said, "Here am I: who art thou, my son?" ¹⁹ And Jacob ¹⁹said unto his father, "I am Esau thy firstborn: I ¹⁹have done according as thou bade me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may ¹⁹bless me." ²⁰ And Isaac ²⁰said unto his son, "How is it that thou ²⁰hast found it so quickly, my son?" And he ²⁰said, "Because ²⁰the Lord thy God brought it to me." ²¹ And Isaac ²¹said unto Jacob, "Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not." ²² And Jacob ²²went near unto Isaac his father; and he ²²felt him, and ²²said, "The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau." ²³ And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands so he ²³blessed him. ²⁴ And he ²⁴said, "Art thou my very son Esau?" And he ²⁴said, "I am." ²⁵ And he ²⁵said, "Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may ²⁵bless thee." And he ²⁵brought it near to him, and he ²⁵did eat and he ²⁵brought him wine, and he ²⁵drank. ²⁶ And his father Isaac ²⁶said unto him, "Come near now, and ²⁶kiss me, my son." ²⁷ And he ²⁷came near, and ²⁷kissed him and he ²⁷smelled the smell of his raiment, and ²⁷BLESSED him, and ²⁷said, "See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which ²⁷the Lord hath blessed: ²⁸ therefore ²⁸God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and ²⁸wine: ²⁹ let ²⁹people serve thee, and nations ²⁹bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and ²⁹let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that ²⁹curseth thee, and blessed be he that ²⁹blesseth thee."

³⁰ And it ³⁰came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob ³⁰was yet scarce gone out from ³⁰the presence of Isaac his father, that ESAU his brother CAME IN from his hunting. ³¹ And he also ³¹had made ³¹savoury meat, and ³¹brought it unto his father, and ³¹said unto his father, "Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may ³¹bless me."

³² And ISAAC his father ³²said unto him, "Who art thou?" And he ³²said,

B.C. about 1760.

DISGUISE.

ISAAC BLESSES
JACOB.

b before me
21 v 16

27 v 15

a new wine

ESAU COMES.

DISCOVERED.

B.C. about 1746.
BILHAN'S
SONS
about 1746.

d. Dan, Judg-
ing,
about 1747.

w. wrestlings
of God

n. Naphtali,
My wrest-
ling

ZILPAH'S SONS
about 1746.

g. Gad, A
Troop
about 1747.

a. Asher,
Happy
about 1746
LEAH'S SONS
l. love-apples.

about 1747.

about 1746

z. Zebulun,
Dwelling
about 1745
d. Dinah, Judg-
ment.

RACHEL BEARS
JOSEPH.

j. Joseph, He
will add
Ch. 35 16—
18

JACOB'S BAN-
GAIN.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. 5 And BILHAH conceived, and bare Jacob a son. 6 And Rachel said, "God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name DAN.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. 8 And Rachel said, "With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name NAPHTALI.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took ZILPAH her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife. 10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son. 11 And Leah said, "A troop cometh: and she called his name GAD.

12 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son. 13 And Leah said, "Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ASHER.

14 And REUBEN went in the days of wheat harvest, and found MANDRAKES in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, "Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes." 15 And she said unto her, "Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my son's mandrakes also?" And Rachel said, "Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes."

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, "Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes." And he lay with her that night. 17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son. 18 And LEAH said, "God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ISSACHAR.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son. 20 And Leah said, "God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ZEBULUN. 21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name DINAH.

22 And God remembered RACHEL, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. 23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, "God hath taken away my reproach: and she called his name JOSEPH: and said, "The Lord shall add to me another son."

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that JACOB said unto LABAN, "Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. 26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee." 27 And Laban said unto him, "I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by

experience that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake." 28 And he said, "Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it." 29 And he said unto him, "Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me. 30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?"

31 And he said, "What shall I give thee?" And Jacob said, "Thou shalt not give me anything: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock: 32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire. 33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face. every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me." 34 And Laban said, "Behold, I would it might be according to thy word."

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons. 36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him RODS of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. 38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink. 39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle. 41 And it came to pass whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods. 42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feeble were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. 43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

31 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, "Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory."

B.C. about 1746.
J. Jehovah

JACOB'S CON-
TRIVANCE.

Heb. wh

1739
RETURN.

BC 1739. ² And Jacob ^hbeheld ^hthe countenance of Laban, and, behold, ^hit was not toward him as ^hbefore. ³ And ^hthe LORD ^hsaid unto Jacob, "RETURN unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I ^hwill be with thee."

JACOB'S WIVES. ⁴ And JACOB ^hwent and ^hcalled RACHEL and LEAH to the field unto his flock, ⁵ and ^hsaid unto them, "I ^hsee your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as ^hbefore; but the ^hGod of my father ^hhath been with me. ⁶ And ye ^hknow that with all my power I have served your ^hfather. ⁷ And your father ^hhath deceived me, and ^hchanged my ^hwages ten times; but ^hGod suffered him not to hurt me. ⁸ If he ^hsaid thus, 'The ^hspeckled shall be thy wages,' then all the cattle ^hbare ^hspeckled: and if he ^hsaid thus, 'The ^hringstraked shall be thy hire,' then ^hbare all the cattle ^hringstraked. ⁹ Thus ^hGod ^hhath taken away ^hthe cattle of your father, and ^hgiven them to me. ¹⁰ And it ^hcame to pass at the time that the cattle ^hconceived, that I ^hlifted up mine eyes, and ^hsaw in a ^hdream, and, behold, the rams ^hwhich leaped upon the cattle were ringstraked, speckled, and grisled. ¹¹ And the angel of ^hGod ^hspoke unto me in a ^hdream, saying, 'Jacob.' And I ^hsaid, 'Here am I.' ¹² And he ^hsaid, 'Lift up now thine eyes, and ^hsee, all the rams ^hwhich leap upon the cattle are ringstraked, speckled, and grisled for I have seen ^hall that Laban ^hdoeth unto thee. ¹³ I ^ham the ^hGod of Bethel, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me now ^harise, get thee out from this land, and ^hreturn unto the land of thy kindred."

THEIR ANSWERS. ¹⁴ And Rachel and Leah ^hanswered and ^hsaid unto him, "Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? ¹⁵ Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and ^hhath quite devoured also our ^hmoney. ¹⁶ For all the riches which ^hGod ^hhath taken from our father, THAT ^his ours, and our ^hchildren's. now then, whatsoever ^hGod ^hhath said unto thee, ^hdo."

SOBS. ¹⁷ Then JACOB ^hROSE UP, and ^hset his ^hsons and his ^hwives upon ^hcamels; and he ^hcarried away ^hall his cattle, and ^hall his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan. ¹⁸ And LABAN WENT to shear his ^hsheep: and Rachel ^hhad stolen the ^himages that were her father's. ¹⁹ And Jacob ^hstole ^haway unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he ^h fled. ²⁰ So he ^h fled with all that he had; and he ^hrose up, and ^hpassed over the river, and ^hset his ^hface toward the mount ^hGilead.

FLIGHT. ²¹ And it ^hwas TOLD LABAN on the third ^hday that Jacob was ^hfled. ²² And he ^htook his ^hbrethren with him, and ^hpursued after him seven days' journey; and they ^hovertook him in the mount ^hGilead.

PURSUIT. ²³ And ^hGod ^hcame to Laban the Syrian in a ^hdream by ^hnight, and ^hsaid

unto him, "Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob ^heither good or bad."

23 Then LABAN ^hOVERTOOK JACOB. Now Jacob had pitched his ^htent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of ^hGilead. ²⁴ And Laban ^hsaid to Jacob, "What hast thou done, that thou ^hhast stolen away unawares to me, and ^hcarried away my ^hdaughters, as captives taken with the sword? ²⁵ Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and ^hsteal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I ^hmight have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp? ²⁶ And ^hhast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing. ²⁷ It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the ^hGod of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, 'Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob ^heither good or bad.' ²⁸ And now, though thou ^hwouldst needs be gone, because thou ^hsore longest after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my ^hgods?"

JACOB'S REPLY. ²⁹ And JACOB ^hANSWERED and ^hsaid to Laban, "Because I was afraid for I said, 'Peradventure thou ^hwouldst take by force thy ^hdaughters from me.' ³⁰ With whomsoever thou ^hfindest thy ^hgods, let him not live before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee." For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

THE SEARCH. ³¹ And Laban ^hwent into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents, but he found them not. Then ^hwent he out of Leah's tent, and ^hentered into Rachel's tent. ³² Now Rachel had taken the ^himages, and ^hput them in the camel's furniture, and ^hsat upon them. And LABAN ^hSEARCHED all the tent, but found them not. ³³ And she ^hsaid to her father, "Let it not displease my ^hlord that I cannot rise up before thee, for the custom of women is upon me." And he ^hsearched, but found not the ^himages.

JACOB'S EX POSTULATION. ³⁴ And JACOB ^hwas wroth, and ^hCHODE with LABAN. And Jacob ^hanswered and ^hsaid to Laban, "What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me? ³⁵ Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they ^hmay judge betwixt us both. ³⁶ This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten. ³⁷ That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand ^hdidst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night. ³⁸ Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by ^hnight; and my sleep departed from mine eyes. ³⁹ Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou ^hhast changed my

BC 1739
from good to bad
LABAN'S CHARGE.

JACOB'S REPLY.

THE SEARCH

t. teraphim, household gods

t Heb felt.

JACOB'S EX POSTULATION

41 Ch 29. 27, 28

B.C. 1738.
62. Ps. cxlii.
Isa. 5. 13.

COVENANT.

14 IL

c cut, or,
confirm.

HEAP OF
WITNESS.

J s e Heap of
witness
g s e Heap
of witness

m Mizpah
The Watch-
tower.

1 Heb ish

53. v 42

SACRIFICE
s sacrificed

LABAN'S
DEPARTURE

MAHANAIM
1 Ps 34 7.
91 11. Heb
1 14.
2 Josh 5 14
Ps 103 21
Luke 2 13
m. s e Two-
hosts (mtr)
MUSSENOR
WENT TO ESAU
f field
4 Prov. 15 1.

at to

wages ten times. ⁴³ Except the "God of my father, the "God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. "God "hath seen mine "affliction and "the labour of my hands, and "rebuked thee yesternight."

⁴³ And LABAN "ANSWERED and "said unto Jacob, "These "daughters are my children, and these "cattle are "my cattle, and all that thou seest "is mine: and what can I do this day unto "these my daughters, or unto their children which they "have born? ⁴⁴ Now therefore "come thou, let us "make a covenant, & and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee."

⁴⁵ And Jacob "took a stone, and "set it up for a PILLAR. ⁴⁶ And Jacob "said unto his brethren, "Gather stones;" and they "took stones, and "made an heap: and they "did eat there upon the heap. ⁴⁷ And Laban "called it "Jegar-sahadutha;" but Jacob called it "the GALEED." ⁴⁸ And Laban "said, "This "heap is a witness between me and thee this day." Therefore was the name of it called Galeed; ⁴⁹ and "MIZPAH; for he said, "The LORD "watch between me and thee, when we "are absent one from another. ⁵⁰ If thou "shalt afflict my "daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, no "man is with us, "see "God is witness betwixt me and thee." ⁵¹ And Laban "said to Jacob, "Behold this "heap, and behold this "pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee; ⁵² this "heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this "heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this "heap and this "pillar unto me, for harm. ⁵³ The "God of Abraham, and the "God of Nahor, the "God of their father, "judge betwixt us." And Jacob "swore by the fear of his father Isaac.

⁵⁴ Then Jacob "offered SACRIFICE upon the mount, and "called his brethren to eat bread: and they "did eat bread, and "tarried all night in the mount.

⁵⁵ And early in the morning Laban "rose up, and "kissed his sons and his daughters, and "blessed THEM: and LABAN "DEPARTED, and "returned unto his place.

32 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of "God "met him. ² And when Jacob saw them, he "said, "This is "God's host:" and he "called the name of that "place "MAHANAIM.

³ And JACOB "sent messengers before him to ESAU his brother unto the land of Seir, the "country of Edom.

⁴ And he "commanded THEM, "saying, "Thus "shall ye speak unto my lord "Esau; "Thy servant Jacob "saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and "stayed there until now: ⁵ and I "have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I "have sent to

tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight."

⁶ And the messengers "returned to Jacob, saying, "We came to thy brother "Esau, and also he "cometh to meet thee, and four hundred "men with him."

⁷ Then JACOB "was greatly AFRAID and "distressed: and he "divided the people that was with him, and "the flocks, and "herds, and the camels, into two "bands; ⁸ and "said, "If Esau "come to the one "company, and "smite it, then the other "company which is left "shall escape."

⁹ And JACOB "SAID, "O "God of my father Abraham, and "God of my father Isaac, "the LORD "which saidst unto me, "Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I "will deal well with thee." ¹⁰ I am not worthy of the least of all the "mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over "this Jordan; and now I "am become two "bands. ¹¹ Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and "smite me, and the mother with the children. ¹² And thou saidst, "I "will surely "do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which "cannot be numbered for multitude."

¹³ And he "lodged there that same night; and "took of that which came to his hand a "PRESENT FOR ESAU his brother, ¹⁴ two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams, ¹⁵ thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals. ¹⁶ And he "delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and "said unto his servants,

"Pass over before me, and "put a space betwixt drove and "drove. ¹⁷ And he "commanded "the foremost, saying, "When Esau my brother "meeteth thee, and "asketh thee, saying, "Whose art thou? and whither "goest thou? and whose are these before thee?" ¹⁸ Then thou shalt say, "They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a "present sent unto my lord "Esau: and, behold, also he is behind us." ¹⁹ And so "commanded he "the second, and "the third, and "all that followed the droves, saying, "On "this "manner "shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye "find him. ²⁰ And say ye moreover, "Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us." For he said, "I will appease "him with the "present "which goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept "of me."

²¹ So "went the "present over before him: and himself lodged that "night in the "company. ²² And he "rose up THAT "night, and "took his "two wives, and his "two womenservants, and his "eleven sons, and "passed over "the FORD "JABBOK. ²³ And he "took them, and "sent them over "the brook, and "sent over "that he "had,

B.C. 1738.

THEY
RETURN
at to.

JACOB'S FEAR

h or, hosts
(fem)
h, or, host
(fem)

HIS PRAYER
9 Ch 31 3, 13
10 God, Elo-
him, plural
Jehovah.

1 less than
all,
1. lovingkind-
ness

h hosts (fem.)

12 Ch 28.
13-15.

HIS PRESENTS
TO ESAU
13 Ch 43 11
Prov 18 16
gift-offering.

b betwixt

gift-offering
at to

20 Prov 21
14.

h his face

m my face.
n sent over
g gift-offering
h host

c children
d sent over
Jabbok,
Emptying,
Pouring out
p possessed.

B.C. 1739.
WRESTLING.
1 ish
a ascending
of the dawn

25. See 2 Cor
12 7-10

JACOB'S NAME
CHANGED
26 HONRA 12
3-5 See
Luke 24 28,
29
a send-me-
away
b send-there-
away
28 Ch 35 9,
10
j Jacob,
crooked, A
supplanter
i Israel, A
prince of
"God"
m snahim
THE BLESSING
29 Judg 13
17, 18.

PENIEL.
p Peniel
Face of
"God, El,
singular,
s soul
THE HALTING

s sons.

MEETING OF
JACOB AND
ESAU
i Heb ish.

4 Ch. 32 28

"God, Elohim,
plural

THE PRESENT

m much

24 And JACOB *was left alone; and there WRESTLED a *man with him until the *breaking of the *day. 25 And *when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he *touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh *was out of joint, as *he wrestled with him.

26 And he *said, "Let me go, for the day breaketh." And he *said, "I will not let thee go, except thou *bless me." 27 And he *said unto him, "What is thy NAME?" And he *said, "Jacob." 28 And he *said, "Thy name shall be called no more JACOB, but ISRAEL for as a prince hast thou power with *God and with *men, and *hast prevailed."

29 And Jacob *asked him, and *said, "Tell me, I pray thee, thy name." And he *said, "Wherefore is it that thou *dost ask after my name?" And HE *BLESSED him there.

30 And Jacob *called the name of the place "PENIEL" "for I *have seen *God face to face, and my *life is preserved."

31 And as he passed over *Penniel the sun *rose upon him, and HE *halted upon his thigh. 32 Therefore the *children of Israel eat not of the SINEW which SHRANK, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto *this *day because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

33 And Jacob *lifted up his eyes, and *looked, and, behold, ESAU CAME, and with him four hundred *mon. And he *divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he *put the handmaids and their *children foremost, and *Leah and her children after, and *Rachel and *Joseph hindmost. 3 And HE passed over before them, and *bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he *came near to his brother. 4 And Esau *ran to meet him, and embraced him, and *fell on his neck, and *kissed him: and they *wept. 5 And *he lifted up his *eyes, and *saw the women and the children; and *said, "Who are those with thee?" And he *said, "The children which *God *hath graciously given thy *servant."

6 Then the handmaidens *came near, they and their children, and they *bowed themselves. 7 And Leah also with her children *came near, and *bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they *bowed themselves.

8 And he *said, "What meanest thou by all *this *drove which I met?" And he *said, "These are to find grace in the sight of my *lord." 9 And Esau *said, "I have *enough, my brother; *keep that thou hast unto thyself." 10 And Jacob *said, "Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for

therefore I *have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of *God, and thou *wast pleased with me. 11 Take, I pray thee, my *blessing that is brought to thee; because *God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have *enough." And he *urged him, and he *took it.

12 And he *said, "Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee." 13 And he *said unto him, "My *lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. 14 Let my *lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my *lord unto Seir." 15 And Esau *said, "Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me." And he *said, "What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my *lord."

16 So Esau *returned that day on his way unto Seir. 17 And Jacob journeyed to SUCCOTH, and *built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 And Jacob *came to *Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he *came from Padanaram; and *pitched his tent before the city. 19 And he *bought a PARCEL of a FIELD, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the *children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money. 20 And he *erected there an ALTAR, and *called it *Elohe-Israel.

34 AND DINAH the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, *went out to see the daughters of the land. 2 And when SHECHEM the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, *saw HER, he *took HER, and *lay with HER, and *defiled HER. 3 And his soul *clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he *loved the damsel, and *spoke kindly unto the damsel. 4 And Shechem *spoke unto his father Hamor, saying, "Get me *this damsel to wife."

5 And JACOB HEARD that he had defiled *Dinah his daughter: now his sons were *with his cattle in the field: and Jacob *held his peace until they *were come.

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem *went out unto Jacob to commune with him. 7 And the SONS of JACOB came out of the field when they *heard it: and the *men *were grieved, and they *were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying *with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And HAMOR *COMMUNED WITH THEM, saying, "The soul of my son Shechem *longeth for your

B.C. 1739.

ESAU'S PRO-
FESAL.

ESAU AND
JACOB

s Succoth,
Booths

SHALEM
Shalem,
Peace

19 Josh 24 32
John 4 5

s sons

e e "God
the "God of
Israel
El, singular
Elohe,
plural

about 1732
DINAH DE-
FILED
1 Ch 30 71.
Tit 2 5

h or, hum-
bled

t to the heart
of

JACOB

CONFERENCE

m Heb abra-
him

B.C. about 1732. daughter: I pray you give HER him to wife. ⁹ And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. ¹⁰ And ye shall dwell with us and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein." ¹¹ And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, "Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. ¹² Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife."

¹³ And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, "because he had defiled Dinah their sister." ¹⁴ And they said unto them, "We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us: ¹⁵ but in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised; ¹⁶ Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. ¹⁷ But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone."

¹⁸ And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. ¹⁹ And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

²⁰ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the MEN of their CITY, saying, ²¹ "These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. ²² Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. ²³ Shall not their cattle and their substance and every beast of theirs be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us."

²⁴ And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

²⁵ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, SIMEON and LEVI, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males. ²⁶ And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

²⁷ The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister. ²⁸ They took their sheep, and their

THE MEN CIRCUMCISED
w. Heb ana-shum.

THE
SIBLONITES
25 Ch 49 5-7.
i. Heb ish

THE SPOIL.

oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field, and all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

³⁰ And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house." ³¹ And they said, "Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?"

35 AND God said unto Jacob, "Arise, go up to BETH-EL, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother."

² Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, "PUT AWAY THE STRANGE GODS that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments." ³ And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went."

⁴ And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

⁵ And they journeyed and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

⁶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, BETH-EL, he and all the people that were with him. ⁷ And he built there an ALTAR, and called the place El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

⁸ But DEBORAH Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

⁹ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. ¹⁰ And God said unto him, "Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name:" and he called his name "Israel." ¹¹ And God said unto him, "I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; ¹² and the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land." ¹³ And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

¹⁴ And Jacob set up a PILLAR in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured

B.C. about 1732.

JACOB

BETH-EL
1 Ch xxviii
g. God, Elohim,
plural
e. El-God,
singular.

JACOB DIED
2 Ser ch 31
19, 34

1 in the midst
3 of Ch 28 20-
22, 39 29
e. El-God,
singular

4 See Josh 24
26

*God, Elohim,
plural

THE ALTAR

e. El-God of
Beth-el

DEBORAH

1 e. Oak of
weeping
GOD APPEARED
TO JACOB
10 Ch 32 24-

32 Jacob, He-
will, sup-
plant Root,
heel, crooked,
deceitful
Israel, A
prince with
God
El-Shad-
dai, God
Almighty,
or, God
Almighty
El, singular
Shad-
dai, plural
from.

THE PILLAR
14 Ch 28, 18-
22.

B.C. about 1729. a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon. ¹⁵ And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, "Beth-el."

b i s House of God.

BENJAMIN BORN. RACHEL DIES * Ephrath, Fertility 17. Ch 30 24.

¹⁶ And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and RACHEL travailed and she had hard labour ¹⁷ And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, "Fear not; thou shalt have this son also." ¹⁸ And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni; but his father called him BENJAMIN ¹⁹ And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem. ²⁰ And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

b Ben on, son of my sorrow

b Benjamin, son of my right hand 19 Ch 48 7 Matt 2 6

b Beth-lehem, House of bread

Rt BFM 22 Ch 49 4 1 Chr 5 1

SONS OF JACOB.

²¹ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder ²² And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that REUBEN went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine. and Israel heard it. Now the SONS OF JACOB were twelve. ²³ the sons of Leah, Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun ²⁴ the sons of Rachel, Joseph, and Benjamin ²⁵ and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, Dan, and Naphtali ²⁶ and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, Gad, and Asher these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

ISAAC

²⁷ And Jacob came unto ISAAC his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

1716

ISAAC'S DEATH

²⁸ And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years. ²⁹ And ISAAC gave up the ghost, and DIED, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

36 NOW these are the generations of ESAU, who is Edom. ² Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; ³ and Bashemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth. ⁴ And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel; ⁵ and Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

⁶ And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob. ⁷ For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not

about 1740 MOUNT SEIR a Heb souls

bear them because of their cattle. ⁸ Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

⁹ And these are the GENERATIONS of ESAU the father of the Edomites in mount Seir: ¹⁰ These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau. ¹¹ And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. ¹² And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife. ¹³ And these are the sons of Reuel, Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife. ¹⁴ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

¹⁵ These were the DUKES of the sons of Esau the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, ¹⁶ Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these were the sons of Adah. ¹⁷ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife. ¹⁸ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife, duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. ¹⁹ These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom, and these are their dukes.

²⁰ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, ²¹ and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan these are the DUKES of the HORITES. the children of Seir in the land of Edom. ²² And the children of Lotan were Hori and Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. ²³ And the children of Shobal were these, Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam ²⁴ And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the asses in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

²⁵ And the children of Anah were these, Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah. ²⁶ And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. ²⁷ The children of Ezer are these, Bilhan, and Zaanavan, and Akan. ²⁸ The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

²⁹ These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, ³⁰ duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

³¹ And these are the KINGS that reigned in the land of Edom, before

ah HE. SONS OF ESAU c Edom II 1 Chr 1. 38-37.

about 1715 DUKES

about 1840 DUKES OF THE HORITES 20-30 1 Chr 1 38-42

sons

about 1780 KINGS IN EDOM

B.C. about 1790.
31-39 1 Chr.
1. 43-50.

there reigned any king over the *children of Israel. ³² And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah. ³³ And Bela *died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. ³⁴ And Jobab *died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead. ³⁵ And Husham *died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote *Midian in the field of Moab, *reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. ³⁶ And Hadad *died, and Samlah of Masrekah *reigned in his stead. ³⁷ And Samlah *died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river *reigned in his stead. ³⁸ And Saul *died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor *reigned in his stead. ³⁹ And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor *died, and Hadar *reigned in his stead and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

about 1406
Dukes
40-43 1 Chr.
1. 51-54.

⁴⁰ And these are the names of the DUKES that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth, ⁴¹ duke Abolihamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, ⁴² duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, ⁴³ duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations HE is Esau the father of the Edomites.

Edom.

JOSEPH
O of his
father's so-
journing.
2 Ch 30 1-13
Dan, Naph-
tali, Gad,
and Asher.

37 And Jacob *dwelt in the land *wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. ² These are the generations of Jacob.

their

JOSEPH, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock *with his brethren, and the lad was *with the sons of Bilhah, and *with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph *brought unto *his father their evil *report.

LOVED AND
ENVIED.
8 sons

³ Now Israel loved *Joseph more than all his *children, because HE was the son of his *old age: and he *made him a COAT of many colours ⁴ And when his brethren *saw that their father loved HIM more than all his brethren, they *hated HIM, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

1729
JOSEPH'S
DREAM.

⁵ And JOSEPH *DREAMED a dream, and he *told it his brethren and they *hated HIM yet the more. ⁶ And he *said unto them, "Hear, I pray you, *this dream which I have dreamed: ⁷ for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also *stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves *stood round about, and *made obeisance to my sheaf." ⁸ And his brethren *said to him, "Shalt thou indeed *reign over us? or shalt thou indeed *have dominion over us?" And they *hated HIM yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

7 Ch 42 6, 9,
43 26, 44
at the midst
of w was set
upright
(naphi).

SECOND
DREAM
9 Ch 46 29.

⁹ And he *dreamed yet ANOTHER DREAM, and *told it his brethren, and *said, "Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon

and the eleven stars *made obeisance to me." ¹⁰ And he *told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father *rebuked him, and *said unto him, "What is *this dream that thou hast dreamed? *Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren *indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?" ¹¹ And his brethren *envied him; but his father observed *the saying.

B.C. about 1729
10. See ch 27.
29.

¹² And his brethren *went to feed their father's flock in *Shechem. ¹³ And Israel *said unto Joseph, "Do not thy brethren *feed the flock in SHECHEM? *come, and I *will send thee unto them." And he *said to him, "Here am I." ¹⁴ And he *said to him, "Go, L pray thee, *see whether it be *well with thy brethren, and *well with the flocks; and *bring me word again." So he *sent him out of the vale of *Hebron; and he *came to Shechem.

JOSEPH SENT
TO SHECHEM
about 1729
s. Shechem, A
portion

b Behold me

s see the
peace of thy,
&c
p the peace
of the flock
h Hebron,
joining

DO THAN.
i Heb 12b.

¹⁵ And a *certain man *found him, and, behold, he was *wandering in the field: and the man *asked him, *saying, "What *seekest thou?" ¹⁶ And he *said, "I *seek my *brethren: *tell me, L pray thee, where THEY *feed their flocks." ¹⁷ And the man *said, "They are departed hence; for I heard them *say, 'Let us go to *DOTHAN.'" And Joseph *went after his brethren, and *found them in Dothan.

d Dothan
Two wells

¹⁸ And when they *saw HIM afar off, even before he *came near unto them, they *CONSPIRED against HIM to slay him. ¹⁹ And they *said one to another, "Behold, *this *dreamer *cometh. ²⁰ Come now therefore, and *let us slay him, and *cast him into some pit, and we *will say, 'Some evil beast hath devoured him:' and we *shall see what will become of his dreams."

CONSPIRACY
18 See Matt
21 37-38

m master of
dreams

²¹ And REUBEN *heard it, and he *delivered him out of their hands; and *said, "Let us not *kill him." ²² And *Reuben *said unto them, "Shed no blood, but *cast HIM into *this pit that is in the wilderness, and *lay no hand upon him;" that he *might rid HIM out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

REUBEN'S IN-
TERVENTION
21 Ch 42 22
s Heb smite
the soul

²³ And it *came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they *stript Joseph out of his *coat, his *coat of many colours that was on him, ²⁴ and they *took him, and *cast HIM into a *PIT: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

THE PIT

²⁵ And they *sat down to eat bread: and they *lifted up their eyes and *looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. ²⁶ And Judah *said unto his brethren, "What profit is it if we *slay our *brother, and *conceal his *blood?" ²⁷ Come, and *let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and *let not our hand be upon him; for HE is our brother and our flesh." And his brethren *were content. ²⁸ Then *there passed by Mi- dianites merchantmen; and they *drew

JOSEPH SOLD

h heard
28 Ps 105, 17
Acts 7 9.
See Matt
27, 8.

B C about 1720.

B.C. about 1727.

REUBEN

JOSEPH'S COAT

h hadēs

Egypt
p Potiphar,
priest of the
bull
e Heb
eusuch
p Pharaoh,
King, or,
Free
JUDAH'S SONS

i Heb ish
h Hirah, No-
bility
e Shuah,
Wealth

e Er, A
Watcher
o Onan, In-
iquity
s Shelah,
Prayer
c Chezb, Deception,
Lying

ER AND ONAN
i Tamar, A
palm

S Deut 25, 6

v was evil in
the eyes of
about 1727
JUDAH AND
TAMAR

and *lifted up *Joseph out of the pit, and *SOLD *JOSEPH to the ISH-MEELITES for twenty pieces of silver: and they *brought *Joseph into Egypt.

20 And REUBEN *returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he *rent his *clothes. 20 And he *returned unto his brethren, and *said, "The child is not; and I, whither I shall I go?"

21 And they *took JOSEPH'S *COAT, and *killed a kid of the goats, and *dipped the coat in the blood; 22 and they *sent the coat of *many colours, and they *BROUGHT IT TO THEIR FATHER; and *said, "This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no." 23 And he *knew it, and *said, "It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt *rent in pieces." 24 And Jacob *rent his clothes, and *put sackcloth upon his loins, and *mourned for his son many days. 25 And all his sons and all his daughters *rose up to comfort him; but he *refused to be comforted; and he *said, "For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning." Thus his father *wept for him.

26 And the Midianites SOLD HIM into EGYPT unto P Potiphar, an officer of P Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

38 AND it *came to pass at that time, that JUDAH *went down from his brethren, and *turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. 2 And Judah *saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was SHUAH; and he *took her, and *went in unto her. 3 And she *conceived, and *bare a son, and he *called his name Er. 4 And she *conceived again, and bare a son; and she *called his name Onan. 5 And she yet again *conceived, and *bare a son; and *called his name Shelah: and he was at c Chezb, when she bare HIM.

6 And Judah *took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was TAMAR. 7 And Er, Judah's firstborn, *was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD *slew him. 8 And Judah *said unto Onan, "Go in unto thy brother's wife, and *marry her, and *raise up seed to thy brother." 9 And Onan *knew that the seed should not be his, and it *came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he *spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother. 10 And the thing which he did *w displeased the LORD: wherefore he *slew him also.

11 Then *said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, "Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son *be grown." for he said, "Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did." And Tamar *went and *dwelt in her father's house.

12 And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife *died; and Judah *was comforted, and *went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it *was told Tamar, saying, "Behold thy father in law *goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep." 14 And she *put her widow's garments off from her, and *covered her with a vail, and *wrapped herself, and *sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah *saw her he *thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face. 16 And he *turned unto her by the way, and *said, "Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee," (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.) And she *said, "What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?" 17 And he *said, "I will send thee a kid from the flock." And she *said, "Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?" 18 And he *said, "What pledge shall I give thee?" And she *said, "Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand." And he *gave it her, and *came in unto her, and she *conceived by him.

19 And she *arose, and *went away, and *laid by her veil from her, and *put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah *sent the kid from the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. 21 Then he *asked the men of that place, saying, "Where is the harlot, that was openly by the wayside?" And they *said, "There was no harlot in this place." 22 And he *returned to Judah, and *said, "I cannot find her," and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place. 23 And Judah *said, "Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her."

24 And it *came to pass about three months after, that it *was told Judah, saying, "Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom." And Judah *said, "Bring her forth, and let her be burnt." 25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, "By the man, whose these are, am I with child." and she *said, "Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff." 26 And Judah *acknowledged them, and *said, "She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son." And he knew her again no more.

27 And it *came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. 28 And it *came to pass, when she travailed, that the one *put out his hand. and the midwife *took and *bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, "This came out first." 29 And it *came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother

AO of the goats

JUDAH SENDS TO TIMNATH

AO of the goats

e Heb and-shum

JUDAH'S ACKNOWLEDGMENT.

i ish.

PHARAZ AND ZARAN

B.C. 1729.

p Phares, Breach.

z Sarah, Rising-light

1729 JOSEPH
p Potiphar, Priest of the bull
p Pharaoh, Free
e or, executioners
JEHOVAH WITH HIM.
J Jehovah.

JOSEPH ENTICED.

*God, Elohim
His GARMENT LEFT

1 ish

JOSEPH ACCUSED.

TO POTIPHAR

came out: and she said, "How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee:" therefore his name was called PHAREZ. ³⁰ And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called ZARAH.

39 AND JOSEPH was brought down to EGYPT; and POTIPHAR, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

³ And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. ⁴ And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand. ⁵ And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him. and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand. ⁶ And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field. ⁷ And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

⁷ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's WIFE cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, "Lie with me." ⁸ But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, "Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand; ⁹ there is none greater in this house than I, neither hath he kept back anything from me but THEE, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?"

¹⁰ And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her. ¹¹ And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business: and there was none of the men of the house there within. ¹² And she caught him by his garment, saying, "Lie with me:" and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

¹³ And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his GARMENT in her hand, and was fled forth, ¹⁴ That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, "See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me: and I cried with a loud voice: ¹⁵ and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out."

¹⁶ And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home. ¹⁷ And

she spake unto him according to these words, saying, "The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: ¹⁸ And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out."

¹⁹ And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, "After this manner did thy servant to me;" that his wrath was kindled. ²⁰ And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the PRISON, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

²¹ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. ²² And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. ²³ The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him, and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

40 AND it came to pass after these things, that the BUTLER of the king of Egypt and his BAKER had offended their lord the king of Egypt. ² And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. ³ And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. ⁴ And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them. and they continued a season in ward.

⁵ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison. ⁶ And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they were sad. ⁷ And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, "Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?" ⁸ And they said unto him, "We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it." And Joseph said unto them, "Do not interpretations be long to God? tell me them, I pray you."

⁹ And the CHIEF BUTLER told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, "In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; ¹⁰ and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: ¹¹ and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand."

¹² And Joseph said unto him, "This is the interpretation of it: The three

B.C. 1729.

JOSEPH IMPRISONED.

20 Ps 105 18
round-house

JEHOVAH WITH JOSEPH

about 1720
Pharaoh's BUTLER AND BAKER

e or, executioners
round-house

about 1719
TUTU DREAM
Heb ish

8 See ch 41
15, 16

*See Dan 2 27
28, 47

CHIEF BUTLER'S DREAM
Chief of the butlers

R C about 1718
at THEY.

r remember
me with thee
See Luke III
42.

DREAM OF THE
CHIEF BAKER
c chief of the
bakers.

A THEY

THE DREAM
FULFILLED

b banquet

at the head

21 Neb 2 1

a according
as

1715
PHARAOH'S
DREAM
THE KINE
y years of
days

a or, among
the reeds, or
flags
See
Job 8 11

THE EARS OF
CORN

f sat.

No INTERPRE-
TER
c Comp Dan
II IV V
Mat. 2 1-6

*branches ¹are three days: ¹³ yet with-
in three days shall Pharaoh lift up
thine head, and restore thee unto thy
place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's
cup into his hand, after the former
manner when thou wast his butler.
14 But I think on me when it shall be
well with thee, and shew kindness, I
pray thee, unto me, and make mention
of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of
this house: ¹⁵ for indeed I was stolen
away out of the land of the Hebrews:
and here also have I done nothing that
they should put me into the dungeon."

¹⁶ When the CHIEF BAKER saw
that the interpretation was good, he
said unto Joseph, "I also was in my
dream, and, behold, I had three white
baskets on my head: ¹⁷ and in the
uppermost basket there was of all
manner of bakemeats for Pharaoh; and
the birds did eat THEM out of the
basket upon my head."

¹⁸ And Joseph answered and said,
"This is the interpretation thereof
The three baskets are three days
¹⁹ yet within three days shall Pharaoh
lift up thy head from off thee, and
shall hang THEE on a tree; and the
birds shall eat thy flesh from off
thee."

²⁰ And it came to pass the third day,
which was PHARAOH'S BIRTHDAY,
that he made a feast unto all his ser-
vants and he lifted up the head of
the chief butler and of the chief
baker among his servants. ²¹ And he
restored the chief butler unto his
butlership again; and he gave the cup
into Pharaoh's hand. ²² but he hanged
the chief baker. ²³ as Joseph had
interpreted to them. ²⁴ Yet did not
the chief butler remember Joseph,
but forgot him.

41 And it came to pass at the end of
two full years, that PHARAOH
DREAMED and, behold, he stood
by the river. ² And, behold, there
came up out of the river SEVEN well
favoured KINE and fattished; and they
fed in a meadow. ³ And, behold,
seven other kine came up after them
out of the river, ill favoured and lean-
fleshed; and stood by the other kine
upon the brink of the river. ⁴ And the
ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did
eat up the seven well favoured and fat
kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

⁵ And he slept and dreamed the
second time: and, behold, SEVEN
EARS of corn came up upon one stalk,
rank and good. ⁶ And, behold, seven
thin ears and blasted with the east wind
sprung up after them. ⁷ And the seven
thin ears devoured the seven rank
and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke,
and, behold, it was a dream.

⁸ And it came to pass in the morning
that his spirit was troubled; and he
sent and called for all the MAGI-
CIANS of Egypt, and all the wise men
thereof. And Pharaoh told them his
dream; but there was none that could
interpret THEM unto Pharaoh.

⁹ Then spake the CHIEF BUT-
LER unto Pharaoh, saying, "I do
remember my faults this day: ¹⁰ Pha-
raoh was wroth with his servants, and
put me in ward in the captain of the
guard's house, both me and the chief
baker: ¹¹ and we dreamed a dream
in one night, I and he; we dreamed
each man according to the interpreta-
tion of his dream. ¹² And there was
there with us a young man, an Hebrew,
servant to the captain of the guard;
and we told him, and he interpreted
to us our dreams; to each man accord-
ing to his dream he did interpret. ¹³ And
it came to pass, as he interpreted to
us, so it was; me he restored unto mine
office, and him he hanged."

¹⁴ Then Pharaoh sent and CALLED
JOSEPH, and they brought
him hastily out of the dungeon and
he shaved himself, and changed his
raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

¹⁵ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "I
have dreamed a dream, and there is none
that can interpret it and I have heard
say of thee, that thou canst understand
a dream to interpret it." ¹⁶ And Joseph
answered Pharaoh, saying, "It
is not in me God shall give Pharaoh
an answer of peace."

¹⁷ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph,
"In my dream, behold, I stood upon
the bank of the river: ¹⁸ and, behold,
there came up out of the river seven
kine, fattished and well favoured; and
they fed in a meadow ¹⁹ and, be-
hold, seven other kine came up after
them, poor and very ill favoured and
leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all
the land of Egypt for badness. ²⁰ and
the lean and the ill favoured kine
did eat up the first seven fat kine ²¹
and when they had eaten them up,
it could not be known that they had
eaten them; but they were still ill
favoured, as at the beginning. So I
awoke

²² And I saw in my dream, and,
behold, seven ears came up in one
stalk, full and good ²³ and, behold,
seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted
with the east wind, sprung up after
them ²⁴ and the thin ears devoured
the seven good ears. and I told this
unto the magicians; but there was none
that could declare it to me."

²⁵ And JOSEPH SAID unto Pha-
raoh, "The dream of Pharaoh is one
God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is
about to do. ²⁶ The seven good kine
are seven years; and the seven good
ears are seven years. the dream is one.
²⁷ And the seven thin and ill
favoured kine that came up after
them are seven years and the seven
empty ears blasted with the east wind
shall be seven years of famine.

²⁸ This is the thing which I have spoken
unto Pharaoh. What God is about to
do he sheweth unto Pharaoh. ²⁹ Behold,
there come seven years of great plenty
throughout all the land of Egypt: ³⁰ and
there shall arise after them seven years
of famine; and all the plenty shall be.

R C. 1717.
THE CHIEF
BUTLER
c chief of the
butlers
10 Ch xl.

e or, execu-
tioners
chief of the
bakers
1 Heb ish.

a according
as

PHARAOH RE-
LATES HIS
DREAM
14 Ps 106
17-22, 113
7, 8
n made him.
15 See Dan 4
8, 9, 18, 5
10-16

16 Dan 2
18-24, 27-
30
c God, Elohim

c Heb come
into their in-
ward parts

THE INTER-
PRETATION
25 See Dan 2
26, 29, 45
at IT

at THEY.

B.C. 1715.

forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land; ³¹ and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous. ³² And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

JOSEPH'S ADVICE
Heb 12b.

³³ Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. ³⁴ Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. ³⁵ And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. ³⁶ And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine."

JOSEPH CHOSEN
37 Ps 105,
16-22 Acts
7 9, 10

³⁷ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. ³⁸ And PHARAOH said unto his servants, "Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?"

³⁹ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art: ⁴⁰ thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled only in the throne will be greater than thou."

m. Heb
mouth

JOSEPH SET
OVER EGYPT
42 Esth 3 10,
and 8 2, 8,
16 See Phil.
2 9-11
Dan 5 7,
29

⁴¹ And Pharaoh said unto JOSEPH, "See, I have SET THEE OVER all the land of EGYPT." ⁴² And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, "Bow the knee." and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt

t or, Tender
father See
ch 45 8

⁴³ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt."

z i s Saviour
of the world,
or, ago, or,
Revealer of
a Secret

⁴⁴ And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On.

a Asenath,
Belonging to
Nephth

And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

p Potiphers,
Priest of the
Sun
o Sun
about 1715

⁴⁵ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

THE SEVEN
PLENTEOUS
YEARS

⁴⁶ And in the SEVEN PLENTEOUS YEARS the earth brought forth by handfuls. ⁴⁸ And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. ⁴⁹ And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea,

very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

⁵⁰ And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him. ⁵¹ And Joseph called the name of the firstborn MANASSEH: "For God," said he, "hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house." ⁵² And the name of the second called he EPHRAIM: "For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction."

B.C. 1708
MANASSEH AND
EPHRAIM
BORN.

about 1712.
m. Manasseh,
Forgetting
about 1711

e Ephraim,
Fruitful
DEARTH.

⁵³ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

⁵⁴ And the SEVEN YEARS OF DEARTH began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

54 Acts 7 11

⁵⁵ And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, "Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do."

w Heb
wherein was

⁵⁶ And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt. ⁵⁷ And all the countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

e the earth

42 NOW when JACOB saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, "Why do ye look one upon another? I have said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die."

1707
JACOB SENDS
TO EGYPT
1, 2 Acts 7 12

³ And JOSEPH'S ten BRETHREN WENT DOWN TO buy corn in EGYPT. ⁴ But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, "Lest peradventure mischief befall him."

JOSEPH'S
BRETHREN IN
EGYPT.
from.

⁵ And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

His STRANGE
NESS
ah HE

⁶ And JOSEPH was the governor over the land, and he was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

⁷ And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, "Whence come ye?" And they said, "From the land of Canaan to buy food."

⁸ And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. ⁹ And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, "Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come." ¹⁰ And they said unto him, "Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. ¹¹ We are all one man's sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies." ¹² And

9 Ch 37 5-
11

Heb ish

B.C. 1707.

W. WE ARE

IN WARD

W WITH.

JOSEPH'S PRO-
FOCAL

God, Elohim,
the True God

CONSULTA-
TION

21 Job 36 8,
9 How 5

15 Heb a man to
his brother
22 Ch 37 20,
21

SIMEON
BOUND
1 was listen-
ing
t. the inter-
preter was
between
them

THE CORN
MONEY
1 vessels
1 Heb ish
1 silver
1 sack, made
of sackcloth

1 silver

b bag, or,
sack, roof, to
stretch-out

JACOB

1 Heb ish

1 or, set U.S.
down

he ¹said unto them, "Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye ²are come." ³And they ⁴said, "Thy servants are twelve brethren, ⁵the sons of one ⁶man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day ⁷with our father, and ⁸one is not."

⁹And Joseph ¹⁰said unto them, "THAT is it that I spake unto you, ¹¹saying, Ye are spies: ¹²Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your ¹³youngest brother come hither. ¹⁴Send one of you, and ¹⁵let him fetch your ¹⁶brother, and ye ¹⁷shall be kept in prison, that your words ¹⁸may be proved, whether there be any ¹⁹truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies." ²⁰And he ²¹put them all together into ward three days.

²²And Joseph ²³said unto them the third day, "This do, and live; for I fear ²⁴God: ²⁵If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses." ²⁶But ²⁷bring your ²⁸youngest brother unto me; so ²⁹shall your words be verified, and ye ³⁰shall not die." And they ³¹did so.

³²And they ³³said ³⁴one to another, "We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore ³⁵is this distress come upon us." ³⁶And Reuben ³⁷answered them, saying, "Spake I not unto you, ³⁸saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood ³⁹is required."

⁴⁰AND THEY knew not that Joseph ⁴¹understood them; for the spake unto them by an ⁴²interpreter. ⁴³And he ⁴⁴turned himself about from them, and ⁴⁵wept; and ⁴⁶returned to them again, and ⁴⁷communiced with them, and ⁴⁸took from them ⁴⁹SIMEON, and ⁵⁰BOUND HIM before their eyes.

⁵¹Then Joseph ⁵²commanded to fill their ⁵³sacks with corn, and to restore ⁵⁴every man's ⁵⁵MONEY into his ⁵⁶sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus ⁵⁷did he unto them. ⁵⁸And they ⁵⁹laded their asses with the corn, and ⁶⁰departed thence.

⁶¹And as ⁶²one of them ⁶³opened his ⁶⁴sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he ⁶⁵espied his ⁶⁶money, for, behold, it was in his ⁶⁷sack's mouth. ⁶⁸And he ⁶⁹said unto his brethren, "My money ⁷⁰is restored; and lo, it is even in my ⁷¹sack:" and their heart ⁷²failed them, and they ⁷³were afraid, ⁷⁴saying one to another, "What is this that ⁷⁵God ⁷⁶hath done unto us?"

⁷⁷AND THEY ⁷⁸CAME UNTO JACOB their father unto the land of Canaan, and ⁷⁹told him ⁸⁰all that befell unto them; ⁸¹saying, ⁸²"The ⁸³man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and ⁸⁴took us for spies of the country." ⁸⁵And we ⁸⁶said unto him, 'We are true men; we are no spies: ⁸⁷we be twelve brethren, sons of our

father; ⁸⁸one is not, and the youngest is this day ⁸⁹with our father in the land of Canaan.' ⁹⁰And the ⁹¹man, the lord of the country, ⁹²said unto us, 'Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave ⁹³one of your brethren here with me, and ⁹⁴take food for the famine of your households, and ⁹⁵be gone.' ⁹⁶And ⁹⁷bring your ⁹⁸youngest brother unto me: then ⁹⁹shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your ¹⁰⁰brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.'

¹⁰¹And it ¹⁰²came to pass ¹⁰³as they emptied their ¹⁰⁴sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of ¹⁰⁵MONEY was in his sack: and when both they and their father ¹⁰⁶saw the bundles of money, they ¹⁰⁷were afraid.

¹⁰⁸And Jacob their father ¹⁰⁹said unto them, "Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take ¹¹⁰Benjamin away: all these things ¹¹¹are against me."

¹¹²And REUBEN ¹¹³spake unto his father, ¹¹⁴saying, "Slay my ¹¹⁵two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him unto my hand, and I will bring him to thee again."

¹¹⁶And he ¹¹⁷said, "My son shall not go down with you; for his brother ¹¹⁸is dead, and he ¹¹⁹is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then ¹²⁰shall ye bring down my ¹²¹gray hairs with sorrow to the grave."

43 AND the famine was sore in the land. ²And it ³came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ⁴said unto them, "GO, AGAIN, buy us a little food."

⁵And Judah ⁶spake unto him, saying, "The ⁷man ⁸did solemnly ⁹protest unto us, saying, 'Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.' ¹⁰If thou wilt send our ¹¹brother with us, we will go down and ¹²buy thee food: ¹³but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the ¹⁴man said unto us, 'Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.'"

¹⁵And Israel ¹⁶said, "Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the ¹⁷man whether ye had yet a brother?" ¹⁸And they ¹⁹said, "The ²⁰man ²¹asked us ²²straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, 'Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother?' and we ²³told him according to the tenor of these words: could we ²⁴certainly ²⁵know that he ²⁶would say, 'Bring your ²⁷brother down?'"

²⁸AND JUDAH ²⁹said unto Israel his father, "Send the lad with me, and we ³⁰will arise and go; that we ³¹may live, and not ³²die, both we, and thou and also our little ones. ³³For I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I ³⁴bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then ³⁵let me bear the blame for ever: ³⁶for except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time."

B.C. 1707.

THE MONEY
FOUND.

ish.

REUBEN

h hndes
Heb sheel

ISRAEL'S
HEBITATION

3 Ch 42 14—
16
Heb ish.

JUDAH
BECOMES
SURETY.

a all the days.

D

R.C. 1707.

JACOB CORRENTS
II. Ch. 32. 30
Prov. 18. 16.

a. silver.

b. bags.

e. -El 'Eshad-
sas, -God
'Almighty,
or, -God
'All-suffi-
cient.
El, singular,
Shaddai,
plural

EGYPT
w. Heb ana-
shum.

a. a slaying

i. Heb ish
a. according
as.

THE STEWARD

r. roll himself
upon us
Job 30. 14

e. entrance.

God, Elohim

y. your money
came to me

PREPARATION
i. Heb ish
w. Heb ana-
shum

THE MEETING
i. into the
house.
g. gift offer-
ing

p. peace.
t. there peace
to your
father

11 And their father Israel said unto them, "If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: 12 and take double money for your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight: 13 take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: 14 and God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved."

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, "Bring these men home, and slay and make ready; for these men shall dine with me at noon." 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, "Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses."

19 And they came near to the STEWARD of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house, 20 and said, "O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food: 21 and it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. 22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks."

23 And he said, "Peace be to you, fear not your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I have your money." And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave them asses provender. 25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when JOSEPH came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth. 27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, "Is your father Pwell, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?"

R.C. 1707.
28 Ch. 37. 1,
10
p. peace.

30 Ch. 42. 24.

28 And they answered, "Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive." And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, "Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me?" And he said, "God be gracious unto thee, my son."

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there. 31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, "Set on bread."

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians. 33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another. 34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

44 AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, "Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. 2 And put my cup, the SILVER CUP, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money." And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his STEWARD, "Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, 'Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? 5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.'"

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, "Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing: 8 behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? 9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen."

10 And he said, "Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless."

JOSEPH'S CUP
h. him that
was over his
house
Matt. 24. 45,
46. 1 Cor.
4. 1
b. bags, or,
sacks, roof,
to stretch-
out
c. silver
cup, con-
sidered bowl
Ex. 25. 31,
&c.

PURSUIT
w. Heb ana-
shum

THE CUP
FOUND

a. according-
to

c. silver

B.C. 1707.

1 Heb 12h.

b bag.

THE RETURN.

16 r 9

*God, Elohim

f Far be it from me

JUDAH'S AP-
PEAL

f from_with-
me.

f from_with
my face

h hades, the
place of
separate
spirits

a soul

11 Then they speedily *took down every man his *sack to the ground, and *opened every man his *sack. 12 And he *searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup *was found in Benjamin's *sack. 13 Then they *rent their clothes, and *laded every man his ass, and *returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren *came to Joseph's house; for he was yet there: and they *fell before him on the ground.

15 And JOSEPH *said unto them, "What deed is *this that ye *have done? wot ye not that such a *man as I can *certainly *divine?"

16 And Judah *said, "What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? *God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup *is found."

17 And he *said, "God forbid that I should do so: but the *man in whose hand the cup *is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, *get you up in peace unto your father."

18 Then JUDAH *came near unto him, and *SAID, "Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh. 19 My lord asked his servants, saying, 'Have ye a father, or a brother?' 20 And we *said unto my lord, 'We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother *is dead, and he alone *is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.' 21 And thou *saidst unto thy servants, 'Bring him down unto me, that I *may set mine eyes upon him.' 22 And we *said unto my lord, 'The lad *should not leave his father: for if he *should leave his father, his father *would die.' 23 And thou *saidst unto thy servants, 'Except your youngest brother *come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.' 24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we *told him the words of my lord. 25 And our father *said, 'Go again, and buy us a little food.' 26 And we *said, 'We cannot go down if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we *may not see the *man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.' 27 And thy servant my father *said unto us, 'Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: 28 And the one *went out from me, and I *said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.' 29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. 30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us, seeing that his *life *is bound up in the lad's life; 31 it shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the

B.C. 1707.

a all the days.

JOSEPH MADE KNOWN.

i sh.

g gave forth his voice in weeping
3 Acts 7 13

Cod, Elohim

At the midst of

p ploughing
p put for you a remnant.

8 See Acts 2 23, 24

*God, ha Elo him, the True God

s sons.

13 Acts 7 14

PHARAOH.

grave. 22 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, 'If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.' 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. 24 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father."

45 THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he *cried, "Cause every man to go out from me." And there stood no man with him, while JOSEPH MADE HIMSELF KNOWN UNTO HIS BRETHREN. 2 And he *wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh *heard.

3 And Joseph *said unto his brethren, "I am Joseph; doth my father yet live?" And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph *said unto his brethren, "Come near to me, I pray you." And they *came near. And he *said, "I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life. 6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be ploughing nor harvest. 7 And God *sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. 8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God. And he *hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, 'Thus saith thy son Joseph, *God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.' 10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: 11 and there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.' 12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. 13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither."

14 And he *fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and *wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 15 Moreover he *kissed all his brethren, and *wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in PHARAOH'S HOUSE, saying, Joseph's brethren are come. And it

B.C. 1708.
16. was good
in the eyes
of Pharaoh.

*pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh *said unto Joseph, "Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; 18 and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. 19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours."

DEPARTURE
8 sons

21 And the children of Israel *did so: and Joseph *gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and *gave them provision for the way.

1 ish.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

t tremble not,
whether
from fear,
grief, or
anger

24 So he *sent his brethren away, and they *departed: and he *said unto them, "See that ye fall not out by the way."

JACOB

25 And they *went up out of Egypt, and *came into the land of CANAAN unto Jacob their father, 26 and *told him, saying, "Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt." And Jacob's heart *fainted, for he believed them not. 27 And they *told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he *saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father *revived. 28 and Israel *said, "It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and *see him before I die."

h his

m much, or,
great, 27

BEER-SHEBA

46 AND ISRAEL *TOOK HIS JOURNEY with all that he had, and *came to Beer-sheba, and *offered sacrifices unto the *God of his father Isaac.

s sacrificed

*God, Elohim,
plural

2 And *God *spoke unto Israel in the visions of the night, and *said, "Jacob, Jacob." And he *said, "Here am I."

e El, *God,
singular, the
Mighty One

3 And he *said, "I am *God, the *God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: 4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes."

Egypt
5 Acts 7 15

5 And Jacob *rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel *carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6 And they *took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and *CAME INTO EGYPT, Jacob, and all his seed with

him: 7 his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. 9 And the sons of REUBEN; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezon, and Carmi.

10 And the sons of SIMEON; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 And the sons of LEVI; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 And the sons of JUDAH; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13 And the sons of ISSACHAR; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 And the sons of ZEBULUN; Seread, and Elon, and Jahleel. 15 These be the sons of LEAH, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 And the sons of GAD; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 And the sons of ASHER; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel. 18 These are the sons of ZILPAH, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of RACHEL Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto JOSEPH in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 And the sons of BENJAMIN were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muphim, and Huphim, and Ard. 22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 And the sons of DAN; Hushim.

24 And the sons of NAPHTALI; Jahzeel and Gunl, and Jezer, and Shilleim.

25 These are the sons of BILHAH, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were THREESCORE and SIX; 27 and the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they *came into the land of Goshen. 29 And JOSEPH *made ready his chariot, and *went up to MEET ISRAEL his father, to Goshen and *presented himself unto him; and he *fell on his neck, and *wept on his neck a good while. 30 And Israel *said unto

B.C. 1708.

ISRAEL'S SONS,
BY LEAH.

30. sons Heb
bairim from
bahrah, to
build, des-
cendants by
whom a
house or
family is
built up
See Ch. 30 3

BY ZILPAH
16

BY RACHEL
14.

BY BILHAH
7.

TOGETHER 70

27 Deut 10
22 See Acts
7 14, 15

MEETING

B.C. 1706.

JOSEPH'S PRO
POSAL

Heb ana-
shim

PHARAOH

2 Acts 7 13

Heb ana-
shim

PHARAOH'S
QUESTION

GOSHEN

A IT

PHARAOH AND
JACOB

h How many
are the days
of thy life?
9 Ch 25 7,
35 25

RAMESES

r. Ramees,
Field of the
Sun.
a according
as

Joseph, "Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive."

³¹ And JOSEPH said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, "I will go up, and SHEW PHARAOH, and say unto him, 'My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; and the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.'"
³² And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, 'What is your occupation?' ³⁴ That ye shall say, 'Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers;' that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians."

47 THEN JOSEPH came and TOLD PHARAOH, and said, "My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen." ² And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.
³ And PHARAOH SAID unto his brethren, "What is your occupation?" And they said unto Pharaoh, "Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers." ⁴ They said moreover unto Pharaoh, "For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen."

⁵ And PHARAOH SPAKE UNTO JOSEPH, saying, "Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: ⁶ the land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle."

⁷ And Joseph BROUGHT in JACOB his father, and set him before PHARAOH. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, "How old art thou?" ⁹ And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, "The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage."

¹⁰ And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

¹¹ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the LAND OF RAMESES, as Pharaoh had commanded. ¹² And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's

household, with bread, according to their families.

¹³ And there was no bread in all the land; for the FAMINE was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

¹⁴ And Joseph gathered up all the MONEY that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought, and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

¹⁵ And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, "Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth." ¹⁶ And Joseph said, "Give your CATTLE: and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail." ¹⁷ And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

¹⁸ When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, "We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: ¹⁹ wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us, and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate."

²⁰ And Joseph bought all the LAND of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

²¹ And as for the PEOPLE, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof. ²² Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

²³ Then Joseph said unto the people, "Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is SEED for you, and ye shall sow the land. ²⁴ And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the FIFTH part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones."

²⁵ And they said, "Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants."

²⁶ And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

B.C. 1706.

JOSEPH
GATHERS THE
MONEY.

Heb silver

1702
THE CATTLE

led

AND THE
LAND

1701
Heb ish

PHARAOH'S
PORTION

h hast made
us to live

B.C. 1699.

JACOB'S
BURIAL.

bury thy father, according as he made thee swear."

And JOSEPH WENT UP TO BURY HIS FATHER: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. And they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, "This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians:" wherefore the name of it was called "Abel-mizraim," which is beyond Jordan.

And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them: for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

And when JOSEPH'S BRETHREN saw that their father was dead, they said, "Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him." And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, "Thy father did com-

mand before he died, saying, 'I shall say unto Joseph, 'Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father.' And Joseph wept when they spake unto him. And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, 'Behold, we be thy servants'

And Joseph said unto them, "Fear not: for am I in the place of God? But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones." And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

And JOSEPH dwelt IN EGYPT, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasse were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

And Joseph said unto his brethren, "I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob." And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, "God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence."

So JOSEPH DIED, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

B.C. 1699.

God Elohim

Ch 37. 7, 10.

to their heart

JOSEPH'S LAST DAYS

sons

HIS CHARGE Heb 11 23.

DEATH OF JOSEPH 1535 a ark, or, chest

a Mourning of Egyptians 12 Ch 49 29-32 Acts 7, 14, 18 Ch xxiii

RETURN

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

B.C. 1706 THE SONS OF ISRAEL sons, or, descendants, Heb bene, from bannah, to build. 1. Heb tal, each individual. 5 Gen 46 26, 27 Acts 7 14.

THEIR APPLICATION 7 Act 7 17-19.

NOW these are the names of the CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, WHICH CAME INTO EGYPT; every man and his household came with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls. for Joseph was in Egypt already.

And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Now there arose up a NEW KING OVER EGYPT, which knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, "Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we: come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land."

Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the

B.C. 1706.

10 Gen 15 13, 14

Exodus I. 13.

B.C. 1635

*children of Israēl. ¹³ And the Egyptians *made *the* children of Israēl to serve with rigour: ¹⁴ and they *made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: *all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

¹⁵ And the king of Egypt *spake to the HEBREW *MIDWIVES, of which the name of the one was *Shiphrah, and the name of the other *Puah: ¹⁶ and he *said, "When ye *do the office of a midwife to *the* Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live."

¹⁷ But the midwives *feared *God, and did not *as the king of Egypt commanded them, but *saved the men children alive.

¹⁸ And the king of Egypt *called for the midwives, and *said unto them, "Why have ye done *this* thing, and have saved the men children alive?" ¹⁹ And the midwives *said unto Pharaoh, "Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them."

²⁰ Therefore *God *dealt well with the midwives: and the people *multiplied, and waxed very mighty. ²¹ And it came to pass, because the midwives feared *God, that he *made them houses. ²² And Pharaoh *charged all his people, saying, "Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive."

2 AND there *went a man of the house of LEVI, and *took to wife a daughter of Levi. ³ And the woman *conceived, and *bare a son: and when she *saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

⁴ And when she could no longer hide him, she *took for him an ARK OF BULRUSHES, and *daubed it with slime and with pitch, and *put the child therein; and she *laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

⁵ And his sister *stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

⁶ And the DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH *came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens *walked along by the river's side; and when she *saw the ark among the flags, she *sent her maid to fetch it. ⁷ And when she *had opened it, she *saw the child. And behold, *the* babe *wept. And she *had compassion on him, and *said, "This is one of the Hebrews' children."

⁸ Then *said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?" ⁹ And Pharaoh's daughter *said to her, "Go." And the maid *went and *called the child's mother. ¹⁰ And Pharaoh's daughter *said unto her, "Take *this* child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages." And the woman *took the child, and *nursed it. ¹¹ And

Exodus III. 1.

B.C. 1571.

the child *grew, and she *brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he *became her son. And she *called his name *MOSES: and she *said, "Because I drew him out of the water."

¹² And it *came to pass in those days, when Moses *was grown, that he *went out unto his brethren, and *looked upon their burdens: and he *spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. ¹³ And he *looked this way and that way, and when he *saw that there was no man, he *slew *THE EGYPTIAN*, and *hid him in the sand.

¹⁴ And when he *went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews *STROVE together: and he *said to him that did the wrong, "Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?" ¹⁵ And he *said, "Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst *the* Egyptian?" And Moses *feared, and *said, "Surely *this* thing is known."

¹⁶ Now when Pharaoh *heard *this* thing, he *sought to slay Moses. But MOSES *FLED from the face of Pharaoh, and *dwelt in the land of Midian: and he *sat down by a well.

¹⁷ Now the priest of MIDIAN had seven daughters: and they *came and drew water, and *filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁸ And the shepherds *came and drove them away: but Moses *stood up and *helped them, and *watered their flock.

¹⁹ And when they *came to Reuel their father, he *said, "How is it that ye are come so soon to day?" ²⁰ And they *said, "An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and *watered the flock." ²¹ And he *said unto his daughters, "And where is he? why is it that ye have left *the* man? call him, that he may eat bread."

²² And Moses *was content to dwell with the man: and he *gave Moses *ZIPPORAH* his daughter. ²³ And she *bare him a son, and he *called his name Gershom: for he *said, "I have been a stranger in a strange land."

²⁴ And it *came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt *died: and the children of ISRAEL *sighed by reason of the bondage, and they *cried, and their CRY *CAME UP UNTO GOD by reason of the bondage. ²⁵ And God *heard their groaning, and God *remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. ²⁶ And God *looked upon the children of Israēl, and God *had respect unto them.

3 NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the MOUNTAIN OF GOD, even to HOREB.

m. Moses, Drawn-out.

MOSES SLAYS AN EGYPTIAN 11. Acts 7 23, 24. Heb. 11 24.

1631 a. aman, Heb ish.

i. Heb ish

CHIEFS AN HEBREW 13, 14. Acts 7 25-26. Heb ana-shim, plural either of ish, or, Enosh

a. according

MOSES FLEES 16. Acts 7 29. Heb 11 27. See Gen 24 11, 29 2.

MIDIAN REUEL AND HIS DAUGHTERS m. Midian, Strife

r. Reuel, or, Ragucl, Friend of God, also called Jethro and Jethro a. a man, Heb ish

GERSHOM BORN.

z. Zipporah, Little-bird

g. Gershom, A stranger there

ISRAEL CRY TO GOD.

s. sons.

*God, Elohim, plural of Eloah, from alah, to worship, to adore.

1491. HOREB THE BURNING BUSH.

*God, Elohim, plural of Eloah. h. Horeb, Dry, or, Desolate

THE HEBREW MIDWIVES

s. Shiphrah, Beauty, or, Brightness p. Puah, Splendid, Light. t. Heb two, stones

*God, Elohim, the True God a. according as, Heb can, safer

MUSTS BORN i. Heb ish.

1571 2. Acts 7 30. Heb 11 23

THE ARK OF BULRUSHES a. ark, tabern, as Gen 6 14 From tabah, a chest

4. Ch 15 20 Num 26 59

PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER 5. Acts 7 21, 22

a. a babe weeping

R.C. 1401.

a. a matter of a day in his day
s. sons.

APPEAL.

MOSES AND AARON.

s. standing to meet them.

t. to stink

MOSES SPEAKS TO JEHOVAH
s. Adonnyah, Lord, plural

ANSWER
s. Jehovah

PROMISES
s. God, Elohim, plural

3. Gen 17 1, 35 11, 48 3

s. El Shaddai, God Almighty, or, God all-sufficient.

s. El, God, singular, Shaddai, plural
s. Jehovah, He that is, and that was, and that is to come.
s. sons.

s. Jehovah, past, present, and future in one word.

to gather stubble instead of straw. ¹³ And the taskmasters ^{hasted} them, saying, "Fulfil your works, ^{your} daily tasks, as when there was straw." ¹⁴ And the officers of the ^{children} of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, ^{were} beaten, and demanded, "Wherefore ^{have} ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?"

¹⁵ Then the officers of the ^{children} of Israel ^{came} and ^{cried} unto Pharaoh, saying, "Wherefore ^{dealest} thou thus with thy servants? ¹⁶ There ^{is} no straw given unto thy servants, and they ^{say} to us, 'Make brick;' and, behold, thy servants ^{are} beaten; but the fault is in thine own people." ¹⁷ But he ^{said}, "Ye ^{are} idle, ye ^{are} idle: therefore ye ^{say}, 'Let us go and do sacrifice to ^{the} LORD.' ¹⁸ Go therefore now, and work; for there ^{shall} no straw be given you, yet ^{shall} ye deliver the tale of bricks."

¹⁹ And the officers of the ^{children} of Israel ^{did} see that THEY were in evil case, after it was said, "Ye ^{shall} not minish ^{ought} from your bricks of your daily task."

²⁰ And they ^{met} Moses and Aaron, ^{who} stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: ²¹ and they ^{said} unto them, "The LORD ^{look} upon you, and ^{judge}; because ye ^{have} made our ^{savour} to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us."

²² And Moses ^{returned} unto ^{the} LORD, and ^{said}, "O Lord, wherefore ^{hast} thou so entreated ^{this} people? why ^{is} it that thou ^{hast} sent me? ²³ For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he ^{hath} done evil to ^{this} people; neither ^{hast} thou delivered thy people at all."

6 THEN ^{the} LORD ^{said} unto Moses, "Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land."

² And GOD ^{SPOKE} UNTO MOSES, and ^{said} unto him, "I ^{am} ^{the} LORD: ³ and I ^{appeared} unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of ^{God} Almighty, but by my name ^{Jehovah} was I not known to them. ⁴ And I ^{have} also established my ^{covenant} with them, to give them ^{the} land of Canaan, ^{the} land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers. ⁵ And I ^{have} also heard ^{the} groaning of the ^{children} of Israel, whom the Egyptians ^{keep} in bondage; and I ^{have} remembered my ^{covenant} to them. ⁶ Wherefore ^{say} unto ^{the} children of Israel, I ^{am} ^{the} LORD, and I ^{will} bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I ^{will} redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments: ⁷ and I ^{will} take

you to me for a people, and I ^{will} be to you a God: and ye ^{shall} know that I ^{am} ^{the} LORD your ^{God}, ^{which} bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. ⁸ And I ^{will} bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I ^{did} swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I ^{will} give it you for an heritage: I ^{am} ^{the} LORD."

⁹ And Moses ^{spoke} so unto the ^{children} of Israel: but THEY HEARKENED NOT unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

¹⁰ And ^{the} LORD ^{spoke} unto Moses, saying, ¹¹ "Go in, ^{speak} unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he ^{let} ^{the} children of Israel go out of his land." ¹² And Moses ^{spoke} before ^{the} LORD, saying, "Behold, the ^{children} of Israel ^{have} not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?" ¹³ And ^{the} LORD ^{spoke} unto Moses and unto Aaron, and ^{gave} them a charge unto the ^{children} of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring ^{the} children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁴ These be the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of REUBEN the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben. ¹⁵ And the sons of SIMEON; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a ^{Canaanitish} woman. these are the families of Simeon.

¹⁶ And these are the names of the sons of LEVI according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years. ¹⁷ The sons of GERSHON; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families. ¹⁸ And the sons of KOHATH; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years. ¹⁹ And the sons of MERARI; Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi according to their generations.

²⁰ And Amram ^{took} him ^{Jochabed} his father's sister to wife; and she ^{bare} him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

²¹ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zithri.

²² And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri

²³ And Aaron ^{took} him ^{Elisheba}, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she ^{bare} him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar

²⁴ And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanaah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

²⁵ And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she ^{bare} him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.

²⁶ These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom ^{the} LORD said, "Bring out the

R.C. 1401.

s. God, Elohim, plural,
s. Jehovah, your Elohim, your True God

1. lifted up mine hand

s. Jehovah, ISRAEL

THE CHANGE

SONS OF REUBEN AND SIMEON

SONS OF LEVI

MOSES AND AARON.

B.C. 1491.

*children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies. ²⁷ These are THEY which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring-out the *children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

²⁸ And it *came.to.pass on the day when ²⁹ the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, ³⁰ that ³¹ the LORD *spake unto Moses, saying, "I am ³² the LORD: *speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt *all that I *say unto thee." ³³ And Moses *said before ³⁴ the LORD, "Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how ³⁵ shall Pharaoh hearken unto me!"

7 AND ¹ the LORD *said unto Moses, "See, I have made thee ² a *god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. ³ Thou ⁴ shalt *speak *all that I *command thee: and Aaron thy brother ⁵ shall *speak unto Pharaoh, that he ⁶ send ⁷ the *children of Israel out of his land. ⁸ And I will *harden Pharaoh's *heart, and *multiply my *signs and my *wonders in the land of Egypt. ⁹ But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I ¹⁰ may *lay my *hand upon Egypt, and ¹¹ bring-forth mine *armies, and my *people the *children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. ¹² And the Egyptians shall know that I am ¹³ the LORD, when I ¹⁴ stretch-forth mine *hand upon Egypt, and ¹⁵ bring-out ¹⁶ the *children of Israel from among them."

¹⁷ And Moses and Aaron *did ¹⁸ as ¹⁹ the LORD commanded THEM, so did they. ²⁰ And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

²¹ And ²² the LORD *spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ²³ "When Pharaoh shall *speak unto you, saying, 'Shew a miracle for you' then thou ²⁴ shalt *say unto Aaron, 'Take thy *ROD, and ²⁵ cast it before Pharaoh,' and it shall become a SERPENT."

²⁶ And Moses and Aaron *went in unto Pharaoh, and they *did so ²⁷ as ²⁸ the LORD had commanded. and Aaron *cast down his *rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it *became a serpent.

²⁹ Then Pharaoh also *called the wise-men and the sorcerers. now the MAGICIANS of Egypt, THEY also *did in like-manner with their enchantments. ³⁰ For they *cast down ³¹ every-man his rod, and they *became serpents but Aaron's rod *swallowed up their rods. ³² And he *hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; ³³ as ³⁴ the LORD had said.

³⁵ And ³⁶ the LORD *said unto Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. ³⁷ Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth-out unto the water; and thou ³⁸ shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent ³⁹ shalt thou take in thine hand. ⁴⁰ And thou ⁴¹ shalt say unto him,

¹ The LORD *God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, 'Let my *people go, that they *may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear. ² Thus *saith

³ the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am ⁴ the LORD: behold, I *will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the WATERS which are in the river, and they ⁵ shall be TURNED TO BLOOD. ⁶ And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river."

⁷ And ⁸ the LORD *spake unto Moses, "Say unto Aaron, 'Take thy rod, and ⁹ stretch-out thine hand upon the WATERS of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they *may BECOME BLOOD; and that there ¹⁰ may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone."

¹¹ And Moses and Aaron *did so, ¹² as ¹³ the LORD commanded; and he *lifted up the rod, and *smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. ¹⁴ And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river, and there ¹⁵ was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

¹⁶ And the MAGICIANS of Egypt *did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, ¹⁷ as ¹⁸ the LORD had said. ¹⁹ And Pharaoh *turned and *went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also. ²⁰ And all the Egyptians *dugged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. ²¹ And seven days were fulfilled, after that ²² the LORD had smitten the river.

8 AND ¹ the LORD *spake unto Moses, "Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, 'Thus *saith ² the LORD, 'Let my *people go, that they *may serve me. ³ And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I *will smite all thy borders with *FROGS ⁴ and the river shall bring-forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs: ⁵ and the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.'" ⁶ And ⁷ the LORD *spake unto Moses, "Say unto Aaron, 'Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause *FROGS to come up upon the land of Egypt."

⁸ And Aaron *stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of

B.C. 1491.

J. C. Jehovah Elohim, the Triune God of

J. Jehovah.

PLAQUE OF BLOOD

a according as Jehovah

PHARAOH'S HEART HARDENED 22 See 2 Tim 3 3 a according as Jehovah

of e on, either, side of Heb sebiboth,

FROGS THREATENED J. Jehovah

FROGS.

6 Ps 78 45, and 105 30

JEHOVAH AND MOSES J. Jehovah.

MOSES SENT TO PHARAOH J. Jehovah a or, as God, ch 4 16

a. sons Heb hence, from bunnah, to build, descendants by whom a house or family is built up.

J. Jehovah

MOSES AND AARON a according as Heb ca-anher

SIGN OF THE SERPENT

THE MAGICIANS 10-13 See 2 Tim 3 3 a according as Jehovah

J. Heb ish

THE PLAQUE OF BLOOD THREATENED

B.C. 1492.

Egypt. ⁷ And the magicians ⁸ did so with their enchantments; and ⁹ brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

PHARAOH'S REQUEST.

¹⁰ Then Pharaoh ¹¹ called for Moses and Aaron, and ¹² said, "Intreat ¹³ the Lord, that he ¹⁴ may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I ¹⁵ will let ¹⁶ the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto ¹⁷ the Lord."

As for

¹⁸ And Moses ¹⁹ said unto Pharaoh, "Glory over me: ²⁰ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?" ²¹ And he ²² said, "I ²³ To-morrow." And he ²⁴ said, "²⁵ Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto ²⁶ the Lord our ²⁷ God." ²⁸ And the frogs ²⁹ shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only."

J. Jehovah our Elohim

THE FROGS DIE.

³⁰ And Moses and Aaron ³¹ went out from Pharaoh: and Moses ³² cried unto ³³ the Lord because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

³⁴ And ³⁵ the Lord ³⁶ did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs ³⁷ died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields. ³⁸ And they ³⁹ gathered them together upon heaps and the land ⁴⁰ stank. ⁴¹ But when PHARAOH ⁴² saw that there was ⁴³ reprieve, he ⁴⁴ HARDENED HIS ⁴⁵ HEART, and hearkened not unto them; ⁴⁶ as ⁴⁷ the Lord had said.

16 Eccl 8 11

a according as Jehovah PLAGUE OF LICE.

⁴⁸ And ⁴⁹ the Lord ⁵⁰ said unto Moses, ⁵¹ Say unto Aaron, "⁵² Stretch out thy rod, and ⁵³ smite ⁵⁴ the dust of the land, that it ⁵⁵ may become LICE throughout all the land of Egypt."

17 Ps 105 31

a Heb adam

⁵⁶ And they ⁵⁷ did so; for Aaron ⁵⁸ stretched out his hand with his rod, and ⁵⁹ smote ⁶⁰ the dust of the earth, and it ⁶¹ became LICE in ⁶² man, and in ⁶³ beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

THE FINGER OF GOD

⁶⁴ And the MAGICIANS ⁶⁵ did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not so there ⁶⁶ were lice upon ⁶⁷ man, and upon ⁶⁸ beast. ⁶⁹ Then the magicians ⁷⁰ said unto Pharaoh, "⁷¹ This is the finger of ⁷² God:" and Pharaoh's heart ⁷³ was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; ⁷⁴ as ⁷⁵ the Lord had said.

a God, Elohim

a according as Jehovah

THE SWARM THREATENED

⁷⁶ And ⁷⁷ the Lord ⁷⁸ said unto Moses, ⁷⁹ Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and ⁸⁰ say unto him, "⁸¹ Thus saith ⁸² the Lord, Let my people go, that they ⁸³ may serve me. ⁸⁴ Else, if thou ⁸⁵ wilt not let my ⁸⁶ people go, behold, I ⁸⁷ will send ⁸⁸ the SWARMS of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. ⁸⁹ And I ⁹⁰ will sever in that day ⁹¹ the land of Goshen, in which my people ⁹² dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am

J. Jehovah

t the swarm, Heb eth he harob, roof, abrah, to mix.

⁹³ the Lord in the midst of the earth. ⁹⁴ And I ⁹⁵ will put a ⁹⁶ division between my people and ⁹⁷ thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be."

⁹⁸ And ⁹⁹ the Lord ¹⁰⁰ did so; and there came a grievous SWARM of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land ¹⁰¹ was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

¹⁰² And PHARAOH ¹⁰³ called for Moses and for Aaron, and ¹⁰⁴ said, "¹⁰⁵ Go ye, sacrifice to your ¹⁰⁶ God in the land."

¹⁰⁷ And Moses ¹⁰⁸ said, "It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to ¹⁰⁹ the Lord our ¹¹⁰ God: lo, shall we sacrifice ¹¹¹ the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?" ¹¹² We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to ¹¹³ the Lord our ¹¹⁴ God, as he shall command us." ¹¹⁵ And Pharaoh ¹¹⁶ said, "I will let you go, that ye ¹¹⁷ may sacrifice to ¹¹⁸ the Lord your ¹¹⁹ God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: intreat for me." ¹²⁰ And Moses ¹²¹ said, "Behold, I ¹²² go out from thee, and I ¹²³ will intreat ¹²⁴ the Lord that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting ¹²⁵ the people go to sacrifice to ¹²⁶ the Lord."

¹²⁷ And MOSES ¹²⁸ went out from Pharaoh, and ¹²⁹ intreated ¹³⁰ the Lord. ¹³¹ And ¹³² the Lord ¹³³ did according to the word of Moses; and he ¹³⁴ removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

¹³⁵ And Pharaoh ¹³⁶ hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let ¹³⁷ the people go.

9 THEN ¹ the Lord ² said unto Moses, "³ Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, '⁴ Thus saith ⁵ the Lord ⁶ God of the Hebrews, Let my ⁷ people go, that they ⁸ may serve me. ⁹ For if thou refuse to let them go, and withhold them still, ¹⁰ behold, the hand of the Lord ¹¹ is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous MURRAIN. ¹² And ¹³ the Lord ¹⁴ shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the ¹⁵ children of Israel.'" ¹⁶ And ¹⁷ the Lord ¹⁸ appointed a settime, saying, "¹⁹ To-morrow ²⁰ the Lord shall do this thing in the land."

²¹ And ²² the Lord ²³ did ²⁴ that thing on the morrow, and all the CATTLE of Egypt ²⁵ died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

²⁶ And Pharaoh ²⁷ sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh ²⁸ was hardened, and he did not let ²⁹ the people go.

B.C. 1491.

J. Jehovah redemption, Heb peduth, from pakhlah, to redeem, ab between

THE SWARM. 24 Ps 78 45, and 106 31.

PHARAOH

J. Jehovah our Elohim.

THE SWARM REMOVED

MURRAIN

THREATENED J. Jehovah J. Jehovah Elohim.

a SON

MURRAIN a. Ps 78 66.

8. ¹ And ²the LORD ³said unto Moses and unto Aaron, "Take to you hand-fuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. ⁴ And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a BOIL breaking forth with blains upon ⁵man, and upon ⁶beast, throughout all the land of Egypt."

⁷ And they ⁸took ⁹ashes of the furnace, and ¹⁰stood before Pharaoh; and Moses ¹¹sprinkled it up toward ¹²heaven, and it ¹³became a boil breaking forth with blains upon ¹⁴man, and upon ¹⁵beast. ¹⁶ And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. ¹⁷ And ¹⁸the LORD ¹⁹hardened ²⁰the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; ²¹ as ²²the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

²³ And ²⁴the LORD ²⁵said unto Moses, "Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, 'Thus ²⁶said the LORD ²⁷God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they ²⁸may serve me. ²⁹ For ³⁰I will at ³¹this time ³²send ³³all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there ³⁴is none like me in all the earth. ³⁵ For now I will stretch out my hand, that I ³⁶may smite thee, and thy ³⁷people with ³⁸pestilence; and thou ³⁹shalt be cut off from the earth. ⁴⁰ And in ⁴¹very deed for this cause have I ⁴²raised thee up, for to shew in thee my ⁴³power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. ⁴⁴ As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go! ⁴⁵ Behold, to-morrow about this time I will ⁴⁶cause it to rain a very grievous HAIL, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now. ⁴⁷ Send therefore now, and gather thy ⁴⁸cattle, and ⁴⁹all that thou hast in the field; for upon every ⁵⁰man and ⁵¹beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die."

⁵² He that feared ⁵³the word of ⁵⁴the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his ⁵⁵servants and his ⁵⁶cattle flee into the houses: ⁵⁷ and he that ⁵⁸regarded not the word of ⁵⁹the LORD left his ⁶⁰servants and his ⁶¹cattle in the field.

⁶² And ⁶³the LORD ⁶⁴said unto Moses, "Stretch forth thine ⁶⁵hand toward ⁶⁶heaven, that there may be HAIL in all the land of Egypt, upon ⁶⁷man, and upon ⁶⁸beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt."

⁶⁹ And Moses ⁷⁰stretched forth his ⁷¹rod toward ⁷²heaven: and ⁷³the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and ⁷⁴the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. ⁷⁵ So there ⁷⁶was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of

Egypt since it became a nation. ⁷⁷ And the hail ⁷⁸smote throughout all the land of Egypt ⁷⁹all that was in the field, both ⁸⁰man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. ⁸¹ Only in the land of Goshen, where the ⁸²children of Israel were, was there no hail.

⁸³ And PHARAOH ⁸⁴sent, and ⁸⁵called for Moses and Aaron, and ⁸⁶said unto them, "I have sinned this time: ⁸⁷ the LORD is ⁸⁸righteous, and I and my people are ⁸⁹wicked. ⁹⁰ Intreat ⁹¹the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more ⁹²mighty thunders and hail; and I ⁹³will let you go, and ye ⁹⁴shall stay no longer."

⁹⁵ And Moses ⁹⁶said unto him, "As soon as I am gone out of ⁹⁷the city, I will spread abroad my ⁹⁸hands unto ⁹⁹the LORD, and the ¹⁰⁰thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more ¹⁰¹hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is ¹⁰²the LORD's. ¹⁰³ But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear ¹⁰⁴the LORD God."

¹⁰⁵ And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolted. ¹⁰⁶ But the wheat and the rie were not smitten for they were ¹⁰⁷not grown up.

¹⁰⁸ And Moses ¹⁰⁹went out of ¹¹⁰the city from Pharaoh, and ¹¹¹spread abroad his hands unto ¹¹²the LORD, and the ¹¹³thunders and ¹¹⁴HAIL ¹¹⁵CEASED, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

¹¹⁶ And when Pharaoh ¹¹⁷saw that the rain and the hail and the ¹¹⁸thunders were ceased, he ¹¹⁹sinned yet more, and ¹²⁰hardened his heart, he and his servants. ¹²¹ And the heart of Pharaoh ¹²²was hardened, neither would he let ¹²³the ¹²⁴children of Israel go; ¹²⁵ as ¹²⁶the LORD had spoken by ¹²⁷Moses.

10 AND ¹²⁸the LORD ¹²⁹said unto Mo-ses, "Go in unto Pharaoh: for ¹³⁰I have hardened his ¹³¹heart, and ¹³²the heart of his servants, that I ¹³³might shew these my signs ¹³⁴before him; ¹³⁵ and that thou ¹³⁶mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, ¹³⁷what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ¹³⁸signs which I ¹³⁹have done among them, that ye ¹⁴⁰may know how that I am ¹⁴¹the LORD."

¹⁴² And Moses and Aaron ¹⁴³came in unto Pharaoh, and ¹⁴⁴said unto him, "Thus ¹⁴⁵said the LORD ¹⁴⁶God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they ¹⁴⁷may serve me. ¹⁴⁸ Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I ¹⁴⁹bring the LOCUSTS into thy ¹⁵⁰coast: ¹⁵¹ and they ¹⁵²shall cover ¹⁵³the ¹⁵⁴face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see ¹⁵⁵the earth: and they ¹⁵⁶shall eat ¹⁵⁷the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every ¹⁵⁸tree, of which growth for you out of the field ¹⁵⁹and they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy ser-

8. C 1491.
25. Ps 100. 33.

sons.

PHARAOH

voices of
God Heb
Elohim.

voices

o Jehovah
Elohim

hidden, or,
dark Heb
apheloth,
from aphel,
to set (as the
sun)

THE HAIL
CEASED

according
as Jehovah
at the hand of

LOCUSTS
THREATENED
Jehovah

in their
mist Heb
bekirbo,
from kereb,
the mist

o Jehovah
Elohim

border,
Heb gabil
from gabil
to bound

Heb eye.

Exodus X. 7.

B.C. 1481.

vants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day."

And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

PHARAOH'S REFUSAL.

m. Heb and-shum

7 And PHARAOH'S SERVANTS said unto him, "How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the Lord their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?"

a. and who

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, "Go, serve the Lord your God: but who are they that shall go?" 9 And Moses said, "We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto the Lord." 10 And he said unto them, "Let the Lord be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you. 11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the Lord; for that ye did desire." And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

s strong-men Heb gerim, from gabbar, to be strong

LOCUSTS.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the LOCUSTS, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left."

14 Ps 78 46, and 105 34, 35 b borders

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. 14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. 15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

e. Heb eye

PHARAOH'S REQUEST. 16 Ch. 9 27, 28.

16 Then PHARAOH called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, "I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you. 17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only."

LOCUSTS REMOVED

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the Lord. 19 And the Lord turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the LOCUSTS, and cast them into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt. 20 But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

f fastened.

b borders.

s. sons

DARKNESS 48

Exodus XI. 8.

B.C. 1481.

"Stretch out thine hand toward heaven; that there may be DARKNESS over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt."

22 Ps. 105 28

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days: 23 they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

23 Ch. 9. 22.

24 And PHARAOH called unto Moses, and said, "Go ye, serve the Lord; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you." 25 And Moses said, "Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God. 26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; and we know not with what we must serve the Lord, until we come thither."

PHARAOH 24 See v 8-11 Jehovah.

27 But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. 28 And Pharaoh said unto him, "Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die." 29 And Moses said, "Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more."

i into our hands a ascending-offerings Heb chloth, from shlah, to ascend. p prepare sacrifice, from Heb shash, to make Jehovah our Elohim

29 Heb 11 27

11 AND the Lord said unto Moses, "Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. 2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold."

JEWELS REQUESTED Jehovah

3 And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

Heb ish a ask

4 And Moses said, "Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: 5 and all the FIRSTBORN in the land OF EGYPT shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts. 6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more. 7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. 8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, 'Get thee up, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out.'" 8 Ch 12 33

DEATH OF THE FIRSTBORN THREATENED

s. sons

B.C. 1491.
t. the heat of
anger.

And he ¹went out from Pharaoh in ²a great anger.

³And ⁴the LORD ⁵said unto Moses, "Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt."

¹⁰And Moses and Aaron did ¹¹all these wonders before Pharaoh: and ¹²the LORD ¹³hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let ¹⁴the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 AND ¹the LORD ²spake unto

Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ³saying, ⁴"This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. ⁵Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, ⁶saying, 'In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a LAMB, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: ⁷and if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. ⁸Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats. ⁹and ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it on the evening. ¹⁰And they shall take of the BLOOD, and strike it on the TWO SIDE-POSTS and on the UPPER DOOR-POST of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. ¹¹And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. ¹²Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof. ¹³And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning, and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. ¹⁴And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD'S PASSOVER. ¹⁵For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both a man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD. ¹⁶And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and WHEN I SEE THE BLOOD, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. ¹⁷And this day shall be unto you for a MEMORIAL; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

PASSOVER
J Jehovah's

2 Ch 13 4

h or, head,

or, chief,

Heb rōsh

3 Lev 24 4

18 Num

28 16-26

Deut 16 1-

8 1 Cor 5

1 Heb. ish

5 1 Pet 1 19

s son of a

year

6 Gal 4 3-5

b between
the two even-
ings The
Hebrew day
had two
evenings, see
Lev 23 32
It begins
with the
first, and
ends with
the second

c consume

J Jehovah's

P passover,

Heb pesach

from pasak,

to leap, or,

pass-over

a Heb adam

J Jehovah

MEMORIAL

B.C. 1491.

UNLEAVENED

BREAD

u unleavened-

things, Heb

matōh,

from mat-

ash, to drain,

or, sweet,

pure

1 leaven, Heb.

shahar, to

remain, or

from secher,

f. fermented-

bread, Heb

chametz

a soul, Heb

nephish,

from naph

ash, to

breathe, that

which exists

by breathing

17 Ch 13 5

1 leaven,

acbr,

f fermented-

bread

f fermented

THE BLOOD

OF THE LAMB

e entrance,

Heb petiah,

from pah-

thak, to

open.

MEMORIAL

24 Ch 13 1-

10 Ps 78

1-3

a sons

a according as

Jehovah.

FIRSTBORN

SMITTEN.

B.C. 1491.

seventh day for to gather, and they found none. ²⁸ And *the* LORD said unto Moses, "How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? ²⁹ See, for that *the* LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day." ³⁰ So the people rested on the seventh day.

³¹ And the house of Israel called *the* name thereof *"MANNA"*: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

³² And Moses said, "This is the thing which *the* LORD commandeth, Fill an *"OMER"* of it to be KEPT for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt." ³³ And Moses said unto Aaron, "Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before *the* LORD, to be kept for your generations." ³⁴ As *the* LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

³⁵ And *the* children of Israel did eat *"MANNA"* FORTY YEARS, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat *"manna"*, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. ³⁶ Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

17 AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to *the* commandment of *the* LORD, and pitched in REPHIDIM: and there was NO WATER for the people to drink.

² Wherefore the people did CHIDE with Moses, and said, "Give us water that we may drink." And Moses said unto them, "Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye TEMPT *the* LORD?"

³ And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, "Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?"

⁴ And Moses cried unto *the* LORD, saying, "What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me." ⁵ And *the* LORD said unto Moses, "Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go."

⁶ Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in HOREB; and thou shalt SMITE the ROCK, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

⁷ And he called the name of the place *"MASSAH,"* and *"MERIBAH,"* because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted *the* LORD, saying, "Is *the* LORD among us, or not?"

⁸ Then came AMALEK, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

⁹ And Moses said unto Joshua, "Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand."

¹⁰ So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and MOSES, AARON, and HUR went up to the top of the HILL. ¹¹ And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. ¹² But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going-down of the sun.

¹³ And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

¹⁴ And *the* LORD said unto Moses, "Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven."

¹⁵ And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it *"Jehovah-Nissi,"* for he said, "Because *the* LORD hath sworn that *the* LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation."

18 WHEN JETHRO, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that *the* LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt; ² then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back, ³ and her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, "I have been an alien in a strange land." ⁴ and the name of the other was Eliezer; for *the* God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:"

⁵ And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God. ⁶ and he said unto Moses, "If thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her,"

⁷ And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent.

B.C. 1491.

MARAH AND MERIBAH. Temptation. In Meribah, Strife Comp Num 20 12, 13 Heb 3 8 in our midst

REPHIDIM. AMALEK. A people that licks up the blood of the slain. God, Elohim.

MOSES, AARON, AND HUR according as he said. Hur, Noble, or, Free-born, or, Fine, white-linen rested.

AMALEK DISCOMFITED.

Deut 25 17-19

Jehovah Nissi. Jehovah-nissi, Jehovah my banner. Because of the hand upon (or against) the throne of Jah, Jehovah hath war with, &c

MOUNT OF GOD. JETHRO. God, Elohim, plural. Jehovah, the Everlasting One.

G. Gershom, A stranger there. Eliezer, God, my helper or as Heb in my help hath delivered.

JETHRO AND MOSES.

p. peace.

MANNA. 31. Num 11. 7-9 m Heb man, s e in Chaldeo, What? or in Heb. from manna, an appointed portion.

POT OF MANNA.

33 Heb 9 4 o. one.

WILDERNESS PROVISION. 35 Deut 8 2, 3 Neh 9 16, 20, 31 Josh 5 11, 12 Josh 6 31-58 AI IT.

REPHIDIM. 1. Comp Num 20 1, 2. s sons s Sin, A Bush m mouth s Jehovah s Rephidim, Reeling-places.

MURMURING. 2. s Comp Num. 20. 2-6.

ME and my sons and my cattle

HOSES. THE SMITTEN ROCK. 7 Yet a little and they will stone me. 4-6 Comp Num 20 6-11 8. Ch 7 20

6 Ps 78 15, 16. 106 41, 114 w 1 Cor 10. 4.

B.C. 1491.

⁸ And Moses ^{told} his father.in.law ^{all} that ^{the} LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and ^{all} the travail that had come upon them by the way, and ^{how} ^{the} LORD ^{delivered} them.

⁹ And Jethro ^{rejoiced} for all the goodness which ^{the} LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians. ¹⁰ And Jethro ^{said}, "Blessed be ^{the} LORD, who ^{hath} delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who ^{hath} delivered ^{the} people from under the hand of the Egyptians. ¹¹ Now I know that ^{the} LORD is greater than all ^{gods}: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them."

¹² And Jethro, Moses' father.in.law, ^{took} a burnt offering and sacrifices for ^{God}: and Aaron ^{came}, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father.in.law before ^{God}.

¹³ And it ^{came} to pass on the morrow, that MOSES ^{sat} to JUDGE ^{the} people: and the people ^{stood} by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

¹⁴ And when Moses' father.in.law ^{saw} ^{all} that he ^{did} to the people, he ^{said}, "What is ^{this} thing that thou ^{doest} to the people? why ^{sittest} thou thyself alone, and all the people ^{stand} by thee from morning unto even?"

¹⁵ And Moses ^{said} unto his father.in.law, "Because the people ^{come} unto me to inquire of ^{God}: ¹⁶ when they ^{have} a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know ^{the} statutes of ^{God}, and his ^{laws}."

¹⁷ And Moses' father.in.law ^{said} unto him, "The thing that thou ^{doest} is not good. ¹⁸ Thou ^{wilt} surely wear away, both thou, and ^{this} people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. ¹⁹ Harken now unto my voice, I will give thee COUNSEL, and ^{God} ^{shall} be with thee. Be thou for the people to ^{God} ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto ^{God}: ²⁰ and thou ^{shalt} teach them ^{ordinances} and ^{laws}, and ^{shalt} shew them ^{the} way wherein they ^{must} walk, and ^{the} work that they ^{must} do. ²¹ Moreover thou ^{shalt} provide out of all the people able ^{men}, ^{such} as fear ^{God}, ^{men} of truth, hating covetousness; and ^{place} such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: ²² and let them judge ^{the} people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every ^{great} ^{matter} they ^{shall} bring unto thee, but every ^{small} ^{matter} they ^{shall} judge: so ^{shall} it be easier for thyself, and they ^{shall} bear the burden with thee. ²³ If thou ^{shalt} do ^{this} thing, and ^{God} ^{command} thee so, then thou ^{shalt} be able to endure, and all ^{this} people ^{shall} also go to their place in peace."

²⁴ So Moses ^{hearkened} to the voice

of his father.in.law, and ^{did} all that he had said. ²⁵ And Moses ^{chose} able ^{men} out of all Israel, and ^{made} them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. ²⁶ And they judged ^{the} people at all seasons: the hard ^{causes} they ^{brought} unto Moses, but every ^{small} ^{matter} they ^{judged} themselves.

²⁷ And Moses ^{let} his ^{father.in.law} depart; and he ^{went} his way into his own land.

19 IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of SINAI. ² For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel ^{camped} before the mount.

³ And MOSES WENT UP unto ^{God}, and ^{the} LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, "Thus ^{shalt} thou say to the house of Jacob, and ^{tell} the children of Israel. ⁴ Ye ^{have} seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I ^{bare} you on eagles' wings, and ^{brought} you unto myself. ⁵ Now therefore, if ye ^{will} obey my voice indeed and keep my covenant, then ye ^{shall} be a peculiar treasure unto me above all ^{people}: for all the earth is mine: ⁶ and ye ^{shall} be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation." These are the words which thou ^{shalt} speak unto the children of Israel."

⁷ And Moses ^{came} and ^{called} for the elders of the people, and ^{laid} before their faces ^{all} ^{these} words which ^{the} LORD commanded him. ⁸ And all the PEOPLE ^{answered} together, and ^{said}, "All that ^{the} LORD ^{hath} spoken we will do." And Moses ^{returned} ^{the} words of the people unto ^{the} LORD.

⁹ And ^{the} LORD ^{said} unto Moses, "Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe ^{thee} for ever." And Moses ^{told} ^{the} words of the people unto ^{the} LORD.

¹⁰ And ^{the} LORD ^{said} unto Moses, "Go unto the people, and ^{sanctify} them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes, ¹¹ and be ready against the third day: for the third day ^{the} LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai. ¹² And thou ^{shalt} set BOUNDS unto ^{the} people round about, saying, 'Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: ¹³ whosoever ^{toucheth} the mount ^{shall} be surely ^{put} to death: ¹⁴ there ^{shall} not an hand touch it, but he ^{shall} surely be stoned, or ^{shot} through; whether it be beast or ^{man}, it shall not live: when the trumpet ^{soundeth} long, they ^{shall} come up to the mount."

B.C. 1491.

JETHRO DEPARTS
27 Num. 10.
28, 30.

SINAI
1 Num. 33 15
2 sona,
3 Sinai, Dush
of Jehovah
2 Ch 17 1, 8
See ch 3 1,
12
4 Rephidim,
Reclining
places

ON THE
MOUNT
God, Elohim,
the Triune
God.
Jehovah
4 Deut 32
7-12 Isa
63 9 Rev
12 14
5. 8 1 Pet 2

THE PEOPLE

8 Rom 10
1-4

AI in.

THE MOUNT
GUARDED.

12, 13 Heb 12
18-21.

1 ish.
2 jubilee-
trumpet
Heb shofar,
from shofar,
to blow

THE FRASHT
an offering
God, the
Triune God
See c 11

JETHRO'S AD-
VICE.

God, Elohim,
plural

Heb and
shum

B.C. 1491
THE PEOPLE
SANCTIFIED.

JEHOVAH
DESCENDS
16-19 H DEUT
5 1-5
w when it was
smorning.
v. voices
h heavy, Heb
cabbod
s. strong, Heb.
kabash.

g was going
and waxing
strong ex-
ceedingly

MOSES CALLED
UP.
t. to

THE CHARGE

f. fall.

THE FIRST
CONDEMN-
MENT
1-3 DEUT 5
6, 7.
g God, Elohim,
plur
j. o Jehovah
thy Triune
God
s servants
m my face.

SECOND
4-8 H DEUT.
5, 8-10

j. o Jehovah
thy Elohim.
e. El, -God,
singular,
s. sona.

l. lovingkind-
ness.

14 And Moses ^went down from the mount unto the people, and ^vsanctified the people; and they ^washed their clothes. 15 And he ^said unto the people, "Be ready against the third day: ^ccome not at your wives."

16 And it ^came to pass on the third day ^win the morning, that there ^were thunders and lightnings, and a ^hthick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding ^loud: so that all the people that ^was in the camp ^trembled.

17 And Moses ^brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with ^god; and they ^stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And MOUNT SINAI was altogether on a smoke, because ^jthe LORD descended upon it in ^fire: and the smoke thereof ^ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount ^quaked greatly. 19 And ^when the voice of the trumpet ^sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses ^spake, and ^god answered him by a voice.

20 And ^jthe LORD ^came down upon mount Sinai, ^ton the top of the mount: and ^jthe LORD ^called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses ^went up.

21 And ^jthe LORD ^said unto Moses, "Go down, CHARGE the people, lest they ^break through unto ^jthe LORD to gaze, and many of them ^perish. 22 And ^let the priests also, ^which come near to ^jthe LORD, sanctify themselves, lest ^jthe LORD ^break forth upon them." 23 And Moses ^said unto ^jthe LORD, "The people ^cannot come up to mount Sinai for ^thou chargedst us, saying, 'Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.'" 24 And ^jthe LORD ^said unto him, "Away, get thee down, and thou ^shalt come up, ^thou, and Aaron with thee: but ^let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto ^jthe LORD, lest he ^break forth upon them." 25 So Moses ^went down unto the people, and ^spake unto them.

20 AND ^god ^spake ^all these words, saying, 2 "I am ^jthe LORD THY ^gOD, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^bondage. 3 ^Thou ^shalt have no other gods before ^m me.

4 "Thou ^shalt not make unto thee any GRAVEN IMAGE, or any likeness of any thing that is in ^heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the ^water under the earth. 5 thou ^shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor ^serve them: for I ^jthe LORD thy ^god am a jealous ^god, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the ^children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 and shewing ^mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and ^keepest my commandments.

7 "Thou ^shalt not take ^the NAME of ^jthe LORD thy ^god IN ^vAIN; for ^jthe LORD will not hold him guiltless that ^taketh his ⁿame in ^vain.

8 "Remember the SABBATH DAY, to ^keep it holy. 9 Six days ^shalt thou labour, and ^do all thy work: 10 but the seventh day ^s the sabbath of ^jthe LORD thy ^god: ^on it thou ^shalt not do any work, ^thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 for ^six days ^jthe LORD made ^heaven and ^earth, ^the sea, and ^all that in them is, and ^rested ^on the seventh day. ^wherefore ^jthe LORD blessed the sabbath day, and ^hallowed it.

12 "Honour thy ^FATHER and thy ^MOTHER: that thy days ^may be long upon the land which ^jthe LORD thy ^god ^giveth thee.

13 "Thou ^shalt not KILL.

14 "Thou ^shalt not commit ADULTERY.

15 "Thou ^shalt not STEAL.

16 "Thou ^shalt not bear FALSE WITNESS against thy neighbour.

17 "Thou ^shalt not COVET thy neighbour's house, thou ^shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's."

18 And all the people ^saw the ^vthunderings, and the lightnings, and the ^vnoise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people ^saw it, they ^removed, and ^stood afar off.

19 And they ^said unto Moses, ⁼SPEAK ^thou with us, and we ^will hear: but ^let not ^god speak with us, lest we ^die."

20 And Moses ^said unto the people, "Fear not: for ^god ^js come to prove you, and ^that his fear ^may be before your faces, that ye ^shall not." 21 And the people ^stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where ^god was.

22 And ^jthe LORD ^said unto Moses, "Thus thou ^shalt say unto the ^children of Israel, 'Ye ^have seen that I have talked with you from ^heaven. 23 Ye ^shall not make with me GODS of silver, neither ^shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 "AN ALTAR of earth thou ^shalt make unto me, and ^shalt sacrifice thereon thy ^burnt offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and ^thine oxen, in all places where I ^record my ⁿame I ^will come unto thee, and I ^will bless thee.

25 "And if thou ^wilt make me an altar of stone, thou ^shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou ^lift up thy tool upon it, thou ^shalt pollute it. 26 Neither ^shalt thou go up by steps

B.C. 1491.
THIRD
7 H DEUT 5 11
j. o Jehovah
thy Elohim,
thy Triune
God.

FOLK.
8-11 DEUT. 5
12-15
c consecrate
it, or, set it
apart for
sacred uses
Heb kadash
(pid).

AN ON
c consecrated
it, or, set it
apart for
himself

FIFTH
12 DEUT 5 16
g 6 1-3
g ground

SIXTH
13 DEUT 5 17

SEVENTH
14 DEUT 5 18

EIGHTH
15 DEUT 5 19

NINTH
16 DEUT 5 20

TENTH
17 DEUT 5 21
Rom 7 7-
12 Eph 5
3-5

THE PEOPLE'S
REQUEST
18-20 DEUT
5 22-33
Heb 12 18-
21
v voices
v voice

19 DEUT 18
15-19

f for the pur-
pose of
proving
in order
that.

GOD'S MES-
SAGE.

THE ALTAR

a ascending-
offerings,
Heb olah,th,
from olah,th,
to ascend.

25 DEUT 27
5-7
Josh.
8 31.

B.C. 1491.

unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 "NOW these are the JUDGMENTS which thou shalt set before them.

² "If thou buy an HEBREW SERVANT, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. ³ If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him. ⁴ If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. ⁵ And if the servant shall plainly say, 'I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:' ⁶ then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

⁷ "And if a man sell his daughter to be a MAIDSERVANT, she shall not go out as the menservants do. ⁸ If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. ⁹ And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. ¹⁰ If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. ¹¹ And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

¹² "He that SMITETH a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

¹³ "And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. ¹⁴ But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

¹⁵ "And he that SMITETH his FATHER, OR his MOTHER, shall be surely put to death.

¹⁶ "And he that STEALETH a MAN, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

¹⁷ "And he that curseth his FATHER, OR his MOTHER, shall surely be put to death.

¹⁸ "And if men strive together, and one SMITE another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed: ¹⁹ if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

²⁰ "And if a man SMITE his SERVANT, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished. ²¹ Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

STATUTES
THE HEBREW
SERVANT

1-4 LEV 25,
30-43
DEUT 15,
12-18.

w Heb with
his body

6 Ps 40 6

g Heb gods,
elohim.

THE MAIDSER-
VANT
1 Heb ish

b he evil in
the eyes of

10 1 Cor 7 5

THE MAN
SLAYER
1 Heb ish
13 Num 35:
Deut 19 1-
18

14 1 Kin. 11,
31.

SMITING
PARENTS

MAN-STEAL-
ING

CURSING
17 MATT 15
4
r or, revileth

SMITING
8 Heb anah-
shim
h his neigh-
bour,

h his ceasing

SMITING A
SERVANT.

a avenged.

²² "If men strive, and hurt a WOMAN with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. ²³ And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, ²⁴ eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, ²⁵ burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

²⁶ "And if a man smite the eye of his SERVANT, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. ²⁷ And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

²⁸ "If an OX GORE a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. ²⁹ But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death. ³⁰ If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. ³¹ Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. ³² If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

³³ "And if a man shall open a PIT, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein; ³⁴ the owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

³⁵ "And if one man's OX hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide. ³⁶ Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

22 "If a man shall STEAL an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

² "If a THIEF be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him. ³ If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. ⁴ If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall restore double.

⁵ "If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field,

B.C. 1491

SMITING A
WOMAN
8 Heb anah-
shim, plural
of ish, or,
enosh.

s soul

24 Matt 5 38

A SERVANT.
1 Heb ish.

THE GORING
OX

s soul

32 See Zech
11 13, 13
Matt 26 15
Phil 2 7

AN UN-
COVERED PIT.
1 Heb ish

THE DANGER
OF OX

s silver

THIEFING
1 2 Sam 12 6
1 Heb ish

THE THIEF.

TRIFLING
1 Heb ish

B.C. 1491. and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

FIRE. ⁶ "If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

LOANS. s. silver. ⁷ "If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double. ⁸ If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

THE JUDGES ⁹ "For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another shall challenge to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

g Heb gods, as v 28 ¹⁰ "If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: ¹¹ then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good. ¹² And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. ¹³ If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

NEIGHBOUR'S CATTLE. ¹⁴ "And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good. ¹⁵ But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

o one s Jehovah ¹⁶ "And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. ¹⁷ If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

CATTLE BORROWED. ¹⁸ "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

ENTICING ¹⁹ "Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

w weigh ²⁰ "He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

WITCHES ²¹ "Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

BESTIALITY ²² "Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. ²³ If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; ²⁴ and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

THE STRAN GER ²⁵ "If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

WIDOW AND FATHERLESS ²⁶ "If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver

it unto him by that the sun goeth down: ²⁷ for that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

²⁸ "Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

²⁹ "Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. ³⁰ Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

³¹ "And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

23 "THOU shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

² "Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment: ³ neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

⁴ "If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. ⁵ If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

⁶ "Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. ⁷ Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous shall lay thou not for I will not justify the wicked.

⁸ "And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

⁹ "Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

¹⁰ "And SIX YEARS thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: ¹¹ but the SEVENTH year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

¹² "Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the SEVENTH DAY thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

¹³ "And in all things that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

¹⁴ "THREE times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. ¹⁵ Thou shalt keep the FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou

B.C. 1491.

REVILING See ch 21. 6.

FIRSTFRUITS

FRESH TORN Heb anah-shim.

FALSE WITNESS or, receive.

INJUSTICE

KINDNESS 4 Deut 22 1-4, Matt 5 44, 45.

INJUSTICE

BRISES 8 Deut 16 19, 20 seeing

THE STRANGER 9 Ch 22 21

SEVENTH YEAR

SABBATH 12 Ch 23 8, 9

CIRCUMSPECTION.

SEVEN YEARS 14-17 Ch 34 23, 24 Levit xxii. Deut. xvi according as

B.C. 1491.

came out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty: ¹⁶ and the feast of HARVEST, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of INGATHERING, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. ¹⁷ Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

¹⁸ "Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

¹⁹ "The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God.

"Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

²⁰ "Behold, I send an ANGEL before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. ²¹ Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions for my name's sake. ²² But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. ²³ For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

²⁴ "Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. ²⁵ And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

²⁶ "There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. ²⁷ I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. ²⁸ And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. ²⁹ I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. ³⁰ By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

³¹ "And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

³² "Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. ³³ They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee."

24 AND he said unto MOSES, "COME UP unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off. ² And Moses alone shall come near to the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him."

³ And Moses came and told the PEOPLE all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which the LORD hath said will we do."

⁴ And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and built an ALTAR under the hill, and TWELVE PILARS, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. ⁵ And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered up burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

⁶ And Moses took half of the BLOOD, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. ⁷ And he took the BOOK of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people. and they said, "All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient."

⁸ And Moses took the blood, and SPRINKLED it on the people, and said, "Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words."

⁹ Then WENT UP Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: ¹⁰ and they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness. ¹¹ And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw the God, and did eat and drink.

¹² And the LORD said unto Moses, "Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee TABLES OF STONE, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them."

¹³ And MOSES rose up, and his minister JOSHUA and Moses went up into the mount of God. ¹⁴ And he said unto the elders, "Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them."

¹⁵ And Moses went up into the mount, and a CLOUD covered the mount. ¹⁶ And the GLORY of the LORD abode upon MOUNT SINAI, and the cloud covered it six days, and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. ¹⁷ And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

¹⁸ And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and MOSES was in the MOUNT FORTY DAYS and forty nights.

B.C. 1491.

MOSES CALLED UP J. Jehovah.

At. to.

THE PEOPLE'S ANSWER.

THE ALTAR AND PILARS

12. SONS offered up a ascending offerings a sacrifices

BLOOD SPRINKLED 7 Heb. 9. 18-20.

8 Heb 13 20, 21.

9 cut, or, con stirred

MOSES AND THE ELDERS GO UP 10 Exe 1. 26, 10 1

God, Elohim, the TRUTH God

8. sons.

h had a vision of

MOSES CALLED

MOSES AND JOSHUA GO UP

h Heb be a master of matters

THE CLOUD AND GLORY

J. Jehovah

MOSES ON THE MOUNT FORTY DAYS 18 Deut. 9 9-11 See Luke 9 34, 35

A J Adhna Jehovah, the Lord Jehovah.

BLOOD AND FAT 16 Ch 34 25 Lev 2 11 a sacrifice f feast, Heb kahg

FIRSTFRUITS 19 Ch 34 26 Deut 14 21 J. Jehovah thy Elohim, thy Triune God

ANGEL OF THE PRESENCE 20 Ch 32 34, 35 2 Josh 5 13-15 Isa. 63 9.

WORSHIP

PROMISE

27 Deut 7 20-24

BOUNDS OF THE LAND 31 Gen 15 18, 1 Kin 4 21, 24 Josh 21 43-45.

NO COVENANT WITH IDOLATORS 32 Deut 7 1-5, 25, 26 u cut, or, con firm, Heb cahrath, to cut.

B.C. 1491.

God's OFFER-
ING. 35
1-7. 1 CH. 35
4-9. 21 See
1 Chron 29
1-5. 2 Cor
8. 12. 9 7

Jehovah.
sons
take for me
heave-offering.
Heb
terumah,
from rûhm,
to lift-up.
Heb ish
worm scar-
let, Heb.
ôlîlath
shanee
light-giver,
Heb ma-
hôr
of fillings

A SANCTUARY
in the midst
of

AFTER THE
PATTERN
9 Heb 8 5
tabernacle,
dwelling-
place, Heb
mishkan,
from shah-
kan, to
dwell

THE ARK
10 H CH 37 1
Heb 9 4, 5
ark, Heb
ârôn, a
chest

OVERLAYING
11 H CH 37 2
Heb 9 5

CROWN
12 H CH 37 2
CROWN Heb
seer

RINGS AND
STAVES
12-15 H CH
37 3-5.

THE TESTI-
MONY
16 Dent 10
1-5

MERCY SEAT
17 CH 37 6
Rom 3. 28.
Heb 9 5
m. mercy-seat,
propitiatory,
Heb cap-
poth, from
caphar to
cover

CHERUBIM.
16-20 H CH.
37 7-9
Heb 9 5
cherubim,
plural of
cherub,
propitiatory

25 AND ¹THE LORD ²spake unto Mo-
ses, saying, ³"Speak unto the
children of Israël, that they ⁴bring
me an ⁵OFFERING: of every ⁶man
that ⁷giveth it willingly with his heart
ye ⁸shall take my ⁹offering.
¹⁰"And this ¹¹is the offering which ye
shall take of them; gold, and silver,
and brass, ¹²and blue, and purple, and
scarlet, and fine-linen, and goats' hair,
and rams' skins dyed-red, and badgers'
skins, and shittim wood, ¹³oil for the
light, spices for anointing oil, and for
sweet incense, ¹⁴onyx stones, and for
stones to be set in the ephod, and in
the breastplate.

¹⁵"And let them make me a SANCTUARY; that I may DWELL among them.

¹⁶"According to all that I shew thee after the PATTERN of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

¹⁷"And they shall make an ARK of shittim wood. two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

¹⁸"And thou shalt overlay it with pure GOLD, within and without shalt thou overlay it.

¹⁹"And shalt make upon it a CROWN of gold round about.

²⁰"And thou shalt cast four RINGS of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

²¹"And thou shalt make STAVES of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. ²²And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them. ²³The staves shall be in the rings of the ark. they shall not be taken from it.

²⁴"And thou shalt put into the ark the TESTIMONY which I shall give thee.

²⁵"And thou shalt make a MERCY SEAT of pure gold. two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

²⁶"And thou shalt make two CHERUBIMS of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

²⁷"And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof. ²⁸And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another;

toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

²⁹"And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the TESTIMONY that I shall give thee.

³⁰"And there I will MEET with thee, and I will COMMUNE with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israël.

³¹"Thou shalt also make a TABLE of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

³²"And thou shalt overlay it with pure GOLD.

³³"And make thereto a CROWN of gold round about.

³⁴"And thou shalt make unto it a BORDER of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden CROWN to the border thereof round about.

³⁵"And thou shalt make for it four RINGS of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. ³⁶Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table. ³⁷And thou shalt make the STAVES of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

³⁸"And thou shalt make the DISHES thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

³⁹"And thou shalt set upon the table SHOWBREAD before me alway.

⁴⁰"AND thou shalt make a CANDESTICK of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

⁴¹"And SIX BRANCHES shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side: ⁴²three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

⁴³"And in the candlestick shall be FOUR BOWLS made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers,

B.C. 1491.

THE TESTI-
MONY
21. 1 Kin 8 9.
Heb 9 5

COMMUNION
22 See Ch 29
48 Ch
30 8, 36
Lev 16 2
Num 7 89
2 Sam 6 2
a meet-by-
appoint-
ment.

THE TABLE
23 H CH 37 10
See 1 Kin 7
48 2 Chr
4 8 Heb.
9 2

OVERLAYING
24 H CH 37 11

CROWN
25 H CH 37 11
crown, seer,
either from
zahrah, to
utter, or
from zahrah,
to bind

BORDER
26 H CH 37 12
b border, mar-
gereth, from
shûgar, to
shut up

RINGS AND
STAVES
26-28 H CH
37 13-15

VESSALS
29 H CH 37
16
b bowls
c covers.

SHOWBREAD
30 H CH 24
6-9
b bread of
faces

THE LAMP
STAND
31 H CH 37 17
1 lampstand,
b branch, and
Heb kahneh,
a cup. See
1 Kin 7 49
2 Chr 4 7
2 Sam 6 1-6
Heb 9 2
Rev 1 12,
4 5

BRANCHES
32, 33 H CH
37 18, 19
1 lampstand,
Heb meno-
rah, from
neer, a lamp

f from
34 H CH 37 20
1 lampstand.

B C 1491

KNOPS OF THE
SHAFT
35, 36 H CH
37 21, 22.

f from the
lampstand

LAMPS
37 H CH 37 23
c cruci-
accend See
ch 30 8
Lev 24 1-4
AL the face of

TONGS, & C
38 H CH 37 23

ONE TALENT
39 H CH 37 24

AFTER THE
PATTERN
40 c 9 See
1 Chr 28
11-15, 19
Acts 7 44
Heb 8 5

THE TABER-
NACLE
CURTAINS
1-3 H CH 36
8-10
t tabernacle,
Heb mish-
can, dwell
ing, place
w worm
b Heb by the
cubit

a Heb a
woman to
her sister

LOOPS AND
TACHES
4-6 H CH 36
11-13

l linking the
loops a
woman to
her sister
t tabernacle,
Heb mish-
can, dwell
ing, place

THE TENT
CURTAINS
7-9 H CH 36
14-16
te tent, Heb
ohel
at THEM

LOOPS AND
TACHES
10, 11 H CH
36 17, 18

a and it shall
be one, as
c 6

OVERHANG-
ING.

35 "And there shall be a KNOP under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick. 36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 "And thou shalt make the seven LAMPS thereof, and they shall enlighten the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 "And the TONGS thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 "Of a TALENT of pure GOLD shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 "And look that thou make them after their PATTERN, which was shewed thee in the mount.

26 "MOREOVER thou shalt make the TABERNACLE with ten CURTAINS of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make THEM. 2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits, and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. 3 The five curtains shall be coupled together, one to another, and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 "And thou shalt make LOOPS of BLUE upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second. 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another. 6 And thou shalt make fifty TACHES of GOLD, and couple the curtains together with the taches and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 "And thou shalt make CURTAINS of GOATS hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle eleven curtains shalt thou make. 8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits, and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 "And thou shalt make fifty LOOPS on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. 11 And thou shalt make fifty TACHES of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 "And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over

the backside of the tabernacle. 13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 "And thou shalt make a COVERING for the tent of RAMS SKINS dyed red.

"And a COVERING above of BADGERS SKINS.

15 "And thou shalt make BOARDS for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up. 16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board. 17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another, thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the SOUTH side southward.

19 "And thou shalt make forty SOCKETS of SILVER under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 "And for the second side of the tabernacle on the NORTH side there shall be twenty boards: 21 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 "And for the sides of the tabernacle WESTWARD thou shalt make six boards. 23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. 24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring, thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 "And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 "And thou shalt make BARS of shittim wood; FIVE for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward. 28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 "And thou shalt overlay the boards with GOLD, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars; and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 "And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the FASHION thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 "And thou shalt make a VAIL of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 "And thou shalt hang it upon FOUR PILLARS of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

B C 1491.

COVERING OF
RAMS SKINS
14 H CH 36 19

BADGERS'
SKINS
14 H CH 36 19

BOARDS
SOUTH SIDE
16-18 1 Ch
36, 20-23

h. Heb hands
in or, made
parallel one
to another

SOCKETS
19 H CH 36 24
See ch 30
11-16, 36
28-29
1 Pet 1 18,
19.

NORTH SIDE
BOARDS AND
SOCKETS
20, 21 H CH 36
25, 26

WEST
BOARDS AND
SOCKETS
46 in all
22-25 H CH
36 27-30
1st Heb thighs
twined

BARs
26-28 H CH
36 31-33

p passing, or,
shooting

RINGS AND
OVERLAYING
29 H CH 36 34

AFTER THE
PATTERN
30 Heb. 8 5

VAIL
31 H CH 36 35
Heb 10 19,
32

w worm
scarlet.

PILLARS OF
THE VAIL
32 H CH 36 36

B.C. 1491.

POSITION OF THE VESSELS 33-35 H CH 36 40 40-42 Heb. 9 2-6, 6 h. holy of holies p. propitiatory.

l lampstand, Heb memo rah, from neer, a lamp

HANGING FOR THE TENT 36 H CH 36 37 w entrance w worm scarlet Heb tshilath shanee, tshah, a worm, shanee, bright, or, scarlet

PILLARS OF ENTRANCE 37 H CH. 38 38.

BRASER ALTAR 1, 2 H CH 38 1, 2

See Num 16 38

ITS VESSELS 3 H CH. 38. 3

ITS GRATE 4, 5 H CH. 38 4, 5.

ITS SLAVES 6, 7 H CH. 38 6, 7

AFTER THE PATTERN 8 H CH 38 7 a according as

THE COURT. SOUTH HANGINGS AND PILLARS 9, 10 H CH 38 9, 10.

c connecting rods, Heb, chashukim, from chashak, to cleave to

NORTH. 11 H CH. 38. 11

c. connecting rods

33 "And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34 "And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. 35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 "And thou shalt make an hanging for the DOOR of the TENT, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 "And thou shalt make for the hanging FIVE PILLARS of shittim wood, and overlay THEM with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

27 "AND thou shalt make an ALTAR of shittim wood five cubits long, and five cubits broad; and the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. 28 And thou shalt make the HORNS of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

29 "And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the VESSELS thereof thou shalt make of brass.

30 "And thou shalt make for it a GRATE of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof. 31 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

32 "And thou shalt make STAVES for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay THEM with brass. 33 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

34 "HOLLOW with boards shalt thou make it as it was shewed THEE in the mount, so shall they make it.

35 "And thou shalt make the COURT of the tabernacle: for the SOUTH SIDE southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: 36 and the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

37 "And likewise for the NORTH SIDE in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

38 "And for the breadth of the court on the WEST SIDE shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

39 "And the breadth of the court on the EAST SIDE eastward shall be fifty cubits. 40 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. 41 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

42 "And for the GATE of the COURT shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

43 "All the PILLARS round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

44 "The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

45 "All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

46 "AND THOU shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure OIL OLIVE beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always. 47 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 "AND take THOU unto thee AARON thy brother, AND HIS SONS with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the PRIEST'S OFFICE, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

29 "And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty. 30 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 "And these are the GARMENTS which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

32 "And THEY shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

B.C. 1491.

West. 12 H CH 38 12

East 13, 14 H CH. 38 13-17.

GATE OF THE COURT 16 H CH 38. 16, 19 w worm scarlet Heb tshilath shanee, the splendour of a worm

PILLARS, Hooks AND Sockets 17 H CH 38 18, 20 connected with rods of silver

DIMENSIONS b by fifty.

VESSELS AND PINS 19 H CH. 38. 20

Oil 20, 21 H LEV. 24 2-4 at to light river, or, luminary Heb mah. Oil Heb ascend, up te tent, Heb Shel Jehovah

THE PRIESTLY GARMENTS 1 Num 18 7 Heb 5 1, 4 b bring thou near unto thee Heb hakreeb, from kahrab, to draw near s sons.

31 31 1-6, 32 30-35, 36 1-4

sanctify, or, set apart Heb kadesh, the holiness, separate

ENMINISTRATION

m minister in the priest's office, Heb kabeen, from Cohen, a priest

MATERIALS 11 CH. 38. 1. w. worm scarlet.

B C. 1491

THE EPHOD
6, 7 H Ch. 39.
2-4.
e. ephod, Heb
ephod, from
ephod, to
gird on.

GIRDLE
8. H Ch. 39. 5.

W WORM
scarlet

SHOULDER
PIECES
9-12 H Ch. 39
6, 7.
o onyx, Heb
shoham,
s. sons

o ouches, or,
settings.

J Jehovah

OUCHES AND
CHAINS
13 H Ch. 39,
15, 16

THE BREAST-
PLATE
15, 16 H Ch. 39
4, 9
b breastplate,
Heb choshu-
en, from
choshan, to
be beautiful,
to adorn.

STONES
17-21 H Ch.
39 10-14
f fill in the
fillings of

fillings
Heb milla-
oth, from
mahle, to
be full
s. sons.

CHAINS AND
RINGS
22-29 H Ch.
39 15-21

6 "And they shall make the ePHOD of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work. 7 It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 "And the curious GIRDLE of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 "And thou shalt take TWO ONYX STONES, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: 10 six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the NAMES of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. 12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 "And thou shalt make OUCHES of gold; 14 and two CHAINS of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 "And thou shalt make the BREASTPLATE of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. 16 Foursquare it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 "And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even FOUR ROWS OF STONES: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 "And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 "And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 "And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 "And the stones shall be with the NAMES of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 "And thou shalt make upon the breastplate CHAINS at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold. 23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two RINGS of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate. 25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them

on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it. 26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward. 27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. 28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 "And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 "And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the URIM and the THUMMIM; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 "And thou shalt make the ROBE of the EPHOD all of blue. 32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 "And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make POMEGRANATES of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and BELLS of gold between them round about. 34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about. 35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 "And thou shalt make a PLATE of pure GOLD, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. 37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 "And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 "And thou shalt embroider the COAT OF FINE LINEN, and thou shalt make the MITRE of fine linen, and thou shalt make the GIRDLE of needlework.

B.C. 1491.

MEMORIAL
s. sons

J Jehovah

URIM AND
THUMMIM
30 Lev 8 8
Num 27, 21
Deut 33 8
1 Sam 28 6
Ezek 2 63
Neh 7 65
u urim and
thummim,
the lights and
the perfections

ROBE
31, 32 H Ch.
39 22, 23
r robe, Heb
mehel.
w whorly, or,
perfectly,
Heb calil
blue, Heb
techeleth,
from chalah,
to complete,
to perfect.
m mouth

BEIS AND
POMEGRAN-
ATES
33-35 H Ch.
39 24-26
w worm,
scarlet, Heb
tolahath
shaney, the
splendour of
a worm

a or, and he
shall not die

GOLDEN
PLATE
36, 37 H Ch.
39 30, 31
Ezek 14 20
J Jehovah

ACCEPTANCE
38 Num 19
2 Cor 5
21.
a. and Aaron
shall bear
s. sons

COAT, &c
(Ch 39 27-29
m mitre, Heb
mitanepnethi,
fm tashaph,
to wind, or
wrap round

B.C. 1491

Coats, &c.,
from Aaron's
Sons
40-43. f Ch
39 37-39
c coats, with-
out, from
cahnan, to
cover, to
hide
b bonnets,
Heb mag-
bath, from
gabab, to
be high
41 Ch xxix.
f all their
hand
at the flesh of

the tent, Ohel

CONSECRATION,
ON
FILLING
1-3 f LEV 6
1-6
a sanctify, or,
separate
p pierced,
cakes, Heb
chaldû, from
chahali, to be
pierced,
wounded

BATHING
4 f LEV 8
e entrance
to tent
b or, bathe,
Heb rabschab
1 id

CLOTHING
5, 6 f LEV 8
7-9.

c crown, Heb
dezer, from
nazar, to
separate

ANPOINTING
7 f LEV 8
10-12 Ch
30 22, 33

CLOTHING OF
AARON'S SONS
5, 9 f LEV 8
13

b bind
m. Heb mag-
bath

HANDS FILLED
f fill the hand
of

the hand of
the tent.

J Jehovah
e entrance

f foundation,
Heb yendû,
from yahad,
to lay
foundation

40 "And for AARON'S SONS thou shalt make COATS, and thou shalt make for them GIRDLES, and BONNETS shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. 41 And thou shalt put THEM upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint THEM, and shalt consecrate THEM, and shalt sanctify THEM, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make them linen BREECHES to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: 43 and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

29 "AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to HALLOW THEM, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish, and unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil of wheaten flour shalt thou make THEM. 3 And thou shalt put THEM into one basket, and bring THEM in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 "AND AARON and his SONS thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt WASH THEM with water.

5 "And thou shalt take the GARMENTS, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod: 6 and thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 "Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and ANOINT HIM.

8 "And thou shalt bring his SONS, and put coats upon them. 9 And thou shalt gird THEM with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute.

"And thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 "And thou shalt cause a BULLOCK to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock. 11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 "And thou shalt take of the BLOOD of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar. 13 And thou shalt take all the FAT that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the

liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn THEM upon the altar.

14 "But the FLESH of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

15 "Thou shalt also take ONE RAM; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. 17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head. 18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a BURNTOFFERING unto the LORD. IT IS a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 "And thou shalt take the OTHER RAM; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his BLOOD, and put it upon the tip of the RIGHT EAR of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their RIGHT HAND, and upon the great TOE of their right FOOT, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 21 And thou shalt take of the BLOOD that is upon the altar, and of the anointing OIL, and SPRINKLE it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and it shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 "Also thou shalt take of the RAM the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration: 23 and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD: 24 and thou shalt PUT ALL IN the HANDS of AARON, and in the hands of his SONS; and shalt wave THEM for a wave offering before the LORD. 25 And thou shalt receive THEM of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: IT IS an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 "And thou shalt take the BREAD of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part. 27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the SHOULDER of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is

B.C. 1491.

i burn-as-
incense,
Heb hukter,
from kahter,
to burn in-
cense
m. Heb
kathath

BURNING OR
ASCENDING
OFFERING
15-18 f LEV
8 15-21
ram, Heb
ahyl, from
ahl, to be
fat, or,
strong
burn-as-
incense, Heb
hukter
a ascend-
ing offering,
Glah, from
alah, to
ascend
or, savour
of rest
Heb reach,
nichach

RAM OF
FILLING
THE BLOOD
19-21 f LEV
8 22-24

Comp Lev.
13 14-18,
22-25.

s sanctified,
or, set apart

THE HANDS
FILLED
22-25 f LEV
8 25-28

f fillings,
Heb mil-
lum, from
mala, to be
full

p pierced-
cake, Heb
chaldû,
from chahali,

to be pier-
ced
w wafer, Heb
rahik, from
rahak, to be
thin, or, from
rek, to be
empty

u upon the
ascending-
offering
or, savour
of rest

WAVE BREAD
AND HEAVE
SHOULDER
26-28 f LEV
8 28, 30
f Heb fillings

B.C. 1491.

s. sons, or, descendants

HOLY GARMENTS

29, 40 II LEV 8 33-36

Num 29 28-29

f fill their hands

to tent, shel

THE FIRST

31-34 II LEV 8 31, 32

f fillings.

e entrance

to tent

f fill their hands

f fillings

c consume, Heb sahuraph

SEVEN DAYS

35 II LEV 8 31-36

and Levit 9

f fill their hands

THE ALTAR

p prepare, Heb alshah,

to make

s sin

m Heb make,

sin upon,

chittes hal,

from chatah,

to sin

u upon, Heb

hal, upon

37 Matt 23

h holy of holies

THE DAILY OFFERING

38-41 II NUM 28 1-9

Comp Eze 46 13-15

p prepare

a second, see Heb 10 9

b between the two evenings, each Jewish day had two evenings, at began with one, and ended with the other

Levit 23 32

g gift, offering

Heb mincha,

from minnah,

to give

r or, savour of rest

J Jehovah.

PROMISE

a ascending-offering

e entrance

to tent

for his sons: ²⁸ and it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

²⁹ And the HOLY GARMENTS of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them. ³⁰ And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

³¹ And thou shalt take the RAM OF THE CONSECRATION, and seethe his flesh in the holy place. ³² And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. ³³ And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. ³⁴ And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire, it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

³⁵ And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee. SEVEN DAYS shalt thou consecrate them.

³⁶ And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement, and thou shalt cleanse the ALTAR, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. ³⁷ Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it, and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

³⁸ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; TWO LAMBS of the first year DAY BY DAY continually.

³⁹ The one lamb thou shalt offer in the MORNING; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at EVEN: ⁴⁰ and with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

⁴¹ And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

⁴² This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the

congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee. ⁴³ And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory. ⁴⁴ And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

⁴⁵ And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. ⁴⁶ And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them. I am the LORD their God.

30 AND thou shalt make an ALTAR to burn INCENSE upon. of shittim wood shalt thou make it. ² A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be and two cubits shall be the height thereof. the horns thereof shall be of the same.

³ And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof.

And thou shalt make unto it a CROWN of gold round about.

⁴ And two golden RINGS shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal. ⁵ And thou shalt make the STAVES of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

⁶ And thou shalt put it BEFORE the VAIL that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

⁷ And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet INCENSE every MORNING, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. ⁸ And when Aaron shall light the lamps at EVEN, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

⁹ Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

¹⁰ And Aaron shall make an ATONEMENT upon the horns of it (ONCE in a YEAR with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements) once in the year shall he make an atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

B.C. 1491.

c. congregation.

s. e. of meeting by appointment, or, at appointed seasons, Heb moleed, appointed season, from yalah, to appoint, must be by appointment

1 Cor 16 1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

45 2 Cor 6 16

1 in the midst of a Jehovah, their Elohim, their Truine God.

1

15

EXODUS XXX. 11.

B.C. 1491.

ATONEMENT

MONET.

J. Jehovah

12. 1 Ch 38.

23-39

Matt. 17

24-27 Job

33 34 Pa.

49 6-9

Matt. 20. 28

1 Tim 2 6

1 Pet. 1 19,

2 Sam. xxiv

a sons.

i ish.

h heave, offer-

ing.

m. multiply.

d diminish

from.

MEMORIAL

16 1 Ch 38.

25-38

a silver.

a sons

to tent.

LAVER

17-21 1 Ch.

38 8 Ch

40 30-32

See 1 Kin 7

23-39

l laver, Heb

keydhr

b or, base,

Heb keen

1 Kin 7. 29,

and 37,

mechdhab

te. tent.

a between

19 Fe 28 6

John 13 5-10

f from it, or,

therefrom

Heb mim-

menu

i burn as incense

ANOINTING

OIL.

f freely-flowing

myrrh

c cinnamon,

sweet bark

c calamus,

pitch or root

c cassia, outer

bark

ANOINTING

26-29 Ch 40.

9-16 Lev

8 10-12, 30

to tent.

l lumpstand

a ascending-offering.

h. holy of

holies

30 Ch. 29. 7.

21.

11 And ^Jthe LORD ^{*spake} unto Moses, saying, ¹² "When thou ^{takest} the sum of the ^{*children} of Israel after their number, then ^{shall} they give every man a RANSOM for his SOUL unto ^Jthe LORD, when thou numberest them; that ^{there} be no plague among them, when thou numberest them.

¹³ "This they ^{shall} give, every one ^{that} passeth among ^{them} that are numbered, HALF a ^{*SHEKEL} after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a ^{*shekel} is twenty gerahs) an half ^{*shekel} shall be the ^{offering} of ^Jthe LORD. ¹⁴ Every one ^{that} passeth among ^{them} that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, ^{shall} give an ^{offering} unto ^Jthe LORD. ¹⁵ The rich ^{shall} not ^{give} more, and the poor ^{shall} not ^{give} less than half a ^{*shekel}, when they give an ^{offering} unto ^Jthe LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

¹⁶ "And thou ^{shalt} take the ^{*ATONEMENT} ^{*MONEY} of ^{the} ^{*children} of Israel, and ^{shalt} appoint it for the service of the ^{tabernacle} of the congregation; that it ^{may} be a MEMORIAL unto the ^{children} of Israel before ^Jthe LORD, to make an atonement for your souls."

¹⁷ And ^Jthe LORD ^{*spake} unto Moses, saying, ¹⁸ "Thou ^{shalt} also make a LAVER of brass, and his ^{foot} also of brass, to wash ^{withal} and thou ^{shalt} put it between the ^{tabernacle} of the congregation and ^{the} altar, and thou ^{shalt} put water therein.

¹⁹ "For Aaron and his sons ^{shall} wash their ^{hands} and their ^{feet} thereat: ²⁰ when they go into the ^{tabernacle} of the congregation, they ^{shall} wash with water, that they ^{die} not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to ^{burn} offering made by fire unto ^Jthe LORD: ²¹ so they ^{shall} wash their hands and their feet, that they ^{die} not: and it ^{shall} be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations."

²² Moreover ^Jthe LORD ^{*spake} unto Moses, saying, ²³ "Take thou also unto Moses, saying, ²⁴ "Take thou also unto the three principal SPICES, of ^{pure} myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels, ²⁵ and of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an hin ²⁶ and thou ^{shalt} make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it ^{shall} be an HOLY ANOINTING OIL.

²⁷ "And thou ^{shalt} ANOINT ^{the} ^{tabernacle} of the congregation therewith, and ^{the} ark of the testimony, and ^{the} table and ^{all} his vessels, and ^{the} candlestick and his ^{vessels}, and ^{the} altar of incense, ²⁸ and ^{the} altar of ^{burnt} offering with ^{all} his vessels, and ^{the} laver and his ^{foot}. ²⁹ And thou ^{shalt} sanctify them, that they ^{may} be ^{most} holy: whatsoever toucheth them ^{shall} be holy. ³⁰ And thou ^{shalt} ANOINT AARON and his

*SONS, and ^{consecrate} them, that they ^{may} minister unto me in ^{the} priest's office.

³¹ "And thou ^{shalt} speak unto the ^{children} of Israel, saying, 'This ^{shall} be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. ³² Upon ^{man's} flesh ^{shall} it not be poured, neither ^{shall} ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it ^{shall} be holy unto you. ³³ Whosoever ^{compoundeth} any like it, or whosoever ^{putteth} any of it upon a stranger, ^{shall} even be cut off from his people."

³⁴ And ^Jthe LORD ^{*said} unto Moses, ³⁵ "Take unto thee sweet SPICES, ^{stacte}, and ^{onycha}, and ^{galbanum}; these sweet spices with pure ^{frankincense}: of each ^{shall} there be a like weight. ³⁶ and thou ^{shalt} make it a PERFUME, a confection after the art of the apothecary, ^{tempered} together, pure and holy.

³⁷ "And thou ^{shalt} beat some of it very small, and ^{put} of it before the testimony in the ^{tabernacle} of the congregation, where I will ^{meet} with thee: it ^{shall} be unto you ^{most} holy.

³⁸ "And as for the perfume which thou ^{shalt} make, ye ^{shall} not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it ^{shall} be unto thee holy for ^Jthe LORD. ³⁹ Whosoever ^{shall} make like unto that, to smell thereto, ^{shall} even be cut off from his people."

31 AND ^Jthe LORD ^{*spake} unto Moses, saying, ² "See, I have called by name ^BBEZALEEL the son of ^UUri, the son of ^HHur, of the tribe of Judah: ³ and I ^{have} filled him with the Spirit of ^GGod, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, ⁴ to devise cunning works, to work in ^{gold}, and in ^{silver}, and in ^{brass}, ⁵ and in ^{cutting} of stones, to set them, and in ^{carving} of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

⁶ "And ^Ebehold, I ^{have} given with him ^AAHOLIAB, the son of ^AAhisamach, of the tribe of Dan: ⁷ and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I ^{have} put wisdom, that they ^{may} make ^{all} that I ^{have} commanded thee.

⁸ "The ^{tabernacle} of the congregation, and ^{the} ark of the testimony, and ^{the} mercy seat that is thereupon, and ^{all} the ^{furniture} of the ^{tabernacle}, and ^{the} table and his ^{furniture}, and the pure ^{candlestick} with ^{all} his ^{furniture}, and ^{the} altar of incense, ⁹ and ^{the} altar of ^{burnt} offering with ^{all} his ^{furniture}, and ^{the} laver and his ^{foot}, ¹⁰ and ^{the} cloths of service, and the holy ^{garments} for Aaron the priest, and ^{the} garments of his sons, to minister in ^{the} priest's office, ¹¹ and the anointing oil, and ^{sweet} incense for the holy place according to all that I ^{have} commanded thee ^{shall} they do."

¹² And ^Jthe LORD ^{*spake} unto Moses,

EXODUS XXXI. 12.

B.C. 1491

s. sanctify, or,

act-apart.

HOLY.

a Heb adam.

PERFUME

s. stacte, Heb

to drop,

to distil

onycha,

root, a lion

galbanum,

root, fat

frankincense, root,

s. salted

BEFORE THE

Testimony

36 Lev 16 12,

13

te tent

a meet by ap-

pointment

HOLY

BEZALEEL

1-5 Ch 38

30-35 36, 1

1 Chr 2 20

J. Jehovah

B. Bezaleel, in

the shadow

of God

U. Uri, Light

of Jehovah

H. Hur, Free-

born, noble,

white,

See 1 Kin 7

14.

A. Aholiab

A. Aholiab,

Test of my

father

A. Ahisamach,

Brotherly

support

THINGS TO BE

MADE

te tent

vessels

l lampstand

a ascending-offering.

b or, base

SABBATH

J. Jehovah.

B C. 1491
13 Lev 19 3,
30, and 26 2
Ezek 20 12,
8 sons.

m Jehovah
McJudeah-
cem

ad day

ab between
t the hea-
vens and
the earth,
two articles,
objective and
definite

THE TWO
TABLES

*God, plural

THE GOLDEN
CALF

1 Ch 24 18
11 Deut 9
9-11 Acts
7 37-41
f from

1 Heb ish

4 Ch 20 23
1^a 106 19,
20

j Jehovah
6 1 Cor 10 7
u offered up
a ascending
offerings

JHOVAH
7, 8 11 Deut 9
12
J Jehovah

saying, ¹² "Speak thou also unto the *children of Israël, saying, 'Verily my *SABBATHS ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am ¹³ *J*the LORD ¹⁴ that doth sanctify you. ¹⁵ Ye shall keep ¹⁶ the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. ¹⁷ Six days may work be done; but in the seventh ¹⁸ is the sabbath of rest, holy to ¹⁹ the LORD. whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.' ²⁰ Wherefore the *children of Israël shall keep the sabbath, to observe ²¹ the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. ²² It is a sign between me and ²³ the *children of Israël for ever: for in six days ²⁴ the LORD made ²⁵ heaven and ²⁶ earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and ²⁷ was refreshed."

²⁸ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, TWO TABLES of *TESTIMONY, tables of stone, written with the finger of *God.

32 AND *when the people saw that MOSES DELAYED to come down ¹ out of the mount, the people *gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, "Up, make us gods, which shall go before us, for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what ² is become of him."

³ And Aaron said unto them, "Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me." ⁴ And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. ⁵ And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a **MOLTEN CALF**. and they said, "These be thy gods, O Israël, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt." ⁶ And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, "To-morrow is a feast to ⁷ the LORD." ⁸ And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered ⁹ burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

¹⁰ And ¹¹ the LORD said unto Moses, "Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. ¹² they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, 'These be thy gods, O Israël, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.'"

¹³ And ¹⁴ the LORD said unto Moses, "I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people: ¹⁵ now therefore let me alone, that my WRATH may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of ¹⁶ THEE a great nation."

¹⁷ And MOSES BESOUGHT ¹⁸ the LORD his God, and said, "LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? ¹⁹ Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, 'For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth?' Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. ²⁰ Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israël, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, 'I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.'"

²¹ And ²² the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

²³ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were THEY written. ²⁴ And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

²⁵ And when JOSHUA heard ²⁶ the voice of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, "There is a voice of war in the camp." ²⁷ And he said, "It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the voice of them that sing do I hear."

²⁸ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing, and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the TABLES out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

²⁹ And he took the CALF which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made ³⁰ the children of Israël drink of it.

³¹ And Moses said unto AARON, "What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?" ³² And Aaron said, "Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief. ³³ For they said unto me, 'Make us gods, which shall go before us for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.' ³⁴ And I said unto them, 'Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off.' So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf."

B C. 1491
TRANSLATED
INTO
9, 10 11 Deut.
9 13, 14.

MOSES INTER-
CEDES
11-14 11 Deut
9 16-20,
24-29, 32.
28-29
At the face of
Jehovah.

a spoke of
doing

MOSES DE-
SCENDS
15 11 Deut 9
15

At THEE
God, Elohim,
the Triune
God
At IT

JOSHUA AND
MOSES
V VOICE.

THE TABLES
SHOWN
19 Deut 9
15-17.

THE CALF
DESTROYED
20 Deut 9 21
See Rev 18
3

MOSES AND
AARON

Heb ish

BC 1491

JUDGMENT

t. those that rose-up-against them
J. Jehovah's.

J. Jehovah Elohim, the True God of Israel

i. ish

LEVY
Deut 33
9, 9 Mal 2
4, 5
s. sons
f. Fill your hands

INTERPRETION
30-35 See
Deut 9 18-29

J. Jehovah

32 Ps 139 16
Dan 12 1
Phil 4 3
Rev 3 5,
13 9, 17 9,
20 12, 15,
22 19 See
Rom 9, 1-3

34 Rom 2 5,
6

JEHOVAH'S
REFUSAL TO GO
WITH THE
PROFANE
J. Jehovah.

MOURNING.

s. sons.

25 And *when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them naked upon their shame among their enemies:) 26 then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, "WHO IS ON THE LORD'S SIDE? let him come unto me." And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. 27 And he said unto them, "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, 'Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.'"
28 And the children of LEVI did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 29 For Moses had said, "Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day."

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that MOSES said unto the people, "Ye have sinned a great sin, and now I WILL GO UP unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin."

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, "Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold. 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin— and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written."

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. 34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them."

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

33 AND the LORD said unto Moses, "Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, 'Unto thy seed will I give it:' 2 and I will SEND an ANGEL before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 3 unto a land flowing with milk and honey. for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way."

4 And *when the PEOPLE heard these evil tidings, they MOURNED: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, "Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people. I will come up into the midst of thee in a

moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee." 6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the TABERNACLE, and pitched it WITHOUT the CAMP, afar-off from the camp, and called it "the Tabernacle of the congregation." And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp. 8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the CLOUDY PILLAR descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses. 10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped, every man in his tent door. 11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again unto the camp, but his servant Joshua, the son of a Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moses said unto the LORD, "See, thou sayest unto me, 'Bring up this people;' and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, 'I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.' 13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, SHEW ME now THY WAY, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight and consider that this nation is thy people." 14 And he said, "My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest."

15 And he said unto him, "If THY PRESENCE go not with me, carry us not up hence. 16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth."

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, "I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name."

18 And he said, "I beseech thee, SHEW ME THY GLORY." 19 And he said, "I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy." 20 And he said, "Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live."

BC 1491.

THE TENT
OUTSIDE THE
CAMP
7 Heb 13 12,
te tent, Heb
Oiel

1 Heb ish
e entrance

11 Num 12
6-8 Deut
34 10
j Joshua, Sal-
vation of
Jehovah
n Nun, Fish,
Flourishing
t. the midst of

Moses
PRAYER AND
GOD'S PAO
MISE
J. Jehovah

13 Ps 25 4,
5, 103 7

SEPARATION

d. distin-
guished.

GOD'S GLORY
THE CLIFT OF
THE ROCK.
18 2 Cor 3
18, 4 6
Eph 1. 16-
17
19 Ch 34 5-
7 1 Rom 9
15
Jehovah
20 John 1 18
1 Tim 6 16

B.C 1491.

21 And ^Jthe LORD ^{said}, "Behold, there is A PLACE BY ME, and thou shalt stand upon a ^{ROCK} 22 and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a CLIFT of the ROCK, and will cover thee with my hand ^{as} while I ^{pass} by: 23 and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts. but my face shall not be seen."

so over thee
23 Job 26 14

MOUNT SINAI
THY TWO
TABLES
1-3 II DEUT
10 1, 2 Ch
J Jehovah

34 AND ^Jthe LORD ^{said} unto Moses, "Hew thee TWO TABLES of stone like unto the first and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest. 2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto MOUNT SINAI, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount. 3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that month."

1 Heb ish

MOUNT SINAI
UP
4, 5 DEUT 10
3-5
a according
to

4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as ^Jthe LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

THE NAME OF
Jehovah PRO
CLAIMED
J Jehovah

5 And ^Jthe LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and PROCLAIMED the NAME of the LORD 6 And ^Jthe LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, ^JThe LORD, ^JThe LORD. ^cGod merciful and gracious, ^slong suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, ⁷keeping mercy for thousands, ^bforgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."

J Jehovah,
e In the
Mchiv One,
signifier
slow to
wrath
b bearing-
away, or,
lifting-off
a sons

MOUNT SINAI
SHRIPS

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. 9 And he said, "If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let me ^Jthe LORD, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance."

a Adonay,
Lord, or,
Master, plu-
ral

WARNINGS
c ut, or,
confirm

10 And he said, "Behold, I ^{ac}make a COVENANT: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of ^Jthe LORD. for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee. 11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 12 TAKE HEED to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee 13 but ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves 14 for thou shalt worship no other god for ^Jthe LORD, whose name is Jealous,

J Jehovah

c ut, or,
confirm

is a jealous God: 15 lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; 16 and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. 17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ^{The} FEAST of UNLEAVENED BREAD shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every FIRSTLING among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male. 20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the FIRSTBORN of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

21 Six days thou shalt work, but on the SEVENTH DAY thou shalt rest in bearing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 And thou shalt observe the FEAST of WEEKS, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of INGATHERING at the year's end.

23 THRICE in the YEAR shall all your men children appear before the Lord ^JGod, the God of Israel 24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with LEAVEN; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the FIRSTFRUITS of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of ^Jthe LORD thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk."

27 And ^Jthe LORD said unto Moses, "WRITE thou these words for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel."

28 And he was there with the LORD FORTY DAYS and forty nights, he did neither eat bread, nor drink water And he WROTE upon the TABLES the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his FACE SHONE while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned

B.C 1491.

Al. E. God, singular The title connected especially with God's attributes.

FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD
18 DEUT 16.
5, 8
a appointed-time

FIRSTBORN
19, 20 CH 1d
2, 11-16
Luke 2 23

SABBATH

F ploughing-time

INGATHERING

c revolution

THREE YEARLY FEASTS
23, 24 DEUT.
16 9-17.
m males
J the Adonay Jehovah, or Lord Jehovah

WARNING
s sacrifice

FIRSTFRUITS

J Jehovah th Elohim

WORDS WRITTEN
a confirmed

FORTY DAYS REWRITTEN

h he, i Jehovah,

w words

THE TABLES MOSES' FACE 29-35 See 2 Cor 3 7-18.

a words

EXODUS XXXVII. 3.

B.C. 1491.
c crown, Heb
seer.

MERCY SEAT
G. HCS 25 17
p. propitiatory

CHERUBIM
7-9 HCS 25
18-22

o. or, out of,
□

TABLE
10-15 HCS
25 23-28

VESELS
16 HCS 25 29,
30
aw which
seer

LAMPSTAND
17-24 HCS
25 31-40
1 lampstand,
Heb men-
rah, from
seer, a
lamp
b branch,
Heb kahnee,
a reed, or
cane.

m Heb me-
shkadim,
from sha-
keed, an
almond,
which from
shakad, to
wake, to
watch
a knob, Heb
kapbider, a
round knob

and without, and *made a *crown of gold to be round about.

2 And he *cast it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he *made staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid THEM with gold.

5 And he *put *the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear *the ark.

6 And he *made the *MERCY SEAT of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he *made TWO CHERUBIMS of gold, beaten out of one piece made he THEM, on the two ends of the *mercy seat; 8 one cherub *on the end on this side, and another cherub *on the other end on that side: out of the *mercy seat made he *the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims *spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the *mercy seat, with their faces one to another: even to the *mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he *made *the TABLE of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof: 11 and he *overlaid it with pure gold, and *made thereunto a *crown of gold round about.

12 Also he *made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and *made a *crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he *cast for it four rings of gold, and *put *the rings upon the four *corners that were in the four feet thereof. 14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear *the table.

15 And he *made *the staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid THEM with gold, to bear *the table.

16 And he *made *the VESSELS which were upon the table, his *dishes, and his *spoons, and his *bowls, and his *covers *to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 And he *made *the *CANDLESTICK of pure gold: of beaten work made he *the *candlestick; his shaft, and his *branch, his bowls, his knobs, and his *flowers, were of the same; 18 and six branches going out of the sides thereof, three branches of the *candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the *candlestick out of the other side thereof: 19 three bowls *made after the fashion of almonds in *one branch, a *knob and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knob and a flower: so throughout the six *branches *going out of the *candlestick.

20 And in the *candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knobs, and his flowers: 21 and a knob under two *branches of the same, and a knob under two *branches of the same,

EXODUS XXXVIII. 10.

B.C. 1491.

t. talent,
kikahr, 4m
weight 114lb
value £547b.

ALTAR OF
INCENSE
25-29 HCS
30 1-10.

Heb roof
w Heb walls

e crown, Heb
seer, either
from rahrah,
to scatter, or
from rahrah,
to bind,
Arabic.

ANointing
Oil
29 HCS 30
32-38

ALTAR OF THE
ASCENDING
OFFERING
1-5 HCS 27
1-5
a the ascend-
ing-offering,
Heb shakad,
from shahab,
to ascend.
So called
from the sacri-
fice wholly
ascending up
as a sweet
savour

LAVEN
R HCS 30
17-21
b or, base.
b brazen,
mirrors
a assembling
by troops

COURT
SOUTH
9, 10 HCS 27
b by the
cubit
e connecting-
rods, Heb
khalakim,
fm kahalak,
to cleave to
with affec-
tion.

according to the six *branches *going out of it. 22 Their knobs and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he *made his seven *lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold. 24 Of a *talent of pure gold made he it, and *all the vessels thereof.

25 And he *made the INCENSE *ALTAR of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same. 26 And he *overlaid it with pure gold, both *the top of it, and *the sides thereof round about, and *the horns of it: also he *made unto it a *crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal. 28 And he *made *the staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid THEM with gold.

29 And he *made the holy *AN-
OINTING *OIL, and the pure *IN-
CENSE of *sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

38 AND he *made *the ALTAR of
38 *BURNT OFFERING of
shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. 2 And he *made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same and he *overlaid it with brass.

3 And he *made *all the vessels of the altar, *the pots, and *the shovels, and *the basons, and *the fleshhooks, and *the firepans all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he *made for the altar a brazen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he *cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he *made *the staves of shittim wood, and *overlaid THEM with brass. 7 And he *put *the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 And he *made *the LAVEN of brass, and *the *foot of it of brass, of the *looking glasses of the women *assembling, which assembled at the *door of the *tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he *made *the COURT: on the SOUTH side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred *cubits: 10 their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their *fillets were of silver.

B C 1491

NORTH

11 H Ch 27 11

c connecting-rods

WEST

12 H Ch 27 12

c connecting-rods

EAST

13-15 H Ch 27, 13-15.

HANGINGS

SOCKETS, &c

17 H Ch 27

17-19

c connecting-rods

e connected with rods of silver

GATE

18, 19 H Ch 27

27 16, 17

w scarlet, tolach shanet, the splendour of a worm.

c connecting-rods

PINS

20 H Ch 27 19

SUM

m mouth

BEZAELE AND AHOIAB

22, 23 H Ch 31

2-6

Jehovah

w worm, scarlet

GOLD

w wave-offering

SILVER

25, 26 H Ch 30

11-16

THE 100 TALENTS

27 H Ch 26 19,

21, 25, 32

73

¹¹ And for the NORTH side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

¹² And for the WEST side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

¹³ And for the EAST side eastward fifty cubits. ¹⁴ The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

¹⁵ And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

¹⁶ All the HANGINGS of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

¹⁷ And the SOCKETS for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

¹⁸ And the hanging for the GATE of the COURT was needwork, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. ¹⁹ And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters and their fillets of silver.

²⁰ And all the PINS of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

²¹ This is the SUM of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

²² And BEZAELE the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. ²³ And with him was AHOIAB, son of Ahsamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

²⁴ All the GOLD that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

²⁵ And the SILVER of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ²⁶ A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

²⁷ And of the HUNDRED TALENTS of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail;

an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

²⁸ And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted THEM.

²⁹ And the BRASS of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. ³⁰ And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar, and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

39 AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the HOLY GARMENTS for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

² And he made the EPHOD of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

³ And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

⁴ They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple it together by the two edges was it coupled together.

⁵ And the curious GIRDLE of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

⁶ And they wrought ONYX-STONES inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel. ⁷ And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

⁸ And he made the BREAST-PLATE of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. ⁹ It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

¹⁰ And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle. thus was the first row. ¹¹ And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. ¹² And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. ¹³ And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

¹⁴ And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

B C 1491.

THE 1775 SHEKELS.

c connected

BRASS

w wave-offering.

e entrance

to tent.

THE GARMENTS

1 H Ch XXIX

w worm

scarlet

a according

as

Jehovah

EPHOD

2, 3 H Ch 28

6, 7

ephod, Heb

ephod, from

aphid, to

kind on

am the midst

f

fine linen,

Heb sheeth,

from sheeth,

to be white

GIRDLE

5 H Ch 28 8

at it.

SHOULDER-PIECES

6, 7 H Ch 28

9-12

a sons

a according

as

Jehovah

BREASTPLATE

6-14 H Ch 28

12-21

b breastplate,

Heb koshen,

ornament

w worm,

scarlet.

Heb ish

B.C. 1491
CHAINS AND
RINGS
15-31 & Ch.
26-30-30.

15 And they *made upon the breast-plate CHAINS at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold. 16 And they *made two ouches of gold, and two gold RINGS; and *put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate. 17 And they *put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and *put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it. 19 And they *made two rings of gold, and *put them on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward. 20 And they *made two other golden rings, and *put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. 21 And they *did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; *as the LORD commanded *Moses.

ROBE
22-26 & Ch
28 31-35

22 And he *made the ROBE of the ephod of woven work, all of blue. 23 And there was an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend. 24 And they *made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and *scarlet, and twined linen. 25 And they *made bells of pure gold, and *put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates; 26 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; *as the LORD commanded *Moses.

w worn
scarlet.

LINEN
GARNMENTS
27-29 & Ch
28 36-43
m mitre, Heb
mitzeneph-
eth, from
tsapheth, to
wrap round
b bonnets,
mighbahôth,
from gah-
bah, to be
high

27 And they *made COATS of FINE LINEN of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, 28 and a *mitre of fine linen, and *goodly *bonnets of fine linen, and *linen breeches of fine twined linen, 29 and a *girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and *scarlet, of needlework, *as the LORD commanded *Moses.

CROWN
30, 31 & Ch
28 36-43
p plate, Heb
tatte, a
flower, or
from tsûts,
to flourish.
See Ps 132
18
c. crown, Heb
netzer, from
nahzar, to
set apart, to
consecrate
J Jehovah.

30 And they *made the plate of the HOLY CROWN of pure gold, and *wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, "HOLINESS TO THE LORD." 31 And they *tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; *as the LORD commanded *Moses.

FINISHED

32 Thus *was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation FINISHED: and the children of Israël *did according to all that the LORD commanded *Moses, so did they.

BROUGHT.

33 And they *BROUGHT the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets, 34 and the covering of rams skins

*dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering, 35 the ark of the testimony and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat, 36 the table, and all the vessels thereof, and the showbread, 37 the pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light, 38 and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door, 39 the brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot, 40 the hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation, 41 the cloths of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded *Moses, so the children of Israël made all the work. 43 And Moses *did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it *as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses *BLESSED THEM.

40 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "On the first day of the first month shalt thou SET UP the TABERNACLE of the tent of the congregation. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 "And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and ANOINT the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy. 11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 "And thou shalt bring AARON and his SONS unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and WASH THEM with water.

B.C. 1491.

lampstand

Heb the
incense of
sweet spices
to tent
entrance
b. or, base

BLESSING

a according
as
J Jehovah

THE TABER-
NACLE TO BE
SET UP
DIRECTIONS
J Jehovah
See ch 12
2, 1d 4.

t the order
thereof
l lampstand

c entrance

a ascending-
offering.

ANOINTING
9-11 & Ch 30
22-29.

a ascending-
offering
h holiness of
holinesses

b or, base

AARON AND
HIS SONS
BATHED
12 & Ch 29.
1-4
b or bathe
i in.

EXODUS XL 13.

B.C. 1491.

AARON CLOTHED AND ANOINTED 13. HCh 29 6-7

AARON'S SONS CLOTHED AND ANOINTED 14, 15 HCh 29 8, 9 15 Num 18 8 a according as.

MOSES'S OBEDIENCE.

THE TABERNACLE REARED UP 1490 17 See Num 1, 2, vii

a according as Jehovah

THE ARK BROUGHT IN

THE TABLE

THE LAMPSTAND 1 lampstand

13 " And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy GARMENTS, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 " And thou shalt bring his SONS, and CLOTHE THEM with coats 15 and thou shalt ANOINT THEM, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations."

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the TABERNACLE WAS REARED UP.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars. 19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 And he took and put the testimony into the ARK, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark. 21 and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the TABLE in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail. 23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the CANDLESTICK in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. 25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

LEVITICUS I. 2.

B.C. 1490,

GOLDEN ALTAR, burnt as perfume.

HANGING, entrance

ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING a ascending-offering entrance a offered-up g gift-offering

LAVEN

from it, מִן

a according as Jehovah.

COURT

THE CLOUD COVERS AND THE GLORY FILLS

44, 35 Ch 29 43-46 Lev 16 2 Num 9 15, 16 See 1 Kin 8 10, 11 Rev 15 8

JOURNEYING AND THE CLOUD 36-38 Num 9 17-23, 10 11-13 Neh 9 19

Jehovah in it, Heb bo.

25 And he put the GOLDEN ALTAR in the tent of the congregation before the vail. 27 and he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 And he set up the hanging at the DOOR of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And he set the LAVER between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal. 31 And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat. 32 when they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the COURT round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 Then a CLOUD covered the TENT of the congregation, and the GLORY of the LORD filled the TABERNACLE. 35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the CLOUD was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys. 37 but if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

B.C. 1490

THE APPROACH-OFFERING. 1 See Ex 40 34, 35 Num 7 89

Jehovah, He that ever was, ever is, and ever will be te tent, Heb ohel s sons, or, descendants,

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 2 " Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man

of you bring an OFFERING to the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

B.C. 1490

Heb beence, from bali-nah, to build, these by whom a house or family are built up See Gen 30 3 margin n approach-offering Heb korban, from kuh-rab, to draw near.

B.C. 1490

BURN, OR ASCENDING-OFFERING, OF THE HEAD.

ap approach-offering

a, o Ascending-offering, Heb holah, from aliah, to ascend

b bring, or, bring-near, from khabr, to come-near.

f for his acceptance, Heb lrted-no li for, retdno, his acceptance, from ratdn, delight, as satisfaction, acceptance

See e 4

e entrance to tent.

a ascending-offering

a son of the herd

i burn-as-incense Heb hiktter, from kahlar, to burn-incense

ii Heb ishee, from sh, fire

r or, savour of rest Heb rech anoch, from nouch, or noah, rest

OF THE FLOCKS

ap approach-offering

a sheep, Heb goale, Heb hshim, from haliz, to be strong

a o ascending-offering, Heb holah, from aliah, to ascend

All ascending as a sweet smelling savour, see ch 6 9

Eph 5 2

i burn-as-incense

r or, savour of rest

Or Birds

a ascending-offering

ap approach-offering.

i burn-as-incense

w Heb wall

17 Gen 15. 10

3 "If his offering be a BURNT-SACRIFICE of the HERD, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD. 4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 "And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 "And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire. 8 and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: but his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 "And if his offering be of the FLOCKS, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-offering; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 "And he shall kill it on the side of the altar NORTHWARD before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 "And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat, and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: but he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 "And if the burnt-offering for his offering to the LORD be of FOWLS, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 "And the priest shall bring it unto the altar and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar: 16 and he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes: 17 and he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

2 "AND when any will offer a MEAT-OFFERING unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: 2 and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: 3 and the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 "And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering BAKEN in the OVEN, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 "And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in a PAN, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 "And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the FRYING PAN, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8 and thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 "And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 10 And that which is left of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 "No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with LEAVEN for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any HONEY, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 "As for the oblation of the FIRSTFRUITS, ye shall offer THEM unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 "And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with SALT: neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 "And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy FIRSTFRUITS unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried

B.C. 1490

THE MEAT OR GIFT-OFFERING.

1 See ch 6. 14-18

a, o Ascending-offering, Heb holah, from aliah, to ascend

b bring, or, bring-near, from khabr, to come-near.

f for his acceptance, Heb lrted-no li for, retdno, his acceptance, from ratdn, delight, as satisfaction, acceptance

See e 4

e entrance to tent.

a ascending-offering

a son of the herd

i burn-as-incense Heb hiktter, from kahlar, to burn-incense

ii Heb ishee, from sh, fire

r or, savour of rest Heb rech anoch, from nouch, or noah, rest

OF THE FLOCKS

ap approach-offering

a sheep, Heb goale, Heb hshim, from haliz, to be strong

a o ascending-offering, Heb holah, from aliah, to ascend

All ascending as a sweet smelling savour, see ch 6 9

Eph 5 2

i burn-as-incense

r or, savour of rest

Or Birds

a ascending-offering

ap approach-offering.

i burn-as-incense

w Heb wall

17 Gen 15. 10

1 See ch 6. 14-18

a, o Ascending-offering, Heb holah, from aliah, to ascend

b bring, or, bring-near, from khabr, to come-near.

f for his acceptance, Heb lrted-no li for, retdno, his acceptance, from ratdn, delight, as satisfaction, acceptance

See e 4

e entrance to tent.

a ascending-offering

a son of the herd

i burn-as-incense Heb hiktter, from kahlar, to burn-incense

ii Heb ishee, from sh, fire

r or, savour of rest Heb rech anoch, from nouch, or noah, rest

OF THE FLOCKS

ap approach-offering

a sheep, Heb goale, Heb hshim, from haliz, to be strong

B.C. 1490.

g gift-offering
1 bull as incense.

PEACE OFFERING OF THE HERD
1 See ch. 11-27

up approach, offering
b bring
c Jehovah
e entrance
te tent
2 Ex 29 42, 43
k kidneys, or, reins, Heb kelayoth, from kahlah, complete, perfect
f flanks, Heb kessalim, from kessal, confidence, hope
c caul above the liver, Heb yoth-reth, from yathlar, to remain, to abound, and kabed, from kabed, heavy, or, kahlil, glory

ON THE FLOCK
up approach, offering, korban
b bring

te tent

f from

f fat, rendered the best thereof
Num 18 29, 30, 32.

11 See ch. 11, 6, 8, 17, 21
1 burnt as incense
OF GOATS

te tent, ohel
m meeting by appointment, or, at appointed seasons, Heb mo'ed, appointed season, from yahid, to appoint
Always ohel mo'ed, never mishkan mo'ed

by the fire, even corn beaten-out of full ears. ¹⁵ And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a sweet offering. ¹⁶ And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

3 "AND if his population be a sacrifice of PEACE OFFERING, if he offer it of the HERD; whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. ² And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. ³ And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ⁴ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

⁵ "And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

⁶ "And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD be of the FLOCK, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

⁷ "If he offer a LAMB for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD. ⁸ And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar. ⁹ And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat thereof, and the whole rump; it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ¹⁰ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. ¹¹ And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

¹² "And if his offering be a GOAT, then he shall offer it before the LORD. ¹³ And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. ¹⁴ And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ¹⁵ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the

caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

¹⁶ And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat is the LORD's.

¹⁷ "It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither FAT nor BLOOD."

4 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall SIN through IGNORANCE against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them

³ "If the PRIEST that is ANOINTED do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young BULLOCK without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering. ⁴ And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. ⁵ And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation, and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary. ⁶ And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. ⁷ And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ⁸ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away. ⁹ As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering. ¹⁰ And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, ¹¹ even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

¹² "And if the WHOLE CONGREGATION of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty; ¹³ when the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then

B.C. 1490.
Tent of the congregation, not tabernacle of the c
or, savour of rest, or, of satisfaction

FAT AND BLOOD
17 Ch 7 23-27.

SINS OF IGNORANCE
1 Jehovah
2 Num 15 22-31 Ps 19 12, 13
a suna
a all
o one

THE ANOINTED PRIEST

b bullock, son of the herd
Heb par ben bikh thr
4 Ex 29 42, 43
e entrance, Heb peth-ach, from pathach, to open
te tent, ohel

f foundation
a ascending offering

a according as

1 burnt as incense
a ascending offering

at to Heb 13 11

c consume Heb san-raph
c consumed

THE CONGREGATION

o one of all

LEVITICUS IV. 15.

LEVITICUS V. 8.

B.C. 1460.
a. assembly,
Heb kahal.
from kahal,
to call-to-
gether.
b. bring.
c. or, a sin-
offering
to tent

to tent

f foundation
a ascending-
offering
e entrance

i burnt-as-
incense
a according
as

to consume
c consumed
a. assembly,
Heb kahal
A RULE.

o one of all
J Jehovah his
Elohim

ap approach-
offering

24 Ch 1 11

a ascending-
offering
e Heb chat-
tabh, sin,
2 Cor 5 21

f foundation

ONE OF THE
PEOPLE
27 o a one
p people of
the land
o one

a ascending-
offering

the a congregation shall b offer a young
BULLOCK for the sin, and bring HIM
before the c tabernacle of the congrega-
tion.

15 And the elders of the congregation
shall lay their hands upon the head of
the bullock before Jthe LORD: and the
bullock shall be killed before Jthe
LORD. 16 And the priest that is anointed
shall bring of the bullock's blood to the
c tabernacle of the congregation: 17 and
the priest shall dip his finger in some of
the blood, and sprinkle it seven times
before Jthe LORD, even before the veil.
18 And he shall put some of the blood
upon the horns of the altar which is
before Jthe LORD, that is in the c taber-
nacle of the congregation, and shall
pour out all the blood at the f bottom
of the altar of the a burnt-offering, which
is at the c door of the c tabernacle of the
congregation. 19 And he shall take
all his fat from him, and b burn it upon
the altar. 20 And he shall do with the
bullock as he did with the bullock for
a sin-offering, so shall he do with this:
and the priest shall make an atonement
for them, and it shall be forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth c the bullock
J without the camp, and c burn HIM as he
c burned the first bullock. It is a
sin-offering for the a congregation.

22 When a RULE hath sinned,
and done somewhat through ignorance
against a any of the commandments of
Jthe LORD his God concerning things
which should not be done, and is
guilty: 23 or if his sin, wherein he
hath sinned, come to his knowledge;
he shall bring his ap offering, a KID of
the GOATS, a male without blemish:
24 and he shall lay his hand upon the
head of the goat, and kill it in the
place where they kill the a burnt-
offering before Jthe LORD. It is a sin-
offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the
blood of the sin-offering with his finger,
and put it upon the horns of the altar of
a burnt-offering, and shall pour out his
blood at the f bottom of the altar of
a burnt-offering. 26 And he shall burn
all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of
the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the
priest shall make an atonement for him
as concerning his sin, and it shall be
forgiven him.

27 And if a any one of the p COM-
MON PEOPLE sin through ignorance,
while he doeth somewhat against a any
of the commandments of Jthe LORD
concerning things which ought not to be
done, and be guilty: 28 or if his sin,
which he hath sinned, come to his
knowledge: then he shall bring his ap of-
fering, a KID of the GOATS, a female
without blemish, for his sin which he
hath sinned. 29 And he shall lay his
hand upon the head of the sin-offering,
and slay the sin-offering in the place of
the a burnt-offering. 30 And the priest
shall take of the blood thereof with his
finger, and put it upon the horns of the
altar of a burnt-offering, and shall
pour out all the blood thereof at the

f bottom of the altar. 31 And he shall
take away all the fat thereof, as the
fat is taken away from off the sacrifice
of peace-offerings; and the priest shall
burn it upon the altar for a sweet
savour unto Jthe LORD; and the priest
shall make an atonement for him, and
it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a LAMB for a
sin ap offering, he shall bring it a female
without blemish. 33 And he shall lay
his hand upon the head of the sin-offer-
ing, and slay it for a sin-offering in the
place where they kill the a burnt-
offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the
blood of the sin-offering with his finger,
and put it upon the horns of the altar of
a burnt-offering, and shall pour out
all the blood thereof at the f bottom of
the altar: 35 and he shall take away
all the fat thereof, as the fat of the
lamb is taken away from the sacrifice
of the peace-offerings; and the priest
shall burn THEM upon the altar,
according to the offerings made by
fire unto Jthe LORD and the priest
shall make an atonement f for his sin
that he hath committed, and it shall
be forgiven him.

5 AND if a soul sin, and hear the
voice of swearing, and is a
WITNESS, whether he hath seen or
known of it; if he do not utter it, then
he shall bear his iniquity.

6 Or if a soul TOUCH any UN-
CLEAN THING, whether it be a car-
case of an unclean beast, or a carcase
of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean
creeping things, and if it be hidden
from him; he also shall be unclean,
and guilty.

7 Or if he touch the uncleanness of
a man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that
a man shall be defiled withal, and it
be hid from him; when he knoweth
of it, then he shall be guilty.

8 Or if a soul SWEAR ap pronounc-
ing with his lips to do evil, or to do
good, whatsoever it be that a man
shall pronounce with an oath, and it
be hid from him; when he knoweth
of it, then he shall be guilty in one of
these.

9 And it shall be, when he shall be
guilty in one of these things, that he
shall CONFESS that he hath sinned in
that thing. 10 and he shall bring his
trespass-offering unto Jthe
LORD for his sin which he hath sinned,
a female from the flock, a LAMB or a
kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and
the priest shall make an atonement for
him concerning his sin.

11 And if he be not able to bring a
lamb, then he shall bring for his tres-
pass, which he hath committed, TWO
TURTLEDOVES, or two young pige-
ons, unto Jthe LORD: one for a sin-
offering, and the other for a burnt-
offering. 12 And he shall bring THEM
unto the priest, who shall offer that
which is for the sin-offering first, and
wring off his head from his neck, but

B.C. 1460.
foundation
J Ch 3 4
a according
as
burn-as-
incense
r of, savour
of rest.

If a Lamb
lamb, Heb
cebes
h his ap-
proach-
offering for
sin
a ascending-
offering

f foundation

lamb, Heb
cebes

u upon, Heb
hal

f for him
a sinned

NINE OF
FOUNDANCY
1 See 1 kin 8
31 Matt
26 63
Ah HE
t testimony-
bearer, Heb
lied

Heb adam

4 Eccl 5 1-9
a speaking
und used

a speak und
used

TRESPASS
OFFERING

J Jehovah

Or Doves
his hand
shall not
reach unto
the suffi-
ciency of a
lamb
1 lamb, Heb
see
a an ascend-
ing-offering
b bring near

LEVITICUS V. 9.

B.C. 1480.

w wall.

f foundation

s Heb. sin

10 Ch. i 14-

17

p prepare

a an ascend-

ing offering

o ordinance

(Of FINE

FLOUR

h his hand

shall not

reach unto

ap approach,

offering

.

g grasp, Heb

kumah

i burn, as-

incense

u upon

w Heb sin

g gift-offer-

ing, mircha

TRESPASS IN

HOLY THINGS

SIN OF

IGNORANCE

o one of all

r ram, Heb

ayil, from

al, or, eel,

to be first,

to be strong

ah HE

SIN AGAINST

A NEIGHBOUR

J. Jehovah.

f fellow

p putting the

hand

a Heb

ahdsham

79

shall not divide it asunder: 9 and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar. It is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the TENTH part of an ephah of FINE FLOUR for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and shall burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD. It is a sin offering. 13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him. and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin THROUGH IGNORANCE, in the HOLY THINGS of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a RAM without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering. 16 and he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it NOT, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. 18 And he shall bring a RAM without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him. 19 It is a trespass offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

6 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 If a soul sin, and commit a TRESPASS against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour; or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man

LEVITICUS VI. 18.

B.C. 1480

doeth, sinning therein: 4 then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass offering. 6 And he shall bring his TRESPASS OFFERING unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: 7 and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the LAW OF THE BURNT OFFERING. It is the burnt offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. 11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the FIRE upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out, and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings. 13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 And this is the LAW OF THE MEAT OFFERING the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. 15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it. 17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering. 18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire:

5, Matt 5 23, 24

t Heb tree pass 6 See ch 5 15, 16

7 1 John 2 1, 2

LAW OF THE BURNT-OR ASCENDING-OFFERING 9 Ch I a ascending-offering, 10 Ch I from hablah, to ascend c consuming, Heb makh-dah, from yakhad, to burn Thus all ascended as a sweet-smelling 10 Ex 24 30-43 Ch 16 11 Ezek 44 17-19

12 See ch 9 24, 10 1-3 11eb 12 29 and isa 30 43 m smorning by smorning Ex 29 38-43 i burn-as-incense

LAW OF THE MEAT-OFFERING 14 Ch II k gift-offering, or present-offering, Heb makhah, from mahash, to give b bring, Heb lakreb, from kharab, to draw near i burn-as-incense r or, savour te tent

h holy of holies s sons, or descendants

LEVITICUS VI. 19.

B.C. 1490.

OFFERING ON THE DAY OF ANOINTING 20 Ex xix. ch xii ap approach offering. b bring g gift-offering i in the evening

r or, savour of rest p prepare

i burnt as incense

LAW OF THE SIN-OFFERING 25 H Ch iv See ch 1 11

a ascending-offering h. holy of holies m Heb maketh it sin to tent.

28 See 2 Cor 13 4

30 Heb 13 11, 12

s consumed

LAW OF THE TRESPASS OFFERING 1-7 H Ch v vi 1-7 h. holy of holies a ascending-offering 2, Ch 1 11 b bring

i burnt as incense

J Jehovah

h. holy of holies

PRIST'S PORTION b bringeth 80

every one that toucheth them shall be holy."

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 20 "This is the OFFERING OF AARON and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the DAY when he is ANOINTED; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. 21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in and the baked pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall be wholly burnt. 23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt. it shall not be eaten."

24 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 25 "Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the LAW of the SIN-OFFERING: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy. 26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 "Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place. 28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. 29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 "And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire.

7 "LIKEWISE this is the LAW of the TRESPASS OFFERING. It is most holy. 2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering. and the blood thereof shall be sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 "And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away: 5 and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass-offering.

6 "Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy. 7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 "And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest

shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 "And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. 10 And every meat-offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 "And this is the LAW of the sacrifice of PEACE-OFFERINGS, which he shall offer unto the LORD. 12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried. 13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings. 14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 "And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered, he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 "But if the sacrifice of his offering be a VOW, or a VOLUNTARY OFFERING, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice, and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten: 17 but the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 "And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the THIRD DAY, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that cateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 "And the flesh that toucheth any UNCLEAN thing shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 "But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 "Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of a man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people."

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 23 "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of FAT, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. 24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. 25 For whosoever eateth the fat

B.C. 1490.

a ascending-offering g gift-offering o. on a statute.

PEACE OFFERING OF THANKSGIVING 11-5 H Ch iii b bring p pierced cakes

ap approach-offering

b bring

b brought

VOW 16, 17 H Ch 19 6-8 ap approach-offering b bringeth

s consumed

CAUTIONS

b bringeth

a Heb adam

FAT 23 Ch 3 17

LEVITICUS VII. 26.

B.C. 1490.
b bring.

AND BLOOD
26, 27. Gen 9
Ch 17.
10-14.

WAVE BREAST
AND HEAVE
SHOULDER
s sons
b bringeth

ap approach-
oblation, or,
approach-
offering
He kor-
bain

i burn-as-
incense

b bringeth

s sons
s sacrifices

s sons

PORTION OF
THE ANOINT-
ING.

SUMMARY
LAW OF THE
OFFERING-
a ascending-
offering
g gift-offer-
ing
f filings

b bring.

CONGREGATION
OF THE
PRIESTS
THE CONGRE-
GATION
GATHERED
1-4 H EX 29
1, 2
i Jehovah
e entrance.

te tent
a returning to
Jehovah

of the beast, of which men ^boffer an offering made by fire unto ^jthe LORD, even the soul ^othat eateth it shall be cut off from his ^opeople.

²⁰ Moreover ye shall eat no manner of BLOOD, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. ²¹ Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his ^opeople."

²² And ^jthe LORD ^sspake unto Moses, saying, ²³ "Speak unto the ^ochildren of Israel, saying, ²⁴ He that ^boffereth ^jthe sacrifice of his peace offerings unto ^jthe LORD shall bring his ^ooblation unto ^jthe LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. ²⁵ His own hands shall bring ^jthe offerings of ^jthe LORD made by fire, the ^ofat with the BREAST, it shall he bring, that ^othe breast may be waved for a wave offering before ^jthe LORD

²⁶ "And the priest shall ^bburn ^othe fat upon the altar but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. ²⁷ And the RIGHT ^oSHOULDER shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings."

²⁸ "He among the sons of Aaron, that ^boffereth ^othe blood of the peace offerings, and ^othe fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part. ²⁹ For the wave breast and the heave ^oshoulder have. I taken of the ^ochildren of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and ^bhave given THEM unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among ^othe ^ochildren of Israel"

³⁰ This is the portion of the ANOINTING of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of ^jthe LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented THEM to minister unto ^jthe LORD in the priest's office; ³¹ which ^jthe LORD commanded to be given them of ^othe ^ochildren of Israel, in the day that he anointed THEM, by a statute for ever throughout their generations

³² This is the LAW of the ^oburnt offering, of the ^omeat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the ^oconsecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings, ³³ which ^jthe LORD commanded ^jMoses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded ^othe ^ochildren of Israel to ^boffer their ^ooblations unto ^jthe LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 AND ^jthe LORD ^sspake unto Moses, saying, ² "Take ^oAARON and his ^oSONS with him, and ^othe garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and ^otwo ^orams, and a ^obasket of ^ounleavened bread, ³ and ^ogather thou ^oall the CONGREGATION together unto the ^odoor of the tabernacle of the congregation."

⁴ And Moses ^odid ^oas ^jthe LORD commanded HIM; and the assembly ^owas gathered together unto the ^odoor of ^ohe ^otabernacle of the congregation.

LEVITICUS VIII. 23.

B.C. 1490
AARON AND HIS SONS BATHED

5, 6 H EX 29
b or, bathed in

AARON CLOTHED
7-9 H EX 29
5, 6

i p the Urim and the Thummim, the lights and the perfections

THE TABER-
NACLE AND
VESSELS
ANointed
10 H EX 29
26, 37, 38
25-29.

b or, base

AARON ANointed
AND HIS SONS CLOTHED
12, 13 H EX 29
7-9.

b bound

THE SIN-
OFFERING
14-17 H EX
29 10-14
n brought-nigh

f foundation

s redundancy
i burned-as-
incense.

c consumed
a according
as Jehovah

AN-
OFFERING
18-21 H EX
29 15-18
a ascending-
offering

i burn-as-
incense

a an ascend-
ing-offering
of oil, or
of rest
a according
as Jehovah

THE BLOOD
APPLIED
22-24 H EX.
29 19-21
f the filings
Comp ch 14,
14-18, 25-
29

g

⁵ And Moses ^ssaid unto the congregation, "This is the thing which ^jthe LORD commanded to be done."

⁶ And Moses ^bbrought ^oAaron and his ^osons, and ^bWASHED THEM ^owith ^owater.

⁷ And he ^bput upon him ^othe coat, and ^ogirded HIM with the girdle, and ^bCLOTHED HIM ^owith the robe, and ^bput ^othe ephod upon him, and he ^ogirded HIM with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound ^oit unto him therewith. ⁸ And he ^bput ^othe breastplate upon him; also he ^bput in the breastplate ^othe ^oUrim and ^othe ^oThummim. ⁹ And he ^bput ^othe mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, ^odid he put the golden ^oplate, the holy crown; ^oas ^jthe LORD commanded ^jMoses.

¹⁰ And Moses ^btook the anointing oil, and ^bANointed ^othe TABER-
NACLE and ^oall that was therein, and ^bsanctified THEM. ¹¹ And he ^bsprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and ^banointed ^othe altar and ^oall his vessels, both ^othe laver and his ^ofoot, to sanctify them

¹² And he ^bpoured of the anointing oil upon AARON'S head, and ^bANointed HIM, to sanctify him. ¹³ And Moses ^bbrought Aaron's ^osons, and ^bput coats upon them, and ^ogirded THEM with ^ogirdles, and ^bput bonnets upon them; ^oas ^jthe LORD commanded ^jMoses.

¹⁴ And he ^bbrought ^othe bullock for the SIN-OFFERING and Aaron and his sons ^blaid their ^ohands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering ¹⁵ And he ^bslew it, and Moses ^btook ^othe blood, and ^bput it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and ^bpurified ^othe altar, and poured ^othe blood at the ^obottom of the altar, and ^bsanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it ¹⁶ And he ^btook ^oall the fat that was upon the ^oinwards, and the ^ocaul above the liver, and ^othe two ^okidneys, and their ^ofat, and Moses ^bburned it upon the altar. ¹⁷ But ^othe bullock, and his ^ohide, his ^oflesh, and his ^odung, he ^bburnt with ^ofire without the camp; ^oas ^jthe LORD commanded ^jMoses

¹⁸ And he ^bbrought ^othe ram for the ^oBURNTOFFERING ^oand Aaron and his sons ^blaid their ^ohands upon the head of the ram. ¹⁹ And he ^bkilled it; and Moses ^bsprinkled ^othe blood upon the altar round about. ²⁰ And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses ^bburnt ^othe head, and ^othe pieces, and ^othe fat ²¹ And he washed ^othe ^oinwards and ^othe legs in ^owater; and Moses ^bburnt ^othe whole ^oram upon the altar: it was a ^oburnt sacrifice for a ^osweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto ^jthe LORD; ^oas ^jthe LORD commanded ^jMoses.

²² And he ^bbrought the other ^oram, the ram of ^oconsecration and Aaron and his sons ^blaid their ^ohands upon the head of the ram. ²³ And he ^bslew it; and Moses ^btook of the BLOOD of it, and ^bput it upon the ^oTIP of Aaron's

B.C. 1490.

right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. ²⁴ And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

²⁵ And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder: ²⁶ and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: ²⁷ and he put all upon AARON'S HANDS, and upon his SONS' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁸ And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt offering. THEY were consecrations for a sweet savour: IT is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

²⁹ And Moses took the BREAST, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

³⁰ And Moses took of the anointing OIL, and of the BLOOD which was upon the altar, and sprinkled upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

³¹ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the FLESH at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there EAT it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. ³² And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

³³ And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for SEVEN DAYS shall he consecrate you. ³⁴ As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. ³⁵ Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

³⁶ So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 AND it came to pass on the EIGHTH DAY, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; and he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before

the LORD. ² And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering; also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

³ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the CONGREGATION DREW NEAR and stood before the LORD.

⁴ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

⁵ And Moses said unto AARON, Go unto the ALTAR, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

⁶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the SIN OFFERING, which was FOR HIMSELF. ⁷ And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar. ⁸ But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses. ⁹ And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

¹⁰ And he slew the BURNT OFFERING; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar. ¹¹ And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head, and he burnt them upon the altar. ¹² And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar. ¹³ And he brought the PEOPLE'S sin offering, and took the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

¹⁴ And he brought the BURNT OFFERING, and offered it according to the manner.

¹⁵ And he brought the MEAT OFFERING, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

¹⁶ He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of PEACE OFFERINGS, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, and the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver: ²⁰ and they put the fat upon

B.C. 1490.
Jehovah's sons.

g gift-offering

THE PEOPLE ASSEMBLED, to tent.

AARON DIRECTED
p prepare
a ascending-offering
ap approach-offering

a according as Jehovah

THE SIN-OFFERING FOR AARON

f foundation

ASCENDING-OFFERING
a ascending-offering
Heb holah

burnt as incense

SIN-OFFERING FOR THE PEOPLE
ap approach-offering

THEIR ASCENDING-OFFERING
p prepared ordinance

GIFT-OFFERING
g gift-offering
a ascending-offering

PEACE-OFFERING

THE HANDS WILLED
25-28 HE
29 22-25
r redundancy

p pierced, cake

i burnt as incense
a ascending-offering
f fillings
r or, savour of rest

WAVE BREAST
29 HE Ex 29 26-28
f the fillings

OIL AND BLOOD
30 HE Ex 29 21

THE FLESH EATEN
31, 32 HE Ex 29 31-34
e entrance
to tent
f the fillings
a according as

c consume
SEVEN DAYS AT THE DOOR OF THE TENT
33-36 Ex 29 35
f fillings
f fill your hands

THE EIGHTH DAY.
1 Eze. 43 27

a an ascending-offering.
b bring them near.

BC 1490.
1 LUTH AS INCENSE

BLESSING AND THE GLORY
22 Num 6 22
Luke 24 50
p preparing, or, making

te tent

J Jehovah

THE FIRE COMES
24 Gen 4 4
Judg 6 21
1 Kin 18 38,
39 2 Chr
7 1-3 Ps
20 3

STRANGE FIRE
NADAB AND ABIHU CONSUMED
see Eccl. 5,
1-7
b brought, not
J Jehovah
f from, before
Jehovah.

Jehovah
SANCTIFIED

NADAB AND ABIHU CARRIED OUT

t to without

a according to
THE CHARGE

c congrega-
tion

e entrance
te tent

WINE AND STRONG DRINK
9 Eccl 44 21
te tent

10 Ch 11 47,
and 20 25
Jer 15 19
Ezek 22 26,
and 44 23
Neh 8 2 8,
9, 13 Mal
2 7
s sons

THE PRIEST'S PORTION.

g gift-offering

the breasts, and he ¹burnt the ²fat upon the altar: ³and the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before ⁴Jehovah: ⁵as Moses commanded.

²² And Aaron ²³lifted up his hand toward the people, and ²⁴BLESSED them, and ²⁵came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the ²⁶burnt-offering, and ²⁷peace-offerings.

²⁸ And Moses and Aaron ²⁹went into the ³⁰tabernacle of the congregation, and ³¹came out, and ³²blessed the people; and the GLORY of ³³Jehovah ³⁴appeared unto all the people.

²⁴ And there ²⁵came a FIRE out from before ²⁶Jehovah, and ²⁷consumed upon the altar ²⁸the ²⁹burnt-offering and ³⁰the fat ³¹which when all the people ³²saw, they ³³shouted, and ³⁴fell on their faces.

10 AND NADAB AND ABIHU, the sons of Aaron, ²took either of them his censor, and ³put fire therein, and ⁴put incense thereon, and ⁵offered STRANGE FIRE before ⁶Jehovah, which he commanded THEM not. ⁷And there ⁸went out fire ⁹from ¹⁰Jehovah, and ¹¹devoured THEM, and they ¹²died before ¹³Jehovah.

¹⁴ Then Moses ¹⁵said unto Aaron, "THIS ¹⁶is it that ¹⁷Jehovah spake, saying, ¹⁸I will be SANCTIFIED in them: that ¹⁹come nigh me, and before all the people ²⁰I will be GLORIFIED." And Aaron ²¹held his peace.

⁴ And Moses ⁵called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ⁶said unto them, "Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary ⁷OUT OF THE CAMP."

⁸ So they ⁹went near, and ¹⁰carried them in their coats ¹¹out of the camp, ¹²as Moses had said.

⁶ And Moses ⁷said unto AARON, and unto ELEAZAR and unto ITHAMAR, his sons, ⁸"Uncover not your heads, neither ⁹rend your clothes; lest ye ¹⁰die, and lest wrath ¹¹come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which ¹²Jehovah hath kindled. ¹³And ye ¹⁴shall not go out from the ¹⁵door of the ¹⁶tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye ¹⁷die: for the anointing oil of ¹⁸Jehovah ¹⁹is upon you." And they ²⁰did according to the word of Moses.

⁸ And ⁹Jehovah ¹⁰spoke unto Aaron, saying, ¹¹"Do not drink WINE nor STRONG-DRINK, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the ¹²tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye ¹³die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. ¹⁴and that ye may put difference between ¹⁵holy and ¹⁶unholy, and between ¹⁷unclean and ¹⁸clean, ¹⁹and that ye may teach ²⁰the children of Israel ²¹all the statutes which ²²Jehovah ²³the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses."

¹² And Moses ¹³spoke unto AARON, and unto ELEAZAR and unto ITHAMAR, his sons that were left, ¹⁴"Take ¹⁵the ¹⁶meat-offering that remaineth of

the offerings of ²Jehovah made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar for it is ³most holy: ⁴and ye ⁵shall eat it in the holy place, because it is ⁶thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of ⁷Jehovah made by fire: for so I ⁸am commanded. ⁹And the wave-bread and ¹⁰heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be ¹¹thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the ¹²children of Israel. ¹³The heave-shoulder and the wave-bread shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave ¹⁴for a wave-offering before ¹⁵Jehovah; and it shall be ¹⁶thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever, ¹⁷as ¹⁸Jehovah hath commanded."

¹⁶ And Moses ¹⁷diligently sought the goat of the SIN-OFFERING, and behold, it was ¹⁸BURNT: and he ¹⁹was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying, ²⁰"Wherefore have ye not eaten ²¹the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is ²²most holy, and God ²³hath given it you to bear ²⁴the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before ²⁵Jehovah? ²⁶Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place, ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, ²⁷as I commanded."

¹⁰ And Aaron ¹¹said unto Moses, "Behold, this day have they ¹²offered their sin-offering and their ¹³burnt-offering before ¹⁴Jehovah: and such things ¹⁵have befallen me and if I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have been ¹⁶accepted in the sight of ¹⁷Jehovah?" ¹⁸And when Moses ¹⁹heard that, he ²⁰was content.

11 AND ²Jehovah ³spoke unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, ⁴"Speak unto the ⁵children of Israel, saying, These are the BEASTS which ye shall LEAT among all the beasts that are on the earth.

³ "Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. ⁴ Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them: that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof. ⁵ as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. ⁶ And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. ⁷ And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. ⁸ And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. ⁹ Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

⁹ "These shall ye eat of all that are in the WATERS. whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, THEM shall ye eat.

¹⁰ "And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of

BC 1490.

a holy of holies

a according as Jehovah

THE SIN-OFFERING CONSUMED.
18 Ch 9 3.
16 consumed

19 Ch 9 8
12 b brought
a ascending offering

g good in the eyes of it was good in his eyes

THINGS CLEAN AND UNCLEAN OF BEASTS
1-8 11 DEUT.
14 3-8
Jehovah.
s sons

THINGS IN THE WATERS
9-12 11 DEUT.
14 9, 10

B.C. 1480.
a. soul.

all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, THEY shall be an abomination unto you: ¹¹ they shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination. ¹² Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, THAT shall be an abomination unto you.

FOWLS
13-19 # DEUT
14 11-18

¹³ "And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the FOWLS; they shall not be eaten, THEY are an abomination the eagle, and the ossefrage, and the ospray, ¹⁴ And the vulture, and the kite after his kind; ¹⁵ every raven after his kind; ¹⁶ and the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, ¹⁷ and the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, ¹⁸ and the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, ¹⁹ and the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

FLYING
CREEPING
THINGS
20-23 # DEUT
14 19, 20
a. THEY.

²⁰ "All FOWLS that CREEP, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

22 Matt 3 4
Mark 1 6

²¹ "Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; ²² even these of them ye may eat the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. ²³ But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

DEFILEMENT

²⁴ "And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the CARCASE of them shall be UNCLEAN until the even. ²⁵ And whosoever beareth ought of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. ²⁶ The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. ²⁷ And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even. ²⁸ And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. ²⁹ THEY are unclean unto you.

CREEPING -
THINGS.

³⁰ "These also shall be unclean unto you among the CREEPING THINGS that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind, ³¹ and the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. ³² These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

DEFILEMENT

³³ "And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be UNCLEAN; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. ³⁴ And

33 Ch 6 28,
15 12
84

every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it. ³⁵ Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean. ³⁶ And every thing whereupon any part of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for THEY are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

³⁷ "Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is a plenty of water, shall be clean, but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean. ³⁸ And if any part of their carcass fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean. ³⁹ But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcass fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you. ⁴⁰ And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even. ⁴¹ And he that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. ⁴² He also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

⁴³ "And every CREEPING THING that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten. ⁴⁴ Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, they shall not eat, for THEY are an abomination. ⁴⁵ Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. ⁴⁶ "For I am the LORD your God, ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and YE SHALL BE HOLY; for I am HOLY neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. ⁴⁷ For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

⁴⁸ "This is the LAW of the beasts and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: ⁴⁹ to make a difference between the UNCLEAN and the CLEAN, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten."

12 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a WOMAN have conceived seed, and born a MAN CHILD: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean. ³ And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. ⁴ And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch

B.C. 1480.

a. a gathering together of waters.

CREEPING -
THINGS

d doth multiply feet

s souls

SANCTIFICATION
44 1 Pet 1 15,
16
Johovah your Elohim,
your Triune God,
your souls

LAW OF
CLEAN AND
UNCLEAN
s soul

PURIFICATION
OF WOMEN
FOR A MALE
CHILD,
Johovah
2 Ch 15 19
s sons.

3 Gen 17 12
Luke 1 59,
2 21.

B.C. 1490.

FOR A
FEMALE.

HER OFFER-
ING
6 Luke 2 22

a son of a
year
a an ascend-
ing offering
e entrance
to tent
b bring.

ON TWO
DOVES
8 Ch 5 7
Luke 2 24
h her hand
find not
sufficiency
of

DISCERNMENT
OF LEPROSY
SAL OR
BRIGHT SPOT
J Jehovah
2 Deut 17 8,
9, 24 8
Luke 17 14
a Heb adam
8 stroke, Heb
nequng, from
nahgang, to
smite

f faint, kee-
hah, from
kahah, to
becom-
weak, lan-
gud, faint

WHITE
RISING

10 Rom 7 9

no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

3 "But if she bear a MAID child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

4 "And when the DAYS of her purifying are FULFILLED, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a LAMB of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: 7 who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 "And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring TWO TUR-
TLES, or TWO YOUNG PIGEONS; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean."

13 AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying, 24 "When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of LEPROSY; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: 3 and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 "If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days: 5 and the priest shall look on him the seventh day and, behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more: 6 and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab. and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 "But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again: 8 and if the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 "When the plague of LEPROSY is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest: 10 and the priest shall see him: and, behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned

the hair white, and there be a quick raw flesh in the rising; 11 it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 "And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the LEPROSY COVER ALL the SKIN of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, whosoever the priest looketh; 13 then the priest shall consider: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white he is clean.

14 "But when RAW FLESH appeareth in him, he shall be unclean: 15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

16 "Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest: 17 and the priest shall see him: and, behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

18 "The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a BOIL, and is healed, 19 and in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest; 20 and if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 "But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs thereon, and if it be not lower than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 22 and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. 23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning boil: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 "Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot BURNING, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white; 25 then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean. it is the plague of leprosy.

26 "But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 27 and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

28 "And if the bright spot stay in his

B.C. 1490.
a quickening
of living
flesh.

ALL THE
SKIN WHITE.

RAW FLESH

living

A BOIL

f faint

A BRIGHT
SPOT
burning of
fire
living.

f faint

B.C. 1490.

place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

LEPROSY ON THE HEAD
1. Heb. lah.

g. gold colour,
Heb. tsahob,
from tsahob
shining like
gold.

30 "If a man or woman have a plague upon the HEAD or the beard; 30 then the priest shall see the plague; and, behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin; and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 "And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven days: 32 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin; 33 he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more: 34 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 "But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing; 36 then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; HE is unclean.

37 "But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, HE is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

WHITE
BRIGHT SPOTS

f faintish

38 "If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even WHITE BRIGHT SPOTS; 39 then the priest shall look and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; HE is clean.

BALDNESS,
1. Heb. lah.

40 "And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, HE is BALD; yet is HE clean.

41 "And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, HE is forehead bald: yet is HE clean.

42 "And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead. 43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh; 44 HE is a leprous man, HE is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

THE DEFILED
LEPER.
a. stroke

45 "And the LEPER in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and

B.C. 1490.

46 Ezek 24
17, 22 Mic
3 7
46 Num 5 2,
12, 14, 2 Kin
7 3, 16 5
Luke 17, 12.

his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, 'UNCLEAN, UNCLEAN.' 46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; HE is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 "The GARMENT also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment; 48 whether it be in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in anything made of skin; 49 and if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest: 50 and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up as that hath the plague seven days: 51 and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. 52 HE shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or anything of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 "And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; 54 then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more: 55 and the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fretting, whether it be bare within or without.

56 "And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: 57 and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 "And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 "This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean."

LEPROSY IN THE GARMENT

c consume,
Heb. alaph

is consumed

c consume

f faint

c consume

14 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "This shall be the law of the LEPER in the day of his CLEANSING: He shall be brought unto the priest: 3 and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague

CLEANSING OF THE LEPER
2 Matt 8 2-
4 Luke 5
12-14, 17
12-14.

a stroke, Heb negang

B.C. 1490
f from Heb.
min
4. Num. 19
2-6, 17-19
Ps 51, 7
Heb 9, 13,
14.
a or, spar-
rows
w worm
scarlet
1 living, Heb
chayyim,
from chayah,
to live
6 1 Kin 4 33
2 Cor 13 4

o on the face
of the field

WASHING AND
BATHING

b or, bathe,
raichata, see
ch xv
throughout

SEVENTH DAY

w wash, Heb
cibbes
b bathe, Heb
raichata

EIGHTH DAY
PROVISION

g gift-offer-
ing Heb
minchah

PRESENTA-
TION
c come to,
stand

1 Heb ish
e entrance,
te tent

b bring

THE LAMB
SLAIN
13 Lev 1 11
a ascending-
offering
At IT

THE BLOOD
APPLIED
14 See ch 8
23, 24

THE OIL
APPLIED.

J. Jehoshah

of leprosy ¹be-healed ²in the leper; ³then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed TWO BIRDS alive and clean, and cedar wood, and ⁴scarlet, and hyssop:

⁵And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over ⁶running water: ⁷as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the ⁸running water. ⁹and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

¹⁰And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

¹¹But it shall be on the SEVENTH DAY, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off. and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

¹²And on the EIGHTH DAY he shall take two lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

¹³And the priest that maketh him clean shall PRESENT the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. and the priest shall take one of the lamb, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

¹⁴And he shall SLAY the LAMB in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering: it is most holy.

¹⁵And the priest shall take some of the BLOOD of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it upon the TIP of the right EAR of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right HAND, and upon the great toe of his right FOOT.

¹⁶And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand. and the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD. and the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the TIP of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering: and the remnant of the oil that is in

the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

¹⁷And the priest shall offer the SIN OFFERING, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering: and the priest shall offer the BURNT OFFERING and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

¹⁸And if he be POOR, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil; and two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

¹⁹And he shall bring them on the EIGHTH DAY for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD. And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

²⁰And he shall KILL the LAMB of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take some of the BLOOD of the trespass offering, and put it upon the TIP of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

²¹And the priest shall pour of the OIL into the palm of his own left hand: and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD.

²²And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the TIP of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

²³And he shall offer the one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get; even such as he is able to get, the one for a SIN OFFERING, and the other for a BURNT OFFERING, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

²⁴This is the LAW of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

²⁵AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I

B.C. 1490.

SACRIFICES.
p prepare

a ascending-
offering
u offer up
g gift-offer-
ing

PROVISION
OR POVERTY
b his hand
reach not to

EIGHTH DAY

c entrance
te tent
Jehovah.

THE BLOOD
APPLIED.

THE OIL
APPLIED.

SACRIFICES.
p prepare.

a an ascend-
ing offering
g gift-offer-
ing

STATUTE

LEPROSY IN
THE HOUSE.

B.C. 1480.

p prepare

e. entrance.

THE PLACED
RETURNING

CLEANING
THE HOUSE

w worm

scarlet.

l. living

put the plague of LEPROSY IN a HOUSE of the land of your possession; and he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, 'It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:' ³⁰ then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: ³⁷ and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall; ³⁸ then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: ³⁹ and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; ⁴⁰ then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city: ⁴¹ and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: ⁴² and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

⁴³ And if the FLAGGE COME AGAIN, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; ⁴⁴ then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. ⁴⁵ And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

⁴⁶ Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. ⁴⁷ And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

⁴⁸ And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

⁴⁹ And he shall take to CLEANSE the HOUSE TWO BIRDS, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: ⁵⁰ and he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water: ⁵¹ and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: ⁵² and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar

B.C. 1480.

LAW OF
LEPROSY
BY AN ISSUE
Jehovah.
sons
Heb ish

i in the day

UNCLEANNESS
BY AN ISSUE
Jehovah.
sons
Heb ish

wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: ⁵³ but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

⁵⁴ This is the LAW for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall, ⁵⁵ and for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house, ⁵⁶ and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: ⁵⁷ to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy."

15 AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running ISSUE out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. ³ And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. ⁴ Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean. ⁵ And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. ⁶ And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

⁷ And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. ⁸ And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. ⁹ And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean. ¹⁰ And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. ¹¹ And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

¹² And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

¹³ And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his CLEANSING, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

¹⁴ And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest: ¹⁵ and the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

12 Ch. 6 28,
11 32, 33

CLEANSING,
See v 28—
30

l living.

J Jehovah
e entrance
to tent.

p prepare
a an ascend-
ing-offering

LEVITICUS XVII. 10.

B.C. 1490.
p. prepare.
i. ish.

tabernacle of the congregation, to Poffer it unto the Lorn; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that EAT-ETH any manner of BLOOD; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust. 14 For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. 16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity."

18 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God. 3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances. 4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God. 5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them. I am the LORD. 6 "None of you shall approach to any that is NEAR OF KIN to him, to uncover their nakedness. I am the LORD. 7 The nakedness of thy father, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness. 9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. 10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness. 11 The

12-26 Rom 3
13-21 Gal 3
14-21 Heb 9
15-21 Heb 9
16-21 Heb 9
17-21 Heb 9
18-21 Heb 9
19-21 Heb 9
20-21 Heb 9
21-21 Heb 9
22-21 Heb 9
23-21 Heb 9
24-21 Heb 9
25-21 Heb 9
26-21 Heb 9

LEVITICUS XIX. 2.

B.C. 1490.

nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. 13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. 14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. 15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. 17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness. 18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life time. 19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness. 20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. 21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. 22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. 23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion. 24 To defile NOT ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: and the land is defiled therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. 25 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: 27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;) 28 that the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you. 29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people. 30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God."

UNLAWFUL LUSTS, 19-23 CH 20 10-21

25 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people. 26 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God."

WARNING, 24-30 CH 20 22-26

27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;) 28 that the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you. 29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people. 30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God."

WARNING, 24-30 CH 20 22-26

31 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people. 32 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God."

WARNING, 24-30 CH 20 22-26

19 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be

HOLINESS 2 31 PET 1. 16 SONS.

LEVITICUS XIX. 3.

B.C. 1490
J. G. Jehovah
your Elohim,
your True
God

GODLY FEAR
1. Heb ish.

IDOLATRY
4. 1 Cor. 10 14
1 John 5. 21

PEACE
OFFERINGS
8-10 Chr 7
15-18
a sacrifice
f for your
acceptance.

c consumed

GLEANNING
9 Ch 23 22
Deut 24 19,
20, 21. Ruth
2. 15, 16

VARIOUS
STATUTES.

J. Jehovah

16. Ex 23 1.

J. Jehovah.

17. Matt 18
15 Luke 17
3 Gal 5 1
Eph. 5 11.

18 & MATT 22
39 Rom 13
9 Gal 5
14 James 2
8 Rom 12
17-19
8 ROM.
19 Deut. 22
9-11.

THE BOND
MAID.

*HOLY: for **J** the LORD your *God am
-holy.

3 "Ye **'**shall FEAR **'**every man his
mother, and his father, and **'**keep
my *sabbaths: **J** am **'**the LORD your
*God.

4 "Turn ye not unto *IDOLS, nor
*make to yourselves molten gods: **J** am
'the LORD your *God.

5 "And if **'**ye *offer a sacrifice of
PEACE-OFFERINGS unto **'**the LORD,
ye **'**shall *offer it **'**at your own will.

6 It **'**shall be eaten the same day ye
*offer it, and on the morrow: and if
ought remain until the third day, it shall
be burnt in the fire. 7 And if it be
eaten **'**at all on the third day, it is
abominable; it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall
bear his iniquity, because he hath pro-
faned **'**the hallowed thing of **'**the LORD:
and **'**that *soul shall be cut off from
among his people.

9 "And when ye *reap **'**the harvest of
your land, thou shalt not wholly reap
the corners of thy field, neither shalt
thou gather the GLEANINGS of thy
harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean
thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather
every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt
leave THEM for the poor and *stranger:
J am **'**the LORD your *God.

11 "YE SHALL NOT steal, neither
deal falsely, neither **'**lie one to another.

12 "And ye shall not swear by my
name falsely, neither shalt thou pro-
fane **'**the name of thy *God: **J** am **'**the
LORD.

13 "Thou shalt not defraud thy
neighbour, neither rob him: the wages
of him that is hired shall not abide
with thee all night until the morning.

14 "Thou shalt not curse the deaf,
nor put a stumbling block before the
blind, but shalt fear thy *God: **J** am
'the LORD.

15 "Ye shall do no unrighteousness
in judgment: thou shalt not respect
the person of the poor, nor honour the
person of the mighty: but in righteousness
shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 "Thou shalt not go up and down
as a talebearer among thy people:
neither shalt thou stand against the
blood of thy neighbour: **J** am **'**the
LORD.

17 "Thou shalt not hate thy brother
in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise
rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer
sin upon him.

18 "Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear
any grudge against **'**the children of thy
people, but thou shalt love thy neigh-
bour as thyself: **J** am **'**the LORD.

19 "Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou
shalt not let thy cattle gender with a
diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy
field with mingled seed: neither shall
a garment mingled of linen and woollen
come upon thee.

20 "And whosoever lieth carnally
with a woman, that is a BONDMAID,
betrothed to an husband, and not at all

LEVITICUS XX. 2.

B.C. 1490.
There shall
be a scourg-
ing

e entrance.
te. tent.

FRUIT OF THE
LAND.

24 Deut 12
17, 18
Prov 3 9
holiness of
praises to
Jehovah

VARIOUS
STATUTES

a. Heb soul
J. Jehovah

31 Ch 20 6,
27 Deut
18 10-12
1 Chr 10 13
Iar 8 19
Acts 16 16
2 Prov 20
29 1 Tim
5. 1.

o or, oppress
34 Deut 10 9

35 Deut 25
15-16
Prov 11 1

SEKED TO
MOLECH.
J. Jehovah.

a sons

redeemed, nor freedom given her; **'**she
shall be scourged, they shall not be
put to death, because she was not free.

21 "And he shall bring his trespass,
offering unto **'**the LORD, unto the *door
of the tabernacle of the congregation,
even a ram for a trespass offering.
22 And the priest shall make an atone-
ment for him with the ram of the tres-
pass offering before **'**the LORD for his
sin which he hath done: and the sin
which he hath done shall be forgiven
him.

23 "And when ye shall come into the
land, and shall have planted all manner
of trees for food, then ye shall count
the FRUIT thereof as uncircumcised
three years: it shall be as uncircumcised
unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 "But in the fourth year all the
fruit thereof shall be **'**holy to praise
'the LORD **'**withal. 25 And in the fifth
year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof,
that it may yield unto you the increase
thereof: **J** am **'**the LORD your *God.

26 "YE SHALL NOT eat any thing
with the blood: neither shall ye use
enchantment, nor observe times. 27 Ye
shall not round the corners of your
heads, neither shalt thou mar the cor-
ners of thy beard. 28 Ye shall not
make any cuttings in your flesh for the
dead, nor print any marks upon you:
J am **'**the LORD

29 "Do not prostitute thy daughter,
to cause her to be a whore; lest the land
fall to whoredom, and the land be-
come full of wickedness.

30 "Ye shall keep my *sabbaths, and
revere my sanctuary: **J** am **'**the
LORD.

31 "Regard not them that have
familiar spirits, neither seek after
wizards, to be defiled by them: **J** am
'the LORD your *God.

32 "Thou shalt rise up before the
hoary head, and honour the face of the
old man, and fear thy *God: **J** am **'**the
LORD.

33 "And if a stranger sojourn with
thee in your land, ye shall not vex
him. 34 But the stranger that dwelleth
with you shall be unto you as one
born among you, and thou shalt love
him as thyself: for ye were strangers
in the land of Egypt: **J** am **'**the LORD
your *God.

35 "Ye shall do no unrighteousness
in judgment, in meteyard, in weight,
or in measure. 36 Just balances, just
weights, a just ephah, and a just hin,
shall ye have: **J** am **'**the LORD your
*God, which brought you out of the
land of Egypt. 37 Therefore shall ye
observe all my statutes, and all my
judgments, and do THEM: **J** am **'**the
LORD."

20 AND **'**the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying, 2 "Again,
thou shalt say to **'**the children of Isra-
el, Whosoever he be of **'**the children of Isra-
el, or of the strangers that sojourn in
Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto
MOLECH; he shall surely be put to

B.C 1490.
death: the people of the land shall-stone him with stones. ³ And I will set my face against that man, and will-cut him off from among his people; because he hath-given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. ⁴ And if the people of the land do any-ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech and kill him not: ⁵ then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will-cut him off, and all that go-a-whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

⁶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar-spirits, and after WIZARDS, to go-a-whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will-cut him off from among his people.

⁷ Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye HOLY. for I am the LORD your God. ⁸ And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them I am the LORD which-sanctify you.

⁹ For every one that curseth his FATHER or his MOTHER shall-be surely put-to-death he hath-cursed his father or his mother, his blood shall be upon him.

¹⁰ And the man that committeth-adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth-adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall-surely be-put-to-death.

¹¹ And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall-surely be-put-to-death, their blood shall be upon them. ¹² And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall-surely be-put-to-death, they have wrought confusion, their blood shall be upon them. ¹³ If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination they shall-surely be-put-to-death, their blood shall be upon them. ¹⁴ And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness, they shall-be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. ¹⁵ And if a man lie with a beast, he shall-surely be-put-to-death and ye shall-slay the beast. ¹⁶ And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie-down thereto, thou shalt-kill the woman, and the beast. they shall-surely be-put-to-death; their blood shall be upon them. ¹⁷ And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall-be cut-off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. ¹⁸ And if a man shall lie with a woman having-her-sickness, and shall-uncover her nakedness; he hath dis-

covered her fountain, and she hath un-

covered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall-be cut-off from among their people.

¹⁹ And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near-kin: they shall bear their iniquity. ²⁰ And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear his sin; they shall die childless. ²¹ And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean-thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

²² Ye shall therefore KEEP all my STATUTES, and all my judgments, and do them. that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out. ²³ And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. ²⁴ But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey. I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

²⁵ Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living-thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean. ²⁶ And ye shall be holy unto me. for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

²⁷ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a WIZARD, shall-surely be-put-to-death, they shall stone them with stones, their blood shall be upon them.

21 AND the LORD said unto Moses, "Speak unto the PRIESTS the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be DEFILED for the dead among his people. ² but for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, ³ and for his sister a virgin, that is-nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled. ⁴ But he shall not defile himself, being a chief-man among his people, to profane himself.

⁵ They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

⁶ They shall be HOLY unto their God, and not profane the name of their God for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. ⁷ They shall not take a wife that is

B.C 1490.

HOLINESS
22-28 8 Ch.
18 26-30.

J Jehovah
your Elohim,
your True
God

26 11 Pet 1
16
J Jehovah

WITCHES AND
WIZARDS
27 Ex 22 18
Ch 19 31
Leut 18 10,
11 1 Sam
28 7, 8
f familiar-
spirit, Heb
6b, from 6b,
a leathern-
bottle

STATUTES FOR
PRIESTS
J Jeboiah

8 Heb for a
soul, neph
esh
9 Heb flesh,
sheer, from
shahar, to
remain

m. master, or,
lord, bahal
HOLINESS

God, Elohim,
plural

J Jehovah
f food, Heb
lechem

w wickedness,
Heb zim-
mah
c consumed,
Heb sah-
raph

r or, a re-
proach, Heb
cheesed

LEVITICUS XXI. 8.

B.C. 1490.

b bringeth.
J Jehovah
Mekadish-
cem.

A PRIEST'S
DAUGHTER

c consumed
in the fire

THE HIGH
PRIEST
10 See Matt
26 65

f. whose hand
was filled.

m make bare,
or, free,
Heb phe-
rathg

s Heb soul,
nephesh.

c crown, Heb
netzer, from
nazhar, to
separate
J Jehovah

BLEMISHES
J Jehovah.

b bring-near
f food

i Heb ish.

s sons

SEPARATION
J Jehovah

s sons

DEFILEMENT.

a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband. for he is holy unto his God. ⁸ Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he b offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify you, am holy. ⁹ And the DAUGHTER of any PRIEST, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

¹⁰ And he that is the HIGH PRIEST among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes; ¹¹ neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; ¹² Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him; I am the LORD.

¹³ And he shall take a wife in her virginity. ¹⁴ A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take, but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife. ¹⁵ Neither shall he profane his seed among his people for I the LORD do sanctify him.

¹⁶ And I the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁷ Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any BLEMISH, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God. ¹⁸ For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous, ¹⁹ or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, ²⁰ or crookedback, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken; ²¹ no man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire. he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. ²² He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. ²³ Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

²⁴ And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

22 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they SEPARATE themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

³ Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things,

which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his UNCLEANNESS upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

⁴ What mansoever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him; ⁵ or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath; ⁶ the soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water. ⁷ And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because it is his food.

⁸ That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD. ⁹ They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

¹⁰ There shall no STRANGER eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. ¹¹ But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

¹² If the PRIEST'S DAUGHTER also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things. ¹³ But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

¹⁴ And if a man eat of the holy thing UNWITTINGLY, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing. ¹⁵ And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD; ¹⁶ or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things. for I the LORD do sanctify them.

¹⁷ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁸ Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering; ¹⁹ ye shall offer at your own will a male WITHOUT BLEMISH, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

²⁰ But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer for it shall not be acceptable for you.

²¹ And whosoever offereth a sacri-

LEVITICUS XXII. 21.

B.C. 1490.

s sons
J Jehovah.

Heb ish

Heb a soul

Heb adam

bathe

in

Jehovah

THE
STRANGER
10 See 1 Sam
21 6

silver

PRIEST'S
DAUGHTER.
as a man,
Heb ish
heave offer-
ing

INAD-
VERTENCE
14 Ch 5 16,
16
Heb ish

sons

offer-up

Jehovah

IMPERFEC-
TIONS
Jehovah.
sons
w or, who-
soever, Heb.
ish ish

b bring-near

ap approach-
offering

a an ascend-
ing-offering
f for your
acceptance,
Heb hret-
soncem,
from rath-
nah, to take
pleasure in,
to accept
See v 20, 21

bringeth.

LEVITICUS XXII. 22.

B.C. 1490. ¹face of peace-offerings unto ²the LORD to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will offering in ³beaves or ⁴sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. ⁵Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not ⁶offer these unto ⁷the LORD, nor ⁸make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto ⁹the LORD.

b bring-near. ¹⁰Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, ¹¹THAT mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

p prepare. ¹²Ye shall not ¹³offer unto ¹⁴the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

b bring-near. ¹⁵Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye ¹⁶offer ¹⁷the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them; they shall not be accepted for you.

EIGHTH DAY ¹⁸And ¹⁹the LORD ²⁰spake unto Moses, saying, ²¹When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, has brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the EIGHTH DAY and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto ²²the LORD.

ap approach-offering. ²³And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day.

THANKGIVING ²⁴And when ye will offer a SACRIFICE of THANKSGIVING unto ²⁵the LORD, offer it ²⁶at your own will.

f for your acceptance. ²⁷On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow. ²⁸if ²⁹am ³⁰the LORD.

J Jehovah. ³¹Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them ³²if ³³am ³⁴the LORD.

OBEDIENCE. ³⁵Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be HALLOWED among the children of Israel ³⁶if ³⁷am ³⁸the LORD ³⁹which hallow you, ⁴⁰that brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. ⁴¹if ⁴²am ⁴³the LORD.

SONS. ⁴⁴Jehovah Mekadesh-tem ⁴⁵God, Elohim ⁴⁶Jehovah

APPOINTED SPASONS ⁴⁷Num 28:1 ⁴⁸Jehovah, ⁴⁹sons ⁵⁰appointed seasons, ⁵¹Heb mohadim, from yshid, to appoint at them.

THE SABBATH ⁵²These are the appointed seasons between the two even-ings ⁵³Heb Hebrew day has two evenings ⁵⁴See ⁵⁵32 ⁵⁶The Passover may be kept after sun-

LEVITICUS XXIII. 22.

holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. ²But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto ³the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

BC 1490. ⁴And ⁵the LORD ⁶spake unto Moses, saying, ⁷Speak unto ⁸the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye become into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap ⁹the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ¹⁰SHEAF of the FIRSTFRUITS of your harvest unto the priest: ¹¹and he shall wave ¹²the sheaf before ¹³the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

down at the beginning, or before sun-down at the close. ¹⁴And ye shall offer that day ¹⁵when ye wave ¹⁶the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto ¹⁷the LORD.

Firstfruits ¹⁸9-14 ¹⁹Deut 18:9 ²⁰1 Cor 15:20, 21. ²¹sons. ²²sheaf, Heb honey ²³Equal to anomer, or tenth part of an ephah. ²⁴Jehovah.

p prepare. ²⁵an ascending-offering ²⁶gift offering. ²⁷or, savour of rest ²⁸green ears, Heb carmel.

ap approach-offering. ²⁹And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought ³⁰the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: ³¹even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number FIFTY DAYS; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto ³²the LORD.

PENTECOST ³³15-21 ³⁴Num 16:26-31 ³⁵Deut 16:9-12 ³⁶Acts 2:1 ³⁷bring-near ³⁸gift-offering ³⁹Jehovah ⁴⁰James 1:18

YE SHALL BRING OUT OF YOUR HABITATIONS TWO WAVE LOAVES OF TWO TENTH DEALS: THEY SHALL BE OF FINE FLOUR; THEY SHALL BE BAKEN WITH LEAVEN; THEY ARE THE FIRSTFRUITS UNTO ⁴¹the LORD.

And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams. they shall be for a burnt-offering unto ⁴²the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto ⁴³the LORD.

Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings. ⁴⁴And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before ⁴⁵the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to ⁴⁶the LORD for the priest.

And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein ⁴⁷it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

And when ye reap ⁴⁸the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean-ridance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any GLEANING of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the

GLEANING ⁴⁹22 ⁵⁰Ch 19:9. ⁵¹Deut. 24:19-22

B.C. 1490.

"poor, and to the stranger: *I am ^Jthe LORD your God.*"

BLOWING OF
TRUMPETS
23-25 NUM.
27 1-6
J. Jehovah.

²³ And ^Jthe LORD ^{*}spake unto Moses, ^{*}saying, ²⁴ "Speak unto the ^{*}children of Israel, saying, In the seventh ^{*}month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a MEMORIAL of BLOWING OF TRUMPETS, an holy convocation. ²⁵ Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto ^Jthe LORD."

b bring-near

DAY OF
ATONEMENT
26-32 11 CH
xvi NUM
29 7-11

²⁶ And ^Jthe LORD ^{*}spake unto Moses, ^{*}saying, ²⁷ "Also on the tenth day of this ^{*}seventh ^{*}month there shall be a DAY OF ATONEMENT: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your ^{*}souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto ^Jthe LORD."

b bring

J o Jehovah
your Elohim,
your Trumpet
God

²⁸ And ye shall do no work in that same ^{*}day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before ^Jthe LORD your ^{*}God. ²⁹ For whatsoever ^{*}soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same ^{*}day, he shall be cut off from among his people. ³⁰ And whatsoever ^{*}soul it be that doeth any work in that same ^{*}day, the same ^{*}soul will I destroy from among his people. ³¹ Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. ³² It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your ^{*}souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath."

f from even
unto even
The Jewish
day con-
tinued at
one sun-
down and
ended at
another. So
there were
two ^{*}days so
one day
rest

FEAST OF
TABERNACLES
OR BOOTH
33-36 11 NUM
29 12-40
DEUT. 16
13-15

s sons
b booths,
Heb suc-
cuth

J Jehovah
b bring-near
Heb ishee,
from eesh,
fire

d or, day of
restraint,
from hilit-
sar, to
restrain

APPOINTED
SEASONS
a appointed-
seasons

b bring-near
a an ascend-
ing offering
g gift-offering

INGATHERING
36-44 Neh 8
13-15

f festival,
Heb chag

f fruit

³³ And ^Jthe LORD ^{*}spake unto Moses, ^{*}saying, ³⁴ "Speak unto the ^{*}children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this ^{*}seventh ^{*}month shall be the FEAST OF TABERNACLES for seven days unto ^Jthe LORD. ³⁵ On the first ^{*}day shall be an holy convocation ye shall do no servile work therein. ³⁶ Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto ^Jthe LORD on the eighth ^{*}day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto ^Jthe LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein."

³⁷ "These are the ^{*}FEASTS of ^Jthe LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto ^Jthe LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: ³⁸ beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto ^Jthe LORD."

³⁹ "Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh ^{*}month, when ye have GATHERED IN the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a ^{*}feast unto ^Jthe LORD seven days: on the first ^{*}day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth ^{*}day shall be a sabbath."

⁴⁰ "And ye shall take you on the first ^{*}day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before ^Jthe LORD your ^{*}God seven days. ⁴¹ And ye shall

keep it a ^{*}feast unto ^Jthe LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh ^{*}month.* ⁴² Ye shall dwell in ^{*}BOOTHs seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in ^{*}booths: ⁴³ that your generations may know that I made ^Jthe children of Israel dwell in ^{*}booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: *I am ^Jthe LORD your God.*"

⁴⁴ And Moses declared unto the ^{*}children of Israel the ^{*}feasts of ^Jthe LORD,

24 AND ^Jthe LORD ^{*}spake unto Moses, ^{*}saying, ² "Command ^Jthe ^{*}children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure OIL olive beaten for the light, to cause the ^{*}LAMPS to burn continually. ³ Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before ^Jthe LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations. ⁴ He shall order the lamps upon the pure ^{*}candlestick before ^Jthe LORD continually."

⁵ "And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake TWELVE ^{*}CAKES thereof of two tenth deals shall be in one ^{*}cake. ⁶ And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a ^{*}row, upon the pure table before ^Jthe LORD. ⁷ And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each ^{*}row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto ^Jthe LORD."

⁸ "Every sabbath he shall set it in order before ^Jthe LORD continually, being taken from the ^{*}children of Israel by an everlasting covenant. ⁹ And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place for it is ^{*}most holy unto him of the offerings of ^Jthe LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute."

¹⁰ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the ^{*}children of Israel, and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; ¹¹ and the Israelitish woman's son BLASPHEMED ^{*}the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan) ¹² and they put him in ward, that the mind of ^Jthe LORD might be shewed them."

¹³ And ^Jthe LORD ^{*}spake unto Moses, ^{*}saying, ¹⁴ "Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation STONE him. ¹⁵ And thou shalt speak unto the ^{*}children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his ^{*}God shall bear his sin. ¹⁶ And he that blasphemeth the name of ^Jthe LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth

B.C. 1460.
festival.

s sons

J o Jehovah
your Elohim
a appointed-
seasons

OIL FOR THE
LAMP
1-4 EX 27.
20, 21.

light-giver
in lamp, as Ex
27 20
ascend
w s r which
is before
See Ex 27
21
tent, Shul
J Jehovah
lampstand

THY SHOW-
BREAD
p pierced,
cakes, Heb
challith,
from chah-
lal, to be
pierced,
wounded
J Jehovah

ad day, Heb
on the day of
the Sabbath,
on the day of
the Sabbath
1 Chr 9 32
9 1 Num 21 6
Luke 6 3, 4

h holy of
holies.

A
BLASPHEMER
s sons

1 Ch
11 Ez 18 22,
26

12 Num 15
34, 27 5
to expound
to them ac-
cording to
the mouth
of Jehovah

THE
SENTENCE
14 Deut 17 7

s sons.
God, Elohim
J Jehovah

B.C. 1490

the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 "And he that KILLETH any man shall surely be put to death. 18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; beast for beast. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; 20 breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth. 21 As he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. 22 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it; and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. 23 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God."

24 And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and STONE HIM with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

25 AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

26 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD. 27 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; 28 but in the SEVENTH YEAR shalt have a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 29 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed for it; it is a year of rest unto the land. 30 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you, for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, 31 and for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

32 "And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. 33 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the JUBILEE to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. 34 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof; it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 35 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed. 36 For it is the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

B.C. 1491

LAW OF THE
JUBILEE
Heb. ish.

13 "In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his POSSESSION. 14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another: 15 according to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee: 16 according to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee. 17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

18 "Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. 19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety. 20 And if ye shall say, 'What shall we eat the SEVENTH YEAR? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase.' 21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years. 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 "The land shall not be sold for ever for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me. 24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a REDEMPTION for the LAND.

25 "If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his POSSESSION, and if any of his kin come to REDEEM it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 "And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it; 27 then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 "But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile. and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 "And if a man sell a dwelling HOUSE in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it.

30 "And if it be not REDEEMED within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations; it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 "But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

Jehovah
your Elohim
SEVENTH
YEAR
PROVISION

THE LAND
26 Deut 32
41 Ps 39
12, 85 1
Jer 12 18,
3 2
to cutting
off

REDEMPTION
OF A
POSSESSION
25 Ser Ruth
2 20, 4 2,
9, 12 Jer
32 7, 8
h. his goal, or,
redeemer that
is near
to him

Heb. ish

Or. Houses

t to cutting
off

B.C. 1491.

HOUSES OF THE LEVITES.

r. shall redeem from.

s. sons.

34 See Acts 4 36, 37.

THE POOR

J o Jehovah your Elohim, your Triune God.

BOND SERVANTS

s. sons.

42 s. 55
#1 Cor 7 23
w. with the sale of a bondman

FOREIGN BOND SERVANTS. SONS

REDEMPTION OF BOND-SERVANTS.

32 "Notwithstanding the CITIES of the LEVITES, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites REDEEM at any time.

33 "And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. 34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 "And if thy brother be waxen POOR, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. 36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. 37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase. 38 If I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 "And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a BONDSERVANT: 40 but as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile: 41 and then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return. 42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen. 43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God. 44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of THEM shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of the children of the STRANGERS that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession. 46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 "And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family: 48 after that he is sold he may be REDEEMED again; one of his brethren may redeem him: 49 either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that

he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him. 51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. 52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption. 53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 "And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 "For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

26 "YE shall make you NO IDOLS nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 "Ye shall keep my SABBATHS, and reverence my SANCTUARY: I am the LORD.

3 "IF YE WALK in my STATUTES, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 THEN I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you. 10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new. 11 And I will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 "BUT IF YE WILL NOT HEarken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 and if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul

B.C. 1491.

s. silver.

J o Jehovah your Elohim

AGAINST IDOLATRY

s. stone of imagery
J o Jehovah your Elohim
SABBATH AND SANCTUARY
J o Jehovah

PROMISES ON OBEDIENCE
9-13 See Deut 28 1-14

8 Deut 32 30
Josh 24 10

1 tabernacle, misused, from shahcan, to dwell
12 #2 Cor 6 16
J o Jehovah your Elohim

THE REAT-INGUS OF DIS-OBEDIENCY
14 See Deut 28 14-58.

B.C. 1491.

'abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do ¹⁶all my commandments, *but* that ye ¹⁷break my covenant: ¹⁸I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning-ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. ¹⁹And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

FURTHER
THREATEN-
INGS.

²⁰And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you SEVEN TIMES MORE for your sins. ²¹And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass. ²²And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

FURTHER
THREATEN-
INGS.

²³And if ye will break contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring SEVEN TIMES MORE plagues upon you according to your sins. ²⁴I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate.

ADDITIONAL

²⁵And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; ²⁶then will I also walk contrary unto you, and I will punish you yet SEVEN TIMES for your sins. ²⁷And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. ²⁸And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

At I also

ADDITIONAL

²⁹And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; ³⁰then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you SEVEN TIMES for your sins. ³¹And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. ³²And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. ³³And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. ³⁴And I will bring the land into desolation and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it. ³⁵And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you and your land shall be desolate, and your cities shall waste. ³⁶Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land: even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

36. See 2 Chr
35: 31

sabbaths. ³⁷As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. ³⁸And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. ³⁹And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth; and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. ⁴⁰And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. ⁴¹And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

⁴²If they shall CONFESS their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me, ⁴³and that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity. ⁴⁴Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. ⁴⁵The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. ⁴⁶And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God. ⁴⁷But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God I am the LORD.

⁴⁸THESE are the STATUTES and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

27

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a SINGULAR VOW, the PERSONS shall be for the LORD by thy estimation. ³And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ⁴And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. ⁵And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty

B.C. 1491.

PROMISES ON
REPENTANCE
40 I KIN 8
33, 34, 46-55

43 e 34, 35

44 Deut 4: 31
2 Kin 13: 23
Rom 11: 1,
2, 28, 29

Jehovah
their Elohim

THE
STATUTES

SINGULAR
VOWS
OF PERSONS
Jehovah
2 See Jud 11
35-40
1 Sam 1: 11,
28
3 sons
4 souls, or,
persons
3 Ex 30: 13.

B C. 1491.

shekels, and for the female ten shekels. ⁶ And if *it* be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. ⁷ And if *it* be from sixty years old and above; if *it* be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. ⁸ But if *he* be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

OF BRANTS
sp approach.
offering
Jehovah

⁹ And if *it* be a BEAST, whereof men bring an offering unto *the* LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto *the* LORD shall be holy. ¹⁰ He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

b bring-near

¹¹ And if *it* be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto *the* LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest: ¹² and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be. ¹³ But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

THE HOUSE
SANCTIFIED
Jehovah.

¹⁴ And when a man shall sanctify his HOUSE to be holy unto *the* LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

s silver.

¹⁵ And if *he* that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

THE FIELD OF
POSSESSION
Jehovah.
c Heb
chomer

¹⁶ And if a man shall sanctify unto *the* LORD some part of a FIELD of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

¹⁷ If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand. ¹⁸ But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

¹⁹ And if *he* that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. ²⁰ And if he will

not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more. ²¹ But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto *the* LORD, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

²² And if a man sanctify unto *the* LORD a field which he hath BOUGHT, which is not of the FIELDS of his possession; ²³ then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto *the* LORD. ²⁴ In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong. ²⁵ And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

THE FIELD
NOT OF
POSSESSION
Jehovah

²⁶ Only the FIRSTLING of the beasts, which should be *the* LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it, whether it be ox, or sheep: it is *the* LORD's.

FIRSTLING
Jehovah's

²⁷ And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

THINGS
DEVOTED
ish

²⁸ Notwithstanding no DEVOTED THING, that a man shall devote unto *the* LORD of all that he hath, both of a man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed every devoted thing is most holy unto *the* LORD.

adam.

²⁹ None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

TITHES

³⁰ And all the TITHE of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is *the* LORD's: it is holy unto *the* LORD.

Jehovah

³¹ And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof. ³² And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto *the* LORD. ³³ He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

Jehovah

³⁴ These are the commandments, which *the* LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

NUMBERS.

BC 1490

THE NUMBER-
ING OF ISRAEL
IN THE WIL-
DERNESS OF
SINAI
FROM TWENTY
YEARS OLD
ALL AB1F TO
GO FORTH TO
WAR.
1 Comp ch.
xxvi
J Jehovah
to tent, Heb
Ohel
8 sons

1 Heb ish

THE PRINCES
OF THE
TRIBES
8 Heb anah-
shim, plural
either of wh
or cnash

8 sons, Heb
bahnim,
from bahnah,
to build
Those by
whom a
house or
family is
built up
See Gen. 30
3 margin
Ch 2 14
He is called
Reuel

AT THRY
WORE

THE
CONGREGATION
ASSEMBLED
to anashim

a according
as Jehovah

REUBEN
46,500
8 sons

SIMEON
59,300.

AND ¹the Lord ²sapke unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the ³tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ⁴"Take ye the SUM of all the congregation of the children of ISRAEL, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls; ⁵from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies. ⁶And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers."

⁷"And these are the NAMES of the men that shall stand with you of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur. ⁸Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. ⁹Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab. ¹⁰Of Issachar, Nathaneel the son of Zuar. ¹¹Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon. ¹²Of the children of Joseph; of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud. of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. ¹³Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon. ¹⁴Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. ¹⁵Of Asher; Pagieli the son of Ocran. ¹⁶Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel. ¹⁷Of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan." ¹⁸These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

¹⁹And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by their names. ²⁰and they ASSEMBLED all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. ²¹As the Lord commanded Moses, so he NUMBERED them in the wilderness of Sinai.

²²And the children of REUBEN, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ²³those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

²⁴Of the children of SIMEON, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go

forth to war; ²⁵those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

²⁶Of the children of GAD, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ²⁷those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

²⁸Of the children of JUDAH, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ²⁹those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

³⁰Of the children of ISSACHAR, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ³¹those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

³²Of the children of ZEBULON, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ³³those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

³⁴Of the children of JOSEPH, namely, of the children of EPHRAIM, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ³⁵those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

³⁶Of the children of MANASSEH, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ³⁷those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

³⁸Of the children of BENJAMIN, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; ³⁹those that were numbered of them, even of the

BC 1490

GAD
45,550.

JUDAH
74,600.

ISSACHAR
54,400

ZEBULON
57,800.

JOSEPH,
EPHRAIM
40,500

MANASSEH
32,300

BENJAMIN
35,40

NUMBERS I. 38.

NUMBERS II. 19.

B.C. 1490.

DAN
62,700.

ASHER,
41,500

NAPHTALI
53,400.

IN ALL
603,550.

1 Heb ish

6 sons.

46 Ex 38 26
See Exod
12 37 Ch 2
32

THE LEVITES

1 Jehovah

6 sons

1 Heb ish

tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

³⁸ Of the *children of DAN, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all *that.were.able.to.go.forth to war; ³⁹ *those.that.were.numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

⁴⁰ Of the *children of ASHER, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all *that.were.able.to.go.forth to war; ⁴¹ *those.that.were.numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

⁴² Of the *children of NAPHTALI, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all *that.were.able.to.go.forth to war; ⁴³ *those.that.were.numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

⁴⁴ These are *those that.were.numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men each one was for the house of his fathers. ⁴⁵ So *were all *those.that.were.numbered of the *children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all *that.were.able.to.go.forth to war in Israel; ⁴⁶ even all *they.that.were.numbered *were SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

⁴⁷ But the LEVITES after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. ⁴⁸ For *the LORD *had.spoken unto Moses, *saying, ⁴⁹ "Only thou shalt not number *the tribe of Levi, neither take *the sum of them among the *children of Israel: ⁵⁰ but THOU shalt appoint *the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it, THEY shall bear *the tabernacle, and *all the vessels thereof; and THEY shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

⁵¹ "And when the tabernacle *setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down and when the tabernacle *is.to.be.pitched, the Levites shall set it up; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

⁵² "And the *children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts. ⁵³ But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the *children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep *the charge of the tabernacle of testimony."

⁵⁴ And the *children of Israel *did according to all that *the LORD commanded *Moses, so did they.

2 AND *the LORD *spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, *saying, ³ "Every man of the *children of Israel shall pitch by his own STANDARD, with the ensign of their father's house: *far off about the *tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

⁴ "And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the CAMP of JUDAH pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the *children of Judah."

⁵ And his host, and *those.that.were.numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

⁶ "And *those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of ISSACHAR; and Nethaneel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the *children of Issachar."

⁷ And his host, and *those.that.were.numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

⁸ "Then the tribe of ZEBULUN; and Eliab the son of Helon shall be captain of the *children of Zebulun."

⁹ And his host, and *those.that.were.numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

¹⁰ All *that.were.numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. "These shall first set forth."

¹¹ "On the south side shall be the standard of the CAMP of REUBEN according to their armies: and the captain of the *children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur."

¹² And his host, and *those.that.were.numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

¹³ "And *those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of SIMEON: and the captain of the *children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai."

¹⁴ And his host, and *those.that.were.numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred

¹⁵ "Then the tribe of GAD: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel."

¹⁶ And his host, and *those.that.were.numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

¹⁷ All *that.were.numbered in the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. "And they shall set forth in the second rank."

¹⁸ "Then the *TABERNACLE of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: *as they encamp so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

¹⁹ "On the west side shall be the standard of the CAMP of EPHRAIM according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud."

²⁰ And his host, and *those.that.were.

B.C. 1490

THE
STANDARDS
1 Jehovah
1 Heb ish
6 sons
0 over
against
tent
2 Josh 3 4

EAST.
CAMP OF
JUDAH
186,400
3 See ch 10
11-36

SOUTH
CAMP OF
REUBEN
161,450.

TENT
te. tent

a according
as, Heb
canner
1 Heb ish

WEST.
CAMP OF
EPHRAIM
108,100

NUMBERS II. 20.

B.C. 1490.

numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

²⁰ "And by him shall be the tribe of MANASSEH: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur."

²¹ And his host, and *those that were* numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

²² "Then the tribe of BENJAMIN: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideon."

²³ And his host, and *those that were* numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

²⁴ All *that were* numbered of the camp of Ephraim *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. "And they shall go forward in the third rank."

NORTH
CAMP OF DAN
157,800

²⁵ "The standard of the CAMP of DAN shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai."

²⁶ And his host, and *those that were* numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

²⁷ "And *those that encamp* by him shall be the tribe of ASHER: and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran."

²⁸ And his host, and *those that were* numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

²⁹ "Then the tribe of NAPHTALI: and the captain of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan."

³⁰ And his host, and *those that were* numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

³¹ All *they that were* numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. "They shall go hindmost with their standards."

TOGETHER,
895,560
32 Ch. 1 45
8 SONS

³² These are *those which were* NUMBERED of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all *those that were* numbered of the CAMPS throughout their hosts *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

THE LEVITES
according
as Jehovah

³³ But the LEVITES *were* not numbered among the children of Israel; as *the LORD* commanded Moses.

THE ENCAMPMENT

³⁴ And *the children of Israel* did according to all that *the LORD* commanded Moses: so they PITCHED by their standards, and so they SET FORWARD, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

1491
SONS OF
AARON
1. Jehovah,
the Everlasting
One He
that is,
and that is
to come
3. Ex. xxviii.
Lev viii
filled their
hand.

3 THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that *the LORD* spake with Moses in mount Sinai. ² And these are the names of the SONS of AARON: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar ³ These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests *which were* anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

NUMBERS III. 23.

B.C. 1490
4. Lev. 10. 1, 2

⁴ And Nadab and Abihu *died* before *the LORD*, when they offered strange fire before *the LORD*, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

⁵ And *the LORD* spake unto Moses, saying, ⁶ "Bring *the* TRIBE of LEVI near, and *present* them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. ⁷ And they shall keep his charge, and *the* charge of the whole congregation before *the* tabernacle of the congregation, to do *the* service of the tabernacle. ⁸ And they shall keep *all* the instruments of *the* tabernacle of the congregation, and *the* charge of the children of Israel, to do *the* service of the tabernacle. ⁹ And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: THEY are *wholly* given unto him out of *the* children of Israel."

¹⁰ "And thou shalt appoint AARON and his SONS, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death."

¹¹ And *the LORD* spake unto Moses, saying, ¹² "And I, behold, I have taken *the* LEVITES from among the children of Israel INSTEAD OF all the FIRSTBORN that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine; ¹³ because all the firstborn are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both a man and beast: mine shall they be. I am *the LORD*."

¹⁴ And *the LORD* spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, ¹⁵ "Number *the* children of LEVI after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them."

¹⁶ And Moses numbered THEM according to the word of *the LORD*, as he was commanded.

¹⁷ And these *were* the SONS of LEVI by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

¹⁸ And these are the names of the sons of GERSHON by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

¹⁹ And the sons of KOHATH by their families; Amram, and Izebar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

²⁰ And the sons of MERARI by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

²¹ Of GERSHON *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

²² *Those that were* numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even *those that were* numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

²³ "The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle WESTWARD."

8 SONS

THE LEVITES
GIVEN TO THE
PRIESTS.
6. See ch. 8.
8-26
m make
them stand,
from behind,
to stand

te tent, & bel
8 sons, benef

n Nethunim
nethunim,
given ones.
THE PRIEST'S
OFFICE

THE LEVITES
EXCHANGED
8 SONS

a Heb adam,
or, abdalim
NUMBERING
OF THE
LEVITES
Jehovah.
8 SONS.

m month
a according
as
SONS OF LEVI

GERSHON

KOHATH

MERARI.

WEST.
THE FAMILIES
OF GERSHON
7,500.

NUMBERS IV. 40.

BC 1490.

w. warfare
to tent.

even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, ⁴⁰ even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, ⁴¹ were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

⁴² These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

⁴³ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of MERARI, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, ⁴⁴ from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, ⁴⁵ even those that were numbered of them after their families, ⁴⁶ were three thousand and two hundred.

⁴⁷ These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

⁴⁸ All those that were numbered of the LEVITES, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers, ⁴⁹ from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation, ⁵⁰ even those that were numbered of them, ⁵¹ were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

⁵² According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden, thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

5 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² "Command the children of Israel, that they put OUT OF the CAMP every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead. ³ both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell."

⁴ And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp, as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

⁵ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ⁶ "Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a TRESPASS against the LORD, and that a person be guilty; ⁷ then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall RECOMPENSE his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part

thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed

⁸ "But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

⁹ "And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his. ¹⁰ And every man's HALLOWED THINGS shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his."

¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹² "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them. If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, ¹³ and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner; ¹⁴ and the spirit of JEALOUSY come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: ¹⁵ then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal: for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance. ¹⁶ And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD: ¹⁷ and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. ¹⁸ and the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering; and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse

¹⁹ and the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, 'If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse: ²⁰ But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband: ²¹ then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, 'The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell; ²² and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot.' And the woman shall say, 'Amen, amen.'

²³ And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot

NUMBERS V. 23.

B.C. 1490.

g. goel, or,
kinsman
redeemer
Heb. gual,
from gual,
to redeem.

HALLOWED
THINGS
heave-offering,
Heb.
terdumh,
from tum, to
lift up
ish

TRIAL OF
JEALOUSY
Jehovah,
sons
Heb. ish,
ish

ap. approach.
offering,
Heb. kor-
bain
g. gift-offering,
min-
chah

f. full
22, Ps. 109. 18
f. full

ALL THE
LEVITES FOR
SERVICE,
5890

s. serve

te. tent

m. mouth of
Jehovah

Heb. ish,
ish

THE
UNCLEAN
Jehovah
2 Lev. 15. 46,
46, 15. 1-16
ch. 19. 11-
22
sons
Heb. by the
soul, lah-
naphesh.

a. according
as Jehovah

TRESPASS
6 Lev. 6. 1-7
sons
Heb. ish
a. Heb. adam

a. that soul.

B.C. 1490.

them out with the bitter water. ²⁴ and he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

g. gift-offering

²⁵ Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar. ²⁶ and the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

b bring, Heb hikhul

i. burn-as-incense, Heb hikhir, from kahar, to burn incense

²⁷ And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

f. fall

as she

²⁸ And if the woman be not defiled, but as be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

²⁹ This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled; ³⁰ or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. ³¹ Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

6 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a NAZARITE, to separate themselves unto the LORD, he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. ⁴ All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk. ⁵ All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow. ⁶ All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body. ⁷ He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head. ⁸ All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

THE NAZARITE
2 Jehorah
2 Jud 13
5 Luke 1
5 Acts 21
23, 24 Rom
1:1

sons
1 Heb ish
2 Nazarite, Heb nahzir, from nahzir, to Nazarize

n or, Nazariteship

5 Jud 13 4 5,
16 17 1 Sam
1-11

Heb soul, nephesh

separation, Heb. neezar

DEFILMENT
9 Acts 18 18,
21, 24

a. separation

⁹ And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. ¹⁰ And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons,

to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: ¹¹ and the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. ¹² And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

¹³ And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his SEPARATION are fulfilled. He shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: ¹⁴ and he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings.

¹⁶ And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering: ¹⁷ and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

¹⁸ And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

¹⁹ And the priest shall take the shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven: ²⁰ and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. This is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

²¹ This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation."

²² And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²³ "Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

²⁴ "The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

²⁵ "The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee.

²⁶ "The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

²⁷ And they shall put my name

B.C. 1490
e. entrance
to tent
p. prepare, Heb habashah
a. ascending offering, holah
s. Heb soul

n or, Nazariteship

f. fall

SEPARATION
FULFILLED
13 Acts 21 28
e. entrance,
te. tent,
b. bring, Heb hikhir
ap. approach-offering
s. Jehovah
a. ascending offering

p. pierced cakes, Heb chaloit, from chahal, to pierce, to wound
s. gift-offering
p. prepare

p. pierced cake

THE BLESSING
OF ISRAEL
23. Lev. 9 22
1 Chr 23 13

s. Jehovah

B.C. 1490.

upon the *children of Israēl; and it will bless them."

OFFERING OF THE PRINCES
1 See Ex. xl.
Lev 8, 10,
11

b brought, near, Heb
kibrah, from
kahrab, to
draw near
ap approach-
ing offering
s Jehovah
w wagon, a
thing-on,
wheels, roof,
to revolve

ACCEPTED
s serve
to tent, Heb
ohel

1 Heb ish
DISTRIBUTED

7 Ch 4 24-26

8 Ch 4 31-33

9 Ch 4 4-15
1 Chr 15 2,
13

t the shoulder

DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR
b brought

ap approach-
ing offering

FIRST DAY
b bring

c charger, a
large deep
dish, Heb
kahrath, from
kahr, to

b bowl-for-
sprinkling, Heb
misrah, from
sahr, to
sprinkle

g gift-offering

s spoon, Heb
caph, from
caphaph, to
bend, the
hollow of the
hand

a an ascend-
ing offering
ap approach-
ing offering

SECOND DAY
b bring
b brought
ap approach-
ing offering
Heb kor-
babin, from
kahrab, to
approach

7 AND it *came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and *had anointed it, and *sanctified it, and *all the instruments thereof, both the altar and *all the vessels thereof, and *had anointed them and *sanctified THEM; 2 that the PRINCES of Israēl, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered *OFFERED: 3 and they *brought their *offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; 4 a *wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they *brought THEM before the tabernacle.

4 And *the LORD *spoke unto Moses, saying, 5 "TAKE 1 of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give THEM unto the Levites, to every man according to his service."

6 And Moses *took the wagons and the oxen, and *gave THEM unto the Levites. 7 Two *wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of GERSHON, according to their service.

8 and four *wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of MERARI, according to their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. 9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 And the princes *offered for *DEDICATING of the ALTAR in the day that it was anointed, even the princes *offered their *offering before the altar.

11 And *the LORD *said unto Moses, "They shall *offer their *offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar."

12 And *he that *offered his *offering the FIRST *DAY was NAHSHON the son of AMMINADAB, of the TRIBE of JUDAH. 13 and his *OFFERING was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a MEAT OFFERING: 14 one spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of INCENSE. 15 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a BURNT OFFERING. 16 one kid of the goats for a SIN OFFERING: 17 and for a sacrifice of PEACE OFFERINGS, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year this was the *offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ON the SECOND *DAY NETHANEEL the son of Zuar, prince of ISSACHAR, did *offer: 19 he *offered for his *offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-

B.C. 1490

g gift-offering, Heb
minchah, from mah-
nach, to give
a. an ascend-
ing offering, Heb
olah, from alah, to ascend

tuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a *meat offering: 20 one spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense: 21 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a *burnt offering: 22 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 23 and for a sacrifice of *peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the *offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the THIRD *DAY ELIAB the son of Helon, prince of the *children of ZEBULUN, did offer: 25 his *offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a *meat offering: 26 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 27 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a *burnt offering: 28 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 29 and for a sacrifice of *peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the *offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the FOURTH *DAY ELIZUR the son of Shedeur, prince of the *children of REUBEN, did offer: 31 his *offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a *meat offering: 32 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 33 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a *burnt offering: 34 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 35 And for a sacrifice of *peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the *offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the FIFTH *DAY SHELMIEL the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the *children of SIMEON, did offer: 37 his *offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a *meat offering: 38 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 39 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a *burnt offering: 40 one kid of the goats for a sin offering: 41 and for a sacrifice of *peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the *offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the SIXTH *DAY ELIASAPH the son of Deuel, prince of the *children of GAD, offered: 43 his *offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a *meat offering: 44 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 45 one young

THIRD DAY
s sons

FOURTH DAY

FIFTH DAY

SIXTH DAY

NUMBERS VII. 46.

B.C. 1490.

bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: ⁴⁶ one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: ⁴⁷ and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the ⁴⁸ offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

SEVENTH DAY

⁴⁹ On the SEVENTH DAY ELISHAMA the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of EPHRAIM, offered: ⁵⁰ his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine-flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering. ⁵¹ one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: ⁵² one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: ⁵³ one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: ⁵⁴ and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

EIGHTH DAY

⁵⁵ On the EIGHTH DAY GAMALIEL the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of MANASSEH: ⁵⁶ his offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine-flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: ⁵⁷ one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense. ⁵⁸ one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: ⁵⁹ one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: ⁶⁰ and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Gamahel the son of Pedahzur.

NINTH DAY

⁶¹ On the NINTH DAY ABIDAN the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of BENJAMIN, offered: ⁶² his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine-flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: ⁶³ one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: ⁶⁴ one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: ⁶⁵ one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: ⁶⁶ and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

TENTH DAY

⁶⁷ On the TENTH DAY AHIEZER the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of DAN, offered: ⁶⁸ his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine-flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: ⁶⁹ one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: ⁷⁰ one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: ⁷¹ one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: ⁷² and for a sacrifice of

NUMBERS VII. 89.

B.C. 1490.

peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

⁷³ On the ELEVENTH DAY PAGIEL the son of Ocran, prince of the children of ASHER, offered: ⁷⁴ his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine-flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: ⁷⁵ one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: ⁷⁶ one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: ⁷⁷ one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: ⁷⁸ and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

⁷⁹ On the TWELFTH DAY AHIRA the son of Enan, prince of the children of NAPHTALI, offered: ⁸⁰ his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine-flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: ⁸¹ one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: ⁸² one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: ⁸³ one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: ⁸⁴ and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

⁸⁵ This was the DEDICATION of the ALTAR, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold. ⁸⁶ each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: ⁸⁷ the golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

⁸⁸ All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering twelve. ⁸⁹ And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

⁹⁰ And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with HIM, then he heard the voice of ONESPEAKING unto him FROM OFF the MERCY-SEAT was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

ELEVENTH DAY.

TWELFTH DAY.

DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR

a ascending offering

K sin-offering

THE VOICE FROM THE MERCY-SEAT
h HIM, & c
God.88 Ex 25 21,
29 Comp
Ex 40 35
Lev. 1 1.

B.C. 1490.

THE
LAMPSTAND.
J. Jehovah
C. caused to
ascend.
t. the face of
lampstand
C. caused to
ascend
a. according-
as Jehovah
4 Ex 25 31-
40
1 lampstand
at IT

THE LEVITES
SET APART.

s sons

g gift offer-
ing

te tent

c congrega-
tion

w wave

w a wave-
offering
a s and they
shall be to
serve the
service
p prepare

a ascending-
offering

EXCHANGED
AND GIVEN TO
THE PRIESTS
15-19 11 Ch
16 1-7
te tent
w wave them
for a wave-
offering
n n Heb
Nethunim,
Nethunim
s. sons

a adam

18 Ch 1 53.
16 45 2 Chr.
26 16-21.

te tent

8 AND ¹the LORD ²spoke unto Moses,
saying, ³"Speak unto Aaron,
and say unto him, When thou ⁴lightest
the LAMPS, the seven lamps shall
give light over against the candle-
stick."

⁵ And Aaron ⁶did so; he ⁷lighted
the lamps thereof over against the
candlestick, as ⁸the LORD commanded
Moses.

⁹ And this work of the candlestick
was of beaten gold, unto the shaft there-
of, unto the flowers thereof, it was beaten
work. according unto the pattern which
the LORD had shewed Moses, so he
made the candlestick.

¹⁰ And ¹¹the LORD ¹²spoke unto Moses,
saying, ¹³"Take the LEVITES from
among the children of Israel, and
cleanse them. ¹⁴ And thus shalt
thou do unto them, to cleanse them:
Sprinkle water of purifying upon them,
and let them shave all their flesh, and
let them wash their clothes, and so
make themselves clean. ¹⁵ Then let
them take a young bullock with his
meat offering, even fine flour mingled
with oil, and another young bullock
shalt thou take for a sin offering.

¹⁶ And thou shalt bring the Levites
before the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion: and thou shalt gather the whole
assembly of the children of Israel to-
gether: ¹⁷ and thou shalt bring the
Levites before the LORD: and the chil-
dren of Israel shall put their hands
upon the Levites: ¹⁸ and Aaron shall

offer the Levites before the LORD for
an offering of the children of Israel,
that they may execute the service
of the LORD. ¹⁹ And the Levites shall
lay their hands upon the heads of the
bullocks: and thou shalt offer the
one for a sin offering, and the other for
a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to
make an atonement for the Levites.
²⁰ And thou shalt set the Levites be-
fore Aaron, and before his sons, and
offer them for an offering unto the
LORD.

²¹ Thus shalt thou separate the
Levites from among the children of
Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.

²² And after that shall the Levites
go in to do the service of the taberna-
cle of the congregation: and thou
shalt cleanse them, and offer them for
an offering. ²³ For they are wholly

GIVEN unto me from among the
children of Israel; INSTEAD OF
such as open every womb, even instead
of the FIRSTBORN of all the children of
Israel, have I taken them unto me.

²⁴ For all the firstborn of the children
of Israel are mine, both man and
beast: on the day that I smote every
firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanc-
tified them for myself. ²⁵ And I have
taken the Levites for all the firstborn
of the children of Israel. ²⁶ And I

have given the Levites as a gift to
Aaron and to his sons from among the
children of Israel, to do the service of
the children of Israel in the taberna-
cle of the congregation, and to make

an atonement for the children of Israel:
that there be no plague among the
children of Israel, when the children
of Israel come nigh unto the sanc-
tuary."

²⁷ And Moses, and Aaron, and all the
congregation of the children of Israel,
did to the Levites according unto all
that the LORD commanded Moses con-
cerning the Levites, so did the children
of Israel unto them. ²⁸ And the LE-
VITES were PURIFIED, and they
washed their clothes; and Aaron of-
fered them as an offering before the
LORD; and Aaron made an atonement
for them to cleanse them.

²⁹ And after that went the Levites in
to do their service in the tabernacle
of the congregation before Aaron, and
before his sons: as the LORD had
commanded Moses concerning the
Levites, so did they unto them.

³⁰ And ³¹the LORD ³²spoke unto Moses,
saying, ³³"This is it that belongeth
unto the LEVITES, from twenty and
five years old and upward they shall
go in to wait upon the service of the
tabernacle of the congregation: ³⁴ and
from the age of fifty years they shall
cease waiting upon the service thereof,
and shall serve no more: ³⁵ but shall
minister with their brethren in the
tabernacle of the congregation, to
keep the charge, and shall do no ser-
vice. Thus shalt thou do unto the
Levites touching their charge."

9 AND ¹the LORD ²spoke unto Moses
in the wilderness of Sinai, in the
first month of the second year after
they were come out of the land of
Egypt, saying, ³"Let the children of
Israel also keep the PASSOVER at
his appointed season. ⁴ In the four-
teenth day of this month, at even,
ye shall keep it in his appointed
season: according to all the rites of it,
and according to all the ceremonies
thereof, shall ye keep it."

⁵ And Moses ⁶spoke unto the chil-
dren of Israel, that they should keep
the passover.

⁷ And they KEPT the PASSOVER
on the fourteenth day of the first month
at even in the wilderness of Sinai:
according to all that the LORD com-
manded Moses, so did the children of
Israel.

⁸ And there were certain men, who
were DEFILED by the dead body of a
man, that they could not keep the
passover on that day: and they came
before Moses and before Aaron on that
day: ⁹ and those men said unto
him, "We are defiled by the dead body
of a man: wherefore are we kept
back, that we may not offer an offer-
ing of the LORD in his appointed
season among the children of Israel?"
¹⁰ And Moses said unto them, "Stand
still, and I will hear what the LORD
will command concerning you."

¹¹ And the LORD ¹²spoke unto Moses,
saying, ¹³"Speak unto the children
of Israel, saying, If any man of you

B.C. 1490.

PURIFIED.

s sons

w. waved as a
wave-offering

te tent

a according
as Jehovah

LEVITES'
'CHARGE'
24 See ch 4 3
1 Chr 23 3,
24-27

w war the
warfare of
the service
te tent

r return from
the warfare
of

PASSOVER
Jehovah

s sons

b between the
two tribes

LEFT

DEFILEMENT
s Heb anah-
sham
s Heb soul,
a Heb
adam.

b bring
ap approach
offering
s sons

A SECOND
PASSOVER
s sons
Heb ish lah.

NUMBERS IX. 11.

B.C. 1490.
 a Heb. soul
 11 2 Chr. 30
 2, 3, 13, 15
 b between the
 two even-
 ings.
 i ish
 GUIDANCE OF
 THE CLOUD
 15-23 Ex 40
 17, 34-38
 Neh 9 12,
 19 Ps 78
 14
 15-23
 b marks
 continuance
 te tent
 a sons
 m mouth of
 Jehovah
 u. all the days
 that
 i it is, Heb
 yeah
 m Heb mouth
 of Jehovah

or of your posterity shall be unclean
 by reason of a dead body, or be in a
 journey afar off, yet he shall keep the
 PASSOVER unto ^{the} LORD. ¹¹ The
 fourteenth day of the SECOND
 MONTH ^{at} even they shall keep it,
 and eat it with unleavened bread and
 bitter herbs. ¹² They shall leave none
 of it unto the morning, nor break any
 bone of it: according to all the ordi-
 nances of the passover they shall keep
 it.
¹³ "But the man that is clean, and
 is not in a journey, and forbearth to
 keep the passover, even the same soul
 shall be cut off from among his people
 because he brought not the offering of
^{the} LORD in his appointed season, that
 man shall bear his sin.
¹⁴ "And if a stranger shall sojourn
 among you, and will keep the passover
 unto ^{the} LORD; according to the ordi-
 nance of the passover, and according to
 the manner thereof, so shall he do. ye
 shall have one ordinance, both for the
 stranger, and for him that was born in
 the land."
¹⁵ And on the day that the taber-
 nacle was reared up the CLOUD
 covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent
 of the testimony: and at even there
 was upon the tabernacle as it were the
 appearance of fire, until the morning.
¹⁶ So it was always the cloud cov-
 ered it by day, and the appearance of
 fire by night.
¹⁷ And when the cloud was taken up
 from the tabernacle, then after that
 the children of Israel journeyed and
 in the place where the cloud abode,
 there the children of Israel pitched
 their tents. ¹⁸ At the commandment
 of ^{the} LORD the children of Israel
 journeyed, and at the commandment
 of ^{the} LORD they pitched as long as
 the cloud abode upon the tabernacle
 they rested in their tents.
¹⁹ And when the cloud tarried long
 upon the tabernacle many days, then
 the children of Israel kept the charge
 of ^{the} LORD, and journeyed not.
²⁰ And so it was, when the
 cloud was a few days upon the taber-
 nacle; according to the commandment
 of ^{the} LORD they abode in their tents,
 and according to the commandment of
^{the} LORD they journeyed.
²¹ And so it was, when the cloud
 abode from even unto the morning,
 and that the cloud was taken up in the
 morning, then they journeyed: whether
 it was by day or by night that the cloud
 was taken up, they journeyed. ²² Or
 whether it were two days, or a month, or
 a year, that the cloud tarried upon the
 tabernacle, remaining thereon, the
 children of Israel abode in their tents,
 and journeyed not: but when it was
 taken up, they journeyed. ²³ At the
 commandment of ^{the} LORD they
 rested in the tents, and at the com-
 mandment of ^{the} LORD they jour-
 neyed: they kept the charge of ^{the}
 LORD, at the commandment of ^{the}
 LORD by the hand of Moses.

NUMBERS X. 17.

10 AND ^{the} LORD spake unto Mo-
 ses, saying, ² "Make thee
 two TRUMPETS OF SILVER; of a
 whole piece shalt thou make them:
 that thou mayest use them for the
 calling of the assembly, and for the
 journeying of the camps.
³ "And when they shall blow with
 them, all the assembly shall ASSEM-
 BLE themselves to thee at the door of
 the tabernacle of the congregation.
⁴ "And if they blow but with one
 trumpet, then the PRINCES, which are
 heads of the thousands of Israel, shall
 gather themselves unto thee.
⁵ "When ye blow an ALARM, then
 the camps that lie on the east parts
 shall go forward.
⁶ "When ye blow an alarm the sec-
 ond time, then the camps that lie on
 the south side shall take their journey:
 they shall blow an alarm for their
 journeys.
⁷ "But when the congregation is to
 be gathered together, ye shall blow,
 but ye shall not sound an alarm.
⁸ "And the sons of Aaron, the
 PRIESTS, shall blow with the trum-
 pets; and they shall be to you for an
 ordinance for ever throughout your
 generations.
⁹ "And if ye go to WAR in your
 land against the enemy that oppresseth
 you, then ye shall blow an alarm with
 the trumpets; and ye shall be remem-
 bered before ^{the} LORD your God, and
 ye shall be saved from your enemies.
¹⁰ "Also in the DAY of your gladness,
 and in your solemn days, and in the
 beginnings of your months, ye shall
 blow with the trumpets over your
 burnt offerings, and over the SACRI-
 FICES of your peace offerings, that
 they may be to you for a memorial
 before your God: I am ^{the} LORD
 your God."
¹¹ And it came to pass on the twen-
 tieth day of the second month, in the
 second year, that the CLOUD was
 TAKEN UP from off the tabernacle of
 the testimony.
¹² And the children of ISRAEL
 TOOK THEIR JOURNEYS out of
 the wilderness of Sinai, and the cloud
 rested in the wilderness of Paran.
¹³ And they first took their journey
 according to the commandment of
^{the} LORD by the hand of Moses.
¹⁴ In the first place went the standard
 of the CAMP of the children of JU-
 DAH according to their armies: and
 over his host was Nahshon the son of
 Amminadab. ¹⁵ And over the host of
 the tribe of the children of Issachar
 was Nethaneel the son of Zuar. ¹⁶ And
 over the host of the tribe of the chil-
 dren of Zebulun was Eliab the son of
 Helon.
¹⁷ And the TABERNACLE was
 taken down; and the sons of Gershon
 and the sons of Merari set forward,
 bearing the tabernacle.

B.C. 1490.
 THE SIVET
 TRUMPETS.
 i Jehovah
 a congrega-
 tion, Heb.
 headah,
 appointed
 meeting,
 from yahad,
 to appoint
 CALLING THE
 CONGREGA-
 TION
 a congrega-
 tion
 entrance to
 tent
 PRINCES.
 ALARM
 Joel 2 1
 a assembly,
 Heb kahal,
 from kahal,
 to call to-
 gether The
 congregation
 includes all
 the assembly
 a portion
 THY FRIENDS
 a 2 Chr 13 12,
 15
 WARN
 9 1 Cor 14 7,
 8
 i Jehovah
 your Elohim
 FEASTS
 a appointed
 seasons
 a ascending-
 offerings
 JOURNEYING
 journeyed
 according to
 their jour-
 nays
 m mouth of
 Jehovah
 CAMP OF
 JUDAH
 14 Ch 2 1-9
 a sons
 TABERNACLE

B.C. 1490.

REUBEN
18 Ch. 2. 10-16.

1 sons.

SANCTUARY
that is the
Gershomites
and the
Merarites,
see v. 17EPHRAIM
22 Ch. 2. 18-24
8 sonsDAN
25 Ch. 2. 25-31
9 sons

JOURNEYINGS

HOBAB
29 Ex. 2. 18ARK AND
CLOUD
33 Ex. 3. 1
Deut. 1. 32.
Neh. 9. 12,
19MOSES'
PRAYER
36 See 2 Chr.
6. 41 Ps. 68,
1. 2, 132. 5
J. Jehovaht. ten, thousand
thousands

18 And the standard of the camp of REUBEN set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. 19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the SANCTUARY: and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standard of the camp of the children of EPHRAIM set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Eliahama the son of Ammihud. 23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideon.

25 And the standard of the camp of the children of DAN set forward, which was the reward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ocran. 27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the JOURNEYINGS of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto HOBAB, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good. for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel." 30 And he said unto him, "I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred." 31 And he said, "Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes." 32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee."

33 And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ARK of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them. 34 And the CLOUD of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ARK SET FORWARD, that Moses said, "Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee." 36 And when it RESTED, he said, "Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel."

11 AND when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the FIRE of the LORD BURNT among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched. 3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the MIXT MULTITUDE that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, "Who shall give us flesh to eat? 5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick. 6 but now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this manna, before our eyes."

7 And the MANNA was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium. 8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it. and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil. 9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 Then MOSES heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; 11 Moses also was displeased.

12 And Moses said unto the LORD, "Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? 13 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, 'Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swearst unto their fathers?' 14 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, 'Give us flesh, that we may eat.' 15 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. 16 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness."

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Gather unto me SEVENTY men of the ELDERS of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee. 18 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

19 And say thou unto the people,

B.C. 1490.

TABERAH
1 Ps. 78. 7-15

v. were as complainers: it was evil in the ears of Jehovah.

o. of that place
t. Taberah, Burningl. lust
4 Ex. 16. 38
1. lusted a lust
8 sons

m. Heb. man

MANNA
7 Ex. 16. 13, 14, 31
a. 1. eye, an appearanceMOSES'
COMPLAINING
1. sh. entrance
a. And it was evil in Moses' eyes12. 1. Thers 2
7

a. according as

15. See 1. Km.
19. 4. Jonah
4. 3THE
SEVENTY
1. sh.
t. that they be
t. tentFLASH
FURNISHED.

NUMBERS XI. 19.

B.C. 1490.
J Jehovah
m. month of days
Moses' DIFFICULTY.
23 Isa 50 2, 59 1
J Jehovah
THE SPIRIT
i ish
te tent
Eldad AND Medad
m Heb una-shim
e Eldad, Loved of God
m Medad, Love
te tent
23 See Mark 9 36-40
John 3 26, 27
w Heb who will-give
QUAILS
21 Ps 78 26-29, 100, 40
e Heb cho-mers

Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat FLESH: for ye have wept in the ears of *the* LORD, saying, 'Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt:' therefore *the* LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. ¹⁹ Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; ²⁰ but even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised *the* LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, 'Why came we forth out of Egypt?'

²¹ And MOSES SAID, "The people, among whom I am, are six thousand thousand footmen; and thou hast said, 'I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.' ²² Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall I call the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?"

²³ And *the* LORD SAID unto Moses, "Is *the* LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not."

²⁴ And Moses went out, and told the people *the* words of *the* LORD, and gathered the SEVENTY men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

²⁵ And *the* LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the SPIRIT that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the Spirit RESTED upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

²⁶ But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was ELDAD, and the name of the other MEDAD. and the Spirit rested upon them; and THEY were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle and they prophesied in the camp.

²⁷ And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, "Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp."

²⁸ And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, "My lord Moses, forbid them." ²⁹ And Moses said unto him, "Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all *the* LORD's people were prophets, and that *the* LORD would put his Spirit upon them!" ³⁰ And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

³¹ And there went forth a wind from *the* LORD, and BROUGHT QUAILS from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth. ³² And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and

NUMBERS XII. 15.

they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

³³ And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the WRATH of *the* LORD was kindled against the people, and *the* LORD smote the people with a very great plague. ³⁴ And he called *the* name of that place KIBROTH-HATTAAVAH: because there they buried the people that lusted.

³⁵ And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode at HAZEROTH.

12 AND MIRIAM AND AARON

*spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. ² And they said, "Hath *the* LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us?" And *the* LORD heard it. ³ (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

⁴ And *the* LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, "Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation." And they three came out.

⁵ And *the* LORD came down in the PILLAR of the CLOUD, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam. and they both came forth.

⁶ And he said, "Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I *the* LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream. ⁷ My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house. ⁸ With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of *the* LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?" ⁹ And the anger of *the* LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

¹⁰ And the CLOUD DEPARTED from off the tabernacle; and, behold, MIRIAM became LEPROUS, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

¹¹ And Aaron said unto Moses, "Alas, my lord, beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned. ¹² Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb." ¹³ And Moses cried unto *the* LORD, saying, "Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee."

¹⁴ And *the* LORD said unto Moses, "If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be SHUT OUT from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again."

¹⁵ And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again."

B.C. 1490.

KIBROTH-HATTAAVAH
33. Ps 78 30, 31.

k 4 e Graves of the lust

HAZEROTH
h 4 e The villages

MIRIAM, AND AARON, AND MOSES
1 Ex 2 21
t taken

J Jehovah

i Heb ish
1 Heb adam

MOSES VINDICATED
te tent

e entrance

J Jehovah

7 Heb 3 2-6
8 Ex 31 11
Deut 34 10
2 Pt 2 10

J Jehovah

MIRIAM A LEPROUS tent

14 See Heb 12 9.

14 See Heb 12 9.

14 See Heb 12 9.

14 See Heb 12 9.

14 See Heb 12 9.

14 See Heb 12 9.

14 See Heb 12 9.

14 See Heb 12 9.

B.C. 1480.

PARAN.
16. Ch. 11. 25;
20. 18.
p. Paran,
Abounding
in foliage.

THE SPIES
J. Jehovah

m. Heb. ana
shim.

s. sons.

i. Heb. ish

p. Paran,
Abounding
in foliage, or,
Abounding
in caverns.

o. Oshea, Sal-
vation See
v 16

16 See v 8
o. Oshea, Sal-
vation
J. Jehoshua,
Salvation of
Jehovah

THE SPIES
SENT

THE SEARCH
ESCOL.

s. sons, yel-
dee, from
yahlad, to
beget
e. Eschol,
cluster
of grapes.
e. Heb. eschol

18 And afterward the people removed from Hazereth, and pitched in the wilderness of PARAN.

13 AND THE LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "Send thou men, that they may SEARCH the land of CANAAN, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them."

3 And Moses by the commandment of THE LORD sent THEM from the wilderness of PARAN: all those men were heads of the children of Israel. 4 And these were their names:

5 Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

6 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

7 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

8 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

9 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

10 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

11 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

12 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Sui.

13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

14 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

15 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

16 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

17 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land.

18 And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun J. Jehoshua.

19 And Moses SENT THEM TO SPY out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, "Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain. 20 and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many; 21 and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong-holds; 22 and what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land." Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes.

23 So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

24 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt)

25 And they came unto the brook of ESHCOL, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes,

and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 26 The place was called the brook Eschol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence. 27 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

28 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and BROUGHT BACK WORD unto THEM, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

29 And they told him, and said, "We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. 30 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. 31 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains. and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan."

32 And CALEB stilled the people before Moses, and said, "Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it."

33 But the men that went up with him said, "We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we." 34 And they brought up an EVIL REPORT of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, "The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. 35 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight."

14 AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel MURMURED against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, "Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?" 4 And they said one to another, "Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt." 5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And JOSHUA the son of Nun, and CALEB the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the company of the children

B.C. 1480.

s. sons, bah-
nim, from
bahnim, to
build-up.

REPORT OF
THE SPIES
26 Deut 1
26-29.

e. children, or,
dependants,
Heb. yehidur
from yahlad,
to beget

CALEB STILLS
THE PEOPLE
30 Josh 14
7-9

THE OTHER
TFN
e. Heb. ansh-
shim

s. sons

THE PEOPLE
MURMUR
2 Ser v 28, 29
s. sons

J. Jehovah

4 Neh 9 17
Acts 7 39

JOSHUA AND
CALEB SPEAK

B.C. 1490.

J Jehovah.

s shadow

Jehovah
J Jehovah
to tent
s sons

MOSES
INTERCEDES
J Jehovah.

e eye to eye

i ish

a Adonahy,
Lord, plural
18 Ex 54 6,
7
J Jehovah

s sons

Jehovah's
Answer
J Jehovah

22 Deut 1
34-40 Pa
95 11 Heb
3 17-19
a Heb anah-
shim
s signs

23 Ch 32 9-
15, Ex 20
13-16
i Heb If they
see
24 Josh 14
6-14

of Israel, saying, "The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land. ⁸ If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. ⁹ Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not." ¹⁰ But all the congregation bade stone them with stones.

And the GLORY of the LORD APPEARED in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel. ¹¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, "How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them? ¹² I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinheret them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they."

¹³ And MOSES SAID unto the LORD, "Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.) ¹⁴ and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night. ¹⁵ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, ¹⁶ 'Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.' ¹⁷ And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou hast spoken, saying, ¹⁸ 'The LORD is long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.' ¹⁹ Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now."

²⁰ And the LORD SAID, "I have pardoned according to thy word: ²¹ but as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD. ²² Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; ²³ I surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it: ²⁴ but my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it." ²⁵ (Now the Amalekites and the

Canaanites dwell in the valley.) "To-morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea."

²⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ²⁷ "How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. ²⁸ Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: ²⁹ your CARCASSES shall FALL in this WILDERNESS; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me, ³⁰ doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swore to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. ³¹ But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised. ³² But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness. ³³ And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness. ³⁴ After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise. ³⁵ If the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die."

³⁶ And the men, which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land, ³⁷ even those MEN that did bring up the EVIL REPORT upon the land, DIED by the plague before the LORD.

³⁸ But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

³⁹ And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

⁴⁰ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the MOUNTAIN, saying, "Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned." ⁴¹ And Moses said, "Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but ye shall not prosper. ⁴² Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies. ⁴³ For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you."

⁴⁴ But they PRESUMED to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark

B.C. 1490.

JUDGMENT
J Jehovah.

s sons.

28 See v 2

18 Heb 3 17-

a according

29 Ch 26 63-

65.

l lifted-up

mine hand

32 1 Cor 10

5

s sons

shall be

wanderers

r refusal

I I WILL NOT

Heb anah

shim

37 1 Cor 10

10 Heb 3

17 Jude 5

38 Josh 14

6-14

PRESUMPTION

41-46

m mouth of

Jehovah

B.C. 1490,

of the covenant of ¹the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. ⁴⁵ Then the Amalekites ²came down, and the Canaanites ³which dwelt in that hill, and ⁴smote them, and ⁵discomfited them, even unto ⁶Hormah.

b. Hormah,
Devoted to
destruction

GIFT AND
DRINK-
OFFERING
FOR A LAMB
J. Jehovah,
a sons
a an ascend-
ing-offering,
Heb holah,
from hahlah,
to ascend
a separating,
a a ap-
pointed seasons
r or, savour
of rest
f bringeth
ap approach-
offering,
Heb korb-
ahn, from
kahrab, to
draw near
g gift-offering,
Heb minchah,
from mah-
nach, to give

FOR A RAM

b bring

FOR A
BULLOCK
a an ascend-
ing-offering
a sacrificing
g gift-offering

r or, savour of rest

ONE LAW,

b. bringing
i Heb ihcheh,
from eash,
fire, one
word.

p prepare

r or, savour of rest

a according as Heb casaher

a assembly,
Heb kahhal,
from kahal,
to call to-
gether

HEAVE OFFER-
ING
17-21 H DEUT
2-11.
a. sons.

15 AND ¹the LORD ²spake unto Moses, ³saying, ⁴"Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye ⁵be come unto the land of your habitations, which I ⁶give unto you, ⁷and will make an offering by fire unto ⁸the LORD, a ⁹burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in ¹⁰performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your ¹¹solemn feasts, to make a ¹²sweet savour unto ¹³the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: ¹⁴then shall ¹⁵he that offereth his ¹⁶offering unto ¹⁷the LORD bring a ¹⁸MEAT-OFFERING of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an ¹⁹ehin of oil. ²⁰And the fourth part of an ²¹ehin of wine for a ²²DRINK-OFFERING shall thou prepare with the ²³burnt-offering or ²⁴sacrifice, for ²⁵one ²⁶LAMB.

²⁷Or for a ²⁸RAM, thou shalt prepare for a ²⁹meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an ³⁰ehin of oil. ³¹And for a ³²drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of an ³³ehin of wine, for a ³⁴sweet savour unto ³⁵the LORD.

³⁶And when thou ³⁷preparest a BULLOCK for a ³⁸burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in ³⁹performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto ⁴⁰the LORD: ⁴¹then shall he bring with a ⁴²bullock a ⁴³meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an ⁴⁴ehin of oil. ⁴⁵And thou shalt bring for a ⁴⁶drink-offering half an ⁴⁷ehin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a ⁴⁸sweet savour unto ⁴⁹the LORD.

⁵⁰Thus shall it be done for ⁵¹one ⁵²bullock, or for ⁵³one ⁵⁴ram, or for a ⁵⁵lamb, or a ⁵⁶kid. ⁵⁷According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number. ⁵⁸All that are born of the country shall do ⁵⁹these things after this manner, in offering an ⁶⁰offering made by fire, of a ⁶¹sweet savour unto ⁶²the LORD.

⁶³And if a stranger ⁶⁴sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an ⁶⁵offering made by fire, of a ⁶⁶sweet savour unto ⁶⁷the LORD; ⁶⁸as ye do, so he shall do.

⁶⁹"ONE ORDINANCE shall be both for you of the ⁷⁰congregation, and also for the stranger ⁷¹that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before ⁷²the LORD. ⁷³One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger ⁷⁴that sojourneth with you."

⁷⁵AND ⁷⁶the LORD ⁷⁷spake unto Moses, ⁷⁸saying, ⁷⁹"Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I ⁸⁰bring

you, ⁸¹then it shall be, that, when ye ⁸²eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an HEAVE-OFFERING unto ⁸³the LORD. ⁸⁴Ye shall offer up a ⁸⁵cake of the first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it. ⁸⁶Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto ⁸⁷the LORD an heave-offering in your generations.

⁸⁸And if ye ⁸⁹have ERRED, and not observed ⁹⁰all ⁹¹these ⁹²commandments, which ⁹³the LORD ⁹⁴hath spoken unto Moses, ⁹⁵even ⁹⁶all that ⁹⁷the LORD ⁹⁸hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that ⁹⁹the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations; ¹⁰⁰then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance ¹⁰¹without the knowledge of the congregation, that ALL THE CONGREGATION shall offer one young bullock for a ¹⁰²burnt-offering, for a ¹⁰³sweet savour unto ¹⁰⁴the LORD, with his ¹⁰⁵meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a ¹⁰⁶sinoering. ¹⁰⁷And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their ¹⁰⁸offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto ¹⁰⁹the LORD, and their ¹¹⁰sinoering before ¹¹¹the LORD, for their ignorance ¹¹²and it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger ¹¹³that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

¹¹⁴And if ¹¹⁵ANY SOUL ¹¹⁶sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a ¹¹⁷sinoering. ¹¹⁸And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul ¹¹⁹that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before ¹²⁰the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

¹²¹Ye shall have one law for ¹²²him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger ¹²³that sojourneth among them.

¹²⁴But the soul that doeth ought ¹²⁵by PRESUMPTUOUSLY, whether he be born in the land, or a ¹²⁶stranger, the same ¹²⁷reproacheth ¹²⁸the LORD; and that ¹²⁹soul shall be cut off from among his people. ¹³⁰Because he hath despised the word of ¹³¹the LORD, and ¹³²hath broken his ¹³³commandment, that ¹³⁴soul shall utterly be cut off; his ¹³⁵iniquity shall be upon him."

¹³⁶And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a ¹³⁷man that gathered STICKS upon the SABBATH DAY. ¹³⁸And they that found him gathering sticks ¹³⁹brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. ¹⁴⁰And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what ¹⁴¹should be done to him.

¹⁴²AND ¹⁴³the LORD ¹⁴⁴said unto Moses, "The ¹⁴⁵man shall be surely ¹⁴⁶put to

B.C. 1490.

20 Lev 2 14-
16 Prov. 3
9, 10.
p pierced
cake, Heb
chalah.

SINS OF
IGNORANCE
CONGREGA-
TION
22-26 H LEV
4 13-21

f from the
eyes

p prepare

a an ascend-
ing-offering
r or, savour
of rest

g gift-offering
a ordinance,
Heb minchah,
from shahphat,
to judge.

ap approach-
offering

ONE SOUL
27-29 H LEV
4 27-35
a one
28 Luke 23
34 1 Tim
1, 12-16

29 Rom 3
21-31

PRESUMPTUOUSLY
30 Ps 19 12,
13 Heb 10
26-31

w with a high
hand
J Jehovah
31 Prov. 13
15

p perverseness
i is in him

SABBATH
BREAKER
STONED
sons
Heb ish.

B.C. 1490.

a. according as Jehovah

FRINGES.
J Jehovah
38 Deut 22
12 Matt
23 6
f fringes, Heb
tassels, from
tassels, to
blossom, to
flourish and
tassels, the
golden plate
on the mitre
of the High
Priest, also
a flower
b blue, Heb
tckeleth,
roof, kahlah,
perfection,
complete-
ness
J o Jehovah
your holiness
The Ever-
lasting One,
your True
God

about 1471
KORAH, AND
DATHAN, AND
ABIRAM
1 Jude 11
k Korah, ice,
hail
i Iahar,
amounted
k Kohath,
assembly
d Dathan,
of a foun-
tain
a Abiram,
High father
e Eliab,
whose father
is God
n On, sun
p Peleth,
swiftness
3 Ps 106, 16-
18
a assembly

MINES' ADDRESS.

J Jehovah

TO KORAH

a. and Aaron,
what is he

death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp."

38 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 38 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them FRINGES in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue: 39 and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring: 40 that ye may remember, and do, all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. 41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God."

16 NOW KORAH, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and DATHAN and ABIRAM, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men 2 and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown 3 and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, 4 "Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?"

4 And when MOSES heard it, he fell upon his face: 5 and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, "Even to-morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him. 6 This do: Take you censers, Korah, and all his company; 7 and put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the Lord doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi."

8 And MOSES SAID unto KORAH, "Hear, Lpray you, ye sons of Levi: 9 seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them? 10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also? 11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?"

12 And Moses sent to call DATHAN and ABIRAM, the sons of Eliab: which said, "We will not come up: 13 is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us? 14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up."

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, "Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them."

16 And Moses said unto KORAH, "Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow: 17 and take every man his censor, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censor, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censor."

18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the GLORY of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 21 "Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment."

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, "O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?"

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 24 "Speak unto the CONGREGATION, saying, GET YOU UP from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram."

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. 26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, "Depart, Lpray you from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins."

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side. and DATHAN and ABIRAM CAME OUT, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And MOSES SAID, "Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works: for I have not done them of mine own mind. 29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the Lord hath not sent me. 30 But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth

B C about 1471
RETRUAL.

b bore-out.
m anashim

g gift-offering.

MORIS' PRO-
FOMAL

i. Heb ish

THE GLORY

e entrance
te tent.

J Jehovah

INTERCESSION

e R. El. God,
singular, the
Elohim, The
True God

1 ish

SEPARATION
J Jehovah

m anashim

J DGMANT
FORETOLD

e entrance

J Jehovah

n Heb adam

c create a
creation
ground

NUMBERS XVI. 31.

B.C. about 1471.
1 living.
h. had's, Heb.
She'll, from
shahal, to
inquire.
s. ashamim.

JUDGMENT
EXECUTED.
32. Ps 106
16-18
See ch. 26
17 1 Chr 6
22-28

a. Heb. adam

h. had's, Heb.
she'll

a. assembly

THE 250 CON-
SUMED.
J. Jehovah.
i. ish

THE CENSERS
J. Jehovah.
c. consuming

b. brought,
them-near
s. sons.

b. brought,
near
40 2 Chr 26
16-21.

a. according
as Jehovah

MURMURING
THE GLORY
AFFAIRS.
s. sons
J. Jehovah

te tent

THE PLAGUE
BEGINS.

open her mouth, and swallow THEM
up, with all that appertain unto them,
and they go down quick into the pit;
then ye shall understand that these
men have provoked the LORD."

21 And it came to pass, as he had
made an end of speaking all these
words, that the ground clave asunder
that was under them: 22 and the
EARTH opened her mouth, and
swallowed THEM up, and their
houses, and all the men that apper-
tained unto Korah, and all their goods.
23 THEY, and all that appertained to
them, went down alive into the pit,
and the earth closed upon them: and
they perished from among the con-
gregation.

24 And all ISRAEL that were round
about them FLED at the cry of them
for they said, "Lest the earth swal-
low us up also."

25 And there came out a FIRE from
the LORD, and CONSUMED the
two hundred and fifty men that
offered incense.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying, 27 Speak unto Eleazar the
son of Aaron the priest, that he take
up the CENSERS out of the burn-
ing, and scatter thou the fire yonder;
for they are hallowed. 28 The censers
of these sinners against their own
souls, let them make THEM broad
plates for a covering of the altar: for
they offered them before the LORD,
therefore they are hallowed: and they
shall be a sign unto the children of
Israel."

29 And Eleazar the priest took the
brazen censers, wherewith they that
were burnt had offered; and they
were made broad plates for a covering
of the altar: 30 to be a memorial unto
the children of Israel, that no stranger,
which is not of the seed of Aaron, come
near to offer incense before the LORD;
that he be not as Korah, and as his
company: as the LORD said to him by
the hand of Moses.

31 But on the morrow all the congre-
gation of the children of Israel MUR-
MURED against Moses and against
Aaron, saying, "Ye have killed the
people of the LORD."

32 And it came to pass, when the
congregation was gathered against
Moses and against Aaron, that they
looked toward the tabernacle of the
congregation: and, behold, the cloud
covered it, and the glory of the LORD
appeared. 33 And Moses and Aaron
came before the tabernacle of the
congregation.

34 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying, 35 Get you up from among
this congregation, that I may con-
sume THEM as in a moment." And
they fell upon their faces.

36 And Moses said unto Aaron,
"Take a CENSER, and put fire there-
in from off the altar, and put on in-
cense, and go quickly unto the congre-
gation, and make an atonement for
them: for there is wrath gone out

from the LORD; and the plague is be-
gun."

37 And AARON took as Moses
commanded, and ran into the midst of
the congregation; and, behold, the
plague was begun among the people.
and he put on incense, and made an
atonement for the people. 38 And he
STOOD between the DEAD and the
LIVING; and the plague was
stayed.

39 Now they that died in the plague
were fourteen thousand and seven
hundred, beside them that died about
the matter of Korah.

40 And Aaron returned unto Moses
unto the door of the tabernacle of the
congregation: and the PLAGUE was
STAYED.

17 AND the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying, 2 Speak unto the
children of Israel, and take of every-
one of them a rod according to the house
of their fathers, of all their princes
according to the house of their fathers
TWELVE RODS write thou every-
man's name upon his rod. 3 And thou
shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod
of Levi: for one rod shall be for the
head of the house of their fathers.
4 And thou shalt lay them up in the
tabernacle of the congregation before
the testimony, where I will meet with
you. 5 And it shall come to pass, that
the man's rod, whom I shall choose,
shall blossom: and I will make to
cease from me the murmurings of the
children of Israel, whereby THEY
murmur against you."

6 And Moses spake unto the chil-
dren of Israel, and every one of their
princes gave him a rod apiece, for each
prince one, according to their fathers'
houses, even twelve rods: and the rod
of Aaron was among their rods. 7 And
Moses LAID UP the rods before the
LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the
morrow Moses went into the taber-
nacle of witness; and, behold, the ROD
of AARON for the house of Levi was
BUDDED, and brought forth buds,
and bloomed blossoms, and yielded
almonds. 9 And Moses brought out
all the rods from before the LORD
unto all the children of Israel: and
they looked, and took every man his
rod.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses,
"Bring AARON'S ROD again before
the testimony, to be KEPT for a token
against the rebels; and thou shalt
quite take away their murmurings
from me, that they die not." 11 And
Moses did so: as the LORD com-
manded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake
unto Moses, saying, "Behold, we die,
we perish, we all perish. 13 Who-
soever cometh any thing near unto the
tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall
we be consumed with dying?"

NUMBERS XVII. 13.

B.C. about 1471.
f. from before
Jehovah.

THE PLAGUE
STAYED
a. according
as
s. assembly.

ab between.

14,700 DIED.

e entrance.
to tent.

THE TWELVE
RODS
J. Jehovah.
s. sons.

Heb ish

to tent Ex
25 22
m. meet by
appoint
ment
5 Ch 16 8.

LAID UP.

te tent
AARON'S ROD
THAT BUDDED

ish.

AGAIN LAID
UP.
to, or,
s. sons of
rebellion
m. or, make.
to cease
Heb 9 4
Ch 16 38
a. according
as Jehovah

DESPAIR.

B Cabout 1471
THE CHARGE
OF THE
PRIESTS AND
LEVITES
1 Ch 17, 13
Ex 28, 38
1-7 H Ch 3
6-10
Jehovah
1 Levi, joined

18 And *the* LORD *said* unto AARON, "Thou and thy SONS and thy father's house with thee shall bear *the* iniquity of the sanctuary: and THOU and thy sons with thee shall bear *the* iniquity of your priesthood." ² And thy brethren also of the TRIBE of LEVI, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but THOU and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness. ³ And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die. ⁴ And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep *the* CHARGE of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. ⁵ And ye shall keep *the* charge of the sanctuary, and *the* charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel. ⁶ And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for *the* LORD to do *the* service of the tabernacle of the congregation. ⁷ Therefore THOU and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the veil; and ye shall serve. ⁸ I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death."

⁹ And *the* LORD spake unto AARON, Behold, I also have given thee *the* charge of mine heave-offerings of all the HALLOWED THINGS of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever. ¹⁰ This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. ¹¹ In the most holy place shall thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

¹² And this is thine; *the* heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

¹³ All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto *the* LORD, them have I given thee. ¹⁴ And whatsoever is first-ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto *the* LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it. ¹⁵ Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

¹⁶ Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto

the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine; nevertheless *the* firstborn of a man shalt thou surely redeem, and *the* firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. ¹⁶ And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs. ¹⁷ But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto *the* LORD. ¹⁸ And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine. ¹⁹ All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto *the* LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before *the* LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee."

²⁰ And *the* LORD spake unto AARON "Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. ²¹ And, behold, I have given the children of LEVI all the TENTH in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even *the* service of the tabernacle of the congregation. ²² Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die. ²³ But the Levites shall do *the* service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance. ²⁴ But *the* tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto *the* LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance."

²⁵ And *the* LORD spake unto Moses saying, ²⁶ Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of *the* children of Israel *the* tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for *the* LORD, even a TENTH part OF THE TITHE.

²⁷ And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress. ²⁸ Thus ye also shall offer an heave-offering unto *the* LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of *the* children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof *the* LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest. ²⁹ Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of *the* LORD, of all the best thereof, even *the* hallowed part thereof out of it.

B Cabout 1471.
Heb adam

burn as
incense:
Heb hikri

Jehovah
9 Lev 2, 13
2 Chr 13, 5
offer-up

PORTION OF
THE LEVITES
20 c 24
Deut 10, 9,
14, 27, 29,
16, 1
Jehovah

offer-up

TENTH OF THE
TITHE
Jehovah

offer-up

Heb fat,
cheleb

B.C. about 1471.

30 "Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing floor, and as the increase of the winepress. 31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation. 32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die."

a. or, and ye shall not die

THE HEB HEIFER.
1. Jehovah.
2. Deut. 21. 3

sons
1. take. Heb
2. red. Heb
3. Lev 4. 11,
12, 21. 16
27. Heb 13
11, 12
4. Lev 4. 6.

te tent, shel

c consume
Heb saan-
raph
5. contrast
6. Lev 1. 9
7. Lev 14. 4-
6, 9
w. worm
scarlet.
c. them
c. consuming

8. Lev 16. 28

9. Heb 9. 13,
14
1. Heb 1ah.

sons
1. Heb sin,
chattath

DEFILEMENT
BY THE DEAD
a. Heb
soul of.
a. Heb
absham.

m. Heb
make-him-
self-sin,
Heb yith-
chattath
m. make not
himself-sin.

13. Lev 16. 31.

a. soul of
m. Heb
maketh not
himself-sin
1. Jehovah

1. in him, Heb
bo

19 AND THE LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 "This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a RED HEIFER without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke: 3 and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall lay her before his face: 4 and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times 5 and one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn 6 and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. 8 "And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin. 10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 "He that toucheth the DEAD body of any man shall be UNCLEAN seven days. 12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean. 13 "Whoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him,

14 "This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be UNCLEAN seven days. 15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. 16 "And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 "And for an unclean person they shall take of the ASHES of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and RUNNING WATER shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave: 19 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even. 20 "But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 "And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. 22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even."

17 "And for an unclean person they shall take of the ASHES of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and RUNNING WATER shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave: 19 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 "But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 "And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. 22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even."

20 "But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 "And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. 22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even."

20 "But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 "And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. 22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even."

20 "But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 "And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. 22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even."

20 THEN came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of ZIN in the first month: and the people abode in KADESH; and MIRIAM died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was NO WATER for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, "Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD! 4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there? 5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink."

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the GLORY of the LORD APPEARED unto them.

B.C. about 1471.

LAW OF
DEFILEMENT
a. Heb. absham

1. 17

PURIFICATION
d. dust
c. consuming
of the sin, or,
sin-offering,
Heb se-
rephath
hachattath
living, Heb
chayyim
u. upon it,
Heb hah-
avro
1. Heb ish
s. souls

m. make-him-
self-sin, Heb
chatteth.

a. assembly,
Heb kahal
1. Jehovah

1453
KADESH
MIRIAM DIED
a. sons
c. ZIN, a
thorn

M. MOURNING
FOR WATER

2-5 Comp
Ex 17. 1-3
34 years be-
fore
1. Jehovah

a. assembly,
Heb kahal,
from kahal,
to call-to-
gether.

THE GLORY
6 Comp
Ex 17
entrance
te tent, shel.

B.C. 1453.

THE ROCK TO BE SPOKEN TO
7, 8 Comp
Ex 17 5, 6,
8
rod. See ch
xvii
c congregation,
Heb
herald, from
yahad, to
appoint

THE ROCK
SMITTEN
9-11 Comp
Ex 17 5
See ch. 17
10 1 Cor 10
1-4
a according-
as

10 Ps 106 32,
33
a assembly,
Heb kahahl,
from kahahl,
to assemble

FAILURE

1 in me, Heb
bi
a sons
a assembly,
kahahl

MFIRIBAH
13 Comp Ex
17 7
m Meribah,
Strife

MESSAGE TO
THE KING OF
EDOM
14 Deut 2
2-7 Jud
11 16, 17.

m many days

J Jehovah

k Kadesh, set-
apart

EDOM'S RE-
TAL

a sons

MOUNT HOR.

h Hor, moun-
tain

AARON DIES

7 And *J*the LORD *spake unto Moses,
*saying, 8 "Take *the ROD, and
*gather thou *the assembly together,
THOU, and Aaron thy brother, and
*SPEAK ye unto the ROCK before
their eyes; and it *shall give forth his
*water, and thou *shalt bring forth to
them *water out of the rock: so thou
*shalt give *the congregation and their
*beasts drink."

9 And Moses *took *the ROD from
before *J*the LORD, *as he commanded
him. 10 And Moses and Aaron *ga-
thered *the congregation together be-
fore the rock, and he *said unto them,
"Hear now, ye rebels; *must we fetch
you *water out of this rock?" 11 And
Moses *lifted up his *hand, and with
his rod he *SMOTE *the ROCK twice,
and the *water *came out abundantly,
and the congregation *drank, and their
beasts also.

12 And *J*the LORD *spake unto MO-
SES and AARON, "Because ye be-
lieved *me not, to sanctify me in the
eyes of the *children of Israel, therefore
ye *shall not bring *this *congrega-
tion into the land which I *have given
them."

13 This is the water of *m* MERIBAH;
because the *children of Israel strove
*with *J*the LORD, and he *was sanctified
in them.

14 And Moses *sent messengers from
Kadesh unto the KING of EDOM,
"Thus *saith thy brother Israel, Thou
*knowest all the travel that *hath
befallen us: 15 how our fathers *went
down into Egypt, and we *have dwelt
in Egypt *a long time; and the Egyp-
tians *vexed us, and our fathers.

16 and when we *cried unto *J*the LORD,
he *heard our voice, and *sent an an-
gel, and *hath brought us forth out of
Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh,
a city in the uttermost of thy border
17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy
country: we will not pass through the
fields, or through the vineyards, neither
will we drink of the water of the wells:
we will go by the king's high way, we
will not turn to the right hand nor to
the left, until we *have passed thy
borders."

18 And EDOM *said unto him, "Thou
shalt not pass by me, lest I *come out
against thee with the sword." 19 And
the *children of Israel *said unto him,
"We will go by the high way, and if it
and my cattle *drink of thy water, then
I will pay for it: I will only, without
doing any thing else, go through on my
feet." 20 And he *said, "Thou shalt not
go through." And Edom *came out
against him with much people, and
with a strong hand. 21 Thus Edom
*REFUSED to give *Israel passage
through his border: wherefore Israel
*turned away from him.

22 And the *children of Israel, even
the whole congregation, *journeyed
from Kadesh, and *came unto MOUNT
HOR.

23 And *J*the LORD *spake unto Moses
and Aaron in mount Hor, by the

coast of the land of Edom, *saying,
24 "AARON shall be gathered unto his
people: for he shall not enter into the
land which I *have given unto the
*children of Israel, because ye rebelled
against my *word at the *water of
Meribah. 25 Take Aaron and Eleazar
his son, and *bring them up unto
mount Hor: 26 and strip Aaron of his
*garments, and *put them upon
Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be
gathered unto his people, and *shall die
there."

27 And Moses *did *as *J*the LORD
commanded and they *went up into
mount Hor in the sight of all the con-
gregation. 28 And Moses *stripped
Aaron of his garments, and *put
them upon Eleazar his son; and
Aaron *DIED there in the top of the
mount: and Moses and Eleazar *came
down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation
*saw that Aaron was dead, they
*mourned for Aaron thirty days, even
all the house of Israel.

21 And when king ARAD the Ca-
naanite, *which dwelt in the
south, *heard, tell that Israel *came by
the way of the spies, then he fought
against Israel, and *took some of them
prisoners. 2 And Israel *vowed a vow
unto *J*the LORD, and *said, "If thou
*wilt indeed *deliver *this people into
my hand, then I *will utterly destroy
their cities."

3 And *J*the LORD *hearkened to the
voice of Israel, and *delivered up the
Canaanites; and they *utterly destroyed
them and their cities, and he *called
the name of the place *m* HORMAH.

4 And they *journeyed from mount
Hor by the way of the Red sea, to com-
pass the land of Edom, and the soul of
the people *was much discouraged be-
cause of the way. 5 And the people
*spoke against God, and against Moses.

6 Wherefore *have ye brought us up
out of Egypt to die in the wilderness?
for there is no bread, neither is there any
water; and our soul *loatheth this
light bread." 7 And *J*the LORD *sent
b FIERY SERPENTS among the peo-
ple, and they *bit the people; and
much people of Israel *died.

7 Therefore the people *came to Mo-
ses, and *said, "We have sinned, for we
*have spoken against *J*the LORD, and
against thee; *pray unto *J*the LORD,
that he *take away the serpents
from us." And Moses *prayed for the
people.

8 And *J*the LORD *said unto Moses,
"Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it
upon a pole, and it shall come to
pass, that every one that is bitten,
when he looketh upon it, shall live."

9 And Moses *made a SERPENT OF
BRASS, and *put it upon a pole, and
it came to pass, that if a serpent had
bitten any man, when he beheld the
serpent of brass, he lived.

10 And the *children of Israel *set

B.C. 1453.
border, Heb.
gerbal.

a sons
m. mouth

a according as
Jehovah

28 Ex 29 29,
30

ARAD

J Jehovah

h Hormah,
utter de-
struction

THE FIERY
SERPENTS
Heb. Heb
suph, reedy,
or, Sea of
weed

a God, Elohim,
the True
God

J Jehovah
b burning,
Heb aarah
phim

THE SERPENT
OF BRASS
7, 8 2 Kin 18
4 John 3
14, 15, 6 40

b burning-
one, Heb
aahraph,
from aah
raph, to
burn
c enigm,
standard, or,
banner; Heb
neef, from
naas, to lift
up, also to
glitter
1 and
looked ex-
pectingly-
lowing;
Heb hib
beet

OOTH

BC 1452.
c. Obooth,
Ortracur
serpents, or,
familiar
spirits.

ZARED AND
ARNON
12-15 See
Deut 2 8-
23.

b border.

THE WELL

b Beer, Well
J. Jehovah.

MATTANAH
TO PISGAH

f field, or,
plain, Heb
sahde
t or, the wil-
derness

SIHON'S RE-
FUGAL.
21-23 See
Deut 2 24-
32 Jud 11,
19-24.

ISRAEL'S
VICTORY.
24-26 See
Deut 2 33-
37. Ps 135
10-12, 136
17-22
a. sons.

PROVERBS

forward, and *pitched in *Oboth. 11 And they JOURNEYED from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrise.

12 From thence they removed, and *pitched in the valley of Zared. 13 From thence they removed, and *pitched on the other side of ARNON, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the *coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of *the LORD, "What he did in the Red sea, And in *the brooks of Arnon, 15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, And lieth upon the border of Moab."

16 And from thence they went to BEER: that is the well whereof *the LORD spake unto Moses, "Gather *the people together, and I will give them water."

17 Then Israel *sang *this *SONG, "Spring up, O well; *Sing ye unto it: 18 The princes digged the well, The nobles of the people digged it, By the direction of the lawgiver, with their staves."

And from the wilderness they went to MATTANAH: 19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth 20 and from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of *PISGAH, which looketh toward *Jeshimon.

21 And Israel *sent messengers unto SIHON king of the Amorites, *saying, 22 "Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high way, until we be past thy borders."

23 And Sihon would not suffer *Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon *gathered *all his people together, and *went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he *came to Jahaz, and *fought against Israel.

24 And ISRAEL *SMOTE HIM with the edge of the sword, and *possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon for the border of the *children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel *took *all *these *cities and Israel *dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof. 26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and *taken *all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore *they that speak in PROVERBS *say, "Come into Heshbon, *Let the city of Sihon be built and *prepared: 28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, A flame from the city of Sihon: It hath consumed Ar of Moab, And the lords of the high places of Arnon. 29 Woe to thee, Moab!

Thou *art undone, O people of Chemosh: He *hath given his sons that escaped, And his daughters, into captivity Unto Sihon king of the Amorites. 30 We

*have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, And we *have laid them waste even unto Nophah, Which reacheth unto Medeba."

31 Thus Israel *dwelt in the land of the AMORITES. 32 And Moses *sent to spy out *Jaazer, and they *took the villages thereof, and *drove out *the Amorites that were there.

33 And they *turned and *went up by the way of *Bashan: and OG the king of *Bashan *went out against them, HE, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And *the LORD *said unto Moses, "Fear HIM not: for I have delivered HIM into thy hand, and *all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him *as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which *dwelt at Heshbon." 35 So they *smote HIM, and his sons, and *all his people, until there was none left him alive. and they *possessed his land.

22 AND *the *children of Israel *set forward, and *pitched in the plains of MOAB on this side Jordan by Jericho.

*And *BALAK the son of *Zippor *saw *all that Israel had done to the Amorites. 3 And Moab *was sore afraid of the people, because they were many. 4 And Moab *was distressed because of the children of Israel.

5 And Moab *said unto the elders of Midian, "Now shall this company lick up *all that are round about us, as the ox *licketh up *the grass of the field." And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

6 He *sent messengers therefore unto BALAAM the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the *children of his people, to call him, saying, "Behold, there is a people *come out from Egypt: behold, they *cover *the face of the earth, and THEY *abide over against me. 7 *Come now therefore, I pray thee, *curse me *this people; for THEY are too mighty for me: peradventure I *shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I *wot that *he whom thou *blessed is *blessed, and he whom thou *cursest is *curse."

8 And the ELDERS of Moab and the elders of Midian *departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they *came unto Balaam, and *spoke unto him the words of Balak. 9 And he *said unto them, "Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, *as *the LORD shall speak unto me:" and the princes of Moab *abode with Balaam.

10 And *GOD *came unto Balaam, and *said, "What *men are *these with thee?" 10 And Balaam *said unto *God,

THE
AMORITES

On
33-35 See
Deut 3 1-
17

J. Jehoval.

a according
as

PLAIN OF
MOAB
a. sons

BALAK
b. Balak,
Empty
c. Zippor,
Little-bird

BALAK SENDS
TO BALAAM

6 Deut 23
3-5 Mic
6 5 1 Pet
2 15 Jude
11 Rev 2
14
b. Balaam,
Swallowing-
up people.
a. sons

k know

THE ELDERS

a according as
Jehoval.

God's
ANSWER
= Heb. nah-
shim.

NUMBERS XXII. 11.

B.C. 1488. "Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying, ¹¹ Behold, there is a people ^a come out of Egypt, which ^a covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out." ¹² And God said unto Balaam, "Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed."

¹³ And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, "Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you."

¹⁴ And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, "Balaam refuseth to come with us."

¹⁵ And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. ¹⁶ And they came to Balaam, and said to him, "Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, 'Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.'"

¹⁷ And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, "If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more." ¹⁸ Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more."

¹⁹ And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, "If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do."

²⁰ And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

²¹ And God's anger was kindled because he went, and the Angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. ²² And the ass saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. ²³ But the Angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. ²⁴ And when the ass saw the Angel of the Lord, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

²⁵ And the Angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. ²⁶ And when the ass saw the Angel of the Lord, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

f. from.
e. Heb. eye

THE PRINCES
DEPART.

J. Jehovah.

BALAK SENDS
AGAIN

BALAAM'S
ANSWER

J. o Jehovah
my Elohim

GOD'S WORD

e. Heb. anah-
shim

THE ANGEL
AND THE ASS
God, Elohim
J. Jehovah

23 See 2 Kin
6 17

f. from

NUMBERS XXIII. 3.

B.C. 1488. ¹ And the Lord opened the mouth of THE ASS, and she said unto Balaam, "What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?" ² And Balaam said unto the ass, "Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now I would kill thee."

³ And the ass said unto Balaam, "Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee?" And he said, "Nay."

⁴ Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face. ⁵ And the Angel of the Lord said unto him, "Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out to thee, and thou hast smitten me: and the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive."

⁶ And Balaam said unto the Angel of the Lord, "I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again."

⁷ And the Angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, "Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak." So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

⁸ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast. ⁹ And Balak said unto Balaam, "Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? I am not able indeed to promote thee to honour?"

¹⁰ And Balaam said unto Balak, "Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak."

¹¹ And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth. ¹² And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

¹³ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

B.C. 1488.
THE ASS
SPEAKS
28-30 2 Pet.
2 14-16

ANGEL AND
BALAK
J. Jehovah.

t b to be an
adversary,
Heb le-sah-
tahn, from
sah-tahn, the
Adversary,
from sah-
tahn, to be
hostile, to
oppose.

b he evil in
thine eyes

e Heb anah-
shim, plural
of sah, or,
enosh

BALAK AND
BALAK

b border, Heb
gebill

SACRIFICE
k e a city of
streets
a sacrificed.

i in the morn
ing

SACRIFICE

a according
as, Heb
casher
u offered up

GOD MEETS
BALAK

B.C. 1453.
SECOND
NUMBERING
OF ISRAEL.
J. Jehovah.
2. See Ex. 30
12-16.
8 SONS

3, 4. Num 1
1-3

a according to
Jehovah.

SONS OF
REUBEN
43,730
5 See Gen
xlii. Ex vi
1 Chron 15
—viii.
8 SONS.

9 Ch xvi

10 See 1 Cor
10 6

11 1 Chr 6
22
8 SONS
NINTEEN
22,200.

GAD
40,500.
8 SONS

JUDAH
76,500

26 AND it came to pass after the plague, that ¹the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, ²"Take the SUM of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel."

³ And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with THEM in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying, ⁴"Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt."

⁵ REUBEN, the eldest son of Israel, the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites of Pallu, the family of the Palluities. ⁶ of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

⁷ These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

⁸ And the sons of Pallu; Eliab ⁹ And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD. ¹⁰ and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed THEM up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign. ¹¹ Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

¹² The sons of SIMEON after their families of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites. ¹³ of Zerah, the family of the Zarahites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

¹⁴ These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

¹⁵ The children of GAD after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites: ¹⁶ of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites: ¹⁷ of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

¹⁸ These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

¹⁹ The sons of JUDAH were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. ²⁰ And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarahites.

²¹ And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

²² These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

²³ Of the sons of ISSACHAR after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites: ²⁴ of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

²⁵ These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

²⁶ Of the sons of ZEBULUN after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

²⁷ These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

²⁸ The sons of Joseph after their families were MANASSEH and Ephraim. ²⁹ Of the sons of Manasseh of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

³⁰ These are the sons of Gilead of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

³¹ and of Aseri, the family of the Aseriites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites: ³² and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

³³ And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

³⁴ These are the families of Manasseh and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

³⁵ These are the sons of EPHRAIM after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

³⁶ And these are the sons of Shuthelah of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

³⁷ These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

³⁸ The sons of BENJAMIN after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites: ³⁹ of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

⁴⁰ And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

⁴¹ These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

⁴² These are the sons of DAN after

B.C. 1453.

ISSACHAR
64,300.

ZEBULUN
60,500

MANASSEH
52,700

EPHRAIM
32,500

BENJAMIN
45,000

DAN
64,400

B.C. 1452.

their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites.

These are the families of Dan after their families. ⁴³ All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

⁴⁴ Of the children of ASHER after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berites.

⁴⁵ Of the sons of Beriah; of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

⁴⁶ And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

⁴⁷ These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

⁴⁸ Of the sons of NAPHTALI after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Gunil, the family of the Gunites: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shilleu, the family of the Shillemites.

⁴⁹ These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

⁵¹ These were the numbered of the children of Israel, SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

⁵² And ⁵³ the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ⁵⁴ Unto these the LAND shall be DIVIDED for an inheritance according to the number of names.

⁵⁴ To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him. ⁵⁵ Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. ⁵⁶ According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

⁵⁷ And these are they that were numbered of the LEVITES after their families of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites. of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

⁵⁸ These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

⁵⁹ And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. ⁶⁰ And unto Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ⁶¹ And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

⁶² And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the

B.C. 1452

children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

⁶³ These are they that were NUMBERED by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

⁶⁴ But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. ⁶⁵ For the LORD had said of them, "They shall surely die in the wilderness." And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

27 THEN came the DAUGHTERS of ZELOPHEHAD, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

² And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, ³ "Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons. ⁴ Why should the name of our father be done away from his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father."

⁵ And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ⁷ "The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them."

⁸ And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. ⁹ And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. ¹⁰ And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. ¹¹ And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses."

¹² And the LORD said unto MOSES, "Get thee up into this MOUNT ABARIM, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. ¹³ And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered. ¹⁴ For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the

NONE LEFT OF FORMER NUMBERING.

64 Ch 1.
Deut 2, 14.
15.
16.
85 Ch 18
26-30
1 Cor 10, 5, 6

DAUGHTERS OF ZELOPHEHAD
1 Ch 26 33
JERU Josh
17 3, 4

entrance
tent, Ohel

Jehovah

DECISION
5 Ex 18 15
19
Jehovah

sons
Heb ish

a according
as Jehovah

MOSES
12, 18 DEUT 3
23-24, 32
48-52, 34
1-6
Abarim, The pas-
sages, or, The regions
beyond
a according.
m mouth

ASHER
33,400,
8 sons.

NAPHTALI
45,400

IN ALL
601,730
51 See ch 1,
46

DIVISION OF
THE LAND
Jehovah

THE LEVITES
23,000

61 Lev 10, 1,
2

B.C. 1482.

fering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner: ²⁸ and one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

²⁹ "These things ye shall do unto *the* LORD in your ³⁰ SET FEASTS, beside your vows, and your freewill-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings."

⁴⁰ And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that *the* LORD commanded Moses.

30 AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, "This is the thing which *the* LORD hath commanded. ² If a MAN vow a VOW unto *the* LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

³ "If a WOMAN also vow a vow unto *the* LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her YOUTH; ⁴ and her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

⁵ "But if her father disallow HER in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and *the* LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed HER.

⁶ "And if she had at all an HUSBAND, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; ⁷ and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

⁸ "But if her husband disallowed HER on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and *the* LORD shall forgive her.

⁹ "But every vow of a WIDOW, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her. ¹⁰ And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath: ¹¹ and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed HER not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

¹² "But if her husband hath utterly made THEM void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not

stand: her husband hath made them void; and *the* LORD shall forgive her. ¹³ Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. ¹⁴ But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he shall establish all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth THEM, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. ¹⁵ But if he shall any ways make THEM void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity."

¹⁶ These are the statutes, which *the* LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

31 AND *the* LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² "AVENGE *the* children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people."

³ And Moses spake unto the people, saying, "Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge *the* LORD of Midian. ⁴ Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war."

⁵ So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

⁶ And Moses sent THEM TO THE WAR, a thousand of every tribe, THEM and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

⁷ And they warred against the Midianites, as *the* LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males. ⁸ And they SLEW the KINGS of MIDIAN, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: ⁹ BALAAM ALSO the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

¹⁰ And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. ¹¹ And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire. ¹² And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts. ¹³ And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

¹⁴ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. ¹⁵ And MOSES was WROTH with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains

B.C. 1482.

STATUTES

ish

THE MIDIANITES
Jehovah
Ch 25 16-
18
at the vengeance of
sons

m Midian
to, to render
the ven-
geance of
Jehovah
against
Midian

WAR

Ch 10 9

THE KINGS OF
MIDIAN AND
BALAAM SLAIN
according as
Jehovah
Josh 13 21

sons

consumed

a Heb adam,
or, abduhm

WOMEN AND VIRGINS

B.C. 1462.
h host of the
battle
10 See Deut.
20 14.
1 Sam 15 3
16 Ch 25 2
s sons.
J Jehovah.

1 ish
m a male

PURIFICATION
19 Ch 5 2
19 11—20.

ORDINANCE
m Heb anah-
shim

m Heb made-
rin, Heb
yithchatta

HEAVE-OFFER-
ING
a Heb adam

m Heb anah-
shim
h host, teah-
buh
a Heb adam

a according as
Jehovah

WARRIORS'
HEAVE-OFFER-
ING
p people of
the host.

over *hundreds, *which came from the
battle.

¹⁹ And Moses *said unto them, "Have
ye saved *all* the women alive? ¹⁶ Be-
hold, these caused the *children of
Israel, through the counsel of Balaam,
to commit trespass against *the LORD in
the matter of Peor, and there *was a
*plague among the congregation of *the
LORD. ¹⁷ Now therefore *kill every
male among the little ones, and *kill
every woman that hath known *man by
lying-with him. ¹⁸ But *all* the women
*children, that have not known a *man
by lying-with him, *keep alive for your-
selves.

¹⁹ And *do ye abide without the
camp seven days: whosoever hath
killed any person, and whosoever hath
touched any slain, *purify both your-
selves and your captives on the third
*day, and on the seventh *day. ²⁰ And
*PURIFY *all* your raiment, and *all* that is
made of skins, and *all* work of
goats' hair, and *all* things made of
wood."

²¹ And Eleazar the priest *said unto
the *men of *war *which went to
the battle, "This is the ORDINANCE
of the law which *the LORD commanded
*Moses; ²² only *the gold, and *the
silver, *the brass, *the iron, *the tin, and
*the lead, *every thing that may abide
the fire, ye *shall make it go through
the FIRE, and it *shall be clean; never-
theless it *shall be purified with the
WATER of separation; and *all* that
*abideth not the fire ye *shall make go
through the water. ²⁴ And ye *shall
wash your clothes on the seventh *day,
and ye *shall be clean, and afterward ye
*shall come into the camp."

²⁵ And *the LORD *spoke unto Moses,
*saying, ²⁶ "Take *the SUM of the
PREY that was taken, *both* of *man
and of *beast, thou, and Eleazar the
priest, and the chief fathers of the con-
gregation; ²⁷ and divide *the prey into
TWO PARTS; between them that took
the war upon them, *who went out to
*battle, and between *all* the congrega-
tion; ²⁸ and levy a tribute unto *the
LORD of *the MEN of *WAR *which
went out to *battle: one soul of five
*hundred, *both* of the *persons, and of
the beees, and of the asses, and of the
sheep: ²⁹ take *it* of their half, and
*give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an
heave-offering of *the LORD. ³⁰ And of
the *children of ISRAEL'S HALF,
thou *shalt take one portion of *fifty,
of the persons, of the beees, of the asses,
and of the flocks, of *all* manner of
beasts, and *GIVE THEM unto the LE-
VITES, which keep the charge of the
tabernacle of *the LORD."

³¹ And Moses and Eleazar the priest
*did *as *the LORD commanded *Moses.

³² And the BOOTY, *being* the rest of
the prey which the MEN OF *WAR
had caught, *was six hundred thou-
sand and seventy thousand and five
thousand sheep, ³³ and threescore and
twelve thousand beees, ³⁴ and three-
score and one thousand asses, ³⁵ and

thirty and two thousand *persons in *all*,
of *women that had not known *man
by lying-with him.

³⁶ And the half, *which was* the portion
of *them that went out to *war, *was in
number three hundred thousand and
seven and thirty thousand and five hun-
dred sheep.

³⁷ And *the LORD'S TRIBUTE of
the sheep *was six hundred and three-
score and fifteen. ³⁸ And the beees
were thirty and six thousand; of which
*the LORD's tribute was threescore and
twelve. ³⁹ And the asses were thirty
thousand and five hundred; of which
*the LORD's tribute was threescore and
one. ⁴⁰ And the *persons were sixteen
thousand; of which *the LORD's tribute
was thirty and two *persons. ⁴¹ And
Moses *gave the tribute, *which was* *the
LORD's heave-offering, unto Eleazar
the priest, *as *the LORD commanded
*Moses.

⁴² And of the *children of ISRAEL'S
HALF which Moses divided from the
*men that warred, ⁴³ (now the half
that pertained unto the congregation *was
three hundred thousand and thirty thou-
sand and seven thousand and five hun-
dred sheep, ⁴⁴ and thirty and six thou-
sand beees, ⁴⁵ and thirty thousand
asses and five hundred, ⁴⁶ and sixteen
thousand *persons,) ⁴⁷ even of the
*children of Israel's half, Moses *took
one *portion of *fifty, *both* of *man and
of *beast, and *gave THEM unto the
Levites, which kept the charge of the
tabernacle of *the LORD; *as *the LORD
commanded *Moses.

⁴⁸ And the OFFICERS which were
over thousands of the host, the captains
of *thousands, and captains of *hundreds,
*came near unto Moses; ⁴⁹ and they
*said unto Moses, "Thy servants have
taken *the sum of the *men of *war which
are under our *charge, and there lacketh
not one *man of us. ⁵⁰ We *have there-
fore brought an *OBOLATION for *the
LORD, what *every man hath gotten, of
jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets,
rings, earrings, and tablets, to make
an atonement for our souls before *the
LORD."

⁵¹ And Moses and Eleazar the priest
*took *the gold of them, *even* *all*
wrought jewels. ⁵² And *all* the gold of
the offering that they offered up to
*the LORD, of the captains of *thousands,
and of *the captains of *hundreds, was
sixteen thousand seven hundred and
fifty shekels. ⁵³ (For the *men of *war
had taken spoil, *every man* for himself.)
⁵⁴ And Moses and Eleazar the priest
*took *the gold of *the captains of *thou-
sands and of *hundreds, and *brought
it into the *tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, for a memorial for the *children
of Israel before *the LORD.

32 NOW the *children of REUBEN
and the *children of GAD had
a very great multitude of cattle: and
*when they saw *the land of Jazer, and
*the land of Gilead, that, behold, the
place was a place for cattle; ² the *child-

B.C. 1462.
s souls
m a male.

J. Jehovah's.

s a souls of
men (adam),
s souls.

a according as
Jehovah

PEOPLE'S
HEAVE-OFFER-
ING.
s sons
e anashim

a Heb adam.

a according as
Jehovah
OFFICERS'
HEAVE-OFFER-
ING

e anashim
h hand
1 Heb ish
50 See Ex 30
12, 16

h heave-offer-
ing
h heaved up

63 Deut 20
14

te tent See
Ex 30 16
s sons

THE REQUEST
OF REUBEN
AND GAD.
s sons.

B.C. 1456. ¹dren of Gad and ²the *children of Reuben *came and *spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, *saying, ³"Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon, ⁴even the country which ⁵*the* LORD smote before the congregation of Israēl, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle: ⁶"wherefore," *said they, "if we have found grace in thy sight, ⁷let ⁸this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and ⁹bring us not over ¹⁰*Jordan."

¹¹And MOSES *SAID unto the *children of Gad and to the *children of Reuben, "Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here? ¹²And wherefore ¹³discourage ye ¹⁴the heart of the *children of Israēl from going over into the land which ¹⁵*the* LORD hath given them? ¹⁶Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see ¹⁷the land. ¹⁸For when they ¹⁹went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and ²⁰saw ²¹the land, they ²²discouraged ²³the heart of the *children of Israēl, that they should not go into the land which ²⁴*the* LORD had given them. ²⁵And ²⁶*the* LORD's anger ²⁷*was kindled the same time, and he sware, *saying, ²⁸"Surely none of the ²⁹men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see ³⁰the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they ³¹have not wholly followed me. ³²Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenesite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed ³³*the* LORD." ³⁴And ³⁵*the* LORD's anger ³⁶*was kindled against Israēl, and he ³⁷made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of ³⁸*the* LORD, was consumed. ³⁹And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful ⁴⁰men, to augment yet the fierce anger of ⁴¹*the* LORD toward Israēl. ⁴²For if ye ⁴³turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye ⁴⁴shall destroy all ⁴⁵this *people."

⁴⁶And THEY *came near unto him, and *SAID, "We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones: ⁴⁷but we ourselves will go ready armed before ⁴⁸the *children of Israēl, until we have brought them unto their place, and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land. ⁴⁹We will not return unto our houses, until the *children of Israēl have inherited every man his inheritance. ⁵⁰For we will not inherit with them on yonder side ⁵¹*Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side ⁵²*Jordan eastward."

⁵³And MOSES *SAID unto them, "If ye will do ⁵⁴this thing, if ye will go armed before ⁵⁵*the* LORD to war, ⁵⁶and will go along with you armed over ⁵⁷*Jordan before ⁵⁸*the* LORD, until he hath driven

out his *enemies from before him, ⁵⁹and the land be subdued before ⁶⁰*the* LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before ⁶¹*the* LORD, and before Israēl; and ⁶²this land shall be your possession before ⁶³*the* LORD.

⁶⁴But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against ⁶⁵*the* LORD: and because your sin will find you out. ⁶⁶Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and ⁶⁷do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth."

⁶⁸And the *children of Gad and the *children of Reuben *spake unto Moses, *saying, "Thy servants WILL DO ⁶⁹as my *lord commandeth. ⁷⁰Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: ⁷¹but thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before ⁷²*the* LORD to battle, as my *lord saith."

⁷³So concerning them MOSES COMMANDED Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and ⁷⁴the chief fathers of the tribes of the *children of Israēl. ⁷⁵And Moses said unto them, "If the *children of GAD and the *children of REUBEN will pass with you over ⁷⁶*Jordan, every man armed to battle, before ⁷⁷*the* LORD, and ⁷⁸the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of ⁷⁹*Gilead for a possession: ⁸⁰but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan."

⁸¹And the *children of Gad and the *children of Reuben answered, saying, "As ⁸²*the* LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. ⁸³We will pass over armed before ⁸⁴*the* LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side ⁸⁵*Jordan may be ours."

⁸⁶And MOSES *GAVE unto them, even to the *children of GAD, and to the *children of REUBEN, and unto HALF the tribe of MANASSEH the son of Joseph, ⁸⁷the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and ⁸⁸the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the ⁸⁹coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

⁹⁰AND the *children of GAD *BUILT Dibon, and *Ataroth, and *Aroer, ⁹¹and *Atroth, Shophan, and *Jaazer, and Jogbehah, ⁹²and *Beth-nimrah, and *Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

⁹³And the *children of REUBEN built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, ⁹⁴and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shilmah: and ⁹⁵gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

⁹⁶And the *children of Machir the son of MANASSEH went to Gilead, and ⁹⁷took it, and ⁹⁸dispossessed ⁹⁹the Amorite which was in it. ¹⁰⁰And *Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. ¹⁰¹And Jair the son of Manasseh went and ¹⁰²took the small towns thereof, and ¹⁰³called them Havoth-jair. ¹⁰⁴And Nobah went and ¹⁰⁵took Kenath, and ¹⁰⁶the vil-

B.C. 1456.

AGREEMENT
S SONS
as according
as

MOSES GIVES
COMMAND-
MENT
S SONS

Jehovah

THEIR
INHERITANCE
S SONS

b borders

THEIR CITIES,
S SONS

B.C. 1422.

lages thereof, and *called it Nobah, after his own name.

B.C. 1422.

JOURNEYS
OF THE
ISRAELITES
IN SOBA.

m mouth of
Jehovah

33 *These are the JOURNEYS of the* *children of Israēl, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron. ² And Moses *wrote their *goings out according to their journeys by the *commandment of *the* LORD. and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

³ And they *departed from Rameses in the first *month, on the fifteenth day of the first *month; on the morrow after the passover the *children of Israēl went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians

⁴ For the Egyptians buried all their firstborn, which *the* LORD had smitten among them. upon their gods also *the* LORD executed judgments. ⁵ And the *children of Israel *removed from Rameses, and *pitched in Succoth.

⁶ And they *departed from Succoth, and *pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

⁷ And they *removed from Etham, and *turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they *pitched before Migdol.

⁸ And they *departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and *went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and *pitched in Marah.

⁹ And they *removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of *water, and three-score and ten palm trees, and they *pitched there.

¹⁰ And they *removed from Elim, and *encamped by the Red sea.

¹¹ And they *removed from the Red sea, and *encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

¹² And they *took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and *encamped in Dophkah.

¹³ And they *departed from Dophkah, and *encamped in Alush.

¹⁴ And they *removed from Alush, and *encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

¹⁵ And they *departed from Rephidim, and *pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

¹⁶ And they *removed from the desert of Sinai, and *pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

¹⁷ And they *departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

¹⁸ And they *departed from Hazeroth, and *pitched in Rithmah.

¹⁹ And they *departed from Rithmah, and *pitched at Rimmon-parez.

²⁰ And they *departed from Rimmon-parez, and *pitched in Libnah.

²¹ And they *removed from Libnah, and *pitched at Rissah.

²² And they *journeyed from Rissah, and *pitched in Kehelathah.

²³ And they *went from Kehelathah, and *pitched in mount Shapher.

²⁴ And they *removed from mount Shapher, and *encamped in Haradah.

²⁵ And they *removed from Haradah, and *pitched in Makheloth.

²⁶ And they *removed from Makheloth, and *encamped at Tahath.

²⁷ And they *departed from Tahath, and *pitched at Tarah.

²⁸ And they *removed from Tarah, and *pitched in Mithcah.

²⁹ And they *went from Mithcah, and *pitched in Hashmonah.

³⁰ And they *departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth.

³¹ And they *departed from Moseroth, and *pitched in Bene-jaakan.

³² And they *removed from Bene-jaakan, and *encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

³³ And they *went from Hor-hagidgad, and *pitched in Jothbathah.

³⁴ And they *removed from Jothbathah, and *encamped at Ebronah.

³⁵ And they *departed from Ebronah, and *encamped at Ezion-gaber.

³⁶ And they *removed from Ezion-gaber, and *pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

³⁷ And they *removed from Kadesh, and *pitched in *mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. ³⁸ And Aaron the priest *went up into *mount Hor at the *commandment of *the* LORD, and *died there, in the fortieth year after the *children of Israēl were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth *month. ³⁹ And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in *mount Hor. ⁴⁰ And king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan *heard of the coming of the *children of Israēl.

⁴¹ And they *departed from *mount Hor, and *pitched in Zalmonah.

⁴² And they *departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

⁴³ And they *departed from Punon, and *pitched in Oboth.

⁴⁴ And they *departed from Oboth, and *pitched in Iye abarim, in the border of Moab.

⁴⁵ And they *departed from Iim, and *pitched in Dibon-gad.

⁴⁶ And they *removed from Dibon-gad, and *encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

⁴⁷ And they *removed from Almon-diblathaim, and *pitched in the mountains of *Abarim, before Nebo.

⁴⁸ And they *departed from the mountains of *Abarim, and *pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

⁴⁹ And they *pitched by *Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

⁵⁰ And *the* LORD *spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, *saying, ⁵¹ *Speak unto the *children of Israēl, and *say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; ⁵² then ye shall DRIVE OUT ALL the INHABITANTS of the land from before you, and DESTROY all their pictures, and

THE CHARGE
Jehovah

sons.

B.C. 1451. the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers."

⁵ And Moses ^{commanded} the children of Israël according to the word of the LORD, saying, "The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well. ⁶ This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry. ⁷ So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israël remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israël shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. ⁸ And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israël, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israël may enjoy every man the

inheritance of his fathers. ⁹ Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israël shall keep himself to his own inheritance."

¹⁰ Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: ¹¹ for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons: ¹² and they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

¹³ These are the COMMANDMENTS and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israël in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

B.C. 1451.

Obedience
J. Jehovah.COMMAND-
MENTS.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

B.C. 1451
IN THE
WILDERNESS

Heb Suph

sons
JehovahMOSES'
ADDRESS
RECAPITULATION
Jehovah
our Elohim,
the Everlasting
and
Triune God

Jehovah

CAPTAINS AND
JUDGES.J. Jehovah
your Elohim,

THESE be the WORDS which MOSES SPAKE unto all Israël on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. ² (There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto Kadesh-barnea.) ³ And it came to pass in the FORTIETH YEAR, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israël, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; ⁴ after he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei:

⁵ On this side Jordan, IN the land of MOAB, BEGAN MOSES TO DECLARE this law, saying, ⁶ "The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, 'Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount: ⁷ turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates. ⁸ Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them."

⁹ "And I spake unto you at that time, saying, 'I am not able to bear you myself alone: ¹⁰ The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold,

ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. ¹¹ (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!) ¹² How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? ¹³ Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them RULERS over you."

¹⁴ "And ye answered me, and said, 'The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.'

¹⁵ "So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes. ¹⁶ And I charged your judges at that time, saying, 'Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. ¹⁷ Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.' ¹⁸ And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

¹⁹ "And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea. ²⁰ And I said unto you,

B.C. 1451.

a according
asHeb anah-
shim, plural
of 'ah or
anah.

Heb ish

f Heb faces

AT IT

THE POSSES-
SION OF THE
LAND.a. according
as Jehovah
our Elohim,
our Triune
God.

DEUTERONOMY I. 21.

B.C. 1451.

'Ye ^{are} come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which ^{the} LORD our ^{God} doth give unto us. ²¹ Behold, ^{the} LORD thy ^{God} hath set the land before thee: ^{GO} UP and ^{POSSESS} it, ^{as} ^{the} LORD ^{God} of thy fathers hath said unto thee; ^{fear} not, neither ^{be} discouraged.'

²² And ye ^{came} near unto me every one of you, and ^{said}, 'We will SEND ^{MEN} before us, and they ^{shall} SEARCH us out the land, and ^{bring} us word again by ^{what} way we ^{must} go up, and into ^{what} cities we shall come.'

²³ And the saying ^{pleased} me well: and I ^{took} twelve ^{men} of you, one of a ^{tribe}: ²⁴ and they ^{turned} and ^{went} up into the mountain, and ^{came} unto the valley of ^{Eshcol}, and ^{sought} it out. ²⁵ And they ^{took} of the fruit of the land in their hands, and ^{brought} it down unto us, and ^{brought} us word again, and ^{said}, 'It is a good land, which ^{the} LORD our ^{God} doth give us.'

²⁶ Notwithstanding ye ^{would} not ^{go} up, but ^{rebelled} against ^{the} ^{commandment} of ^{the} LORD your ^{God}: ²⁷ and ye ^{MURMURED} in your tents, and ^{said}, 'Because ^{the} LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. ²⁸ Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.'

²⁹ Then I ^{said} unto you, ^{DREAD} NOT, neither ^{be} afraid of them. ³⁰ ^{The} LORD your ^{God} ^{which} goeth before you, ^{he} shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes; ³¹ and in the wilderness, where thou ^{hast} seen how that ^{the} LORD thy ^{God} bare thee, ^{as} a ^{man} doth bear his ^{son}, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into ^{this} place.'

³² Yet in ^{this} thing ye DID NOT BELIEVE ^{the} LORD your ^{God}, ³³ ^{who} went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye ^{should} go, and in a cloud by day.

³⁴ And ^{the} LORD ^{heard} ^{the} voice of your words, and ^{was} wroth, and ^{sware}, saying, ³⁵ Surely there shall not one of these ^{men} of ^{this} ^{evil} generation see ^{that} good land, which I ^{sware} to give unto your fathers, ³⁶ save CALEB the son of Jephunneh; ^{he} shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his ^{children}, because he hath wholly followed ^{the} LORD.

³⁷ Also ^{the} LORD ^{was} angry with me for your sakes, saying, 'Thou also shalt not go in thither. ³⁸ But JOSHUA the son of Nun, ^{which} standeth before thee, ^{he} shall go in thither: ^{encourage} HIM: for ^{he} shall cause

REPORT OF THE SPIES
to anahum

1490

Eshcol,
cluster of
grapes

MURMURING
in mouth of
Jehovah
your Elohim

ENCOURAGEMENT

a according
to
Heb ish

UNBELIEF
in Jehovah
your Elohim

CALEB AND
JOHNA, AND
THE LITTLE
ONES
34-40 NUM
14 20-35
to anahum

sons

DEUTERONOMY II. 9.

B.C. 1451.

'Israel to inherit it. ²⁰ Moreover your little ones, which ye said ^{should} be a prey, and your ^{children}, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, THEY shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. ⁴⁰ But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.'

⁴¹ Then ye answered and ^{said} unto me, 'We have sinned against ^{the} LORD, we WILL GO UP and fight, according to all that ^{the} LORD our ^{God} commanded us.' And ^{when} ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye ^{were} ready to go up into the hill. ⁴² And ^{the} LORD ^{said} unto me, 'Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye ^{be} smitten before your enemies.' ⁴³ So I ^{spoke} unto you; and ye would not hear, but ^{rebelled} against ^{the} ^{commandment} of ^{the} LORD, and ^{went} presumptuously up into the hill. ⁴⁴ And the Amorites, ^{which} dwelt in that mountain, ^{came} out against you, and ^{chased} you, ^{as} bees do, and ^{destroyed} you in Seir, even unto Hormah. ⁴⁵ And ye ^{returned} and ^{wept} before ^{the} LORD; but ^{the} LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

⁴⁶ So ye ^{abode} in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

2 "THEN we ^{turned}, and ^{took} our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, ^{as} ^{the} LORD spake unto me and we ^{compassed} mount Seir many days. ² And ^{the} LORD ^{spoke} unto me, saying, ³ 'Ye have compassed ^{this} mountain long enough: turn you northward. ⁴ And ^{command} thou ^{the} people, saying, Ye are ^{to} pass through the coast of your brethren the ^{children} of ESAU, ^{which} dwell in Seir; and they ^{shall} be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore. ⁵ Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth; because I ^{have} given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. ⁶ Ye shall buy meat of them for ^{money}, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for ^{money}, that ye may drink. ⁷ For ^{the} LORD thy ^{God} hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through ^{this} great wilderness: these forty years ^{the} LORD thy ^{God} hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

⁸ And ^{when} we passed by from our brethren the ^{children} of Esau, ^{which} dwell in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we ^{turned} and ^{passed} by the way of the wilderness of Moab. ⁹ And ^{the} LORD ^{said} unto me, ¹⁰ 'Distress not the MOABITES, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I ^{have} given Ar unto the ^{children} of Lot for a possession.'

PRESUMPTION.
41-45 NUM
14 40-45.

in mouth of
Jehovah

SONS OF
ESAU
1-3 Num 14
25
a according
to Jehovah

b border,
Heb gebul
a sons, Heb
benner,
bahum,
sons

c even to the
trading of
the sole of
the foot

Heb silver,
creph, from
cahaph, to
be pale, to
long after
Jehovah thy
Elohim, thy
Transue God

THE
MOABITES
SONS

B.C. 1461.

IDOLATRY.

Jehovah.

y your souls.

19 Joh 31

26—28.

a all the

heavens

MOSES

WARNING

24 Ex 20 8

Isa 42 8

Heb 12 29

God, Elohim,

plural

e El, God,

singular

WARNING

sons

J Jehovah,

thy Elohim,

thy Triune

God.

a Heb adam

ENCOURAGE-

MENT

29—31 Lev

26 30—42

ments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it. 15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw NO manner of SIMILITUDE on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire. 16 lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, 17 the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, 18 the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth. 19 and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. 20 But the LORD hath taken you and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should NOT GO OVER Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 22 but I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 TAKE HEED unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. 24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger: 26 I call heaven and earth TO WITNESS against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it, ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. 27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you. 28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou

TURN to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; 31 (for the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

32 For ASK NOW of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created a man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? 33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? 34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? 35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD HE is God; there is none else beside him. 36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. 37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt; 38 to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 KNOW therefore this day, and CONSIDER it in thine heart, that the LORD HE is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else. 40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which he command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, as for ever.

41 Then Moses severed THREE CITIES on this side Jordan toward the sunrise; 42 that the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: 43 namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 And this is the LAW which Moses set before the children of Israel: 45 these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt, 46 on this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the chil-

B.C. 1461.

e El, God,

singular.

ISRAEL'S

PRIVILEGES

God, plural,

created,

singular

Triunity

acting in

unity

a Heb adam

a according

as

J Jehovah

your Triune

God

J Jehovah

the Triune God

PROMISES

J Jehovah

is the

Triune God

in the hea-

vens above,

&c.

sons

a all the days

CITIES OF

REFUGE

41 Num 35

6—14 Ch

19 1—10

ah is

THE LAW

sons.

B.C. 1461.

dren of Israël smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt: ⁴⁷ and they ⁴⁸ possessed his ⁴⁹ land, and ⁵⁰ the land of Og king of ⁵¹ Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side ⁵² Jordan toward the sunrise; ⁵³ and from Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount ⁵⁴ Sion, which is Hermon, ⁵⁵ and all the plain on this side ⁵⁶ Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of ⁵⁷ Pishgah.

a or Siron.
Ch 3 9

RECAPITULATION
1 See ch 1 3

t to
2 Ex xix xx
j o Jehovah
our Elohim
c cut, or, confirmed
j Jehovah

ab between

FIRST COMMANDMENT
6—21 H Ex
20 2—17
a servants

SECOND.

j o Jehovah
thy Elohim,
plural, am a
jalous
"God
c El, singular
a sons

THIRD

FOURTH
a according
as Jehovah
thy Truene
God

FIFTH

5 AND Moses ¹ called all Israël, and ² said unto them, "HEAR, O Israël, ³ the statutes and ⁴ judgments which ⁵ I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn ⁶ them, and ⁷ keep, and do them. ⁸ *The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. ⁹ The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. ¹⁰ The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, ¹¹ (I stood between ¹² the LORD and ¹³ you at that time, to shew you ¹⁴ the word of the LORD. for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) ¹⁵ saying, ¹⁶ *“I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. ¹⁷ Thou shalt have NONE OTHER GODS before me.**

¹⁸ *“Thou shalt not make thee any GRAVEN IMAGE, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth ¹⁹ thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor ²⁰ serve them: for ²¹ I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, ²² and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and ²³ keep my commandments.*

²⁴ *“Thou shalt not take the NAME of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.*

²⁵ *“Keep the SABBATH DAY to sanctify it, as ²⁶ the LORD thy God hath commanded thee. ²⁷ Six days thou shalt labour, and ²⁸ do all thy work ²⁹ but the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God in it thou shalt not do any work, THOU, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.*

³⁰ *“And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.*

³¹ *“HONOUR thy FATHER and thy MOTHER, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days*

may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 *“Thou shalt NOT KILL.*

18 *“Neither shalt thou COMMIT ADULTERY.*

19 *“Neither shalt thou STEAL.*

20 *“Neither shalt thou bear FALSE WITNESS against thy neighbour.*

21 *“Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou COVET thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's."*

22 *“These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more. And he wrote them in TWO TABLES of stone, and delivered them unto me.*

23 *“And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; ²⁴ and YE SAID, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire; we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. ²⁵ Now therefore why should we die for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. ²⁶ For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? ²⁷ Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say, and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it.*

28 *“And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD SAID unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee. they have well said all that they have spoken. ²⁹ O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! ³⁰ Go say to them, Get you into your tents again. ³¹ But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I gave them to possess it." ³² Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. ³³ Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess."*

B.C. 1461.
u upon the ground

SIXTH
17 Matt. 5 21,
22

SEVENTH

EIGHTH

NINTH

TENTH

21 Rom 7 7

THE TWO
TABLES
22 Ex 24 12,
31 18 Ch
4 13

A MEDIATOR
23 H Ex 20
18, 19

j o Jehovah
our Elohim

a Heb adam

living God,
plural
d did
27 Heb 12
19

JEHOVAH'S
RALLY
28 ch 15 15—
19.

29 Matt 23 37
Luke 19 40,
41

a all the day
s sons

a according
as Jehovah
your Elohim

B.C. 1481.

COMMAND-

MENTS
 1. a. Jehovah
 your Triune
 God.

p pass-over.

6 "NOW these are the **COM-**
MANDMENTS, the statutes
 and the judgments, which **J^h the LORD**
 your **God** commanded to teach you,
 that ye might do them in the land
 whither ye **p**-go to possess it: ² that
 thou mightest fear **J^h the LORD** thy
God, to keep all his statutes and his
 commandments, which **J^h the LORD** thy
 son, and thy son, and thy son's
 son, all the days of thy life; and that
 thy days may be prolonged.

EXHORTATION

a. according
 as Jehovah
 Elohim

LOVE.

4 Matt. 22.

35-40

Mark 12

28-33 Luke

10 25-28

John 17 3

1 Cor. R 4, 6

J^h Jehovah the

Everlasting One, our

Elohim, our

Triune God, is one Jeho-

vah

5 2 Kin 23

25

RENEW-

ED

6 ON

8 sharpen, by

repetition

a. sons

3 "HEAR therefore, O Israel, and
 observe to do it; that it may be well
 with thee, and that ye may increase
 mightily, as **J^h the LORD** **God** of thy
 fathers hath promised thee, in the land
 that floweth with milk and honey.

4 "HEAR, O Israel: **J^h the LORD**
 our **God** is one **J^h the LORD**: ⁵ and thou
 shalt LOVE **J^h the LORD** thy **God** with
 all thine heart, and with all thy soul,
 and with all thy might.

6 "And **THESE WORDS**, which **J^h the LORD**
 thy **God** hath commanded thee, to do
 in thine heart: ⁷ and thou shalt teach
 them diligently unto thy children, and
 shalt talk of them when thou sittest in
 thine house, and when thou walkest by
 the way, and when thou liest down,
 and when thou risest up. ⁸ And thou
 shalt bind them for a sign upon thine
 hand, and they shall be as frontlets
 between thine eyes. ⁹ And thou shalt
 write them upon the posts of thy house,
 and on thy gates.

10 "And it shall be, **WHEN J^h the LORD**
 thy **God** shall HAVE BROUGHT thee
 INTO THE LAND which
 he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham,
 to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee
 great and goodly cities, which thou
 buildedst not, ¹¹ and houses full of all
 good things, which thou filledst not, and
 wells digged, which thou diggedst not,
 vineyards and olive trees, which thou
 plantedst not; when thou shalt have
 eaten and be full; ¹² then BEWARE
 lest thou forget **J^h the LORD**, which
 brought thee forth out of the land of
 Egypt, from the house of bondage. ¹³
 Thou shalt fear **J^h the LORD** thy **God**,
 and serve him, and shalt swear by his
 name. ¹⁴ Ye shall not go after other
 gods, of the gods of the people which
 are round about you; ¹⁵ for **J^h the LORD**
 thy **God** is a jealous **God** among
 you, lest the anger of **J^h the LORD** thy
God be kindled against thee, and
 destroy thee from off the face of the
 earth.

16 "Ye shall not tempt **J^h the LORD**
 your **God**, as ye tempted him in
 Massah. ¹⁷ Ye shall diligently KEEP
 the commandments of **J^h the LORD** your
God, and his testimonies, and his sta-
 tutes, which he hath commanded thee.
 18 And thou shalt do that which is right

and good in the sight of **J^h the LORD**:
 that it may be well with thee, and that
 thou mayest go in and possess the
 good land which **J^h the LORD** swore unto
 thy fathers, ¹⁹ to cast out all thine
 enemies from before thee, as **J^h the LORD**
 hath spoken.

20 "And when thy SON ASKETH
 thee in time to come, saying, 'What
 mean the testimonies, and the statutes,
 and the judgments, which **J^h the LORD** our
God hath commanded you?'
 21 Then thou shalt SAY unto thy son,
 'We were Pharaoh's bondmen in
 Egypt; and **J^h the LORD** brought us out
 of Egypt with a mighty hand: ²² and
J^h the LORD shewed signs and wonders,
 great and sore, upon Egypt, upon
 Pharaoh, and upon all his household,
 before our eyes: ²³ and he brought
 us out from thence, that he might
 bring us in, to give us the land which
 he swore unto our fathers. ²⁴ And **J^h the**
LORD commanded us to do all these
 statutes, to fear **J^h the LORD** our **God**,
 for our good always, that he might
 preserve us alive, as it is at this day.
 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if
 we observe to do all these command-
 ments before **J^h the LORD** our **God**, as
 he hath commanded us.'

B.C. 1481.

INQUIRY AND
 ANSWER.

a all the days

a according
 as

THE
 HEATHEN
 J^h Jehovah
 thy Triune
 God.

e cut, or,
 confirm

J^h Jehovah

r But rather
 Heb c i m

e consume

God's FREE
 CHOICE

K ground

a all the
 peoples

7 "WHEN **J^h the LORD** thy **God** shall
 bring thee into the land whither
 thou goest to possess it, and hath
 cast out many nations before thee, the
 Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the
 Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the
 Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the
 Jebusites, seven nations greater and
 mightier than thou, ² and when **J^h the**
LORD thy **God** shall deliver them be-
 fore thee, thou shalt smite them, and
 utterly DESTROY THEM; thou
 shalt make no covenant with them,
 nor shew mercy unto them: ³ neither
 shalt thou make marriages with them;
 thy daughter thou shalt not give unto
 his son, nor his daughter shalt thou
 take unto thy son. ⁴ For they will
 turn away thy son from following me,
 that they may serve other gods: so
 will the anger of **J^h the LORD** be kindled
 against you, and destroy thee suddenly.
 5 But thus shall ye deal with them;
 ye shall destroy their altars, and
 break down their images, and cut
 down their groves, and burn their
 graven images with fire.

6 "For thou art an HOLY PEOPLE
 unto **J^h the LORD** thy **God**: **J^h the LORD**
 thy **God** hath CHOSEN thee to be a
 special people unto himself, above all
 people that are upon the face of the
 earth. ⁷ **J^h the LORD** did not set his
 love upon you, nor choose you, be-
 cause ye were more in number than
 any people: for ye were the fewest
 of all people: ⁸ but because **J^h the**
LORD loved you, and because he
 would keep the oath which he had
 sworn unto your fathers, hath **J^h the**
LORD brought you out with a mighty

THE LAND

J^h Jehovah

thy Elohim

b bondmen,
 v 21, ch 7

e El, God,
 singular

g ground

ORDINANCE.

18 H Matt 4

7 Luke 4

12 1 Cor.

10 9

a. according

as.

DEUTERONOMY VII. 9.

B.C. 1461.

hand, and ⁹redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

⁹ "KNOW therefore that ¹the LORD thy ²God, ³he is ⁴God, the faithful ⁵God, ⁶which keepeth covenant and ⁷mercy with ⁸them, that love him and ⁹keep his commandments to a thousand generations; ¹⁰ and ¹¹repayeth ¹²them, that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him, that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. ¹¹ Thou ¹²shalt therefore keep ¹³the ¹⁴commandments, and ¹⁵the statutes, and ¹⁶the judgments, which ¹⁷I ¹⁸command thee this day, to do them.

¹⁹ "Wherefore ²⁰I ²¹shall come to pass, IF YE ²²HEARKEN to ²³these ²⁴judgments, and ²⁵keep, and ²⁶do ²⁷them, that ²⁸the LORD thy ²⁹God ³⁰shall keep unto thee ³¹the covenant and ³²the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers. ³³ And he ³⁴will love thee, and ³⁵bless thee, and ³⁶multiply thee: he ³⁷will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and ³⁸the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy ³⁹wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and ⁴⁰the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee. ⁴¹ Thou ⁴²shalt be blessed above all ⁴³people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. ⁴⁴ And ⁴⁵the LORD ⁴⁶will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but ⁴⁷will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

⁴⁸ "And thou ⁴⁹shalt CONSUME ⁵⁰all the ⁵¹people which ⁵²the LORD thy ⁵³God ⁵⁴shall deliver thee: thine eye ⁵⁵shall have no pity upon them: neither ⁵⁶shalt thou serve thy gods; for ⁵⁷THAT ⁵⁸will be a snare unto thee.

⁵⁹ "If thou ⁶⁰shalt say in thine heart, ⁶¹'These ⁶²nations are more than I: how can I dispossess them?' ⁶³ Thou ⁶⁴shalt NOT BE AFRAID of them; but ⁶⁵shalt well remember ⁶⁶what ⁶⁷the LORD thy ⁶⁸God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; ⁶⁹ the great ⁷⁰temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty ⁷¹hand, and the stretched out ⁷²arm, whereby ⁷³the LORD thy ⁷⁴God brought thee out; so shall ⁷⁵the LORD thy ⁷⁶God do unto all the ⁷⁷people of whom thou art afraid. ⁷⁸ Moreover ⁷⁹the LORD thy ⁸⁰God will send ⁸¹the hornet among them, until they that are left, and ⁸²hide themselves from thee, ⁸³be destroyed. ⁸⁴ Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for ⁸⁵the LORD thy ⁸⁶God is among you, a mighty ⁸⁷God and terrible. ⁸⁸ And ⁸⁹the LORD thy ⁹⁰God ⁹¹will put out ⁹²those ⁹³nations before thee by little and little: thou ⁹⁴mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field ⁹⁵increase upon thee. ⁹⁶ But ⁹⁷the LORD thy ⁹⁸God ⁹⁹shall deliver them ¹⁰⁰unto thee, and ¹⁰¹shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they ¹⁰²be destroyed. ¹⁰³ And he ¹⁰⁴shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ¹⁰⁵shalt destroy their ¹⁰⁶name from under ¹⁰⁷heaven: there shall no ¹⁰⁸man

be able to stand before thee, until thou ¹⁰⁹have destroyed them.

¹¹⁰ "THE GRAVEN IMAGES of their gods ¹¹¹shall ye burn with ¹¹²fire: thou ¹¹³shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor ¹¹⁴take it unto thee, lest thou ¹¹⁵be snared therein: for it is an abomination to ¹¹⁶the LORD thy ¹¹⁷God. ¹¹⁸ Neither ¹¹⁹shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou ¹²⁰be a cursed thing like it: but thou ¹²¹shalt utterly ¹²²detest it, and thou ¹²³shalt utterly ¹²⁴abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

8 "ALL the ¹commandments which ²I ³command thee this day ⁴shall ye OBSERVE to do, that ye ⁵may live, and ⁶multiply, and ⁷go in and ⁸possess ⁹the land which ¹⁰the LORD swore unto your fathers.

¹¹ "And thou ¹²shalt REMEMBER ¹³all the way which ¹⁴the LORD thy ¹⁵God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know ¹⁶what was in thine heart, whether thou ¹⁷wouldest keep his commandments, or no. ¹⁸ And he ¹⁹humbled thee, and ²⁰suffered thee to hunger, and ²¹fed thee ²²with ²³mannna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he ²⁴might make thee know that ²⁵man doth not live ²⁶by ²⁷bread only, but ²⁸by every word ²⁹that proceedeth out of the mouth of ³⁰the LORD doth ³¹man live. ³² Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. ³³ Thou ³⁴shalt also consider in thine heart, that, ³⁵as a ³⁶man ³⁷chasteneth his ³⁸son, so ³⁹the LORD thy ⁴⁰God ⁴¹chasteneth thee. ⁴² Therefore thou ⁴³shalt keep ⁴⁴the commandments of ⁴⁵the LORD thy ⁴⁶God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

⁴⁷ "For ⁴⁸the LORD thy ⁴⁹God ⁵⁰bringeth thee into a GOOD LAND, a land of brooks of ⁵¹water, of fountains and depths ⁵²that spring out of valleys and hills, ⁵³ a land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and ⁵⁴fig trees, and ⁵⁵pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey; ⁵⁶ a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou ⁵⁷mayest dig brass.

⁵⁸ "When thou ⁵⁹hast eaten and ⁶⁰art full, then thou ⁶¹shalt bless ⁶²the LORD thy ⁶³God for the good ⁶⁴land which he ⁶⁵hath given thee. ⁶⁶ BEWARE that thou ⁶⁷forget not ⁶⁸the LORD thy ⁶⁹God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which ⁷⁰I ⁷¹command thee this day. ⁷² Lest when thou ⁷³hast eaten and ⁷⁴art full, and ⁷⁵hast built goodly houses, and ⁷⁶dwelt therein; ⁷⁷ and when thy herds and thy flocks ⁷⁸multiply, and thy silver and thy gold ⁷⁹is multiplied, and all that thou hast ⁸⁰is multiplied; ⁸¹ then thine heart ⁸²be lifted up, and thou ⁸³forget ⁸⁴the LORD thy ⁸⁵God, ⁸⁶which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ⁸⁷bondage; ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹who led thee through that ⁹⁰great and terrible ⁹¹wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scor-

B.C. 1461.

ISRAEL
Josh. 7 1,
21
c. consume

OBEDIENCE

Jehovah

REMEM-
BRANCE
J o Jehovah
thy Elohim

3 H MATT 4 4
LUKE 4 4

a Heb Adam
o on, Heb
hal
J Jehovah

5 Prov 3 12
Heb 12 5, 6
a according
as
1 Heb 12

THE LAND

WARNING
J o Jehovah
thy Elohim

b bondmen

OBEDIENCE
J o Jehovah
thy Elohim,
he is the
God (the
True God),
the faithful
e El (God,
singular)

PROMISE TO
OBEDIENCE

D NEW-WINE

THE
HEATHEN

PROMISES

J o Jehovah
thy Elohim

e El, God,
singular

b before thy
face.

24. Josh. 23 9

i ish

B.C. 1451.

pions, and drought, where *there was no water*; ¹⁶ *who brought thee forth water out of the rock of Hitt*; ¹⁶ *who fed thee in the wilderness with manna*, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end; ¹⁷ and thou say in thine heart, 'My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.' ¹⁸ But thou shalt remember *the LORD thy God*: for *it is HE* that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

WARNING.

¹⁹ "And it shall be, if thou do at all forget *the LORD thy God*, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I *TESTIFY* against you this day that ye shall surely perish. ²⁰ As the nations which *the LORD* destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of *the LORD your God*.

GOD'S PRESENCE

9 "HEAR, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven, ² a people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, 'Who can stand before the children of Anak?' ³ Understand therefore this day, that *the LORD thy God is HE* which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as *the LORD hath said* unto thee.

S SONS

J Jehovah thy Elohim, thy True God

a according as Jehovah

NOT FOR THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS

⁴ "Speak not thou in thine heart, after that *the LORD thy God* hath cast them out from before thee, saying, 'For MY RIGHTEOUSNESS *the LORD hath brought me in* to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations *the LORD doth drive them out* from before thee. ⁵ Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land, but for the wickedness of these nations *the LORD thy God doth drive them out* from before thee, and that he may perform the word which *the LORD* swore unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

CALLING TO REMEMBRANCE

J O Jehovah thy Elohim

⁶ "UNDERSTAND therefore, that *the LORD thy God* giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. ⁷ Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst *the LORD thy God* to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against *the LORD*. ⁸ Also in HOREB ye provoked *the LORD* to wrath, so that *the LORD* was angry with you to have destroyed you. ⁹ When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of

J Jehovah.

1451
9-12, Ex 32
1-6.

144

stone, even the tables of the covenant which *the LORD* made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water. ¹⁰ and *the LORD* delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which *the LORD* spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. ¹¹ And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that *the LORD* gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. ¹² And *the LORD* said unto me, 'Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

¹³ "Furthermore *the LORD* SPAKE unto me, saying, 'I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people. ¹⁴ Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.'

¹⁵ "So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire and the TWO TABLES of the covenant were in my two hands. ¹⁶ And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against *the LORD your God*, and had made you a molten calf, ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which *the LORD* had commanded you. ¹⁷ And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

¹⁸ "And I fell down before *the LORD*, as at the first, FORTY DAYS and forty nights. I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of *the LORD*, to provoke him to anger. ¹⁹ For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith *the LORD* was wroth against you to destroy you. But *the LORD* hearkened unto me at that time also.

²⁰ "And *the LORD* was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him; and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. ²¹ And I took your sin, the CALF which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

²² "And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye PROVOKED *the LORD* to wrath.

²³ "Likewise when *the LORD* sent you from Kadesh barnea, saying, 'Go up and possess the land which I have given you;' then ye rebelled against *the* commandment of *the LORD your God*, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. ²⁴ Ye have been rebellious against *the LORD* from the day that I knew you.

B.C. 1451.

cut, or, consumed.

THREATENING

13, 14 Ex 32
9, 10 Ps
106 23

THE TABLES

BROKEN
15-17 Ex 32
15-19INTERPRETION
18, 19 Ex 34
28.the wicked, thing, Heb
hahrangGOLDEN CALF
20, 21 Ex 32
20

consumed

REBELLION

23 Num xiii.
xivin mouth of
Jehovah
your Elohim.

B.C. 1451.

INTERMISSION
25. v. 16.A. J. Adonahy
Jehovah.1491
THE TABERNACLE
RENEWED
1, 2 EN 24
1-3
J. JehovahAND PUT INTO
THE ARK
3-5 1 EV.
XXXI
Rev 2 Cor.
III.w words
J. Jehovaha according
as JehovahJOURNALS
AARON DIED
6, 7 Num 33
30-33, 38
a sons.LEVI
SEPARATED
8, 9 Num 33
IV.J. Jehovah
ah 32

MONES

25 "Thus I ¹fell down before ²the LORD ³FORTY ⁴DAYS and ⁵forty ⁶nights, as I ⁷fell down at the first; because ⁸the LORD had said he would destroy you. ⁹I ¹⁰prayed therefore unto ¹¹the LORD, and ¹²said, 'O ¹³Lord ¹⁴God, ¹⁵destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou ¹⁶hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou ¹⁷hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. ¹⁸Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; ¹⁹look not unto the stubbornness of ²⁰this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin. ²¹Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out ²²say, Because ²³the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. ²⁴Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy ²⁵mighty power and by thy ²⁶stretched out arm.'

10 "AT ¹that ²time ³the LORD said unto me, 'Hew thee ⁴TWO ⁵TABLES of stone like unto the first, and ⁶come up unto me into the mount, and ⁷make thee an ARK of wood. ⁸And I ⁹will write on the tables ¹⁰the words that were in the first ¹¹tables which thou brakest, and thou ¹²shalt put them in the ark.'

3 "And I ¹made an ARK of shittim wood, and ²hewed ³TWO ⁴TABLES of stone like unto the first, and ⁵went up into the mount, having the two ⁶tables in mine hand. ⁷And HE ⁸WROTE on the tables, according to the first ⁹writing, ¹⁰the ten ¹¹commandments, which ¹²the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly and ¹³the LORD ¹⁴gave them unto me. ¹⁵And I ¹⁶turned myself and ¹⁷came down from the mount, and ¹⁸PUT ¹⁹the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they ²⁰be, as ²¹the LORD commanded me.

8 ("And the ¹children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the ²children of Jaakan to Mosera there AARON DIED, and there he ³was buried; and Eleazar his son ⁴ministered in the priest's office in his stead. ⁵From thence they journeyed unto ⁶Gudgodah; and from ⁷Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 "At ¹that ²time ³the LORD SEPARATED ⁴the TRIBE of ⁵LEVI, to bear ⁶the ark of the covenant of ⁷the LORD, to stand before ⁸the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto ⁹this ¹⁰day. ¹¹Wherefore Levi ¹²hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren. ¹³The LORD ¹⁴is his inheritance, according as ¹⁵the LORD thy ¹⁶God promised him.)

10 "And ¹I stayed in the mount, according to the first ²time, FORTY DAYS and forty nights; and ³the LORD ⁴hearkened unto me at ⁵that ⁶time also. ⁷And the LORD would not destroy thee. ⁸And ⁹the LORD ¹⁰said unto me, 'Arise, ¹¹take thy journey before the people, that they ¹²may go in and ¹³possess ¹⁴the

land, which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.'

12 "And now, Israel, what doth ¹the LORD thy ²God REQUIRE of thee, but to fear ³the LORD thy ⁴God, to walk in all his ways, and to love HIM and to serve ⁵the LORD thy ⁶God with all thy heart and with all thy soul. ⁷To keep ⁸the commandments of ⁹the LORD, and his ¹⁰statutes, which ¹¹I command thee this day for thy good? ¹²Behold, the ¹³heaven and the ¹⁴heaven of ¹⁵heavens is ¹⁶the LORD's thy ¹⁷God, the earth also, with all that therein is. ¹⁸Only ¹⁹the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he ²⁰chose their seed after them, even you above all ²¹people, as it is ²²this ²³day. ²⁴Circumcise therefore ²⁵the foreskin of your heart, and ²⁶be no more stiffnecked. ²⁷For ²⁸the LORD your ²⁹God ³⁰is ³¹God of ³²gods, and ³³Lord of ³⁴lords, a ³⁵great ³⁶God, a ³⁷mighty, and a ³⁸terrible, which ³⁹regardeth not persons, nor ⁴⁰taketh reward. ⁴¹He doth execute the judgment of the ⁴²fatherless and ⁴³widow, and loveth the ⁴⁴stranger, in giving him food and raiment. ⁴⁵Love ye therefore ⁴⁶the stranger, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. ⁴⁷Thou ⁴⁸shalt fear ⁴⁹the LORD thy ⁵⁰God; HIM ⁵¹shalt thou serve, and to him ⁵²shalt thou cleave, and ⁵³swear by his name. ⁵⁴He is thy praise, and HE is thy ⁵⁵God, that ⁵⁶hath done for thee ⁵⁷these ⁵⁸great and ⁵⁹terrible things, which thine eyes ⁶⁰have seen. ⁶¹Thy fathers went down into Egypt with three score and ten ⁶²persons, and now ⁶³the LORD thy ⁶⁴God hath made thee as the stars of ⁶⁵heaven for multitude.

11 "THEREFORE thou ¹shalt LOVE ²the LORD thy ³God, and ⁴KEEP his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, ⁵always. ⁶And ⁷KNOW ye this day for I ⁸speak not ⁹with your children which ¹⁰have not known, and which ¹¹have not seen ¹²the chastisement of ¹³the LORD your ¹⁴God, his ¹⁵greatness, his ¹⁶mighty ¹⁷hand, and his ¹⁸stretched out arm, ¹⁹and his ²⁰miracles, and his ²¹acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land, ²²and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made ²³the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and ²⁴how ²⁵the LORD ²⁶hath destroyed them unto ²⁷this ²⁸day; ²⁹and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto ³⁰this ³¹place; ³²and what he did unto Dathan and ³³Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben how the earth opened her ³⁴mouth, and ³⁵swallowed them up, and their ³⁶households, and their ³⁷tents, and ³⁸all the ³⁹substance that was ⁴⁰in their possession, in the midst of all Israel: ⁴¹but your eyes ⁴²have seen ⁴³all the great acts of ⁴⁴the LORD which he did. ⁴⁵Therefore ⁴⁶shall ye keep ⁴⁷all the ⁴⁸commandments which ⁴⁹I ⁵⁰command you this day, that ye ⁵¹may.

B.C. 1451.

CHANGE
12. Mic 6 2.
J. a Jehovah
thy Elohimah HE
Adonahy,
Lord, plural
J. God,
singular.a God, thy
Triune God

a souls

EXHORTATION
J. Jehovah
thy Elohim.

a all the days

u unto,

l. living, sub
stance
a. at their
feet

DEUTERONOMY XI. 9.

B C 1451.

a are going over.

o g on the ground

THE LAND
AT IT.

a are going over
d drinketh continually
J o Jehovah thy Elohim
seeketh IT

PROMISE TO
OBEEDIENCE.

n NEW WINE

WARNING

g ground

REMEMBRANCE.

19 Ch 6 6-9

o g on the ground.

PROMISE TO
OBEEDIENCE

J o Jehovah
your Elohim
J Jehovah.

24 Josh 1-3,
14 9

b border
i. Heb ish

be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye ^ago to possess it, ⁹ and that ye ^amay prolong your days ⁹ in the land, which ¹⁰ the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

¹⁰ For the LAND, whither thou goest in to possess it, ¹¹ is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ^asowedst thy seed, and ^awateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: ¹² but the land, whither ye ^ago to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and ^adrinketh water of the rain of heaven: ¹³ a land which the LORD thy God ^acareth for the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

¹³ And it shall come to pass, IF ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹⁴ that I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil: ¹⁵ And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

¹⁶ TAKE HEED to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; ¹⁷ and then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

¹⁸ Therefore shall ye lay up these my WORDS in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes. ¹⁹ And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. ²⁰ And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates. ²¹ that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

²² For IF ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him; ²³ THEN will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves. ²⁴ Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be. ²⁵ There shall no man be able to stand

DEUTERONOMY XII. 10.

B C 1451

at the face of as

A BLESSING AND A CURSE
28 Ch 30 15-20
27 Ch 28 1-14
28 Ch 28 15-68

MOUNT GERIZIM AND MOUNT EBAL
28 Ch xxvii, xxviii Josh 8 30-35
g Gerizim, down e Ebal, Stony

p plain

STATUTES FOR THE LAND
J IDOLATRY
J Jehovah
g ground

PLACE OF SACRIFICE
J Jehovah
your Elohim
5 1 Kin 8 29
2 Chr 7 12
Matt 18 20
J o Jehovah
your Elohim

a ascending offerings

Heb ish

before you for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

²⁶ Behold, I set before you this day a BLESSING and a CURSE; ²⁷ a blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: ²⁸ and a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

²⁹ And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount GERIZIM, and the curse upon mount EBAL. ³⁰ ARE THEY not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the Champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh? ³¹ For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. ³² And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

12 THESE are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. ² Ye shall UTTERLY DESTROY all the PLACES, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: ³ and ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

⁴ Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. ⁵ But unto the PLACE which the LORD your God shall CHOOSE out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: ⁶ and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks: ⁷ and there ye shall eat the flesh of the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

⁸ Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes. ⁹ For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you. ¹⁰ But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your

B.C. 1451. "God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; ¹¹ then there shall be a place which ^Jthe LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto ^Jthe LORD: ¹² and ye shall rejoice before ^Jthe LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

¹³ Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest ¹⁴ but in the place which ^Jthe LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

¹⁵ Notwithstanding thou mayest KILL and EAT flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of ^Jthe LORD thy God which he hath given thee the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart. ¹⁶ Only ye shall not eat the BLOOD, ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

¹⁷ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the TITHES of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the FIRSTLINGS of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand ¹⁸ but thou must eat them before ^Jthe LORD thy God in the place which ^Jthe LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates and thou shalt rejoice before ^Jthe LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto ¹⁹ Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not ^Jthe Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

²⁰ When ^Jthe LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, 'I will eat flesh,' because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. ²¹ If the place which ^Jthe LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be TOO FAR from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which ^Jthe LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. ²² Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

²³ Only be sure that thou eat not the BLOOD for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. ²⁴ Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the

earth as water. ²⁵ Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of ^Jthe LORD.

²⁶ Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the PLACE which ^Jthe LORD shall CHOOSE ²⁷ and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of ^Jthe LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of ^Jthe LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

²⁸ Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of ^Jthe LORD thy God.

²⁹ When ^Jthe LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land; ³⁰ TAKE HEED to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, 'how did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.' ³¹ Thou shalt not do so unto ^Jthe LORD thy God for every abomination to ^Jthe LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

³² What thing soever I command you, observe to do it thou shalt not add thereto nor diminish from it.

13 IF there arise among you a PROPHET, or a DREAMER of DREAMS, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, 'Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them,' thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, for ^Jthe LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love ^Jthe LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. ⁴ Ye shall walk after ^Jthe LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. ⁵ And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from ^Jthe LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage to thrust thee out of the way which ^Jthe LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

⁶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, 'Let us go and

B.C. 1451.

sons

SACRIFICES

prepare ascending offerings

IDOLATRY

c consumed
32 Ch 4 2
Prov 30 6
Rev 22 18

THE FALSE
PROPHET
32 Matt 24 24
2 Thess 2 9
Rev 13 11-14

J Jehovah
your Elohim

DEUTERONOMY.

B.C. 1451.

serve other gods,' which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers: ⁷ namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; ⁸ thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: ⁹ but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. ¹⁰ And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath SOUGHT to thrust thee away from ^Jthe LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. ¹¹ And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

b bondmen.

ISOLATRY.

m. Heb anah-shim sons.

¹² "If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which ^Jthe LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying, ¹³ "Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have WITHDRAWN the inhabitants of their CITY, saying, 'Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;' ¹⁴ then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently, and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you, ¹⁵ thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. ¹⁶ And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for ^Jthe LORD thy God and it shall be an heap for ever; it shall not be built again. ¹⁷ And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that ^Jthe LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; ¹⁸ when thou shalt hearken to the voice of ^Jthe LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of ^Jthe LORD thy God.

c consume

J Jehovah thy Elohim

d devoted Heb cheer-ful

a according-ly

holiness sons J Jehovah your Elohim.

at the face of g. ground

CLEAN and UNCLEAN BEASTS. 3-6. 11 LEV. 11. 1-8.

14 "YE are the children of ^Jthe LORD your God, ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

² "For THOU art an HOLY PEOPLE unto ^Jthe LORD thy God, and ^Jthe LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the face of the earth.

³ "Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. ⁴ These are the BEASTS which ye SHALL EAT: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, ⁵ the hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the pygaw, and the wild ox, and the chamois, ⁶ And every

beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

⁷ "Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney, for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you. ⁸ And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you, ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

⁹ "These ye shall eat of all that are in the WATERS all that have fins and scales shall ye eat. ¹⁰ and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat, it is unclean unto you.

¹¹ "Of all clean BIRDS ye shall eat. ¹² But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the osprey, and the osprey, and the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind, and every raven after his kind, and the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, and the little owl, and the great owl, and the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant, and the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. ¹⁹ And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you, they shall not be eaten. ²⁰ But of all clean fowls ye may eat.

²¹ "Ye shall not eat of any thing that DIETH OF ITSELF thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien for THOU art an holy people unto ^Jthe LORD thy God.

"Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk

²² "Thou shalt truly TITHE all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year. ²³ And thou shalt eat before ^Jthe LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks, that thou mayest learn to fear ^Jthe LORD thy God always.

²⁴ "And if the WAY be TOO LONG for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which ^Jthe LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when ^Jthe LORD thy God hath blessed thee: ²⁵ then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which ^Jthe LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before ^Jthe LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household, and the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him;

B.C. 1451.

11 LEV. 11, 27

THINGS IN THE WATERS 9, 10 11 LEV. 11 9-12

FOWLS 11-20 11 LEV. 11 16-23

AI IT

PROHIBITIONS 21 11 LEV. 23 19, 24 26

J Jehovah thy Triune God

TITHES

c cause to dwell a new wine

a all the days PHRASES

silver

DEUTERONOMY XIV. 28.

BC 1451.

THIRD YEAR

29 Prov 3 9,
10 See Mal
3 10.

YEAR OF
RULFANE
1 Ex 21 2
Lev 25 3 4
ch 31 10
Jer 34 14,
14

J Jehovah's

J Jehovah

God, I.ohim,
plural

a according
to

THE POOR

w word
b belaid, or
worthless.

11 Matt 26 9
at the midst
of

THE HEBREW
SAVY
12 HEx 21
1-4 Lrv.
25 39-43
Jer 34 14,
14.

for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 "At the END of THREE YEARS thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: 29 and the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

15 "AT the end of every SEVEN YEARS thou shalt make a RELEASE. 2 And this is the manner of the release. Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release. 3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again; but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release; 4 save when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it. 5 only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day. 6 For the LORD thy God shall bless thee, as he promised thee and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 "If there be among you a POOR MAN of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: 8 but thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. 9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, 'The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand,' and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought: and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him, because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. 11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 "And if thy brother, an HEBREW man, or an Hebrew woman, be SOLD unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. 13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away

DEUTERONOMY XVI. 6.

B.C. 1451.

J. Jehovah thy
Triune God

THE EAR
BURED
16 HEx 21 5,
6.

FREEDOM

FIRSTLING
MAIPE
19 HEx 13 2

20 HEx 12
20-25

PASSOVER
1-4 HEx XII,
23 15 LEV
23 4-8
NEx 38,
16-25.
a Abib, the
new ears
J Jehovah thy
Elohim.

c cause-to-
dwell
f fermented.
g thing
u unleavened-
things.

l leaven
b border

THE PLACE
5-8 HEx XII

h cause-to-
dwell

empty: 14 thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. 15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 "And it shall be, if he say unto thee, 'I will not go away from thee,' because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee; 17 then thou shalt take an AUL, and thrust it through his EAR unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maid servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 "It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 "All the FIRSTLING MALES that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shall eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 "And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. 22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart. 23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

16 "OBSERVE the month of Abib, and keep the PASSOVER unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. 2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 "Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. 4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 "Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee; but at the PLACE which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name

DEUTERONOMY XVI. 7.

B C. 1451.

a appointed-season.

u unleavened-things.

FEAST OF WEEKS
9-12 Ex 23
16 Lev 23
9-14 Num
28 26-31
a standing-corn.

c cause-in-dwell Heb
leshaceen

FEAST OF TABERNACLES, OR BOOTHS
13-15 Ex
23 16 Lev
23 34-46
39-44
b booths, Heb suc-coth
f floor w winepress

THREE YEARLY FEASTS
16, 17, 18 Ex.
23 14-17,
34 23

b booths

i Heb ish

JUDGES AND OFFICERS.

f faces.

j justice justice

in, there thou shalt sacrifice the pass-over at even, at the going-down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. 7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the FEAST of WEEKS unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee 11 and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there. 12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt observe the FEAST of TABERNACLES seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine. 14 and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice

16 THREE TIMES in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty: 17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 JUDGES and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. 20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

DEUTERONOMY XVII. 13.

B C 1451

GROVES AND IMAGES.

BLEMISHED Jehovah thy Elohim

PUNISHMENT OF IDOLATORS

ish

t to transgress

Num 35 30
Mat 18 16
John 8 17
2 Cor 13 1
1 Tim 5 19

a And

DIFFICULT MATTERS.

PRESUMPTION.
12 Num 15.
30, 31
i Heb ish.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee a GROVE of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee. 22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any IMAGE; which the LORD thy God hateth.

17 THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is BLEMISHED, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

23 If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath WROUGHT WICKEDNESS in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant, and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded; and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel: 5 then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die. 6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. 7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. 8 So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

9 If there arise a MATTER TOO HARD for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; 10 and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment 10 and thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee: 11 according to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. 13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

BC 1451
THE KING

14 "When thou shalt come unto the land which *the* LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, 'I will set a KING over me, like as all the nations that are about me;' ¹⁵ 'thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom *the* LORD thy God shall choose one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

CAUTION
16, 17 1 Kin
4 26, 10
26-29, 11
1-4

¹⁶ "But he shall NOT MULTIPLY HORSES to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses forasmuch as *the* LORD hath said unto you, 'Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.' ¹⁷ Neither shall he multiply WIVES to himself, that his heart turn not away neither shall he greatly multiply to himself SILVER and gold.

COPY OF THE
LAW
18 Ch 31 9
26 2 Kin
11, 12, 22 8

¹⁸ "And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall WRITE him a COPY of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites ¹⁹ and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life that he may learn to fear *the* LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them ²⁰ that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, HE, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

sons

LEVITES
1, 2 Num 18
8-20 Ch
10 9 1 Cor
9 13, 14
J Jehovah

18 "THE priests the LEVITES, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel they shall eat the offerings of *the* LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. ² Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren *the* LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

ah we
a according
as

PRINCE'S DUTY

sacrifice

³ "And this shall be the PRIESTS' DUE from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw ⁴ The firstfruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. ⁵ For *the* LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of *the* LORD, HIM and his sons for ever.

a all the days
LEVITES

soul

⁶ "And if a LEVITE come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which *the* LORD shall choose: ⁷ then he shall minister in the name of *the* LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before *the* LORD. ⁸ They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE GENTILES

⁹ "When thou shalt come into the land which *the* LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after

the ABOMINATIONS of those nations. ¹⁰ There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth DIVINATION, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, ¹¹ or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. ¹² For all that do these things are an abomination unto *the* LORD and because of these abominations *the* LORD thy God doth drive THEM out from before thee. ¹³ Thou shalt be perfect with *the* LORD thy God. ¹⁴ For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for THEE, *the* LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

¹⁵ "The LORD thy God will RAISE UP unto thee a PROPHET from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; ¹⁶ according to all that thou desiredst of *the* LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of *the* LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.'

¹⁷ "And *the* LORD said unto me, 'They have well spoken that which they have spoken' ¹⁸ I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. ¹⁹ And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him'

²⁰ "But the PROPHET, which shall PRESUME to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

²¹ "And if thou say in thine heart, 'How shall we know the word which *the* LORD hath not spoken?' ²² When a PROPHET SPEAKETH in the name of *the* LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, THAT is the thing which *the* LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

19 "WHEN *the* LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land *the* LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; ² thou shalt separate THREE CITIES for thee in the midst of thy land, which *the* LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. ³ Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the bounds of thy land, which *the* LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

⁴ "And this is the case of the SLAYER, which shall flee thither, that he may live Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past; ⁵ as when a man goeth into the

BC 1451.
10, 11 See on
Lev 19 31

s seeker unto
the dead

THE PROPHET
LIKE MOSES
16 John 1 21,
46 Acts 3
22, 23, 1 37
16 Ex 20 16,
19 Deut 5
22-33 Heb
12 19

19 See John 5
24, 37-47,
12 44-50
Heb 1, 2,
11 1-4, 111
1-8

THE FALSE
PROPHET
20 Ch 13 1-
5

THE TEST

22 Jer. 28 9

CITIES OF
REFUGE
J Jehovah thy
Elohim, thy
True God

2 Ex 21 13
Num 35 9-
15 Ch 4
41-43, Josh
xx

b border

THE MAN-
SLAYER
4-7 8 Num. 35
15-34.

B.C. 1461.

i iron.

w. wood.

k. kineman.

venger

Heb goël.

a. Heb smite

him in soul.

THREE MORE

CITIES

8-10 NUM.

35 14, 15

JOSEPH 20 7,

8

b. border.

a. according

as, cashier.

a. all the days

THE

MURDERERS

11-13 EX

21 12-14

NUM 35 16

PROV 29 17

1 KIN 1 50-

53, 2 19-25,

and 28-35,

36-46

i. Heb ish

a. Heb smite

him in soul.

LANDMARKS

14 PROV. 22,

28.

WITNESSES

15 NUM 35

30 CH 17

6 MAT 18

16 2 COR.

13 1.

i. ish.

FALSE

WITNESSES.

v. violent.

i. ish

a. apostasy

Heb anash-

shim.

a. according

as.

21 EX 21 22-

24. MAT. 6.

29

a. Heb soul

wood-with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live: lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; if thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add THREE CITIES MORE for thee, beside these three: that innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man HATE his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and sleeth into one of these cities. then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's LANDMARK, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ONE WITNESS shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a FALSE WITNESS rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong; then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days; and the judges shall make diligent inquisition, and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you. And thine eye shall not pity, but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 WHEN thou goest out to BATTLE against thine enemies, and seeest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them; for the LORD your God is with thee that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

3 And the OFFICERS shall SPEAK unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart. And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then PROCLAIM PEACE unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make WAR against thee, then thou shalt besiege it. And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. But of the CITIES of THESE PEOPLE, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly DESTROY them; namely, the Hittites,

B.C. 1451.

GOING TO

BATTLE.

Jehovah

thy Elohim

3 See Isa 35

3, 4

b. tender.

m. make-

haste

PROCLAMA-

TION

1 Heb ish

m. made it.

common

See Lev 19

23-25

8 Jud 7 3

m. melt

a. at the head

of

MAKING

PEACE

MAKING WAR

THE CANAAN-

ITES.

B.C. 1451.

a according as
Jehovah thy
Elohim.FRUIT TREES
m many daysa Adam's
t Heb to go
from before
thee.THE MAN
FOUND SLAIN
J Jehovah thy
Elohim
f fallen.

p ploughed

m mouth
6 Matt 27 24p propitious
J Jehovahi in the midst
ofTHE FAIR
CAPTIVE.At the midst
of
d dress, or,
make

and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; ^aas ^Jthe LORD thy ^God hath commanded thee. ¹⁸ that they ^teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they ^Jhave done unto their gods; so ^sshould ye sin against ^Jthe LORD your ^God.

¹⁹ "When thou ^shalt besiege a city ^ma long time, in making war against it to take it, thou ^shalt not destroy ^tthe TREES thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou ^mayest eat of them, and thou ^shalt not cut ^tTHEM down (for the tree of the field is ^man's life) ^to employ them in the siege ²⁰ only the trees which thou ^knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou ^shalt destroy and ^tcut ^tTHEM down; and thou ^shalt build bulwarks against the city ^that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

21 "If one ^be FOUND SLAIN in the land which ^Jthe LORD thy ^God ^giveth thee to possess it, ^tlying in the field, and it be not known who ^Jhath slain him. ² then thy elders and thy judges ^shall come forth, and they ^shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain. ³ and it ^shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city ^shall take an HEIFER, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke, ⁴ and the elders of that city ^shall bring down ^tthe heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither ^ploughed nor ^ploughed, and ^shall strike off ^tthe heifer's neck there in the valley ⁵ and the priests the sons of Levi ^shall come near, for them ^Jthe LORD thy ^God ^Jhath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of ^Jthe LORD, and by their ^m word ^shall every controversy and every stroke be tried: ⁶ and all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man, ^shall wash their hands over the heifer ^that is beheaded in the valley. ⁷ and they ^shall answer and say, 'Our hands ^shave not shed ^tthis blood, neither ^shave our eyes seen it. ⁸ Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou ^shalt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge.' And the blood ^shall be forgiven them. ⁹ So ^shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou ^shalt do that which is right in the sight of ^Jthe LORD.

¹⁰ "When thou ^goest forth to war against thine enemies, and ^Jthe LORD thy ^God ^Jhath delivered them into thine hands, and thou ^shalt taken them captive, ¹¹ and ^seekest among the CAPTIVES a beautiful woman, and ^shalt desire unto her, that thou ^wouldest have her to thy wife; ¹² then thou ^shalt bring her home to ^tthine house: and she ^shall shave her head, and ^shall pare her nails; ¹³ and she ^shall put ^tthe raiment of her captivity from off her, and ^shall remain in thine house,

and ^bewail her ^father and her ^mother a full month: and after that thou ^shalt go in unto her, and ^be her husband, and she ^shall be thy wife. ¹⁴ And it ^shall be, if thou ^shave no delight in her, then thou ^shalt let her go whither she will; but thou ^shalt not sell her ^tat all for ^money, thou ^shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou ^shalt humbled her.

¹⁵ "If a ^man ^shave TWO WIVES, ^{one} beloved, and ^{another} hated, and they ^shave born him ^m children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the FIRSTBORN ^son be hers that was hated ¹⁶ then it ^shall be, when he maketh his ^sons to inherit that which he ^Jhath, that he ^may not make ^tthe son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn: ¹⁷ but he ^shall acknowledge the son of the hated for ^tthe firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he ^Jhath for ^{he} is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

¹⁸ "If a ^man ^shave a ^s stubborn and ^{REBELLIOUS} SON, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they ^shave chastened him, ^twill not hearken unto them ¹⁹ then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and ^bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place, ²⁰ and they ^shall say unto the elders of his city, 'This our son is ^s stubborn and ^{rebellious}, he will not obey our voice, he is a ^s glutton, and a ^s drunkard.'

²¹ "And all the ^men of his city shall stone him with ^s stones, that he ^die so ^shalt thou put evil away from among you, and Israel ^shall hear, and ^fear.

²² "And if a ^man ^shave committed a sin worthy of death, and he ^be to be put to death, and thou ^shalt hang him on a TREE ²³ his body ^shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou ^shalt in any wise ^bury him that day, (for he that is hanged is ^s accursed of ^God: that thy ^s land ^be not defiled, which ^Jthe LORD thy ^God ^giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 "THOU ^shalt not see thy brother's ^{OX} or his ^{SHEEP} GOASTRAY, and ^hide thyself from them thou ^shalt in any case ^bring them again unto thy brother.

² "And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou ^know him not, then thou ^shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it ^shall be with thee until thy brother ^seek after it, and thou ^shalt restore it to him again. ³ In like manner ^shalt thou do with his ass; and so ^shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he ^Jhath lost, and thou ^shalt find, ^shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

⁴ "Thou ^shalt not see thy brother's ^{ass} or his ^{ox} fall down by the way, and ^hide thyself from them: thou

B.C. 1451.

Heb silver

THE TWO
WIVES
Heb m.
sons.THE
REBELLIOUS
SON.Heb anah
shum

HANGING

23 Josh 8 29.
10 26, 27
John 19 17
Gal 3 13
c a curse Ser
Num 25 4
2 Sam 21 6
g ground.RESTORATION
Ex 23 4

HELP

<p>B.C. 1481.</p> <p>CLOTHING</p> <p>a strong man, s'ber</p> <p>Jehovah thy Elohim</p> <p>HUMANITY</p> <p>6 Lev 22 28</p> <p>BATTLEMENTS</p> <p>DIVERS SEEDS</p> <p>9 H Lev 19 19</p> <p>f fulness</p> <p>a sel-part, as defiled</p> <p>PLOWING</p> <p>10 Sze 2 Cor 6 14-16</p> <p>THE LINNET-WOOLSFY GARMENT</p> <p>FRINGES</p> <p>12 Num 15 36-40</p> <p>Matt 23 5</p> <p>w wings, Heb canphoth</p> <p>TOKENS OF VIRGINITY</p> <p>i Heb ish.</p> <p>e entrance</p> <p>w. Heb anah-shim.</p>	<p>*shalt surely ¹HELP him to lift ²them up again.</p> <p>³ <i>The WOMAN</i> shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a ⁴man, neither shall a ⁵MAN put on a woman's garment: for all ⁶that do so are abomination unto ⁷the Lord thy ⁸God.</p> <p>⁹ If a ¹⁰BIRD'S NEST chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young: ¹¹ but thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.</p> <p>¹² When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a ¹³BATTLEMENT for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.</p> <p>¹⁴ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with ¹⁵DIVERSE SEEDS. lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.</p> <p>¹⁶ Thou shalt not ¹⁷PLOW with an ox and an ass together.</p> <p>¹⁸ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of ¹⁹WOOLLEN and LINEN together.</p> <p>²⁰ Thou shalt make thee ²¹FRINGES upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.</p> <p>²² If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, and give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, 'I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:' ²³ then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's ²⁴VIRGINITY unto the elders of the city in the gate: ²⁵ and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, 'I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hatheth her; ²⁶ and, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity.' And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.</p> <p>²⁷ And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him; ²⁸ and they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel. and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.</p> <p>²⁹ But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel: ³⁰ then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.</p>	<p>³¹ If a man be found lying with a WOMAN MARRIED to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.</p> <p>³² If a damsel that is a VIRGIN be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; ³³ then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.</p> <p>³⁴ But if a man find a ³⁵BETROTHED DAMSEL in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die: ³⁶ but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter: ³⁷ for he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.</p> <p>³⁸ If a man find a damsel that is a VIRGIN, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; ³⁹ then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.</p> <p>⁴⁰ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.</p> <p>23 HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall NOT ENTER into the CONGREGATION of the LORD. ² A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.</p> <p>³ An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever: ⁴ because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. ⁵ Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee. ⁶ Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.</p> <p>⁷ Thou shalt not abhor an EDOMITE; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an EGYPTIAN; because thou wast a stranger in his land. ⁸ The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.</p>	<p>B.C. 1481.</p> <p>ADULTERY.</p> <p>FORNICATION</p> <p>SEDUCTION</p> <p>a according- as</p> <p>OF A VIRGIN</p> <p>28 Ex 22 16, 17</p> <p>INCEST</p> <p>THE ASSEMBLY</p> <p>a assembly of Jehovah</p> <p>3 Neh 13 1, 2</p> <p>4 See ch 2 29 Num 22 5, 6</p> <p>Jehovah, the Everlasting One, thy True God</p> <p>EDOMITES AND EGYPTIANS.</p> <p>a sons</p> <p>a assembly of Jehovah.</p>
---	---	---	---

B.C. 1451.	9 "When the HOST 'goeth forth against thine enemies, then 'keep thee from every wicked thing.
WARFARE	
DEFILEMENT IN THE CAMP	10 "If there be among you 'any man, that 'is NOT CLEAN by reason of uncleanness that 'chanceth him by night, then 'shall he go abroad out of the camp, he 'shall not come within the camp: '11 but it 'shall be, when evening cometh on, he 'shall 'wash himself with 'water. and when the sun 'is down, he 'shall come into the camp again.
h or bathe	
PURITY	12 "Thou 'shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou 'shalt go forth abroad. '13 and thou 'shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it 'shall be, when thou 'wilt ease thyself abroad, thou 'shalt dig therewith, and 'shalt turn back and 'cover 'that which cometh from thee '14 for 'the LORD thy 'God 'walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore 'shall thy CAMP be HOLY that he 'see no 'unclean thing in thee, and 'turn away from thee.
s entreat, down	
14 Lev 26 12	15 "Thou 'shalt not deliver unto his master the SERVANT which 'is ESCAPED from his master unto thee '16 he 'shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou 'shalt not oppress him.
n nakedness of a thing	
THE ESCAPED SLAVE.	17 "There 'shall be no 'WHORE of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.
ABOMINATIONS	18 "Thou 'shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of 'the LORD thy 'God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto 'the LORD thy 'God.
s sodomites	
USURY	19 "Thou 'shalt not lend upon USURY to thy brother, usury of any thing, that 'is lent upon usury '20 unto a 'stranger thou 'mayest lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou 'shalt not lend upon usury that 'the LORD thy 'God 'may bless thee in all 'that thou 'settest thine hand to in the land whither thou 'goest to possess it.
s silver	
VOWS	21 "When thou 'shalt vow a VOW unto 'the LORD thy 'God, thou 'shalt not slack to pay it for 'the LORD thy 'God 'will surely 'require it of thee. and it 'would be sin in thee. '22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. '23 'That which is gone out of thy lips thou 'shalt keep and 'perform; 'even a freewill offering, according as thou 'hast vowed unto 'the LORD thy 'God, which thou 'hast promised with thy mouth.
VINEYARDS AND CORN FIELDS	24 "When thou 'comest into thy neighbour's VINEYARD, then thou 'mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou 'shalt not put any in thy vessel.
25 Matt 12 1	25 "When thou 'comest into the STANDING CORN of thy neighbour, then thou 'mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou 'shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

24 "WHEN a 'man 'hath taken a wife, and 'married her, and it 'come to pass that she 'find no favour in his eyes, because he 'hath found some 'uncleanness in her: then 'let him write her a BILL OF 'DIVORCEMENT, and 'give it in her hand, and 'send her out of his house. '2 And when she 'is departed out of his house, she 'may go and be another 'man's wife. '3 And if the latter 'husband 'hate her, and 'write her a bill of divorcement, and 'giveth it in her hand, and 'sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter 'husband 'die, which took her to be his wife; '4 her 'former husband, which sent her away, 'may not take her again to be his wife, after that she 'is defiled; for THAT is abomination before 'the LORD and thou 'shalt not cause 'the land to sin, which 'the LORD thy 'God 'giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 "When a 'man 'hath taken a NEW WIFE, he 'shall not go out to war, neither 'shall he be charged with any business: but he 'shall be free at home one year, and 'shall cheer up his 'wife which he hath taken.

6 "No man 'shall take the nether or the upper millstone to PLEDGE. for HE 'taketh a man's 'life to pledge.

7 "If a 'man 'be found STEALING any of his brethren of the 'children of Israel, and 'maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then 'that 'thief 'shall die, and thou 'shalt put 'evil away from among you.

8 "Take heed in the plague of 'LEPROSY, that thou 'observe diligently, and 'do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye 'shall observe to 'do.

9 "Remember 'what 'the LORD thy 'God did unto Miriam by the way, after 'that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 "When thou 'dost lend thy 'brother any thing, thou 'shalt not go into his house to fetch his PLEDGE.

11 Thou 'shalt stand abroad, and the 'man to whom thou 'dost lend shall bring out 'the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the 'man be poor, thou 'shalt not sleep with his 'pledge. '13 'in any case thou 'shalt deliver him 'the pledge again when the sun 'goeth down, that he 'may sleep in his own raiment, and 'bless thee and it shall be righteousness unto thee before 'the LORD thy 'God.

14 "Thou 'shalt not oppress an HIRED SERVANT that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates. '15 at his day thou 'shalt give him his hire, neither 'shall the sun go down upon it, for HE is poor, and 'hath set his 'heart upon it. lest he 'cry against thee unto 'the LORD, and it 'be sin unto thee.

16 "The FATHERS 'shall not be put to death for the 'children, neither 'shall the 'CHILDREN be put to death for the fathers: 'every man 'shall be put to death for his own sin.

B.C. 1451.	DIVORCE
Matt 5 31, 10 4	Mark 10 4
Heb ish	matter of nakedness
cutting-off	
4 Ser Jer 3 1	
Jehovah	
Jehovah thy Elohim, thy name God	
THE NEW WIFE	
Ch 20 7	
Heb ish	
PLEDGES	
Heb soul	
MAN-STEALING	
Ex 21 16	
Heb a soul	
SONS	
LEPROSY	
Lev XIII 11	
a according as	
Num 12 10	
See Lev 17	
1 Cor 10 5, 11	
PLEDGES	
a neighbour	
13 Ex 22 26	
THE HIRED SERVANT	
HE lifteth his soul unto it	
PERSONAL JUDGMENTS	
SONS	
2 Kin 14 6	
2 Chr 25 4	
ish	

B.C. 1461

JUSTICE.

GLEANING.

SCOUTING.

1 See Prov 17

15

Heb anah-

shim

THE THRESH

ING OX

4 Mt Cor 9, 9,

10

THE

HUSBAND'S

BROTHER

Gen 38 8

Matt 22 24

See Ruth 11

111 IV

A man, ish

1 Heb ish

17 "Thou shalt not pervert the JUDGMENT of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge: ¹⁸ but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and ¹⁹ the LORD thy God ²⁰ redeemed thee thence: therefore ²¹ I command thee to do ²² this thing.

¹⁸ "When thou ¹⁹ cuttest down thine HARVEST in thy field, and ²⁰ hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that ²¹ the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

²⁰ "When thou ²¹ beatest thine OLIVE TREE, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

²¹ "When thou ²² gatherest the grapes of thy VINEYARD, thou shalt NOT GLEAN it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. ²³ And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt therefore ²⁴ I command thee to do ²⁵ this thing.

25 "IF there be a controversy between ² men, and they come unto judgment, that ³ the judges may judge them; then they shall justify ⁴ the righteous, and condemn ⁵ the wicked.

² "And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number. ³ FORTY STRIPES he may give him, and not exceed lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

⁴ "Thou shalt NOT MUZZLE the OX when he ⁵ treadeth out the corn.

⁵ "If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto ⁶ a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the DUTY OF AN HUSBAND'S BROTHER unto her. ⁷ And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

⁷ "And if the man like unto take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, 'My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.' ⁸ Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, 'I like not to take her;' ⁹ then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and choose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall

answer and say, 'So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.' ¹⁰ And his name shall be called in Israel, 'The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.'

¹¹ "When ¹² men ¹³ STRIVE together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: ¹⁴ then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.

¹⁵ "Thou shalt not have in thy bag DIVERS WEIGHTS, a great and a small. ¹⁶ Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small. ¹⁷ But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure: thou shalt have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which ¹⁸ the LORD thy God giveth thee. ¹⁹ For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto ²⁰ the LORD thy God.

²¹ "Remember what AMALEK did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt: ²² how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not ²³ God.

²⁴ "Therefore it shall be, when ²⁵ the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which ²⁶ the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out ²⁷ the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

26 "AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which ² the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possess it, and dwellest therein; ³ that thou shalt take of the FIRST of all the FRUIT of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that ⁴ the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a BASKET, and shalt go unto the place which ⁵ the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

⁶ "And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, 'I profess this day unto ⁷ the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which ⁸ the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us.' ⁹ And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of ¹⁰ the LORD thy God.

¹¹ "And thou shalt SPEAK and say before ¹² the LORD thy God, 'A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: ¹³ and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage. ¹⁴ And when we cried unto ¹⁵ the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction,

B.C. 1461.

INDIFFERENT
Heb anah-
shimJUST
WEIGHTSo on the
ground, Heb
adshamahJ Jehovah the
True God

A MALEK

18 EX 17 8-
19s God, Elohim,
pluralJ Jehovah thy
Elohim
Jehovah,
singular, He
that is, and
that was, and
that is to
come, Elohim,
pluralHARVEST OF
FIRST FRUITSJ Jehovah thy
Elohim, thy
Trium God
Ch xii

g ground

e cause to
dwell

PROFESSION

B.C. 1461.

and our labour, and our oppression: ⁸ and *the* LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: ⁹ and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey. ¹⁰ And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me."

And thou shalt set it before *the* LORD thy God, and worship before *the* LORD thy God: ¹¹ and thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which *the* LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, and thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

¹² "When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the THIRD YEAR, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the Stranger, the Fatherless and the Widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled, ¹³ then thou shalt say before *the* LORD thy God, 'I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me. I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them. ¹⁴ I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of *the* LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. ¹⁵ Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.'

¹⁶ "This day *the* LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. ¹⁷ Thou hast avouched *the* LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice. ¹⁸ And *the* LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments: ¹⁹ and to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto *the* LORD thy God, as he hath spoken."

27 AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, "Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

² "And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which *the* LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up GREAT STONES, and plaister them with plaister: ³ and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which *the* LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as *the* LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

⁴ "Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these STONES, which I command you this day, in MOUNT EBAL, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

⁵ "And there shalt thou build an ALTAR unto *the* LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them. ⁶ Thou shalt build the altar of *the* LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto *the* LORD thy God: ⁷ and thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before *the* LORD thy God. ⁸ And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly."

⁹ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, "TAKE HEED, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of *the* LORD thy God. ¹⁰ Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of *the* LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day."

¹¹ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, ¹² "These shall stand upon mount GERIZIM TO BLESS the people, when ye are come over Jordan. Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin ¹³ and these shall stand upon mount EBAL: TO CURSE, Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

¹⁴ "And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

¹⁵ "CURSED be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto *the* LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place." And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

¹⁶ "Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother." And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁷ "Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark." And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁸ "Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way." And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁹ "Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow." And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁰ "Cursed be he that lieth with his

B.C. 1461.

Jehovah thy
Triune God

a according
as Jehovah
Elohim.

PILAR AND
ALTAR
See Josh 8
30-35

c Ebal, Heap
of ruins

5 Ex 20 25

e entire, or
perfect, Heb
sheleloth
u offer-up
a ascending-
offerings,
sacrifice.

THE CHARGE

GERIZIM AND
EBAL
12 Ch 11 29,
30 Josh 8
33-35
g GERIZIM,
CURSE-
down

f for the curs
ing

THE CURSES
PROMISED
Heb ish

R ground,
Heb adah-
mah

THIRD YEAR
12 Ch 14 28,
29.

R ground
a according
as

AVOUCHING
2 Jehovah
God, Elohim,
plural

a according
as, casualter
19 Ex 19 6,
Ch 7 6, 28
9 1 Pet 2
9

IN THE LAND
THE LAW
WRITTEN
1-3 See Josh
8 30-35

B.C. 1451.

father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt.' And all the people 'shall say, 'Amen.'

²¹ 'Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast.' And all the people 'shall say, 'Amen.'

²² 'Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother.' And all the people 'shall say, 'Amen.'

²³ 'Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law.' And all the people 'shall say, 'Amen.'

²⁴ 'Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly.' And all the people 'shall say, 'Amen.'

²⁵ 'Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person.' And all the people 'shall say, 'Amen.'

26 GAL 3 10

²⁶ 'Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them.' And all the people 'shall say, 'Amen.'

BLESSINGS ON OBEEDIENCE

J Jehovah thy True God

28 "AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth. ² And all these BLESSINGS shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

³ "Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

⁴ "Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

⁵ "Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

⁶ "Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

⁷ "The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

⁸ "The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

a according.

as

⁹ "The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. ¹⁰ And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

t the name of Jehovah, I'm called upon thee

u g upon the ground

¹¹ "And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee. ¹² The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the

B.C. 1451.

heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. ¹³ And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them: ¹⁴ and thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

¹⁵ "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these CURSES shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

¹⁶ "Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

¹⁷ "Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

¹⁸ "Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

¹⁹ "Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

²⁰ "The LORD shall send upon thee scurs, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. ²¹ The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it. ²² The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

CURSES THREATENED ON DISOBEDIENCE J o Jehovah thy Elohim

J Jehovah

a ground

²³ "And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. ²⁴ The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

²⁵ "The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. ²⁶ And thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

²⁷ "The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. ²⁸ The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness and astonishment of heart: ²⁹ and thou shalt

B.C. 1461
according
as

gripe at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

³⁰ "Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof. ³¹ Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

³² Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand. ³³ The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always: so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

³⁵ "The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

³⁶ "The Lord shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. ³⁷ And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

³⁸ "Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in; for the locust shall consume it. ³⁹ Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them. ⁴⁰ Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy borders,

b borders

but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast his fruit. ⁴¹ Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity. ⁴² All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume. ⁴³ The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low. ⁴⁴ He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

CURSES UPON
DISOBEDIENCE.

⁴⁵ "Moreover all these CURSES shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hast hearkenedst not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee. ⁴⁶ and they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

J Jehovah
thy Elohim,
thy True God

⁴⁷ "Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abun-

dance of all things; ⁴⁸ therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

⁴⁹ "The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; ⁵⁰ a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young: ⁵¹ and he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, or wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

⁵² "And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee. ⁵³ And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee. ⁵⁴ so that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave. ⁵⁵ so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates. ⁵⁶ The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter, ⁵⁷ and toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

⁵⁸ "If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD; ⁵⁹ then the Lord will make thee PLAGUES WONDERFUL, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

⁶⁰ Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. ⁶¹ Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until

B.C. 1461.

FURTHER
THREATEN-
INGS
according
asn new wine,
Heb. uroah

Heb. ish

sons

DISOBEDIENCE.

J Jehovah
thy Elohim,
thy Everlast-
ing and
True God

b bring back

B.C. 1461.

thou be destroyed. ⁶² And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldst not obey the voice of ^{the} LORD thy God.

a according
as Jehovah

⁶³ And it shall come to pass, that as ^{the} LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so ^{the} LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

⁶⁴ And ^{the} LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone. ⁶⁵ And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest but ^{the} LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and falling of eyes, and sorrow of mind. ⁶⁶ and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life. ⁶⁷ in the morning thou shalt say, 'Would God it were even!' and at even thou shalt say, 'Would God it were morning!' for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

⁶⁸ And ^{the} LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again. and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you."

29 THESE are the words of the COVENANT, which ^{the} LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel IN THE LAND OF MOAB, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

² And MOSES called unto ALL ISRAEL, and SAID unto them, "Ye have seen all that ^{the} LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land, ³ the great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles. ⁴ yet ^{the} LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. ⁵ And I have led you forty years in the wilderness your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot. ⁶ Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink that ye might know that I am ^{the} LORD your God.

⁷ "And when ye came unto this place, SIRON the king of Heshbon, and OG the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: ⁸ and we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

⁹ "Keep therefore the words of this

J Jehovah
your Elohim,
your Transcend
God

SIMON AND
OG

B.C. 1461

THE
COVENANT

i Heb ish

c confirmth

*God, Elohim,
plural and
Transc
a according
as

WARNING
c confirm

d dung, idols,
Heb gilla-
lim, from
gillalim,
dung
Heb ish
18 Acts 8 23
Hls 14 15

covenant, and do THEM, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

¹⁰ "Ye stand this day all of you before ^{the} LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel, ¹¹ your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water: ¹² that thou shouldest enter into COVENANT with ^{the} LORD thy God, and into his oath, which ^{the} LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: ¹³ that he may establish THEE to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

¹⁴ "Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath, ¹⁵ but with him that standeth here with us this day before ^{the} LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day.

¹⁶ "(For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by, ¹⁷ and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them.) ¹⁸ LEST there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from ^{the} LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; ¹⁹ and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, 'I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst.' ²⁰ ^{the} LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of ^{the} LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and ^{the} LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven. ²¹ And ^{the} LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law.

²² "So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which ^{the} LORD hath laid upon it; ²³ and that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which ^{the} LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath. ²⁴ even all nations shall say, 'Wherefore hath ^{the} LORD done thus to this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?'

²⁵ "Then men shall say, 'BECAUSE they have FORSAKEN the COVE-

MEMORIAL
N. 808

24 1 Tim 9 8,
9 Jer 22 5,
9

B.C. 1481.

d divided

THINGS
SECRET AND
REVEALED
Jehovah
our Elohim

PROMINENT OR
REPRESENTATIVE
1 JAV 23
40-42
1 KIN 47-
53

J Jehovah
thy Triune
God
2 Neh 1 8,
9

8 ROM 8
J Jer 32 36-
44

6 Eze 11 19,
36 26

a according
us

THE WORD IS
NIGH
11 Jf ROM. 10
6-9.

NANT of *J*the LORD "God" of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought THEM forth out of the land of Egypt: ²⁶ for they *w*ent and *s*erved other gods, and *w*orshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not *g*iven unto them: ²⁷ and the anger of *J*the LORD *w*as kindled against *t*his *l*and, to bring upon it *a*ll the *c*urses that *a*re written in this *b*ook. ²⁸ and *J*the LORD *r*ooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and *w*cast them into another land, as *i*t is *t*his *d*ay.

²⁹ "The *S*ECRET things belong unto *J*the LORD our *G*od but those things which *a*re *R*EVEALED belong unto us and to our *c*hildren for ever, *t*hat *w*e may do *a*ll the words of *t*his *l*aw.

30 "AND it shall come to pass, when all these things *a*re come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which *I* have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither *J*the LORD thy *G*od *h*ath driven thee, ² and shalt *R*ETURN unto *J*the LORD thy *G*od, and shalt obey his voice according to all that *I* *c*ommand thee this day, *t*hou and thy *c*hildren, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, ³ that then *J*the LORD thy *G*od, will turn thy *c*aptivity, and *h*ave compassion upon thee, and will return and *g*ather thee from all the nations, whither *J*the LORD thy *G*od *h*ath scattered thee. ⁴ *I*f any of thine *b*e driven out unto the outmost parts of *h*eaven, from thence will *J*the LORD thy *G*od gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee. ⁵ and *J*the LORD thy *G*od will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. ⁶ And *J*the LORD thy *G*od will circumcise thine heart, and *h*eart of thy seed, to love *J*the LORD thy *G*od with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. ⁷ And *J*the LORD thy *G*od will put *a*ll these *c*urses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee. ⁸ And thou shalt return and obey the voice of *J*the LORD, and do *a*ll his commandments which *I* *c*ommand thee this day. ⁹ And *J*the LORD thy *G*od will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: ¹⁰ for *J*the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, *a*s he rejoiced over thy fathers. ¹¹ if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of *J*the LORD thy *G*od, to keep his commandments and his statutes *w*hich *a*re written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto *J*the LORD thy *G*od with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

¹² "For *t*his *C*OMMANDMENT which *I* *c*ommand thee this day, *i*t is not hidden from thee, neither *i*s *i*t far off. ¹³ *I*t is not in *h*eaven, that thou

shouldest say, *W*ho shall go up for us to *h*eaven, and *b*ring it unto us, that we *m*ay hear it, and *d*o it?" ¹² Neither *i*s *i*t beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, *W*ho shall go over the sea for us, and *b*ring it unto us, that we *m*ay hear it, and *d*o it? ¹⁴ But the word *i*s *V*ERY NIGH unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

¹⁵ "See, *I* have set before thee this day *L*IFE and *G*OOD, and *D*EATH and *E*VIL; ¹⁶ in that *I* *c*ommand thee this day to love *J*the LORD thy *G*od, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply. and *J*the LORD thy *G*od shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

¹⁷ "But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; ¹⁸ *I* denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou shalt pass over *J*Jordan to go to possess it.

¹⁹ "I call *h*eaven and *e*arth to record this day against you, that *I* have set before you *L*IFE and *D*EATH, *B*LESSING and *C*URSING: therefore choose *l*ife, that both thou and thy seed may live ²⁰ that thou mayest love *J*the LORD thy *G*od, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him for *h*e is thy *l*ife, and the length of thy days, that thou mayest dwell *i*n the *l*and which *J*the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them."

31 AND MOSES *w*ent and *s*PAKE these *w*ords unto all *I*sra^l ² And he said unto them, *I* am an hundred and twenty years old this day; *I* can no more go out and come in: also *J*the LORD *h*ath said unto me, *T*hou shalt not go over *t*his *J*Jordan. ³ *J*the LORD thy *G*od, *h*e will go over before thee, and *h*e will destroy these *n*ations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them. and Joshua, *h*e shall go over before thee, *a*s *J*the LORD *h*ath said. ⁴ And *J*the LORD shall do unto them *a*s he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed. ⁵ And *J*the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which *I* have commanded you. ⁶ Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for *J*the LORD thy *G*od, *h*e is *i*t *a*s that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee."

⁷ And MOSES called unto JOSHUA, and said unto him in the sight of all *I*sra^l, "Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which *J*the LORD *h*ath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause THEM to

B.C. 1481.

LIFE AND
DEATH.

BLESSING AND
CURSING

o on the
ground

MOSES'
CHARGE

2 Ex 7 7
Ch 34 7
Num 27
12-21

J Jehovah

J Jehovah
thy Elohim

a according
as Jehovah

u according
as, cashier

6 Heb 13 5

To JOSHUA

B.C. 1461.

Inherit it. ⁸ And ⁹ the LORD, HE ¹⁰ is ¹¹ that doth go before thee; HE will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: ¹² fear not, neither be dismayed."

THE LAW TO BE READ

¹³ And MOSES ¹⁴ wrote ¹⁵ this ¹⁶ law, and ¹⁷ DELIVERED it unto the PRIESTS the sons of Levi, ¹⁸ which bare ¹⁹ the ark of the covenant of ²⁰ the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel. ²¹ And MOSES ²² COMMANDED THEM, saying, "At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of ²³ tabernacles, ²⁴ when all Israel

b booths.

²⁵ is come to appear ²⁶ before ²⁷ the LORD thy ²⁸ God in the place which he shall choose, thou ²⁹ shalt READ ³⁰ this ³¹ law before all Israel in their hearing.

m anahahim

³² Gather ³³ the people together, ³⁴ men, and ³⁵ women, and ³⁶ children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they ³⁷ may hear, and that they ³⁸ may learn, and ³⁹ fear ⁴⁰ the LORD your ⁴¹ God, and ⁴² observe to do ⁴³ all the words of ⁴⁴ this ⁴⁵ law: ⁴⁶ and that their ⁴⁷ children, which ⁴⁸ have not known any thing, ⁴⁹ may hear, and ⁵⁰ learn to fear ⁵¹ the LORD your ⁵² God, ⁵³ as long as ye live in the land whither ye ⁵⁴ go over ⁵⁵ Jordan to possess it."

s sons.

a all the days that.

⁵⁶ And ⁵⁷ the LORD ⁵⁸ said unto MOSES, "Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: ⁵⁹ call ⁶⁰ Joshua, and ⁶¹ present thyself in the ⁶² tabernacle of the congregation, that I ⁶³ may give him a charge."

And MOSES and JOSHUA ⁶⁴ went and ⁶⁵ presented themselves in the ⁶⁶ tabernacle of the congregation.

⁶⁷ And ⁶⁸ the LORD ⁶⁹ appeared in the ⁷⁰ tabernacle in a PILLAR of a CLOUD, and the pillar of the cloud ⁷¹ stood over the ⁷² door of the ⁷³ tabernacle.

e entrance

⁷⁴ And ⁷⁵ the LORD ⁷⁶ SAID unto MOSES, "Behold, thou ⁷⁷ shalt sleep with thy fathers; and ⁷⁸ this ⁷⁹ people will rise up, and ⁸⁰ go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they ⁸¹ go to be among them, and will forsake me, and ⁸² break my ⁸³ covenant which I have made with them. ⁸⁴ Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that ⁸⁵ day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that ⁸⁶ day, ⁸⁷ 'Are not ⁸⁸ these ⁸⁹ evils come upon us, because our ⁹⁰ God is not among us?'"

g our Elohim.

⁹¹ And ⁹² I will surely ⁹³ hide my face in that ⁹⁴ day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

s sons

⁹⁵ Now therefore ⁹⁶ WRITE ye ⁹⁷ THIS ⁹⁸ SONG for you, and ⁹⁹ teach it ¹⁰⁰ the children of Israel: ¹⁰¹ put it in their mouths, that this ¹⁰² song may be a witness for me against the ¹⁰³ children of Israel. ¹⁰⁴ For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, that shall flow with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto

other gods, and ¹⁰⁵ serve them, and ¹⁰⁶ provoke me, and ¹⁰⁷ break my ¹⁰⁸ covenant.

¹⁰⁹ And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles shall befall them, that this ¹¹⁰ song shall testify ¹¹¹ against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I ¹¹² know their ¹¹³ imagination which they go about, even now, before I ¹¹⁴ have brought them into the land which I swear."

¹¹⁵ Moses therefore ¹¹⁶ wrote ¹¹⁷ this ¹¹⁸ song the same ¹¹⁹ day, and ¹²⁰ taught it ¹²¹ the children of Israel.

¹²² And he ¹²³ gave ¹²⁴ JOSHUA the son of Nun a CHARGE, and ¹²⁵ said, "Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring ¹²⁶ the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee."

¹²⁷ And it came to pass, when MOSES had made an end of writing ¹²⁸ the words of this ¹²⁹ law in a book, until they were finished, ¹³⁰ that MOSES ¹³¹ COMMANDED ¹³² the LEVITES, which bare the ark of the covenant of ¹³³ the LORD, saying,

¹³⁴ Take ¹³⁵ this ¹³⁶ book of the law, and ¹³⁷ put it ¹³⁸ in the side of the ark of the covenant of ¹³⁹ the LORD your ¹⁴⁰ God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. ¹⁴¹ For I ¹⁴² know thy rebellion, and thy ¹⁴³ stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against ¹⁴⁴ the LORD; and how much more after my death?"

¹⁴⁵ Gather unto me ¹⁴⁶ all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I ¹⁴⁷ may speak ¹⁴⁸ these ¹⁴⁹ words in their ears, and ¹⁵⁰ call ¹⁵¹ heaven and earth to record against them. ¹⁵² For I ¹⁵³ know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of ¹⁵⁴ the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands."

¹⁵⁵ And MOSES ¹⁵⁶ spake in the ears of all the ¹⁵⁷ congregation of Israel ¹⁵⁸ the words of ¹⁵⁹ THIS ¹⁶⁰ SONG, until they were ended.

32 "GIVE ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; And ¹⁶¹ hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

¹⁶² My doctrine shall drop as the rain, My speech shall distil as the dew,

As the small rain upon the tender herb, And as the showers upon the grass:

¹⁶³ Because I will publish the name of ¹⁶⁴ the LORD

Ascribe ye greatness unto our ¹⁶⁵ God. ¹⁶⁶ He is the Rock, his work is perfect: For all his ways are judgment: A ¹⁶⁷ God of truth and without iniquity, Just and right is HE.

¹⁶⁸ They have corrupted themselves, Their spot is not the spot of his children: They are a perverse and crooked generation.

¹⁶⁹ Do ye thus requite ¹⁷⁰ the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? Is not HE thy father that hath bought thee?

B.C. 1461.

b before them Heb leph-shanay.

SONG WRITTEN.

CHARGE TO JOSHUA

TO THE LEVITES.

J. Jehovah
26 See 2 kin
22 8
b or by the side of, Heb
mistaken See
1 kin 8 9

28 Ch 30 91
and 32 1.

SONG SPOKEN
a assembly,
Heb kahal.

THE SONG. GOD.

J. Jehovah, He
that is, and
that was, and
that is to
come
God, Elohim,
plural
e El, God,
singular.

ISRAEL.

s sons.

J. Jehovah.

DEUTERONOMY XXXII. 7.

B.C. 1461. ¹ Hath he not made thee, and established thee?
REMEMBRANCE. ⁷ Remember the days of old, Consider the years of many generations: Ask thy father, and he will shew thee; Thy elders, and they will tell thee. ⁸ When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, When he separated the sons of Adam, He set the bounds of the people According to the number of the children of Israel. ⁹ For the LORD's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. ¹⁰ He found him in a desert land, And in the waste howling wilderness; He led him about, he instructed him, He kept him as the apple of his eye. ¹¹ As an eagle stirreth up her nest, Fluttereth over her young, Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, Beareth them on her wings: So the LORD alone did lead him, And there was no strange god with him. ¹² He made him ride on the high places of the earth, That he might eat the increase of the fields; And he made him to suck honey out of the rock, And oil out of the flinty rock; Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, With fat of lambs, And rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, With the fat of kidneys of wheat; And thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape. ¹³ But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: Then he forsook God which made him, And mightily esteemed the Rock of his salvation. ¹⁴ They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, With abominations provoked they him to anger. ¹⁵ They sacrificed unto devils, not to God, To gods whom they knew not, To new gods that came newly up, Whom your fathers feared not. ¹⁶ Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, And hast forgotten God that formed thee. ¹⁷ And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them, Because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters. ¹⁸ And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be. For they are a very froward generation, Children in whom is no faith. ¹⁹ They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; They have provoked me to anger with their vanities: And I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. ²⁰ For a fire is kindled in mine anger, And shall burn unto the lowest hell, And shall consume the earth with her increase, And set on fire the foundations of the mountains. ²¹ I will heap mischiefs

Acts 17 28
Eveðin, from ahalh, to ascend.

1 Heb line
10, &c b marks continuance

11 Ex 19 4

1 Jehovah

e El, god, singular

APOSTASY

e h Florin, anguin of Elohim

17 1 Cor 10 20
e h Elohim

e Tl, -God, singular, the Mighty, One

JUDGMENT

a NONS

21 j Rom 10 19
e Kl, God, singular

b habds be-
neath, Heb
ahalh, from
ahalh, to
ask, to in-
quire.

DEUTERONOMY XXXII. 43.

B.C. 1461. I will spend mine arrows upon them; And be burnt with hunger, And devoured with burning heat, And with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, With the poison of serpents of the dust. ² The sword without, And terror within, Shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, The suckling also with the man of gray hairs. ³ I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, Lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, And lest they should say, Our hand is high, And the LORD hath not done all this: For they are a nation void of counsel, Neither is there any understanding in them. ⁴ O that they were wise, that they understood this, That they would consider their latter end! ⁵ How should one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight, Except their Rock had shut them up! ⁶ For their rock is not as our Rock, Even our enemies themselves being judges. ⁷ For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, And of the fields of Gomorrah: Their grapes are grapes of gall, Their clusters are bitter: Their wine is the poison of dragons, And the cruel venom of asps. ⁸ Is not this laid up in store with me, And sealed up among my treasures? ⁹ To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence: Their foot shall slide in due time: For the day of their calamity is at hand, And the things that shall come upon them shall make haste. ¹⁰ For the LORD shall judge his people, And repent himself for his servants, When he seeth that their power is gone, And there is none shut up, or left. ¹¹ And he shall say, Where are their gods, Their rock in whom they trusted, Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, And drank the wine of their drink-offerings? Let them rise up and help you, And be a your protection. ¹² See now that I, even I, am he, And there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: Neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand. ¹³ For I lift up my hand to heaven, And say, I live for ever. ¹⁴ If I whet my glittering sword, And mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, And will reward them that hate me. ¹⁵ I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, And my sword shall devour flesh; And

Heb from inner cham-
bera.

1 Ish

FORFEARANCE

e Heb enosh, frail, mortal man.

1. Jehovah.

GENTILES.

35 N Rom 12
19 Heb 10
30.

36 N Heb 10
30.

b Heb hand.

a a hiding for you

x 2

B.C. 1451.

that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, From the beginning of the captivity, unto the enemy.

Jov
43 Rom. 15
10

43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: For he will vengeance the blood of his servants, And will render vengeance to his adversaries, And will be merciful unto his land, and to his people."

p. propitious,
Hb clipper,
from cabin,
bar, to cover

Sova spoken
44 See Num
14 16.

44 And MOSES came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, HE, and HOSHEA the son of Nun.

CHARGE

45 And MOSES made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel. 46 And he SAID unto them, "Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

a sons

47 "For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it."

o g on the ground

MOUNT NEBO
48-52 Num
27 12-14

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 49 "Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto MOUNT NEBO, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: 50 and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people. 51 because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel."

50 Num 20
23-24

a according as

51 Num 20
11-15
a sons

52 Ch 34 1-6

BLESSING UP
MUNFA
1 Heb 151
a sons

J Jehovah

b hol my-
riads

a assembly,
kahahl

j Jeshurun,
Upright

REUBEN
6 See Gen 49
3, 4
Hb
meethim,
few, or, mortal
men

JUDAH
7 See Gen 49
4-12

33 AND this is the BLESSING, wherewith MOSES the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2 And he said, "The LORD came from Sinai, And rose up from Seir unto them; And he shined forth from mount Paran, And he came with ten thousands of saints. From his right hand went a fiery law for them. 3 Yes, he loved the people; All his saints are in thy hand: And they sat down at thy feet. Every one shall receive of thy words. 4 Moses commanded us a law, Even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob. 5 And he was king in Jeshurun, When the heads of the people And the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 "Let REUBEN live, and not die; And let not his men be few."

7 And this is the blessing of JUDAH: and he said, "Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, And bring

him unto his people: Let his hands be sufficient for him; And be thou an help to him from his enemies."

B.C. 1451.

8 And of LEVI he said, "Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, Whom thou didst prove at Massah, And with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah; 9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, 'I have not seen him; Neither did he acknowledge his brethren, Nor knew his own children. For they have observed thy word, And kept thy covenant. 10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, And Israel thy law: They shall put incense before thee, And whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

LEVI
8-11 See Gen
49 6-7
Ex 28 30
Num 20 13.
1 lights
p. perfection
h. holy or
pious one,
sh. chas-
tity
9 Ex 32 26-
20 Mal 2
3, 6
s. sons

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, And accept the work of his hands. Smite through the loins of them that rise against him, And of them that hate him, that they rise not again."

12 And of BENJAMIN he said, "The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; And the LORD shall cover him all the day long, And he shall dwell between his shoulders."

BENJAMIN
12 See Gen
49 27
J. Jehovah

13 And of JOSEPH he said, "Blessed of the LORD be his land, For the precious things of heaven, For the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

JOSIPH
13-17 See
Gen 49 22-26

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, And for the precious things put forth by the moon, 15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, And for the precious things of the lasting hills,

t thrust
forth

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, And for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush. Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph,

16 Ps 73 1-6
Acts 7 30-33

And upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, And his horns are like the horns of unicorns. With them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth. And they are the ten thousands of EPHRAIM, And they are the thousands of MANASSEH."

18 And of ZEBULUN he said, "Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; And, ISSACHAR, in thy tents.

ZEBULUN AND
ISSACHAR
18, 19 See Gen
49 13-15

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain; There they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: For they shall laugh of the abundance of the seas, And of treasures hid in the sand."

s sacrifice.

20 And of GAD he said, "Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: He dwelleth as a lion,

GAD
20, 21 See Gen.
49 19

And teareth the arm with the crown of the head. 21 And he provided the first part for himself, Because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated; And he came with

t. covered, or, ceiled, Heb. sulphur.

B.C. 1461.

DAN
22 See Gen.
49 16-18.

NAPHTALI
23 See Gen.
49 21, and
Josh 19 32-
39

ASHER
21, 25 See
Gen 49 20
sons

thy suffi-
ciency, Heb
dabbeca

ISHAKI'S
BUTTERINESS
= El, God,
angular

a new wine,
Heb. urosh

MOUNT NIBO
= Nebo
Height
p Piquet,
part, or,
view, con-
sideration
J. Jehovah.

the heads of the people, He executed the justice of ^{the} LORD, And his judgments with Israel.

²² And of DAN he said, "Dan is a lion's whelp: He shall leap from Bashan."

²³ And of NAPHTALI he said, "O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, And full with the blessing of ^{the} LORD: Possess thou the west and the south."

²⁴ And of ASHER he said, "Let Asher be blessed with children; Let him be acceptable to his brethren, And let him dip his foot in oil. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; And as thy days, so shall thy strength be."

²⁵ "There is none like unto ^{the} God of JESHURUN, Who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, And in his excellency on the sky. The eternal God is thy refuge, And underneath are the everlasting arms: And he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; And shall say, 'Destroy them' Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: The fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine: Also his heavens shall drop down dew."

²⁶ Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people saved by ^{the} LORD, The shield of thy help, And who is the sword of thy excellency! And thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; And thou shalt tread upon their high places."

²⁷ The eternal God is thy refuge, And underneath are the everlasting arms: And he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; And shall say, 'Destroy them' Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: The fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine: Also his heavens shall drop down dew."

²⁸ Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like unto thee, O people saved by ^{the} LORD, The shield of thy help, And who is the sword of thy excellency! And thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; And thou shalt tread upon their high places."

34 AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of NEBO, to the top of PISGAH, that is over against Jericho. And ^{the} LORD shewed him all the

land of Gilead, unto Dan, and all Naphtali, and ^{the} land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and ^{all the} land of Judah, unto the utmost sea, and ^{the} south, and ^{the} plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

⁴ And ^{the} LORD said unto him, "This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, 'I will give it unto thy seed.' I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither."

⁵ So MOSES the servant of ^{the} LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to ^{the} word of ^{the} LORD.

⁶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Bethpeor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

⁷ And MOSES was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

⁸ And the children of ISRAEL wept for MOSES in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

⁹ And JOSHUA the son of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as ^{the} LORD commanded Moses.

¹⁰ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto MOSES, whom ^{the} LORD knew face to face, in all the signs and the wonders, which ^{the} LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, and in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

B.C. 1461.

DEATH OF
MOSES
Heb
mouth
Jehovah
6. See Jude 9

Heb Ish

ANK
m moisture,
or, fresh-
ness
f fed

MOORNING,
s sons

JOSHUA
9 Num 21,
18-23.

a according as
Jehovah

Moses
10 Ps 33 11
Num 12 6

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

B.C. 1461.

Jehovah's
CHARACTER
TO JOSHUA
J. Joshua,
Jehovah the
saviour, of
the salvation
of Nun, to
fourth.
J. Jordan,
River of
judgment
a sons
a according
as, Heb
caasher.

b. border,
Heb. githai.
165

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of ^{the} LORD it came to pass, that ^{the} LORD spake unto JOSHUA the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, "Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast."

⁵ "There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest."

⁸ "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt

B.C. 1461.

Heb 17 5
1 Heb. ish.

d or, do,
wisely Heb.
tachil, from
school, to
act, wisely,
to prosper.
Ps. 1. 1-3.

B.C. 1481.

"shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. ⁹ Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest."

¹⁰ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, ¹¹ "Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, 'Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.'"

¹² And to the REUBENITES, and to the GADITES, and to half the tribe of MANASSE, spake Joshua, saying, ¹³ "Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, 'The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.'"

¹⁴ "Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them; ¹⁵ until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunrise."

¹⁶ And they answered Joshua, saying, "All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go. ¹⁷ According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses. ¹⁸ Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage."

2 And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to SPY secretly, saying, "Go view the land, even JERICHO." And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

³ And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, "Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel to search out the country."

⁴ And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, "Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country."

⁵ And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist

B.C. 1481.

not whence they were: and it came, to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them."

⁶ But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. ⁷ And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

⁸ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; ⁹ and she said unto the men, "I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land are faint because of you."

¹⁰ "For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. ¹¹ And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath."

¹² "Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token: ¹³ and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death."

¹⁴ And the men answered her, "Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business, and it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee."

¹⁵ Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

¹⁶ And she said unto them, "Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way."

¹⁷ And the men said unto her, "We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear. ¹⁸ Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this LINE OF SCARLET thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee."

¹⁹ "And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and

L. in the dark.

THE CONFERENCE. J. Jehovah.

m melt, Heb nahmég, from mig, to melt, to descend
10 Ex 14 31 Num 21 24, 30.

r rise up, Heb. kah mah
s spirit, Heb. ranch
J. Jehovah your Elohim
God, the "Trine God."

s Heb souls, nephals, both
m Heb anah-shim
s Heb our souls instead of yours to die

THE SPIRIT LET DOWN.

15 James 2 23.
c the cord, Heb. chebel, from cabhal, to twist.

THE SCARLET LINE.

l line, Heb. silvath, from kahvah, to hope for, to expect
t or through, Heb. bo.
f gather, into the house.

J. e. Jehovah thy Elohim, thy Trine God.

JOSHUA'S CHARGE TO HIS OFFICERS. II Ch 3. 2.

AND TO THE TWO TRIBES AND A HALF.

18 Num. 32 20-24

J. e. Jehovah your Elohim

b. or by allies

THEIR ANSWER.

a. according.

m. mouth.

THE TWO SPY. 2. Shittim, Accacia
m Heb anah-shim.

Rahab, Spacious. Mat. 1 5

KING OF JERICHO. J. Jericho, City of the moon
s. sons.

m Heb. anah-shim, plural of ish or suoth.

RAHAB. Heb. 11. 31. James 2. 26
m Heb. anah-shim.

B.C. 1451.

11 James 2.
25.

THE SLICES

THE RETURN
of Heb anah-
slum.

m melt

JORDAN

4 RONS.

THE PEOPLE
COMMANDED
2 Ch 1 10,
11

Jehovah
your Elo-
him, your
Triune God

SANCTIFICA-
TION.

Jehovah
THE ARK

JOSHUA

a according
as, Heb
crasher.

THE PEOPLE
COMMANDED.

a. El, God,
angular.

whoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. ²⁰ And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. ²¹ And she said, "According unto your words, so be it." And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

²² And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

²³ So the two MEN RETURNED, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them: ²⁴ and they said unto Joshua, "Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us."

³ AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to JORDAN, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over. ² And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host; ³ and they commanded the people, saying, "When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it."

⁴ "Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go, for ye have not passed this way heretofore."

⁵ And Joshua said unto the people, "Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders among you."

⁶ And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people." And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

⁷ AND the Lord said unto Joshua, "This day will begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee."

⁸ And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, "When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan."

⁹ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, "Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God."

¹⁰ And Joshua said, "Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites. ¹¹ Behold, the ark of the

covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

¹² "Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man. ¹³ And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap."

¹⁴ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people; ¹⁵ and as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,) ¹⁶ that the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off. and the people passed over right against Jericho.

¹⁷ And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

⁴ AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying, "Take ye TWELVE MEN out of the people, out of every tribe a man, ⁵ And command ye THEM, saying, 'Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, TWELVE STONES, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place, where ye shall lodge this night.'"

⁶ Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man; ⁷ and Joshua said unto them, "Pass over before the ark of the Lord your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel. ⁸ That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, 'What mean ye by these stones?' ⁹ Then ye shall answer them, 'That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off,' and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever."

¹⁰ And the children of Israel did so, as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones OUT OF the midst of JORDAN, as the Lord spake unto

B.C. 1451

a. Adon, Lord,
Master, or,
Possessor.
12. Ch 4 1-7
Heb ish.

Jehovah the
adon.

o one

THE PASSAGE
OF THE
JORDAN.

15 Jer. 12. 5.

o one.

n nation,
Heb gay

TWELVE
STONES
n nation
Jehovah,

m Heb anah
slum
Heb ish
v 19 20

TWELVE MEN
4 Ch 3 12
a RONS.

J Jehovah
your Elohim
your Triune
God.

J. Jehovah.

THE STONES
TAKEN OUT OF
JORDAN
a according
as.

B.C. 1451.

Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

AND STONES
SET UP IN IT.

And Joshua set up twelve stones IN THE MIST OF JORDAN, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they were there unto this day.

THE PEOPLE
PAW OVER

Jehovah

For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the Lord commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over.

THE ARK.

And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ARK of the Lord passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

THE TWO
TRIBES AND A
HALF.

sons
b or, by-
fifties
a according
as

And the children of REUBEN, and the children of GAD, and half the tribe of MANASSEH, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: About forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the Lord unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

On that day the Lord magnified JOSHUA in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

THE PRIESTS
COMMANDED

And the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying, Command the PRIESTS that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan. Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

THE WATERS
OF THE
JORDAN
RETURNED,
Jehovah

And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of JORDAN RETURNED unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

GILGAL

19 See Ex 12
2, 3
c Gilgal,
Rolling

And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in GILGAL, in the east border of Jericho.

THE STONES
SET UP.

And those TWELVE STONES, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

THE
MEMORIAL
SONS

1 to morrow

And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

23. Ex 14 21

Jehovah
your Elohim

Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over: that all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

a. according
as
Jehovah

a. all the days

5 AND it came to pass, when all the KINGS of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and CIRCUMCISE AGAIN the children of Israel the second time. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt. Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord, unto whom the Lord swore that he would not shew them the land, which the Lord swore unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called GILGAL unto this day.

And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the PASSOVER on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

And they did eat of the OLD CORN OF THE LAND on the morrow, after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.

And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adver-

B.C. 1451.

THE KINGS
DISMAYED.

Jehovan

sons

CIRCUMCISION.

of flint
knives

THE REASON

Num 14
20-24, 28-35

Heb anah-
shim

a nation

h hearkened
not unto

Jehovah

sons

GILGAL,

a nation

Heb got.

Jehovah

Gilgal,
Rolling

THE OLD CORN
OF THE LAND

sons

12 Ex 16 35

Heb man,

a portion,
from mah-
nan, to
divide, to
apportion

12 7, 19, 11
14.

THE CAPTAIN
OF JERICOAH'S
HOST

1 Heb ish

14 See Ex 22,
20-23 Dan
12 1. Rev.
12 7, 19, 11
14.

B.C. 1461
Jehovah

A Adm
16 Ex 3 8

at 17.

JERICHO
A. A shutting-
up, was
being shut-
up. Partic-
iple active
and passive
DIRECTIONS.
Jehovah

Heb anah-
al in.

See Judg 7
16 22

J the jubilee,
or, long of,
sound, Heb,
luxrobelim,
from yibbel,
protracted
sound. See
Ex 19 13
I horn of the
jubilee
Heb keron
hayobee
u under it.
Heb tach-
tayah
I. Heb ish

DIRECTIONS
GIVEN.

J jubilee, Heb
yoblim
Jehovah

THE CITY
COMMANDED.

J the jubilee
Jehovah

CRUSE YOUR
VOICE TO BE
HEARD

So ON THE
SECOND DAY
TO THE SIXTH

J the jubilee
Jehovah
t to go. Heb
bahlok.

saries? ¹⁴ And he ¹⁴said, "Nay; but
as CAPTAIN of the HOST of ¹⁴the
LORD am I now come." And Joshua
¹⁴fell on his face to the earth, and ¹⁴did
worship, and ¹⁴said unto him, "What
¹⁴saieth ¹⁴my ¹⁴lord unto his servant?"
¹⁵ And the captain of ¹⁵the LORD's host
¹⁵said unto Joshua, "Loose thy shoe
from off thy foot; for the place whereon
now ¹⁵standeth ¹⁵is holy." And Joshua
¹⁵did so.

6 NOW JERICHO ¹was straitly
¹shut up because of the ¹children
of Israel: none ¹went out, and none
¹came in.
² And ²the LORD ²said unto Joshua,
"See, I ²have given unto thine hand
²Jericho, and ²the king thereof, and
the mighty men of ²valour." ² And ye ²shall
COMPASS ²THE CITY, all ye ²men
of ²war, and ²go round about ²the city
once. Thus ²shalt thou do six days.
³ And seven priests ³shall bear before
the ARK seven TRUMPETS of
J RAMS-HORNS. and the seventh
³day ye ³shall compass ³the city seven
times, and the priests ³shall blow with
the trumpets. ⁴ And it ⁴shall come to
pass, that when they make a long blast
with the ⁴ram's horn, and when ye hear
⁴the sound of the trumpet, all the people
⁴shall shout with a great shout; and
th. wall of the city ⁴shall fall down ⁴flat,
and the people ⁴shall ascend up ⁴every
man straight before him."

⁵ And Joshua the son of Nun ⁵called
the priests, and ⁵said unto them, "⁵Take-
up ⁵the ARK of the covenant, and ⁵let
seven priests bear seven trumpets of
rams' horns before the ark of ⁵the
LORD." ⁶ And he ⁶said unto the people,
"⁶Pass on, and ⁶compass ⁶the city, and
let ⁶him that is armed pass on before
the ark of ⁶the LORD."

⁷ And it ⁷came to pass, when Joshua
had spoken unto the people, that the
seven ⁷PRIESTS bearing the seven
trumpets of ⁷rams' horns passed on
before ⁷the LORD, and ⁷blew with the
trumpets: and the ARK of the covenant
of ⁷the LORD ⁷followed them. ⁸ And
the ARMED MEN ⁸went before the
priests ⁸that blew with the trumpets,
and the rereward ⁸came after the ark,
the priests ⁸going on, and ⁸blowing with
the trumpets. ⁹ And Joshua had
commanded ⁹the people, ⁹saying, "Ye
⁹shall not shout, nor ⁹make any noise
with your ⁹voice, neither ⁹shall any
word proceed out of your mouth, until
the day I ⁹bid you shout; then ⁹shall
ye shout."

¹⁰ So the ark of ¹⁰the LORD ¹⁰com-
passed ¹⁰the city, ¹⁰going about ¹⁰once,
and they ¹⁰came into the camp, and
¹⁰lodged in the camp.

¹¹ And Joshua ¹¹rose early in the
morning, and the priests ¹¹took up ¹¹the
ark of ¹¹the LORD. ¹² And seven ¹²priests
bearing seven trumpets of ¹²rams' horns
before the ark of ¹²the LORD ¹²went on
¹²continually, and ¹²blew with the trumpets
¹²and the armed men ¹²went before
them; but the rereward ¹²came after

the ark of ¹the LORD, the priests ¹going-
on, and ¹blowing with the trumpets.
¹⁴ And the second ¹⁴day they ¹⁴compassed
¹⁴the city once, and ¹⁴returned into the
camp: so they did six days.

¹⁵ And it ¹⁵came to pass on the SE-
VENTH ¹⁵DAY, that they ¹⁵rose early
¹⁵about the dawning of the day, and
¹⁵compassed ¹⁵the city after the same
¹⁵manner seven times: only on ¹⁵that
¹⁵day they compassed ¹⁵the city seven
times.

¹⁶ And it ¹⁶came to pass at the seventh
time, when the priests blew with the
trumpets, Joshua ¹⁶said unto the people,
"¹⁶SHOUT; for ¹⁶the LORD hath given
you the city. ¹⁷ And the city ¹⁷shall be
¹⁷accursed, even it, and all that ¹⁷are
therein, to ¹⁷the LORD: only Rahab the
harlot shall live, she, and all that ¹⁷are
with her in the house, because she hid
the messengers that we sent." ¹⁸ And
ye, in any wise ¹⁸keep yourselves from
the ¹⁸accursed thing, lest ye ¹⁸make
yourselves ¹⁸accursed, when ye take of
the ¹⁸accursed thing, and ¹⁸make ¹⁸the
camp of Israel ¹⁸a ¹⁸curse, and ¹⁸trouble
it. ¹⁹ But all the silver, and gold, and
vessels of brass and iron, ¹⁹are
¹⁹consecrated unto ¹⁹the LORD: they
¹⁹shall come into the treasury of ¹⁹the
LORD."

²⁰ So the people ²⁰shouted when the
priests ²⁰blew with the trumpets: and it
²⁰came to pass, when the people heard
²⁰the sound of the trumpet, and the
people ²⁰shouted with a great shout,
that the wall ²⁰fell down ²⁰flat, so that
the people ²⁰went up into the city,
every man straight before him, and
they ²⁰TOOK ²⁰THE CITY.

²¹ And they ²¹tutterly ²¹destroyed ²¹all
that ²¹was in the city, both ²¹man and
woman, young and old, and ox, and
sheep, and ass, with the edge of the
sword.

²² But Joshua had said unto the two
men ²²that had spied out ²²the country,
"²²Go into the harlot's house, and ²²bring-
out thence ²²the woman, and ²²all that
she hath, as ²²ye sware unto her."
²³ And the young men ²³that were spies
²³went in, and ²³brought out ²³RAHAB,
and her ²³father, and her ²³mother, and
her ²³brethren, and ²³all that she had,
and they brought out ²³all her kindred,
and ²³left them without the camp of
Israel

²⁴ And they burnt the city with ²⁴fire,
and all that ²⁴was therein: only the
silver, and the gold, and the vessels of
brass and of ²⁴iron, they put into
the treasury of the house of ²⁴the
LORD.

²⁵ And Joshua saved ²⁵Rahab the
harlot alive, and her ²⁵father's house-
hold, and ²⁵all that she had; and she
²⁵dwelleth in ²⁵Israel even unto this
²⁵day; because she hid ²⁵the messen-
gers, which Joshua sent to spy out
²⁵Jericho.

²⁶ And Joshua ²⁶ADJURED them at
that ²⁶time, ²⁶saying, "Cursed be the
man before ²⁶the LORD, that ²⁶rieth up
and ²⁶buildeth ²⁶this ²⁶city ²⁶Jericho: he

B.C. 1461.

ON THE
SEVENTH DAY,
SEVEN TIMES,
a at the as-
cending of
the dawn.

THE SEVENTH
TIME

d or, devoted,
Heb, cheer-
J. Jehovah

16 Ch. 7 25

at THEY
holiness
Jehovah

JERICHO
TAKEN
20. Heb 11
30

u under it
ish

THE CITY
DESTROYED
d devoted,
Heb chah
ram

RAHAB
AND HER
HOUSEHOLD
SAVED
22 Ch 2 14
Heb 11 31
a according
as, Heb
caasheet

25 See Matt.
1 5.

at the midst of.
וַיִּבֶן

A CURSE
ON THE
REBUILDER OF
JERICHO.
26. 1 Kio, 16
34.
I. Ish.

B.C. 1461.

JOSHUA

ACHAN'S
TRESPASS.
SONS.
devoted-
thing, Heb
cherem.
Achan, Ser-
pent, or,
Troubler.
Jehovah.

SPICES SENT TO
AI.
snashim
AI, Heap of
ruins.
Beth-aven,
House of
vanity
Beth-El,
House of
God.

1. ish

ISRAEL
SMITTER.

a. Shebarim,
the branches

JOSHUA CRIMS
TO JEHOVAH.
Jehovah.

a. Adonahy
Jehovah

A Adonahy.
a neck
9 See Ex 32
12 Num 14
15-16.

THE REPLY OF
JEHOVAH.
Jehovah.
fullest
10 Ch 6 17.
18. See Acts
6. 1, 2.

d devoted.

12. Deut. 7 26

J. e. Jehovah
Elohim, the
Everlasting
There in
One.

shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it."

27 So ^Jthe LORD ^{was} with JOSHUA; and his fame ^{was} noised throughout all the country.

7 BUT the ^{children} of Israel ^{com-}mitted a TRESPASS in the ^{ac-}curSED thing: for ^AACHAN, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, ^{took} of the ^{ac-}curSED thing: and the anger of ^Jthe LORD ^{was} kindled against the ^{children} of Israel.

2 And Joshua ^{sent} men from Jericho to ^{AI}, which is beside ^BBeth-aven, on the east side of ^BBeth-el, and ^{spoke} unto them, ^{saying}, "Go up and ^{view} the country." And the ^{men} ^{went} up and ^{viewed} ^{AI}. 3 And they ^{returned} to Joshua, and ^{said} unto him, "Let not all the people go up; but ^{let} about two or three thousand ^{men} go up and ^{smite} ^{AI}; and ^{make} not ^{all} the people to labour thither; for ^{they} are but few."

4 So there ^{went} up thither of the people about three thousand ^{men}: and they ^{FLED} before the ^{men} of ^{AI}. 5 And the ^{men} of ^{AI} ^{smote} of them about thirty and six ^{men}: for they ^{chased} them from before the gate even unto ^{Shebarim}, and ^{smote} them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people ^{melted}, and ^{became} as water.

6 And JOSHUA ^{trent} his clothes, and ^{fell} to the earth upon his face before the ark of ^Jthe LORD until the eventide, ^{he} and the elders of Israel, and ^{put} dust upon their heads. 7 And Joshua ^{said}, "Alas, O ^{LORD} God, wherefore hast thou at all brought ^{this} people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan! 8 O ^{LORD}, what shall I say, when Israel ^{turneth} their ^{backs} before their enemies! 9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land ^{shall} hear of it, and ^{shall} environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy ^{great} name?"

10 And ^Jthe LORD ^{said} unto Joshua, "Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face? 11 ISRAEL hath SINNED, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the ^{ac-}curSED thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put ^{it} even among their own stuff. 12 Therefore the ^{children} of Israel ^{could} not stand before their enemies, but ^{turned} their backs before their enemies, because they were ^{ac-}curSED: neither wilt thou be with you any more, except ye ^{destroy} the ^{ac-}curSED from among you. 13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, "Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus ^{said} ^Jthe LORD ^{God} of Israel, There is an ^{ac-}

curSED thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou ^{canst} not stand before thine enemies, until ye ^{take away} the ^{ac-}curSED thing from among you. 14 In the morning therefore ye ^{shall} be brought according to your tribes: and it ^{shall} be, that the tribe which ^Jthe LORD ^{taketh} ^{shall} come according to the families thereof; and the family which ^Jthe LORD ^{shall} take ^{shall} come by households; and the household which ^Jthe LORD ^{shall} take ^{shall} come ^{man} by ^{man}. 15 And it ^{shall} be, that he that is taken with the ^{ac-}curSED thing ^{shall} be burnt with ^{fire}, ^{he} and ^{all} that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of ^Jthe LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel."

16 So Joshua ^{rose up} early in the morning, and ^{brought} Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah ^{was} taken: 17 and he ^{brought} the family of Judah; and he ^{took} the family of the Zarahites: and he brought the family of the Zarahites ^{man} by ^{man}; and Zabdi ^{was} taken: 18 and he ^{brought} his household ^{man} by ^{man}; and ACHAN, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, ^{was} taken.

19 And Joshua ^{said} unto Achan, "My son, give, I pray thee, glory to ^Jthe LORD ^{God} of Israel, and ^{make} CONFESSION unto him; and ^{tell} me now what thou hast done; ^{hide} it not from me."

20 And Achan ^{answered} Joshua, and ^{said}, "Indeed ^I have sinned against ^Jthe LORD ^{God} of Israel, and thus and thus ^I have done: 21 when I ^{saw} among the spoils ^a goodly BABY-LONISH GARMENT, and two hundred shekels of silver, and ^a WEDGE OF GOLD of fifty shekels weight, then I ^{coveted} them, and ^{took} them; and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it."

22 So Joshua ^{sent} messengers, and they ^{ran} unto the tent; and, behold, it ^{was} hid in his TENT, and the silver under it. 23 And they ^{took} them out of the midst of the tent, and ^{brought} them unto Joshua, and unto all the ^{children} of Israel, and ^{laid} them out before ^Jthe LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, ^{took} ACHAN the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the GARMENT, and the WEDGE OF GOLD, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and ^{all} that he had: and they ^{brought} them unto the valley of ^AAchor.

25 And Joshua ^{said}, "Why hast thou troubled us? ^Jthe LORD shall trouble thee ^{this} day." And all Israel ^{stoned} him with stones, and ^{burned} them with ^{fire}, after they ^{had} stoned them with stones. 26 And they ^{raised} over him a great heap of stones unto ^{this} day. So ^Jthe LORD ^{turned} from the fierceness of his

B.C. 1461.

g g Heb ge-
bar by gebar
strong, man.
by strong-
man
consumed,
Heb. mah-
raph.

ACHAN TAKEN

JOSHUA.

ACHAN'S
CONFESSION

a one.

t tongue

THE SPOILS.

a. sons
p poured.
Jehovah

ACHOR.

a Achor,
Trouble

ACHAN STONED
AND BURNED.
26. Ch. 6 18.
1 Chr 2. 7.
Gal 3. 12.

B.C. 1451.

a Achor,
Trouble.JOSHUA
ENCOURAGED
J. Jehovah.a according
to

THE AMBUSH

i. Heb. ish

j a Jehovah
your Elo-
him, your
Triune GodTHE AMBUSH
GO FORTHJOSHUA AND
THE PEOPLE
GO UP.THE MEN OF
AI DRAWN
OUT
m. Heb. anah-
shim.

anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, "The valley of Achor," unto this day.

8 AND *the* LORD said unto Joshua, "Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: ² and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it."

³ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night. ⁴ And he commanded them, saying, "Behold, ye shall LIE IN WAIT against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: ⁵ and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them, ⁶ (for they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, 'They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.' ⁷ Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for *the* LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. ⁸ And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of *the* LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you."

⁹ Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

¹⁰ And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. ¹¹ And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai. ¹² And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city. ¹³ And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liars in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

¹⁴ And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that there were liars in ambush against him behind the city. ¹⁵ And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the

B.C. 1451.

wilderness. ¹⁶ And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. ¹⁷ And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

¹⁸ And *the* LORD said unto Joshua, "Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand." And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city. ¹⁹ And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire. ²⁰ And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. ²¹ And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. ²² And another issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. ²³ And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

²⁴ And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. ²⁵ And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. ²⁶ For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

²⁷ Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.

²⁸ And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

²⁹ And the KING OF AI he HANGED ON A TREE until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

³⁰ Then Joshua built an ALTAR unto the LORD God of Israel in MOUNT EBAL, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in

AI TAKEN.
J. Jehovah.AND
DESTROYED

ish.

m. Heb. anah-
shim, Mura?
of ishTHE KING OF
AI HUNG.
29 Deut 21.
22, 23. Ch.
10 26, 27.
a. at the going
down of.THE ALTAR
IN EBAL.
30 Deut 27.
1-8
a. Ebal, Story
or, Heap of
bitterness.
31 Ex 20, 24.
25.
a. according
as.

S.C. 1461.

a. ascending offerings.

THE LAW WRITTEN. 32. Deut. 27. 1-6

GERIZIM AND EBAL. 33. Deut. 11. 29, 27 11-13.

g Gerizim, Gibeon. down c Ebal, stony a according as at the first.

THE LAW READ 34. Deut. xxviii

a assembly, Heb lchali w walked

THE KINGS OF THE NATION GATHBA

in mouth

INHABITANTS OF GIBBEON WORK WILLILY g Gibeon, Hill-city

Heb ish

c c confirm a covenant 1 Ez 24 31-33 Deut 7 2, 20 10-18

J. Jehovah thy Elohim

10 Num 21. 24 J

the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a COPY of the LAW of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount GERIZIM, and half of them over against mount EBAL: as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the BLESSINGS and CURSINGS, according to all that is written in the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

9 AND it came to pass, when all the KINGS which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; so that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of GIBBEON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, they did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up; and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy. 6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, "We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us." 7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, "Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?" 8 And they said unto Joshua, "We are thy servants." And Joshua said unto them, "Who are ye? and from whence come ye?" 9 And they said unto him, "From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth. 11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our

country spake to us, saying, 'Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.' 12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy: 13 and these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey."

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD. 15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a LEAGUE with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim. 18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the PRINCES said unto all the congregation, "We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them." 21 And the princes said unto them, "Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation, as the princes had promised them."

22 And JOSHUA called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, "Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, 'We are very far from you'; when ye dwell among us? 23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God."

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, "Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25 And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do."

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. 27 And Joshua made them that day HEWERS of wood and

B C 1461 in your hand.

THE COVENANT 14 Num 27 21 Isa 90 1, 2 See Judges 1 1 anabulum 15 Ch 11 19 c confirmed a covenant

DISCOVERED TO HIS NEIGHBOURS

sons

J. Jehovah Elohim

BIT PERMITTED TO LIVE

20 Sec 2 Sam 21 1, 2

21 Deut 29 11

a according as

JOSHUA'S QUESTION

THEIR REPLY.

soul

THEY REPLYING. 27 See 1 Chr. 9 2 Ex 8. 20 The Nethemim, or Gibeon, ones.

B.C. 1451

DRAWERS of water for the congregation, and for the altar of *the* LORD, even unto *this* day, in the place which he *should* choose.

FIVE KINGS
OF THE
AMORITES
UNITED.
1 Adoni-zedek,
Lord of
righteous-
ness.
2 according
to

3 cities of the
kingdom
4 Heb anash-
shim

AND FIVE
KINGS
AGAINST
GIBEON

THE MEN OF
GIBEON BLEND
FOR HELP

JPHOAH
ENCOURAGES
JOSHUA
1 Jehovah
2 ish
THE VICTORY

HAILSTONES
11 Ps 18 13,
11, 77 17

3 SONS

THE SUN AND
MOON STAND
STILL.
12 Isa. 28 21
Hab 3 11
13 w wait,
silently
from dōm,
Heb dōm,
to be silent,
still.

10 NOW it *came to pass*, when *ADONI-ZEDEC* king of JERUSALEM had heard how Joshua had taken *AI*, and *had utterly destroyed it*, as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to *AI* and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace *with* Israel, and *were* among them; *that they feared greatly*, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the *royal cities*, and because *it was* greater than *AI*, and all the *men thereof were mighty*. *Wherefore* Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem *went* unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, *saying*, *"Come up* unto me, and *help me*, that we *may smite* Gibeon: for it hath made peace *with* Joshua and *with the children of* Israel."

Therefore the five KINGS of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, *gathered themselves together*, and *went up*, they and all their hosts, and *ENCAMPED BEFORE GIBEON*, and *made war* against it.

And the men of Gibeon *went* unto JOSHUA *to the camp* to Gilgal, *saying*, "*Slack not thy hand* from thy servants; *come up* to us quickly, and *save us*, and *help us*, for all the kings of the Amorites *that dwell in the mountains are gathered together* against us."

So Joshua *ascended* from Gilgal, *he*, and all the people of *war* with him, and all the mighty men of *valour*.

And the LORD *said* unto Joshua, "*Fear them not*: for I have delivered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee."

Joshua therefore *came* unto them suddenly, and *went up* from Gilgal all night. *And the LORD* *DISCOMFITED THEM* before Israel, and *slew* them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and *chased them along the way* that goeth up to Beth-horon, and *smote* them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

And it came to pass, as *they fled* from before Israel, and *were in the going down* to Beth-horon, that *the LORD* cast down great stones from *heaven* upon them unto Azekah, and they *died*; *they were more* which died with hailstones than *they whom the children of* Israel slew with the sword.

Then spake Joshua to *the LORD* in the day when *the LORD* delivered up *the Amorites* before the *children of* Israel, and he *said* in the sight of Israel, "*SUN*, *W- STAND THOU STILL* upon Gibeon; and thou, *MOON*, in the valley of Ajalon."

And the sun *stood still*, and *the moon stayed*, until *the people* *had avenged themselves* upon their enemies. *Is not this written in the book of* Jasher? *So the sun* *stood still* in the midst of *heaven*, and *hasted not to go down* about a whole day.

And there was no day like that before it or after it, that *the LORD* *harkened unto the voice* of a man: *for the LORD* fought for Israel.

And Joshua *returned*, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

But these five kings fled, and *hid themselves* in a CAVE at Makkedah. *And it was told* Joshua, *saying*, "*The five kings are found* in a cave at Makkedah." *And Joshua* *said*, "*Roll great stones* upon the mouth of the cave, and *set men* by it for to keep them. *And stay ye* not, but *pursue* after your enemies, and *smite the hindmost of them*; *suffer them not to enter* into their cities: *for the LORD* your *God* hath delivered them into your hand."

And it came to pass, when Joshua and the *children of* Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them *entered* into fenced cities. *And* all the *people* *returned* to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace none moved his tongue against any of the *children of* Israel.

Then said Joshua, "*Open the mouth* of the cave, and *bring out* those FIVE KINGS unto me out of the cave." *And they did so*, and *brought forth* those five kings unto him out of the cave, *the king of* Jerusalem, *the king of* Hebron, *the king of* Jarmuth, *the king of* Lachish, and *the king of* Eglon.

And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua *called* for all the *men of* Israel, and *said* unto the captains of the *men of* war which went with him, "*Come near*, put your feet upon the NECKS of these kings." *And they came near*, and *put their feet* upon the necks of them. *And Joshua* *said* unto them, "*Fear not*, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall *the LORD* do to all your enemies against whom ye fight."

And afterward Joshua *smote* them, and *slew* them, and *HANGED* them on five trees, and they *were hanging* upon the trees until the evening. *And it came to pass* at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they *took them down* off the trees, and *cast them* into the cave wherein they had been hid, and *laid great stones* in the cave's mouth, which remain until *this very day*.

And that day Joshua took MAK-KEDAH, and *smote it* with the edge of the sword, and *the king thereof* he utterly destroyed, *them*, and *all the*

B.C. 1451.

11 waited
12 a nation, Heb
13 Jasher, the
upright

14 See Isa. 38
8.
15 ish

THE FIVE
KINGS HID

anashshim

c cut-off the
tail of

10 Jehovah
your Elohim

THE PEOPLE
RETURN-
SONS.

THE
FIVE KINGS
BROUGHT OUT

THE CAPTAINS
PUT THEIR
FEET ON
THEIR NECKS

11 anashshim,
plural of ish

THEY ARE
HANGED

27 Deut 31
22, 23 Ch.
5 29

MAKKEDAH
TA'AN
28 Ch 6 21.

B. C. 1451.

a according as

LIBNAH.

Jehovah

LACHISH

HORAM
SMITHEN

EGLON TAKEN

HEBRON
38 See ch 14
15-18

DEBIR
39 See ch 18
15.

THE COUNTRY
SMITHEN
40 Dec. 20.
16-18

a according as Jehovah Elohim, the Triune God of Israel

THE
RETURN TO
GILGAL.

souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he ²⁹did to the king of Makkedah ³⁰as he did unto the king of Jericho.

²⁹ Then Joshua ³⁰passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto LIBNAH, and ³¹fought against Libnah: ³²And ³³the LORD ³⁴delivered it also, and ³⁵the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he ³⁶smote it with the edge of the sword, and ³⁷all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but ³⁸did unto the king thereof ³⁹as he did unto the king of Jericho.

³¹ And Joshua ³²passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto LACHISH, and ³³encamped against it, and ³⁴fought against it: ³⁵and ³⁶the LORD ³⁷delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which ³⁸took it on the second ³⁹day, and ⁴⁰smote it with the edge of the sword, and ⁴¹all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

³² Then Horam king of GEZER came up to help Lachish; and Joshua ³³smote him and his ³⁴people, until he had left him none remaining.

³⁴ And from Lachish Joshua ³⁵passed unto EGLON, and all Israel with him; and they ³⁶encamped against it, and ³⁷fought against it: ³⁸and they ³⁹took it on ⁴⁰that ⁴¹day, and ⁴²smote it with the edge of the sword, and ⁴³all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed ⁴⁴that ⁴⁵day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

³⁶ And Joshua ³⁷went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto HEBRON, and they ³⁸fought against it: ³⁹and they ⁴⁰took it, and ⁴¹smote it with the edge of the sword, and ⁴²the king thereof, and ⁴³all the cities thereof, and ⁴⁴all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but ⁴⁵destroyed it utterly, and ⁴⁶all the souls that were therein.

³⁸ And Joshua ³⁹returned, and all Israel with him, to DEBIR; and ⁴⁰fought against it: ⁴¹and he ⁴²took it, and ⁴³the king thereof, and ⁴⁴all the cities thereof; and they ⁴⁵smote them with the edge of the sword, and ⁴⁶utterly destroyed ⁴⁷all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: ⁴⁸as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; ⁴⁹as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

⁴⁰ So Joshua ⁴¹smote ⁴²all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and ⁴³all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed ⁴⁴all that breathed, ⁴⁵as ⁴⁶the LORD ⁴⁷God of Israel commanded.

⁴¹ And Joshua ⁴²smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and ⁴³all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon. ⁴⁴And ⁴⁵all these ⁴⁶kings and their ⁴⁷land did Joshua take at one time, because ⁴⁸the LORD ⁴⁹God of Israel fought for Israel.

⁴² And ⁴³Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

11 AND it ¹came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he ²went to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, ³and to the KINGS that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west, ⁴and to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

⁴ And they ⁵went out, THEY and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. ⁶And when all these ⁷kings ⁸were, ⁹met together, they ¹⁰came and ¹¹pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

⁸ And ⁹the LORD ¹⁰said unto Joshua, ¹¹"Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about ¹²this ¹³time ¹⁴will I deliver them up ¹⁵all slain before Israel: thou ¹⁶shalt ¹⁷though their ¹⁸horses, and ¹⁹burn their ²⁰chariots with ²¹fire."

⁷ So Joshua ⁸came, and all the people of ⁹sar with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they ¹⁰fell upon them. ¹¹And ¹²the LORD ¹³delivered them into the hand of Israel, who ¹⁴smote them, and ¹⁵chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misphephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they ¹⁶SMOTE them; until they left them none remaining.

⁹ And Joshua ¹⁰did unto them ¹¹as ¹²the LORD bade him: he houghed their ¹³horses, and burnt their ¹⁴chariots with ¹⁵fire.

¹⁰ And Joshua at ¹¹that ¹²time ¹³turned back, and ¹⁴took ¹⁵HAZOR, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all ¹⁶those ¹⁷kingdoms. ¹⁸And they ¹⁹smote ²⁰all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt ²¹Hazor with ²²fire.

¹² And ¹³all the cities of ¹⁴those ¹⁵kings, and ¹⁶all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and ¹⁷smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed THEM, ¹⁸as Moses the servant of ¹⁹the LORD commanded. ¹⁹But as for the cities that stood still ²⁰in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save ²¹Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. ²²And all the spoil of ²³these ²⁴cities, and the cattle, ²⁵the ²⁶children of Israel took for ²⁷a prey unto themselves; but ²⁸every ²⁹man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed THEM, neither left they any to breathe.

¹³ As ¹⁴the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that ¹⁵the LORD commanded Moses.

¹⁴ So Joshua ¹⁵took ¹⁶all ¹⁷that ¹⁸land, the hills, and ¹⁹all the south country,

B. C. 1450.

1450

DIVERS KINGS
ASSEMBLED.

m met by
appoint
ment.

VICTORY
PROMISED
Jehovah

THEY ARE
DESTROYED

a according
as Jehovah

HAZOR TAKEN

THE CITIES
OF THE KINGS
DESTROYED

a according
as Heb
cansler
o on their
heap

a adam

a according
as Jehovah

JOSHUA TOOK
ALL THE
LAND.

B.C. 1451.

and *all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same*; ¹⁷ *even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.*

¹⁸ *Joshua made WAR a long time with all those kings.* ¹⁹ *There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they took in battle.* ²⁰ *For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.*

²¹ *And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the ANAKIMS from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.* ²² *There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.*

²³ *So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. AND THE LAND RESTED FROM WAR.*

12 NOW these are the *KINGS* of the land, which the children of Israel SMOTE, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the EAST: ¹ *Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Arero, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; and from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdod-pisgah: and the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, and reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. They did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

² *And these are the KINGS of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the WEST, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount*

B.C. 1451.

Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; in the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one; the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; the king of Makedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one; the king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one; the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings THIRTY AND ONE.

13 NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, "Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much LAND TO BE POSSESSED. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri, from Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, the Ashdodites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites: from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites; and the land of the Gileites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrise, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath. All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

² "Now therefore DIVIDE this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh, with whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them; from Arero, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

LONG WAR.
18 TILL 1445
9 52.

30 Deut 20
16, 17.

THE ANAKIMS
CUT OFF.
21 Num 13
22 38 Deut
1 28, ch 16
13, 14.

22 1 Sam 17

9 SONS.

THE LAND
DIVIDED

1452
THE KINGS
SMITTEN ON
THE EAST OF
JORDAN
1-8, See Deut
1 1-20
9 SONS

b border

j Jehovah.

WEST OF
JORDAN.

1446
LAND
REMAINING
1 See ch. 14
10
Jehovah.

9 sons

a. according
as

Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages: ⁴³ Ekron, with her towns and her villages: ⁴⁴ from Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, with their villages: ⁴⁷ Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great *sea*, and the border thereof:

CITIES OF
JUDAH
IN THE
MOUNTAINS

⁴⁵ AND IN THE MOUNTAINS, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, ⁴⁶ and Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir, ⁴⁸ and Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anim, ⁴⁹ and Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages: ⁵² Arab, and Dumah, and Eshbean, ⁵³ and Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ⁵⁴ and Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages: ⁵⁵ Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah, ⁵⁶ and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah, ⁵⁷ Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages: ⁵⁸ Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, ⁵⁹ and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages: ⁶⁰ Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages: ⁶¹ in the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Mid-din, and Secacah, ⁶² and Nibshan, and the city of *Salt*, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.

⁶³ As for the JEBUSITES the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the *children* of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites *dwell* with the *children* of Judah at Jerusalem unto *this* day.

16 AND the lot of the *children* of JOSEPH *fell* from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el, ² and goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of *Archi* to Ataroth, ³ and goeth down westward to the *coast* of *Japhleti*, unto the *coast* of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof *are* at the sea. ⁴ So the *children* of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, *took* their inheritance.

⁵ And the border of the *children* of EPHRAIM according to their families *was* thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side *was* Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper; ⁶ and the border went out toward the sea to *Michmethah* on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah; ⁷ and it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at *Jordan*. ⁸ The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof *were* at the sea. *This* is the inheritance of the tribe of the *children* of Ephraim by their families.

⁹ And the separate cities for the *children* of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the *children* of Manasseh,

all the cities with their villages. ¹⁰ And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites *dwell* among the Ephraimites unto *this* day, and *serve* under tribute.

17 THERE *was* also a lot for the tribe of MANASSEH; for he *was* the firstborn of Joseph; to wit, for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of *Gilead*: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he *had* *Gilead* and *Bashan*. ² There *was* also a lot for the rest of the *children* of Manasseh by their families; for the *children* of Abiezer, and for the *children* of Helek, and for the *children* of Asriel, and for the *children* of Shechem, and for the *children* of Hepher, and for the *children* of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

³ But ZELOPHEHAD, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. ⁴ And they *came* near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, ⁵ *The* LORD commanded *Moses* to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of *the* LORD he *gave* them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

⁶ And there *fell* ten portions to MANASSEH, beside the land of *Gilead* and *Bashan*, which *were* on the other side *Jordan*: ⁷ because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons *had* the land of *Gilead*.

⁸ And the *coast* of Manasseh *was* from Asher to *Michmethah*, that *lieth* before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah. ⁹ Now Manasseh *had* the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the *children* of Ephraim; ¹⁰ and the *coast* descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: ¹¹ these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the *coast* of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it *were* at the sea; ¹² southward it *was* Ephraim's, and northward it *was* Manasseh's, and the sea *was* his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east. ¹³ And Manasseh *had* in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

¹⁴ Yet the *children* of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. ¹⁵ Yet it *came* to pass, when the *children* of Israel *were*.

LOT OF
MANASSEH

1 Heb ish

8 sons

DAUGHTERS
OF
ZELOPHEHAD
3, 4 Num 27
1-11.

5 Jehovah.

MANASSEH'S
EXTRA TEN
PORTIONS

BORDER OF
MANASSEH
b border

THE
CANANITES
STILL IN THE
LAND.

THE
JEBUSITES
63 See Judg 1
6, 21 2 Sam
6 6

LOT OF THE
SONS OF
JOSEPH.
8 sons
w. went forth.

b border

BORDER OF
EPHRAIM

SEPARATE
CITIES OF
EPHRAIM
8 Ch. 17. 9-
10
sons

B.C. 1444.

THE HOUSE OF
JOSEPH APPL.
FOR MORE
LAND
14 Gen 48
21-22
a sons.

r. Ephraim,
Gen 14 8,
descendants
of Joseph

18 Deut 20 1

SHILOH
a sons
b Shiloh,
c Tranquility
te tent

THE LAND TO
BE DIVIDED
a sons

a b Jehovah
1 Iohim

a Heb anah
shim

b border,
Heb gubul
b borders.

a b Jehovah
on Iohim,
on Truene
God
b Jehovah

THE LAND
DESCRIBED.

waxed strong, that they *put *the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

¹⁴ And the *children of JOSEPH *spoke unto *Joshua, saying, "Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as ¹⁵ the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?" ¹⁵ And Joshua *answered them, "If thou be a great people, then *get thee up to the wood country, and *cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the *giant, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee." ¹⁶ And the *children of Joseph *said, "The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel." ¹⁷ And Joshua *spoke unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, *saying, "Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only: ¹⁸ but the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong."

18 AND the whole congregation of the *children of Israel *assembled together at *SHILOH, and *set up the *TABERNACLE of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

² And there *remained among the *children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their *inheritance.

³ And Joshua *said unto the *children of Israel, "How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which ⁴ the LORD *God of your fathers hath given you?"

⁴ Give out from among you three *men for each *tribe: and I *will send them, and they *shall rise, and *go through the land, and *DESCRIBE it according to the inheritance of them; and they *shall come again to me.

⁵ And they *shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their *coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their *coasts on the north. ⁶ Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before ⁷ the LORD our *God.

⁷ "But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of ⁸ the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and *half the tribe of *Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond *Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of ⁹ the LORD gave them."

⁸ And the *men *arose, and *went away: and Joshua *charged them *that went to describe the land, *saying, "Go and *walk through the land, and *describe it, and *come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before

⁹ the LORD in Shiloh." ⁹ And the *men *went and *passed through the land, and *described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and *came again to Joshua to the host at *Shiloh.

¹⁰ And Joshua *cast lots for them in Shiloh before ¹¹ the LORD: and there Joshua *DIVIDED the land unto the *children of Israel according to their divisions.

¹¹ And the lot of the tribe of the *children of BENJAMIN *came up according to their families: and the *coast of their lot *came forth between the *children of Judah and the *children of Joseph. ¹² And their *border on the north side *was from *Jordan; and the border *went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and *went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. ¹³ And the border *went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, which is Beth-el, southward; and the border *descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon. ¹⁴ And the border *was drawn thence, and *compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, a city of the *children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

¹⁵ And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border *went out on the west, and *went out to the well of waters of Nephtoi: and the border *came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and *descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of *Jebusi on the south, and *descended to En-rogel. ¹⁷ And *was drawn from the north, and *went forth to En-shemesh, and *went forth toward Geliath, which is over against the going-up of Adummim, and *descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben, ¹⁸ and *passed along toward the side over against *Arabah northward, and *went down unto *Arabah. ¹⁹ And the border *passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of *Jordan: this was the south coast.

²⁰ And *Jordan *was the border of it on the EAST side.

This was the inheritance of the *children of Benjamin, by the *coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

²¹ Now the CITIES of the tribe of the *children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz, ²² and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el, ²³ and *Avim, and *Parah, and Ophrah, ²⁴ and Chephar-haammonai, and *Ophni, and *Gaba; twelve cities with their villages: ²⁵ Gibeon, and *Ramah,

B.C. 1444.

a. Jehovah.

b Shiloh,
Security or
Tranquility.
THE LAND
DIVIDED.

Lot of
BENJAMIN.
a. sons.

b border.

18 *Arabah
The plain

b. Heb tongae

b borders

CITIES OF
BENJAMIN

B.C. 1444.

and Beeruth, ²⁶ and *Mizpeh, and *Chephiah, and *Mozah, ²⁷ and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, ²⁸ and Zelah, *Eleph, and *Jebusi, which is Jerusalem, Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the *children of Benjamin according to their families.

SECOND LOT
SIMEON.
b. border.

19 AND the second *lot *came forth to SIMEON, *even for the tribe of the *children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance *was within the inheritance of the *children of Judah.*

² And they *had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah, ³ and Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem, ⁴ and Etlolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, ⁵ and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah, ⁶ and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages: ⁷ Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages: ⁸ and all the villages that *were* round about *these *cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the *children of Simeon according to their families.

⁹ Out of the portion of the *children of Judah *was the inheritance of the *children of Simeon: for the part of the *children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the *children of Simeon *had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.*

¹⁰ And the third *lot *came up for the *children of ZEBULUN according to their families: and the border of their inheritance *was unto Sarid: ¹¹ and their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam; ¹² and *turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunriseing unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then *goeth out to Daberath, and *goeth up to Japhia, ¹³ and from thence *passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepther, to Ittah-kazin, and *goeth out to Remmon-methoar to *Neah; ¹⁴ and the border *compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof *are in the valley of Jiphthah-el; ¹⁵ and Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimon, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

¹⁶ This is the inheritance of the *children of Zebulun according to their families, *these *cities with their villages.

¹⁷ And the fourth *lot came out to Issachar, for the *children of ISSACHAK according to their families.

¹⁸ And their border *was toward Jezreel, and *Cheulloth, and Shunem, ¹⁹ and Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath, ²⁰ and *Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez, ²¹ and Remeth, and Engannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; ²² And the *coast *reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshe-mesh; and the outgoings of their border *were at *Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

FOURTH
ISSACHAR.
b. border.

b. border

B.C. 1444.

²³ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the *children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

²⁴ And the fifth *lot *came out for the tribe of the *children of ASHER according to their families. ²⁵ And their border *was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, ²⁶ and Alamelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and *reacheth to Carmel *westward, and to Shihor-libnath; ²⁷ and *turneth toward the sunriseing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and *goeth out to Cabul on the left-hand, ²⁸ and Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even unto great Zidon*; ²⁹ and then the *coast *turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the *coast *turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof *are at the sea from the coast to Achzib: ³⁰ Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

³¹ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the *children of Asher according to their families, *these *cities with their villages.

³² The sixth *lot came out to the *children of NAPHTALI, *even for the *children of Naphtali according to their families.* ³³ And their *coast *was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, *Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof *were at *Jordan: ³⁴ and then the *coast *turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and *goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and *reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and *reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon *Jordan toward the sunriseing

³⁵ And the fenced cities are *Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth, ³⁶ and Adamah, and *Ramah, and Hazor, ³⁷ and Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, ³⁸ and Iron, and Migdalah, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Bethshemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

³⁹ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the *children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

⁴⁰ And the seventh *lot came out for the tribe of the *children of DAN according to their families. ⁴¹ And the *coast of their inheritance *was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, ⁴² and Shalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah, and Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron, ⁴⁴ and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, ⁴⁵ and Jehud, and Beneberak, and Gath-rimmon, ⁴⁶ and Me-jarkon, and *Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

⁴⁷ And the *coast of the *children of Dan *went out too little for them: therefore the *children of Dan *went up to fight against Leshem, and *took it, and *smote it with the edge of the sword, and *possessed it, and *dwelt therein, and *called Leshem,

FIFTH
ASHER.

SIXTH
NAPHTALI
b. border.

SEVENTH
DAN.
Japho, or, Jappa.

B.C. 1444.

Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

⁴⁸ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the *children of Dan according to their families, *these *cities with their villages.

⁴⁹ When they *had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their *coasts, the *children of Israël *gave an INHERITANCE TO JOSHUA the son of Nun among them: ⁵⁰ according to the word of *the LORD they gave him *the city which he asked, even *Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he *built the city, and *dwelt therein.

⁵¹ These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the *children of Israël, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before *the LORD, at the *door of the *tabernacle of the congregation. So they *made an end of dividing *the country.

20 *THE LORD also *spake unto Joshua, *saying, ² "Speak to the *children of Israël, saying, *Appoint out for you *CITIES OF *REFUGE, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses: ³ that the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they *shall be your refuge from the *avenger of *blood.

⁴ "And when he that doth flee unto one of *those *cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and *shall declare his *cause in the ears of the elders of that *city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them. ⁵ And if the *avenger of *blood *pursue after him, then they shall not deliver *the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his *neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time. ⁶ And he shall dwell in that *city, until he *stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high *priest that shall be in *those *days: then *shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled."

⁷ And they *appointed *Kedesh in *Galilee in mount Naphtali, and *Shechem in mount Ephraim, and *Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, in the mountain of Judah.

⁸ And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and *Ramoth in *Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and *Golan in *Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

⁹ These were the cities *appointed for all the *children of Israël, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any *person at unawares might flee thither, and not *die by the hand of the *avenger of *blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 THEN *came near the heads of the fathers of the LEVITES unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the *children of Israël; ² and they *spoke unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, *saying, ³ "The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle."

⁴ And the *children of Israël *gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the *commandment of *the LORD, *these *cities and their *suburbs

⁴ And the lot *came out for the families of the KOHATHITES: and the *children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, *had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of *Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

⁵ And the rest of the *children of Kohath *had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities

⁶ And the *children of GERSHON *had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in *Bashan, thirteen cities

⁷ The *children of MERARI by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

⁸ And the *children of Israël *gave by lot unto the Levites *these *cities with their *suburbs, as *the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

⁹ And they *gave out of the tribe of the *children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the *children of Simeon, *these *cities which *are here mentioned by name, ¹⁰ which the *children of AARON, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the *children of Levi, *had, for theirs was the first lot. ¹¹ And they *gave them the city of Arba the father of *Anak, which city is Hebron, in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

¹² But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

¹³ Thus they gave to the *children of Aaron the priest *Hebron with her *suburbs, to be a CITY OF REFUGE for the slayer; and *Libnah with her *suburbs, ¹⁴ and *Jattir with her *suburbs, and *Esh-temoa with her *suburbs, ¹⁵ and *Holon with her *suburbs, and *Debir with her *suburbs, ¹⁶ and *Ain with her *suburbs, and *Juttaah with her *suburbs, and *Beth-shemesh with her *suburbs; nine cities out of *those two tribes.

¹⁷ And out of the tribe of Benjamin, *Gibeon with her *suburbs, *Geba with her *suburbs, ¹⁸ *Anathoth with her *suburbs; and *Almon with her *suburbs; four cities.

¹⁹ All the cities of the *children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with her suburbs.

²⁰ And the families of the *children of

B.C. 1444.

THE LEVITES
APPLY FOR
THEIR
INHERITANCE
SONS.

2 Ch. 18. 1.

J. Jehovah

CITIES OF THE
KOHATHITESm. mouth of
Jehovah.4 1 Chr 6
61.

s sons

t the Simeon-
ites.

5. s. 20-26.

GERSHONITES,
6 1 Chr 6 62.
s 27-33.MERARITES
7, s 1 Chr 6
63-65
s 34-42.s according
as Jehovah.PRIESTS.
s sons.11 1 Chr 6.
54-56.13-19 1 Chr
6 57-60.KOHATHITES
20-26. 1 Chr
6 66-70JOSHUA'S
INHERITANCE

b borders.

J. Jehovah.

THE
DIVISIONS
COMPLETED.s entrance
to tent.CITIES OF
REFUGE
1. Jehovah
2. Ex 21 13
Num 35 6-34
Deut 19 1-13
s sonsg. Heb go'el
haddam,
kinsman-
avenger of
the blood
To whom
also the right
of redemp-
tion be-
longedCITIES OF
REFUGE
AT POINTED
s sanctified,
or, not apart
Heb. kash-
dash.s s smiteth a
soul.
g. go'el.

B.C. 1444

KOHATH, the Levites ²¹which remained of the ²²children of Kohath, even they ²³had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. ²⁴For they ²⁵gave them ²⁶Shechem with her ²⁷suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a ²⁸CITY OF REFUGE for the slayer; and ²⁹Gezer with her ³⁰suburbs, ³¹And ³²Kibzaim with her ³³suburbs, and ³⁴Beth-horon with her ³⁵suburbs; four cities.

³⁶And out of the tribe of Dan, ³⁷Eltekeh with her ³⁸suburbs, ³⁹Gibbethon with her ⁴⁰suburbs, ⁴¹Aijalon with her ⁴²suburbs, ⁴³Gath-rimmon with her ⁴⁴suburbs; four cities.

⁴⁵And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ⁴⁶Tanach with her ⁴⁷suburbs, and ⁴⁸Gath-rimmon with her ⁴⁹suburbs; two cities.

⁵⁰All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the ⁵¹children of Kohath that remained.

⁵²And unto the ⁵³children of GER-SHON, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh they gave ⁵⁴Golan in ⁵⁵Bashan with her ⁵⁶suburbs, to be a ⁵⁷CITY OF REFUGE for the slayer; and ⁵⁸Beeshterah with her ⁵⁹suburbs; two cities.

⁶⁰And out of the tribe of Issachar, ⁶¹Kishon with her ⁶²suburbs, ⁶³Dabareh with her ⁶⁴suburbs, ⁶⁵Jarmuth with her ⁶⁶suburbs, ⁶⁷Engannim with her ⁶⁸suburbs; four cities.

⁶⁹And out of the tribe of Asher, ⁷⁰Mishal with her ⁷¹suburbs, ⁷²Abdon with her ⁷³suburbs, ⁷⁴Heikath with her ⁷⁵suburbs, and ⁷⁶Rehob with her ⁷⁷suburbs; four cities.

⁷⁸And out of the tribe of Naphtali, ⁷⁹Kedesh in ⁸⁰Galilee with her ⁸¹suburbs, to be a ⁸²CITY OF REFUGE for the slayer; and ⁸³Hammoh-dor with her ⁸⁴suburbs, and ⁸⁵Kartan with her ⁸⁶suburbs; three cities.

⁸⁷All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

⁸⁸And unto the families of the ⁸⁹children of MERARI, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, ⁹⁰Jokneam with her ⁹¹suburbs, and ⁹²Kartah with her ⁹³suburbs, ⁹⁴Dimnah with her ⁹⁵suburbs, ⁹⁶Nahalal with her ⁹⁷suburbs; four cities.

⁹⁸And out of the tribe of Reuben, ⁹⁹Bezer with her ¹⁰⁰suburbs, and ¹⁰¹Jahazah with her ¹⁰²suburbs, ¹⁰³Kedemoth with her ¹⁰⁴suburbs, and ¹⁰⁵Mephaath with her ¹⁰⁶suburbs; four cities.

¹⁰⁷And out of the tribe of Gad, ¹⁰⁸Ramoth in ¹⁰⁹Gilead with her ¹¹⁰suburbs, to be a ¹¹¹CITY OF REFUGE for the slayer; and ¹¹²Mahanaim with her ¹¹³suburbs, ¹¹⁴Heshbon with her ¹¹⁵suburbs, ¹¹⁶Jazer with her ¹¹⁷suburbs; four cities in all.

¹¹⁸So all the cities for the ¹¹⁹children of Merari by their families, ¹²⁰which were remaining of the families of the Levites, ¹²¹were by their lot twelve cities.

¹²²All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the ¹²³children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs. ¹²⁴These ¹²⁵cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all ¹²⁶these cities

GERSHONITES
ST. 1 CH. 6.
71-76
5 SOUS

MERARITES
4. See 1 CH.
6 77-81

B.C. 1444.

¹And ²the LORD ³gave unto ISRAEL ⁴all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and they ⁵possessed it, and ⁶dwelt therein. ⁷And ⁸the LORD ⁹gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a ¹⁰man of all their enemies before them: ¹¹the LORD delivered ¹²all their enemies into their hand. ¹³These failed not ought of any ¹⁴good thing which ¹⁵the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; ¹⁶all came to pass.

22 THEN Joshua ¹called the REUBENITES, and the GADITES, and the HALF tribe of MANASSEH, ²and ³said unto them, ⁴Ye have kept ⁵all that Moses the servant of ⁶the LORD commanded you, and ⁷have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: ⁸ye ⁹have not left your ¹⁰brethren these many days unto ¹¹this day, but have ¹²kept the charge of the commandment of ¹³the LORD your ¹⁴God. ¹⁵And now ¹⁶the LORD your ¹⁷God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now ¹⁸return ye, and ¹⁹get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of ²⁰the LORD gave you on the other side ²¹Jordan. ²²But ²³take diligent heed to do ²⁴the commandment and ²⁵the law, which Moses the servant of ²⁶the LORD charged you, to love ²⁷the LORD your ²⁸God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

²⁹So Joshua ³⁰blessed them, and ³¹said, ³²them away: and they ³³went unto their tents.

³⁴Now to the one half of the tribe of ³⁵MANASSEH Moses had given possession in ³⁶Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side ³⁷Jordan westward.

And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he ²blessed them, ³and he ⁴spoke unto them, saying, ⁵Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: ⁶divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

⁷And the ⁸children of Reuben and the ⁹children of Gad and the half tribe of ¹⁰Manasse ¹¹returned, and ¹²departed from the ¹³children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of ¹⁴Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the ¹⁵word of ¹⁶the LORD by the hand of Moses.

¹⁷And when they ¹⁸came unto the borders of ¹⁹Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the ²⁰children of Reuben and the ²¹children of Gad and the half tribe of ²²Manasse ²³built there an ALTAR ²⁴by ²⁵Jordan, a great altar to see to.

²⁶And the ²⁷children of Israel ²⁸heard say, ²⁹Behold, the ³⁰children of Reuben and the ³¹children of Gad and the half

PHOENIX
FURNISHED.
18. GEN. 12-
15. 15 12.
25 3, 28 4,
13
Jehovah

1. leh

THE
TWO TRIBES
AND A HALF
PERMITTED TO
RETURN.
2 Num. 32.
20-22
Deut. 3 18-
20.
J. Jehovah

J. o. Jehovah
your Elohim
your True
God
a according.
88.

J. Jehovah

JOSHUA DIA-
MINER THYM.
7 Ch 17 5

THEY RETURN
% SOUS.

m mouth of
Jehovah
THEY BUILD
AN ALTAR

THE
SONS OF
ISRAEL HEAR.
8. SOUS.

B.C. 1444. tribe of *Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of *Jordan, at the passage of the *children of Israël.

12 And when the *children of Israël heard of it, the whole congregation of the *children of Israël gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the *children of Israël sent unto the *children of Reuben, and to the *children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of *Gilead, *PHINEHAS the son of Eleazar the priest, 14 and with him TEN PRINCES, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israël; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israël.

15 And they came unto the *children of Reuben, and to the *children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of *Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, 16 "Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the *God of Israël, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?" 17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD, 18 but that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD; and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that tomorrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israël. 19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us, but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our *God. 20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israël; and that man perished not alone in his iniquity."

21 Then the *children of Reuben and the *children of Gad and the half tribe of *Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israël, 22 "The LORD is *God of gods, the LORD is *God of gods, he knoweth, and Israël he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day), 23 that we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offerings, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it; 24 and if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, 'In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, 'What have ye to do with the LORD *God of Israël?' 25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye *children of Reuben and *children

of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD. 26 Therefore we said, 'Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; but that it may be a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, 'Ye have no part in the LORD.' 27 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, 'Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.' 28 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our *God that is before his tabernacle."

29 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Israël which were with him, heard the words that the *children of Reuben and the *children of Gad and the *children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them. 30 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the *children of Reuben, and to the *children of Gad, and to the *children of Manasseh, "This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the *children of Israël out of the hand of the LORD."

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the *children of Reuben, and from the *children of Gad, out of the land of *Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the *children of Israël, and brought them word again.

32 And the thing pleased the *children of Israël; and the *children of Israël blessed *God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the *children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

33 And the *children of Reuben and the *children of Gad called the altar *Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the LORD is *God.

23 And M came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israël from all their enemies round about, that JOSHUA WAXED OLD and stricken in age. 2 And Joshua called for all Israël, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, "I am old and stricken in age: 3 and ye have seen all that the LORD your *God hath done unto all these nations because of

B.C. 1444

a. ascending offering

ab. between.

a. ascending offerings.

20 Dent 12 13, 14

g. gift-offering

PHINEHAS AND THE PRINCES ARE SATISFIED

a. sons

i. it was good in their eyes

AND ALSO THE SONS OF ISRAEL

THE WITNESS

AIDAR

o. Ed, s. o. Witness see ch. 24 27

JOSHUA'S ADDRESS about 1327.

J. Jehovah.

o. Heb. come into days.

J. o. Jehovah your Elohim your Father's God.

PHINEHAS AND TEN PRINCES SENT.

THEIR ADDRESS

J. Jehovah

17 Num 25 1, 4 Deut 4 3

10 Ch 7. 1, 5

REPLY OF THE TWO TRIBES AND A HALF.

J. El Elohim Jehovah, El Elohim Jehovah.

J. Jehovah. u. offer up. a. ascending-offering. g. gift-offering. p. prepare. t. To-morrow. s. sons.

B. Cabot 1427.

a. at the
going down
of the sun.
6 Num. 33. 53.a. according
as Jehovah
your Elohim.a. according
to.

b. Heb. lah

7 your souls

13 Num. 33
55 1 kin
11 4.

14 Ch. 21 45

THE
ASSUMPT.
a. Shechem,
or, Sychar,
between
mount Ger-
salem and
Ebal.

you; for ¹the LORD your "God is HE "that hath fought for you. ⁴ Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these "nations "that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from "Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great "sea "westward. ⁵ And ¹the LORD your "God, HE shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their "land, "as ¹the LORD your "God hath promised unto you.

⁶ "Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all "that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; ⁷ that ye come not among "these "nations, "these "that remain among you; neither "make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them; ⁸ but "revere unto "the LORD your "God, "as ye have done unto "this "day. ⁹ For ¹the LORD "hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no "man "hath been able to stand before you unto "this "day. ¹⁰ One "man of you shall chase a thousand: for "the LORD your "God, HE it is "that fighteth for you, "as he hath promised you. ¹¹ Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love "the LORD your "God.

¹² "Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of "these "nations, even "these "that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: ¹³ know for a certainty that ¹the LORD your "God will no more drive out any of "these "nations from before you; but they shall be "snares and "traps unto you, and "scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye "perish from off "this "good "land which ¹the LORD your "God "hath given you.

¹⁴ "And, behold, this day if I am going the way of all the earth and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which ¹the LORD your "God spake concerning you; "all "are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof. ¹⁵ Therefore it shall come to pass, that "as all "good things "are come upon you, which ¹the LORD your "God promised you; so shall ¹the LORD bring upon you all "evil things, until he have destroyed you from off "this "good "land which ¹the LORD your "God "hath given you. ¹⁶ When ye have transgressed "the covenant of ¹the LORD your "God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of ¹the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good "land which he "hath given unto you."

24 AND Joshua "GATHERED "all the tribes of Israel to "SHECHEM, and "called for the elders of Israel,

B. Cabot 1427.
"God, the
Elohim, the
True God.JOSHUA'S
ADDRESS.
2 Gen. 11. 26.
31.
J. o Jehovah
Elohim
r. river.3 Gen. 12. 1.
Acts 7. 2, 3.

s. sons.

ab between

b. Heb. baalam
masters.

J. Jehovah.

r. river.

and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they "presented themselves before "God.

² And JOSHUA "SAID unto all the people, "Thus "saith "the LORD "God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the "flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they "served other gods. ³ And I "took your "father "Abraham from the other side of the "flood, and "led HIM throughout all the land of Canaan, and "multiplied his "seed, and "gave him "Isaac. ⁴ And I "gave unto Isaac Jacob and "Esau: and I "gave unto Esau "mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his "children went down into Egypt. ⁵ I "sent "Moses also and "Aaron, and I "plagued "Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out. ⁶ And I "brought your "fathers out of Egypt: and ye "came unto the sea; and the Egyptians "pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea. ⁷ And when they "cried unto ¹the LORD, he "put darkness between you and "the Egyptians, and "brought "the sea upon them, and "covered them; and your eyes "have seen "what I "have done in Egypt: and ye "dwelt in the wilderness a long season. ⁸ And I "brought you unto the land of the Amorites, "which dwelt on the other side "Jordan; and they "fought with you and I "gave THEM into your hand, that ye "might possess their "land; and I "destroyed them from before you.

⁹ "Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, "arose and "warred against Israel, and "sent and "called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: ¹⁰ but I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he "blessed you still: so I "delivered you out of his hand. ¹¹ And ye "went over "Jordan, and "came unto Jericho: and the "men of Jericho "fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I "delivered THEM into your hand. ¹² And I "sent "the hornet before you, which "drove THEM out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. ¹³ And I "have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye "dwelt in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not "do ye eat.

¹⁴ "Now therefore "FEAR "the LORD, and "SERVE HIM in sincerity and in truth: and "put away "the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the "flood, and in Egypt; and "serve ye "the LORD.

¹⁵ "And if it seem evil unto you to serve "the LORD, "CHOOSE you this day "whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the "flood, or "the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for ME and my house, we will serve "the LORD."

B.C. about 1427.
THE PEOPLE'S
REPLY.

bondmen.

Jehovah for
us is our
Yahom, our
True God

JOSHUA'S
WARNING.
19 Matt 8:24
Jehovah
is holy God,
plural,
jealous
God, El,
singular.

THE REPLY.

THE
COVENANT

Jehovah
Lihom, the
True God
of Israel
c. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5
by the
let 34, 16,
19.

16 And the PEOPLE ANSWERED and said, "God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; 17 for the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: 18 and the LORD drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God."

19 And JOSHUA SAID unto the people, "Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God; he is jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good."

21 And the PEOPLE SAID unto Joshua, "Nay; but we will serve the LORD."

22 And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him." And they said, "We are witnesses." 23 "Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel."

24 And the people said unto Joshua, "The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey."

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set

them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great STONE, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, "Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God."

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that JOSHUA the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the BONES OF JOSEPH, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And ELEAZAR the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

B.C. about 1427

THE STONE OF
WITNESS.
26. See Judg.
9. 6.

1 Heb 1:6
DEATH OF
JOSHUA
about 1428
29 Judg 2
6-9
30, Ch. 19:50

JOSHUA'S
BONES
28 Gen 50
25 Ex 13
19 Gen 33
10.

33 BONES
ELEAZAR DIED
about 1420.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

B.C. about 1425

WAR WITH
THE
CANANITES.
5 BONS.

Jehovah

E. 9. 17.

1. 14b.

ADONI-BEZEK
SLAIN.
a. Adoni-
bezek, Lord
of Bezek,
from babaak,
lightning.

NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, "Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?" 2 And the LORD said, "JUDAH shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand."

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, "Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot." So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and

the Perizzites. 6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. 7 And Adoni-bezek said, "Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath required me." And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 Now the children of Judah had fought against JERUSALEM, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley. 10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in Hebron: (now

B.C. about 1425

1 Lev 24:19
1 Sam 15:23
James 2:13

g gleaned.
a according
as.

JERUSALEM
TAKEN.
5 BONS.

THE
CANANITES

h Hebron,
joining

JUDGES I. 11.

B.C. about 1427.
 Kirjath-arba, City of Arba.
 CALEB, OTHNIEL, and ACHISH.
 11-15 Josh
 15 16-18.
 d Debir, Oracle.
 e Kirjath-sepher, City of the book.
 a Achish, Achan, Othniel, Lion of God

THE KENITE about 1425.
 16 Deut 34 3.
 s sons.

THE CANAANITES

1. Hormah, Utter-destruction border.
 2. Jehovah.

20 Josh 14 9.
 a according as

THE BENJAMITES JERUSALEM

THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH GO AGAINST EPHRAIM Beth-el, House of God.
 1. Luz, Departure, or, perversion
 2. Heb ish

MANASSEH

the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; and they slew Sheshai, and Achiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher: 12 and Caleb said, "He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achish my daughter to wife." 13 And OTHNIEL the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achisai his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, "What wilt thou?" 15 And she said unto him, "Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water." And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the KENITE, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And JUDAH went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah.

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof. 19 And the LORD was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. 20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of BENJAMIN did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of JOSEPH, THEY also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them. 23 And the house of Joseph went to destroy Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, "Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy." 25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 Neither did MANASSEH drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam

JUDGES II. 7.

B.C. about 1425.

EPHRAIM.

ZEBULON.

ASHER.

NAPHTALI.

DAN

b border

BO-CHIM AN ANGEL RETROVES THE FOOTSTEPS Gen 17 7.
 1. Jehovah
 2. Gilgal,
 3. Rolling
 4. Elolium,
 5. Weepers
 6. Deut 7 2
 7. ut, or, confirm covenant.

THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND
 1. ish.

b Bochim, Weepers

THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, Josh 24. 20-21.

Jehovah

and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did EPHRAIM drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gazer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did ZEBULON drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did ASHER drive out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Apluk, nor of Rehob: 32 but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did NAPHTALI drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of DAN into the mountain for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: 35 but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajalon, and in Shaalbm: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries. 36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

2 AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, "I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you. 2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this? 3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you."

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. 5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

JUDGES II. 8.

B C. about 1428
JOSHUA DIED.

AND ALL THAT
GENERATION

1 Jehovah.

ISRAEL
FORSAKE
Jehovah,
about 1406
B Baalim,
Lords, or,
Mistress,
1 a Jehovah
Elahim

b Baal, Lord,
or, Master,
representing
the sun.
a Ashtaroth,
the moon

Jehovah's
ANGER
1 Jehovah.

15 Lev xxvi
Deut xxviii

a according
as Jehovah

JUDGES RAISED
UP
16 Acts 13 20

REMAINING
NATIONS LEFT.
n nations,
Heb. goy

a. according
as.

8 And JOSHUA the son of Nun, the servant of ¹the LORD, ²DIED, being an hundred and ten years old. ³And they ⁴buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all ¹that ²generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there ³arose another generation after them, which knew not ¹the LORD, nor yet ²the works which he had done for Israel.

11 And the ¹children of Israel ²did ³evil in the sight of ¹the LORD, and ⁴served ⁵Baalim: ¹²And they ⁴forsook ¹the LORD ²God of their fathers, ³which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and ⁴followed other gods, of the gods of the ⁵people that were round about them, and ⁶bowed themselves unto them, and ⁷provoked ¹the LORD to anger. ¹³And they ⁴forsook ¹the LORD, and ⁵served ²Baal and ³Ashtaroth.

14 And the anger of ¹the LORD ²was hot against Israel, and he ³delivered them into the hands of spoilers that ⁴spoiled them, and he ⁵sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. ¹⁵Whosoever they went out, the hand of ¹the LORD was against them for evil, ²as ¹the LORD had said, and ³as ¹the LORD had sworn unto them: and they ⁴were greatly distressed.

16 Nevertheless ¹the LORD ²raised up JUDGES, which ³delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. ¹⁷And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and ⁴bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of ¹the LORD; but they did not so. ¹⁸And when ¹the LORD raised them up judges, then ¹the LORD was with the judge, and ²delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it ³repented ¹the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ²corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 And the anger of ¹the LORD ²was hot against Israel; and he ³said, "Because that ⁴this ⁵people hath transgressed my ⁶covenant which I commanded their ⁷fathers, and ⁸have not hearkened unto my voice; ²¹I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died: ²²that through them I may prove ¹Israel, whether they will keep ²the way of ¹the LORD to walk therein, ³as their fathers did keep it, or not."

JUDGES III. 16

B C. about 406.
21 Ps 105
51-52

THE NATIONS
THAT WERE
LEFT
1. Jehovah.

a sons

MINGLING

JUDGMENT

about 1402

a Heb. Aram
b 1 a Philo-
n of double wick
edness

OTHNIEL
sons
a saviour
sons
a saved

about 1394

EGLON KING
OF MOAB
about 1354
1 Jehovah
a sons
a saviour
a Egion,
Large and
fat.

EHUD'S
DEVICE.
about 1336
a sons.
2. Jehovah.
a saviour.
c Ehud,
union
1 ish
ah, shot of his
right hand
c. cubit, He
gomed.

2 Therefore ¹the LORD ²left ³those ⁴nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

3 NOW these are the nations which ¹the LORD left, to prove ²Israel by them, even ³as many of ⁴Israel as had not known ⁵all the wars of Canaan; ²only that the generations of the ³children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof; ³namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites ⁴that dwelt in mount ⁵Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath. ⁴And they ⁵were to prove ¹Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto ²the commandments of ¹the LORD, which he commanded their ³fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the ¹children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, ²Hittites, and ³Amorites, and ⁴Perizzites, and ⁵Hivites, and ⁶ Jebusites: ⁶and they ⁷took their ⁸daughters to be their wives, and gave their ⁹daughters to their sons, and ¹⁰served their ¹¹gods.

7 And the ¹children of Israel ²did ³evil in the sight of ¹the LORD, and ⁴forgot ¹the LORD their ²God, and ³served ⁴Baalim and ⁵the groves. ⁸Therefore the anger of ¹the LORD ²was hot against Israel, and he ³sold them into the hand of ⁴Chushan-rishathaim king of ⁵Mesopotamia: and the ⁶children of Israel ⁷served ⁸Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the ¹children of Israel ²cried unto ¹the LORD, ³the LORD ⁴raised up a ⁵deliverer to the ⁶children of Israel, who ⁷delivered them, even ⁸OTHNIEL the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. ¹⁰And the Spirit of ¹the LORD came upon him, and he ²judged ³Israel, and ⁴went out to war: and ⁵the LORD ⁶delivered ⁷Chushan-rishathaim king of ⁸Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand ⁹prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land ²had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz ³died.

12 And the ¹children of Israel ²did ³evil again in the sight of ¹the LORD: and ⁴the LORD ⁵strengthened ⁶EGLON the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done ⁷evil in the sight of ¹the LORD. ¹³And he ²gathered unto him ³the ⁴children of Ammon and Amalek, and ⁵went and ⁶smote ⁷Israel, and ⁸possessed ⁹the city of palm trees. ¹⁴So the ¹children of Israel ²served ³Egion the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the ¹children of Israel ²cried unto ¹the LORD, ³the LORD ⁴raised them up a ⁵deliverer, ⁶EHUD the son of Gera, a ⁷Benjamite, a ⁸man ⁹left-handed: and by him the ¹children of Israel ²sent a present unto Egion the king of Moab. ¹⁶But Ehud ³made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he ⁴did gird it

JUDGES III. 17.

B.C. about 1336.
g gift, offering.

b bring-near.

t. the upper-
chamber of
scooiness.

f. from off,
Heb mehal.
t. the throne,
Heb hakis-
see.

u upper-
chamber.

EGLON YOUNG
DEAD.

i the inner-
chamber of
scooiness

a upper-
chamber,
Heb hale-
yah

ah HE

MOAB
SUBDUED.
s sons

J Jehovah

i ish.

f fat.

SHAMGAR

JABIN
about 1316.
s. sons.
J. Jehovah.

J. Jabin, He
will under-
stand.
s. Sisera, Bat-
da-arry.

under his raiment upon his right thigh.
17 And he brought the present unto
Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a
very fat man. 18 And when he had
made an end to offer the present, he
went away the people that bare the
present. 19 But he himself turned again
from the quarries that were by Gilgal,
and said, "I have a secret errand unto
thee, O king:" who said, "Keep
silence." And all that stood by him
went out from him. 20 And Ehud
came unto him; and he was sitting in
a summer parlour, which he had for
himself alone. And Ehud said, "I
have a message from God unto thee."
And he arose out of his seat. 21 And
Ehud put forth his left hand, and
took the dagger from his right thigh,
and thrust it into his belly: 22 and
the haft also went in after the blade;
and the fat closed upon the blade, so
that he could not draw the dagger out
of his belly; and the dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went forth through
the porch, and shut the doors of
the parlour upon him, and locked
them.

24 When he was gone out, his ser-
vants came; and when they saw that,
behold, the doors of the parlour were
locked, they said, "Surely he covereth
his feet in his summer chamber."
25 And they tarried till they were
ashamed: and, behold, he opened not
the doors of the parlour; therefore
they took a key, and opened them
and, behold, their lord was fallen down
dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tar-
ried, and passed beyond the quarries,
and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass, when he was
come, that he blew a trumpet in the
mountain of Ephraim, and the chil-
dren of Israel went down with him
from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said unto them, "Follow
after me: for the Lord hath delivered
your enemies your enemies into your
hand." And they went down after
him, and took the fords of Jordan
toward Moab, and suffered not a man
to pass over. 29 And they slew of
Moab at that time about ten thou-
sand men, all lusty, and all men of
valour; and there escaped not a man.
30 So Moab was subdued that day
under the hand of Israel. And the land
had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was SHAMGAR
the son of Anath, which slew of the
Philistines six hundred men with an
ox goad: and he also delivered
Israel.

4 AND the children of Israel again
did evil in the sight of the
Lord, when Ehud was dead. 2 And
the Lord sold them into the hand of
JABIN king of Canaan, that reigned
in Hazor: the captain of whose host
was SISERA, which dwelt in Haro-
sheth of the Gentiles. 3 And the chil-
dren of Israel cried unto the Lord:

JUDGES IV. 18.

B.C. about 1316.

DEBORAH,
Deborah,
Bea, Elio-
quent.
d Deborah, the
high place.
b Beth-el,
House of
God

DEBORAH
SENT FOR
BARAK.
about 1296
b Heb 11 32.
b Barak,
Lightning
J. o. Jehovah
Elohim.
i. ab.
s. sons.

ZEBULON AND
NAPHTALI.

HEBER.
h Heber,
Fellowship
k. Keen, Nest

SISERA
GATHERED HIS
HOST
g gathered
by procla-
mation.

BARAK MEETS
HIM.

SISERA
DISCOMFITED.

Jael, Wild
goat.

Jael, Wild
goat.

for he had nine hundred chariots of
iron; and twenty years he mightily
oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And DEBORAH, a prophetess,
the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel
at that time. 5 And she dwelt under
the palm-tree of Deborah between
Ramah and Beth-el in mount Eph-
raim: and the children of Israel came
up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called BARAK
the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-
naphtali, and said unto him, "Hath
not the Lord God of Israel com-
manded, saying, 'Go and draw toward
mount Tabor, and take with thee ten
thousand men of the children of
Naphtali and of the children of Ze-
bulun?' 7 And I will draw unto thee
to the river Kishon Sisera, the captain
of Jabin's army, with his chariots and
his multitude; and I will deliver him
into thine hand."

8 And Barak said unto her, "If thou
wilt go with me, then I will go: but if
thou wilt not go with me, then I will
not go." 9 And she said, "I will
surely go with thee: notwithstanding
the journey that thou takest shall not
be for thine honour; for the Lord
shall sell Sisera into the hand of a
woman." And Deborah arose, and
went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called ZEBULON
and NAPHTALI to Kedesh; and he
went up with ten thousand men at
his feet. And Deborah went up with
him.

11 Now he Heber the Kenite, which
was of the children of Hobab the father-
in-law of Moses, had severed himself
from the Kenites, and pitched his tent
unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by
Kedesh.

12 And they shewed SISERA that
Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up
to mount Tabor. 13 And Sisera gathered
together all his chariots, even
nine hundred chariots of iron, and all
the people that were with him, from
Haro-sheth of the Gentiles unto the
river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak,
"Up; for this is the day in which the
Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine
hand: is not the Lord gone out before
thee?" So Barak went down from
mount Tabor, and ten thousand men
after him.

15 And the Lord DISCOMFITED
SISERA, and all his chariots, and all
his host, with the edge of the sword
before Barak; so that Sisera lighted
down off his chariot, and fled away on
his feet. 16 But Barak pursued after
the chariots, and after the host, unto
Haro-sheth of the Gentiles: and all the
host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the
sword; and there was not a man left.
17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet
to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber
the Kenite: for there was peace between
Jabin the king of Hazor and the house
of Heber the Kenite.

18 And Jael went out to meet

B.C. about 1296

Sisera, and ¹said unto him, "Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; 'fear not.' And when he ²had turned in unto her into the tent, she ³covered him with a mantle. ¹⁹ And he ⁴said unto her, "Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty." And she ⁵opened a bottle of milk, and ⁶gave him drink, and ⁷covered him. ²⁰ Again he ⁸said unto her, "Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when ⁹any man doth come and inquire of thee, and ¹⁰say, 'Is there ¹¹any man here?' that thou shalt say, 'No.'"

²¹ Then Jael Heber's wife ²²took a nail of the tent, and ²³took as hammer in her hand, and ²⁴went softly unto him, and ²⁵smote the nail into his temples, and ²⁶fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he ²⁷died.

²⁸ And, behold, as BARAK ²⁹pursued ³⁰Sisera, Jael ³¹came out to meet him, and ³²said unto him, "Come, and I will shew thee ³³the man whom thou ³⁴seekest." And when he ³⁵came into her tent, behold, Sisera ³⁶lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

³⁷ So ³⁸God ³⁹subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. ⁴⁰ And the hand of the children of Israel ⁴¹prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

5 THEN *SANG DEBORAH and **BARAK** the son of Abinoam on that day, saying, ² "b. Praise ye ³the LORD for the avenging of Israel, When the people willingly offered themselves. ⁴ Hear, O ye kings;

⁵ Give ear, O ye princes; ⁶ I, even I, will sing unto ⁷the LORD; I will sing praise to ⁸the LORD God of Israel. ⁹ LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, When thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, The earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, The clouds also dropped water.

¹⁰ The mountains ¹¹melted from before ¹²the LORD, Even that Sinai from before ¹³the LORD God of Israel.

¹⁴ In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, In the days of Jael, The highways were unoccupied, And the travellers ¹⁵walked through byways.

¹⁶ The inhabitants of the villages ceased, They ceased in Israel, Until that I Deborah arose, That I arose a mother in Israel. ¹⁷ They chose new gods; Then was war in the gates: ¹⁸ Was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel? ¹⁹ My heart is toward the governors of Israel, That offered themselves willingly among the people.

²⁰ Bless ye ²¹the LORD. ²² Speak, ye that ride on white asses, Ye that sit in judgment, And walk by the way. ²³ They that are delivered from the noise of archers ²⁴in the places of drawing water, There shall they rehearse the ²⁵righteous acts of ²⁶the LORD, Even the ²⁷righteous acts to-

B.C. about 1296

ward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: Then shall the people of ²the LORD go down to the gates.

³ Awake, awake, Deborah: ⁴ Awake, awake, utter a song: ⁵ Arise, Barak, And lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam. ⁶ Then he ⁷made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: ⁸ The LORD ⁹made me have dominion over the mighty. ¹⁰ Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against ¹¹Amalek; After thee, Benjamin, among thy people; ¹² Out of Machir came down governors, And out of Zebulun they that ¹³handle the pen of the writer. ¹⁴ And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; Even Issachar, and also Barak: He was sent on foot into the valley.

For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart. ¹⁶ Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, To hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart. ¹⁷ Gilead abode beyond Jordan: And why ¹⁸did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, And ¹⁹abode in his breaches. ²⁰ Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardised their lives unto the death in the high places of the field. ²¹ The kings came and fought, Then fought the kings of Canaan in Tanach by the waters of Megiddo: They took no gain of money. ²² They fought from heaven: The stars in their courses fought against Sisera. ²³ The river of Kishon swept them away, That ancient river, the river Kishon.

O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength. ²⁴ Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the pransings, The pransings of their mighty ones. ²⁵ Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of ²⁶the LORD, Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; Because they came not to the help of ²⁷the LORD, To the help of ²⁸the LORD against the mighty. ²⁹ Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, ³⁰ Blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

³¹ He asked water, and she gave him milk; She brought forth butter in a lordly dish. ³² She put her hand to the nail, And her right hand to the workmen's hammer; And with the hammer she ³³smote Sisera, She smote off his head, When she had pierced and stricken through his temples. ³⁴ At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: ³⁵ At her feet he bowed, he fell: Where he bowed, there he fell down ³⁶dead. ³⁷ The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, And ³⁸cried through the lattice, 'Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the wheels of his chariots?' ³⁹ Her wise ladies answered her, Yea, she returned answer to herself, ⁴⁰ Have they not sped? Have they not divided the prey; To every man a damsel

e entrance.
i ish. A collective noun, used for singular and plural.

AND SHOWS HIM TO BARAK.

SUNG OF DEBORAH AND BARAK
b Bless ye
J Jehovah.

f flowed

s statute-givers, Ileb chikim

b between, Heb. been.

r righteousness

s statute-givers, draw with the pen of.

r resolutions, or, decrees.

p port.
c creeks
e soul

s silver

J Jehovah.

b between.

d. destroyed

p. princesses

b. her sayings.

s. strong man
Heb. yiber

B.C. about 1250.

or two; To Sisera a prey of divers colours. A prey of divers colours of needlework, Of divers colours of needlework on both sides, Meet for the necks of them that take the spoil!

So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD. But let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.

And the land had rest forty years.

6 AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of MIDIAN seven years. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them; and they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites, that the LORD sent a PROPHET unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land; and I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

And there came an ANGEL of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son GIDEON threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save

Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I leave Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this ROCK, and pour out the broth. And he did so. Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face. And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

Then Gideon built an ALTAR there unto the LORD, and called it JEHOVAH SHALOM: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the ALTAR OF BAAL that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it: and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered up upon the altar that was built. And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, GI-

B.C. about 1250.

Adonahy

thousand

lah

gift-offering, Heb minchah

GIDEON'S OFFERING

20 Comp ch 12 15-23

21 Isa 9 24

1 Kin 18 38

2 Chr 1 1

A J Adonahy

Jehovah

J. Jehovah

THE ALTAR

Jehovah

Jehovah send peace

BAAL'S ALTAR

strong-place, Heb minchah

offer up

ascending-offering

GIDEON'S OBEDIENCY

analysis

according as

INQUIRY

offered-up

MIDIAN OPPRESSED ISRAEL about 1250. JOASH. Jehovah m Midian, Strife w was strong m Midian.

a Amalek a sons

A PROPHET SENT about 1249

aa a man, lah

J o Jehovah Elohim, the Everlasting Triune God b bondmen

AN ANGEL AND GIDEON

G Gideon, teller, cut ter-down i or in, Heb bgaht. J. Jehovah.

a Adonai

B. C. about 1249.

B. C. about 1249.

SECOND TEST

JOASH.

deon the son of Joash hath done this thing."

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, "Bring-out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it."

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, "Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar." 32 Therefore on that day he called him JERUBBAAL, saying, "Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar."

33 Then all the MIDIANITES and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon GIDEON, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him. 35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, "If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said, behold, I will put a FLEECE of wool in the floor; and if the DEW be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said." 37 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

38 And Gideon said unto God, "Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece, let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew." 40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

7 THEN Jerubbaal, who is GIDEON, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, "The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, 'Mine own hand hath saved me.'" 3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, "Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead." And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained TEN THOUSAND.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, "The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the WATER, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, 'This shall go with thee,' the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, 'This shall not go with thee,' the same shall not go."

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, "Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that bowed down upon his knees to drink."

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, "By the THREE HUNDRED men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand, and let all the other people go every man unto his place."

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, "Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand."

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host: and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host." Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, "Behold, I dreamed a DREAM, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along." 14 And his fellow answered and said, "This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host."

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, "Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian." 16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a TRUMPET in every man's hand, with empty PITCHERS,

a according

as

1 sh.

7. 1 Sam 14

THIRTY
HUNDRED
RETAINEDGIDEON AND
HIS SERVANT
JehovahP Phurah, A
Branch

s sons

THE DREAM

s God, Elionin.

TRUMPETS,
PITCHERS, AND
LAMP.

16. 2 Cor 4, 6.

7

J Jerubbaal,
1. let Baal
plead
1 Sam 12. 11
2 Sam 11. 21
Jerubbaal-
eth, Let the
shameful-
thing plead

THE
MIDIANITES
GATHERED,
s sons

GIDEON'S
MESSENGERS
34 Ch 3 10
1 Chr 12 18
2 Chr 24 20
c clothed
s gathered by
proclama-
tion

THE SONS
THAT DREW ON
THE FLEECE
a according
as

SECOND SIGN
DREW ONLY ON
THE GROUND
39 Gen 18 42

THE
ENCAMPMENT

h Harod,
Trembling

m Moreh,
Teacher

THE PEOPLE
TOO MANY
FIRST TEST
Jehovah

3 Deut 20 8

8. About 1246.

a. according
as
18 See v. 20.

MIDIAN
DISCOMFITED.

20 Matt. 5: 16
Phil 2: 16,
16.

1. ish

OREB AND
ZEEB SLAIN

25 Ps 83: 11
Isa 10: 26

o Oreb, A
raven
z Zeeb, A
wolf

THE MEN OF
EPHRAIM
1. ish

5 Ch 7: 24, 25
Phil 2: 3
God, Elohim

MEN OF
SUCCOTH.

1. ish.
Zebah,
Succoth,
Zalmunna,
shadow
withheld
anahshim,
plum of ish

and LAMPS within the pitchers. ¹⁷ And he ¹⁷said unto them, "Look on me, and ¹⁷do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, shall ye do. ¹⁸ When I ¹⁸blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then ¹⁸blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, ¹⁸'The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.'"

¹⁹ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands. ²⁰ And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, ²⁰'The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.' ²¹ And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled. ²² And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath. ²³ And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

²⁴ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, "Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan." Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. ²⁵ And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

8 And the men of EPHRAIM said unto him, "Why hast thou served us thus, that thou caldest us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites?" And they did chide with him sharply. ² And he said unto them, "What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?" ³ God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you?" Then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

⁴ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them. ⁵ And he said unto the men of SUCCOTH, "Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zal-

munna, kings of Midian." ⁶ And the princes of Succoth said, ⁶'Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?" ⁷ And Gideon said, ⁷'Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.'

⁸ And he went up thence to PENUEL, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him. ⁹ And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, "When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower."

¹⁰ Now ZEBAH and ZALMUNNA were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

¹¹ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure. ¹² And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

¹³ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up, ¹⁴ and caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men. ¹⁵ And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, "Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, 'Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?" ¹⁶ And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

¹⁷ And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

¹⁸ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, "What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor?" And they answered, "As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king." ¹⁹ And he said, "They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you."

²⁰ And he said unto Jether his first-born, "Up, and slay THEM." But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth. ²¹ Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength." And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

8 About 1246.
6 See 1 Kin.
20: 11
1 Sam. 26
11.

7. v. 16.
J. Jehovah.

1. thresh.

MEN OF
PENUEL.
8 Gen. 32: 20.

9 v. 17.

ZEBAH AND
ZALMUNNA.
10 Ch. 7: 12

s. sons

DISCOMFITED

12 Ps 83: 11.

t. terrified.

THE MEN OF
SUCCOTH
TAUGHT.

m anahshim

1. ish.

THE TOWER
OF PENUEL.

ZEBAH AND
ZALMUNNA
SLAIN.

s. sons

J. Jehovah.

21. Ps. 83: 11

m. moonlike
ornaments.

B.C. about 1249

GIDEON
REFUSES TO
RULE.
1. Heb. lah.

1. Jehovah.

BUT MAKES AN
EPHOD
1. Heb. lah
collective
noun, used
for singular
and pluralQUIETNESS
8. SONS.GIDEON'S
SONS.a. Abimelech,
whose father
is king.GIDEON'S
DEATH
about 1209

A. J. OUTCAST.

b. Baalim,
Lords, or,
Mastersb. Baal-berith,
Master of a
covenant
c. Jehovah
their Elohim,
their Saver-
ing and
True GodABIMELECH
MADE KING.
1. Ch. 8. 31.m. masters,
Heb. baalim

1. lah.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto GIDEON, "Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian." 23 And Gideon said unto them, "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you."

24 And Gideon said unto them, "I would desire a request of you that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey." (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, "We will willingly give them." And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey. 26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks. 27 And Gideon made an EPHOD thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. 30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. 31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god. 34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side: 35 neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

9 AND ABIMELECH the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, "Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh."

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of

Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, "He is our brother."

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 And when they told to JOTHAM, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, "Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. 8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the OLIVE TREE, 'Reign thou over us.' 9 But the olive-tree said unto them, 'Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?' 10 'And the trees said to the FIG TREE, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' 11 But the fig-tree said unto them, 'Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?' 12 'Then said the trees unto the VINE, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' 13 And the vine said unto them, 'Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?' 14 'Then said all the trees unto the BRAMBLE, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' 15 And the bramble said unto them, 'If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.' 16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; 17 (for my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: 18 and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;) 19 if ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: 20 but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and

10 "And the trees said to the FIG TREE, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' 11 But the fig-tree said unto them, 'Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?'

12 "Then said the trees unto the VINE, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' 13 And the vine said unto them, 'Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?'

14 "Then said all the trees unto the BRAMBLE, 'Come thou, and reign over us.' 15 And the bramble said unto them, 'If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.' 16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; 17 (for my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: 18 and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;) 19 if ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: 20 but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and

19 AND ABIMELECH the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, "Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh."

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of

B.C. about 1209.

a. after.

a. anahshim.

o. or, oak.
Heb. elon
See Josh. 24.
28JOTHAM'S
PARABLE.m. masters,
baalim.

9 Ps. 104. 15

a. anahshim.
g. go to wan-
der or,
straggle,
over13 Ps. 104. 16
n. new-wine,
Heb. tirosh

a. soul

i. lah.

m. masters

B.C. about 1208.

TERRAIN
about 1206GAAL OFFER
ABIMELECHm. masters,
basim

a. songs

26 Gen 34, 2.

m. anashim

ZEBUL SENDS
WORD TO
ABIMELECH

c. craftily

a. according as
thine hand
shall findGAAL AND
ZEBULm. anashim
194

the house of Millo; and *let fire come out from the ^men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and *devour "Abimelech."

²¹ And Jotham *ran away, and *fled, and *went to Beer, and *dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

²² When ABIMELECH had reigned three years over Israel, ²³ then *God *sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the ^men of Shechem; and the ^men of Shechem *dealt treacherously with Abimelech: ²⁴ that the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the ^men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his *brethren.

²⁵ And the ^men of Shechem *set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they *robbed all that *came, along that way by them: and it *was told Abimelech.

²⁶ And GAAL the son of Ebed *came with his brethren, and *went over to Shechem: and the ^men of Shechem *put their confidence in him. ²⁷ And they *went out into the fields, and *gathered their vineyards, and *trode the grapes, and *made *merry, and *went into the house of their *god, and *did eat and *drink, and *cursed "Abimelech." ²⁸ And Gaal the son of Ebed *said, "Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? ²⁹ Is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? *serve the ^men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him? ³⁰ And would to God this *people were under my hand! then *would I remove "Abimelech." And he *said to Abimelech, "Increase thine army, and *come out."

³¹ And when ZEBUL the ruler of the city *heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger *was kindled. ³² And he *sent messengers unto Abimelech *privily, saying, "Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee. ³³ Now therefore *up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and *lie in wait in the field: ³⁴ and it *shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou *shalt rise early, and *set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion."

³⁵ And Abimelech *rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they *laid wait against Shechem in four companies. ³⁶ And Gaal the son of Ebed *went out, and *stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech *rose up, and the people that were with him, from *lying in wait. ³⁷ And when Gaal *saw the people, he *said to Zebul, "Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains." And Zebul *said unto him, "Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were ^men." ³⁸ And

B.C. about 1208.
n. Heb. navel.m. Meonenim.
n. Meonenim.
Regarding time, Deut. 16: 14
36: 9, 28, 29.GAAL
DECEASED.ABIMELECH
OFFERS
SHECHEM

45 v 20.

AND RUENA
THY HOLD.
46 Ch 8: 23b. Berith,
Covenant.
m. masters,
basim49 See v 20
1. lah

m. anashim

THREE
ABIMELECH
SLAIN.

Gaal *spake again and *said "See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of "Meonenim."

³⁸ Then *said Zebul unto him, "Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou *saidst, 'Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him?' ³⁹ Is not this the people that thou hast despised? ⁴⁰ go out, I pray now, and *fight with them."

⁴¹ And Gaal *went out before the ^men of Shechem, and *fought with Abimelech. ⁴² And Abimelech *chased him, and he *fled before him, and many *were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate. ⁴³ And Abimelech *dwelt at Arumah, and Zebul *thrust out "Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

⁴⁴ And it *came to pass on the morrow, that the people *went out into the field, and they *told ABIMELECH. ⁴⁵ And he *took the people, and *divided them into three companies, and *laid wait in the field, and *looked, and, behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he *rose up against them, and *smote them. ⁴⁶ And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and *stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and *slew them. ⁴⁷ And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he *took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and *beat down the city, and *sowed it with salt.

⁴⁸ And when all the ^men of the TOWER OF SHECHEM *heard that, they *entered into an hold of the house of the *god Berith. ⁴⁹ And it *was told Abimelech, that all the ^men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. ⁵⁰ And Abimelech *gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech *took an axe in his hand, and *cut down a bough from the trees, and *took it, and *laid it on his shoulder, and *said unto the people that were with him, "What ye *have seen me do, make haste, and *do as I have done." ⁵¹ And all the people likewise *cut down every man his bough, and *followed Abimelech, and *put them to the hold, and *set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the ^men of the tower of Shechem *died also, about a thousand ^men and women.

⁵² Then *went Abimelech to Thebez, and *encamped against THEBEZ, and *took it. ⁵³ But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither *fled all the ^men and women, and all they of the city, and *shut it to them, and *gat them up to the top of the tower. ⁵⁴ And Abimelech *came unto the tower, and *fought against it, and *went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. ⁵⁵ And a certain WOMAN *cast a piece of a MILLSTONE upon Abimelech's head, and all to *brake his skull. ⁵⁶ Then he *called hastily unto

B.C. about 1206.

the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, "Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, 'A woman slew him.'" And his young man thrust him through, and he died. ⁵⁵ And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

INCOMPENCE

87 v. 30.

⁵⁶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: ⁵⁷ and all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

10 AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel TO- LA the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. ² And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

And after him arose JAIR, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. ⁴ And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. ⁵ And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the Lord, and served not him. ⁷ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. ⁸ And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. ⁹ Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, "We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim." ¹¹ And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, "Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? ¹² The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. ¹³ Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. ¹⁴ Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation."

And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, "We have sinned: do

B.C. about 1164

thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day."

And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, "What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead."

11 NOW JEPHTHAH the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of a harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. ² And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, "Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house, for thou art the son of a strange woman."

Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. ⁵ And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob. ⁶ And they said unto Jephthah, "Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon." ⁷ And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, "Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?" ⁸ And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, "Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead."

And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, "If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?" ¹⁰ And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, "The Lord be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words."

Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, "What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?" ¹³ And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah

THE HOSTS
ASSEMBLED,
gathered
by procla-
mation.

CONSU-
TATION.

JEPHTHAH
Jephthah,
He will
open
as women.

at the face of

m. anahelum

JEPHTHAH
Jephthah
after days
sons

8 Ch 10 16

Jehovah

h hearer,
Heb shame-
ang, from
shimang
to hear

11 Ch 10 17
1 Sam 10 17

JEPHTHAH'S
MESSIAH
about 1163

13 Num 31
24-26

JUDGES XI. 14.

S.Cabottillal.

"Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably."

JEPHTHAH'S
SECOND
MESSAGE.
16. Deut. 2, 19.

¹⁴ And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: ¹⁵ and said unto him, "Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: ¹⁶ but when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh; ¹⁷ then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, 'Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land;' but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh. ¹⁸ Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab. ¹⁹ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, 'Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.' ²⁰ But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. ²¹ And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. ²² And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan. ²³ So, now the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it? ²⁴ Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whosoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess. ²⁵ And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them, while Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time? ²⁷ Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the Lord the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon."

19 Num 21. 21-25

b border, Heb gēbūl

a Jehovah Elohim

b borders

a Chemosh Swift, or, Subduer.

a sons

THE KING
HEARKENS
NOT.

JEPHTHAH
14882 OVER.

JUDGES XII. 2.

S.Cabottillal

over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

²⁰ And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, "If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands, ²¹ then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering."

²² So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the Lord delivered them into his hands. ²³ And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

²⁴ And JEPHTHAH came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his DAUGHTER came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. ²⁵ And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, "Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou hast opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back."

²⁶ And she said unto him, "My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon." ²⁷ And she said unto her father, "Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, and my fellows." ²⁸ And he said, "Go." And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

²⁹ And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel, ³⁰ that the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

12 AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, "Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire."

² And Jephthah said unto them, "I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of

JEPHTHAH'S
Vow
sons.

J. Jehovah's.
an ascending-offering
Victory

JEPHTHAH'S
DAUGHTER

35 Eccl 5 2, 4,
5 Num 30
2 Ps 15 4

H R
PROPHET
Jehovah

THE YOW
PERFORMED

1. ish
A CUSTOM IN
ISRAEL
ordinance,
Heb chāfē
f from year
to year
t or, with,
with, Heb
lethanōth

THE MEN OF
EPHRAIM
CHIEF WITH
JEPHTHAH
1. ish
w were
called to-
gether.

a sons.

B C about 1148
a soul.sons
J Jehovab.JEPHTHAH
FIGHTS WITH
EPHRAIM
a anashelim

SHIBBOLETH

Shibboleth,
A stream.JEPHTHAH
DIES
about 1137IBZAN
IBZAN,
GIL. at
fatigueELON
about 1130
a Elon, mag-
nificent oakABDON,
about 1127,
a Abdon,
servile;
a son's sons

about 1112

ISRAEL
DELIVERED
TO THE
PHILISTINES
about 1161.
sons
J Jehovab.AN ANGEL
APPEARS TO
MANOAH'S
WIFE.
l. lah
2. Zorah, Nest
of horns,
a Manoah,
Rest.w wine, Heb.
yala
l. intoxicating
drink, Heb.
shechur.
2 See Num 6.
1-6.

their hands. ³ And when I ⁴saw that ye delivered me not, I ⁵put my ⁶life in my hands, and ⁷passed over against the ⁸children of Ammon, and ⁹the LORD ¹⁰delivered them ¹¹are ye come up unto me ¹²this day, to fight against me ¹³?

⁴ Then Jephthah ⁵gathered together ⁶all the ⁷men of Gilead, and ⁸fought ⁹with Ephraim: and the ¹⁰men of Gilead ¹¹wrote ¹²Ephraim, because they said, ¹³"Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites."

⁵ And the Gileadites ⁶took ⁷the passages of ⁸Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it ⁹was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped ¹⁰said, ¹¹"Let me go over;" that the ¹²men of Gilead ¹³said unto him, ¹⁴"Art thou an Ephraimite?" If he ¹⁵said, ¹⁶"Nay;" ¹⁷then ¹⁸said they unto him, ¹⁹"Say now ²⁰SHIBBOLETH:" and he ²¹said ²²"Sibboleth;" for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they ²³took him, and ²⁴slew him at the passages of ²⁵Jordan: and there ²⁶fell at ²⁷that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

⁷ And Jephthah ⁸judged ⁹Israel six years. Then ¹⁰died Jephthah the Gileadite, and ¹¹was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

⁸ And after him ⁹IBZAN of Bethlehem ¹⁰judged ¹¹Israel. ¹² And he ¹³had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he ¹⁴judged ¹⁵Israel seven years.

¹⁰ Then ¹¹died IZBAN, and ¹²was buried at Beth-lehem.

¹¹ And after him ¹²ELON, a ¹³Zebulonite, ¹⁴judged ¹⁵Israel; and he ¹⁶judged ¹⁷Israel ten years. ¹⁸ And Elon the Zebulonite ¹⁹died, and ²⁰was buried in Ajalon in the country of Zebulun.

¹² And after him ¹³ABDON the son of Hillel, a ¹⁴Pirathonite, ¹⁵judged ¹⁶Israel. ¹⁷ And he ¹⁸had forty sons and thirty ¹⁹nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he ²⁰judged ²¹Israel eight years. ²² And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite ²³died, and ²⁴was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

13 AND the ²children of Israel ³did ⁴evil again in the sight of ⁵the LORD; and ⁶the LORD ⁷delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

² And there ³was a certain ⁴man of ⁵Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was ⁶MANOAH; and his wife was barren, and bare not. ⁷ And the angel of ⁸the LORD ⁹appeared unto the woman, and ¹⁰said unto her, ¹¹"Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. ¹² Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and ¹³drink not ¹⁴wine nor ¹⁵strong drink, and ¹⁶eat not any unclean thing: ¹⁷for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite

unto ²God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver ³Israel out of the hand of the Philistines."

⁶ Then the woman ⁷came and ⁸told her husband, saying, ⁹"A ¹⁰man of ¹¹God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of ¹²God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he ¹³was, neither told he me his ¹⁴name: ¹⁵but he ¹⁶said unto me, ¹⁷'Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now ¹⁸drink no ¹⁹wine nor ²⁰strong drink, neither ²¹eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to ²²God from the womb to the day of his death.'"

⁸ Then Manoah ⁹intreated ¹⁰the LORD, and ¹¹said, ¹²"O my ¹³LORD, let the ¹⁴man of ¹⁵God which thou didst send come again unto us, and ¹⁶teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born."

⁹ And ¹⁰God ¹¹hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of ¹²God came again unto the woman as she ¹³sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her. ¹⁴ And the woman ¹⁵made haste, and ¹⁶ran, and ¹⁷shewed her husband, and ¹⁸said unto him, ¹⁹"Behold, the ²⁰man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day."

¹¹ And Manoah ¹²arose, and ¹³went after his wife, and ¹⁴came to the ¹⁵man and ¹⁶said unto him, ¹⁷"Art thou the ¹⁸man that spakest unto the woman?" And he ¹⁹said, ²⁰"I am." ²¹ And Manoah ²²said, ²³"Now let thy words come to pass. ²⁴ How shall we order the child, and how shall we do unto him?" ²⁵ And the angel of ²⁶the LORD ²⁷said unto Manoah, ²⁸"Of all that I said unto the woman ²⁹let her beware. ³⁰ She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the ³¹wine, neither ³²let her drink ³³wine or ³⁴strong drink, nor ³⁵eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her ³⁶let her observe."

¹² And Manoah ¹³said unto the angel of ¹⁴the LORD, ¹⁵"I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid ¹⁶for thee." ¹⁷ And the angel of ¹⁸the LORD ¹⁹said unto Manoah, ²⁰"Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a ²¹burnt offering, thou must offer it ²²unto ²³the LORD." For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of ²⁴the LORD.

¹³ And Manoah ¹⁴said unto the angel of ¹⁵the LORD, ¹⁶"What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?" ¹⁷ And the angel of ¹⁸the LORD ¹⁹said unto him, ²⁰"Why ²¹askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ²²secret?"

¹⁴ So Manoah ¹⁵took a ¹⁶kid with a ¹⁷fatted offering, and ¹⁸offered it ¹⁹upon a ²⁰rock unto ²¹the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully; and Manoah and his wife ²²looked on. ²³ For it ²⁴came to pass, when the flame went up toward ²⁵heaven from off the altar, that the angel of ²⁶the LORD ²⁷ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife

R C about 1161

SHE TELLA HER
HUSBAND.
l. lah.God, ha
Elohim.MANOAH'S
REQUEST
J Jehovab
A Adonahy.THE ANGEL
APPEARS.w what shall
be the man-
ner of the
child, and
his work?
J Jehovabw wine vine
w wine, Heb
yala
l. intoxicating
drinkMANOAH
DETAINS HIMa of the
goats, Heb
huzimp prepare
a an ascend-
ing offering
w offer, Heb
J Jehovab

18 Gen 32 29

w wonderful,
Heb yalaTHE ANGEL
ASCENDS IN
THE FLAME OF
THE ALTAR
19 See ch 6
19-24
a of the
goats, Heb
huzim
g gift-offering
w offered, Heb
up.

R.C. about 161.

looked on it, and *fell on their faces to the ground.

²¹ But the angel of *the* LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of *the* LORD. ²² And Manoah *said unto his wife, "We *shall surely die, because we *have seen *God." ²³ But his wife *said unto him, "If *the* LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a *burnt offering and a *meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us *all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these."

²⁴ And the woman *bare a son, and *called his name *SAMSON: and the child *grew, and *the* LORD *blessed him. ²⁵ And the Spirit of *the* LORD *began to move him at times in the camp of Dan between *Zorah and *Eshtaol.

14 AND SAMSON *went down to TIMNATH, and *saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. ² And he *came up, and *told his father and his mother, and *said, "I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines now therefore *get her for me to wife." ³ Then his father and his mother *said unto him, "Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou *goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines?" And Samson *said unto his father, "Get her for me; for she *pleaseth me well." ⁴ But his father and his mother knew not that it was of *the* LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

⁵ Then *went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and *came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a YOUNG LION *roared against him. ⁶ And the Spirit of *the* LORD *came mightily upon him, and he *rent him as he would have rent a *kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother *what he had done.

⁷ And he *went down, and *talked with the woman; and she *pleased Samson well.

⁸ And after a time he *returned to take her, and he *turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and HONEY in the CARCASS of the lion. ⁹ And he *took thereof in his hands, and *went on eating, and *came to his father and mother, and he *gave them, and they *did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

¹⁰ So his father *went down unto the woman: and Samson *made there a FEAST; for so *used the young men to do. ¹¹ And it *came to pass, when they saw him, that they *brought thirty companions to *be with him.

¹² And SAMSON *said unto them,

"I will now put forth a RIDDLE unto you: if ye *can certainly *declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and *find it out, then I will give you thirty *sheets and thirty change of garments: ¹³ but if ye *cannot declare it me, then *shall ye give me thirty *sheets and thirty change of garments." And they *said unto him, "Put forth thy riddle, that we *may hear it." ¹⁴ And he *said unto them, "Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness." And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

¹⁵ And it *came to pass on the seventh day, that they *said unto Samson's wife, "Entice thy husband, that he *may declare unto us the riddle, lest we *burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?" ¹⁶ And Samson's wife *wept before him, and *said, "Thou *dost but hate me, and *lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me." And he *said unto her, "Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?"

¹⁷ And she *wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted, and it *came to pass on the seventh day, that he *told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she *told the riddle to the children of her people. ¹⁸ And the men of the city *said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, "What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion?" And he *said unto them, "If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle."

¹⁹ And the Spirit of *the* LORD *came upon him, and he *went down to Ashkelon, and *slew thirty men of them, and *took their *spoils, and *gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger *was kindled, and he *went up to his father's house.

²⁰ But Samson's wife *was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 BUT it *came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that SAMSON *visited his wife with a kid: and he *said, "I will go in to my wife into the chamber." But her father would not suffer him to go in. ² And her father *said, "I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I *gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her."

³ And Samson *said concerning them, "Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I *do them a displeasure." ⁴ And Samson *went and *caught three hundred FOXES, and *took FIREBRANDS, and *turned tail to tail, and *put a firebrand in the midst between two tails. ⁵ And when

B.C. about 141.
12 Gen. 29. 27.
Luke 14. 1.

1 linen, shirts,
Heb. sedi-
nim.

16 Ch. 15. 6

sons

20 anatholun

SAMSON'S
SPOIL
Jehovah
19 Ch. 3. 10,
18. 25
1 ash

20 John 3. 24

SAMSON'S WIFE
GIVEN TO
ANOTHER
about 1160

2. Ch. 14. 20

FOXES AND
TORCHES.

4. or, torches
Heb. lappid-
dim.
5. or, torch.

1 an second-
ing offering
2 gift offer-
ing

SAMSON BORN

2 Samson,
Sun-like,
from she-
mash, the
sun.

3 Zorah, Nest
of horns
4 Eshtaol,
petition

SAMSON
DESIRES A
WOMAN OF
TIMNATH
about 1161.
1. Timnath,
Portion-
assigned
2 Philistines,
wallowers
(on the dust)

1 is right in
mine eyes.

2 Jehovah.

A LION MEETS
HIM.

2 at meeting
him

7 was right
in the eyes
of

HONEY IN THE
CARCASS

THE WEDDING
FEAST

SAMSON'S
RIDDLE.

B.C. about 1160.

SAMSON'S
WIFE BURNED.

SAMSON
SMITH THE
PHILISTINES
d like, Heb
e clef.

e Etam, Place
of ravenous
beasts

ETAM
THE MAN OF
JUDAH
BIRD SAMSON
B P 10
l Lehi, The
jaw-bone.
l ish

a according
as, Heb
casher
w went down
e clef.

a according
as

SAMSON SLAYS
A THOUSAND
MEN
a at meeting
him
J Jehovah.

m melted.

f fresh
a saw, Heb.
chamdr
l ish

h heap, Heb
chamdr
t two-heaps,
chamora-
thaim.

r Ramath-
lehi, lifting-
up of a jaw-
bone

GOD RUMPLES
HIS THIRST

l a Lehi, see
p 9.

h En hakköre,
well of him
that called,
199

he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 Then the Philistines said, "Who hath done this?" And they answered, "Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion." And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And SAMSON said unto them, "Though ye have done this, yet I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease." 8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter and he went down and dwelt in the ctop of the rock Etam.

9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. 10 And the men of Judah said, "Why are ye come up against us?" And they answered, "To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us."

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the ctop of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, "Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us?" And he said unto them, "As they did unto me, so have I done unto them." 12 And they said unto him, "We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines." And Samson said unto them, "Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves." 13 And they spake unto him, saying, "No, but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee." And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands were loosed from off his hands. 15 And he found a new JAWBONE of an ASS, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith. 16 And Samson said, "With the jawbone of an ass, I have slain a thousand men."

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, "Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?" 19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakköre, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

16 THEN went SAMSON to GAZA, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her. 2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, "Samson is come hither." And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, "In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him." 3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was DELILAH. 5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, "Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver."

6 And Delilah said to Samson, "Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee?" 7 And Samson said unto her, "If they bind me with seven GREEN WITHS that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man." 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, "The Philistines be upon thee, Samson." And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, "Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound." 11 And he said unto her, "If they bind me fast with NEW ROPES that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man."

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, "The Philistines be upon thee, Samson." And there were men lying in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, "Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound." And he said unto her, "If thou WEAVEST the seven locks of my head with the web."

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, "The Philistines be upon thee, Samson." And he awaked out of his sleep, and went

B.C. about 1160

GAZA
SAMSON
CARRIED AWAY
THE GATES
ABOUT 1120
G Gaza,
Strong, For
thief
AR., a woman.

SOREK
DELILAH
Sorek, Ten
dri (of the
vine)
d Delilah,
languish-
ing

THE SEVEN
GREEN
WITHS

o one
a adam, Heb
aladshim

a according
as.

THE NEW
ROPES

w wherewith
work hath
not been
done.

THE WIFE AND
THE PIN

JUDGES XVI. 15.

B.C. about 1120

THE SECRET
DIVULGED
SAMSON'S
LOCKS SHOWN

a. adam, Zeb
shdham.

a. silver

l. iam.

SAMSON
BOUND

SAMSON'S LAST
VICTORY

a. sacrifice
u. Dagon,
Large-dab

b. before them

l. to sets
blashed
m. snahshim

l. ish

l. Jehovah
j. Adnahy
Jehovah

away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said unto him, "How canst thou say, 'I love thee,' when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth."

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death; 17 that he told her "all his heart, and said unto her, 'There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be SHAVEN, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.'"

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, "Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart." Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, "The Philistines be upon thee, Samson." And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, "I will go out as at other times before, and I shall shake myself." And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto DAGON their god, and to rejoice for they said, "Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand." 24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, "Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us."

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, "Call for Samson, that he may make us sport." And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, "Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them."

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport. 28 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, "O Lord

JUDGES XVII. 12.

B.C. about 1120.

m. my soul
die.

MICAH'S
KHOD AND
TERAPHIM
about 1100
i. ish
m. Micah, who
is like Jeho-
vah

j. Jehovah

a. silver

f. filled the
hand of.

THE LEVITE

f. filled the
hand of.

God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes." 20 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. 20 And Samson said, "Let me die with the Philistines." And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

21 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

17 AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was MICAH. 2 And he said unto his mother, "The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it." And his mother said, "Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son." 3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, "I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the Lord for my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee."

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who was a LEVITE, and he sojourned there. 8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, "Whence comest thou?" And he said unto him, "I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place." 10 And Micah said unto him, "Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals." So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. 12 And Micah consecrated the Levite;

B.C. about 1400

THE DANITES
SEARCH THE
LAND.
1 Ch 17 6.sons
anahshim
b borders.THE LEVITE
DISCOVERED

God, Elohim

J Jehorah

REPORT OF
THE SPIES
anahshim
Laish, Lionp possessor of
restraint

adam

SIX HUNDRED
MEN GO UPl. leh.
g girded.m. Mahaneh
Dan, Camp
of Dan.THEY COME TO
THE HOUSE OF
MICAH.

and the young-man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. ¹³ Then said Micah, "Now know I that the Lord will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest."

18 IN those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the DANITES sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

² And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, "Go, search the land;" who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

³ When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young-man the LEVITE: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, "Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?" ⁴ And he said unto them, "Thus and thus dealt Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest." ⁵ And they said unto him, "Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous." ⁶ And the priest said unto them, "Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go."

⁷ Then the five men departed, and came to LAISH, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

⁸ And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol; and their brethren said unto them, "What say ye?" ⁹ And they said, "Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land." ¹⁰ When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land; for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth."

¹¹ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

¹² And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim. ¹³ And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

¹⁴ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, "Do ye know that there is in these

B.C. about 1400

houses an EPHOD, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do."

¹⁵ And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young-man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him. ¹⁶ And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. ¹⁷ And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war. ¹⁸ And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, "What do ye?" ¹⁹ And they said unto him, "Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?" ²⁰ And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people. ²¹ So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

²² And when they were a good way from the house of MICAH, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. ²³ And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, "What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?" ²⁴ And he said, "Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, 'What aileth thee?'" ²⁵ And the children of Dan said unto him, "Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household."

²⁶ And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

²⁷ And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire. ²⁸ And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob.

And they built a city, and dwelt therein. ²⁹ And they called the name of the city DAN, after the name of Dan

l. leh.
g. girded.
sons.
anahshim.b baggage.
MICAH
AND HIS
NEIGHBOURS
anahshim

sons.

m. men bitter
of soul.
souls.
sons.LAISH
SMITTEN.

a. idam.

B.C. about 1406.

MICAH'S
IMAGE SET UP
BY HIS SONS.THE LEVITE
AND HIS
CONCUBINE.

AS A WOMAN

SHE LEAVES
HIM.THE LEVITE
GOES TO FETCH
HER
TO HER HEARTHIS FATHER
DETAINS HIM

HE STRENGTHENS

1. ish.

ON THE
FIFTH DAY
HE DEPARTS

L. to thy tent

THEY COME TO
GIBEAH.

their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

²⁰ And the children of Dan set up the GRAVEN IMAGE: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land. ²¹ And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain LEVITE sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a CONCUBINE out of Beth-lehem-judah.

² And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.

³ And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. ⁴ And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

⁵ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart, and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, "Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way." ⁶ And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, "Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry." ⁷ And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

⁸ And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, "Comfort thine heart, I pray thee." And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them. ⁹ And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, "Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home." ¹⁰ But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, which is Jerusalem: and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

¹¹ And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, "Come, I pray

thee, and let us turn into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it." ¹² And his master said unto him, "We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to GIBEAH."

¹³ And he said unto his servant, "Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah." ¹⁴ And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. ¹⁵ And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

¹⁶ And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah. but the men of the place were Benjamites. ¹⁷ And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, "Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?" ¹⁸ And he said unto him, "We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD; and there is no man that receiveth me to house." ¹⁹ Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young-man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing." ²⁰ And the old man said, "Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street." ²¹ So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

²² Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, "Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him." ²³ And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, "Nay, my brethren, say, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly." ²⁴ Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; THEM I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing." ²⁵ But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

B.C. about 1406.

A. sons.

AN OLD MAN
RECEIVES
THEM
ISH.AN ANAKHIM,
PUPIL OF ISH.THE
CONCUBINE
AND SON
22 See Gen
19 4-9
Hosea 9 9,
10 9 Rom
1 26, 27
b Bethel,
Worthless-
nessc. the matter
of this folly.

B C about 1400.

THE
CONCUBINE
FOUND.
a entrance,
Heb. path-
ach

28 Ch. 20. 6.

DIVIDED AND
SENT INTO ALL
ISRAEL
29 Ch. 20 6, 7
See 1 Sam
11 7
b border,
Heb. ge'bal.

s sons.

ISRAEL
ANNUMBERED
1 Deut 13
12-14 Jee
22 12-14
s sons
1 ish
J Jehovah.

so ha Elohim

THEY LEVITUS
CARR.

4 Ch 19 15-
29
at the man.

m masters,
Heb banim

THE
DETERMINA-
TION
1 ish

r. anahshim.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. 27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold. 28 And he said unto her, "Up, and let us be going." But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coast of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, "There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds."

20 THEN all the children of ISRAEL went out, and the congregation was GATHERED TOGETHER as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilend, unto the LORD IN MIZPEH. 2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, "Tell us, how was this wickedness?" 4 And the LEVITE, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and SAID, "I came into Gibeath that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. 5 And the men of Gibeath rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead. 6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel. 7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel."

8 And all the PEOPLE arose as one man, saying, "We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house. 9 But now this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeath; we will go up by lot against it; 10 and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeath of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel."

11 So all the men of Israel were

gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, "What wickedness is this that is done among you? 13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Bellai, which are in Gibeath, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel."

But the children of BENJAMIN would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel: 14 but the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeath, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. 15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeath, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men. 16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; every one could sling stones at an hair breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of ISRAEL, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword. all these were men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and ASKED COUNSEL of God, and said, "Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin?" And the LORD said, "Judah shall go up first."

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeath. 20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeath. 21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeath, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day. 23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother?" And the LORD said, "Go up against him.")

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. 25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeath the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and FASTED that day until even, and OFFERED burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. 27 And the

B C about 1400.

Men sent to
Benjamin
s. sons.

THE
BENJAMITES
GATHERED.
26,700.
s. sons.

s. sin, Heb
chittah

ISRAEL
400,000

COUNSEL
TAKEN OF
GOD
b Beth-el

J. Jehovah

FIRST BATTLE
22,000
ISRAELITES
SLAIN.

WEeping AND
COUNSEL.

J. Jehovah

SECOND
BATTLE
18,000
ISRAELITES
SLAIN

WEeping,
FASTING,
SACRIFICE,
AND COUNSEL.
b. Beth-el.

s. offered up,
s. ascending
offerings.

B.C. about 1408.

THIRD
BATTLE
BENJAMIN
SMITTEN.
25,100 SLAIN.
29 Camp
Josh. vii
1. 5088.

Beth-El.

THE CITY
BURNED.

BENJAMIN
FLEW.
16,000 SLAIN

children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, "Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease?" And the LORD said, "Go up; for tomorrow I will deliver them into thine hand."

And Israel set LIEBES IN WAIT round about Gibeah. And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel. And the children of Benjamin said, "They are smitten down before us, as at the first." But the children of Israel said, "Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways." And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar, and the liebes in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah. And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore; but they knew not that evil was near them.

And the LORD SMOTE BENJAMIN before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liebes in wait which they had set beside Gibeah. And the liebes in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liebes in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liebes in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the CITY. And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, "Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle." But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them. Therefore they turned their backs before the men

of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them. Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sunrise.

And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour. And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon; and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them. So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

21 NOW the men of ISRAEL HAD SWORN IN Mizpeh, saying, "There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife." And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore; and said, "O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?"

And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And the children of Israel said, "Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD?" For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, "He shall surely be put to death."

And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, "There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?"

And they said, "What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD?" And behold, there came none to the camp from JABESH-GILEAD to the assembly. For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, "Go

B.C. about 1408.

unto.

1. ish
2. anahshim

600 ESCAPED.
47 Ch. 21. 13.

FURTHER
DESTRUCTION

THE MPV OF
ISRAEL WEEP
BEFORE GOD.
1. ish

or, Beth-El

29. 16. Elohim

J. Jehovah

Elohim.

CONSULTATION

u. offered-up
a ascending-
offerings.
s sons.

s assembly,
Hab kahal
J. Jehovah

JABESH-
GILEAD
SMITTEN.
THE VIRGINS
SLAYED
8 1 Sam. 11. 1
21. 11.

1. ish

B.C. about 1400

a female,
Heb. ish
cuh.young-
women.AND GIVEN TO
THE
BENJAMITES
11 Ch 20 47
8 sons

15 = 4.

SECOND
CONSULTA-
TION
THE FEAST IN
SHILOH.

18 = 1.

8 sons

and smite *the* inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children. ¹² And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by *a* man."

¹³ And they *sent* among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

¹⁴ And the whole congregation *went* some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock KIMMON, and to call peaceably unto them. ¹⁵ And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. ¹⁶ And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

¹⁷ Then the elders of the congregation said, "How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?" ¹⁸ And they said, "There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. ¹⁹ Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, 'Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.'"

¹⁹ Then they said, "Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in SHILOH yearly in a place which is on the north-side of Beth-el, on the east-side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah." ²⁰ Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, "Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; and see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. ²¹ And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, 'Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye should be guilty.'"

²² And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

²³ And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

²⁴ In those days there was NO KING IN ISRAEL: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

B.C. about 1400

toward the
sun rising

ish.

THE
BENJAMITES
TAKE THEIR
WIVES AND
RETURN
22 See ch 20
46.ISRAEL
RETURNS
HOME.
ish

THE BOOK OF

RUTH.

B.C. about 1200

ELIMELECH
AND HIS SONS
IN MOAB.
Judged
Heb. ish.
fieldsElimelech,
My God is
King.
Naomi, My
pleasant one
Naomi,
Suck
Chilion,
Fining

THE SONS DIED

Orpah,
Neck, Hind,
or, Fawn.
Ruth,
Appearance,
or, Beauty.NAOMI
about 1312
fields.

205

NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. ² And the name of the man was ELIMELECH, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephraimites, of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

³ And Elimelech NAOMI'S husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. ⁴ And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

⁵ And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

⁶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return FROM the country of MOAB: for she

had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread. ⁷ Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

⁸ And NAOMI said unto her two DAUGHTERS-IN-LAW, "Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. ⁹ The LORD grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband." Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept. ¹⁰ And they said unto her, "Surely we will return with thee unto thy people."

¹¹ And Naomi said, "Turn again, my daughters. why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? ¹² Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, 'I have hope, if I should have an husband also,

B.C. about 1312

Jehovah, H
that is, and
that was,
and that is
to comeNAOMI'S
PARENTAL.according
as, Heb
c.asher

11, Deut. 20 5

B.C. about 1213.

It is bitter to me exceedingly.

RUTH'S REPLY.

God, Elohim, the Triune God
Jehovah, the Everlasting One

strengthened herself

NAOMI AND RUTH CAME TO BETHLEHEM
Bethlehem, House of bread

Naomi, Piteasant, Mirth, Bitter
Shindal, plural, All sufficient
Jehovah

fields, Heb seed

Boaz, Heb ish Boaz, in him is strength

RUTH BAKING
Lev 19 9 10 Deut 24 19

h hap happened.

Boaz's INQUIRY.

J. Jehovah

fields, Heb seed

to night, and should also bear sons; would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me."

And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and ORPAH kissed her mother in law; but RUTH clave unto her. And she said, "Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law."

And RUTH said, "Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if I ought but death part thee and me."

When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

So they two went until they came to BETH-LEHEM. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, "Is this Naomi?" And she said unto them, "Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?"

So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was BOAZ.

And RUTH the Moabitess said unto Naomi, "Let me now go to the field, and GLEAN ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace." And she said unto her, "Go, my daughter."

And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

And, behold, BOAZ came from BETH-LEHEM, and said unto the reapers, "The LORD be with you." And they answered him, "The LORD bless thee." Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, "Whose damsel is this?" And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, "It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: and she said, 'I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the

sheaves:' so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house."

Then said BOAZ unto RUTH, "Hearrest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn."

Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, "Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?"

And Boaz answered and said unto her, "It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust."

Then she said, "Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens."

And Boaz said unto her, "At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar." And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not: and let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not."

So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley. And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

And her mother in law said unto her, "Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee." And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, "The man's name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz." And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, "Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead." And

B.C. about 1213.

BOAZ AND RUTH.

Ch 1 16, 16, 17.

Ch 1 16 Ps 17 8, 36 7, 37 1, 63

Jehovah Elohim, the Triune God
13 Gen 22 15 1 Sam 1 18 to the heart of

left remain ing 18 THE CHARGE

s. shame

RUTH RETURNS

18 v 14

NAOMI AND RUTH

Heb ish.

B.C. about 1131.
 sh he is
 k goels, or
 kinman.
 redeemer,
 Heb goalim

Naomi ¹said unto her, "The ¹man is near of kin unto us, ²one of our ³next kinsmen." ²¹ And Ruth the Moabitess ⁴said, "He said unto me also, 'Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended ⁵all my ⁶harvest.'" ²² And Naomi ⁷said unto Ruth her daughter in law, "It is good, my daughter, that thou ⁸go out with his maidens, that they ⁹meet thee not in any other field."

²³ So she ¹⁰kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of ¹¹barley harvest and of ¹²wheat harvest; and ¹³dwelt with her mother in law.

3 THEN Naomi her mother in law ¹said unto her, "My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee? ² And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, ³he winnoweth ⁴barley to night in ⁵the THRESHING FLOOR. ⁶ Wash thyself therefore, and ⁷anoint thee, and ⁸put thy raiment upon thee, and ⁹get thee down to the floor: ¹⁰but make not thyself known unto the ¹¹man, until he shall have done eating and drinking. ¹² And it shall be, when ¹³he lieth down, that thou shalt mark ¹⁴the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and ¹⁵uncover his feet, and ¹⁶lay thee down, and ¹⁷he will tell thee ¹⁸what thou shalt do."

¹⁹ And she ²⁰said unto her, "All that thou ²¹sayest unto me I will do."

²² And she ²³went down unto the floor, and ²⁴did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

²⁵ And when Boaz ²⁶had eaten and ²⁷drunk, and his heart ²⁸was merry, he ²⁹went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she ³⁰came softly, and ³¹uncovered his feet, and ³²laid her down.

³³ And it ³⁴came to pass at ³⁵midnight, that the ³⁶man ³⁷was afraid, and ³⁸turned himself: and behold, a woman ³⁹lay at his feet. ⁴⁰ And he ⁴¹said, "Who art thou?" And she ⁴²answered, "I am Ruth thine handmaid: ⁴³spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art a ⁴⁴NEAR KINSMAN."

⁴⁵ And he ⁴⁶said, "Blessed be thou of ⁴⁷the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followest not ⁴⁸young men, whether poor or rich. ⁴⁹ And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou ⁵⁰request: for all the ⁵¹city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman. ⁵² And now it is true that I am thy ⁵³near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. ⁵⁴ Tarry ⁵⁵this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; ⁵⁶let him do the kinsman's part but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as ⁵⁷the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning."

²⁴ And she ²⁵lay at his feet until the morning: and she ²⁶rose up before ²⁷one could know another. And he ²⁸said, "Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor." ²⁹ Also he ³⁰said, "Bring the veil that thou hast upon thee, and ³¹hold it." And when she ³²held it, he ³³measured six measures of barley, and ³⁴laid it on her: and she ³⁵went into the city.

³⁶ And when she ³⁷came to her mother in law, she ³⁸said, "Who art thou, my daughter?" And she ³⁹told her all that the ⁴⁰man had done to her. ⁴¹ And she ⁴²said, "These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, 'Go not empty unto thy mother in law.'" ⁴³ Then ⁴⁴said she, "Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the ⁴⁵man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day."

4 THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and ²sat him down there: and behold, the ³KINSMAN of whom Boaz spake ⁴came by, unto whom he ⁵said, "Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here." And he ⁶turned aside, and ⁷sat down. ⁸ And he ⁹took ten men of the elders of the city, and ¹⁰said, "Sit ye down here." And they ¹¹sat down. ¹² And he ¹³said unto the kinsman, "Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's." ¹⁴ And he ¹⁵thought to advertise thee, saying, 'Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee.' And he ¹⁶said, "I will redeem it." ¹⁷ Then ¹⁸said Boaz, "What day thou ¹⁹buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance."

²⁰ And the kinsman ²¹said, "I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it."

²² Now this was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel. ²³ Therefore the kinsman ²⁴said unto Boaz, "Buy it for thee." So he ²⁵drew off his shoe.

²⁶ And BOAZ ²⁷said unto the elders, and unto all the people, "Ye are witnesses this day, that I have BOUGHT all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. ²⁸ Moreover ²⁹RUTH the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and

B.C. about 1131.
 RUTH
 RETURNS
 A. A WIDOW
 KNOW HIS
 NEIGHBOUR.

NAOMI AND
 RUTH

THE FIRST
 KINSMAN
 REFUSES TO
 REDEEM THE
 INHERITANCE
 goel
 Heb peloni
 almon
 An
 Eldest
 phrase
 Heb anah-
 shum, plural
 of ish, or,
 enosh
 field.

Lev 25 35
 said, I will
 reveal sin
 thine ear

Gen 38 8
 Deut 25 5,
 ch 3 13
 Matt 22 24

goel, kins
 man, re-
 deemer.

Deut 25
 7-10

Heb ish

BOAZ BUYS IT

Deut 25 6

NAOMI'S
 ADVICE TO
 RUTH

L. Heb ish

THE
 THRESHING
 FLOOR

BOAZ AND
 RUTH
 Gen 16 8

goel, or,
 kinsman,
 redeemer,
 Heb goel,
 from gahal,
 to redeem
 Jehovah

gate.

Deut 25 5
 ch 4 5
 Matt 22 24

Jehovah

B.C. about 1312.

J. Jehovah.

e. Ephrathah,
Fertility,
I proclaim
thy name
b. Beth-lehem,
House of
bread

OBEY IS BORN

J. Jehovah.

c. caused to
cease to there
g. goel, Kins-
man, re-
deemer

from the gate of his place: YE are wit-
nesses this day." ¹¹ And all the people
that were in the gate, and the elders,
said, "We are witnesses. ¹² The LORD
make the woman that is come into
thine house like Rachel and like Leah,
which two did build the house of
Israel: and do thou worthy in Eph-
rathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem:
¹³ and let thy house be like the house
of Pharez, whom Tamar bare unto
Judah, of the seed which the LORD
shall give thee of this young woman."

¹³ So BOAZ TOOK RUTH, and
she was his wife: and when he went
into her, the LORD gave her con-
ception, and she bare a son. ¹⁴ And
the women said unto Naomi, "Blessed
be the LORD, which hath not left thee
this day without a kinsman, that his
name may be famous in Israel." ¹⁵ And

he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy
life, and a nourisher of thine old age:
for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth
thee, which is better to thee than seven
sons, hath born him."

¹⁶ And Naomi took the child, and
laid it in her bosom, and became
nurse unto it.

¹⁷ And the women her neighbours
gave it a name, saying, "There is a
son born to Naomi;" and they called
his name OBED: he is the father of
Jesse, the father of David.

¹⁸ Now these are the generations of
Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron, and
Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat
Amminadab, and Amminadab begat
Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,
and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz
begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,
and Jesse begat David.

B.C. about 1312
a. soul.

o. Obed, Serv-
ing
J. Jesse,
Wealth,
d. David,
Beloved

THE
GENERATIONS
OF PHAREZ
18-22. 1 CHA
5, 6-12
MAT. 1.
3-6.

THE FIRST BOOK OF

SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

B.C. about 1171

ELKANAH AND
HIS WIVES

a. The two
high places
of Watchers

e. Elkanah,
Acquired of
God

h. Hannah,
Grace, or,
Gratuitous
gift

d. Peninnah,
Coral, or,
pearl
St. 30

THE YEARLY
SACRIFICE

a. Shiloh,
Tranquillity

e. Eli, Exalted
h. Hophni,
Boxer

d. Peninnah,
Mouth of
brass

AND
PORTIONS.
d. day,
e. sacrificed
o. one portion
of two as-
pects, El
mahshah
schath ap-
palm

PROVOCATION.
J. Jehovah.

HANNAH'S
PRAYER AND
VOW.
9. Deut. 12, 7.
side, post.

NOW there was a certain man of
Ramathaim-zophim, of mount
Ephraim, and his name was ELKA-
NAH, the son of Jeroham, the son of
Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph,
an Ephrathite: and he had two wives;
the name of the one was Hannah, and
the name of the other Peninnah: and
Peninnah had children, but Hannah
had no children.

And this man went up out of his
city yearly to worship and to sacrifice
unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And
the two sons of Eli, Hophni and
Peninnah, the priests of the LORD,
were there.

And when the time was that El-
kanah offered, he gave to Peninnah
his wife, and to all her sons and her
daughters, portions: but unto Hannah
he gave a worthy portion: for he loved
Hannah: but the LORD had shut up
her womb.

And her adversary also provoked
her sore, for to make her fret, because
the LORD had shut up her womb. And
as he did so year by year, when she
went up to the house of the LORD, so she
provoked her; therefore she wept,
and did not eat. Then said Elkanah
her husband to her, "Hannah, why
weepest thou? and why tearest thou
not? and why is thy heart grieved?
am not I better to thee than ten sons?"

So HANNAH rose up after they
had eaten in Shiloh, and after they
had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat
upon a seat by a post of the temple of

the LORD. And she was in bitter-
ness of soul, and prayed unto the
LORD, and wept sore. And she
vowed a vow, and said, "O LORD of
hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the
affliction of thine handmaid, and re-
member me, and not forget thine
handmaid, but wilt give unto thine
handmaid a man child, then I will
give him unto the LORD all the days of
his life, and there shall no razor come
upon his head."

And it came to pass, as she con-
tinued praying before the LORD, that
ELI marked her mouth. Now Han-
nah spake in her heart; only her
lips moved, but her voice was not
heard: therefore Eli thought she had
been drunken. And Eli said unto
her, "How long wilt thou be drunken?
put away thy wine from thee." And
Hannah answered and said, "No, my
lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful
spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor
strong drink, but have poured out my
soul before the LORD. Count not
thine handmaid for a daughter of
Belial: for out of the abundance of
my complaint and grief have I spoken
hitherto."

Then Eli answered and said,
"Go in peace: and the God of Israel
grant thee thy petition that thou hast
asked of him."

And she said, "Let thine handmaid
find grace in thy sight." So the woman
went her way, and did eat, and her
countenance was no more sad.

B.C. about 1171

11. Num. 6. 6

J. Jehovah of
Tubsheth,
from Tub-
shah, a host.

s. seed of men,
anashim
J. Jehovah

ELI'S
MISTAKE
m. multiplied
to pray

b. Belial,
Worthless-
ness, He
Belyahai,
from bel,
without, and
yahai, use,
profit
God, Elohim,
plural

1 SAMUEL I. 19.

B.C. about 1171

SAMUEL BORN.

r Ramah, the high-place.

d days were.

s Samuel, heard of God

THE YEARLY SACRIFICE
1 ish
s sacrifice
s Jehovah
22 Luke 2
23-24.

SAMUEL BROUGHT ABOUT 1165
Is that 12
6-7.

a all the days that he liveth.

HANNAH'S SONG
1 Phil 4 6
Comp Luke 1 46-56
s kullith
s Jehovah

e El, God, singular

s sons

f Dent 32 30.
Job 6 18
Hos 6 1.
h hands.

g Pa. 113 5-
v
n needy.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her. 20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name SAMUEL, saying, "Because I have asked him of the LORD."

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the YEARLY SACRIFICE, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her husband, "I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever." 23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, "Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word." So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in SHILOH: and the child was young. 25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. 26 And she said, "Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. 27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: 28 therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD."

And he worshipped the LORD there.

2 AND HANNAH PRAYED, AND SAID, "My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, Mine horn is exalted in the LORD: My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; Because I rejoice in thy salvation. 2 There is none holy as the LORD: For there is none beside thee: Neither is there any rock like our God. 3 "Talk no more so exceeding proudly; Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: For the LORD is a God of knowledge, And by his actions are weighed. 4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, And they that stumbled are girded with strength. 5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; And they that were hungry ceased: So that the barren hath born seven; And she that hath many children is waxed feeble. 6 "The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up. 7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich. 8 He bringeth low, and lifteth up. 9 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, And lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, To set them among princes, And to make them

inherit the throne of glory: For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, And he hath set the world upon them. 9 He will keep the feet of his saints, And the wicked shall be silent in darkness; For by strength shall no man prevail. 10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; Out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; And he shall give strength unto his king, And exalt the horn of his anointed."

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest. 12 Now the SONS OF ELI were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD. 13 And the priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand; 14 and he struck it into the pan, or into the kettle, or into the caldron, or into the pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. 15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, "Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw." 16 And if any man said unto him, "Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth," then he would answer him, "Nay; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force." 17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: forasmuch as they abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 But SAMUEL ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod. 19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. 20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, "The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the LORD." And they went unto their own home. 21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. 22 And the child Samuel grew before the LORD. 23 Now ELI was very old, and heard not that his SONS did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 24 And he said unto them, "Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people. 25 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people to transgress. 26 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him?"

1 SAMUEL II. 25.

B.C. about 1165

s. Jehovah's.

1 lawless

1 ish.

SAMUEL'S MINISTRY
Is was ministering

THE SIN OF ELI'S SONS
b Belial, Worthlessness
s. Jehovah s. sons sacrificing.

a into the

15 Lev 3 3-5
1 burnt, as incense.
1 ish

1 ish
1 burnt, as incense
a. as the day

s Jehovah
s anashim

SAMUEL

Eli's Blessing.

HANNAH AND SAMUEL

w with, Heb im

ELI AND HIS SONS
1 See Ex 38 6.

a assembled. by troops
e entrance
te tent

s. Jehovah's

g gods, judges, or, Lioum, shall-judge, singular

B.C. about 1050

SAMUEL

God's
MESSAGE TO
ELI
Jehovah

u offer-up

s sons.

K gift-offering

K gift-offering
30 Ex. 29 9
s. Jehovah
Elohim

a all the days

m men Job
34 Ch 4 11

35 1 Kin 2
40 1 Chr
29 22 Ezek
44 15

a all the days

SHILOH.
JERUVAN
CALISTH
SAMUEL
J. Jehovah.

E. Ex 27 21.
Lev 24 1-4.
2 Chr. 13 11.
Ch 1. 9
Josh 18. 1.

b. Behold me.

Notwithstanding they ¹hearkened not unto the voice of thy father, because ²the LORD would slay them.

³⁰ And the child SAMUEL grew on, and was in favour both with ¹the LORD, and also with ²men.

³⁷ And there ¹came a ²man of ³God unto ELI, and ⁴said unto him, "Thus ⁵said ¹the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?"

³⁸ And ¹did I choose HIM out of all the tribes of Israel ²to be my priest, to offer ³upon mine altar, to ⁴burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and ⁵did I give unto the house of thy father ⁶all the offerings made by fire of the ⁷children of Israel? ⁸Wherefore ⁹kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded thy ¹⁰sons above me; and ¹¹honourest thy ¹²sons above me, to ¹³make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the ¹⁴offerings of Israel my people? ¹⁵Wherefore ¹⁶the LORD ¹⁷God of Israel ¹⁸said, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever. but now ¹⁹the LORD ²⁰said, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. ²¹Behold, the days ²²come, that I will cut off thine arm, and ²³the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. ²⁴And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give ²⁵Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house ²⁶for ever. ²⁷And the ²⁸man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die ²⁹in the flower of their age. ³⁰And this shall be a ³¹sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them. ³²And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine ³³anointed ³⁴for ever. ³⁵And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, ³⁶'Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.'

³ AND the child Samuel ministered ⁴unto ⁵the LORD before Eli. And the word of ⁶the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision. ⁷And it ⁸came to pass at that time, when Eli was ⁹laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see; ¹⁰and ere the lamp of ¹¹God went out in the temple of ¹²the LORD, where the ark of ¹³God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep; ¹⁴that ¹⁵the LORD ¹⁶CALLED SAMUEL: and he ¹⁷answered, ¹⁸"Here am I." ¹⁹And he ²⁰ran unto Eli, and ²¹said, ²²"Here am I; for thou calledst me." And he

B.C. about 1050

¹said, ²"I called not; ³lie down again." And he ⁴went and ⁵lay down.

⁶ And ⁷the LORD ⁸called yet again, ⁹"Samuel." And Samuel ¹⁰arose and ¹¹went to Eli, and ¹²said, ¹³"Here am I; for thou didst call me." And he ¹⁴answered, ¹⁵"I called not, my son; ¹⁶lie down again."

¹⁷ Now Samuel did not yet know ¹⁸the LORD, neither was the word of ¹⁹the LORD yet revealed unto him.

²⁰ And ²¹the LORD ²²called Samuel again the third time. And he ²³arose and ²⁴went to Eli, and ²⁵said, ²⁶"Here am I; for thou didst call me." And Eli ²⁷perceived that ²⁸the LORD ²⁹had called the child. ³⁰ Therefore Eli ³¹said unto Samuel, ³²"Go, ³³lie down: and it shall be, if he ³⁴call thee, that thou shalt say, ³⁵'Speak, ³⁶LORD; for thy servant ³⁷heareth.'" So Samuel ³⁸went and ³⁹lay down in his place.

⁴⁰ And ⁴¹the LORD ⁴²came, and ⁴³stood, and ⁴⁴called as at other times, ⁴⁵"Samuel, Samuel." Then Samuel ⁴⁶answered, ⁴⁷"Speak; for thy servant ⁴⁸heareth."

⁴⁹ And ⁵⁰the LORD ⁵¹said to Samuel, ⁵²"Behold, I will ⁵³do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. ⁵⁴In that day I will perform against Eli ⁵⁵all things which I have spoken concerning his house: ⁵⁶when I begin, I will also make an end. ⁵⁷For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons ⁵⁸made themselves vile, and he restrained them not. ⁵⁹And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever."

⁶⁰ And Samuel ⁶¹lay until the morning, and ⁶²opened ⁶³the doors of the house of ⁶⁴the LORD. And SAMUEL feared to shew Eli ⁶⁵the vision.

⁶⁶ Then ELI ⁶⁷called ⁶⁸Samuel, and ⁶⁹said, ⁷⁰"Samuel, my son." And he ⁷¹answered, ⁷²"Here am I." ⁷³ And he ⁷⁴said, ⁷⁵"What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: ⁷⁶God ⁷⁷do so to thee, and more also, if thou ⁷⁸hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee." ⁷⁹ And Samuel ⁸⁰told him ⁸¹every ⁸²whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ⁸³said, ⁸⁴"It is ⁸⁵the LORD: ⁸⁶let him do what seemeth him good."

⁸⁷ And Samuel ⁸⁸grew, and ⁸⁹the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground. ⁹⁰ And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba ⁹¹knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of ⁹²the LORD.

⁹³ And ⁹⁴the LORD ⁹⁵appeared again in Shiloh: for ⁹⁶the LORD revealed himself to Samuel by the word of ⁹⁷the LORD.

4 AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the PHILISTINES to battle, and pitched beside ¹Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in ²Aphek. ³ And the Philis-

4. sons calling
9 Josh 6 14
Acts 9 6

10 Job 33
15-17.

HIS WORD TO
SAMUEL.

12 Ch 2 27-
36

13 Ch 2 12-
17, 23-25

SAMUEL TELLS
THE VISION TO
ELI

call the
words

SAMUEL
ESTABLISHED
Jehovah

ISRAEL
PITCHED

Eben-ezer, the stone of help

B.C. about 1141
t. the battle was spread
a. army.

THE ARK
FETCHED
Jehovah

6 Num 7 89

THE
PHILISTINES
AFRAID

*God, Elolium

1 themselves,
Heb been

a. anahshim

4 according
to men

THE ARK
TAKEN

1 ish

1 Ch 2 22—
34 Ps 75
61—61

d died
DEATH OF ELI

times *put themselves in array against Israel: and when they *joined battle, Israel *was smitten before the Philistines: and they *slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

2 And when the people *were come into the camp, the elders of Israel *said, "Wherefore hath *the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us FETCH *the ARK of the covenant of *the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it *cometh among us, it *may save us out of the hand of our enemies."

3 So the people *sent to Shiloh, that they *might bring from thence *the ark of the covenant of *the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of *God.

4 And when the ark of the covenant of *the LORD *came into the camp, all Israel *shouted with a great shout, so that the earth *rang again. 5 And when the Philistines *heard the noise of the shout, they *said, "What meaneth the noise of this *great shout in the camp of the Hebrews?" And they *understood that the ark of *the LORD was come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines *were afraid, for they said, "God is come into the camp." And they *said, "Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore."

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty *Gods? these are *the Gods *that smote *the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness. 9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like *men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like *men, and fight."

10 And the Philistines *fought, and Israel *was smitten, and they *fled every man into his tent: and there *was a very great slaughter; for there *fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ARK of *God was TAKEN; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were slain.

12 And there *ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and *came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. 13 And when he *came, lo, ELI *sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of *God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city *cried out. 14 And when Eli *heard the noise of the crying, he *said, "What meaneth the noise of this tumult?" And the man *came in hastily, and *told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. 16 And the man *said unto Eli, "I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army." And he *said, "What is there done, my son?" 17 And the messenger *answered and *said, "Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there *hath been also a great slaughter among the peo-

ple, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, *are dead, and the ark of *God is taken." 18 And it *came to pass, when he made mention of *the ark of *God, that he *fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck *broke, and he *died: for he was an old man, and heavy.

And he *had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter in law, PHINEHAS' WIFE, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she *heard the tidings that the ark of *God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she *bowed herself, and *travailed; for her pains came upon her. 20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her *said unto her, "Fear not; for thou hast born a son." But she answered not, neither did she *regard it. 21 And she *named the child ICHABOD, saying, "The glory is departed from Israel because the ark of *God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband. 22 And she *said, "The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of *God is taken."

5 AND the Philistines took *the ark of *God, and brought it from Eben-zer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines *took the ark of *God, they *brought it into the house of DAGON, and *set it by Dagons.

3 And when they of Ashdod *arose early on the morrow, behold, DAGON was FALLEN upon his face to the earth before the ark of *the LORD. And they *took Dagons, and *set him in his place again.

4 And when they *arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagons was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of *the LORD; and the head of Dagons and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagons was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagons, nor any *that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagons in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of *the LORD *was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he *destroyed them, and *smote them with EMERODS, even Ashdod and the *coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod *saw that it was so, they *said, "The ark of the *God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagons our god."

8 They *sent therefore and *gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and *said, "What shall we do with the ARK of *the *God of Israel?" And they *answered, "Let the ark of the *God of Israel be carried about unto Gath." And they *carried the ark of the *God of Israel about thither.

9 And it *was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of *the LORD

B.C. about 1141

DEATH OF
THE WIFE OF
PHINEHAS

4 set her
heart
Ichabod,
Where is the
glory, or,
There is no
glory
21 Ch 14 3
Ps 75 61

THE ARK
BROUGHT TO
ASHDOD
1 Ashdod,
Fortified

d Dagons,
Great Fish

DAGON FALLS
1a 46 7

J Jehovah

A SECOND
TIME

THE MEN OF
ASHDOD
SMITTEN
6 Ps 75 66

b borders
a anahshim

THE ARK
SENT TO GATH

t. the Elolium
of Israel

THE MEN OF
GATH
SMITTEN

1 SAMUEL V. 10.

B. Cabott 111. *was against the city with a very great destruction: and he *smote ~~the~~ *men of the city, both small and great, and they *had emeralds in their secret parts.

THE ARK SENT TO EKRON. EKRON SMITTEN. ¹⁰ Therefore they *sent the ark of *God to Ekron. And it *came to pass, as the ark of *God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites *cried out, saying, "They have brought about ~~the~~ ark of the *God of Israël to us, to slay us and our people."

¹¹ So they *sent and *gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and *said, "Send away ~~the~~ ark of the *God of Israël, and let it *go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of *God was very heavy there. ¹² And the *men that died not were smitten with the emeralds: and the cry of the city *went up to heaven.

THE COUNSEL OF THE PHARISES, about 1140 A. Jehovah.

6 AND the ARK of ~~the~~ LORD *was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

¹ And the Philistines *called for the priests and the diviners, *saying, "What shall we do to the ark of ~~the~~ LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place." ² And they *said, "If ye send away ~~the~~ ark of the *God of Israël, send it not empty; but in any wise *return him a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you." ³ Then *said they, "What shall be the TRESPASS OFFERING which we shall return to him?" They *answered, "Five golden emeralds, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords. ⁴ Wherefore ye shall make images of your emeralds, and images of your mice: that mar ~~the~~ land; and ye shall give glory unto the *God of Israël: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. ⁵ Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they *departed? ⁷ Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie ~~the~~ kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: ⁸ and take ~~the~~ ark of ~~the~~ LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put ~~the~~ jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass offering, in a *coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. ⁹ And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us."

1. them

a according as

o one.

b. border

THE ARK SENT BACK BY ANATHAN.

¹⁰ And the *men *did so; and *took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: ¹¹ and they laid ~~the~~ ark of ~~the~~ LORD

1 SAMUEL VII. 3.

B. Cabott 1140.

upon the cart, and ~~the~~ coffer with ~~the~~ mice of gold and ~~the~~ images of their emeralds. ¹² And the kine *took the straight way to the way of ^b BETH-SHEMESH, and went along ~~the~~ highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

¹³ And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they *lifted up their eyes, and saw ~~the~~ ark, and *rejoiced to see it. ¹⁴ And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a *Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone, and they *clave ~~the~~ wood of the cart, and offered ~~the~~ kine a burnt offering unto ~~the~~ LORD. ¹⁵ And the Levites took down ~~the~~ ark of ~~the~~ LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the *men of Beth-shemesh offered a burnt offering, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto ~~the~~ LORD.

¹⁶ And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they *returned to Ekron the same day.

¹⁷ And these are the golden emeralds which the Philistines returned for a TRESPASS OFFERING unto ~~the~~ LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; ¹⁸ and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of ^a Abel, whereon they set down ~~the~~ ark of ~~the~~ LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

¹⁹ And he *SMOTE the *men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked unto the ark of ~~the~~ LORD, even he *smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because ~~the~~ LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

²⁰ And the *men of Beth-shemesh *said, "Who is able to stand before this holy LORD *God? and to whom shall he go up from us?"

²¹ And they *sent messengers to the inhabitants of ^k Kirjath-jearim, saying, "The Philistines have brought again ~~the~~ ark of ~~the~~ LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you."

7 AND the *men of Kirjath-jearim *came, and fetched up ~~the~~ ARK of ~~the~~ LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified ^a Eleazar his son to keep ~~the~~ ark of ~~the~~ LORD.

² And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time *was long; for it *was twenty years: and all the house of Israël lamented after ~~the~~ LORD.

³ And SAMUEL *spoke unto all the house of Israël, *saying, "If ye do.

b Beth-shemesh, House of the sun. o. one.

u offered up a second offering

m anathem u offered up according offerings

THE GOLDEN EMERALDS AND MICE A. Jehovah

a. Abel, Mound

THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH. 19 See 1 Sam 6 9 21 Num 6 16, 20 2 Sam 6 7

1141 SEND TO KIRJATH-JEARIM. 20 2 Sam 6 9 A. Jehovah the Pillar, the Trinitas God k Kirjath-jearim, City of woods.

THE ARK BROUGHT UP BY ANATHAN. A. Jehovah.

ISRAEL'S LAMENTATION about 1120

PURIFICATION.

1 SAMUEL VII. 4.

BC about 1120

a Asherah,
Statues of
Astarte.

b Baalim,
Lords

OUTRYING TO
MIZPEH
m Mizpeh,
watch-tower
J Jehovah
2 Sam. 14,
14.

sons
THE
PHILISTINES
GO UP

APPLICATION
TO SAMUEL

SAMUEL
INTERCEDES
one
offered it
up
an ascending
offering
answered

THE
PHILISTINES
SMITTEN
a ascending-
offering

m anababim.

b Beth car,
House of
pasture

EXAM-EXPR.
o one
ab between
Eben ezer,
stone of the
help

PEACE
b border

b borders

ab between
SAMUEL

return unto *J*the LORD with all your hearts, then *put* away the strange *gods* and *Asherah* from among you, and prepare your hearts unto *J*the LORD, and *serve* him only and he *will* deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines."

4 Then the *children* of Israel *did* *put* away *b*Baalim and *Asherah*, and *served* *J*the LORD only.

5 And Samuel *said*, "Gather *all* Israel to *m*MIZPEH, and I *will* pray for you unto *J*the LORD" 6 And they *gathered* together to *m*Mizpeh, and *drew* *w*water, and *poured* it out before *J*the LORD, and *fasted* on *that* day, and *said* there, "We have sinned against *J*the LORD" And Samuel *judged* *the* *children* of Israel in *m*Mizpeh.

7 And when the PHILISTINES *heard* that the *children* of Israel were gathered together to *m*Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines *went* up against Israel

And when the *children* of Israel *heard* it, they *were* afraid of the Philistines. 8 And the *children* of Israel *said* to SAMUEL, "Cease not to cry unto *J*the LORD our *G*od for us, that he *will* save us out of the hand of the Philistines."

9 And Samuel *took* *a* sucking lamb, and *offered* it *for* a burnt offering wholly unto *J*the LORD and Samuel *cried* unto *J*the LORD for Israel, and *J*the LORD *heard* him.

10 And as Samuel *was* offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to *battle* against Israel: but *J*the LORD *thundered* with a great thunder on *that* day upon the Philistines, and *discomfited* them; and they *were* smitten before Israel. 11 And the *men* of Israel *went* out of *m*Mizpeh, and *pursued* *the* Philistines, and *smote* them, until they came under *b*Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel *took* *a* stone, and *set* it between *m*Mizpeh and *a* *Shen*, and *called* *the* name of it *E*EBEN-EZER, *saying*, "Hitherto hath *J*the LORD helped us"

13 So the Philistines *were* subdued, and they *came* no more into the *b* coast of Israel: and the hand of *J*the LORD *was* against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from *Israel* *were* restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and *the* *b*coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of *the* hands of the Philistines.

And there *was* peace between Israel and *the* Amorites

15 And SAMUEL *judged* Israel all the days of his life. 16 And he *went* from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and *Gilgal*, and *m*Mizpeh, and *judged* Israel in *all* those places. 17 And his return *was* to *Ramah*; for there *was* his house; and there he *judged* Israel; and there he *built* an altar unto *J*the LORD.

8 AND it *came* to pass, when SAMUEL *was* old, that he *made*

SAMUEL'S
SONS
about 1112
213

1 SAMUEL VIII. 21.

B Caboul 1112.

J. Joel, Jeho-
vab is *G*od.
a Abiah,
Whose father
is Jehoiab
THEIR WALK.

A KING
REQUESTED
1106.

SAMUEL
PRAYS
W *was* with him
in the eyes of

Jehovah's
ANSWER.

WARNING.

11 Deut. 17.
14-20.

p plough

o. or, sun-dials

THEY
HEARKEN NOT
h. heart.

Jehovah
TELLS SAMUEL
TO COMPLY.

his *SONS* judges over Israel. 2 Now the name of his firstborn *was* JOEL: and the name of his second, *Abiah* they *were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but *turned* aside after *idols*, and *took* bribes, and *perverted* judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel *gathered* themselves together, and *came* to Samuel unto *Ramah*, and *said* unto him, "Behold, *thou* art old, and thy sons *walk* not in thy ways: now *make* us a KING to judge us like all the nations."

5 But the thing *was* displeased Samuel, when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." And Samuel *prayed* unto *J*the LORD.

7 And *J*the LORD *said* unto Samuel, "Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they *say* unto thee: for they *have* not rejected *me*, but they *have* rejected *me*, that I should not reign over them. 8 According to all the works which they *have* done since the day that I brought *them* up out of Egypt even unto *this* day, wherewith they *have* forsaken me, and *served* other gods, so *do* *they* also unto thee. 9 Now therefore *hearken* unto their voice: howbeit yet *protest* solemnly unto them, and *show* them the manner of the king that shall reign over them."

10 And Samuel *told* *all* the words of *J*the LORD unto the people: "that asked of him a king. 11 And he *said*, "This will be the MANNER OF THE KING that shall reign over you: He will take your *sons*, and *appoint* them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and *some* shall run before his chariots. 12 And he *will* appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and *will* set them to *rear* his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. 13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. 14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and *give* them to his servants. 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and *give* to his *officers*, and to his servants. 16 And he will take your *menservants*, and your *maidservants*, and your *goodliest* youngmen, and your *asses*, and *put* them to his work. 17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and *ye* shall be his servants. 18 And ye shall cry out in *that* day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and *the* LORD will not hear you in *that* day."

19 Nevertheless the people *refused* to *obey* the voice of Samuel; and they *said*, "Nay; but we will have a king over us; 20 that we also *may* be like all the nations; and that our king *may* judge us, and *go* out before us, and *fight* our battles."

21 And Samuel *heard* *all* the words

1 SAMUEL VIII. 22.

B C about 1005

anahim
ish.

SAUL
ish.
Kish,
Sauring.

Saul, Asked
for
sons

THEY
lost
asses.

SAMUEL

ish

SAMUEL METS
SAUL AND HIS
SERVANT.

of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, "Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king." And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, "Go ye every man unto his city."

9 NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was KISH, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power. 2 And he had a son, whose name was SAUL, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, "Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses."

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, "Come and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us."

6 And he said unto him, "Behold now, there is in this city a MAN OF GOD, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go." 7 Then said Saul to his servant, "But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?" 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, "Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way."

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, "Come, and let us go to the seer." for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, "Well said; come, let us go." So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, "Is the seer here?" 12 And they answered them, and said, "He is, behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place: 13 as soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people

1 SAMUEL IX. 27.

B C about 1005.

at the midst
of

SAMUEL
PREPARED,
revealed in
the ear of
one
ish.

SAMUEL AND
SAUL
Jehovah
ish
restrain in

at the midst
of

heart.

a according to
this word

THE
PORTION.

c chamber,
Heb. lishchah

a and they

p portion,
Heb. mah-
nah
24 Lev 7 32,
33

reserved

at time

THE
HOUSE-TOO

a ascending
of the dawn

a. as to day,
Heb. cayom

will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, SAMUEL came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying, 16 "To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me."

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, "Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people."

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, "Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is." 19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, "I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart." 20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, hast not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?" 21 And Saul answered and said, "Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?"

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, "Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, 'Set it by thee.'" 24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, "Behold that which I left set before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people." So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house. 26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, "Up, that I may send thee away." And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. 27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God."

10 Caboul 1066

SAUL
ANointed AND
CHABOD,
Jehovah.2 Gen 35 19,
20
m anahum.c Zelzah,
shadow from
the sun.n or, onk,
Tabor,
quarry, or,
height.
b Beth-el,
house of
"Goda sak of thy
peace.

6 Ch 13 3

i ish.

t thy hand
shall find
8 Ch 11 14,
10, 13 & 4u offer-up
a ascending-
offerings.SAUL AMONG
THE
PROPHETS
a shoulder
turned to
him

11 Ch 19 24

f from thence

SAUL'S UNCLE

10 THEN Samuël took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, "Is it not because *the Lord hath ANOINTED thee to be captain over his inheritance?*" **2** When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, 'The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you,' saying, 'What shall I do for my son?' **3** Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to BETH-EL, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine. **4** And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands. **5** After that thou shalt come to the HILL OF GOD, where is the garrison of the Philistines, and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy: **6** and the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. **7** And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee. **8** And thou shalt go down before me to GILGAL; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do."

9 And it was so, that when he turned his back to go from Samuël, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the SPIRIT OF GOD came upon him, and he prophesied among them. **11** And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, "What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?" **12** And one of the same place answered and said, "But who is their father?" Therefore it became a proverb, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, "Whither went ye?" And he said, "To seek the asses; and when we saw that they were nowhere, we came to Samuël." **15** And Saul's uncle said, "Tell me, I pray thee,

what Samuël said unto you." **16** And Saul said unto his uncle, "He told us plainly that the asses were found." But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuël spake, he told him not.

17 And Samuël called the people together unto the Lord to MIZPEH; **18** and said unto the children of Israel, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you: **19** and ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, 'Nay, but set a king over us.' Now therefore present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands."

20 And when Samuël had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of BENJAMIN was taken. **21** When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken; and SAUL the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found. **22** Therefore they inquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, "Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff."

23 And they ran and fetched him thence. And when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuël said to all the people, "See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people?" And all the people shouted, and said, "God save the king."

25 Then Samuël told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord. And Samuël went all the people away, every man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to GIBEAH; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, "How shall this man save us?" And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.

11 THEN NAHASH the Ammonite came up, and encamped against JABESH-GILEAD: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, "Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee." **2** And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, "On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel." **3** And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, "Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee."

B C 1066

THE PEOPLE
CALLED TO
MIZPEH
m Mizpah,
Jehovah,
m Mizpah,
The watch-
tower.
s sons.19 Ch 8 7,
19SAUL MADE
KING.

ish

1 Et of the
king liveSAUL
RETURNED
HOME.

s sons

h he was as if
deadNAHASH
ENCAMPED
AGAINST
JABESH-
GILEAD
n, Nahash,
Serpent
m anshim
c out, or,
confirm,
h Erabah
from enrah
to cut.b borders
around of,
Heb mosh-
lang.

1 SAMUEL XI. 4.

B.C. 1086.

SAUL SENDS
TO ALL
ISRAEL

anahashim

Jehovah.
S as one
man

330,000
NUMBERED

WORD SENT
TO JABESH-
GILEAD

salvation

THE
AMMONITES
DISCOMFITED

SAUL'S
LENIENCY

THE
KINGDOM
REVEALED
IN CH 10 8

Jehovah

SAMUEL
CHALLENGES
THE PEOPLE

4 Then came the messengers to Gibeath of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, SAUL came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, "What aileth the people that they weep?" And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly. 7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, "Whoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen."

8 And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

9 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

10 And they said unto the messengers that came, "Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, 'To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help.'"

11 And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. 12 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, "To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you."

13 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

14 And the people said unto Samuel, "Who is he that said, 'Shall Saul reign over us?' bring the men, that we may put them to death."

15 And Saul said, "There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel."

16 Then said Samuel to the people, "Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there."

17 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 AND SAMUEL said unto all Israel, "Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. 2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before

1 SAMUEL XII. 17.

B.C. 1086.

Jehovah.

ransom

ish

HE REHARDED
THE ACTS OF
JEHOVAH

w with

J. n Jehovah
their in
their Trans-
God

THE CHAIR

Jehovah

h hear
m mouth of
Jehovah

THE SIGN

you from my childhood unto this day. 2 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you." 4 And they said, "Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand." 5 And he said unto them, "The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand." And they answered, "He is witness."

6 And Samuel said unto the people, "It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you and to your fathers. 8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place. 9 And when they forgot the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.' 11 And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe."

12 "And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, 'Nay; but a king shall reign over us.' when the Lord your God was your king."

13 "Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired and, behold, the Lord hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the Lord your God: 15 but if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers."

16 "Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the Lord will do before your eyes. 17 Is it not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great,

1 SAMUEL XII. 18.

B C. 1095.

which ye *have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.*

¹⁸ So Samuel *called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent THUNDER AND RAIN that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.*

¹⁹ And all the people *said unto Samuel, "Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king."*

²⁰ And Samuel *said unto the people, "Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; and turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain. For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people. Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way: only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king."*

13 SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, ² Saul *chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.*

³ And Jonathan *smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, "Let the Hebrews hear."*

⁴ And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

⁵ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

⁶ When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits. ⁷ And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for SAUL, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

⁸ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to

1 SAMUEL XIV. 1.

B C. 1093.

a. ascending. offering offered-up.

SAUL RETROVES HIM offering-up.

b. bless.

i. interested the face of

13 Ch 10 8

j. Jehovah thy Elohim

j. Jehovah

ish

SAUL AND JONATHAN

f. found

g. or, Geba, 9 2

spoilers

THE ISRAELITES WITHOUT WEAPONS.

n. a file with, mouths

o. set.

MICHMAH JONATHAN AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER about 1087 Jonathan, Gift of Jehovah

Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. ⁹ And Saul said, "Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings." And he offered the burnt-offering.

¹⁰ And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, SAMUEL came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him. ¹¹ And Samuel said, "What hast thou done?" And Saul said, "Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash; ¹² Therefore said I, 'The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.'"

¹³ And Samuel said to Saul, "Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. ¹⁴ But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee."

¹⁵ And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. ¹⁶ And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

¹⁷ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual: ¹⁸ and another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

¹⁹ Now there was NO SMITH found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, "Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears." ²⁰ But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coultter, and his axe, and his mattock. ²¹ Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coultters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads. ²² So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan, but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

²³ And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

14 NOW it came to pass upon a day, that JONATHAN the son of Saul said unto the young-man

THE PEOPLE'S REQUEST

SAMUEL'S REPLY.

22 1 Kin 6 13 1st 94 14, 106 8 Jer 14 21

f. far be it from me

SAUL AND HIS MEN 1083 2 Ch 10 26.

1 Heb ish JONATHAN 3 Ch 10 5

THE PHILISTINES GATHERED

DISTRESSED 5 Judg 6 2 1 ish.

t. trembled after him

SAUL'S OFFERING 8 Ch 10, 8.

B.C. about 1067

1 Ish

THEY GO OVER
TO THE
GARRISON.
t Loath of the
rock.

b Bones,
Shining.
a Seneh,
Thorn-bush
t Loath.

J Jehovah

m anahaim.

b Be-still.

i trembling of
"God."

THE PEOPLE
NUMBERED
a c. 20

"that bare his armour," "Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on the other side." But he told not his father.

² And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; ³ and Abiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

⁴ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was BOZEH, and the name of the other SENEH. ⁵ The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

⁶ And Jonathan said to the young-man that bare his armour, "Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few." ⁷ And his armourbearer said unto him, "Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart."

⁸ Then said Jonathan, "Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. ⁹ If they say thus unto us, 'Tarry until we come to you,' then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. ¹⁰ But if they say thus, 'Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand' and this shall be a sign unto us."

¹¹ And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, "Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves." ¹² And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, "Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing." And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, "Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel."

¹³ And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him. ¹⁴ And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

¹⁵ And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

¹⁶ And the watchmen of SAUL in

Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

¹⁷ Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, "Number now, and see who is gone from us." And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there.

¹⁸ And Saul said unto Abiah, "Bring hither the ark of God." For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

¹⁹ And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, "Withdraw thine hand."

²⁰ And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

²¹ Moreover the HEBREWS that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

²² Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

²³ So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

²⁴ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for SAUL had ADJURED the people, saying, "Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies." So none of the people tasted any food.

²⁵ And all they of the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground. ²⁶ And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

²⁷ But JONATHAN heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

²⁸ Then answered one of the people, and said, "Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, 'Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day.'" And the people were faint.

²⁹ Then said Jonathan, "My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. ³⁰ How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found: for had there not been now a

B.C. about 1067

THE ARK
BROUGHT.

d day.

a sons

THE
PHILISTINES
DISCOMFITED.
19 Num 27.

or, tumult

a were assem-
bled, by pro-
clamation
1 Ish

THE
HEBREWS
SAVED.

22 Ch 13 6

J Jehovah

SWE ADJURED

THE PEOPLE

1 Ish

t of the face of
the field.

JONATHAN
TASTED OF THE
HONEY.

w of, weary

1 SAMUEL XIV. 31.

B.C. about 1087

THE PEOPLE
EAT WITH
BLOOD
32 See on Lev
3, 17.

TIDINGS
BROUGHT TO
SAUL,
Jehovah.

ish

SAUL'S ALTAR

SAUL ASKED
COUNSEL OF
GOD

37 Ch 28 6

LOTH CAST,
JONATHAN
TAKEN
Jehovah

11 Prov 16
31 Josh 7
16 ch. 10
20, 21.

w went forth
b between

JONATHAN
APPOINTED TO
DEATH
13 Josh 7 10

i v 39.

THE PEOPLE
RESCUE HIM.

much greater slaughter among the Philistines?"

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint. 32 And the people view upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did EAT them WITH THE BLOOD.

33 Then they told Saul, saying, "Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood." And he said, "Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day." 34 And Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, 'Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood.'" And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And SAUL built an ALTAR unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them."

And they said, "Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee." Then said the PRIEST, "Let us draw near hither unto God." 37 And Saul asked counsel of God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, "Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people, and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 39 For, as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die." But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, "Be ye on one side, and Jonathan my son will be on the other side." And the people said unto Saul, "Do what seemeth good unto thee." 41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, "Give a perfect lot." And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped. 42 And Saul said, "Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son." And JONATHAN was TAKEN.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what thou hast done." And Jonathan told him, and said, "I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die." 44 And Saul answered, "God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan."

45 And the people said unto Saul, "Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day." So the people RESCUED JONATHAN, that he died not.

1 SAMUEL XV. 11.

B.C. about 1087.

SAUL.

SAUL'S
GENEALOGY.

a son of
valour

SAUL
BENT AGAINST
AMALEK
ABOUT 1079
Jehovah.

2 Ex 17 8,
14 Num 21
20 Deut 25
17, 19

THE PEOPLE
GATHERED.

ish

THE
KENITES

a sons.

AMALEK
SMITTEN

THE BEST OF
THE STOLE
SPARED.

SAUL
RESCUED.
Jehovah.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So SAUL took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them. 48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 NOW the SONS OF SAUL were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: 50 and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. 51 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

15 SAMUEL also said unto Saul, "The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which AMALEK did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. 3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass."

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and waited in the valley.

6 And Saul said unto the KENITES, "Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. 8 And he took AGAG the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people SPARED Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fattings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD unto SAMUEL, saying, 11 "It repent-

I SAMUEL XV. 12.

U C. about 1070.

eth me that I have set up *Saul to be king*: for he *is turned back* from following me, and hath not performed my *commandments*. And it *grieved Samuel*: and he *cried* unto *the LORD* all night.

SAMUEL WENT
SAUL.

12 And when *SAMUEL* *rose early* to meet *SAUL* in the morning, it *was*. told *Samuel*, saying, "*Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and *is gone about*, and *passed on*, and *gone down* to Gilgal.*"

13 And *Samuel* *came to Saul*: and *Saul* *said* unto him, "*Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.*"

14 And *Samuel* *said*, "*What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which *I hear*?*"

15 And *Saul* *said*, "*They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.*"

AND SHEWED
HIM HIS SIN.

16 Then *Samuel* *said* unto *Saul*, "*Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night.*" And he *said* unto him, "*Say on.*" 17 And *Samuel* *said*, "*When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?*"

h hear.
Jehovah

18 And *the LORD* *sent* thee on a journey, and *said*, "*Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.*" 19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of *the LORD*, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst *evil* in the sight of *the LORD*?"

h heard

20 And *Saul* *said* unto *Samuel*, "*Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.*" 21 But the people *took* of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto *the LORD* thy God in *Gilgal*."

a ascending offerings
h hearing
h hear

22 And *Samuel* *said*, "*Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.*" 23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou *hast rejected* the word of *the LORD*, he *hath also rejected thee from being king.*"

f divination

SAUL
CONFESSING HIS
SIN
m mouth of
Jehovah
h have hearkened to.

24 And *Saul* *said* unto *Samuel*, "*I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and *hobeyed* their voice.*" 25 Now therefore, *I pray thee*, pardon my sin, and *turn again* with me, that I *may worship the LORD.*" 26 And *Samuel* *said* unto *Saul*, "*I will not return with thee: for thou *hast rejected* the word of the LORD, and the LORD *hath**

I SAMUEL XVI. 7.

D C. about 1070.

rejected thee from being king over Israel."

SAUL'S
MANTLE RENT.

27 And as *Samuel* *turned about* to go away, he *laid hold* upon the skirt of his mantle, and it *rent*. 28 And *Samuel* *said* unto him, "*The LORD hath RENT the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.*" 29 And also the *Strength* of Israel will lie nor repent: for *he is not a man*, that he should *repent*."

e Eternity, or
Victory, or
triumph
adam, Heb.
alidum

30 Then he *said*, "*I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.*" 31 So *Samuel* *turned again* for *Saul*; and *Saul* *worshipped the LORD*.

SAUL
WORSHIPED
Jehovah.

32 Then *said Samuel*, "*Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites.*" And *Agag* *came* unto him delicately. And *Agag* *said*, "*Surely the bitterness of death is past.*"

AGAG BOWED
IN HIS SHOES

33 And *Samuel* *said*, "*As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women.*" And *Samuel* *hewed Agag in pieces* before *the LORD* in *Gilgal*.

h according
as

34 Then *Samuel* *went to Ramah*; and *Saul* *went up* to his house to *Gibeah* of *Saul*. 35 And *Samuel* *came no more* to see *Saul* until the day of his death: nevertheless *Samuel* *mourned* for *Saul* and *the LORD* *repented* that he had made *Saul* king over *Israel*.

SAMUEL
MOURNED FOR
SAUL

16 And the LORD said unto

Samuel, "*How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing *I have rejected* him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go: I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemitite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.*" 2 And *Samuel* *said*, "*How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me.*" And *the LORD* *said*, "*Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.*" 3 And *call Jesse* to the sacrifice, and *I will shew thee what thou shalt do*: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him whom I name* unto thee."

SAMUEL SENT
unto Jesse
about 1081
1 Ch 18 23,
36
Jehovah
I will send
h horn, comp
ch 10 1
vial
Jesse
wealthy

4 And *Samuel* *did that which the LORD spake*, and *came to Beth-lehem*. And the elders of the town *trembled* at his coming, and *said*, "*Comest thou peaceably?*" 5 And he *said*, "*Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice.*" And he *sanctified Jesse* and his sons, and *called* them to the sacrifice.

JESSE AND HIS
SONS CALLED
h Beth-lehem,
House of
bread

6 And it *came to pass*, when they *were come*, that he *looked on Eliab*, and *said*, "*Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.*" 7 But *the LORD* *said* unto *Samuel*, "*Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.*"

ELIAB
REFUSED
e Eliab, God
his father.

adam
e eyes
t to

1 SAMUEL XVI. 8.

B.C. about 1063

a Abinadab,
Not his father

a and
b Shammah,
Destruction
10 Ch 17 12-15
11 1 Chr 2
13-15

DAVID
v the young-
men
1 least.

s sit round

w with fair
eyes
f fair to look
on

DAVID
ANGUSTED
13 Ps 43 1 J.
7, 89 19-21
d David, Be
loved
a and

SAUL
THOUGHT
J Jehovah
a with
t or, sacrificed

t terrible

l. ish

DAVID

GATHERING
FOR BATTLE
P Philistines,
Wanderers,
or from phil-
istia, to roll,
to wallow

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, "Neither hath the LORD chosen this."

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, "Neither hath the LORD chosen this." 10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, "The LORD hath not chosen these."

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, "Are here all thy children?" And he said, "There remaineth yet the YOUNGEST, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep." And Samuel said unto Jesse, "Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither." 12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, "Arise, anoint him: for this is he."

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.

So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an EVIL SPIRIT from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, "Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp, and he shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well." 17 And Saul said unto his servants, "Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me." 18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, "Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him."

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, "Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep." 20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. 21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, "Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight." 23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 NOW THE PHILISTINES gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at

1 SAMUEL XVII. 20.

B.C. about 1063

a Shochoh,
Hedge, or
Fence
c Azebah,
Dug-up,
e Ephraim,
Border
of blood.
f Ish,
c Elah, the
oak.

GOLIATH,
m middle-
man A man
between the
two Heb
ish habes-
nam
f Goliath,
Exile
g Goliath, Wine
press
c clothed

GOLIATH
DEFIES ISRAEL.

ish.

THE BORN OF
JESSE

ish
e anshishim.

15 Ch 16 18

GOLIATH

JEWS KINGS
DAVID TO THE
CAMP

AO of milk

Elah, the
oak

DAVID GOES

a according
as, cashier

Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azebah, in Ephraim dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named GOLIATH, OF GATH, whose height was six cubits and a span. 5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. 6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. 7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron, and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, "Why have ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. 9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us." 10 And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together."

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 Now DAVID was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul. 13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle, and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. 14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. 15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And JESSE said unto DAVID his son, "Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren; 18 and carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge."

19 Now Saul, and THEY, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And DAVID rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to

1 SAMUEL XVII. 21.

B.C. about 1063

b battle.

array.

t the vessels

from with

him

v vessels.

a asked his

brethren of

pease

DAVID'S

INQUIRY.

m middle

man.

i ish

h his face.

w anahshum

ETIAB

APPROVES

DAVID.

SAUL SENDS

FOR DAVID

w word

t took him

DAVID'S

UPRAISE

a adam

f fail.

DAVID AND

DAVID.

the trench, as the host ^{was} going forth to the fight, and ^{shouted} for the battle. ²¹ For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army. ²² And David ^{loft} this carriage, in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ^{ran} into the army, and ^{came} and ^{was} saluted his brethren.

²³ And ^{as} he talked with them, behold, ^{there} came up the ^{champion}, the Philistine of Gath, GOLIATH by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and ^{spoke} according to the same words: and David ^{heard} them.

²⁴ And all the ^{men} of Israel, when they saw ^{the} man, ^{fled} from ^{him}, and ^{were} sore afraid.

²⁵ And the ^{men} of Israel ^{said}, "Have ye seen ^{this} man ^{that} is come up? surely to defy Israel ^{is} he come up" and it ^{shall} be, that the man who ^{killeth} him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel."

²⁶ And David ^{spoke} to the ^{men} ^{that} stood by him, saying, "What shall be done by the man that ^{killeth} this Philistine, and ^{taketh} away the reproach from Israel? for who is ^{this} uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?" ²⁷ And the people ^{answered} him after ^{this} manner, saying, "So shall it be done to the man that ^{killeth} him."

²⁸ And ELIAB his ^{eldest} brother ^{heard} when he spake unto the ^{men}; and Eliab's anger ^{was} kindled against David, and he ^{said}, "Why comest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left ^{those} few ^{sheep} in the wilderness? ^I know thy pride, and ^{the} naughtiness of thine heart; for thou ^{art} come down that thou mightest see the battle." ²⁹ And David ^{said}, "What have I now done? ^{Is} there not a cause?"

³⁰ And he ^{turned} from him toward another, and ^{spoke} after the same manner: and the people ^{answered} him again after the former manner. ³¹ And when the words ^{were} heard which David spake, they ^{rehearsed} them before SAUL: and he ^{sent} for him.

³² And David ^{said} to Saul, "Let no man's heart ^{fail} because of him; thy servant will go and ^{fight} with ^{this} Philistine."

³³ And Saul ^{said} to David, "Thou ^{art} not able to go against ^{this} Philistine to fight with him: for ^{thou art} but a youth, and he ^{is} a man of war from his youth."

³⁴ And David ^{said} unto Saul, "Thy servant ^{kept} his father's sheep, and ^{there} came a LION and a BEAR, and ^{took} a lamb out of the flock: ³⁵ and I ^{went} out after him, and ^{smote} him, and ^{delivered} it out of his mouth: and when he ^{arose} against me, I ^{caught} him by his beard, and ^{smote} him, and ^{slew} him. ³⁶ Thy servant slew both ^{the} lion and the bear."

and ^{this} uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he ^{hath} defied the armies of the living God." ³⁷ David ^{said} moreover, "The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of ^{this} Philistine."

And Saul ^{said} unto David, "Go, and ^{the} LORD ^{be} with thee."

³⁸ And SAUL ^{ARMED} DAVID with his armour, and he ^{put} an helmet of brass upon his head; also he ^{armed} him with a coat of mail. ³⁹ And David ^{girded} his sword upon his armour, and he ^{assayed} to go; for he had not proved it. And David ^{said} unto Saul, "I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them." And David ^{put} them off him.

⁴⁰ And he ^{took} his staff in his hand, and ^{chose} him five smooth stones out of the brook, and ^{put} them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his SLING ^{was} in his hand and he ^{drew} near to the Philistine.

⁴¹ And the PHILISTINE ^{came} on and ^{drew} near unto David; and the man ^{that} bare the shield ^{went} before him. ⁴² And when the Philistine ^{looked} about, and ^{saw} David, he ^{disdained} him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance. ⁴³ And the Philistine ^{said} unto David, "Am ^I a dog, that ^{thou} comest to me with staves?" And the Philistine ^{curled} David by his gods. ⁴⁴ And the Philistine ^{said} to David, "Come to me, and I ^{will} give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field."

⁴⁵ Then ^{said} DAVID to the Philistine, "Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but ^I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. ⁴⁶ This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I ^{will} smite thee, and ^{take} thine head from thee; and I ^{will} give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines ^{this} day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know ^{that} there is a God in Israel. ⁴⁷ And all ^{this} assembly shall know ^{that} the LORD ^{hath} saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD's, and he ^{will} give you into our hands."

⁴⁸ And it ^{came} to pass, when the Philistine arose, and ^{came} and drew nigh to meet David, that David ^{hasted}, and ^{ran} toward the army to meet the Philistine. ⁴⁹ And David ^{put} his hand in his bag, and ^{took} thence a STONE, and ^{slang} it, and ^{smote} the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he ^{fell} upon his face to the earth.

⁵⁰ So David ^{prevailed} over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and ^{smote} the Philistine, and ^{slew} him; but ^{there was} no sword in the

1 SAMUEL XVII. 50.

B.C. about 1063.

r. or, re-

proached,

22b ches-

reeph

1 living God,

both plural

27 2 Cor. 1 10,

2 Tim 4 17,

18

J. Jehovah.

DAVID

DISCARDS

SAUL'S

ARMOUR.

c. clothed.

r. robe

s. arrayed.

THE SLING

AND STONES

GOLIATH

h heavens

DAVID.

J. Jehovah of

Tachabab

r. or, re-

proached

46 1st 49 24-

26

s. shut thee-

up

h heavens

t. or, that

Elohim is

for Israel

47 Ps 44 6, 7

Hos 1 7

Zech 4 6

GOLIATH

ELAIN

80 Heb 2 14,

18.

B.C. about 1063
B. Ch. 21. 9m. mighty-
one, 2200,
geber.PERSONAL
= anahshim

8. HORS

GOLIATH'S
HEAD AND
ARMOUR
54. Isa 53. 21,
Luk. 11. 21,
2^d Cor. 2.
15SAUL'S
INQUIRYJONATHAN'S
LOVE TO
DAVIDc. cut, or, con-
fined, Heb.
cahrath, by
cutting in
twain the
surface, Jer. 4. 18,
19DAVID'S WIFE
BEHAVIOUR

= anahshim

THE
WOMEN'S
BOYSSAUL IS
DISPLEASED
& Ch. 16. 26

hand of David. ⁵¹ Therefore David ^{ran}, and ^{stood} upon the Philistine, and ^{took} his sword, and ^{drew} it out of the sheath thereof, and ^{slew} him, and ^{cut} off his head therewith.

And when the Philistines ^{saw} their champion ^{was} dead, they ^{fled}.

⁵² And the ^{men} of ISRAEL and of Judah ^{arose}, and ^{shouted}, and ^{pursued} the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines ^{fell} down by the way to Shaaram, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. ⁵³ And the ^{children} of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they ^{spoiled} their tents.

⁵⁴ And DAVID ^{took} the head of the Philistine, and ^{brought} it to Jerusalem, but he put his ^{armour} in his tent.

⁵⁵ And when SAUL ^{saw} David ^{go} forth against the Philistine, he said unto ABNER, the captain of the host, "Abner, whose son ^{is} this ^{youth}?" And Abner ^{said}, "As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell." ⁵⁶ And the king ^{said}, "Inquire thou whose son the stripling ^{is}."

⁵⁷ And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner ^{took} him, and ^{brought} him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. ⁵⁸ And Saul ^{said} to him, "Whose son ^{art} thou, thou ^{young} man?" And David ^{answered}, "I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

18 AND it ^{came} to pass, when he ^{had} made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of JONATHAN ^{was} knit with the soul of DAVID, and Jonathan ^{loved} him as his own soul.

² And Saul ^{took} him that day, and ^{would} let him go no more home to his father's house.

³ Then Jonathan and David ^{made} a covenant, because he ^{loved} him as his own soul. ⁴ And Jonathan ^{stripped} himself of the robe that ^{was} upon him, and ^{gave} it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

⁵ AND DAVID ^{went} out whithersoever SAUL ^{sent} him, and ^{behaved} himself wisely; and Saul ^{set} him over the ^{men} of war, and he ^{was} accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

⁶ And it ^{came} to pass as they came, when David ^{was} returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the WOMEN ^{came} out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet ^{king} Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick. ⁷ And the women ^{answered} one another as they played, and ^{said}, "Saul ^{hath} slain his thousands," And David his ten thousands."

⁸ AND SAUL ^{was} very wroth, and the ^{saying} displeased him; and he ^{said}, "They have ascribed unto David

ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?" ⁹ And Saul ^{eyed} David from that day and forward.

¹⁰ And it ^{came} to pass on the morrow, that the EVIL SPIRIT from God ^{came} upon Saul, and he ^{prophesied} in the midst of the house: and David played with his harp, as at other times: and there ^{was} a javelin in Saul's hand.

¹¹ And Saul ^{cast} the javelin; for he ^{said}, "I will smite David even to the wall with it." And David ^{avoided} out of his presence twice.

¹² And SAUL ^{was} afraid of DAVID, because the LORD ^{was} with him, and ^{was} departed from Saul. ¹³ Therefore Saul ^{removed} him from him, and ^{made} him his captain over a thousand; and he ^{went} out and ^{came} in before the people. ¹⁴ And David ^{behaved} himself wisely in all his ways, and the LORD ^{was} with him. ¹⁵ Wherefore when Saul ^{saw} that he ^{behaved} himself very wisely, he ^{was} afraid of him.

¹⁶ But all Israel and Judah ^{loved} David, because he ^{went} out and ^{came} in before them.

¹⁷ And Saul ^{said} to David, "Behold my elder daughter MERAB, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles." For Saul ^{said}, "Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him."

¹⁸ And David ^{said} unto Saul, "Who am I? and what ^{is} my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?"

¹⁹ But it ^{came} to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she ^{was} given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

²⁰ AND MICHAL Saul's daughter ^{loved} David: and they ^{told} Saul, and the thing ^{pleased} him. ²¹ And Saul ^{said}, "I will give him her, that she ^{may} be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines ^{may} be against him." Wherefore Saul ^{said} to David, "Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain."

²² AND SAUL ^{commanded} his SERVANTS, saying, "Commune with David secretly, and say, 'Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.'"

²³ And Saul's servants ^{spake} those words in the ears of David. And David ^{said}, "Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?"

²⁴ And the servants of Saul ^{told} him, saying, "On this manner spake David."

²⁵ And Saul ^{said}, "Thus shall ye say to David, 'The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies.'"

But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

²⁶ And when his servants ^{told} David

B.C. about 1063

AN EVIL
SPIRIT COMES
AGAIN ON
SAULDAVID'S WIFE
BEHAVIOUR
& JehoiabSAUL'S
PROPOSAL
M. Michal
Multiplication
is a sign of
valour19. 2 Sam. 21.
5. Adriel, 1. 10. 1.
of GodMICHAL,
M. Michal, A
brook
was right
in his eyesMICHAL GIVEN
TO DAVID

leb.

1 SAMUEL XVIII. 27.

B.C. about 1063.

anahshim

Saul
Jehovah

a all the days

DAVID.

v very pre-
cious

SAUL SPEAKS
TO DAVID

JONATHAN
SPEAKS FOR
DAVID

a soul

Jehovah

WAR

h his face

SAUL AGAIN
RIFES TO
SMITE DAVID.

MICHAEL.
11 Ps. 38,
title

these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired. ²⁷ Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

²⁸ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him. ²⁹ And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

³⁰ Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

19 AND Saul spake to JONATHAN his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

² But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, "Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: ³ and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee."

⁴ AND JONATHAN spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, "Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: ⁵ for he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?" ⁶ And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul aware, "As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain."

⁷ AND Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

⁸ And there was WAR AGAIN; and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

⁹ And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon SAUL, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand. ¹⁰ And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

¹¹ SAUL also sent messengers unto David's house, to WATCH him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, "If

thou save not thy life to night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain." ¹² So MICHAEL let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

¹³ And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

¹⁴ And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick."

¹⁵ And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him." ¹⁶ And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

¹⁷ And Saul said unto Michal, "Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped?" And Michal answered Saul, "He said unto me, 'Let me go; why should I kill thee?'"

¹⁸ So DAVID FLED, and escaped, and came TO SAMUEL to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

¹⁹ And it was told Saul, saying, "Behold, David is at NAIOth in Ramah." ²⁰ And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. ²¹ And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

²² Then went he also to RAMAH, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, "Where are Samuel and David?" And one said, "Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah." ²³ And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. ²⁴ And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, "Is SAUL also AMONG the PROPHETS?"

20 AND DAVID fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before JONATHAN, "What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?" ² And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so." ³ And David swore moreover, and said, "Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, 'Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved:' but truly as the LORD liveth, and as

B.C. about 1063.
s. soul.

Michal's
deception the ter-
aphim

t, the ter-
aphim

DAVID FLEES
TO NAIOth

SAUL SENDS
TO NAIOth

SAUL GOES TO
NAIOth

DAVID AND
JONATHAN

s. soul

s. Jehovah.

B.C. about 1022
ab. between
David's
Proposal.
a. saith

thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and *b* death."

"Then *said* Jonathan unto David, "Whatsoever thy soul *desireth*, I *will* even do *it* for thee." *And* David *said* unto Jonathan, "Behold, to-morrow *is* the new-moon, and *I* should not fall to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even." *If* thy father at all miss me, then *say*, 'David earnestly *asked* leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.' *If* he *say* thus, 'It *is* well'; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil *is* determined by him. *Therefore* thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant unto a covenant of *the* LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, *slay* me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?" *And* Jonathan *said*, "Far be it from thee: for if I *knew* certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?" *Then* *said* David to Jonathan, "Who shall tell me? or what if thy father *answer* thee roughly?"

K good
lob

J. Jehovah

THE
CONFESSION

J. a Jehovah
a. said

J. Jehovah

a. according
as

15 2 Sam 9 1
21 7

THE
COVENANT
C. cut off, cut
firm

THE
ARRANGEMENTS

c. Esai, De-
parture.

"*And* Jonathan *said* unto David, "Come, and let us go out into the field." And they *went* out both of them into the field. *And* Jonathan *said* unto David, "O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; *if* the LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and *the* LORD be with thee, as he *hath* been with my father. *And* thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of *the* LORD, that I die not: *but also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when *the* LORD hath cut off *the* enemies of David every one from the face of the earth."

So Jonathan *made* a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Let *the* LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies." *And* Jonathan *caused* David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

Then Jonathan *said* to David, "To-morrow *is* the new-moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. *And* when thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone *of* Esai. *And* *I* will shoot three ARROWS on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. *And* behold, I will send a lad, saying, "Go, find out *the* arrows." If I expressly

B.C. about 1022.

J. Jehovah.

ab. between.
SAUL WISHED
DAVID.

say unto the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them'; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt; as *the* LORD liveth. *But* if I say thus unto the young-man, 'Behold, the arrows are beyond thee'; go thy way: for *the* LORD hath sent thee away. *And* as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, *the* LORD be between thee and me for ever."

So David *hid* himself in the field: and when the new-moon *was* come, the king *sat* him down to eat meat. *And* the king *sat* upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan *arose*, and Abner *sat* by Saul's side, and David's place *was* empty. *Nevertheless* SAUL spake not any thing that day: for he thought, "Something hath befallen him, he *is* not clean; surely he *is* not clean."

And it *came* to pass on the morrow, which *was* the second day of the month, that David's place *was* empty and Saul *said* unto Jonathan his son, "Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?" *And* Jonathan *answered* Saul, "David earnestly *asked* leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: *and* he *said*, 'Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he *hath* commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren.' Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table."

Then Saul's anger *was* kindled against Jonathan, and he *said* unto him, "Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness? *For* as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die."

And Jonathan *answered* Saul his father, and *said* unto him, "Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?" *And* Saul *cast* a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan *knew* that it was determined of his father to slay David.

So Jonathan *arose* from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

And it *came* to pass in the morning, that Jonathan *went* out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. *And* he *said* unto his lad, "Run, find out now *the* arrows which *I* shoot." *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. *And* when the lad *was* come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan *cried* after the lad, and *said*, "Is not the arrow beyond thee?"

SAUL'S ANGER
AGAINST
JONATHAN
or, rebellion.

a. all the days.

1. is a son of
death
JONATHAN
LAVES.

33 Ch 18 11.
9 7.

THE FIELD

1 SAMUEL XXIII. 20.

3 Cabot's 1061.
20. Ps. 54. 2.

a. shut him-
up.
SAUL'S REPLY

c. foot shall
be

SAUL'S
FORSAKE.
n. anahabim,
plural either
of ish or
enosh.
20 Maon,
Habitation

26 Ps 17. 9.
31. 22.

f. from the
presence

RETURN.
27 See 3 Kin.
19 9
i spread,
themselves
upon.

r. 4 c. Rock of
the divisions

ENGEDI.
e En-gedi,
Fountain of
the Kid

SAUL SEEKS
DAVID.

a. after.

3 Ps 36 18

1 ish.

n anahabim.

SAUL AND
DAVID IN THE
CAVE.
3-7. See ch.
26 5-12.
3 Ps 141. 6
Judg 3 24
Ps 57, 144,
145, 146.
J. Jehovah.

a according
as (asher)
1 in thine
eyes.
6 2 Sam. 24
10.

J. Jehovah's
228

20 Now therefore, O king, 'come down
according to all the desire of thy soul
to come down; and our part shall be to
'deliver him into the king's hand."

21 And Saul *said, "Blessed be ye of
the Lord; for ye have compassion on
me. 22 Go, I pray you, 'prepare yet,
and 'know and 'see his 'place where
his 'haunt is, and who 'hath seen him
there: for it 'told me that he 'dealeth
'very subtilly. 23 See therefore, and
'take knowledge of all the lurking-
places where he 'hideth himself, and
'come ye again to me with the certainty,
and I 'will go with you: and it 'shall
come to pass, if he 'be in the land, that
I 'will search him out throughout all
the thousands of Judah."

24 And they *arose, and *went to
Ziph before Saul: but David and his
'men were in the wilderness of *MAON,
in the plain on the south of *Jeshimon.
25 Saul also and his 'men *went to
seek him. And they *told David:
wherefore he *came down into a rock,
and *abode in the wilderness of Maon.
And when Saul *heard that, he *pur-
sued after David in the wilderness of
Maon. 26 And Saul *went on this side
of the mountain, and David and his
'men on that side of the mountain:
and David *made haste to get away for
fear of Saul; for Saul and his 'men
*compassed David and his 'men round
about to take them.

27 But there came a messenger unto
Saul, *saying, "'Haste thee, and 'come;
for the PHILISTINES have 'invaded
the land." 28 Wherefore Saul *returned
from pursuing after David, and *went
against the Philistines: therefore they
called that 'place 'Sela-hammahle-
koth.

29 And David *went up from thence,
and *dwelt in strongholds at *EN-
GEDI.

24 AND it *came to pass, when
SAUL was returned from
*following the Philistines, that it *was
told him, *saying, "Behold, David is in
the wilderness of Eng-edi." 3 Then
Saul *took three thousand chosen 'men
out of all Israel, and *went to seek
David and his 'men upon the rocks of
the wild goats.

4 And he *came to the sheepcotes by
the way, where was a CAVE; and Saul
*went in to cover his 'feet; and DA-
VID and his 'MEN *remained in the
sides of the cave. 5 And the 'men of
David *said unto him, "Behold the day
of which the Lord said unto thee,
'Behold, if 'will deliver thine 'enemy
into thine hand, that thou 'mayest do
to him 'as it shall seem good 'unto
thee."

Then David *arose, and *cut off the
skirt of Saul's robe privily. 6 And it
*came to pass afterward, that David's
heart 'mote him, because he had cut
off Saul's skirt. 7 And he *said unto
his 'men, "The Lord forbid that I
'should do this thing unto my master,
the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth

1 SAMUEL XXV. 1.

B. Cabot's 1061.

7 Ps. 7. 4.
Matt. 5. 44.
Rom. 12. 17,
19
n. men, anah-
abim.

DAVID'S
EXPOSURE
TION
8 See ch. 26.
13-20.

9 Ps 141 6
Prov. 16 28.
17 9
n. men, anah-
abim.

J. Jehovah.

11 Ps 7. 2.
35 7.

12 Gen 16 5
Judg 11 27
Job 5 8
Ab between
a according
as

o one

Ab between
j judge.

SAUL'S REPLY
10-21 See ch.
26 21-26

J. Jehovah
a shut-me-up

20 Ch 23 17

SAUL
REURNS.
22 Ch 23 28.

SAMUEL DIED.
about 1060.

mine hand against him, seeing he is the
anointed of the Lord."

7 So David *stayed his 'servants
with these words, and suffered them
not to rise against Saul. But Saul
rose up out of the cave, and *went on
his way.

8 DAVID also *arose afterward, and
*went out of the cave, and *cried after
SAUL, *saying, "My 'lord the king." And
when Saul *looked behind him,
David *stooped with his face to the
earth, and *bowed himself. 9 And Da-
vid *said to Saul, "Wherefore 'harest
thou 'men's 'words, *saying, 'Behold,
David 'seeketh thy hurt?' 10 Behold,
this day thine eyes 'have seen 'how
that the Lord had delivered thee to
day into mine hand in the cave: and
some 'bade me kill thee: but mine eyes
'spared thee; and I *said, 'I will not
put forth mine hand against my 'lord;
for he is the Lord's anointed.' 11 More-
over, my father, see, ye, see the skirt
of thy robe in my hand: for in that I
cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed
thee not, 'know thou and 'see that there
is neither evil nor transgression in
mine hand, and I 'have not sinned
against thee; yet thou 'huntest my
'soul to take it. 12 The Lord 'judge
between me and 'thee, and the Lord
'avenge me of thee; but mine hand
shall not be upon thee. 13 As 'hath
the proverb of the ancients, 'Wicked-
ness 'proceedeth from the 'wicked;' but
mine hand shall not be upon thee.
14 After whom is the king of Israel
come out? after whom dost thou 'pur-
sue? after a dead dog, after a flea.
15 The Lord therefore 'be judge, and
judge between me and 'thee, and
'see, and 'plead my 'cause, and 'de-
liver me out of thine hand."

16 And it *came to pass, when David
had made an end of speaking, these
words unto Saul, that SAUL *SAID, "Is
this thy voice, my son David?" And
Saul *lifted up his voice, and *wept.
17 And he *said to David, "Thou art
more righteous than I: for thou hast
rewarded me good, whereas I have
rewarded thee evil. 18 And thou
hast shewed this day 'how that thou
hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as
when the Lord had delivered me into
thine hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For
if a man find his 'enemy, will he let
him go well away? wherefore the Lord
beware thee good for that thou hast
done unto me this day. 20 And now,
behold, I 'know well that thou 'hast
surely 'be king, and that the kingdom
of Israel shall be established in thine
hand. 21 Swear now therefore unto me
by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off
my seed after me, and that thou wilt
not destroy my name out of my fa-
ther's house."

22 And David *swore unto Saul. And
Saul *went home; but David and his
'men got them up unto the hold.

25 AND SAMUEL *DIED; and
all the Israelites *were ga-

B.C. about 1000.

DAVID GOES
TO PARAN.NABAL AND
ABIGAIL.
1. ish
b. business.
c. Carmel,
The Fruit
ful-field.n. Nabal,
Foolish, or,
Pool
a. Abigail,
Father's joyDAVID'S
MESSAGE TO
NABAL

a. shamed

NABAL'S
REPLY.

1. ish

a. slaughter
m. anshahim,
plural of ishDAVID'S
PURPOSE

18 Ch 30 24

ABIGAIL
MEANSb. bless
f. flew upon
them.e. shamed.
w. walked
(Xiphos).

there, together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah.

And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb.

And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep. And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, "Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: and thus shall ye say to him, that liveth in prosperity, 'Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.' And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David."

And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, "Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?"

So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

And David said unto his men, "Gird ye on every man his sword." And David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, "Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he trailed on them. But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: they were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined

B.C. about 1000.

ABIGAIL
MEETS DAVID
18. Prov. 18.
16, 21. 14.DAVID'S
INTENTIONSa. or, any
maleABIGAIL'S
ADDRESS.

e. ears

1. lay to his
heart
ish
n. Nabal,
Fool.

Jehovah

e. saving.

w. walk at the
feet of.a. Heb and-
ahma. Jehovah
thy Elohim.t. of the hand
or, hollow,
Heb cap.
J. Jehovah.

e. stumbling

against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him."

Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. And she said unto her servants, "Go on before me; behold, I come after you." But she told not her husband Nabal. And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

Now David had said, "Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good. So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light: any that pisseth against the wall."

And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and fell at his feet, and said, "Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be. And let thine handmaid I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but if thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send."

Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord thy God, withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men: that follow my lord. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling. And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel; that this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my

B.C. about 1000.
s. saved.

DAVID'S
REPLY.
1. O. Jehovah
Eloliam.

s. saving

a. or, any
male

HE RECEIVED
HER PRESENT

f. face.
NABAL'S
DEATH

1. Jehovah

DAVID BECAME
JEHOVAH.

DAVID SENDS
TO ABIGAIL

DAVID TAKES
ABIGAIL AND
AHINOAM
s. at her feet.

MICHAEL.
44. 3 NUM. 3.
14, 18

THE
ZIPHITES
1. Ch. 23 19
Ps 54, title

DAVID SENDS
DAVID.

1. ish.

Lord hath avenged himself: but when the Lord shall have dealt well with my Lord, then remember thine handmaid."

22 And David said to Abigail, "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: 23 and blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. 24 For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall."

25 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, "Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person."

26 And Abigail came to NABAL; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. 27 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. 28 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the Lord smote Nabal, that he died.

29 And when DAVID heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Blessed be the Lord, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the Lord hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head."

And David went and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, "David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife." 41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, "Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my Lord."

42 And Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

44 But Saul had given MICHAEL his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

26 AND the Ziphites came unto SAUL to Gibeah, saying, "Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?"

Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with

him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 2 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way.

But DAVID abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. 4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, "Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp?" And Abishai said, "I will go down with thee."

7 So DAVID and ABISHAI came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, "God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time."

9 And David said to Abishai, "Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?" 10 David said furthermore, "As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish. 11 The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the CRUSE OF WATER, and let us go."

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they got them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them. 14 And David cried to the people, and to ABNER the son of Ner, saying, "Answerest thou not, Abner?" Then Abner answered and said, "Who art thou that criest to the king?" 15 And David said to Abner, "Art not thou a valiant man?"

16 And who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy Lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy Lord. 17 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, we are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the Lord's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster."

B.C. about 1000.

DAVID SENDS
OUT SPIES.

DAVID AND
ABISHAI GO TO
SAUL
6-12 See Ch.
24 3-7.

b. or, barri-
cade of
weapons.
Heb. mang-
hah, from
hahgal, to
revolve
6 Chr 2 16.

s. God, Elohim
s. shut up

9 Ps 57, title

1. Jehovah's

1. Jehovah's

o. one

DAVID
REPROVES
ABNER

1. ish.

1. Jehovah.
s. sons of
death, Heb
beneh mah
veth.

1 SAMUEL XXVI. 17.

9 C. about 1060.

DAVID AND DAVID. (17-21) See ch. 24 8-15.

Jehovah.

a smell, a gift-offering, incense, sons a Heb and-alm. c. cleaving.

u one according as, Heb cashier

SAUL AND DAVID. 21-24 See Ch. 24 16-22

Jehovah

1 ish

a according as soul

DAVID GOES TO ACHISH. about 1068

b border, Heb gebûl

2 See Ch 21 10-15.

1 ish

a Achish.

Feared or Reverenced

m Maach.

Oppression

a shahm

1 ish.

ACHISH GIVES HIM ZIKLAG

17 AND SAUL *KNEW DAVID'S *VOICE, and *said, "Is this thy voice, my son David?"

And David *said, "It is my voice, my *lord, O king." 18 And he *said, "Wherefore *doth my *lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my *lord the king hear the words of his servant. If 20 the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him *accept an offering: but if they be the *children of *men, cursed be they before 21 the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of 22 the LORD, *saying, 'Go, serve other gods.' 23 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of 24 the LORD: for the king of Israel *is come out to seek a *flea, as was when one doth hunt a *partridge in the mountains."

21 Then *said Saul, "I have sinned *return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes *this *day behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly."

22 And David *answered and *said, "Behold the king's *spear! and *let one of the young men come over and *fetch it. 23 The LORD *render to every man his *righteousness and his *faithfulness. for 24 the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against 25 the LORD's anointed. 26 And, behold, as thy *life was much set by *this *day in mine eyes, so let my *life be much set by in the eyes of 27 the LORD, and *let him deliver me out of all tribulation."

28 Then Saul *said to David, "Blessed be thou, my son David. thou shalt both *do great things, and also *shalt still prevail."

So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 AND DAVID *said in his heart, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape unto the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand."

2 And David *arose, and he *passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto a Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath. 3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David *said unto Achish, "If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?"

1 SAMUEL XXVIII. 8.

B. C. about 1060

2 Ziklag, Outflowing of a fountain. n number of the days. 7. year of days See ch. 20 8 till 1066. DAVID.

ACHISH AND DAVID

a 11.

THE PHILISTINES about 1066

Heb anah shim

a all the days SAMUEL AND SAUL. 3 Ch 25 1 9 Lev 20 27 Deut 18 10, 11

THE PHILISTINES AND ISRAEL: 1 Shunem, Two resting-places 6 Gilboa, Boiling Fountain J. Jehovah

u Urim, the lights THE WITCH OF ENDOR m mistress of or, possessor of.

6. En-dor, Fountain of habitation 8. Deut. 18, 11 1 Chr. 10 13, 15. 8, 19

8 Then Achish *gave him *ZIKLAG, that *day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto *this *day.

7 And the *time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 And David and his *men *went up, and *invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. 9 And David *smote the land, and *left neither man nor woman alive, and *took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and *returned, and *came to Achish.

10 And Achish *said, "Whither have ye made a road to day?" And David *said, "Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites."

11 And David *saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, *saying, "Lest they should tell on us, *saying, 'So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.'"

12 And Achish *believed a David, *saying, "He hath made his people a Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever."

28 AND IT *CAME TO PASS IN THOSE *days, that the PHILISTINES *gathered their *armies together for *warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish *said unto David, "Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to *battle, thou and thy *men." 2 And David *said to Achish, "Surely thou shalt know *what thy servant can do." And Achish *said to David, "Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head *for ever."

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel *had lamented him, and *buried him in Ramah, even in his own city.

And Saul had put away *those that had familiar spirits, and *the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines *gathered themselves together, and *came and *pitched in Shunem: and SAUL *gathered all Israel together, and they *pitched in Gilboa. 5 And when Saul *saw the host of the Philistines, he *was afraid, and his heart greatly *trembled.

6 And when Saul *inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 Then *said Saul unto his servants, "Seek me a WOMAN that hath a FAMILIAR SPIRIT, that I may go to her, and *inquire of her." And his servants *said to him, "Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at EN-DOR."

8 And Saul *disguised himself, and *put on other raiment, and he *went, and two *men with him, and they *came to the woman by night: and he *said,

1 SAMUEL XXVIII. 9.

B.C. about 1086.

s. s. 3

a. soul.

J. Jehovah.

I Heb. ish.

SAMUEL AND SAUL.

b by the hand of the prophets.

J. Jehovah.

17 Ch 16 28
or, for him self, Heb 16
Prov 16 4
a. according as
h. hearkened not to

SAUL DEPARTS.

h. hearkened unto.
a. soul

"I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee." ⁹ And the woman ¹⁰said unto him, "Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?" ¹¹ And Saul ¹²swore to her by the Lord, saying, "As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing." ¹³ Then ¹⁴said the woman, "Whom shall I bring up unto thee?" And he ¹⁵said, "BRING ME UP SAMUEL."

¹⁶ And when the woman ¹⁷saw Samuel, she ¹⁸cried with a loud voice: and the woman ¹⁹spoke to Saul, saying, "Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul." ²⁰ And the king ²¹said unto her, "Be not afraid: for what savest thou?" And the woman ²²said unto Saul, "I saw gods ascending out of the earth." ²³ And he ²⁴said unto her, "What form is he of?" And she ²⁵said, "An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle." And Saul ²⁶perceived that it was Samuel, and he ²⁷stooped with his face to the ground, and ²⁸bowed himself.

²⁹ And Samuel ³⁰said to Saul, "Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up?" And Saul ³¹answered, "I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither ³²by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do." ³³ Then ³⁴said Samuel, "Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?" ³⁵ And the Lord ³⁶hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the Lord ³⁷hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and ³⁸given it to thy neighbour, even to David: ³⁹because thou ⁴⁰obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the Lord done this thing unto thee this day. ⁴¹ Moreover the Lord ⁴²will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: for the Lord also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines."

⁴³ Then Saul ⁴⁴fell straightway all along on the earth, and ⁴⁵was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

⁴⁶ And the woman ⁴⁷came unto Saul, and ⁴⁸saw that he was sore troubled, and ⁴⁹said unto him, "Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. ⁵⁰ Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before

1 SAMUEL XXIX. 10.

B.C. about 1086.

thee; and ¹eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way." ² But he ³refused, and ⁴said, "I will not eat." But his servants, together with the woman, ⁵compelled him; and he ⁶hearkened unto their voice. So he ⁷arose from the earth, and ⁸sat upon the bed. ⁹ And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she ¹⁰hasted, and ¹¹killed it, and ¹²took flour, and ¹³kneaded it, and ¹⁴did bake unleavened bread thereof: ¹⁵and she ¹⁶brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they ¹⁷did eat. Then they ¹⁸rose up, and ¹⁹went away that night.

29 NOW the PHILISTINES gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

² And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but DAVID and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish. ³ Then ⁴said the princes of the Philistines, "What do these Hebrews here?" And Achish ⁵said unto the princes of the Philistines, "Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?"

⁶ And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines ⁷said unto him, "Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?" ⁸ Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, "Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?"

⁹ Then Achish ¹⁰called David, and ¹¹said unto him, "Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not." ¹² Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines." ¹³ And David ¹⁴said unto Achish, "But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?" ¹⁵ And Achish ¹⁶answered and ¹⁷said to David, "I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, 'He shall not go up with us to the battle.'" ¹⁸ Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart."

THE PHILISTINES OBJECT TO DAVID.
a. Aphek, a strength.
J. Jezreel, He will be sown of God

3 See ch. 21.

4 1 Chr 12 19

a. anashim
5 Ch 18 7, 21 11.

ACHISH DISMISSES DAVID
J. Jehovah.

t. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords
d. do not evil in the eyes of the lords

b. before thee

B.C. about 1066.

THE
AMALEKITES
B.C. ZIKLAG
Heb anah-
shim, plural
of inh or
enosh
c consumed,
Heb ash-
raph.

DAVID AND
HIS PEOPLE
ARE
DISTRESSED.

6 Ex 17 4
Ps 42 5, 56
3, 4, 11
Hud 3 17
18

b bitter
c strength-
ened him-
self
d o, Jehovah
his Elohim

DAVID
INQUIRES OF
JEHOVAH
7 Ch 23 6, 9

8 Ch 23 3, 4
Jehovah.

HE PURSUES
THE
AMALEKITES
b Besor, glad-
tidings.
10 p 21

THEY FIND AN
EGYPTIAN

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to ZIKLAG on the third day, that the AMALEKITES had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; and had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

12 So DAVID and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. 13 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. 14 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

15 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

16 And David said to ABIATHAR the priest, Ahimelech's son, "I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod." And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. 17 And David INQUIRED of the LORD, saying, "Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them?" And he answered him, "Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and shalt not fail to recover all."

18 So DAVID went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook BESOR, where those that were left behind stayed. 19 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook BESOR.

20 And they found an EGYPTIAN in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water; 21 and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. 22 And David said unto him, "To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou?" And he said, "I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. 23 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire." 24 And David said to him, "Canst thou bring me down to this company?" And he said, "Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands

B.C. about 1066.

DAVID
RECOVERS ALL

i ish.

19 p 8

THE TWO
HUNDRED
LEFT
21 p 10

a asked of
their peace

i ish

J Jehovah

24 See Num
31 27 Josh
22. 8.

aa and

DAVID SENDS
PRESENTS TO
HIS FRIENDS.

b blessing.

of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company."

25 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. 26 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

27 And David RECOVERED ALL that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives. 28 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all. 29 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other cattle, and said, "This is David's spoil."

30 And David came to the TWO HUNDRED men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook BESOR: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

31 Then answered all the wicked men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, "Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart."

32 Then said David, "Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. 33 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: THEY SHALL PART ALIKE."

34 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

35 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the SPOIL unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, "Behold a PRESENT for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD:" 36 to them which were in Beth-shan, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir, and to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa, and to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites, and to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach, and to them which were in

ISRAEL
DISCOMFITED
SAUL AND HIS
SONS BY HIM.
1-6 HIGHBROOK
10 1-6
m anahshim
w. wounded
n Gilboa,
n Bubbling
spring.
3 Ch. 14, 49
1 Chr. 8, 33
3. See 2 Sam
1 6-10
an. even men
with bows

m anahshim
ISRAEL LEAVES
THE CITIES
7 H1 CHR. 10,
7

Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

31 NOW the PHILISTINES fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. ² And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, Saul's sons. ³ And the battle went sore against SAUL, and the archers smote him; and he was sore wounded of the archers. ⁴ Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, "Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me." But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. ⁵ And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

⁶ So SAUL DIED, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

⁷ And when the men of Israel that

were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of ISRAEL FLED, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

⁸ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found SAUL and his THREE SONS fallen in mount Gilboa. ⁹ And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people. ¹⁰ And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

¹¹ And when the inhabitants of JABESH-GILEAD heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul; ¹² all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. ¹³ And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

THE
PHILISTINES
STRIP THE
SLAIN
8-10 H1 CHR.
10, 6-10.

10 2 Sam 21,
12-14

THE MEN OF
JABESH-
GILEAD
11-JK H1 CHR.
10, 11, 12
2 Sam 2, 4-
1, 14b.

THE SECOND BOOK OF

SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

(DAVID'S REIGN OVER JUDAH AND ISRAEL.)

AMALEKITES
SLAIN
TIDINGS TO
DAVID.
1 Sam 30, 17,
28
1 Heb. 14b.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and DAVID had abode two days IN ZIKLAG; ² it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a MAN came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

³ And David said unto him, "From whence comest thou?" And he said unto him, "Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped." ⁴ And David said unto him, "How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me." And he answered, "That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and SAUL AND JONATHAN his son ARE DEAD also."

⁵ And David said unto the young man that told him, "How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?" ⁶ And the young man that told him said, "As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots

and horsemen followed hard after him. ⁷ And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, 'Here am I.' ⁸ And he said unto me, 'Who art thou?' And I answered him, 'I am an AMALEKITE.' ⁹ He said unto me again, 'Stand. I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.' ¹⁰ So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord."

¹¹ Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: ¹² and they MOURNED, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

¹³ And David said unto the young man that told him, "Whence art thou?" And he answered, "I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite."

s. soul

MOURNING.

m Heb anahshim, plural
either of an,
or, enosh.

s. Jehovah

THE
AMALEKITE
SLAIN

1 See 1 Sam
31 2-4

B C 1058.

Jehovah's

16 Cl. 4. 10,
11DAVID'S
LAMENTATION
16 Josh. 10.
13
s sons.J Jasher, The
upright.

14 And David ¹⁴said unto him, "How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy ¹⁴the LORD's anointed?"

15 And David ¹⁵called one of the young-men, and ¹⁵said, "Go near, and fall upon him." And he ¹⁵smote him that he ¹⁵died. 16 And David ¹⁶said unto him, "Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain ¹⁶the LORD's anointed."

17 And DAVID ¹⁷LAMENTED with ¹⁷this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: 18 (also he ¹⁸bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of J¹⁸Jasher.)

19 "The beauty of Israel ¹⁹is slain upon thy high-places: How ¹⁹are the mighty fallen!

20 Publish it not in the streets of Askelon; Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. 21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, Neither let there be rain, upon you, Nor fields of offerings: For there the shield of the mighty ²¹is vilely cast away,

The shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil. 22 From the blood of the slain, From the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, And the sword of Saul returned not empty. 23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, And in their death they were not divided: They were swifter than eagles, They were stronger than lions. 24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, Who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, Who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel. 25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high-places. 26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: Very pleasant hast thou been unto me: Thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women. 27 How are the mighty fallen, And the weapons of war ²⁷perished!"

28 And it came to pass after this, that David ²⁸inquired of ²⁸the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah?" And ²⁸the LORD ²⁸said unto him, "Go up." And David ²⁸said, "Whither shall I go up?" And he ²⁸said, "Unto ²⁸HEBRON."

29 So David ²⁹went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite. 30 And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

31 And the men of Judah came, and there they ³¹anointed ³¹DAVID king over the house of Judah.

32 And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

33 And David ³³sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and ³³said unto them, "Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed ³³this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. 34 And now the LORD ³⁴shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you ³⁴this kindness, because ye have done ³⁴this thing. 35 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye ³⁵valiant: for your master Saul ³⁵is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them."

36 But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took ³⁶ISHBOSHETH the son of Saul, and ³⁶brought him over to Mahanaim; 37 and ³⁷made him KING over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

38 Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

39 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

40 And ABNER the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

41 And JOAB the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. 42 And Abner ⁴²said to Joab, "Let the young men now arise, and ⁴²PLAY before us." And Joab said, "Let them arise."

43 Then there ⁴³arose and ⁴³went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 44 And they ⁴⁴caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together wherefore that place was called ⁴⁴Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

45 And there ⁴⁵was a very sore battle that day: and Abner ⁴⁵was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

46 And there ⁴⁶were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel. and ASAHEL was as light of foot as a wild roe. 47 And Asahel ⁴⁷pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. 48 Then Abner ⁴⁸looked behind him, and ⁴⁸said, "Art thou Asahel?" And he answered, "I am." 49 And Abner ⁴⁹said to him, "Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour." But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. 50 And Abner ⁵⁰said again to Asahel, "Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my

B C about 1058.

s. sons of
valour.ISH-BOSHETH
Abner,
Father of
light
Ner, Light,
Lamp
Ish-bosheth
Man of
shame, or,
Esh-baal,
1 Chr. 8:33ISH-BOSHETH'S
REIGN OVER
ISRAEL
1055DAVID'S REIGN
IN HEBRONFIELD OF
SROO MYN
about 1053Joab,
Jehovah's
his father
Zeruiah,
Fragrant.h. Helkath-
hazzurim,
Field of the
strong menDEATH OF
ASAHEL:
a. Abishai,
Father of
Sht
Asahel,
Constituted
of GodDAVID
INQUIRES OF
JEHOVAH
Jehovahh. Hebron,
Joab's,
ConfederationTHEY GO UP
TO HEBRON.a. asahel
h. Ish.DAVID
ANointed
about 1055
THE MEN OF
JABESH-
GILEAD.
1 Sam 31
11-13

2 SAMUEL II. 23.

S.C. about 1053.

face to Joab thy brother?" ²³ Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

²⁴ Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

²⁵ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

²⁶ Then ABNER called to JOAB, and said, "Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?"

²⁷ And Joab said, "As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother." ²⁸ So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

²⁹ And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bethron, and they came to Mahanaim.

³⁰ And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. ³¹ But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

³² And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

3 NOW there was LONG WAR between the HOUSE of SAUL and the house of DAVID. but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

² And unto DAVID were SONS born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; ³ and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal, the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur; ⁴ and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; ⁵ and the sixth, Ithrean, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

⁶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that ABNER made himself strong for the house of Saul.

2 SAMUEL III. 23.

S.C. about 1053.

7. Ch 21 8, 9

⁷ And Saul had a concubine, whose name was RIZPAH, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, "Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?" ⁸ Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, "Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?"

⁹ So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him; ¹⁰ to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba." ¹¹ And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

¹² And ABNER sent messengers to DAVID on his behalf, saying, "Whose is the land?" saying also, "Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee."

¹³ And he said, "Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face."

¹⁴ And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, "Deliver me my wife MICHAL, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines." ¹⁵ And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish. ¹⁶ And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, "Go, return." And he returned.

¹⁷ And ABNER had communication with the ELDERS of Israel, saying, "Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you: now then do it: for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, 'By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of all their enemies.'"

¹⁸ And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

¹⁹ So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. ²¹ And Abner said unto David, "I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth." ²² And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

²³ And, behold, the servants of David and JOAB came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David.

9 1 Sam 15
28, 16, 1, 12
8 according
as Jehovah

ABNER'S
PROPOSAL.
1048
c out, or,
confirm
c covenant

c c confirm a
covenant

MICHAL
RETURNED
14 1 Sam 18
25-27

ABNER
COMMUNICATED
WITH ISRAEL
14. were
seeking.
J Jehovah

ABNER COMES
TO DAVID
m. anahaim.

s. c. confirm
a covenant.

JOAB
DISAPPEARS
ABOUT 1048.

THE
PURSUIT.

THE BATTLE
RESTRAINED
S. SONS.

O. ONE

7 c 14 Prov
17 11
f from.

ABNER AND
HIS MEN
m anahaim

NUMBER OF
THE SLAIN

I ish

BURIAL OF
ASAHEL.

LONG WAR
b between

DAVID'S SONS
1 Ch 3. 1-6.

ABNER
FORSAKES THE
HOUSE OF
SAUL.
Ab. between

B.C. about 1046.

JOAB SLAYS
ABNER.

27 Ch 2 23

at the midst
of.DAVID CLEANS
HIMSELF.29 1 Kin 2
Jd, 34

30 Ch 2 23

ABNER
BURIED.sons of in-
quity, Heb
in new law-
ful.DAVID AGAIN
CLEANS HIM-
SELF
b bread, Heb
lechem.w was good in
their eyes.39 1 Kin 2, 5,
6, 24-34

e anashim

in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. ²² When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace." ²⁴ Then Joab came to the king, and said, "What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? ²⁵ Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going-out and thy coming-in, and to know all that thou doest."

²⁶ And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after ABNER, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not. ²⁷ And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

²⁸ And afterward when DAVID heard it, he said, "If and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner: ²⁹ Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fall from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread."

³⁰ So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

³¹ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, "Render your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier. ³² And they BURIED ABNER in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. ³³ And the king lamented over Abner, and said,

"Died Abner as a fool dieth? ³⁴ Thy hands were not bound, Nor thy feet put into fetters: As a man-falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou."

And all the people wept again over him.

³⁵ And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David swore, saying, "So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down."

³⁶ And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. ³⁷ For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

³⁸ And the king said unto his servants, "Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? ³⁹ And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these are men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard

for me: the Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness."

4 AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

² And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was BAAHAH, and the name of the other RECHAB, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin: ³ and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

⁴ And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was MEPHIBOSHETH.

⁵ And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and BAAHAH, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of ISH-BOSHETH, who lay on a bed at noon. ⁶ And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and BAAHAH his brother escaped. ⁷ For when they came into the house, HE lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and BEHEADED him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night. ⁸ And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, "Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed."

⁹ And DAVID answered Rechab and BAAHAH his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, "As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, ¹⁰ when one told me, saying, 'Behold, Saul is dead,' I thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings: ¹¹ how much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?"

¹² And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

5 THEN came all the tribes of ISRAEL to David unto HEBRON, and spake, saying, "Behold,

B.C. about 1046

BAAHAH AND
RECHAB

e anashim

s second
s sons.

MEPHIBOSHETH

Ch 9 3
1 Sam 29 1,
11

m. Mephibosheth, From the mouth of shame, or, Exterminating the idol, or, shameful thing

ISH-BOSHETH
SLAIN.I Ish-bosheth
Man of shame.

s soul

DAVID'S
REPLY.9 Gen 48 16
1 Kin 1 29
Ps 31 7
Jehoiach.10 Ch 1 2, 4,
15
h he was in his own eyes as a bringer of good tidings11 Gen 9 6,
8BAAHAH
AND RECHABSLAIN
Ch 3 23ISRAEL
GATHERED TO
HEBRON1, 1, 2, 12
23.

B.C. about 1045.
2. 1 Sam. 18.
15.

J. Jehovah

DAVID
ANointed
3. 11 Chr. 11
3
c confirmed
a covenant

DAVID'S
REIGN

DAVID TAKES
THE BROWN
MOULD OF ZION
11-16. 11 Chr.
11 4-6.
a anathim

THE CITY OF
DAVID
9, 10, 11 Chr.
11 1-9
J. Jehovah
Elohim of
Tsebahoth

HIRAM SENDS
TO DAVID
about 1045
11, 12. 11 Chr.
14 1, 2
h. Hiram,
Free-born,
Noble
t. Tyre, Rock
b. Hewers of
stone for the
wall.

DAVID'S
WIVES AND
CHILDREN
14-16. 11 Chr.
14 3-7

DAVID SMITHS
THE
PHILISTINES
1047
17-21. 11 Chr.
14 8-12

J. Jehovah

WE are thy bone and thy flesh. ² Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and ³ the LORD said to thee, "Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel."

⁴ So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they ANOINTED David king over Israel.

⁴ DAVID was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. ⁵ In Hebron he REIGNED over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

⁶ And the king and his men went to JERUSALEM unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, "Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither." ⁷ Thinking, David cannot come in hither. ⁷ Nevertheless David took the stronghold of ZION: the same is the city of David.

⁸ And David said on that day, "Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain." Wherefore they said, "The blind and the lame shall not come into the house."

⁹ So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward.

¹⁰ And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

¹¹ And HIRAM king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

¹² And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

¹³ And DAVID took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet SONS and DAUGHTERS born to David. ¹⁴ And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, ¹⁵ Ithra, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ¹⁶ and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

¹⁷ But when the PHILISTINES heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold. ¹⁸ The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

¹⁹ And David INQUIRED OF the LORD, saying, "Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand?" ²⁰ And the LORD said unto David, "Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand."

B.C. about 1045.

²⁰ And David came to BAAL-PERAZIM, and David smote them there, and said, "The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters." Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. ²¹ And there they left their images, and David and his men burned them.

²² And the PHILISTINES came up yet AGAIN, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

²³ And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, "Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the MULBERRY TREES." ²⁴ And it came to pass, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines."

²⁵ And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

6 AGAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

² And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to BRING UP from thence the ARK OF GOD, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims. ³ And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeath: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. ⁴ And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeath, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

⁵ And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

⁶ And when they came to Nachon's threshing floor, UZZAH put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it. ⁷ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

⁸ And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

⁹ And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, "How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?" ¹⁰ So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

¹¹ And the ARK of the LORD continued in the HOUSE OF OBED-EDOM the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

b Baal-perazim, Plain of breaches took them up

AGAIN
22-25. 11 Chr.
14 15-17

J. Jehovah

a according
to Jehovah.

THE ARK
BROUGHT UP
1042
1-5. 11 Chr.
15 1-8. See
1st Chron.

J. Jehovah of
Tsebahoth

3. See Num 7
9. 1 Sam 6
7
m made to
ride
x God, the
Elohim
g Gibeath, the
hill
u Uzzah,
brother
a Ahio, Bro-
therly

J. Jehovah

UZZAH
SMITTEN
6-8. 11 Chr.
3 9-11
See Num 4
15
a or, stum-
bled
7. 1 Sam. 6. 19

P Perez-uzzah,
Branch of
Uzzah

THE ARK
CARRIED TO
THE HOUSE OF
OBED-EDOM
1043
13 12-14

B.C. 1042

DAVID BRINGS
UP THE ARK.
12-15 MICHAEL
15 1-28
J. Jehovah.

12 And it was told king David, saying, "The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and call that pertaneth unto him, because of the ark of God." So DAVID went and BROUGHT UP the ARK of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. 14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the CITY OF DAVID, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 Then David returned to bless his household. And MICHAL the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, "How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!"

21 And David said unto Michal, "It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD. 22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour."

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

7 AND it came to pass, when THE KING sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies; that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains." And Nathan said to the king, "Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee."

And it came to pass that night,

that the WORD of the LORD came unto NATHAN, saying, "Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, 'Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. 7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, 'Why build ye not me an house of cedar?'"

8 "Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: and I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth. 10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, 11 and as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 "And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. 13 He shall build an HOUSE FOR MY NAME, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. 14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: 15 but my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. 16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever."

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 Then went king DAVID in, and SAT before the LORD, and he said, "Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? 19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of a man, O Lord God? 20 And what can David say more unto thee for thou, O Lord God, knowest thy servant. 21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant

B.C. 1042.

sons

BELOWEN TO
BUILD THE
HOUSE
12-17
MICHAEL 17
11-15
1 KIN 20
Ps 132 11
15 1 KIN 5 5
6 11-13
14 Ps 132 13

anahshim
a sons of
adam
loving-kind-
ness
a according
as, casahier.

DAVID'S
REFUGES
18-20 MICHAEL
17 16-27
A. J. Adonahy
Jehovah

law, Heb.
Yeruth.
a Heb and
alm, man,
again

MICHAEL
16 MICHAEL 15
29DAVID OFFERS
SACRIFICES,
AND SENDS
GIFTS.
17-19 MICHAEL
16 1-3
te tent
spread
offered-up
a ascending-
offerings1 leh
= oneMICHAEL AND
DAVID
about 1042
20 Ps 30,
telle

o openly

DAVID'S
PROPHET
1042
1-3 MICHAEL
17 1, 2
J. Jehovah.JEHOVAH'S
ANSWER
6-11 MICHAEL
17 3-10
239

B.C. 1042.

1. s. Jehovah
Eliohim.as. sw. both
placate, Heb.
hallow Eli-
him.t. their Eli-
him, their
Truene God.a. according
as, Heb.
causer.
Jehovah of
Teeboth
as God, Eli-
him, the
Javine three
or nine.o. opened the
ear of.A. J. Adonahy
Jehovah.t. truth, stabl-
ity, Heb.
emeth.THE
PHILISTINES
AND
MOABITES
SMITTEN
about 1040.
1, 2 H1 Chr.
18, 1, 2.
m. Metheg-
ammah, Bride
of Ammah
2. Num. 26, 17AND
THE KING OF
ZOBAB, AND
THE SYRIANS
3-8 H1 Chr.
18, 2-8. Ps
60, title.

1. lab

2. Jehovah.

know them. ²² Wherefore thou art great, O 'Lord 'God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any 'God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²³ And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israël, whom 'God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you 'great things and terrible, for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods! ²⁴ For thou 'hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israël to be a people unto thee for ever: and THOU, 'LORD, art become 'their 'God.

²⁵ And now, O 'LORD 'God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, 'establish it for ever, and 'do 'as thou hast said. ²⁶ And 'let thy name 'be magnified for ever, saying, 'Jehovah of hosts is the 'God over Israël: and 'let the house of thy servant David be established before thee. ²⁷ For THOU, O 'LORD of hosts, 'God of Israël, hast 'revealed to thy servant, 'saying, 'I will build thee an house: 'therefore hath thy servant found in his 'heart to pray 'this prayer unto thee.

²⁸ And now, O 'Lord 'God, THOU art THAT 'God, and thy words 'be true, and thou 'hast promised 'this 'goodness unto thy servant: ²⁹ therefore now 'let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for THOU, O 'Lord 'God, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing 'let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

8 AND after this it came to pass, that DAVID 'smote the PHILISTINES, and 'subdued them: and David 'took 'as Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

² And he 'smote MOAB, and 'measured them with a line, casting THEM down to the ground; even with two lines 'measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites 'became David's servants, and 'brought gifts.

³ David 'smote also HADADZEZER, the son of Rehob, king of Zobab, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates. ⁴ And David 'took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David 'thought 'all the chariot horses, but 'reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

⁵ And when the SYRIANS of Damascus 'came to succour Hadadzezer king of Zobab, David 'slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

⁶ Then David 'put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians 'became servants to David, and 'brought gifts. And 'the LORD 'preserved David whithersoever he went.

⁷ And David 'took 'the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadzezer, and 'brought them to Jeru-

salem. ⁸ And from Bethah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadzezer, 'king David took exceeding much brass.

⁹ When TOI king of Hamath 'heard that David had smitten 'all the host of Hadadzezer, ¹⁰ Then TOI 'sent Joram his son unto 'king David, to 'salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadzezer, and 'smitten him: for Hadadzezer had wars with Toi. And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: ¹¹ WHICH also 'king David did dedicate unto 'the LORD, with the silver and 'gold that he had dedicated of all 'nations which he subdued; ¹² of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadzezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobab.

¹³ And David 'gat him a name when he returned from smiting of 'the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men. ¹⁴ And he 'put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom 'he put garrisons, and all they of Edom 'became David's servants. And 'the LORD 'preserved David whithersoever he went.

¹⁵ AND DAVID 'REIGNED over all Israël; and David 'executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

¹⁶ And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was 'recorder; ¹⁷ and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe: ¹⁸ and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were 'chief-rulers.

9 AND David said, 'Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I 'may shew him 'KINDNESS FOR JONATHAN'S SAKE?

² And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they 'had called him unto David, the king 'said unto him, 'Art thou Ziba? And he 'said, 'Thy servant is he.' ³ And the king 'said, 'Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I 'may shew thee 'the kindness of 'God unto him? And Ziba 'said unto the king, 'Jonathan hath yet a son, which is 'lame on his feet.' ⁴ And the king 'said unto him, 'Where is he? And Ziba 'said unto the king, 'Behold, he is in the house of 'Machir, the son of 'Ammiel, in 'Lo-debar.'

⁵ Then 'king David 'sent, and 'fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

⁶ Now when 'MEPHIBOSHETH, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, 'was come unto David, he 'fell on his face, and 'did reverence. And David 'said, 'Mephibosheth.' And he 'answered, 'Behold, thy servant! ⁷ And David 'said unto him, 'Fear not: for I 'will surely shew thee 'kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and 'will

B.C. about 1040.

THE KING OF
HAMATH SENT
PRESENTS.
9-12 H1 Chr.
18, 9-11.
a. to ask him
of peace.11 1 Kin. 7.
61.

s. sons

THE SYRIANS
SMITTEN,
AND EDM
OAKHROVED
12, 14 H1 Chr.
18, 12, 15
Ps 60, title.
14 Gen 27, 29
37, 40 Num.
24, 18.DAVID'S
OFFICERS
16-18 H1 Chr.
18, 16-17.r. remem-
brancer.p. priests,
Heb. coha-
nans.DAVID'S
KINDNESS TO
THE HOUSE OF
SAUL
1 1 Sam 18 3
20 14, 15, 16
17, 42g. or, grace,
Heb. chased.s. Ziba, A
plant

3 Ch. 4 4

Tit 3 4-7

o. God, Eli-
him, the
Javine three
or nine

s. smitten.

m. Machir,
Solds. Ammiel,
People of
Lo-debar1. Lo-debar,
No word, or,
without pictureMEPHIBOSHETH
FETTERED.m. Mephibo-
sheth, Ex-
terminating
shame, or
the idolJudges 6 32,
2 Sam 11 21,
called Merib-
baishai 1 Chr.
8 34g. or, grace,
Heb. chased

B.C. about 1040.

DAVID'S
CHARGE TO
ZIBA
9 See ch. 16
4, 18 29.

MEPHIBOSHETH AT
JERUSALEM
m. Mic ha, who
is like Jeho-
vah

an. ME.

DAVID SENDS
TO HANUN
about 1037
1-5 H1 Chr
19 1-5.
9 sons
h Hanun,
Favoured.
9 of grace,
Jeh. chesed
a according
as

a anashhim

THE SYRIANS
GATHER AGAINST
ISRAEL
6, 7 H1 Chr
19 6, 7
o Ch. 8, 3, 5

1 Ish.

JOAB
DISCOMFITS
THEM
7-14 H1 Chr
19 6-15
a See ch. 23
8-29.
9 sons.

restore thee *all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.* ⁸ And he *bowed himself, and said, "What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am?"*

⁹ Then the king *called to ZIBA, Saul's servant, and said unto him, "I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house. Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table."* Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹ Then *said Ziba unto the king, "According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do."* *As for Mephibosheth, said the king, "he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons."*

¹² And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was ^m MICHA. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth. ¹³ So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem for he did eat continually at the king's table; and *he was lame on both his feet.*

10 AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon *died, and HANUN his son reigned in his stead.*

² Then *said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nabal, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.*

³ And the princes of the children of Ammon *said unto Hanun their lord, "Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?"*

⁴ Wherefore Hanun *took David's servants, and shaved off the one-half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.*

⁵ When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king *said, "Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return."*

⁶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the SYRIANS of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

And when DAVID heard of it, he sent JOAB, and all the host of the mighty men.

⁸ And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians

of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field

⁹ When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: ¹⁰ and the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

¹¹ And he said, "If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee." ¹² Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good."

¹³ And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

¹⁴ And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

¹⁵ And when the SYRIANS saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

¹⁶ And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

¹⁷ And when it was told DAVID, he gathered all ISRAEL together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. ¹⁸ And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

¹⁹ And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made PEACE with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

11 AND it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But DAVID TARRIED still at Jerusalem.

² And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

³ And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, "Is not this BATH-SHEBA, the

B.C. about 1037.

Jehorah

THE
SYRIANS
GATHER AGAINST
about 1038
15, 16 H1 Chr
19 16
e Euphrates.

DAVID SMITES
THEM
17-19 H1 Chr
19 17 19

JOAB BESIEGES
RABBAH
about 1035
1 H1 Chr 20
1 a at the return
of the year

DAVID AND
BATH-SHEBA.

b Bath-sheba
Daughter of
an oath

B.C. about 1050.
 a. Eliam, People
 of God.
 u. Uriah,
 Light of Je-
 hovah.
 a. and, *Heb.*
van.
 4 Ps 51, title
 James 1 14.

daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

And David sent messengers, and took her: and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

And David wrote a letter, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered. And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house? And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; and charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, and if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? who smote Abimelech the

son of Jerabbaesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devour-eth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

12 And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die: and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of

B.C. about 1050.

DAVID'S
 REPLY.

b be evil in
 thine eyes.

DAVID TAKES
 BATH-SHEBA.

w was evil in
 the eyes of
 Jehovah

NATHAN'S
 PARABLE
 about 1084
 1. Ps 51, title
 2. Jehovah
 3. anababim,
 plural of ish

s sons
 m immoral

i. ish

DAVID'S
 SENTENCE.

s. Heb is a
 son of death.

NATHAN'S
 APPLICATION
 o Jehovah
 Elohim.

URIAH
 SENT JOB

e of the peace
 of, &c.

e entrance.

URIAH
 REFUSES TO GO
 TO HIS HOUSE

URIAH SLAIN

15 Ch. 12 9

m. anababim.

JOAB SENDS
 WORD TO
 DAVID.

f. from off.
 31 Jud 9 63

B.C. about 1034
J. Jehovah.

A. sons.

11 Ch 16 22.

DAVID'S
CONVERSION.
13 Ps. xxxiii,
11
J. Jehovah
c caused thy
sin to pass
over

A. son

THIS CHILD
DIES

AS a fast.

A do evil to
himself.

J. Jehovah

SOLOMON
BORN
1033

the LORD, to do evil in his sight! thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. ¹⁰ Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. ¹¹ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. ¹² For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

¹³ And David said unto Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD." And Nathan said unto David, "The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. ¹⁴ Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die."

¹⁵ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD STRUCK THE CHILD that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. ¹⁶ David therefore besought the LORD for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

¹⁷ And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. ¹⁸ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, "Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?"

¹⁹ But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, "Is the child dead?" And they said, "He is dead."

²⁰ Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

²¹ Then said his servants unto him, "What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread." ²² And he said, "While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."

²³ And David comforted BATH-SHEBA his wife, and went in unto

B.C. about 1032.
A. Solomon,
Peaceable.J. Jedaiiah,
Beloved of
JehovahRABBAH
TAKEN
26-31 11 CH. 20.
1-3.m. my name
be called
upon itc crown, or,
diadem. *He*
hithereth,
from halting,
to surround

l or, to.

A. sons.

AMNON AND
TAMAR,
about 1032l Tamar,
palm.JONADAB'S
ADVICE.

l ish.

m morning t
morningAMNON FORCES
TAMAR.c cakes,
heart-
shaped
cakes. *He*
libbith,
from leeb-
abh, the
heart

d dough.

her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name SOLOMON: and the LORD loved him. ² And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedaiiah, because of the LORD.

³ And JOAB fought against RABBAH of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

⁴ And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters. ⁵ Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name."

⁶ And DAVID gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. ⁷ And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones, and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance. ⁸ And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

13 AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was TAMAR, and AMNON the son of David loved her. ² And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

³ But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man. ⁴ And he said unto him, "Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me?" And Amnon said unto him, "I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister." ⁵ And Jonadab said unto him, "Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, 'I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.'"

⁶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, "I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand."

⁷ Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, "Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat."

⁸ So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

B.C. about 1032

1. ish.

h. or, humble

TAMAR
PUT OUT.

19 Ps 45 14

ABSALOM
CONQUERS HERE.a set not thine
heart on.
an. andDAVID IN
DISPLEASUREABSALOM
INVITES THE
KING AND HIS
SONS,
1030
7 YEARS OF
DAYS.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Ammon said, "Have out all men from me." And they went out every man from him. 10 And Ammon said unto Tamar, "Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand." And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon her brother. 11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, "Come lie with me, my sister." 12 And she answered him, "Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly." 13 And he, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee." 14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice; but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Ammon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Ammon said unto her, "Arise, be gone." 16 And she said unto him, "There is no cause this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me." But he would not hearken unto her. 17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, "Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her." 18 And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying. 20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, "Hath Ammon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing." So Tamar remained a desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Ammon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Ammon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that ABSALOM had SHEEP-SHEARERS in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. 24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, "Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant." 25 And the king said to Absalom, "Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee." And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed

B.C. 1030.

him. 26 Then said Absalom, "If not, I pray thee, let my brother Ammon go with us." And the king said unto him, "Why should he go with thee?" 27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Ammon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, "Mark ye now when Ammon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, 'SMITE AMNON;' then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant." 29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Ammon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 And it came to pass while they were in the way, that TIDINGS CAME to DAVID, saying, "Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left." 31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, "Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Ammon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar." 33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Ammon only is dead."

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. 35 And Jonadab said unto the king, "Behold, the king's sons come as thy servant said, so it is." 36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But ABSALOM FLED, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day. 38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. 39 And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Ammon, seeing he was dead.

14 NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom. 2 And Joab sent to TEKOAH, and fetched thence a WISE WOMAN, and said unto her, "I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anon thou shalt be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead: and come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him." So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah

AMNON
KILLED.s sons of val-
OUTa. according
as.1. ish
r rodeTIDINGS
BROUGHT TO
DAVIDa. according
asABSALOM
FLEES TO
GESHUR.
37 Ch 3 3
a. all the daysTHE WISE
WOMAN OF
TEKOAH,
1027
1 Ch. 13 39.SHE FLEADS
FOR
ABSALOM.

B.C. 1027

a save.

5 See ch 12
1-6

a soul

of the face of
a ground

11 Num 35

19
J u Jehovah
thy Lihom
t that the goel
(or avenger)
of blood do
not multiply
to destroy
J Jehovah

13 Ch 13 37-

39
"God, Elohim,
plu al14 Num 35
16, 25, 26.

a soul

i ish

f for rest
"God, his Elo-
him.
J. Jehovah thy
Elohim

spake to the king, she ⁵fell on her face to ⁶the ground, and ⁷did obeisance, and ⁸said, "Help, O king." ⁹And the king ¹⁰said unto her, "What aileth thee?" And she ¹¹answered, "I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband ¹²is dead. ¹³And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two ¹⁴strove together in the field, and ¹⁵there was none to part them, but the one ¹⁶smote the other, and ¹⁷slew him. ¹⁸And, behold, the whole ¹⁹family is risen against thine handmaid, and they ²⁰said, 'Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the ²¹life of his brother whom he slew; and we ²²will destroy the heir also.' and so they shall quench my ²³coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband ²⁴neither name nor remainder upon ²⁵the earth." ²⁶And the king ²⁷said unto the woman, "Go to thine house, and ²⁸I will give charge concerning thee." ²⁹And the woman of Tekoah ³⁰said unto the king, "My lord, O king, the iniquity ³¹be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne ³²be guiltless."

³³And the king ³⁴said, "Whosoever saith ³⁵ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more." ³⁶Then ³⁷said she, "I pray thee, let the king remember ³⁸the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they ³⁹destroy my son." And he ⁴⁰said, "As ⁴¹the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth." ⁴²Then the woman ⁴³said, "Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king." And he ⁴⁴said, "Say on."

⁴⁵And the woman ⁴⁶said, "Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak ⁴⁷this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his ⁴⁸banished. ⁴⁹For we must needs ⁵⁰die, and are as water ⁵¹spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again, neither doth God respect ⁵²any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him. ⁵³Now therefore that I ⁵⁴am come to speak of ⁵⁵this thing unto my lord the king, ⁵⁶it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid ⁵⁷said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform ⁵⁸the request of his handmaid. ⁵⁹For the king will hear, to deliver his ⁶⁰handmaid out of the hand of the ⁶¹man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. ⁶²Then thine handmaid ⁶³said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore ⁶⁴the Lord thy God will be with thee."

⁶⁵Then the king ⁶⁶answered and ⁶⁷said unto the woman, "Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that ⁶⁸I shall ask thee." And the woman ⁶⁹said, "Let my lord the king now speak." ⁷⁰And

the king ⁷¹said, "Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this?" And the woman ⁷²answered and ⁷³said, "As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put ⁷⁴all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: ⁷⁵so to fetch about ⁷⁶this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done ⁷⁷this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know ⁷⁸all things that are in the earth."

⁷⁹And the king ⁸⁰said unto Joab, "Behold now, I have done ⁸¹this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again." ⁸²And Joab ⁸³went to the ground on his face, and ⁸⁴bowed himself, and ⁸⁵thanked the king: and Joab ⁸⁶said, "To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled ⁸⁷the request of his servant."

⁸⁸So Joab ⁸⁹arose and ⁹⁰went to Geshur, and ⁹¹brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

⁹²And the king ⁹³said, "Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face." So ABSALOM ⁹⁴RETURNED to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

⁹⁵But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. ⁹⁶And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he ⁹⁷polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he ⁹⁸polled it) he ⁹⁹weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

¹⁰⁰And unto Absalom there ¹⁰¹were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

¹⁰²So Absalom ¹⁰³dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. ¹⁰⁴Therefore Absalom ¹⁰⁵SENT FOR JOAB, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he ¹⁰⁶sent again the second time, he would not come. ¹⁰⁷Therefore he ¹⁰⁸said unto his servants, "See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and ¹⁰⁹set it on fire." And Absalom's servants ¹¹⁰set the field on fire.

¹¹¹Then Joab ¹¹²arose, and ¹¹³came to Absalom unto his house, and ¹¹⁴said unto him, "Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?" ¹¹⁵And Absalom ¹¹⁶answered Joab, "Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, 'Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? I had been good for me to have been there still:' now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me."

¹¹⁷So Joab ¹¹⁸came to the king, and ¹¹⁹told him: and when he ¹²⁰had called for Absalom, he ¹²¹came to the king, and ¹²²bowed himself on his face to the

B.C. 1027.

DAVID
CONSENTS

b blessed

ABSA-
LOM'S
RETURN

His BEAUTY

a stone
27 See ch 18
18JOAB'S FIELD
28 v 24

p portion.

JOAB AND
ABSA-
LOM.ABSA-
LOM
MEETS DAVID
1025.

ABSALOM
STEALS THE
HEARTS OF
THE MEN OF
ISRAEL
1 Ch. 12 11.
1. ish. A col-
lective noun,
used for sin-
gular and
plural.

ground before the king: and the king
kissed Absalom.

15 AND it came to pass after this,
that ABSALOM PRE-
PARED HIM CHARIOTS AND
HORSES, and fifty men to run before
him. ² And Absalom rose up early,
and stood beside the way of the gate:
and it was so, that when any man that
had a controversy came to the king for
judgment, then Absalom called unto
him, and said, "Of what city art
thou?" And he said, "Thy servant
is of one of the tribes of Israel." ³ And
Absalom said unto him, "See, thy
matters are good and right; but there is
no man deputed of the king to hear
thee." ⁴ Absalom said moreover, "Oh
that I were made judge in the land,
that every man which hath any suit
or cause might come unto me, and I
would do him justice!"

⁵ And it was so, that when any man
came nigh to him to do him obeisance,
he put forth his hand, and took him,
and kissed him. ⁶ And on this man-
ner did Absalom to all Israel that
came to the king for judgment: so
Absalom stole the hearts of the men
of Israel.

⁷ And it came to pass after forty
years, that Absalom said unto the
king, "I pray thee, let me go and pay
my vow, which I have vowed unto the
LORD, in Hebron. ⁸ For thy servant
vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur
in Syria, saying, 'If the LORD shall
bring me again indeed to Jerusalem,
then I will serve the LORD.'" ⁹ And
the king said unto him, "Go in
peace." So he arose, and went to
HEBRON.

¹⁰ But Absalom sent spies through-
out all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As
soon as ye hear the sound of the trum-
pet, then ye shall say, 'Absalom reign-
eth in Hebron.'"

¹¹ And with Absalom went two hun-
dred men out of Jerusalem, that were
called; and they went in their sim-
plicity, and they knew not any thing.

¹² And Absalom sent for AHITHO-
PHEL the Gilonite, David's counsellor,
from his city, even from Giloh, while he
offered sacrifices. And the con-
spiracy was strong; for the people
increased continually with Absalom.

¹³ And there came a messenger to
DAVID, saying, "The hearts of the
men of Israel are after Absalom." ¹⁴ And David said unto all his servants
that were with him at Jerusalem,
"Arise, and let us flee; for we shall
not else escape from Absalom: make
speed to depart, lest he overtake us
suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and
smite the city with the edge of the
sword." ¹⁵ And the king's servants
said unto the king, "Behold, thy ser-
vants are ready to do whatsoever my
lord the king shall appoint."

¹⁶ And the king went forth, and all
his household after him. And the king
left ten women, which were concu-

bines, to keep the house. ¹⁷ And the
king went forth, and all the people
after him, and tarried in a place that
was far off. ¹⁸ And all his servants
passed on beside him; and all the Che-
rethites, and all the Pelethites, and all
the Gittites, six hundred men which
came after him from Gath, passed on
before the king.

¹⁹ Then said the king to ITTAI the
Gittite, "Wherefore goest thou also
with us? return to thy place, and
abide with the king: for thou art a
stranger, and also an exile. ²⁰ Whereas
thou camest but yesterday, should I
this day make thee go up and down
with us? seeing I go whither I may,
return thou, and take back thy brethren:
mercy and truth be with thee."

²¹ And Ittai answered the king, and
said, "As the LORD liveth, and as my
lord the king liveth, surely in what
place my lord the king shall be, whether
in death or life, even there also will
thy servant be."

²² And David said to Ittai, "Go and
pass over." And Ittai the Gittite
passed over, and all his men, and all
the little ones that were with him.

²³ And all the country wept with
a loud voice, and all the people passed
over: the king also himself passed
over the brook Kidron, and all the
people passed over, toward the way of
the wilderness.

²⁴ And lo ZADOK also, and all the
Levites were with him, bearing the
ARK of the covenant of God: and
they set down the ark of God; and
Abiathar went up, until all the people
had done passing out of the city.

²⁵ And the king said unto Zadok,
"Carry back the ark of God into the
city: if I shall find favour in the eyes
of the LORD, he will bring me again,
and show me both it, and his habi-
tation: ²⁶ but if he thus say, 'I have
no delight in thee; behold, here am I,
let him do to me as seemeth good
unto him.'"

²⁷ The king said also unto Zadok the
priest, "Art not thou a seer? return
into the city in peace, and your two
sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and
Jonathan the son of Abiathar. ²⁸ See,
I will tarry in the plain of the wilder-
ness, until there come word from you
to certify me."

²⁹ Zadok therefore and Abiathar
carried the ark of God again to
Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

³⁰ And David went up by the ascent
of mount OLIVET, and wept as he
went up, and had his head covered, and
he went barefoot: and all the people
that was with him covered every man
his head, and they went up, weeping as
they went up.

³¹ And one told David, saying, "Ahi-
thophel is among the conspirators with
Absalom." And David said, "O
LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of
Ahiathophel into foolishness."

³² And it came to pass, that when
David was come to the top of the mount,

ITTAI

21. Ruth 1. 16,
17. Prov 17,
17, 18 24.

22. annehim,
plural of ish.

KIDRON.

ZADOK AND
THE ARK
24. God, he Elo-
him, the
Ark three
in one

25. Ps 43 3

26. Jehovah

27. according
to

27. See ch 17
16, 17.

OLIVET.

31. AHITHOPHEL
31. Ch 17 14.

HUMAL

22. annehim,
plural of ish

HIS DISMISS-
TION

7. From
David's
anointing.
1025

7. 1 Sam. 16. 1
Jehovah

8. Ch 13 38.

REBELLION.

THE
CONSPIRACY
INCREASES

12. Ps 41 9,
55 12-14

1. sacrificed.

DAVID FLEES

1. ish.

14. Ps 3, title

f. force

c. choose.

B.C. 1033.

where he 'worshipped "God, behold, HUSHAI the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head: ³³ unto whom David *said, "If thou 'passtest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me: ³⁴ but if thou 'return to the city, and *say unto Absalom, "I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant:" then *mayest thou for me defeat *the counsel of Ahithophel. ³⁵ And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. ³⁶ Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear."

³⁷ So Hushai David's friend *came into the city, and Absalom *came into Jerusalem.

16 And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, ZIBA the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. ² And the king *said unto Ziba, "What meanest thou by these?" And Ziba *said, "The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink." ³ And the king *said, "And where is thy master's son?" And Ziba *said unto the king, "Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, 'To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.'" ⁴ Then *said the king to Ziba, "Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth." And Ziba *said, "I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king."

⁵ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence *came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was SHIMEI, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came. ⁶ And he *cast stones at David; and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. ⁷ And thus said Shimei when he cursed, "Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial: ⁸ the Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord *hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man."

⁹ Then *said Abishai the son of Neriah unto the king, "Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take

off his head." ¹⁰ And the king *said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, 'Curse David.' Who shall then say, 'Wherefore hast thou done so?'"

¹¹ And David *said to Abishai, and to all his servants, "Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, *seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the Lord hath bidden him. ¹² It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day."

¹³ And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and *cursed as he went, and *threw stones at him, and cast dust.

¹⁴ And the king, and all the people that were with him, *came weary, and *refreshed themselves there.

¹⁵ And ABSALOM, and all the people the men of Israel, came to JERUSALEM, and Ahithophel with him. ¹⁶ And it came to pass, when HUSHAI the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai *said unto Absalom, "God save the king, God save the king." ¹⁷ And Absalom *said to Hushai, "Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?" ¹⁸ And Hushai *said unto Absalom, "Nay; but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will be, and with him will I abide. ¹⁹ And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will be in thy presence."

²⁰ Then *said Absalom to AHITHOPHEL, "Give counsel among you what we shall do." ²¹ And Ahithophel *said unto Absalom, "Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong."

²² So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

²³ And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

17 MOREOVER AHITHOPHEL *said unto Absalom, "Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: ² and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: ³ and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou *seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace."

B.C. 1033

s. soul.

SHIMEI
m. anashumTHE KING
AND THE
PEOPLEHUSHAI COMES
TO ABSALOM
15 Ch 15 37
1 sh. A col-
lective noun.
16 Ch 15 32-
34.I let the
king lives. according
as, Heb
canaherAHITHOPHEL'S
COUNSEL21. Ch 15 11
20 322 Ch 12 11,
12s. according
as word, Heb
debarAHITHOPHEL'S
PROPOSAL

1 sh.

ZIBA.
1 Ch 10 30,
329 See ch 19
24-30

4 Prov. 16 13

SHIMEI CURSED
DAVID
5 Ch 19 16.
1 kin 2 8,
44
1 sh.m. man of
abloods
J. Jehovahm. man of
bloods
ABISHAI'S
PROPOSAL

B.C. 1028.
w was-right
in the eyes
of
COUNSEL OF
HUSHAI.

4 And the saying w^{as} pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israël.

5 Then ^{said} Absalom, "Call now HUSHAI the Archite also, and ^{let us} hear likewise what he saith. 6 And when Hushai w^{as} come to Absalom, Absalom ^{spoke} unto him, saying, "Ahithophel hath spoken after ^{this} manner: shall we do after his saying? if not; speak thou."

7 And Hushai ^{said} unto Absalom, "The counsel that Ahithophel hath given ^{is} not good at ^{this} time."

8 For," ^{said} Hushai, "thou knowest thy father and his ^{men}, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. 9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, 'There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.' 10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israël knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men."

11 "Therefore I counsel that all Israël be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the ^{men} that are with him there shall not be left so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israël bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there."

14 And Absalom and all the ^{men} of Israël ^{said}, "The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel." For ^{the} LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that ^{the} LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then said Hushai unto ZADOK AND to ABIATHAR the priests, "Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israël; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, 'Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.'"

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz ^{stayed} by Ebrogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a ^{wench} went and told them; and they went and told king David. 18 Nevertheless a lad ^{saw} them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down. 19 And

the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they ^{said}, "Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan?" And the woman ^{said} unto them, "They be gone over the brook of water." And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and ^{told} king David, and ^{said} unto David, "Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you."

22 Then DAVID arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 And when AHITHOPHEL saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and ^{put} his household in order, and ^{HANGED HIMSELF}, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And ABSALOM passed over Jordan, he and all the ^{men} of Israël with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Ithra an ^{Israélite}, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother.

26 So Israël and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to pass, when DAVID was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse, and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, "The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness."

18 AND DAVID numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. 2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite.

And the king ^{said} unto the people, "I will surely go forth with you myself also." 3 But the people answered, "Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us;

B.C. 1028.

20 See Exod.
1 19 Josh.
2 4-5.

21. c. 15, 18.

THE JORDAN.

23 AHITHOPHEL
HANGS
HIMSELF
23 Matt 27
3-5.

26 grave charge
concerning
his house
2 Kin 20 1

MAHANAIM
ABSAIOM
PASSES THE
JORDAN
i. ish

or, Jether
the Ishmael-
ite, see 1 Chr
2 12-17

PROVISIONS
BROUGHT TO
DAVID

DAVID SETS
CAPTAINS
OVER THE
PEOPLE
2 Ch. 15. 19

THE PEOPLE
AND DAVID.

3 set their
heart on.

c. counselled

9 anashim,
plural of ish
b. brother of
soul.

i. ish

a. sons of
valour

a. according
as.

14 Ch 15 21,
32, 34

c. counselled

HUSHAI SENDS
WORD TO
DAVID
15 Ch 15 35

16 Ch 15 36

JONATHAN AND
AHIMAAS TELL
DAVID
17 Ch 15 27,
36
m. the maid-
servant.
18 Ch. 18 5

B C. 1023.

a. as.

b be to suc-
cours.DAVID'S
CHAMBER.
c 12ISRAEL
DISCOMFITEDDAVID OF
ABSALOM

L ish

n one
12 v 5w weigh upon
min hand

a soul

b before

h heart

ISRAEL
RETURNEDABSALOM
BURIED.1R Gen 14 17
See ch 14
27.

neither if half of us ¹die, will they ²care for us: but now thou art ³worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou ⁴buccour us out of the city." ⁵And the king ⁶said unto them, "What seemeth you best I will do."

And the king ⁷stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

⁸And the king ⁹commanded ¹⁰Joab and ¹¹Abishai and ¹²Ittai, saying, "Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom." And all the people heard when the king gave ¹³all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

¹⁴So the people ¹⁵went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim: ¹⁶where the people of Israel ¹⁷were slain before the servants of David, and ¹⁸there was there a great slaughter ¹⁹that day of twenty thousand men. ²⁰For the battle ²¹was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people ²²that day than the sword devoured.

²³And Absalom ²⁴met the servants of David. And ABSALOM ²⁵rode upon a mule, and the mule ²⁶went under the thick boughs of a great OAK, and his head ²⁷caught hold of the oak, and he ²⁸was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that ²⁹was under him went away. ³⁰And a certain man ³¹saw it, and ³²told JOAB, and ³³said, "Behold, I saw ³⁴Absalom hanged in an oak." ³⁵And Joab ³⁶said unto the man that told him, "And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten ³⁷shekels of silver, and a girdle." ³⁸And the man ³⁹said unto Joab, "Though ⁴⁰I should receive a thousand ⁴¹shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and ⁴²Abishai and ⁴³Ittai, saying, 'Be ware that none ⁴⁴touch the young man Absalom.' ⁴⁵Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself ⁴⁶wouldest have set thyself against me."

⁴⁷Then ⁴⁸said Joab, "I may not tarry thus ⁴⁹with thee." And he ⁵⁰took three darts in his hand, and ⁵¹thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he ⁵²was yet alive in the ⁵³midst of the oak. ⁵⁴And ten young men ⁵⁵that bare Joab's armour ⁵⁶compassed about and ⁵⁷smote ⁵⁸Absalom, and ⁵⁹slew him.

⁶⁰And Joab ⁶¹slew the trumpet, and the people ⁶²returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back ⁶³the people.

⁶⁴And they ⁶⁵took ⁶⁶Absalom, and ⁶⁷cast him into a great pit in the wood, and ⁶⁸laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel ⁶⁹fled ⁷⁰every one to his tent.

⁷¹Now ABSALOM in his lifetime had taken and ⁷²reared up for himself a ⁷³PILLAR, which is in the king's Dale for he said, "I have no son to keep my name in remembrance:" and he ⁷⁴called

the pillar after his own name: and it ⁷⁵was called unto this day, Absalom's place.

⁷⁶Then said AHIMAAZ the son of Zadok, "Let me now run, and ⁷⁷bear ⁷⁸the king tidings, how that ⁷⁹the Lord hath ⁸⁰avenged him of his enemies." ⁸¹And Joab ⁸²said unto him, "Thou shalt not ⁸³bear tidings ⁸⁴this day, but thou ⁸⁵shalt bear tidings another day: but ⁸⁶this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son ⁸⁷is dead."

⁸⁸Then ⁸⁹said Joab to ⁹⁰CUSHI, "Go ⁹¹tell the king what thou hast seen." And Cushi ⁹²bowed himself unto Joab, and ⁹³ran.

⁹⁴Then ⁹⁵said AhimaaZ the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, "But ⁹⁶howsoever, ⁹⁷let me, I pray thee, also run after ⁹⁸Cushi." And Joab ⁹⁹said, "Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?" ¹⁰⁰But ¹⁰¹howsoever, ¹⁰²said he, ¹⁰³let me run." And he ¹⁰⁴said unto him, "Run." Then AhimaaZ ¹⁰⁵ran by the way of the plain, and ¹⁰⁶overran ¹⁰⁷Cushi.

¹⁰⁸And DAVID ¹⁰⁹sat between the two gates: and the watchman ¹¹⁰went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and ¹¹¹lifted up his eyes, and ¹¹²looked, and behold a man running alone. ¹¹³And the watchman ¹¹⁴cried, and ¹¹⁵told the king. And the king ¹¹⁶said, "If he be alone, ¹¹⁷there is tidings in his mouth." And he ¹¹⁸came apace, and ¹¹⁹drew near.

¹²⁰And the watchman ¹²¹saw another man running: and the watchman ¹²²called unto the porter, and ¹²³said, "Behold another man running alone." And the king ¹²⁴said, "He also bringeth tidings." ¹²⁵And the watchman ¹²⁶said, "Me thinketh ¹²⁷the running of the foremost is like the running of AhimaaZ the son of Zadok." And the king ¹²⁸said, "He is a good man, and ¹²⁹cometh with good tidings."

¹³⁰And AhimaaZ ¹³¹called, and ¹³²said unto the king, "Pallas well." And he ¹³³fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ¹³⁴said, "Blessed be ¹³⁵the Lord thy God, which hath ¹³⁶delivered up ¹³⁷the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king."

¹³⁸And the king ¹³⁹said, "Is the young man Absalom safe?" And AhimaaZ ¹⁴⁰answered, "When Joab sent the king's servant, and ¹⁴¹me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was." ¹⁴²And the king ¹⁴³said unto him, "Turn aside, and ¹⁴⁴stand here." And he ¹⁴⁵turned aside, and ¹⁴⁶stood still.

¹⁴⁷And, behold, ¹⁴⁸Cushi came; and ¹⁴⁹Cushi ¹⁵⁰said, "Tidings, my lord the king: for ¹⁵¹the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee." ¹⁵²And the king ¹⁵³said unto Cushi, "Is the young man Absalom safe?" And ¹⁵⁴Cushi ¹⁵⁵answered, "The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee do ¹⁵⁶thee hurt, be as that young man is."

¹⁵⁷And THE KING ¹⁵⁸was much moved, and ¹⁵⁹went up to the chamber over the gate, and ¹⁶⁰WEPT: and as he went, thus he said, "O my son Ab-

B C. 1023

CUSHI AND
AHIMAAZ.

J. Jehovah.

J. Judged him
from the
hand of
b be a man o
tidingsb be what
mayTIDINGS
BROUGHT TO
DAVID

L. ish.

I see the
running

P Peace

J. Jehovah
thy Lohim
soul-up
a anahimI is there
peace to.

J. Jehovah.

I is there
peace to.DAVID'S
LAMENTATION.

B.C. 1023.

JOAB
EXPOUNDED.a according
as, cashier

4 Ch 18 33.

a soul
a soulst to the heart
of,

Jehovah

DAVID IN THE
GATE,

1. Ish

THE PEOPLE

a. are ye silent
to bring-
backDAVID
APPEARS TO
JUDAH.

13. Ch. 17 26

JUDAH BRINGS
THE KING
BACK.

1. Ish

salom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

19 AND it was told JOAB, "Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom." And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son. And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed to steal away when they flee in battle.

But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, "O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, "Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; in that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not carry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now."

Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the PEOPLE, saying, "Behold, the king doth sit in the gate." And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of BRINGING THE KING BACK?"

And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, "Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?" And he said ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab."

And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they went this word unto

B.C. 1023.

SHIMEI AND
ZIBA
16 Ch 18 5
1 Kin 2 8.t the good in
his eyes.19 Ch 16 8-
8, 1328 1 Kin 2 8,
9, 36-46MEPHIBOSHETH
24 Ch 18.25 Ch 16 1-
4

w with.

m men of
death

the king, "Return thou, and all thy servants." So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

And SHIMEI the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hastened and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; and said unto the king, "Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king." But Abi-hai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, "Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD's anointed?" And David said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?" Therefore the king said unto Shimei, "Thou shalt not die." And the king swore unto him.

And MEPHIBOSHETH the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace. And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, "Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?"

And he answered, "My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me on a ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame."

And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. For all of my father's house were but dead: men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them, that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?" And the king said unto him, "Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land."

And Mephibosheth said unto the king, "Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house."

B C. 1023.

BARZILLAI.
31 1 Kin 2 7.
b Barzillai,
Of iron
32 Ch. 17. 27—
29.

31 And ^bBARZILLAI the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and ^{went} over ^{Jordan} ^{with} the king, to conduct him over ^{Jordan}. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, ^{even} fourscore years old: and ^{he} had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for ^{he} was a very great man. 33 And the king ^{said} unto Barzillai, "Come ^{thou} over with me, and I will feed ^{thee} with me in Jerusalem."

34 And Barzillai ^{said} unto the king, "How long have I to live, that I should go up ^{with} the king unto Jerusalem?" 35 ^I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? 36 Thy servant will go a little way over ^{Jordan} ^{with} the king: and why should the king recompense me with such a reward? 37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant

Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee." 38 And the king answered, "Chimham shall go over with me, and ^I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee."

39 And all the people ^{went} over ^{Jordan}. And when the king was come over, the king ^{kissed} Barzillai, and ^{blessed} him; and he ^{returned} unto his own place.

40 Then the king ^{went} on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah ^{conducted} the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And, behold, all the MEN OF ISRAEL came to the king, and ^{said} unto the king, "Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over ^{Jordan}?" 42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?" 43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and ^{said}, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel."

44 And the king ^{went} over ^{Jordan}. And when the king was come over, the king ^{kissed} Barzillai, and ^{blessed} him; and he ^{returned} unto his own place.

45 Then the king ^{went} on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah ^{conducted} the king, and also half the people of Israel.

46 And, behold, all the MEN OF ISRAEL came to the king, and ^{said} unto the king, "Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over ^{Jordan}?" 47 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?" 48 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and ^{said}, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel."

49 And the king ^{went} over ^{Jordan}. And when the king was come over, the king ^{kissed} Barzillai, and ^{blessed} him; and he ^{returned} unto his own place.

50 Then the king ^{went} on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah ^{conducted} the king, and also half the people of Israel.

51 And, behold, all the MEN OF ISRAEL came to the king, and ^{said} unto the king, "Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over ^{Jordan}?" 52 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?" 53 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and ^{said}, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel."

54 And the king ^{went} over ^{Jordan}. And when the king was come over, the king ^{kissed} Barzillai, and ^{blessed} him; and he ^{returned} unto his own place.

55 Then the king ^{went} on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah ^{conducted} the king, and also half the people of Israel.

56 And, behold, all the MEN OF ISRAEL came to the king, and ^{said} unto the king, "Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over ^{Jordan}?" 57 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?" 58 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and ^{said}, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel."

59 And the king ^{went} over ^{Jordan}. And when the king was come over, the king ^{kissed} Barzillai, and ^{blessed} him; and he ^{returned} unto his own place.

60 Then the king ^{went} on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah ^{conducted} the king, and also half the people of Israel.

of Jesse: 'every man to his tents, O Israel.'

61 So every man of Israel ^{went} up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from ^{Jordan} even to Jerusalem.

62 And DAVID came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king ^{took} the ten women his CONCUBINES, whom he had left to keep the house, and ^{put} them in ^{ward}, and ^{fed} them, but ^{went} not in unto them. So they ^{were} shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

63 Then ^{said} the king to AMASA, "Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be ^{thou} here present."

64 So Amasa ^{went} to assemble the men of Judah: but he ^{tarried} longer than the settime which he had appointed him.

65 And David ^{said} to ABISHAI, "Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take ^{thou} thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and ^{escape} us."

66 And there ^{went} out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they ^{went} out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

67 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa ^{went} before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he ^{went} forth it ^{fell} out.

68 And JOAB ^{said} to AMASA, "Art ^{thou} in health, my brother?" And Joab ^{took} Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

69 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he ^{smote} him therewith in the fifth rib, and ^{shed} out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he ^{died}. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

70 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and ^{said}, "He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab."

71 And Amasa ^{wallowed} in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man ^{saw} that all the people stood still, he ^{removed} Amasa out of the highway into the field, and ^{cast} a cloth upon him, when he ^{saw} that every one that came by him ^{stood} still.

72 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people ^{went} on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

73 And he ^{went} through all the tribes of Israel unto ABEL, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they ^{were} gathered together, and ^{went} also after him.

74 And they came and ^{besieged} him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they ^{cast} up a bank against the city, and it ^{stood} in the trench: and all the people that were with

B C. 1022.

1. 1. ish, ish.

David's

Concubines

about 1022

3. Ch. 15 16,

16 21, 22

a house of

ward.

ANASA

ABISHAI.

JOAB SLAYS

AMASA

ANASHIM.

Cherethites,

Executioners

Pelethites

Runners

peace

10 1 Kin 2 5,

6

ish

ABEL

BETHMAACHAH.

b how many
days are the
years of my
life.

c Chimham,
Great desire

c chooses.

IN 151 AND
JUDAH,
41-43 vs 9-
19

SHEDA
1022.
i ish.

B.C. 1018.

a nations,
goyim
as. Sons of
f feign-obe-
dience, Heb
lie
a at the hear-
ing of the
ear they-
shall-heark-
en unto me.
as. Sons of

PRAISE.
47—51 N Ps.
18. 46—50.

e Ēl, -God,
singular.
g giveth
avengement
to me.

50 Rom 15 9

g gentiles,
Heb goyim

g grace, or,
favour, Heb
cheved.

THE
LAST WORDS
OF DAVID
A strong-man
Heb geber
=God, Elohim
2 2 Pet. 1 21

a Heb and-
ahm, or,
adam

e $\overline{F}1$, God
singular

i ish
f filled

DAVID'S
MIGHTY MEN
ADINO, CHIEF
OF THE
FIRST THREE.
6 N1CHR 11
10 11. Com-
pare
s. plain

ELEAZAR
10. 11 CH
11 12-14.
Compare.

tab.

44 Thou also hast delivered me
from the strivings of my people,
Thou hast kept me to be head of the
nation: A people which I knew
not shall serve me. 45 Strangers
shall submit themselves unto me:
As soon as they hear, they shall be
obedient unto me. 46 Strangers
shall fade away, And they shall
be afraid out of their close places.

43 **O** **J** **L** **O** **R** **D** liveth; and blessed be
 my rock; And exalted be the God
 of the rock of my salvation. 44 **I** **t**
 is **G** **O** **D** that savetheth me, And
 that bringeth down the people under
 me, 45 And that bringeth me forth
 from mine enemies: Thou also
 hast lifted me up on high above them.
 That rose up against me: Thou
 hast delivered me from the violent
 man. 46 Therefore I will give
 thanks unto thee, O **J** **L** **O** **R** **D**, among the
 heathen, And I will praise-praises
 unto thy name. 47 **H** **e** is the tower
 of salvation for his king: And
 sheweth mercy to his anointed,
 Unto David, and to his seed for ever-
 more.

23 NOW these be the LAST WORDS
OF DAVID. David the son
of Jesse said, And the man who was
raised up on high, The anointed of
the God of Jacob, And the sweet
psalmist of Israel, said, ² "The
Spirit of the LORD spake by me,
And his word was in my tongue.
³ The God of Israel said,
Rock of Israel spake to me, *The*
that ruleth over men must be just, *He*
Ruling in the fear of God.

⁴ And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, Even a morning without clouds; As the tender grass springing out of the earth By clear shining after rain.
⁵ Although my house be not so with ~~o~~ God; Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, Ordered in all things, and sure: For this is all my salvation, and all my desire, Although he make it not to grow.
⁶ But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, Because they cannot be taken with hands
⁷ But the man that shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; And they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place."

*clave unto the sword: and *the* LORD
*wrought a great victory *that *day;
and the people returned after him only
to spoil.

¹¹ And after him *was* SHAMMAH the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines ^{*}were gathered together into a troop, where ^{*}was a piece of ground full of lentiles; and the people fled from the Philistines. ¹² But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and ^{*}slew the Philistines: and ^{*}the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And THREE of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam : and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim. 14 And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. 15 And David longed, and said, Oh, that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate ! 16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the WELL of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David. nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. 17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this : is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives ? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And ABISHAI, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, ^awas chief among ^bthree. And HE ^clifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among ^dthree. 19 Was he not most honourable of ^ethree? therefore he ^fwas their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three

²⁰ AND BENAIAH the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lionlike men of Moab. HE went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: ²¹ and he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. ²² These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men. ²³ He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And David set him over his guard.

²⁴ ASAH^{el} the brother of Joab was
son of the thirty; ²⁵ Elhanan the son
of Dodo of Beth-leham, ²⁶ Sham-
mah the Harodite, ²⁷ Elik^a the Haro-
dite, ²⁸ Helez the Paltite, ²⁹ Ira
the son of Ikesh the Tekoite, ³⁰
³¹ Abiez^{er} the Anethothite, ³² Mebun-
nai the Hushathite, ³³ Zalmon the
Ahoite, ³⁴ Maharai the Netophathite,
³⁵ Heleb the son of Baanah, a
Netophathite, ³⁶ Ittai the son of Ribai
out of Gibeah of the children of Ben-
jamin. ³⁷ Benaiah the Pirathonite.

B C. 1018.
J. Jehovah.

SHAMMAN
11, 12 и 13
11, 13, 14
Compare.

THE THREE
MIGHTY MEN
THE CAVE OF
ADULLAN.
13-17
N1 CHR 11
15-19
14 1 Sum 22
4. 5.

s Jehovah
 se, anahshum
 a souls

ADISHAI,
CHIEF OF THE
SECOND
THIRTE
18, 19 WICH
11 20, 21.
A. H. HE
A. H. second

B+NAIAH.
 20-23
 11 Chr 11
 22-25
 1 ish
 g great in
 deeds
 1. lions of
 -God, *Heb*
 ariel
 a a man of
 appearance,
Heb ish
 maree
 1 Chr 11 23
 a man of
 stature

THE THIRTY
MIGHTY MEN
24-39
11 CHA 11
26-47

1. 507A

S.C. 1018

Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,
³¹ Abi-albon the Arbathite, ³² Azma-
 veth the Barhumite, ³³ Eliahba the
 Shaalbonte, ³⁴ Of the sons of Jasben,
 Jonathan, ³⁵ Shammah the Hara-
 rite, ³⁶ Ahiam the son of Sharar the
 Hararite, ³⁷ Eliphelet the son of
 Ahasab, the son of the Maachathite,
 Eliam the son of Ahithophel the
 Gilomite, ³⁸ Hezrai the Carmelite,
 Paarai the Arbite, ³⁹ Igal
 the son of Nathan of Zobah, ⁴⁰ Bani
 the Gadite, ⁴¹ Zelek the Ammonite,
 Nahari the Beerothite, armour-
 bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,
⁴² Ira an Ithrite, ⁴³ Gareb an Ithrite,
⁴⁴ Uriah the Hittite: thirty and
 seven in all.

96 Ch 20 26
 39 Ch 11, 4, 6

DAVID
 TOLD TO
 NUMBER THE
 PEOPLE.
 1017
 1-4 H1 Chr
 21 1-4, 27
 21, 24 See
 Ex 30 11-
 10, 38 25-
 28
 5 Jehovah
 6 1 e Nathan,
 see 1 Chr 21
 1 James 1
 14, 14

n Jehovah
 thy Elohim,
 thy Trans-
 God.

THE PEOPLE
 NUMBERED

b brook, or,
 valley, Heb
 nachal

ISRAELI 800,000
 WARRIORS
 JUDAH 500,000
 9, 10 H1 Chr
 21 5, 6, and
 see 1 Chr.
 27, 23, 24.

DAVID'S
 CONFESION
 10, H1 Chr 21
 7, 8
 1 Jehovah.

c cruise-in-
 pass-over.

DAVID'S
 CHOICE
 11-14
 H1 Chr 21
 9-13.

24 AND again the anger of ¹the
 LORD ²was kindled against Is-
 rael, and ³he moved ⁴David against
 them to say, "⁵Go, ⁶NUMBER ⁷IS-
 RAEL and ⁸JUDAH." ⁹For the king
¹⁰said to Joab the captain of the host,
 which was with him, "¹¹Go now through
 all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even
 to Beersheba, and ¹²number ye ¹³the peo-
 ple, that ¹⁴I ¹⁵may know ¹⁶the number of
 the people."

¹⁷And Joab ¹⁸said unto the king,
 "¹⁹Now ²⁰the LORD thy ²¹God ²²add unto
 the people, how many soever they be,
 an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my
 lord the king may see it: but why doth
 my lord the king delight in ²³this thing?"

²⁴Notwithstanding the king's word
²⁵prevailed against Joab, and against the
 captains of the host. And Joab and the
 captains of the host ²⁶went out from the
 presence of the king, to number ²⁷the peo-
 ple of ²⁸Israel.

²⁹And they ³⁰passed over ³¹Jordan, and
³²pitched in ³³Arzer, on the right side of
 the city that ³⁴lieth in the midst of the
 river of ³⁵Gad, and toward Jazer:
³⁶then they ³⁷came to ³⁸Gilead, and to the
 land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they ³⁹came
 to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon, ⁴⁰and
⁴¹came to the strong-hold of Tyre, and to
 all the cities of the Hivites, and they ⁴²went out
 to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

⁴³So when they ⁴⁴had gone through all
 the land, they ⁴⁵came to Jerusalem at
 the end of nine months and twenty days.

⁴⁶And Joab ⁴⁷gave up ⁴⁸the sum of ⁴⁹the
 number of the people unto the king.
 and there ⁵⁰were in Israel eight hundred
 thousand valiant men ⁵¹that drew the
 sword; and the ⁵²men of Judah were five
 hundred thousand men.

⁵³And DAVID'S HEART ⁵⁴SMOTE
 HIM after that he had numbered ⁵⁵the
 people. And David ⁵⁶said unto ⁵⁷the
 LORD, "⁵⁸I have sinned greatly in that I
⁵⁹have done: and now, I beseech thee,
 O LORD, ⁶⁰take away ⁶¹the iniquity of
 thy servant; for I ⁶²have done very
 foolishly."

⁶³For when David ⁶⁴was up in the
 morning, the word of ⁶⁵the LORD came
 unto the PROPHET GAD, David's
 seer, ⁶⁶saying, ⁶⁷"Go and ⁶⁸say unto
 David, Thus ⁶⁹saidh ⁷⁰the LORD, I ⁷¹offer

three things; ⁷²choose thee one of
 them, that I ⁷³may do it unto thee."

⁷⁴So Gad ⁷⁵came to David, and ⁷⁶told
 him, and ⁷⁷said unto him, "⁷⁸Shall seven
 years of famine come unto thee in thy
 land? or wilt thou see three months
 before thine enemies, while they pursue
 thee? or that there be three days' pesti-
 lence in thy land? I now ⁷⁹advise, and
⁸⁰see what answer I shall return to him.
 that sent me."

⁸¹And David ⁸²said unto Gad, "⁸³I am in
 a great strait: let us fall now into the
 hand of ⁸⁴the LORD; for his mercies are
 great: and let me not fall into the hand
 of ⁸⁵a man."

⁸⁶So ⁸⁷the LORD ⁸⁸sent a PESTILENCE
 upon Israel from the morning even to the
 time appointed: and there ⁸⁹died of the
 people from Dan even to Beer-sheba
 seventy thousand men.

⁹⁰And when the angel ⁹¹stretched out
 his hand upon JERUSALEM to destroy it,
⁹²the LORD ⁹³repented him of the evil,
 and ⁹⁴said to the angel ⁹⁵that destroyed
 the people, "⁹⁶It is enough: stay now
 thine hand." And the angel of ⁹⁷the
 LORD was by the THRESHING PLACE of
 ARAUNAH the Jebusite.

⁹⁸And David ⁹⁹spoke unto ¹⁰⁰the LORD
 when he saw ¹⁰¹the angel that smote the
 people, and ¹⁰²said, "¹⁰³Lo, I have sinned,
 and I ¹⁰⁴have done wickedly: but these
 sheep, what have they done? let thine
 hand, I pray thee, be against me, and
 against my father's house."

¹⁰⁵And Gad ¹⁰⁶came that day to David,
 and ¹⁰⁷said unto him, "¹⁰⁸Go up, rear an
 ALTAR unto ¹⁰⁹the LORD in the thresh-
 ing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite."

¹¹⁰And David, according to the saying
 of Gad, ¹¹¹went up ¹¹²as ¹¹³the LORD com-
 manded. ¹¹⁴And ARAUNAH ¹¹⁵looked,
 and ¹¹⁶saw ¹¹⁷the king and his ¹¹⁸servants
 coming on toward him: and Araunah
¹¹⁹went out, and ¹²⁰bowed himself before
 the king on his face upon the ground.

¹²¹And Araunah ¹²²said, "¹²³Wherefore
 is my lord the king come to his servant?"
 And David ¹²⁴said, "¹²⁵To buy ¹²⁶the thresh-
 ing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto
¹²⁷the LORD, that the plague ¹²⁸may be
 stayed from the people."

¹²⁹And Araunah ¹³⁰said unto David,
 "¹³¹Let my lord the king take and offer
 up what seemeth good unto him: behold,
 here be oxen for ¹³²a burnt sacrifice, and
 threshing-instruments and other instru-
 ments of the oxen for ¹³³wood." ¹³⁴All
 these things did Araunah, as a king,
 gave unto the king. And Araunah ¹³⁵said
 unto the king, "¹³⁶The LORD thy ¹³⁷God
 accept thee."

¹³⁸And the king ¹³⁹said unto Araunah,
 "¹⁴⁰Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee
 at a price: neither will I offer ¹⁴¹a burnt
 offerings unto ¹⁴²the LORD my God of
 that which doth cost me nothing." So
 David ¹⁴³bought ¹⁴⁴the threshing-floor and
 the oxen for ¹⁴⁵fifty shekels of silver.

¹⁴⁶And David ¹⁴⁷built there an ALTAR
 unto ¹⁴⁸the LORD, and ¹⁴⁹offered ¹⁵⁰a burnt
 offerings and peace-offerings. So ¹⁵¹the
 LORD ¹⁵²was intreated for the land, and the
 PLAGUE ¹⁵³was STAYED from Israel.

S.C. 1017.

a adam, Heb
 adahim
 PESTILENCE
 SENT
 15 H1 Chr. 21
 14.

1 fish
 THE ANGEL
 HAD STAYED
 16 H1 Chr 21
 15
 16 Gen 6 8
 1 Sam 15
 11 Joel 2
 13, 14
 a Araunah,
 Mountain
 ash

DAVID'S
 INTERCESSION
 17, H1 Chr
 21 16, 17
 John 10 11

THE
 AVENUE
 18 H1 Chr 21
 18, 19

THRESHING-
 FLOOR OF
 ARAUNAH
 PETER HAD
 19-24
 21 H1 Chr 21,
 20-25.

a, according as
 Jehovah

a the ascend-
 ing-offering

o Jehovah
 thy Elohim

a offer up, a
 ascending
 offerings
 20 shekels,
 the ransom
 money for
 100 souls
 Ex 30 11

AVENUE
 25 H1 Chr. 21
 26-30.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE

KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

(KINGS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL FROM SOLOMON AND JEROBOAM TO JEROSHAPHAT AND AHAZIAH.)

BC 1015.
DAVID'S OLD
AOK.
ABISHAG.
a. entered.
into xdays.
d. damsel, a
virgin.

b. to him a
cherisher.

b. border.
Meb gebal
a. Abishag,
Father of
error
c. Shunam.
J. w. resting-
places.

TREASURY OF
ADONIJAH
a. Adonijah,
Jehovah my
lord.
h. Haggith,
Faulstion
w. will, reign
i. ish. 4. not
inclusive noun
j. 2. 3
3-5

e. Zohaleth,
serpent
f. En-rogel,
Well of
Rogel
g. anashim,
plumed either
of snash or
ish

NATHAN TELLS
BATHSHEBA
b. Bath-sheba,
Daughter of
an oath
c. Solomon,
Peaceable.

s. soul.

f. all up

NOW *king DAVID was OLD and
*stricken in years; and they
*covered him with *clothes, but he *gat
no heat. ² Wherefore his servants *said
unto him, "Let there be sought for my
*lord the king a *young virgin: and
*let her stand before the king, and *let
her *cherish him, and *let her be in thy
bosom, that my *lord the king *may-
get heat."

³ So they *sought for a fair damsel
throughout all the *coasts of Israel, and
*found a *ABISHAG a *Shunammite,
and *brought her to the king. ⁴ And
the damsel was very fair, and *cherished
the king, and *ministered to him; but
the king knew her not.

⁵ Then *ADONIJAH the son of
Haggith EXALTED HIMSELF, *say-
ing, "I *will be king: and he *prepared
him chariots and horsemen, and fifty
men *to run before him. ⁶ And his
father had not displeased him at any-
time *in saying, "Why hast thou done
so?" and he also was a very goodly
man; and his mother bare him after
Absalom.

⁷ And he *conferred with Joab the
son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the
priest: and they *following Adonijah
helped him.

⁸ But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah
the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the
prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the
mighty men which *belonged to David,
were not with Adonijah.

⁹ And Adonijah *slew sheep and oxen
and fat cattle by the stone of *Zohaleth,
which is by *En-rogel, and *called *all
his brethren the king's sons, and all the
*men of Judah the king's servants.
¹⁰ But *Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah,
and the mighty men, and *Solomon his
brother, he called not.

¹¹ Wherefore NATHAN *SPAKE
UNTO *BATH-SHEBA the mother of
*Solomon, *saying, "Hast thou not
heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith
doth reign, and David our *lord *know-
eth it not? ¹² Now therefore *come,
*let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel,
that thou *mayest save thine own *life,
and *the *life of thy son Solomon.
¹³ Go and *get thee in unto king David,
and *say unto him, 'Didst not thou, my
*lord, O king, swear unto thine hand-
maid, *saying, Assuredly Solomon thy
son shall reign after me, and he shall
sit upon my throne? why then doth
Adonijah reign?' ¹⁴ Behold, while
thou yet talkest there with the king, I
also will come in after thee, and I *con-
firm thy *words."

¹⁵ And BATH-SHEBA *WENT
in UNTO THE KING into the
chamber: and the king was very old;
and Abishag the Shunammite *mini-
stered unto *the king. ¹⁶ And Bath-
sheba *bowed, and *did obeisance unto
the king. And the king *said, "What
wouldest thou?"

¹⁷ And she *said unto him, "My *lord,
thou swarest by *the LORD thy *God
unto thine handmaid, *saying, 'Assuredly
Solomon thy son shall reign after me,
and he shall sit upon my throne.'"

¹⁸ And now, behold, Adonijah *reigneth;
and now, my *lord the king, thou *know-
est it not: ¹⁹ and he *hath slain oxen
and fat cattle and sheep in abundance,
and *hath called all the sons of the
king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab
the captain of the host: but Solomon
thy servant hath he not called. ²⁰ And
thou, my *lord, O king, the eyes of all
Israel are upon thee, that thou should-
est tell them who shall sit on the
throne of my *lord the king after him.

²¹ Otherwise it shall come to pass, when
my *lord the king shall sleep with his
fathers, that I and my son Solomon
*shall be counted *offenders."

²² And, lo, while she yet talked with
the king, NATHAN the prophet also
CAME IN. ²³ And they told the king,
*saying, "Behold Nathan the prophet."
And when he *was come in before the
king, he *bowed himself before the king
with his face to the ground.

²⁴ And Nathan *said, "My *lord, O
king, hast thou said, 'Adonijah shall
reign after me, and he shall sit upon
my throne?' ²⁵ For he *is gone down
this day, and *hath slain oxen and fat
cattle and sheep in abundance, and
*hath called all the king's sons, and the
captains of the host, and Abiathar the
priest; and, behold, they eat and drink
before him, and *say, 'GOD save king
Adonijah.' ²⁶ But me, even me thy
servant, and Zadok the priest, and Be-
naiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy ser-
vant Solomon, hath he not called. ²⁷ Is
this *thing done by *my *lord the king,
and thou hast not shewed it unto thy
*servant, who *should sit on the throne
of my *lord the king after him?"

²⁸ Then king DAVID *ANSWERED
and *said, "Call me Bath-sheba." And
she *came into the king's presence, and
*stood before the king.

²⁹ And the king *swore, and *said,
"As *the LORD liveth, that hath re-
deemed my *soul out of all distress,
³⁰ even as I swear unto thee by *the
LORD *God of Israel, *saying, 'Assuredly

BC 1015.
BATHSHEBA
SPAKE TO
DAVID

a. Jehovah
thy Elohim,
Jehovah thy
Trinus God

s. sinners,
Heb chat
tabim
NATHAN
CONFIRM HER
WORD

i. Let the king
Adonijah
live

DAVID'S
REPLY

j. Jehovah
as, according
as, Heb
casher
j. n. Jehovah
Elohim.

B.C. 1019.

BATHSHEBA.

DAVID
APPOINTS
SOLOMON TO
REIGN.Gihon,
Stream.Let the
king Solo-
mon liveJehovah
Ish
According
as JehovahSOLOMON
ANointed
1 s 30 23,
25, 32 Ps
89 20tent, Heb
ohelLet the
king Solo-
mon liveJONATHAN
BRINGS
TIDINGS TO
ADONIJAH

Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day."

31 Then BATH-SHEBA *BOWED with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, "Let my lord king David live for ever."

32 And king DAVID *SAID, "Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, "TAKE with you the servants of your lord, and cause SOLOMON my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon; and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ANOINT HIM there king over Israel; and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, 'God save king Solomon.'" Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead; and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah."

34 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, "Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so too." 37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David."

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and ANOINTED SOLOMON. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, "God save king Solomon."

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And ADONIJAH and all the guests that were with him HEARD it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, "Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?"

42 And while he yet spake, behold, JONATHAN the son of Abiathar the priest CAME; and Adonijah said unto him, "Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings."

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, "Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king. 44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule: 45 and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that

B.C. 1019.

thy God,
thy Elohim.J. o Jehovah
Elohim

I. ish.

ADONIJAH AND
SOLOMON
50 Ch 2 28

son

DAVID'S
CHARGE TO
SOLOMON.

I. ish

J. o Jehovah
thy Elohim,
thy Trans
God.d or, do-
wisely, Heb
sacril, from
sacril, to
act wisely4 2 Sam 7
12-17, 25-

sons

b be cut off
to three
f fromCONCERNING
JOAB
5 2 Sam 3
27, 18 14,
20 10CONCERNING
THE SONS OF
BARZILLAI
7 2 Sam 17
27-29

the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. 46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. 47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, "God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne." And the king bowed himself upon the bed. 48 And also thus said the king, 'Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given me to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes ever seeing it.'"

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And ADONIJAH FEARED because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the HORNS OF THE ALTAR.

51 And it was told SOLOMON, saying, "Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, 'Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.'"

52 And Solomon said, "If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die."

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, "Go to thine house."

2 NOW the days of DAVID drew nigh that he should die: and he CHARGED SOLOMON his son, saying, "I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself: 4 that the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, 'If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.'"

5 "Moreover thou knowest also what JOAB the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. 6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar-head go down to the grave in peace.

7 "But shew kindness unto the SONS OF BARZILLAI the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me

B.C. 1014.

when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

CONCERNING SHIMEI
B. 2 Sam. 16.
8-9, 19.
18-23.

8 "And, behold, *thou hast* with thee SHIMEI the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I *was* aware to him by *the* LORD, saying, 'I will not put thee to death with the sword.' 9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood."

DAVID'S DEATH.

10 So DAVID *was* slept with his fathers, and *was* BURIED in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 Then sat SOLOMON upon the THRONE of David his father; and his kingdom *was* established greatly.

13 And ADONIJAH the son of Haggith *CAME* TO BATH-SHEBA the mother of Solomon. And she *said*, "Comest thou peaceably?" And he *said*, "Peaceably." 14 He said moreover, "I have somewhat to say unto thee," And she *said*, "Say on." 15 And he *said*, "Thou knowest that the kingdom *was* mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom *is* turned about, and *is* become my brother's: for it *was* his from *the* LORD. 16 And now I ask one petition of thee, *deny* me not." And she *said* unto him, "Say on." 17 And he *said*, "Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not *say* thee nay,) that he *give* me Abishag the Shunammite to wife."

18 And Bath-sheba *said*, "Well; I will speak for thee unto the king."

19 BATH-SHEBA therefore *WENT* UNTO *king* SOLOMON, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king *rose* up to meet her, and *bowed* himself unto her, and *sat* down on his throne, and *caused* a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she *sat* on his right-hand.

20 Then she *said*, "I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, *say* me not nay." And the king *said* unto her, "Ask on, my mother: for I will not *say* thee nay." 21 And she *said*, "Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife."

22 And king SOLOMON *ANSWERED* and *said* unto his mother, "And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah."

23 Then *king* Solomon *was* aware by *the* LORD, *saying*, "God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken *this* word against his own life. 24 Now therefore, as *the* LORD liveth, which *hath* established me, and *set* me on the throne of David my father, and

who hath made me an house, *as* he promised, ADONIJAH shall be put to death this day."

25 And *king* Solomon *sent* by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he *fell* upon him that he *did*.

26 And unto ABIATHAR the priest said the king, "Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art *worthy* of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest *the* ark of *the* LORD God before David my father, and because thou *hast* been afflicted in all wherein my father *was* afflicted."

27 So Solomon *thrust* out Abiathar from being priest unto *the* LORD; that he might fulfil *the* word of *the* LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 Then tidings came to JOAB: for Joab had turned after Absalom, and Joab *fled* unto the *tabernacle* of *the* LORD, and *caught* hold on the HORNS OF THE ALTAR.

29 And it *was* told *king* Solomon that Joab *was* fled unto the *tabernacle* of *the* LORD; and, behold, he *is* by the altar.

Then Solomon *sent* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, *saying*, "Go, fall upon him."

30 And Benaiah *came* to the *tabernacle* of *the* LORD, and *said* unto him, "Thus *said* the king, 'Come forth.'" And he *said*, "Nay, but I will die here." And Benaiah *brought* the king word again, *saying*, "Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me."

31 And the king *said* unto him, "Do *as* he hath said, and fall upon him; and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father. 32 And *the* LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two *men* more righteous and better than he, and *slew* them with the sword, my father David not knowing *the* *off*, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. 33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from *the* LORD."

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *went* up, and *fell* upon him, and *SLEW* HIM: and he *was* buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 And the king *put* BENAIAH the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and ZADOK the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 And the king *went* and *called* for SHIMEI, and *said* unto him, "Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. 37 For *it* shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over *the* brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou

B.C. 1014.
a. according
as Heb.
cansher.
ADONIJAH
SLAIN.

ABIATHAR
DISMISSED
26 1 Sam. 22.
20-23
2 Sam. 15. 24
29
a. a man of
death, Heb
ish malveth,
a. J. Adonijah
Jehovah.

27 1 Sam. 2.
27-36
J. Jehovah.

JOAB FLEW TO
THE ALTAR

to tent, Heb
Gilel.

BENAIAH
SENT

SOLOMON'S
COMMAND
31 Ex. 21 14
a. according
as

32 2 Sam. 3.
27, 29 10

33 anathothim

JOAB SLAIN

BENAIAH AND
ZADOK.

SHIMEI.
36 v. 5

37 2 Sam. 15.
26.

1 KINGS II. 88.

S.C. 1014.

a. according
aa.

SHIMEI GOES
TO GATH.
1011.

SOLOMON
Hears

Jehovah

45 Prov 25 5

SHIMEI STAIN
46 12 CHR 1
1

PHARAOH'S
DAUGHTER
1 Ch 7 8, 9
24

Jehovah.

THE
HIGH PLACES

GIBEON
4 12 CHR 1.
2-5
a. ascending-
offerings
u offer-up

SOLOMON'S
PRAYER FOR
WISDOM
5-9 12 CHR
1 7-10

k. kindness,
of, grace,
obeyed

*shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head."

³⁸ And Shimei *said unto the king, "The saying is good: *as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do." And Shimei *dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

³⁹ And it *came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei *ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they *told Shimei, *saying, "Behold, thy servants be in Gath." ⁴⁰ And Shimei *arose, and *saddled his ass, and *went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei *went, and *brought his servants from Gath.

⁴¹ And it *was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and *was come again.

⁴² And the king *sent and *called for Shimei, and *said unto him, "Did I not make thee to swear by ^Jthe LORD, and *protested unto thee, *saying, 'Know for certain, on the day thou goest out, and *walkest abroad any whither, that thou *shalt surely die?' and thou *saidst unto me, 'The word that I have heard is good.' ⁴³ Why then hast thou not kept ^{the} oath of ^{the} LORD, and ^{the} commandment that I have charged thee with?" ⁴⁴ The king *said moreover to Shimei, "Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father therefore ^{the} LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head; ⁴⁵ and *king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before ^{the} LORD for ever."

⁴⁶ So the king *commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which *went out, and *fell upon him, that HE *DIED. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 AND Solomon *made affinity *with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and *took PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER, and *brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and ^{the} house of ^{the} LORD, and ^{the} wall of Jerusalem round about.

² Only the people *sacrificed in ^{HIGH PLACES}, because there was no house built unto the name of ^{the} LORD, until those days

³ And Solomon *loved ^{the} LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father only HE *sacrificed and *burnt incense in ^{high places}.

⁴ And the king *went to GIBEON to sacrifice there; for THAT was the great ^{high place}: a thousand *burnt offerings ^{did} Solomon offer * upon that altar.

⁵ In Gibeon ^{the} LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night and *God *said, "ASK what I shall give thee."

⁶ And Solomon *said, "Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in

righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou *hast kept for him ^{this} great kindness, that thou *hast given him a son ^{to sit} on his throne, as it is ^{this} day. ⁷ And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in. ⁸ And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. ⁹ Give therefore thy servant an UNDERSTANDING HEART to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge ^{this} thy so great a people?"

¹⁰ And the speech *pleased ^{the} LORD, that Solomon had asked ^{this} thing. ¹¹ And *God *said unto him, "Because thou hast asked ^{this} thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked ^{the} life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; ¹² behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee A WISE and an UNDERSTANDING HEART, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. ¹³ And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days. ¹⁴ And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days."

¹⁵ And Solomon *awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he *came to Jerusalem, and *STOOD BEFORE the ARK of the covenant of ^{the} LORD, and *offered up burnt offerings, and *offered peace offerings, and *made a feast to all his servants

¹⁶ Then *CAME there TWO WOMEN, that were harlots, unto the king, and *stood before him.

¹⁷ And the one *woman *said, "O my lord, I and ^{this} woman *dwell in one house; and I *was delivered of a child with her in the house. ¹⁸ And it *came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that ^{this} woman *was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. ¹⁹ And ^{this} woman's child *died in the night; because she overlaid it. ²⁰ And she *arose at midnight, and *took my son from beside me, while mine handmaid slept, and *laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. ²¹ And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I *had considered it in the morning, behold it was not my son, which I did bear."

²² And the other *woman *said, "Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son." And this said, "No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is

1 KINGS III. 22.

S.C. 1014.

9 Prov 2 1—
9 James 1 5.
h hearing.
Heb shimeang.

WISDOM IS
GIVEN HIM
10—14
12 CHR 1
11, 12
a Adonahy,
LORD, plural
m many days,
s soul

h hear
12 1 km 4
20—24, 10
25—29
Ecc 1 16.

14 Prov 3 2.

SOLOMON
RETURNS TO
JERUSALEM
15 12 CHR 1
14.

a ascending-
offerings
p, prepared

SOLOMON'S
JUDGMENT
THE
TWO HARLOTS

B.C. 1008.
i. in the midst
of. Heb.
betho
s. sons.

WALLS
COVERED.
18 See Ex. 41.
16-21.
s. side, boards.
f. from the
floor of the
house unto
the walls of
the ceiling.
c. or, cypress.

ORACLE
COVERED.
f. from the
floor unto
the walls.
s. side, boards
h. holy of
holies.

HOLY PLACE.
by the
cubit.

CARVINGS.
i. or, inner
house, Heb.
penimah.
g. guards.
o. openings of
flowers.

ORACLE.
s. or, speak-
ing-place,
Heb. debir.
at the midst
of.

OVERLAID
WITH GOLD.
30, 21 H2CHR
3, 8.
r. refined,
Heb. sagur,
shut-up.
s. And.

HOUSE AND
ALTAR.
22 H2CHR 3
4-9.

CHERUBIM.
26-27.
H2CHR 3.
11-13 See
1 Chr. 28 18
s. or, speak-
ing-place,
Heb. debir,
from debair,
to speak.
o. oil-trees,
Heb. hataee
shakham.

17. See Ex. 26
21, 2 Chr 3
7, 8.

CARVINGS
o. openings of
flowers.

FLOOR
OVERLAID.
ENTRANCE OF
ORACLE.
31, 32 See Ex.
41, 26-28
o. oil-trees.

among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel."

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the WALLS of the house within with boards of CEDAR, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the FLOOR of the house with planks of cedar.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the MOST HOLY place.

17 (And the house, that is, the TEMPLE before it, was forty cubits long.)

18 And the CEDAR of the house within was CARVED with knops and open flowers: all was cedar: there was no stone seen.

19 And the ORACLE he prepared in the house within, to set there the ARK of the covenant of the Lord.

20 And the oracle in the forefront was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he OVERLAID IT WITH PURE GOLD; and so covered the ALTAR which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold.

And he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the WHOLE HOUSE he OVERLAID WITH GOLD, until he had finished all the house.

Also the whole ALTAR that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made TWO CHERUBIMS of olive tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size. 26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he CARVED all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm-trees and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the FLOOR of the house he overlaid with GOLD, within and without.

31 And for the entering of the ORACLE he made DOORS of olive tree

the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm-trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the DOOR of the TEMPLE posts of olive tree, a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of cedar tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims and palm-trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 And he built the INNER COURT with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the month Zif: 38 and in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house FINISHED throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

7 BUT SOLOMON WAS BUILDING HIS OWN HOUSE thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 He built also the HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 And he made a PORCH of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were before them.

7 Then he made a PORCH for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of JUDGMENT: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 And his HOUSE where HE DWELT had another COURT within the porch, which was of the like work.

Solomon made also an HOUSE FOR PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these were of COSTLY STONES, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

B.C. 1008.
h. house, or
width of the
house.

o. openings of
flowers.

DOOR OF THE
TEMPLE.
23-30, See
1 Chr. 41, 23-
25.

s. entrance,
pethach
s. side-posts,
o. oil-trees.
at. from
h. house
s. or, cypress
tree, Heb.
hataee be-
reshim

INNER COURT

THE HOUSE
FINISHED.
J. Jehovah.

SOLOMON'S
OWN HOUSE.
1005 till 992.
1. H2CHR 3 1

HOUSE OF THE
FOREST OF
LEBANON
2-4. See ch
10 17, 21
1 Chr 9 16,
20 Isa 22 8

s. called
s. and cham
bere, teela
hoth
w. were
at. Heb. light
against
sight
entrances
s. side-
posts
o. s. light
was over-
against
sight

PORCH

PORCH OF
JUDGMENT
1005
ceiled.
Heb. from
floor to
ceiling

COURT OF
DWELLING
HOUSE.

HOUSE FOR
PHARAOH'S
DAUGHTER
Ch 3 1
2 Chr 8 11

THE STONES.

B C 1008.

¹⁰ And the FOUNDATION was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

¹¹ And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

¹² And the GREAT COURT round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the INNER COURT of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

¹³ And king Solomon sent and fetched HIRAM out of Tyre.

¹⁴ He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

¹⁵ For he cast TWO PILLARS of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

¹⁶ And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits: and nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

¹⁷ And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

¹⁸ And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars were of hly work: in the porch, four cubits. And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

¹⁹ And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof JACHIN: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof BOAZ. And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

²⁰ And he made a MOLTEN SEA, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward. And it was an hand-

breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

²¹ And he made TEN BASES of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

²² And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges: and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

²³ And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every lagidation.

²⁴ And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

²⁵ And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

²⁶ And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their fellows, and their spokes, were all molten.

²⁷ And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

²⁸ And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

²⁹ For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

³⁰ After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

³¹ Then he made the TEN LAYERS of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

³² And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

³³ And HIRAM made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So HIRAM MADE AN END of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

³⁴ The TWO PILLARS, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the

B C 1008.

TEN BASES
37-37
1 Chr. 4.
14.

b. bases, Heb
meconoth,
from ctn, to
stand

b. borders,
Heb. mige-
roth, from
ashgar, to
abut

edges, Heb
shelabim,
from shal-
lab, to join
together

ba. base, Heb
ceen, from
cahn, to
protect

Ex 30 18
foot.
joinings,
Heb. loyth,
from laith,
to be joined,
to

hanging
work, Heb
morah,
from yahrad
to come

down
plates, Heb
sarin, pro-
bably sales

underset-
ters, Heb
cecherphoth
from cab-
therph,

shoulder,
over,
against

joining
or, crown,
aperture,
Heb pe
h. hands,
yeddih.

v. rims.
f. from

h. hands
f. from.
t. tablets, Heb
luchoth

n. nakedness,
Heb m'har
l. joinings

TEN LAYERS
38 12 Chr. 4.
lavers, Heb
ceyoroith.

POSITION
39 12 Chr. 4.
6
shoulder.

Vessels -
40 12 Chr. 4.
11.

TWO PILLARS
41, 42 12 Chr. 4.
20. See
2 Chr. 4
11-14.

HIRAM
13, 14 12 Chr.
2 13, 14
h. Hiram,
Most Noble
1. Ishi

TWO PILLARS
15 12 Chr. 25
16, 17 2 Chr.
5 15 Jer
52 20, 21

CHAPTERS OR
CROWN
16-20 12 Chr.
41 2 Kin
26 17
2 Chr. 3 16,
16, 4 12, 14
Jer 52 22,
23

e. crowns,
Heb cothia
ro h. from
cuthiar, to
surround
h. heads, Heb
roshim.

AR 15

JACHIN AND
BOAZ
21, 22 12 Chr.
3 17 12 Chr.
40 49
b. by, y

j. Jachin, the
will estab-
lish.

l. Buz, in
him is
strength
h. head, rosh

BOAZEN SEA
21-25
12 Chr. 4
2-5, 15
comp Ex 30
17-21. See
Yer. 47 1.
Hev 4 6,
16 2, 22 1,
2.

k. guards.

B.C. 1008.

c or, crowns,
Heb cohan-
roth, from
kahath, to
surround.
at the face of.

VESSELS.
43-49
112 CH 4.
15-18.

THEIR
NUMBER

VESSELS.
48-50.
112 CH 4.
19-22
b bread of
the faces,
Heb lechem
happahum
lampstands,
Heb menor-
oth
c speaking-
place, Heb
debir
f fire-pans,
or, snuff-
dishes
h bowl of
sholioe, Heb
kodesh hak-
kodashim.

DEDICATED
THINGS.
51 112 CH 5.
1
J. Jehovah.

ISRAEL
ASSEMBLED.
1, 2 112 CH
5 2 See
2 Sam 6
12-17.
c sons

J. Jehovah.

2 Lev 23, 34.
i ish

THE ARK
BROUGHT INTO
THE HOLIEST
1004
3-9 112 CH.
5 4-10.

te tent, Heb
ohel.

1 Ch. 6, 19,
29-31.

top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; ⁴² and four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars;

⁴³ And the TEN BASES, and ten slavers on the bases; ⁴⁴ and ONE SSEA, and twelve oxen under the sea; ⁴⁵ and the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brass.

⁴⁶ In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

⁴⁷ And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

⁴⁸ And Solomon made all the VESSELS that pertained unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the show-bread was, ⁴⁹ and the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold, ⁵⁰ and the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house to wit, of the temple.

⁵¹ So was ENDED all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the things, which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

8 THEN SOLOMON ASSEMBLED the ELDERS of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might BRING UP the ARK of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

² And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

³ And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. ⁴ And they BROUGHT UP the ARK of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

⁵ And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

⁶ And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to

the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims. ⁷ For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. ⁸ And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they were unto this day.

⁹ There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁰ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the CLOUD FILLED the HOUSE of the LORD,

¹¹ So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the GLORY of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

¹² Then SPAKE SOLOMON, "The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. ¹³ I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever."

¹⁴ And the king turned his face about, and BLESSED all the congregation of ISRAEL. (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

¹⁵ And HE SAID, "BLESSED be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, ¹⁶ 'Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.' ¹⁷ And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. ¹⁸ And the LORD said unto David my father, 'Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart. ¹⁹ Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.' ²⁰ And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. ²¹ And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt."

²² And SOLOMON stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: ²³ and he SAID, "LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their

B.C. 1004.
h holy of
holies.

8 Ex 25 14,
15
h heads, Heb.
roshce.

9 Ex 25 21.
Deut 10
1-5

c cut, or, con-
firmed, Heb
cshraht.

GLORY FILLED
THE HOUSE
10, 11 112 CH
6 11-14
See Ex 40,
34, 45

SOLOMON'S
THANK-
OFFERING.

12-14
112 CH. 6

12 Lev 16 2
Ps 18 11,
97 2

c assembly,
Heb kashul.

14 See 2 Sam
6 18

15-21. See
2 Sam vii

J o Jehovah
Elolium.

a according
as Jehovah

c cut, or, con-
firmed, Heb.
cshraht.

SOLOMON'S
PRAYER.

22-26
112 CH. 6.

12-17.

J Jehovah

a assembly,
Heb kashul.

J o Jehovah
Elolium.

B.C. 1004

1. ish.

s. some.
a according
as Heb
crasher.

THAT GOD
WOULD HEAR
27-30
H2 Chr. 6
16-21
27 2 Chr. 2 6
16 66 1
Jer 23 24
Act 7 49,
17 24,
2 Cor 12 2

29 Deut 12
11 Dan 6
10

FOR
RIGHTeous
JUDGMENT.
31, 32
H2 Chr 6
22, 23 Ez
22 11 Lev
5 1.

FOR ISRAEL
"WHEN SMITTEN
BY THE
ENEMY."
23, 34 H2 Chr
6 24, 29
Lev. 26 40-
45 Neh 1
4-11.

FOR RAIN IN
DROUGHT
36, 36 H2 Chr
6 26, 27.

FOR
DELIVERANCE
FROM
PESTILENCE,
&c.

27-40,
H2 Chr 6,
26-31, &c.
2 Chr. 20, 6-
13,
6 gates, Heb
sheharat, 265

heart: ²⁴ who ^hast kept with thy servant David my father ^that thou promisedst him: thou ^speakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as ⁱt is this day. ²⁵ Therefore now, ^LORD ^God of Israel, ^keepest with thy servant David my father ^that thou promisedst him, ^saying, 'There shall not fail thee a ^man in my sight ^to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy ^children take heed to their way, that they walk before me ^as thou hast walked before me.' ²⁶ And now, O ^God of Israel, ^let thy word, ^I pray thee, be verified, which thou speakest unto thy servant David my father.

²⁷ "But WILL ^GOD indeed DWELL on the earth? behold, the ^heaven and ^heaven of ^heavens cannot contain thee; how much less ^this house that I have builded? ²⁸ Yet ^have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O ^LORD my ^God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day: ²⁹ that thine eyes ^may be open toward ^this house night and day, ^even toward the place of which thou ^hast said, 'My name shall be there:' that thou ^mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward ^this place. ³⁰ And ^hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward ^this place: and ^hear thou in ^heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, ^forgive.

³¹ "If any MAN ^tRESPASS against his neighbour, and an oath ^be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath ^come before thine altar in ^this house: ³² then ^hear thou in ^heaven, and ^do, and ^judge thy ^servants, condemning the ^wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the ^righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

³³ "When thy people ISRAEL ^be SMITTEN DOWN before the enemy, because they ^have sinned against thee, and ^shall turn again to thee, and ^confess thy ⁿame, and ^pray, and ^make supplication unto thee in ^this house: ³⁴ then ^hear thou in ^heaven, and ^forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and ^bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto thy fathers.

³⁵ "When ^HEAVEN ⁱs SHUT UP, and there ⁱs no rain, because they ^have sinned against thee; if they ^pray toward ^this place, and ^confess thy ⁿame, and ^turn from their sin, when thou ^hast tested them: ³⁶ then ^hear thou in ^heaven, and ^forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou ^teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and ^give rain upon thy land, which thou ^hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

³⁷ "If there ^be in the land FAMINE, if there ^be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there ^be caterpillar; if their enemy ^besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague,

whatsoever sickness there be; ³⁸ what prayer and supplication soever ^be made by any ^man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know ^every man the plague of his own heart, and ^spread forth his hands toward ^this house: ³⁹ then ^hear thou in ^heaven thy dwelling place, and ^forgive, and ^do, and ^give to ^every man according to his ways, whose ^hear thou knowest; (for thou, ^even thou only, knowest ^the hearts of all ^the ^children of ^men;) ⁴⁰ that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

⁴¹ "Moreover concerning a ^STRANGER, that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake; ⁴² (for they shall hear of thy ^great name, and of thy ^strong hand, and of thy ^stretched out arm;) when he shall come and ^pray toward ^this house; ⁴³ hear thou in ^heaven thy dwelling place, and ^do according to all that the stranger ^calleth to thee for: that all ^people of the earth may know thy ⁿame, to fear thee, as do thy ^people Israel; and that they may know that ^this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

⁴⁴ "If thy people go out to ^BATTLE against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto ^the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name: ⁴⁵ then ^hear thou in ^heaven thy ^pray and their ^supplication, and ^maintain their cause.

⁴⁶ "If they ^bsin against thee, (for there is no man that ^sinneth not,) and thou ^be angry with them, and ^deliver them to the enemy, so that they ^carry them away CAPTIVES unto the land of the enemy, far or near; ⁴⁷ yet if they shall ^bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and ^repent, and ^make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ^saying, 'We have sinned, and ^have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;' ⁴⁸ and so ^return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and ^pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou ^hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: ⁴⁹ then ^hear thou their ^pray and their ^supplication in ^heaven thy dwelling place, and ^maintain their cause, ⁵⁰ and ^forgive thy people that ^have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and ^give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they ^may have compassion on them: ⁵¹ for they ^be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: ⁵² that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to

B.C. 1004.

s. Heb abd
ish

s. sons.

ON BEHALF OF
THE
STRANGER
41-43
H2 Chr 6
32, 33.

t. thy name is
called upon
this house

IN BATTLE
44, 45 H2 Chr
6 34, 35.

Judgment,
mishpat.

IN CAPTIVITY
46-50
H2 Chr 6,
36-39
46 Eccl 7 20
1 John 1 9-
10
47 Neh 1 4-
11 Dan 9
3-19
b. bring-back
to their
heart.

48 Dan 6 10

Judgment

1 KINGS VIII. 53.

B.C. 1044.

83. Deut. 14 2.

a. according as

1 Adonahy

Jehovah

SOLOMON'S

BURNING AND

PRAYER.

64-81.

12 CHN 6.

40-42

Jehovah.

a assembly

f fallen, Heb

salpial

J o Jehovah,

our Divine

Three in One

a according

as, Heb

caasher.

t the thing of

a day in its

day

J Jehovah.

ah HE

saw the Elo-

him, the

Triune God.

SOLOMON'S

SACRIFICE.

62, 63 82 CHN

7 1-8

s sacrificed

s sons.

THE COURT

RAILROAD,

64 82 CHN 7.

7

p. prepared

a. ascending-

offerings

g. gift-offer

ings.

FEAST.

66, 66 82 CHN

7 9-10

a assembly,

kahhl

J. o Jehovah

our Elohim

J. Jehovah

266

hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee. ⁵³ For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, ⁵⁴ as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

⁵⁴ And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

⁵⁵ And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of ISRAEL with a loud voice, saying, ⁵⁶ Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

⁵⁷ The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us: that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

⁵⁸ And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require.

⁵⁹ That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else. ⁶⁰ Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

⁶¹ And the king, and all Israel with him offered SACRIFICE before the LORD. ⁶² And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

⁶³ The same day did the king HALLOW the middle of the COURT that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

⁶⁴ And at that time Solomon held a FEAST, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

⁶⁵ On the EIGHTH DAY he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for

David his servant, and for Israel his people.

9 AND IT came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, that the LORD APPEARED TO SOLOMON the SECOND TIME, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

² And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

⁴ And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

⁶ But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

⁸ and at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? ⁹ And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

¹⁰ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house, (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king SOLOMON GAVE HIRAM TWENTY CITIES in the land of Galilee.

¹² And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. ¹³ And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? ¹⁴ And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

¹⁵ And Hiram sent to the king six score talents of gold.

¹⁶ And this is the reason of the LEVY which king Solomon raised; for to BUILD the house of the LORD, and

1 KINGS IX. 15.

B.C. 1004.

God's

ANSWER TO

SOLOMON,

about 992

1-9 82 CHN

7 11-22

Jehovah,

2 Ch 3 6.

a according

as, Heb

caasher.

5, 2 Sam 7.

12-16

s sons

J o Jehovah

their Elohim

SOLOMON

GIVES HIRAM

TWENTY

CITIES

10-14

82 CHN 9

1, 2

Jehovah.

w. were not

right in his

eyes.

c Cabul,

Received as

a pledge.

THE REASON

OF SOLOMON'S

LEVY.

15-22

82 CHN 8.

3-10

18 1 Kin 8.

15, 14

N.C. about 592

his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. ¹⁶ For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

¹⁷ And Solomon BUILT Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, and Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land, and all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

²⁰ And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel, their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day. ²² But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen. ²³ These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

²⁴ But PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

²⁵ And THREE TIMES in a YEAR did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

²⁶ And king Solomon made a NAVY of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom. ²⁷ And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. ²⁸ And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 AND when the QUEEN OF SHEBA heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she CAME to prove him with hard questions. ³ And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. ⁵ And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

⁶ And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his mi-

nisters, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

⁸ And SHE SAID to the king, "It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom. ⁷ Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, THE HALF WAS NOT TOLD ME: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. ⁸ Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom. ⁹ Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice."

¹⁰ And SHE GAVE THE KING an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

¹¹ And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug trees, and precious stones.

¹² And the king made of the almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

¹³ And king SOLOMON GAVE unto the QUEEN of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

¹⁴ Now the weight of GOLD that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, beside that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

¹⁵ And king Solomon made two hundred TARGETS of beaten gold, six hundred shekels of gold went to one target. ¹⁷ And he made three hundred SHIELDS of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

¹⁸ Moreover the king made a great THRONE OF IVORY, and overlaid it with the best gold. ¹⁹ The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays. ²⁰ And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

²¹ And all king Solomon's DRINKING VESSELS were of GOLD, and all the vessels of the house of the forest

N.C. about 592

h or, his ascending-offering which he offered up in the house of Jehovah.
w. word
a. or, sayings, Heb debah rek.

8 Prov 6 34
e. anahshim

a Jehovah thy Elion.

HER GIFTS
10-12.
12 Chr 9
9-11
10 Ps 72 10.
15.

11. Ch 9 27.
28

a stay, or, support, Heb mus-hah, from sahad, to support

SOLOMON'S GIFTS
13 12 Chr 9 12.
a. according to the hand of King Solomon.

THE GOLD WHICH CAME TO SOLOMON
14, 15
12 Chr 9 15, 14

HIS TARGETS AND SHIELDS
16, 17 12 Chr 9 15, 16

HIS IVORY THRONE
18-20
12 Chr 9 17-19 Ch 7.
h hands

SOLOMON'S RICHES
21, 22 12 Chr 9 20, 21

s sons

22 Lev 25 39

e anahshim

PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER
24 12 Chr 9 11 Ch 3 1.
7 8

YEARLY OFFERINGS
25 12 Chr 8 12-16
u offer up
i ascending-offerings.

SOLOMON'S NAVY.
26-28
12 Chr 8 17, 18

THE QUEEN OF SHEBA'S VISIT.
1-3 12 Chr 9 1, 2 Matt 12 42 Luke 11 31
a Sheba, Man report, Heb shebang.
e Jehovah.

w words

IVER TESTIMONY.
6-9 12 Chr 9 3-8
8 1 Chr 28 16
i standing.
267

1 KINGS X. 22.

B.C. about 964.

elephants' teeth

FAH. 23-25. 22 Chr 9 22-24 t the face of

L. Ish.

HIS CHARIOTS, &c 26, 27 22 Chr 9 25-27 26 2 Chr 1. 14-17

HIS HORSES, &c 26, 27 22 Chr 9 25, 26 Deut 17 16.

h hand

SOLOMON'S WIVES 1 Deut 17 17 Neh 13 26, 28 2 Ex 34, 14-16 Deut 7 3, 4 J. Jehovah's sons.

4 Eccl 7 27, 28

HIS IDOLATRY about 964

J. o. Jehovah, his Elohim

of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. ²² For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

²³ So king SOLOMON exceeded all the kings of the earth for RICHES and for WISDOM. ²⁴ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. ²⁵ And THEY brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

²⁶ And Solomon gathered together CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

²⁷ And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

²⁸ And Solomon had HORSES brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price. ²⁹ And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

11 BUT king SOLOMON LOVED many STRANGE WOMEN, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites: ² of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, "Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods." Solomon clave unto these in love. ³ And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

⁴ For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that HIS WIVES TURNED AWAY HIS HEART after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. ⁵ For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. ⁶ And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

⁷ Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. ⁸ And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

1 KINGS XI. 25.

B.C. about 964

God's DISPLEASURE 9, 10, Ch. 3 5 9 1-3 See 22-23.

v was with thee

HADAD THE EDOMITE 11 Hadad, Moab-Lieutenant 15 2 Sam 8 14

ee anashim.

HADAD'S REIGN

s send me away

REYON 23 2 Sam 8 9 r. Rezon, Prince. 24 2 Sam 8 3 10, 8, 18

⁹ And the LORD was ANGRY with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, ¹⁰ and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

¹¹ Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, "Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept our covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. ¹² Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. ¹³ Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen."

¹⁴ And the LORD stirred up an ADVERSARY UNTO SOLOMON, HADAD THE EDOMITE: he was of the king's seed in Edom. ¹⁵ For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom; ¹⁶ (for six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:) ¹⁷ that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child. ¹⁸ And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. ¹⁹ And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. ²⁰ And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

²¹ And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country." ²² Then Pharaoh said unto him, "But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country?" And he answered, "Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise."

²³ And God stirred him up another ADVERSARY, REZON the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadzer king of Zobah: ²⁴ and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. ²⁵ And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

B.C. about 984.

JEROBOAM.
J. Jeroboam.
Whose people
are nume-
rous. Or,
Who strives
with the
people
27. Ch. 9 24.

i ish.

w was doing
work
b. barren.

TEN TRIBES
GIVEN TO
JEROBOAM
about 980
20-29 See vs
4-13

30 See 1 Sam
15 27, 28

J. a Jehovah
Elolium

36 Ch 16 4
2 km 8 19
1's 12 17
i lamp.

38 2 Sam 7
11-16

a according
as, Heb
casual.

JEROBOAM
FLEES

DEATH OF
SOLOMON.
41-43.

112 CHN. 9
29-31.
w words or
things, Heb
debarhim.

26 And JEROBOAM the son of Ne-
bat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solo-
mon's servant, whose mother's name
was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he
*LIFTED UP his HAND AGAINST
THE KING. 27 And this was the cause
that he lifted up his hand against the
king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired
the breaches of the city of David his
father. 28 And the man Jeroboam was
a mighty man of valour: and Solomon
*sawing the young man that he was
industrious, he made him ruler over
all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time
when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem,
that the PROPHET AHIAH the
Shilonite found him in the way; and
he had clad himself with a new gar-
ment; and they two were alone in the
field: 30 and Ahijah caught the new
GARMENT that was on him, and
*RENT it in twelve pieces: 31 and he
said to Jeroboam, "Take thee ten
pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the
God of Israel, Behold, I will rend
the kingdom out of the hand of Solo-
mon, and will give ten tribes to thee."
32 (but he shall have one tribe for my
servant David's sake, and for Jerusa-
lem's sake, the city which I have
chosen out of all the tribes of Israel):
33 because that they have forsaken me,
and have worshipped Ashtoreth the
goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the
god of the Moabites, and Milcom the
god of the children of Ammon, and
have not walked in my ways, to do that
which is right in mine eyes, and to keep
my statutes and my judgments, as did
David his father. 34 Howbeit I will not
take the whole kingdom out of his
hand. but I will make him prince all
the days of his life for David my ser-
vant's sake, whom I chose, because he
kept my commandments and my sta-
tures. 35 but I will take the kingdom
out of his son's hand, and will give it
unto his son, even ten tribes. 36 And
unto his son will I give one tribe, that
David my servant may have a light
always before me in Jerusalem, the city
which I have chosen me to put my
name there. 37 And I will take THREE,
and thou shalt reign according to all
that thy soul desireth, and shalt be
king over Israel. 38 And it shall be,
if thou wilt hearken unto all that I
command thee, and wilt walk in my
ways, and do that is right in my sight,
to keep my statutes and my command-
ments, as David my servant did, that
I will be with thee, and build thee a
sure house, as I built for David, and
will give Israel unto thee. 39 And I
will for this afflict the seed of David,
but not for ever."

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill
Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and
fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king
of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the
death of Solomon.
41 And the rest of the ACTS OF
SOLOMON, and all that he did, and
his wisdom, are THEY not written in the

book of the acts of Solomon? 42 And
the time that Solomon reigned in
Jerusalem over all Israel was forty
years.

43 And SOLOMON *slept with his
fathers, and was BURIED in the city
of David his father: and Rehoboam his
son reigned in his stead.

12 AND REHOBAM went to
Shechem: for all ISRAEL were.
come to Shechem to make him
king.

2 And it came to pass, when JERO-
BOAM the son of Nebat, who was yet
in Egypt, HEARD of it, (for he was
fled from the presence of king Solomon,
and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt): 3 that
they sent and called him. And Jero-
boam and all the congregation of
Israel came, and spake unto Reho-
boam, saying, 4 "Thy father made
our yoke grievous: now therefore
make thou the grievous service of thy
father, and his heavy yoke which he
put upon us, lighter, and we will serve
thee."

5 And he said unto them, "Depart
yet for three days, then come again to
me." And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam *CONSULT-
ED with the OLD MEN, that stood
before Solomon his father while he yet
lived, and said, "How do ye advise
that I may answer this people?"

7 And they spake unto him, saying,
"If thou wilt be a servant unto this
people this day, and wilt serve them,
and answer them, and speak good
words to them, then they will be thy
servants for ever."

8 But he forsook the counsel of the
old men, which they had given him, and
*consulted with the YOUNG MEN
that were grown up with him, and
which stood before him: 9 and he
said unto them, "What counsel give
ye that we may answer this people,
who have spoken to me, saying, 'Make
the yoke which thy father did put upon
us lighter?'"

10 And the young men that were
grown up with him spake unto him,
saying, "Thus shalt thou speak unto
this people that spake unto thee, say-
ing, 'Thy father made our yoke heavy,
but make thou it lighter unto us';
thus shalt thou say unto them, 'My
little finger shall be thicker than my
father's loins. 11 And now whereas
my father did lade you with a heavy yoke,
I will add to your yoke. My father
hath chastised you with whips, but I
will chastise you with scorpions.'"

12 So Jeroboam and all the people
came to Rehoboam the third day, as
the king had appointed, saying, "Come
to me again the third day."

13 And the king answered the peo-
ple roughly, and forsook the old men's
counsel that they gave him; 14 and
spoke to them after the counsel of the
young men, saying, "My father made
your yoke heavy, and I will add to
your yoke: my father also chastised

B.C. about 980
d. days.

about 975.

SHECHEM.
ISRAEL
ASSEMBLED.
1 12 CHN. 10

1. Rehoboam,
Enlargement
of the people
THE REBEL FET
2-5 12 CHN
10 2-5

a assembly,
Heb. kahali
4 See 1 Sam
8 10-16.

THE
OLD MEN'S
COUNSEL.
6, 7 12 CHN
10 6, 7
Prov 15 1.

a all the days
THE
YOUNG MEN'S
COUNSEL.
6-11 12 CHN
20 8-11

JEROBOAM'S
ANSWER
12-15
12 CHN 10

a. according
as, Heb
casual.

1 KINGS XIV. 7.

B.C. 986.

7. Ch. 11. 20-32.
J. O. Jehovah
Elolium

about 986.

or, every
male

a according
as

16. Ch 17 27-30

16. Ch. 18 30, 33 34, 15 30, 34, 16 2

JEROBOAM'S
CHILD DIES.

JEROBOAM'S
REIGN AND
DEATH.
19, 20 See
1 Chr 13. 1-20.

a Nadab,
Willing
lay down.
264

JEROBOAM'S
REIGN OVER
JUDAH.
275.

21. 2 Chr. 12. 12.

thyself to be another I for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. 7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes; but hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: 10 therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that is set against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone. 11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it. 12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. 13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam. 14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now. 15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger. 16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin. 17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, THE CHILD DIED: 18 and they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. 19 And the rest of the ACTS OF JEROBOAM, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead. 21 And REHOBOAM the son of Solomon reigned in JUDAH. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there.

1 KINGS XV. 8.

B.C. 975.

JUDAH'S SIN.
22-24
2 Chr 12.
1
J. Jehovah.

THE KING OF
EGYPT SPOLE
JERUSALEM
25, 26 2 Chr.
12 2-9
26 Ch 10. 17.

REHOBOAM'S
SHAKEN
SHIELDS
27, 28 2 Chr.
13 10-12
r. runners
e. entrance.

1 little cham-
ber of the
runners

ACTS OF
REHOBOAM
29, 30 2 Chr.
13. 10-16

HIS DEATH
31 2 Chr 12.
16

ABIJAH
REIGN OVER
JUDAH
1-8 2 Chr
13 1, 2
a. Abijah,
Father of
the bee.

J. O. Jehovah
his Elolium.

2 Sam 11 4.
15, 12 9

6 Ch 14 30

ACTS OF
ABIJAH
8 2 Chr 13.
2-22

HIS DEATH
8 2 Chr 14.
1

And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. 22 And JUDAH DID EVIL in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. 23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree. 24 And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. 25 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that SHISHAK king of Egypt came up AGAINST JERUSALEM: 26 and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead BRAZEN SHIELDS, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house. 28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. 29 Now the rest of the ACTS OF REHOBOAM, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days. 31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijah his son reigned in his stead. 15 NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned ABIJAH over JUDAH. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. 3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. 4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: 5 because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. 6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. 7 Now the rest of the ACTS OF ABIJAH, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 8 And Abijah slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of

B.C. 955

ASA REIGNS
OVER JUDAH.
9, 10 H2 CHR.
14 1.
A. ASA, Physi-
cian.
g. or, grand-
mother's,
c. 2.

ASA'S RIGHT
ACTINGS
about 951
11-15
H2 CHR 14
2-5, 15
10-19

WAR BETWEEN
ASA AND
BAASHA
16 17 H2 CHR
16 1

BEN NADAB
BREAKS HIS
TREATY WITH
BAASHA
18-21
H2 CHR 16
2-5

E. GOVERNMENT
JEB BERTIN

GYRA AND
MIZPAH BUILT
22 H2 CHR 10
6-10

ACTS OF ASA
23 H2 CHR 10
11, 12

ASA'S DEATH
914
24 H2 CHR 16
13, 14

David: and Asa his son *reigned in his stead.

⁹ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned *ASA over JUDAH. ¹⁰ And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his *mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

¹¹ And Asa *did that which was *RIGHT in the eyes of *the LORD, as did David his father. ¹² And he *took away the sodomites out of the land, and *removed *all the idols that his fathers had made. ¹³ And also *Maachah his mother, even her he *removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a *grove; and Asa *destroyed her *idol, and *burnt it by the brook Kidron.

¹⁴ But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with *the LORD all his days. ¹⁵ And he *brought in *the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of *the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

¹⁶ And there was WAR BETWEEN ASA AND BAASHA king of Israel all their days.

¹⁷ And Baasha king of Israel *went up against Judah, and *built *Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

¹⁸ Then Asa *took *all the silver and the gold that were *left in the treasures of the house of *the LORD, and *the treasures of the king's house, and *delivered them into the hand of his servants: and *king ASA *SENT them TO BEN-HADAD, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, *that dwell at Damascus, *saying, ¹⁹ "There is a *league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold. *come and *break thy *league *with Baasha king of Israel, that he *may depart from me."

²⁰ So Ben-hadad *hearkened unto *king Asa, and *sent *the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and *smote *Ijon, and *Dan, and *Abel-beth-maachah, and *all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

²¹ And it *came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he *left off building of *Ramah, and *dwelt in Tirzah.

²² Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout *all Judah; none was exempted: and they *took away *the stones of *Ramah, and *the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and *king Asa *built with them *Geba of Benjamin, and *Mizpah.

²³ The rest of all the ACTS OF ASA, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his *feet.

²⁴ And Asa *slept with his fathers, and *was buried with his fathers in the

B.C. 914

NADAB'S
REIGN OVER
ISRAEL.
904
n. Nadab,
Willing

NADAB STAIN
b. Baashah,
Wickedness.

JUDGMENT
EXECUTED
29 Ch 14 10-
16.

ACTS OF
NADAB

BAASHA'S
REIGN OVER
ISRAEL
955

JEROBAH'S
WORD AGAINST
BAASHA
about 930

3 e 11 ch 14
10, 11, 15
29

ACTS OF
BAASHA
5 2 Ch 16 1

DEATH OF
BAASHA
930

7 e 1 ch 15
27-29

city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son *reigned in his stead.

²⁵ And *NADAB the son of Jeroboam began to reign OVER ISRAEL in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and *reigned over Israel two years.

²⁶ And he *did *EVIL in the sight of *the LORD, and *walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made *Israel to sin.

²⁷ And *BAASHA the son of Abijah, of the house of Issachar, *conspired against him; and Baasha *SMOTE HIM at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon. ²⁸ Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha *slay him, and *reigned in his stead.

²⁹ And it *came to pass, when he reigned, that he SMOTE *all the HOUSE OF JEROBOAM; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of *the LORD, which he spake by his servant Abijah the Shilonite: ³⁰ because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made *Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked *the LORD *God of Israel to anger.

³¹ Now the rest of the ACTS OF NADAB, and all that he did, are THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

³² And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

³³ In the third year of Asa king of Judah began BAASHA the son of Ahijah, to reign OVER all ISRAEL in Tirzah twenty and four years.

³⁴ And he *did *EVIL in the sight of *the LORD, and *walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made *Israel to sin.

16 THEN THE WORD OF *the LORD *came to Jehu the son of Hanani AGAINST BAASHA, *saying, ² "Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and *made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou *hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and *hast made my *people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; ³ behold, I *will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and *will make thy *house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. ⁴ Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of him in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat."

⁵ Now the rest of the ACTS OF BAASHA, and what he did, and his might, are THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

⁶ So Baasha *slept with his fathers, and *was buried in Tirzah. and Elah his son *reigned in his stead.

⁷ And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of *the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of *the LORD, in pro-

T

1 KINGS XVI. 8.

B.C. about 930

ELAH REIGNS
OVER ISRAEL
s. Elah, Oakw which sons
over
929
s Zimri, Song
of JehoviahHE SLAYS ALL
OF THE HOUSE
OF BAASHA,
s or, a maleat the hand
ofs o Jehoviah
Elohim

ACTS OF ELAH

ZIMRI'S REIGN
OVER ISRAEL
15. Ch 15 27ZIMRI'S
DEATH
See 2 kin 9
31DEATH OF
TIBNIOMRI'S REIGN
OVER ISRAEL
929o Omri, Ser-
vant of Je-
hoviah
s. Shemer, son
of Zimri, who
watched
274

oking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

⁸ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began **ELAH** the son of Baasha to reign over **ISRAEL** in Tirzah, two years.

⁹ And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

¹⁰ And **ZIMRI** went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

¹¹ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he **SLEW** all the **HOUSE OF BAASHA**: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

¹² Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of **Jehovah**, which he spake against Baasha by **Jehu** the prophet, for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made **ISRAEL** to sin, in provoking **Jehovah** the **LORD** God of **ISRAEL** to anger with their vanities.

¹³ Now the rest of the **ACTS OF ELAH**, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of **ISRAEL**?

¹⁵ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did **ZIMRI** reign seven days in **TIRZAH**. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

¹⁶ And the people that were encamped heard say, "Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king:" wherefore all **ISRAEL** made **OMRI**, the captain of the host, king over **ISRAEL** that day in the camp. ¹⁷ And **OMRI** went up from Gibbethon, and all **ISRAEL** with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

¹⁸ And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, for his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of **Jehovah**, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make **ISRAEL** to sin.

²⁰ Now the rest of the **ACTS OF ZIMRI**, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of **ISRAEL**?

²¹ Then were the people of **ISRAEL** divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. ²² But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so **TIBNI** died, and **OMRI** reigned.

²³ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began **OMRI** to reign over **ISRAEL**, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah. ²⁴ And he bought the hill of Samaria of **Shemer** for two

talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of **Shemer**, owner of the hill, Samaria.

²⁵ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of **Jehovah**, and did worse than all that were before him. ²⁶ For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made **ISRAEL** to sin, to provoke **Jehovah** the **LORD** God of **ISRAEL** to anger with their vanities.

²⁷ Now the rest of the **ACTS OF OMRI** which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of **ISRAEL**?

²⁸ So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

²⁹ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began **AHAB** the son of Omri to reign over **ISRAEL**: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over **ISRAEL** in Samaria twenty and two years.

³⁰ And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of **Jehovah** above all that were before him.

³¹ And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife **JEZEBEL** the daughter of **Ethbaal** king of the Zidonians, and went and served **Baal**, and worshipped him. ³² And he reared up an altar for **Baal** in the house of **Baal**, which he had built in Samaria. ³³ And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke **Jehovah** the **LORD** God of **ISRAEL** to anger than all the kings of **ISRAEL** that were before him.

³⁴ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build **JERICHO**: he laid the foundation thereof in Ahab's firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of **Jehovah** the **LORD**, which he spake by **Joshua** the son of Nun.

17 AND **ELIJAH** the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, "As **Jehovah** the **LORD** God of **ISRAEL** liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word."

³ And the word of **Jehovah** came unto him, saying, "Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook **CHERITH**, that is before **Jordan**. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the **RAVENS** to feed thee there."

⁵ So he went and did according unto the word of **Jehovah**: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before **Jordan**.

⁶ And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

⁷ And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, be-

1 KINGS XVII. 7.

B.C. 925.

OMRI'S ACTS
AND DEATHAHAB'S REIGN
OVER ISRAEL
918
s. Ahab,
Father's
brotherJezabel, No
habitation
e. Ethbaal,
With Baals o Jehoviah
ElohimJERICHO
REBUILT
14 JUNE 6 28ELIJAH
about 910
1 See James 5
16-18 Luke
4 25
Elijah, My
God is Jeho-
viah
s. Tishbi, Cap
tivityELIJAH FED
BY RAVENSe Cherith,
Separation,
or, Cutting
off.s sustain,
Heb calcels were bring
ing.THE BROOK
DRIED UP
at the end
of days.

B.C. about 910.

ELIJAH
SENT TO
ZAREPHATH
See Luke 4.
28, 29.
Zarephath,
Smelling, or,
Rehning

THE WIDOW'S
HANDFUL OF
MEAL AND
CAUSE OF UTL.

J o Jehovah
thy Elolium,
thy Truue
God

J o Jehovah
Elolium.

E ground

at the hand
of

HFN SON
RESTORED TO
LIFE
17-24 Comp
2 him 4 10-
57

18 See Luke 5
8
What to me
and to thee
1 Ish

u upper-
chamber,
Heb hall
yih

u measured
himself, Heb
ytundeth (d,
from multi-
tud, to mea-
sure
1 into his in-
ward-part,
Heb hid
Arlum

22 Heb 11
55.

u, upper-
chamber,
huliyah

cause there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of ^Jthe LORD came unto him, saying, 9 "Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee."

10 So he arose and went to ZAREPHATH. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the WIDOW woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, "Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink." 11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, "Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand."

12 And she said, "As ^Jthe LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of MEAL in a barrel, and a little OIL in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die."

13 And Elijah said unto her, "Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son. 14 For thus saith ^Jthe LORD God of Israel, 'The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that ^Jthe LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.'"

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of ^Jthe LORD, which he spake by ^Jthe Elijah.

17 And it came to pass after these things, that the SON of the woman, the mistress of the house, FELL SICK; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, "What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come unto me to call my son to remembrance, and to slay my son?"

19 And he said unto her, "Give me thy son." And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto ^Jthe LORD, and said, "O ^JLORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?"

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto ^Jthe LORD, and said, "O ^JLORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again."

22 And ^Jthe LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and HE REVIVED.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber unto the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, "See, thy son liveth."

24 And the woman said to Elijah,

B.C. about 910

1. Ish.

ELIJAH SENT
TO AHAB
about 906
1 Luke 4 28
James 5 17.
J. Jehovah.

AHAB AND
OBADIAH,
O Obadiah,
Servant of
Jehovah.

ELIJAH SENDS
OBADIAH TO
AHAB

J o Jehovah
thy Elolium.

J o Jehovah

1 Ish

J o Jehovah of
Taanachoth.

AHAB SENDS
ELIJAH
t this troubler
of Israel

"Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of ^Jthe LORD in thy mouth is truth."

18 AND it came to pass after many days, that the word of ^Jthe LORD came to ELIJAH in the third year, saying, "Go, SHEW THYSELF unto AHAB; and I will send rain upon the earth."

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And AHAB CALLED O OBADIAH, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared ^Jthe LORD greatly: for it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of ^Jthe LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.) 4 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, "Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts." 5 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as OBADIAH was in the way, behold, ELIJAH MET HIM. and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, "Art thou that my lord Elijah?" 8 And he answered him, "I am: go, tell thy lord, 'Behold, Elijah is here.'"

9 And he said, "What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?"

10 As ^Jthe LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, 'He is not there;' he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, 'Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.' 12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of ^Jthe LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear ^Jthe LORD from my youth. 13 Was it not I that told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of ^Jthe LORD, how I hid an hundred men of ^Jthe LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? 14 And now thou sayest, 'Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.'"

15 And Elijah said, "As ^Jthe LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day."

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 And it came to pass, when AHAB SAW ELIJAH, that Ahab said unto him, "Art thou he that troubleth Israel?" 18 And he answered, "I

B.C. about 906.

c. Carmel,
Fruitful
field.BAAL'S
PROPERTY.
s. sons.ELIJAH'S
PROPHET.
1 b leap ye on
two bran-
ches, divi-
sions, or
parties, Heb
schippim.
J Jehovah
sso ha Elo-
him, the
True God

1 ish

h HE IS GOD,
the Elohim
g Good is the
wordTHE
SACRIFICE OF
THE PROPHETS
OF BAAL

a ANSWER US

ELIJAH MOCKS
THEM.

a offering-up.

ELIJAH'S
SACRIFICE.
80. Ch. 19. 10.

"have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim. Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table."

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and GATHERED the PROPHETS together unto mount Carmel.

21 And ELIJAH came unto all the people, and SAID, "HOW LONG HALT YE between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him."

And the people answered HIM not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, "I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: 24 and call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD and the GOD that ANSWERETH BY FIRE, let HIM be God." And all the people answered and said, "as ITIA-well spoken."

25 And Elijah said unto the PROPHETS OF BAAL, "Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many, and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under."

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, "O Baal, hear us." But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that ELIJAH MOCKED THEM, and said, "Cry aloud: for HE is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure HE sleepeth, and must be awakened."

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer nor any that regarded.

30 And ELIJAH said unto all the people, "Come near unto me" And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down. 31 And Elijah took TWELVE STONES, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the

LORD came, saying, "Israel shall be thy name:" 32 and with the stones he BUILT an ALTAR in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, "Fill four barrels with WATER, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood." 34 And he said, "Do st. the second time." And they did st. the second time. And he said, "Do st. the third time." And they did st. the third time. 35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that ELIJAH the prophet came near, and SAID, "LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. 37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again."

38 Then the FIRE of the LORD FELL, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the PEOPLE SAW it, they fell on their faces and they said, "The LORD, HE is the God; the LORD, HE is the God."

40 And Elijah said unto them, "TAKE the PROPHETS OF BAAL, let not one of them escape." And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto AHAB, "Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is a sound of abundance of rain."

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink.

And Elijah went up to the top of CARMEL, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees, 43 and said to his servant, "Go up now, look toward the sea." And he went up, and looked, and said, "There is nothing." And he said, "Go again seven times." 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, "Behold, there ariseth a LITTLE CLOUD out of the sea, like a man's hand." And he said, "Go up, say unto Ahab, 'Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.'"

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a GREAT RAIN. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of JEZREEL.

B.C. about 906

31. Gen 32 26

J. Jehovah.

a ascending
offering

35 e 32, 38.

ELIJAH'S
PRATICE
u. offering-upJ o Jehovah
Elohim

a. ANSWER me

J. o Jehovah
the Elohim,
the True
GodFIRST
DESCRIPTR
35 Lev 9 24
Judg 6 21
1 Chr 21 26
2 Chr 7 1WORSHIP
39 e 21
J o Jehovah
HE is the
ElohimBAAL'S
PROPHETS
SLAIN

AHAB

42 James 5
17, 18A GREAT
RAIN.

1 ish.

J. Jezreel, God
will sow.

1 KINGS XIX. 1.

B C about 906
ANAB TRULS
JEREBEL
1 Ch 18. 40.

19 AND Ahab told JEZEBEL all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

² Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto ELIJAH, saying, "So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time."

³ And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. ⁴ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a JUNIPER TREE: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, "It is enough, now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers."

⁵ And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an ANGEL touched him, and said unto him, "ARISE AND EAT."

⁶ And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

⁷ And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, "Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee."

⁸ And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto HOREB the mount of God.

⁹ And he came thither unto a CAVE, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, "What doest thou here, Elijah?"

¹⁰ And he said, "I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away." ¹¹ And he said, "Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD."

And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong WIND rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an EARTHQUAKE; but the LORD was not in the earthquake: ¹² and after the earthquake a FIRE; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a STILL SMALL VOICE.

¹³ And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, "What doest thou here, Elijah?"

¹⁴ And he said, "I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am

JEZEBEL'S
THREAT.

a soul

ELIJAH FLEES
h. soul

o one

h his soul

J Jehovah

AN ANGEL
MINISTERS TO
HIM
u one

h bolster

ELIJAH GOES
TO HOREB
a So Ex 34
28 Deut 9
9, 18 Matt
4, 2
9 See Ex 33
21

10 Rom 11
J-J
J c Jehovah
Elohim
s. sons

a soul

11 Ex 33 21,
22

WIND,
FURTHQUAKE,
FIRE, AND THE
STILL SMALL
VOICE
11-14 See Ex
33 18-23,
34 5-8
J Jehovah.

1 KINGS XX. 7

B C about 906

left; and they seek my life, to take it away."

¹⁵ And the LORD said unto him, "Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, ANOINT b-HAZAEL to be king over Syria: ¹⁶ and J-JEHU the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and E-LISHA the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room."

¹⁷ And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. ¹⁸ Yet I have LEFT me SEVEN THOUSAND in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him."

¹⁹ So he departed thence, and FOUND E-LISHA the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

²⁰ And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, "Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee." And he said unto him, "Go back again for what have I done to thee?"

²¹ And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

20 AND BEN-HADAD the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and BESIEGED SAMARIA, and warred against it.

² And he SENT MESSENGERS TO AHAB king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, "Thus saith Ben-hadad, Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine."

⁴ And the king of Israel answered and said, "My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have."

⁵ And the messengers came AGAIN, and said, "Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children: yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away."

⁷ Then the king of Israel called all the ELDERS of the land, and said, "Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not."

ELIJAH
COMMISSIONED
TO ANOINT
HARAZI, JERU,
AND E-LISHA.
15, 2 Kin. 8,
12, 13

h Hazael, Seen
of God
16 2 Kin 9,
1-3

J. Jehu, Jeho-
vah is he

e. Elisha, Sal-
vation of my
God.

17 See Hos. 6,
6.

18 Rom 11,
2-5 See
Hos 13 2.

CALL OF
ELISHA.

20 Matt 8 21,
22 Luke 9,
61, 62.

21 2 Sam 24,
22

BEN-HADAD,
901
b Ben-hadad,
Son of Ha-
dad.

MESSAGE TO
AHAB.

s. sons.

STOVED
MESSAGE

ANAB'S
ANSWER.

B.C. 901.

8 And all the elders and all the people ⁹said unto him, "Hearken not unto him, nor consent."

9 Wherefore he ¹⁰said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, "Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do but this thing I may not do." And the messengers ¹¹departed, and ¹²brought him word again.

BEN-HADAD'S THREAT.

are at my feet

10 And BEN-HADAD ¹¹SENT unto him, and ¹²said, "The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that I follow me."

11 And the king of Israel ¹²answered and ¹³said, "Tell him, 'Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.'"

COMMAND

12 And it ¹³came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he ¹⁴said unto his servants, "Set yourselves in array against the city."

God's PROMISE. Jehovah

13 And, behold, there came a PROPHET UNTO AHAB king of Israel, ¹⁴saying, "Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day: and thou shalt know that I am the LORD."

14 And Ahab ¹⁵said, "By whom?" And he ¹⁶said, "Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces." Then he ¹⁷said, "Who shall order the battle?" And he ¹⁸answered, "Thou."

ISRAEL NUMBERED

sons

THE SYRIANS DISCOMFITED

15 Then he ¹⁶NUMBERED the YOUNG MEN of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they ¹⁷went out at noon. But BEN-HADAD was drinking himself DRUNK in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the YOUNG MEN of the princes of the provinces ¹⁸went out first; and Ben-hadad ¹⁹sent out, and they ²⁰told him, saying, "There are men come out of Samaria." 18 And he ²¹said, "Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive."

anahshim

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

ish

20 And they ²¹slew everyone his man: and the Syrians ²²fled; and Israel ²³pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria ²⁴escaped on an horse with the horsemen. 21 And the king of Israel ²⁵went out, and ²⁶mote the horses and chariots, and ²⁷slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

AHAB WAKED

22 And the PROPHET ²³came to the king of Israel, and ²⁴said unto him, "Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee."

B.C. 901.

BEN-HADAD PREPARES ANOTHER ARMY.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, "Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they." 24 And do this thing, "Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms: 25 and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they." And he ²⁶hearkened unto their voice, and ²⁷did so.

ish.

26 And it ²⁷came to pass at the return of the year, that BEN-HADAD ²⁸numbered the Syrians, and ²⁹WENT UP to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

APHEK. 900.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and ²⁸went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

ISRAEL ENCAMP WERE, TROOPED, 8 BORD

28 And there ²⁹came a MAN OF GOD, and ³⁰SPAKE UNTO THE KING OF ISRAEL, and ³¹said, "Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, 'The LORD is God of the hills,' but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD."

GOD PROMISES DELIVERANCE. ish

Jehovah

29 And they ³⁰pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle ³¹was joined: and the children of Israel ³²slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day. 30 But the rest ³³fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And BEN-HADAD FLED, and ³⁴came into the city, into an inner chamber.

THE SYRIANS DISCOMFITED

31 And his SERVANTS ³²SAID unto him, "Behold now, we have heard that the KINGS of the house of ISRAEL are MERCIFUL kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life."

AHAB'S COVENANT WITH BEN-HADAD

32 So they ³³girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and ³⁴came to the king of Israel, and ³⁵said, "Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live." And he ³⁶said, "Is he yet alive? he is my brother."

a soul

m. my soul live

anahshim

33 Now the men ³⁴did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and ³⁵did hastily catch it: and they ³⁶said, "Thy brother Ben-hadad." Then he ³⁷said, "Go ye, bring him." Then Ben-hadad ³⁸came forth to him; and he ³⁹caused him to come up into the chariot. 34 And Ben-hadad ⁴⁰said unto him, "The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria." Then said Ahab, "I will send thee away with this covenant." So he ⁴¹made a COVENANT with him, and ⁴²sent him away.

34 Ch 15 20

a according as

c. cut or confirmed.

B.C. 900
THE SMITTEN
PROPERTY.
1 Ish.
Jehovah
His PARABLE.

35 And a certain MAN of the sons of the PROPHETS SAID unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, "SMITE ME, I pray thee." And the man refused to smite him. 36 Then said he unto him, "Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee." And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him. 37 Then he found another man, and said, "Smite me, I pray thee." And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the PROPHET departed, and WAITED FOR THE KING by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face. 39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, "Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, 'Keep this man.' If by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver." 40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone." And the king of Israel said unto him, "So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it."

41 And he hastened, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, "Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people."

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

21 AND it came to pass after these things, that NABOTH the Jezreelite had a VINEYARD, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And AHAH spake unto Naboth, saying, "Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money."

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, "The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee."

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, "I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers." And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 But JEZEBEL his wife came to him, and said unto him, "Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?"

6 And he said unto her, "Because I

NABOTH'S
REFUSAL
Naboth,
Produce, or,
Fruit
899
silver
Jehovah
AHAB
DISPLEASED

JEZEBEL'S
PROMISE

spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, 'Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, 'I will not give thee my vineyard.'"

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, "Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite."

8 So she WROTE LETTERS in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth. 9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, "Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people: 10 and set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, 'Thou didst blaspheme God and the king.' And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die."

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. 12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. 13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, "Naboth did blaspheme God and the king." Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, "NABOTH IS STONED, and is dead."

15 And it came to pass, when JEZEBEL heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said TO AHAH, "Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead."

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the LORD came to ELIJAH the Tishbite, saying, 18 "Arise, go down to MEET AHAH king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whether he is gone down to possess it. 19 And thou shalt SPEAK unto him, saying, 'Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession?' And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, 'Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.'"

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, "Hast thou found me, O mine enemy?" And he answered, "I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work

B.C. 900
HER DEVICE
anahim
Heb beerec
Eat bread
So Job 1 11
2, 5
NABOTH
STONED
according
as, Heb
crusier
sons

AHAB GOES TO
TAKE
POSSESSION
silver

THE WORD OF
JEHOVAH

19 Ch 22 36

B. C. 997.
Jehovah

or, every
male.
23 Ch. 15, 29,
18 3, 11.

23. 2 Kin. 9,
36, 57

AHAB'S
WICKEDNESS

AHAB'S
HUMILIATION

JUDGMENT
DEFERRED.
29 2 Kin 9
24-26

THREE YEARS
WITHOUT
WAR
507

JEHOSHAPHAT
AND AHAH
2-4 22 Ch. 18
1-3

silent

THE
PROPHETS
GATHERED
5, 6 22 Ch. 18
4, 6
Jehovah

l. lah.

a. Adonahy.

JEHOSHAPHAT'S
REQUEST
7, 8 22 Ch. 18
6, 7

m. Micahiah,
Who is like
Jehovah?

evil in the sight of *the* LORD. ²¹ Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab ²² him that is shut up against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, ²³ and will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and ²⁴ made Israel to sin.

²⁵ And of Jezebel also spake *the* LORD, saying, "The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. ²⁶ Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat."

²⁷ But there was NONE LIKE unto AHAB, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of *the* LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. ²⁸ And he ²⁹ did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom *the* LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

³⁰ And it came to pass, when AHAB heard those words, that he ³¹ RENT HIS CLOTHES, and ³² put sackcloth upon his flesh, and ³³ fasted, and ³⁴ lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

³⁵ And the word of *the* LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ³⁶ "Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house."

22 AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

¹ And it came to pass in the third year, that JEHOSHAPHAT the king of Judah ² CAME DOWN to the king of Israel.

³ And the king of Israel said unto his servants, "Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?"

⁴ And he said unto Jehoshaphat, "Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead?" And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses."

⁵ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, "Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of *the* LORD to day."

⁶ Then the king of Israel ⁷ GATHERED the PROPHETS together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, "Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?" And they said, "Go up; for *the* LORD shall deliver us into the hand of the king."

⁸ And Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of *the* LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?" ⁹ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "There is yet one man, ¹⁰ Micahiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of *the* LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good con-

cerning me, but evil." And Jehoshaphat said, "Let not the king say so."

¹¹ Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, "Hasten hither MICAHIAH the son of Imlah."

¹² And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

¹³ And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, "Thus saith *the* LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them."

¹⁴ And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, "Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for *the* LORD shall deliver us into the king's hand."

¹⁵ And the MESSENGER that was gone to call Micahiah spake unto him, saying, "Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good." ¹⁶ And Micahiah said, "As *the* LORD liveth, what *the* LORD saith unto me, that will I speak."

¹⁷ So he came to the KING. And the king said unto him, "Micahiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear?" And he answered him, "Go, and prosper: for *the* LORD shall deliver us into the hand of the king."

¹⁸ And the king said unto him, "How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of *the* LORD?"

¹⁹ And he said, "I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and *the* LORD said, 'These have no master.' Let them return every man to his house in peace."

²⁰ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?"

²¹ And he said, "Hear thou therefore the word of *the* LORD. I SAW *the* LORD SITTING ON HIS THRONE, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. ²² And *the* LORD said, 'Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?' And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. ²³ And there came forth a spirit, and stood before *the* LORD, and said, 'I will persuade him.' ²⁴ And *the* LORD said unto him, 'Wherewith?' And he said, 'I will go forth, and I will be a LYING SPIRIT in the mouth of all his prophets.' And he said, 'Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.' ²⁵ Now therefore, behold, *the* LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and *the* LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee."

B. C. 997.

MICAHIAH SENT FOR.
9-12 22 Ch. 18
8-11.
o. o. one
s. such.

t. threshing-floor.

a. and Jehovah deliver

THE
MESSENGER'S
ADVICE
15, 16 22 Ch. 18
12, 13

J. Jehovah.

MICAHIAH'S
PROPHECY
16-17
12 Ch. 18
14-16

a. and Jehovah deliver

lah

HIS VISION
18-23
12 Ch. 18
17-22

19 Isa 6 2

1 KINGS XXII. 24.

BC 897
ZYDERIAH
24, 25 H2 CHA
18, 23, 24

MICAHIAH
IMPRISONED
26-28
H2 CHA 18
26-27.

RAMOTH-
GILEAD

20 H2 CHA 18
28, 29

JEHOSHAPHAT
IN DANFOS
31-33
H2 CHA 18
31-32

h he, NIT

AHAB
WOUNDED
W-30
H2 CHA 18
44, 44.
i. i. i.
in in his sim-
plicity
s and bewled
the coal, oil,
mil
m made sick

DEATH OF
AHAB
27, 28 H2 CHA
18 24.

24 But ZEDEKIAH the son of Che-
nanah went near, and *SMOTE -MI-
CAIAH on the cheek, and *said,
"Which way went the Spirit of ^{the}
LORD from me to speak unto thee?"
25 And Micaiah *said, "Behold, thou
shalt see in that day, when thou
shalt go into an inner chamber to hide
thyself."

26 And the king of Israel *said, "Take
*MICAIAH, and *carry him back unto
Amon the governor of the city, and to
Joash the king's son; 27 and *say,
"Thus *saith the king, 'Put this fellow
into the PRISON, and feed him with
bread of affliction and with water of
affliction, until I come in peace.'"

28 And Micaiah *said, "If thou *re-
turn at all in peace, ^{the} LORD hath
not spoken by me." And he *said,
"Hearken, O *people, *every-one of
you."

29 So the king of Israel and Jehosha-
phat the king of Judah *went up to
Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the KING OF ISRAEL *said
unto Jehoshaphat, "I will DISGUISE
myself, and *enter into the battle; but
put thou on thy robes." And the king
of Israel *disguised himself, and *went
into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded
his thirty and two captains that had
rule over his chariots, *saying, "Fight
neither with small nor great, save only
with ^{the} king of Israel."

32 And it *came to pass, when the cap-
tains of the chariots saw ^{Jehoshaphat},
that they said, "Surely ^{he} is the king
of Israel." And they *turned aside to
fight against him: and Jehoshaphat
*cried out. 33 And it *came to pass,
when the captains of the chariots per-
ceived that ^{he} was not the king of
Israel, that they *turned back from
pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a BOW
AT A VENTURE, and *smote ^{the}
king of Israel between the joints of
the harness wherefore he *said unto
the driver of his chariot, "Turn thine
hand, and carry me out of the host;
for I am wounded."

35 And the battle *increased that
day: and the king was stayed up in
his chariot against the Syrians, and
*died at even: and the blood ran out
of the wound into the midst of the
chariot.

36 And there *went a proclamation
throughout the host about the going
down of the sun, *saying, "Every man
to his city, and every man to his own
country."

37 So THE KING *DIED, and *was
brought to Samaria; and they *buried
the king in Samaria.

1 KINGS XXII. 53.

B.C. 867.
38. CH. 21. 19.

His Acts.

JEHOSHAPHAT
PRINCE OF JUDAH
OVER JUDAH.
314

41-44
H2 CHA 20
31-33
J. Jehosha-
phat, Jeho-
vah judges

ACTS OF
JEHOSHAPHAT
45 See 2 CHA
EVIL-XX
46, 48 H2 CHA
20 34

JEHOSHAPHAT
AND ABASHAH
91d
47-49,
H2 CHA 20
35-37

JEROME
PHAT'S DEATH
50 H2 CHA 21
1-4
Jerome,
Jehovah as
exalted

ABASHAH'S
EVIL REIGN
OVER ISRAEL.
50d
a. Abashah,
whose Jeho-
vah holds
o. Jehovah
Elohim, the
Exercising and
Frustrating
God.

38 And one washed the chariot in the
pool of Samaria; and the dogs *licked
up his blood; and they washed his
armour; according unto the word of
^{the} LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the ACTS OF
AHAB, and all that he did, and the
ivory house which he made, and all the
cities that he built, are they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the
kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab *slept with his fathers;
and Ahaziah his son *reigned in his
stead.

41 And JJEHOSHAPHAT the son of
Asa began to reign over JUDAH in
the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years
old when he began to reign; and he
reigned twenty and five years in Jeru-
salem. And his mother's name was
Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he *walked in all the ways of
Asa his father; he turned not aside
from it, doing that which was *RIGHT
in the eyes of ^{the} LORD nevertheless the
high places were not taken away; for
the people offered and burnt incense
yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat *made peace with
the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the ACTS OF JE-
HOSHAPHAT, and his might that he
shewed, and how he warred, are THEY
not written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites,
which remained in the days of his father
Ahab, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a
deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Thar-
shish to go to Ophir for gold: but they
went not, for the ships were broken at
Ezion-geber. 49 Then said Abaziah the
son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, "Let
my servants go with thy servants in the
ships." But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And Jehoshaphat *slept with his
fathers, and *was buried with his
fathers in the city of David his father:
and Jehoram his son *reigned in his
stead.

51 *AHAZIAH the son of Ahab be-
gan to reign over ISRAEL in Samaria
the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat
king of Judah, and *reigned two years
over Israel. 52 And he *did EVIL in the
sight of ^{the} LORD, and *walked in the
way of his father, and in the way of his
mother, and in the way of Jeroboam
the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin,
for he *served Baal, and *worshipped
him, and *provoked to anger ^{the} LORD
God of Israel, according to all that his
father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE

KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

(KINGS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL FROM JEHOSEPHAT AND AHAZIAH TO THE CAPTIVITY.)

B C about 896

MOAB'S
REBELLION.
AHABIAN
INQUIRY OF
BAAL-ZEBUB
A. Ahabiah,
Jehovah
holds

BY GOD
ANSWER FOR HIM
e. Elijah, My
God is Jah
or Jehovah,
or, God is
HE

THE MESSAGE
DELIVERED

1 Heb ish

a See Zech 13
4 Matt 3

A CAPTAIN
AND HIS FIFTY
SENT TO
ELIJAH, AND
CONSUMED.

0 Luke 9 54

THE NAME
IMPRINTED

THEN Moab ¹rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab

² And ³AHAZIAH ⁴fell down through a ⁵lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and ⁶was SICK: and he ⁷sent messengers, and ⁸said unto them, "Go, ⁹INQUIRE of Baal-zebub the ¹⁰god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease."

¹¹ But the ANGEL of ¹²the LORD SAID TO ¹³ELIJAH the Tishbite, "Arise, ¹⁴go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and ¹⁵say unto them, ¹⁶Is it not because there is not a ¹⁷God in Israel, that ye ¹⁸go to inquire of Baal-zebub the ¹⁹god of Ekron?" ²⁰ Now therefore thus ²¹said ²²the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ²³shalt surely ²⁴die." And Elijah ²⁵departed.

²⁶ And when the MESSENGERS ²⁷TURNED BACK unto him, he ²⁸said unto them, "Why ²⁹are ye now turned back?"

³⁰ And they ³¹said unto him, "There came a ³²man up to meet us, and ³³said unto us, 'Go, ³⁴turn again unto the king that sent you, and ³⁵say unto him, Thus ³⁶said ³⁷the LORD, Is it not because there is not a ³⁸God in Israel, that thou ³⁹sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the ⁴⁰god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but ⁴¹shalt surely ⁴²die.'"

⁴³ And he ⁴⁴said unto them, "What manner of ⁴⁵man was he which came up to meet you, and ⁴⁶told you ⁴⁷these ⁴⁸words?"

⁴⁹ And they ⁵⁰answered him, "He was an hairy ⁵¹man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins." And he ⁵²said, "It is Elijah the Tishbite."

⁵³ Then the KING ⁵⁴SENT unto him a CAPTAIN OF FIFTY with his fifty. And he ⁵⁵went up to him; and, behold, he ⁵⁶sat on the top of an ⁵⁷hill. And he ⁵⁸spoke unto him, "Thou ⁵⁹man of ⁶⁰God, the king ⁶¹hath said, 'Come down.'"

⁶² And Elijah ⁶³answered and ⁶⁴said to the captain of fifty, "If ⁶⁵I be a ⁶⁶man of ⁶⁷God, then ⁶⁸let fire come down from ⁶⁹heaven, and ⁷⁰consume thee and thy ⁷¹fifty." And there ⁷²came down FIRE FROM ⁷³HEAVEN, and ⁷⁴consumed him and his fifty.

⁷⁵ Again also he ⁷⁶sent unto him ANOTHER captain of fifty with his fifty. And he ⁷⁷answered and ⁷⁸said unto him, "O ⁷⁹man of ⁸⁰God, thus ⁸¹hath the king said, 'Come down quickly.'"

⁸² And Elijah ⁸³answered and ⁸⁴said unto them, "If ⁸⁵I be a ⁸⁶man of ⁸⁷God,

let fire come down from ⁸⁸heaven, and ⁸⁹consume thee and thy ⁹⁰fifty." And the FIRE of ⁹¹God ⁹²came down from ⁹³heaven, and ⁹⁴consumed HIM and his fifty.

⁹⁵ And he ⁹⁶sent again a captain of the THIRD fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty ⁹⁷went up, and ⁹⁸came and ⁹⁹fell on his knees before Elijah, and ¹⁰⁰BESOUGHT HIM, and ¹⁰¹said unto him, "O ¹⁰²man of ¹⁰³God, I pray thee, let my ¹⁰⁴life, and the ¹⁰⁵life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. ¹⁰⁶Behold, there came fire down from ¹⁰⁷heaven, and ¹⁰⁸burnt up the two captains of the former ¹⁰⁹fifties with their ¹¹⁰fifties: therefore let my ¹¹¹life now be precious in thy sight."

¹¹² And the ANGEL of ¹¹³the LORD ¹¹⁴SAID UNTO ELIJAH, "GO DOWN with him: he ¹¹⁵be not afraid of him." And he ¹¹⁶arose, and ¹¹⁷went down with him unto the king.

¹¹⁸ And he ¹¹⁹said unto him, "Thus ¹²⁰said ¹²¹the LORD, Forasmuch as thou ¹²²hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the ¹²³god of Ekron, is it not because there is no ¹²⁴God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ¹²⁵shalt surely ¹²⁶die."

¹²⁷ So he ¹²⁸died according to the word of ¹²⁹the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And JEHOHAM ¹³⁰reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

¹³¹ Now the rest of the ACTS OF AHAZIAH which he did, are THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel!

2 AND it ¹came to pass, when ²the LORD would TAKE UP ³ELIJAH into ⁴heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah ⁵went with ⁶Elisha from ⁷Gilgal.

⁸ And Elijah ⁹said unto Elisha, "Tarry here, I pray thee; for ¹⁰the LORD hath sent me to ¹¹BETH-EL." And Elisha ¹²said unto him, "As ¹³the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee." So they ¹⁴went down to Beth-el.

¹⁵ And the SONS OF THE PROPHETS that were at Beth-el ¹⁶came forth to Elisha, and ¹⁷said unto him, "Knowest thou that ¹⁸the LORD ¹⁹will take away thy ²⁰master from thy head to day?" And he ²¹said, "Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace."

²² And ELIJAH ²³SAID unto him,

B C about 896.

THE THIRD
CAPTAIN
PLACED FOR
HIS LIFE.

s soul

ELIJAH GOES
WITH HIM

DEATH OF
AHAZIAH
JEHOHAM,
JEHOIAH AS
EXALTED

ELIJAH AND
ELISHA GO
FROM GILGAL
TO BETH-EL
1 Gen 5 24
2 Jehovah
3 Elisha, Sal-
vation of my
God
4 Gilgal,
Rolling
5 Beth-el,
House of
God

THE SONS
OF THE
PROPHETS.

JEHOIAH
Josh vi
1 KIN. 10 34

B C. 896

Jericho,
City of the
MoonSONS OF THE
PROPHETS

JORDAN.

Jordan,
Flowing-
down, or,
River of
judgmentWATERS OF
JORDAN
DIVIDED1 Ish
8 Ser Ex 16
21 Josh 3
16 & 14ELISHA'S
REQUESTELIJAH
TAKEN UP
11 Comp
Luke 24 50,
61 Ch 6
17 Ps 104
4

12 Ch 12 14

ELISHA
DIVIDES THE
JORDAN

30 off

30 STEN UP,
Hib sph
huTHE SEARCH
FOR ELIJAH
15, 6 716. See 1 Kin
18 12 Ezek
3 Act 8
39

e anashum

"Elisha, 'tarry here, I pray thee; for *the* LORD hath sent me to JERICO." And he said, "As *the* LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee." So they came to Jericho.

And the SONS OF THE PROPHETS that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, "Knowest thou that *the* LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day?" And he answered, "Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace."

And Elisha said unto him, "Tarry, I pray thee, here; for *the* LORD hath sent me to JORDAN." And he said, "As *the* LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee." And they two went on.

And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off; and they two stood by Jordan.

And Elisha took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the WATERS, and they were DIVIDED hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elisha said unto Elisha, "ASK what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee." And Elisha said, "I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me." And he said, "Thou hast asked a hard thing; nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so."

And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and ELIJAH WENT UP by a whirlwind into heaven.

And Elisha saw it, and he cried, "My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof." And he saw him no more, and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

He took up also the MANTLE of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of JORDAN; and he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, "Where is *the* LORD God of Elijah?" and when he also had smitten the WATERS, they PARTED hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

And when the SONS OF THE PROPHETS which were to view AT JERICO saw him, they said, "The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha." And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. And they said unto him, "Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of *the* LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley." And he said, "Ye shall not send." And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, "Send." They

B C. 896

1 Ish A col-
lective noun.

WATERS OF

JERICO

HEALED

A according

as.

b. bad.

1 Ser Ex 15

2-25 Ch

4 41, 6 6

John 9 6

JUDGMENT ON

THE CHILDREN

OF BATH-SH

25 1 Kin 18

c Camel,

1 fruitful

field

d Samaria,

Watch

height

JEHORAM'S

REFUGION

ISRAEL

Ch 1 17

Jehoram,

Jehovah

calls

e statue

3 1 hid 12.

28-34.

MOAB REBELS

1 See Isa 16

1

JEHORAM

SENDS TO

JEHOSHAPHAT

205

7 1 Kin 22 4

THE KING OF

ISRAEL, JEHO-

SHAPHAT

AND EDOM GO

FORTH

sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, "Did I not say unto you, 'Go not?'"

And the men of the city said unto Elisha, "Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren."

And he said, "Bring me a new cruse, and put SALT therein." And they brought it to him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, "Thus saith *the* LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land."

So the WATERS were HEALED unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little CHILDREN out of the city, and MOCKED him, and said unto him, "Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head." And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of *the* LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

3 NOW JEHOAM the son of Ahab began to reign over ISRAEL in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. And he wrought EVIL in the sight of *the* LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made. Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

And MESHIA king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool. But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel. And he went and SENT TO JEHOASHAPHAT the king of Judah, saying, "The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle?" And he said, "I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses." And he said, "Which way shall we go up?" And he answered, "The way through the wilderness of Edom."

So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom, and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was NO

B.C. 865.

WATER for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

¹⁰ And the king of Israel said, "Alas! that the LORD hath called these THREE KINGS together, to deliver THEM into the hand of Moab!"

¹¹ But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him?" And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, "Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah." ¹² And Jehoshaphat said, "The word of the LORD is with him."

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

¹³ And ELISHA SAID UNTO the KING OF ISRAEL, "What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother." And the king of Israel said unto him, "Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver THEM into the hand of Moab."

¹⁴ And Elisha said, "As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee." ¹⁵ But now bring me a minstrel."

And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him. ¹⁶ And he said, "Thus saith the LORD, Make this VALLEY FULL OF DITCHES." ¹⁷ For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. ¹⁸ And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand. ¹⁹ And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones."

²⁰ And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there CAME WATER by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

²¹ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border. ²² And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the WATER on the other side as RED as blood: ²³ and they said, "This is BLOOD: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil."

²⁴ And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the MOABITES, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country. ²⁵ And they beat down

the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

²⁶ And when the KING OF MOAB saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom, but they could not. ²⁷ Then he took his ELDEST SON that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 NOW there cried a certain WOMAN of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, "Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen."

² And Elisha said unto her, "What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house?" And she said, "Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a POT OF OIL."

³ Then he said, "Go, borrow these vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even EMPTY VESSELS; borrow NOT A FEW." ⁴ And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full."

⁵ So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who BROUGHT the vessels to her; and she POURED OUT.

⁶ And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, "Bring me yet a vessel." And he said unto her, "There is not a vessel more." And the oil stayed.

⁷ Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, "Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest."

⁸ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to SHUNEM, where was a GREAT WOMAN; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

⁹ And she said unto her husband, "Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually." ¹⁰ Let us make a little chamber, Lpray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a loadstick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither."

¹¹ And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there. ¹² And he

B.C. 865.

1. ish.

THE KING OF MOAB SACRIFICED HIS SON

27. Amos 2. 1.

a. offered him up
b. an ascending offeringTHE WIDOW AND HER POT OF OIL
1 See Lev 25
29 Matt 18 25
c. Elisha, Saviour God, or, God my Saviour2 Comp. Matt 26 4, 5, 26
7 Luke 7 37a. an anointing pot, Heb said; from said, to anoint
3 See ch 3 16, 17
b. scant not
4 Matt 6 6, 18 19, 20THE OIL MULTIPLIED.
14 THEY bringing.7 Contrast Matt 25 8, 9 26 5, 9
1. ish
8 sons
THE WOMAN OF SHUNEM, a Shunem, Two resting places.

1. ish

u. upper chamber

1. lampstand.

SHE BEARS A SON

11 1 Kin 22. 7.

THEY INQUIRE OF ELISHA. 18 Ch 2 26.

ELISHA'S PROPHECY

THE COUNTRY FILLED WITH WATER. A gift offering was offered up

THE MOABITES TAKE IT FOR BLOOD. were called together & girding a girdle

1 destroyed

THE MOABITES DEFEATED

R.C. 890.
g. Gehazi,
Valk y of
vision.

*said to ^gGehazi his servant, "Call ^gthis ^g'Shunammite.'" And when he ^g*had called her, she ^g*stood before him. ^g13 And he ^g*said unto him, "Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us ^gwith all ^gthis care; what ^gis to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host?" And she ^g*answered, "I dwell among mine own people." ^g14 And he ^g*said, "What then is to be done for her?" And Gehazi ^g*answered, "Verily she hath no ^gchild, and her husband is old." ^g15 And he ^g*said, "Call her. And when he ^g*had called her, she ^g*stood in the ^gdoor. ^g16 And he ^g*said, "About ^gthis ^gseason, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a SON." And she ^g*said, "Nay, my lord, thou ^gman of ^g=God, ^gdo not lie unto thine handmaid."

^g17 And the woman ^g*conceived, and ^gbare a son at ^gthat ^gseason that Elisha ^ghad said unto her, according to the time of life.

^g18 And when the CHILD ^g*was grown, it ^g*fell on a ^gday, that he ^g*went out to his father to the reapers. ^g19 And he ^g*said unto his father, "My head, my head." And he ^g*said to a ^glad, "Carry him to his mother." ^g20 And when he ^g*had taken him, and ^gbrought him to his mother, he ^g*sat on her knees till noon, and then ^g*DIED. ^g21 And she ^g*went up, and ^glaid him on the bed of the ^gman of ^g=God, and ^gshut the door upon him, and ^g*went out.

^g22 And she ^g*called unto her husband, and ^g*said, "Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the ^gman of ^g=God, and ^g*come again." ^g23 And he ^g*said, "Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? ^gis ^gneither new moon, nor sabbath." And she ^g*said, "It shall be well."

^g24 Then she ^g*saddled an ^gass, and ^g*said to her servant, "Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee."

^g25 So she ^g*went and ^g*came unto the ^gman of ^g=God to mount ^gCarmel. And it ^g*came to pass, when the ^gman of ^g=God saw her afar off, that he ^g*said to Gehazi his servant, "Behold, ^gyonder is ^gthat ^g'Shunammite: ^g26 run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ^g*say unto her, 'Is it ^gwell with thee? is it ^gwell with thy husband? is it ^gwell with the child?'" And she ^g*answered, "It ^gis ^gwell."

^g27 And when she ^g*came to the ^gman of ^g=God to the hill, she ^g*caught him by the feet: but Gehazi ^g*came near to thrust her away. And the ^gman of ^g=God ^g*said, "Let her alone; for her soul is ^gbowed within me: and ^gthe Lord hath hid ^git from me, and hath not told me."

^g28 Then she ^g*said, "Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, 'Do not deceive me?'"

^g29 Then he ^g*said to Gehazi, "Gird up thy loins, and take my STAFF in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet ^gany man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again:

and lay my staff upon the face of the child."

^g30 And the mother of the child ^g*said, "As ^gthe Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee." And he ^g*arose, and ^g*followed her.

^g31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and ^glaid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he ^g*went again to meet him, and ^gtold him, saying, "The child ^gis not awaked."

^g32 And when ELISHA ^g*was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. ^g33 He ^g*went in therefore, and ^gshut the door upon them twain, and ^g*prayed unto ^gthe Lord. ^g34 And he ^g*went up, and ^glay upon the child, and ^gput his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he ^g*stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child ^g*waxed warm. ^g35 Then he ^g*returned, and ^gwalked in the house ^gto and fro; and ^g*went up, and ^g*stretched himself upon him and the child ^g*sneezed seven times, and the CHILD ^g*OPENED HIS EYES.

^g36 And he ^g*called Gehazi, and ^g*said, "Call ^gthis ^g'Shunammite.'" So he ^g*called her. And when she ^g*was come in unto him, he ^g*said, "Take up thy son." ^g37 Then she ^g*went in, and ^g*fell at his feet, and ^gbowed herself to the ground, and ^g*took up her son, and ^g*went out.

^g38 And Elisha came again to ^gGilgal: and there was a ^gDEARTH in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he ^g*said unto his servant, "Set on the great ^gpot, and ^g*seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets."

^g39 And one ^g*went out into the field to gather herbs, and ^g*found a wild vine, and ^g*gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and ^g*came and ^g*shred them into the pot of ^gpottage: for they knew them not. ^g40 So they ^g*poured out for the ^gmen to eat. And it ^g*came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ^g*said, "O thou ^gman of ^g=God, there ^gis DEATH IN THE POT." And they could not eat thereof.

^g41 But he ^g*said, "Then bring meal." And he ^g*cast it into the pot; and he ^g*said, "Pour out for the people, that they ^g*may eat." And there was no ^gharm in the pot.

^g42 And there came a ^gman from Baalshalisha, and ^g*brought the ^gman of ^g=God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he ^g*said, "Give unto the people, that they may eat." ^g43 And his servant ^g*said, "What should I set this before an HUNDRED MEN?" He ^g*said again, "Give the people, that they may eat: for thus ^gsaid ^gthe Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof."

^g44 So he ^g*set it before them, and they ^g*did eat, and ^g*left thereof, according to the word of ^gthe Lord.

R.C. 890.

Jobovah

GHEAZI HOMB BEFORE

THE CHILD
RETURNED TO
LIFE
32-37 Comp
1 Kib. 17
17-24
33 & 4 Matt
6 & 8
34 Acts 20 10

once hither,
and once
thither

37. Heb 11.26

GIGAL
DEATH IN THE
POT
about 891

as anashim

ish.

41 See Ex 16
25 ch 2 21
& 10

e evil thing
AN HUNDRED
MEN 100
42-44 See
Luk 9 12-
17 John 6
5-13

B C. about 884.

NAAMAN
I. Luke 4. 27.
a. Naaman,
Pleasant-
ness
I. ish
b before
J. Jehovah.

THE CAPTIVE
MAID.

b. before

THE KING OF
SYRIA SENDS
TO THE KING
OF ISRAEL.

KING OF
ISRAEL'S
REPLY.

a God, Elohaim

ELISHA'S
REQUEST

ELISHA'S
MESSAGE TO
NAAMAN
a ENTRANCE

NAAMAN
WROTH

w. WAIVE

HIS SERVANTS
BRANON WITH
HIM

NAAMAN
CLEANSED.

5 NOW "NAAMAN, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a LEPER.

6 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a LITTLE MAID; and she waited on Naaman's wife. **7** And she said unto her mistress, "Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy." **8** And one went in, and told his lord, saying, "Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel."

9 And the king of Syria said, "Go, to, go, and I will send a LETTER UNTO THE KING OF ISRAEL." And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment. **10** And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, "Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy."

11 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, "Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me."

12 And it was so, when ELISHA the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he went to the king, saying, "Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel."

13 So NAAMAN CAME with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

14 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, "GO and WASH in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean."

15 But NAAMAN was wroth, and went away, and said, "Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper. **16** Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean?" So he turned and WENT AWAY in a rage.

17 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, "My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, 'Wash, and be clean!'"

18 Then went he down, and DIPPED himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God. and his flesh came

again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was CLEAN.

19 And he returned to the man of God, HE and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, "Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take A BLESSING of thy servant." **20** But he said, "As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none." And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

21 And Naaman said, "Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD. **22** In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing."

23 And he said unto him, "Go in peace." So he departed from him a little way.

24 But GEHAZI, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, "Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him."

25 So Gehazi FOLLOWED after NAAMAN. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, "Is he well?" **26** And he said, "All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments."

27 And Naaman said, "Be content, take two talents." And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him. **28** And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

29 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, "Whence comest thou, Gehazi?" And he said, "Thy servant went no whither." **30** And he said unto him, "Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maid-servants?" **31** The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever." And HE WENT OUT from his presence as LEPROUS as white as snow.

B C. about 884.

NAAMAN'S
CONFESSION.
I. ish

p prepare
a ascending
offering
18 Ch 7 4,
17
J. Jehovah
r Rimmon,
Very-high

GEHAZI'S
DECEIT.

p peace.

a anahshim.

GEHAZI
SMITTEN WITH
LEPROSY

a not hither
or thither

a silver

B C about 883

TACN swims

I. Ish

I Iron

ELISHA
WARMED
JEHOAHAM

I Ish

THE KING
OF SYRIA
TROUBLEDSENDS TO
DO THAN
18 See Gen
37 17

h heavy

ELISHA'S
ANOTIC
GUARD
10 minister,
He & much
alittle
3 young-man,
He & at
16 2 Chr 32
7, 8 Ps 65
18 Rom 8
31
11 Ch 2 11
1 Ps 44 7
Heb 1 14THE SYRIANS
WRITTEN WITH
BLINDNESS
18 Gen 19 11
D. nation,
& delirious

6 AND the SONS OF THE PROPHETS ¹said unto Elisha, "Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us. ²Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell." And he answered, "Go ye." ³And one said, "Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants." And he answered, "I will go." ⁴So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down a wood. ⁵But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, "Alas, master!" for it was borrowed. ⁶And the man of God said, "Where fell it?" And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the IRON DID SWIM. ⁷Therefore said he, "Take it up to thee." And he put out his hand, and took it.

⁸Then the KING OF SYRIA warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, "In such and such a place shall be my camp."

⁹And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, "Beware that thou pass not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down."

¹⁰And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

¹¹Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, "Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?"

¹²And one of his servants said, "None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber."

¹³And he said, "Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him." And it was told him, saying, "Behold, he is in DOTHAN." ¹⁴Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

¹⁵And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, "Alas, my master! how shall we do?" ¹⁶And he answered, "Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them."

¹⁷And Elisha prayed, and said, "Lord, Lpray thee, open his eyes, that he may see." And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of HORSES AND CHARIOTS OF FIRE round about Elisha.

¹⁸And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, "Smite this people, Lpray thee, with d=BLINDNESS." And he smote them with d=blindness according to the word of Elisha.

B C about 883

ELISHA LEAD
THEM TO
SAMARIA

Jehovah

JEHOAH
FEELS THEM22 Prov 25,
21, 22 Matt
5 38-48
Rom 12 20BEN-HADAD
BETHSHAR
SAMARIA
ABOUT 892

FAMINE

29 Lev 25 38,
Deut 28
62-67

JEHOAHAM

A MESSENGER
SENT TO
ELISHA.

I kin is a

¹⁹And Elisha said unto them, "This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek." But he led them to SAMARIA.

²⁰And it came to pass, when they were come unto Samaria, that Elisha said, "Lord, open the eyes of these men, that they may see." And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

²¹And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, "My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?"

²²And he answered, "Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? SET BREAD AND WATER BEFORE THEM, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master."

²³And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

²⁴And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged SAMARIA. ²⁵And there was a great FAMINE in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

²⁶And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried A WOMAN unto him, saying, "Help, my lord, O KING." ²⁷And he said, "If the Lord do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?" ²⁸And the king said unto her, "What aileth thee?" And she answered, "This woman said unto me, 'Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.' ²⁹So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, 'Give thy son, that we may eat him,' and she hath hid her son."

³⁰And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh. ³¹Then he said, "God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day."

³²But ELISHA sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the MESSENGER came to him, he said to the elders, "See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?"

³³And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto

B.C. 864.

head, and ¹said unto him, "Thus ¹said ¹the LORD ¹God of Israel, I have ANOINTED thee king over the people of ¹the LORD, even over Israel. ⁷ And thou shalt smite ¹the house of Ahab thy ¹master, that I ¹may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of ¹the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. ⁸ For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab ¹him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel: ⁹ and I will make ¹the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah: ¹⁰ and the dogs shall eat ¹Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her." And he ¹opened the door, and ¹ fled.

¹¹ Then JEHU CAME FORTH to the servants of his lord: and one ¹said unto him, "Is ¹fall well? wherefore came ¹this mad fellow to thee?" And he ¹said unto them, "Ye know ¹the man, and his ¹communication." ¹² And they ¹said, "It is false: tell us now." And he ¹said, "Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus ¹said ¹the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel."

¹³ Then they ¹hasted, and ¹took every man his garment, and ¹put it under him on the top of the stairs, and ¹blew with ¹trumpets, ¹saying, "Jehu ¹is king."

¹⁴ So JEHU the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi ¹CONSPIRED AGAINST JORAM. (Now Joram ¹had ¹kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria. ¹⁵ But ¹king Joram ¹was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with ¹Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu ¹said, "If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel."

¹⁶ So Jehu ¹rode in a chariot, and ¹went to Jezreel; for Joram ¹lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah ¹was come down to see ¹Joram.

¹⁷ And there ¹stood a ¹WATCHMAN on the tower in Jezreel, and he ¹spied ¹the company of Jehu as he came, and ¹said, "I see a company." And Joram ¹said, "Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, 'Is it peace?'"

¹⁸ So there ¹went one on horseback to meet him, and ¹said, "Thus ¹said the king, Is it peace?" And Jehu ¹said, "What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me." And the watchman ¹told, saying, "The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again."

¹⁹ Then he ¹sent out a second on horseback, which ¹came to them, and ¹said, "Thus ¹said the king, Is it peace?" And Jehu ¹answered, "What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me." ²⁰ And the watchman ¹told, saying, "He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he ¹driveth ¹furiously."

8 or, every male

JEHU PROCLAIMED KING p. 14 peace.

1. lab.

2. reigneth.

JEHU'S CONSPIRACY.

15. Ch. 6. 29.

JEZEEL. JEHOAM SENDS TO MEET JEHU. 16. Ch. 6. 29.

1. in madness

B.C. 864.

²¹ And JORAM ¹said, "Make ready." And his chariot ¹was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah ¹went out, each in his chariot, and they ¹went out against Jehu, and ¹met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

²² And it ¹came to pass, when Joram saw ¹Jehu, that he ¹said, "Is it peace, Jehu?" And he ¹answered, "What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?" ²³ And Joram ¹turned his hands, and ¹fled, and ¹said to Ahaziah, "There is treachery, O Ahaziah."

²⁴ And JEHU ¹drew a ¹bow with his full strength, and ¹SMOTE ¹JEHO- RAM between his arms, and the arrow ¹went out at his heart, and he ¹sunk down in his chariot.

²⁵ Then ¹said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, "Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, ¹the Lord laid ¹this burden upon him; ²⁶ Surely I have seen yesterday ¹the blood of Naboth, and ¹the blood of his sons, ¹said ¹the LORD; and I will requite thee in ¹this plat, ¹said ¹the LORD." Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of ¹the LORD."

²⁷ But when AHASIAH the king of Judah saw this, he ¹FLED by the way of the garden house. And Jehu ¹followed after him, and ¹said, "Smite him also in the chariot." And they did so at the going-up to Gur, which is by ¹Ibleam. And he ¹fled to Megiddo, and ¹died there.

²⁸ And his servants ¹carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and ¹buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

²⁹ And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began AHASIAH to reign over Judah.

³⁰ And when Jehu ¹was come to Jezreel, JEZEEL heard of it; and she ¹paintured her face, and ¹tired her head, and ¹looked out at a window. ³¹ And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she ¹said, "Had Zimri peace, ¹who-slew his ¹master?" ³² And he ¹lifted up his face to the window, and ¹said, "Who is on my side? who?" And there ¹looked out to him two or three eunuchs. ³³ And he ¹said, "Throw her down." So THEY ¹THREW HER DOWN: and some of her blood ¹was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he ¹trode her under foot.

³⁴ And when he ¹was come in, he ¹did eat and ¹drink, and ¹said, "Go, see now ¹this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter."

³⁵ And they ¹went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. ³⁶ Wherefore they ¹came again, and ¹told him. And he ¹said, "This is the word of ¹the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, ¹saying, 'In the portion of Jezreel shall

JEHOAM AND AHASIAH MEET JEHU.

JEHU SMITE JEHOAM & filled his hand with the bow.

Jehovah.

26 1 Kin. 21 19.

AHASIAH'S GAIN

AHASIAH about 864.

DEATH OF JEZEEL about 864 D. put her eyes in painting

36 1 Kin. 21 23.

B.C. about 884

*dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: ³⁷ and the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel."

Jehu's
Latter.

10 AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And JEHU *WROTE letters, and *sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, TO THE ELDERS, and to *them that brought up Ahab's children, *saying, ² "Now as soon as *this letter cometh to you, seeing your *master's sons are with you, and there are with you *chariots and *horses, a fenced city also, and *armour; ³ look even out the best and *meetest of your master's sons, and *set him on his father's throne, and *fight for your *master's house."

THE ANSWER.

⁴ But they were exceedingly afraid, and *said, "Behold, two *kings stood not before him. how then shall we stand?"

⁵ And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, *sent to Jehu, *saying, "We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes."

Ahab's
Seventy Sons
Slain
for me

⁶ Then he *wrote a letter the second time to them, *saying, "If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, *take ye the HEADS of the men your *master's sons, and *come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time"

Now the KING'S SONS, being seventy persons, were *with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

1 Kin 21
21

⁷ And it *came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they *took the king's sons, and *slew seventy persons, and *put their heads in *baskets, and *sent him them to Jezreel.

⁸ And there *came a messenger, and *told him, saying, "They have brought the heads of the king's sons." And he *said, "Lay ye them in TWO HEAPS at the entering in of the gate until the morning"

9 Ch 9 14 24

⁹ And it *came to pass in the morning, that he *went out, and *stood, and *said to all the people, "Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my *master, and *slew him; but who slew *all these? ¹⁰ Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah."

10 1 Kin 21
1-29

¹¹ So Jehu *slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

THE
BROTHERS OF
AHABIAH
SLAIN.

¹² And he *arose and *departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing house in the way, ¹³ Jehu met with the BRETHREN OF AHABIAH king of Judah, and *said, "Who are ye?" And they *answered, "We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we *go down to salute the children of the

h. sons

B.C. 884.

king and the children of the queen." ¹⁴ And he *said, "Take them alive." And they *took them alive, and *slew them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

¹⁵ And when he *was departed thence, he *lighted on JEHOHADAB the son of RECHAB coming to meet him: and he *saluted him, and *said to him, "Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart?" And Jehonadab *answered, "It is." "If it be, give me thine hand." And he *gave him his hand; and he *took him up to him into the chariot. ¹⁶ And he *said, "Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD." So they *made him ride in his chariot.

¹⁷ And when he *came to Samaria, he *slew all that remained unto AHAB in Samaria, till he had DESTROYED him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

¹⁸ And Jehu *gathered all the people together, and *said unto them, "Ahab served BAAL a little, but Jehu shall serve him much." ¹⁹ Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live." But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

²⁰ And Jehu *said, "Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal." And they *proclaimed it

²¹ And Jehu *sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they *came into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal was full from one end to another. ²² And he *said unto him that was over the vestry, "Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal." And he *brought them forth vestments.

²³ And Jehu *went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and *said unto the worshippers of Baal, "Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only."

²⁴ And when they *went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and *said, "If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him."

²⁵ And it *came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu *said to the guard and to the captains, "Go in, and slay them; let none come forth." And they *smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains *cast them out, and *went to the city of the house of Baal. ²⁶ And they *brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and *burned them. ²⁷ And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of

Jehu and
Jehonadab
10 See Jer. 36.
12-19
J. Jehonadab,
Jehovah
freely gave.
r. Rechab,
Rider
a. according
sa.REMAINT OF
AHAB SLAIN.
1 Kin 21 21SAMARIA.
Jehu
ASSEMBLED THE
SERVANTS OF
BAAL.
18 1 Kin 16
31, 32

servants

sanctify

servants

ish.

mouth to
mouthTHEY ARE
SLAIN

p. prepara.

a. ascending.

offerings

ish

m. anahahum

a. soul.

p. preparing

a. ascending.

offering

statues.

statue

B.C. 884.

*Baal, and *made it a draught-house unto this day.

²⁸ Thus JEHU *DESTROYED *BAAL out of Israel.

CONDUCT OF
JERU.
29. 1 Kin. 12.
26, 29.

²⁹ Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made *Israel to sin, JEHU departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

³⁰ And *the LORD *said unto Jehu, "Because thou *hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and *hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy *children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel."

8 sons.

31 1 Kin. 14
16

³¹ But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of *the LORD *God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made *Israel to sin.

HAZAELEITES
ISRAEL
about 860,
b borders
t toward the
rising of the
sun.

³² In those days *the LORD began to cut Israel short: and HAZAEL *SMOTE them in all the borders of ISRAEL; ³³ from *Jordan eastward, all the land of *Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, even *Gilead and *Basan.

JEHU'S DEATH

³⁴ Now the rest of the ACTS OF JEHU, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

³⁵ And Jehu *slept with his fathers and they *buried him in Samaria. And JHOSHAPHAT his son reigned in his stead.

Jehoshaphat,
Jehovah's
holies.

³⁶ And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

11 AND when ATHALIAH the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she *arose and *DESTROYED all the SEED *ROYAL.

ATHALIAH.
884.
1 H2 Chr. 22
10 Ch. 8
26.

² But Jehosheba, the daughter of *king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, *took JJOASH the son of Ahaziah, and *stole him from among the king's sons which were *slain; and they *hid him, even him and his *nurse, in the bedchamber from *Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

JEROAM
HIDDEN
2.3 H2 Chr.
22 11, 12
J Jehosheba,
Jehovah's
oath
J Jeash, or
Jehosha, Je-
hovah gave.
A Athaliah,
Taken away
of Jehovah.

³ And he *was with her hid in the house of *the LORD six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

AND GUARDED

676

6-6 H2 Chr.

25 1-7

J Jehoiada,

Jehovah

knows

6. cut, or, con-

firmed, see

Jer 24 18,

19.

⁴ And the seventh year JHoiada sent and *fetched *the rulers over *hundreds, with the captains and the *guard, and *brought THEM to him into the house of *the LORD, and *made a covenant with them, and *took an oath of THEM in the house of *the LORD, and *SHEWED THEM *the king's son.

Sür, Apo-
tacy, or,
Turning-
aside.

⁵ And he *commanded them, saying, "This is the thing that ye shall do; A *third-part of you *that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house; ⁶ and a *third-part shall be at the gate of *Sür; and a third-part at the gate behind the *guard. ⁷ So shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down. ⁸ And two parts of all you *that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall

B.C. 878.

keep *the WATCH of the house of *the LORD ABOUT THE KING. ⁹ And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the *ranges, *let him be slain: and *be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

B. C. 878.
J. Jehosha.
6. Sol. S. 7,
8.

1. lah.

r. or, rows,

Heb. adee-

roth

THE GUARD

9-11 H2 Chr

23 8-10

m. anashim.

¹⁰ And the captains over the hundreds *did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they *took every man his *men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and *came to Jehoiada the priest.

¹¹ And to the captains over hundreds *did the priest give *king David's *spears and *shields, that were in the temple of *the LORD. ¹² And the *guard *stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

J. house of

Jehovah

11 b Song 3

7, 8

r. or, runners

a shoulder

h house

¹³ And he *BROUGHT FORTH THE KING'S -SON, and *put *the crown upon him, and gave him *the testimony; and they *made him king, and *anointed him; and they *clapped their hands, and *said, "Let God save the king."

JEHOASH

CROWNED

12 H2 Chr 22

11

d. or, diadem,

necklet

1 Let the

king live

¹⁴ And when ATHALIAH *heard the noise of the *guard and of the people, she *came to the people into the temple of *the LORD. ¹⁵ And when she *looked, behold, the king *stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land *rejoiced, and *blew with trumpets, and Athaliah *rent her *clothes, and *cried, "Treason, Treason."

ATHALIAH

SLAIN

15-16

H2 Chr 23

12-15

14 Ch 23 3

2 Chr 24 31

h. house of

Jehovah.

¹⁶ But Jehoiada the priest *commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and *said unto them, "Have HER forth without the *ranges and *him that followeth her kill with the sword." For the priest had said, "Let her not be slain in the house of *the LORD." ¹⁷ And they *laid hands on her; and she *went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there *was she SLAIN.

r. or, rows

¹⁸ And Jehoiada *made a *COVENANT between *the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be *the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.

THE

COVENANT

18 H2 Chr 23

18

¹⁹ And all the people of the land *went into the house of *Baal, and *broke it down; his *altars and his *images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew *Mattan the priest of *Baal before the altars.

BAAL

NOT DOWN

18 H2 Chr 23

17

m. Mattan,

Gilt

And the priest *appointed officers over the house of *the LORD. ²⁰ And he *took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the *guard, and all the people of the land; and they *brought down *THE KING from the house of *the LORD, and *came by the way of the gate of the *guard to the king's house. And he *sat on the throne of the kings.

JEHOASH

MADE KING

19-21

H2 Chr 23

18-21 and

24 1.

2 Kings XI. 20.

B.C. 878.

21 112 CHR. 24
1.

REIGN OF
JEHOASH OVER
JUDAH
1-3 112 CHR.
24 1-3
Zibiah,
Gazelle.
Jehovah.

116 PROPHET
4, 5 112 CHR.
24 4, 5 EX
30 11-16.
silver.
1 sh

o of the scab
of his esti-
mation, Lev
27 4.

REPAIRS OF
THE TEMPLE
DECEASED
806
8-11 112 CHR.
24 6, 7

MONEY
ONCE FOR
8-13 112 CHR.
24 6-13.
o one
Jehovah

silver

THE
WORKMEN.
13-16
112 CHR. 24
14 And see
2 CHR 24.
15-22.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

12 IN the seventh year of Jehu JEHOASH began to reign; and forty years reigned he IN JERUSALEM. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 And Jehoash did that which was RIGHT in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoada the priest instructed him. 3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Jehoash said to the priests, "All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money of that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance; and let them REPAIR the breaches of the HOUSE, whosoever any breach shall be found."

5 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, "Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house." 8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoada the priest took a CHEST, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. 10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD. 11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, and to the masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD: 14 but they gave that to

the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. 15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

17 Then HAZAEL king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 And the rest of the ACTS OF JOASH, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Sila. 21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehoabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and AMAZIAH his son reigned in his stead.

13 IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah JEHOAHAZ the son of Jehu began to reign over ISRAEL in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years. 2 And he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 And the ANGER of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them. 5 (And the LORD gave Israel a SAVIOUR, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.)

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.) 7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 Now the rest of the ACTS OF JEHOAHAZ, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the

2 Kings XIII. 8.

B.C. 866.

m. anahhim,
plural of lah16 Lev 5 15,
16.

HAZAI
about 840
17, 18 112 CHR
24 23, 24.

DEATH OF
JEHOASH.
19-21
112 CHR 24
25-27
839

Amnah,
Strength of
Jehovah

REIGN OF
JEHOHAZ
OVER ISRAEL
866
Jehohaz,
Jehovah
holds
Jehovah

WRATH
about 849.

DESTRUCTION
about 842

s. sons.

Amos 1 3.

DEATH OF
JEHOHAZ.

B. C. about 772.

it; and ^{all} the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

¹⁷ In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over ISRAEL, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

¹⁸ And he ^{did} that which was EVIL in the sight of ^{the} LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made ^{Israel} to sin.

THE KING OF
ASSYRIA.
771.

silver.

1. Ish.

DEATH OF
MENAHEN

¹⁹ And PUL the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem ^{gave} Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. ²⁰ And Menahem ^{exact}ed the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria ^{turned back}, and stayed not there in the land.

²¹ And the rest of the ACTS OF MENAHEN, and all that he did, are THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

²² And Menahem ^{slept} with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son ^{reigned} in his stead.

²³ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah ^{PEKAHIAH} the son of Menahem began to reign over ISRAEL in Samaria, and reigned two years.

²⁴ And he ^{did} that which was ^{EVIL} in the sight of ^{the} LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made ^{Israel} to sin.

769
Pekah,
Open-eyed

1. Ish.

²⁵ But ^{PEKAH} the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, ^{conspired} against him, and ^{smote} him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with ^{Argob} and ^{Arieh}, and with him fifty ^{men} of the Gileadites: and he ^{killed} him, and ^{reigned} in his room.

²⁶ And the rest of the ACTS OF PEKAHIAH, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

PEKAH'S
REIGN OVER
ISRAEL

²⁷ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah PEKAH the son of Remaliah began to reign over ISRAEL in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. ²⁸ And he ^{did} that which was ^{EVIL} in the sight of ^{the} LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made ^{Israel} to sin.

²⁹ In the days of Pekah king of Israel came ^{Tiglath-pileser} king of Assyria, and ^{took} ^{Ijon}, and ^{Abelbeth-maacah}, and ^{Janoah}, and ^{Kedesh}, and ^{Hazor}, and ^{Gilead}, and ^{Galilee}, all the land of Naphtali, and ^{carried} them captive to Assyria.

740
Tiglath-
pileser, Lord
of the Tigris.

³⁰ And ^{HOSHEA} the son of Elah ^{made} a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and ^{smote} him, and ^{slew} him, and ^{reigned} in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

739
Hoshea,
Salvation

³¹ And the rest of the ACTS OF PEKAH, and all that he did, behold,

B. C. 739.

JOTHAM'S
REIGN OVER
JUDAH.
738

32-35
12 CHR. 27.
1-6
Jotham,
Jehovah is
upright
J. Jerusha,
possession.
34. v. 8.

they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

³² In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began JOTHAM the son of Uzziah king of JUDAH to reign. ³³ Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was ^{Jerusha}, the daughter of Zadok. ³⁴ And he ^{did} that which was ^{RIGHT} in the sight of ^{the} LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. ³⁵ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people ^{sacrificed} and ^{burned incense} still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of ^{the} LORD.

³⁶ Now the rest of the ACTS OF JOTHAM, and all that he did, are THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

³⁷ In those days ^{the} LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and ^{PEKAH} the son of Remaliah.

³⁸ And Jotham ^{slept} with his fathers, and ^{was buried} with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son ^{reigned} in his stead.

ACTS AND
DEATH OF
JOTHAM.

36-38
12 CHR. 27.
7-9
about 742
37. Isa. vii 1

742

16 IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah ^{AHAZ} the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. ² Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did NOT that which was ^{RIGHT} in the sight of ^{the} LORD his ^{God}, like David his father. ³ But he ^{walked} in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom ^{the} LORD cast out from before the ^{children} of Israel. ⁴ And he ^{sacrificed} and ^{burnt incense} in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

AHAZ
REIGN OVER
JUDAH
about 742

1, 4 12 CHR
28 1-4
A. Ahaz, Pos-
essor

J. a Jehovah,
his Elohim

8 sons

⁵ Then REZIN king of Syria and PEKAH son of Remaliah king of Israel ^{CAME UP} to Jerusalem to war: and they ^{besieged} Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

⁶ At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered ^{Elath} to Syria, and ^{drove} the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and ^{dwelt} there unto this day.

⁷ So AHAZ ^{SENT} messengers TO Tiglath-pileser KING OF ASSYRIA, saying, ^{Am} thy servant and thy son come up, and ^{save me out of} the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which ^{rise up} against me.

⁸ And Ahaz ^{took} the silver and gold that was found in the house of ^{the} LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and ^{sent it} for a present to the king of Assyria.

⁹ And the king of Assyria ^{hearkened} unto him: for the king of Assyria ^{went up} against Damascus, and ^{took} it, and ^{carried the people of it} captive to Kir, and slew ^{Rezin}.

REZIN AND
PEKAH COME
742

5, 6 12 CHR
28 5-16,
Isa. vii

AHAZ SENDS
TO THE KING
OF ASSYRIA.

7-9 12 CHR
28 16-21
740.

9. Foretold,
Amos 1. 5.

5 C. 740.
THE ALTAR OF
DAMASCUS.
10-16
112 CHR 28.
22, 23
u Urijah,
Light of Je-
hovah.

10 And *king Ahaz *went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and *saw an ALTAR that was at DAMASCUS: and *king Ahaz *sent to Urijah the priest *the fashion of the altar, and *the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest *built an altar according to all that *king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against *king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king *was come from Damascus, the king *saw *the altar: and the king *approached to the altar, and *offered *thereon. 13 And *he burnt his *burnt-offering and his *meat-offering, and *poured the drink-offering, and *sprinkled *the blood of his *peace-offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he *brought also the brazen altar, which was before *the LORD, from *the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of *the LORD, and *put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And *king Ahaz *commanded Urijah the priest, saying, "Upon the great altar I burn the morning *burnt-offering, and the evening *meat-offering, and the king's *burnt-sacrifice, and his *meat-offering, with *the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their *meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the *burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by

16 Thus *did Urijah the priest, according to all that *king Ahaz commanded.

17 And *king Ahaz *cut off *the borders of the bases, and *removed *the laver from off them; and took down *the sea from off the brazen *oxen that were under it, and *put it upon a pavement of stones. 18 And *the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's *entry *without, turned he from the house of *the LORD for the king of Assyria.

19 Now the rest of the ACTS OF AHAZ which he did, are THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz *slept with his fathers, and *was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son *reigned in his stead.

17 IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began *HOSHEA the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over ISRAEL nine years.

2 And he *did that which was *EVIL in the sight of *the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against him CAME UP SHALMANESER king of Assyria; and Hoshea *became his servant, and *gave him *resents.

4 And the king of Assyria *found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and

brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria *saw him, up, and *bound him in prison.

5 Then the KING OF ASSYRIA *CAME UP throughout all the land, and *went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took *Samaria, AND *CARRIED ISRAEL AWAY into Assyria, and *placed THEM in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it *was, that the *children of ISRAEL had SINNED against *the LORD their *God, which had brought THEM up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and *had feared other gods, and *walked in the statutes of the *heathen, whom *the LORD cast out from before the *children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made. 8 And the *children of Israel *did secretly those things that were not right against *the LORD their *God, and they *built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. 10 And they *set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree: and there they *burnt incense in all the high places, as did the *heathen whom *the LORD carried away before them; and *wrought wicked things to provoke *the LORD to anger: 13 for they *served idols, whereof *the LORD had said unto them, "Ye shall not do this thing."

14 Yet *the LORD *TESTIFIED against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, "Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your *fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets."

15 Notwithstanding THEY WOULD NOT HEAR, but *hardened their *necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in *the LORD their *God. 16 And they *rejected his *statutes, and his *covenant that he *made with their fathers, and his *testimonies which he testified against them; and they *followed *vanity, and *became vain, and went after the *heathen that were round about them, concerning whom *the LORD had charged THEM, that they should not do like them. 18 And they *left *all the commandments of *the LORD their *God, and *made them molten images, even two calves, and *made a grove, and *worshipped all the host of *heaven, and *served Baal. 17 And they *caused their *sons and their *daughters to pass through the fire, and *used divination and enchantments, and *sold themselves to do evil in the sight of *the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore *the LORD *was very angry with ISRAEL, and *REMOVED

BC 730.

725.

ISRAEL
CARRIED
CAPTIVE.
723.
5, 6, Ch 18.
9-12
721.
6 Hos 13 16,
foretold.

BECAUSE OF
THEIR SIN
S SONS

n nations

JEHOVAH
HAD
TESTIFIED
13 Jer 25 4-
7.

THEY HAD NO
STRENGTHENED

c cut, or con-
firmed

a offered up
i burnt, as
incense,
a ascending-
offering
k gift-offering
14 2 Chr 4 1

15 1: 20 38-
42

17 18 112 CHR
24 24, 25
1 Kin 7 23-
30

DEATH OF
AHAZ
19, 20 112 CHR
28 26, 27.

726

HOSHEA
REIGN'S OVER
ISRAEL
730
i Hoshea,
Salvation

i Jehovah.

THE KING OF
ASSYRIA
BINDS HIM.

B.C. 721.

JUDAH'S
DEFECTION.ISRAEL
REJECTED.

8 SOBS

a according
asGENTILES
PLACED IN
SAMARIA
about 678.

LIONS SENT

A PRIEST
BROUGHTEACH NAT OR
MAKING GODS.

a anababim

a. consumed

v. Jehovah

them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

¹⁹ Also JUDAH kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

²⁰ And the LORD REJECTED ALL the seed of ISRAEL, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. ²¹ For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin. ²² For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; ²³ until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

²⁴ And the KING OF ASSYRIA BROUGHT men FROM BABYLON, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

²⁵ And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD. therefore the LORD sent LIONS among them, which slew some of them.

²⁶ Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, "The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land."

²⁷ Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, "Carry thither ONE OF THE PRIESTS whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land."

²⁸ Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

²⁹ Howbeit EVERY NATION MADE GODS OF THEIR OWN, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

³⁰ And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, and the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

³¹ So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. ³² They feared the LORD, and served their own gods,

after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

³³ Unto this day they do after the former manners: THEY FEAR NOT the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel; ³⁴ with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, "Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: ³⁵ but the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched-out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice." And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods. ³⁶ And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods. ³⁷ But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies."

³⁸ Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

³⁹ So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that HEZEKIAH the son of Abaz king of JUDAH began to reign. ² Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

³ And he did that which was RIGHT in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did. ⁴ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it PNE-HUSHTAN.

⁵ He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him. ⁶ For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. ⁷ And the LORD was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. ⁸ He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

⁹ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that SHALMANESER

B.C. 721.

W. OF, WHO
CARRIED THEM
AWAY
THIS STATE OF
THINGS
CONTINUED.

c confirmed.

a all the days.

s sons
a according
asHEZEKIAH
REIGN OVER
JUDAH
about 728
1, 2 H2 CHR
29 1
h Hezekiah,
Strength of
Jehovah.His ACTS
J-8 H2 CHR
29 2 31 1
J Jehovah
Num 21 9.s sons
p piece-of
braze
J a Jehovah
Elohimabout 725
7 See ch 18,
7-9.SAMARIA
FALLS
about 722.

B.C. about 728

about 721

ISRAEL
CAPTIVE.CITIES OF
JUDAH TAKEN
713
18 H2 CHR.
32 1-8
ISA 36 1THERSIAN
TATE TRIBUTE

t them

AN HOST SENT
AGAINST
JERUSALEM
about 710
17 18 H2 CHR.
32 9 ISA
36 2, 3RAB-SHAKEH'S
SPEECH
10-26
H2 CHR 32
13-15 ISA
36 4-10
Rab-shakeh,
Chief cup-
bearer.
w word of
lips.

i. sh.

22. v 4

king of Assyria came up against SA-
MARIA, and *BESIEGED it.

¹⁰ And at the end of three years they
*took it: *even in the sixth year of Heze-
kiah, that is the ninth year of Hoshea
king of Israel, Samaria was taken.*

¹¹ And the king of Assyria *did
CARRY-AWAY ISRAEL unto As-
syria, and *put them in *Halah and in
Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the
cities of the Medes: ¹² because they
obeyed not the voice of ¹¹the LORD their
*God, but *transgressed his *covenant,
and *all that Moses the servant of ¹¹the
LORD commanded, and would not hear
them, nor do them.

¹³ Now in the fourteenth year of *king
Hezekiah did SENNACHERIB king of
Assyria come up against all the fenced
cities of JUDAH, and *took them.

¹⁴ And HEZEKIAH king of Judah
*SENT to the king of Assyria to La-
chish, saying, *"I have offended; *return
from me: *that which thou *puttest on
me will Lbear.* And the king of As-
syria *appointed unto Hezekiah king of
Judah three hundred talents of silver
and thirty talents of gold.

¹⁵ And Hezekiah *gave him *all the
silver that was found in the house of
¹¹the LORD, and in the treasures of the
king's house. ¹⁶ At *that time did He-
zekiah cut off the gold from *the doors of
the temple of ¹¹the LORD, and from *the
pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah
had overlaid, and *gave ¹¹it to the king
of Assyria.

¹⁷ And the KING OF ASSYRIA
*SENT *Tartan and *Rabsaris and
*Rab-shakeh from Lachish to *king
Hezekiah with a great host against
Jerusalem. And they *went up and
*came TO JERUSALEM. And when they
*were come up, they *came and
*stood by the conduit of the upper *pool,
which is in the highway of the fuller's
field. ¹⁸ And when they *had called to
the king, there *came out to them
Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was
over the household, and Shebna the
scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the
recorder.

¹⁹ And *RAB-SHAKEH *SAID unto
them, *"Speak ye now to Hezekiah,
Thus *saith the great *king, the king of
Assyria, What *confidence is this
wherein thou trustest? ²⁰ Thou *sayest,
(but they are but *vain words,) 'I have
counsel and strength for the war.' Now
on whom *dost thou trust, that thou
*rebellest against me? ²¹ Now, behold,
thou *trustest upon the staff of this
*bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on
which if a man *lean, it will go into his
hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh
king of Egypt unto all *that trust on
him. ²² But if ye *say unto me, 'We
trust in ¹¹the LORD our *God:' is not
that he, whose high places and whose
altars Hezekiah *hath taken away, and
*hath said to Judah and Jerusalem,
'Ye *shall worship before *this altar in
Jerusalem?' ²³ Now therefore, I pray-
thee, *give pledges to my *lord *the
king of Assyria, and I *will deliver thee*

two thousand horses, if thou be able
on thy part to set riders upon them.
²⁴ How then wilt thou turn away *the
face of one captain of the least of my
master's servants, and *put thy trust on
Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?
²⁵ Am I now come up without ¹¹the
LORD against *this place to destroy it?
²⁶ The LORD said to me, 'Go up against
*this land, and destroy it.'

²⁷ Then *said ELIAKIM the son of
Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto
Rab-shakeh, *"Speak, I pray thee, to
thy servants in the Syrian language;
for we *understand it: and *talk not
with us in the Jews' language in the
ears of the people that are on the
wall."*

²⁸ But RAB-SHAKEH *SAID unto
them, *"Hath my master sent me to thy
master, and to thee, to speak *these
words? hath he not sent me to the
men *which sit on the wall, that they
may eat their own dung, and drink
their own piss with you?"*

²⁹ Then Rab-shakeh *stood and *cried
with a loud voice in the Jews' language,
and *spake, saying, *"Hear the word of
the great *king, the king of Assyria:
³⁰ Thus *saith the king, 'Let not Heze-
kiah deceive you: for he shall not be
able to deliver you out of his hand.'*

³¹ neither let Hezekiah make you trust
in ¹¹the LORD, saying, *'The LORD will
surely deliver us, and this city shall
not be delivered into the hand of the
king of Assyria.'* ³² Hearken not to
Hezekiah: for thus *saith the king of
Assyria, 'Make an agreement with me by
a present, and come out to me, and then
eat ye every man of his own vine, and
every one of his fig tree, and drink ye
every one the waters of his cistern:
³³ until I come and take you away to a
land like your own land, a land of corn
and wine, a land of bread and vine-
yards, a land of oil olive and of honey,
that ye may live, and not die: and
hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he
*persuadeth you, saying, *'The LORD
will deliver us.'* ³⁴ Hath any of the gods
of the nations delivered at all his land
out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
³⁵ Where are the gods of Hamath, and
of Arpad? where are the gods of Sephar-
vaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they de-
livered *Samaria out of mine hand?
³⁶ Who are they among all the gods of
the countries, that have delivered their
country out of mine hand, that ¹¹the
LORD should deliver *Jerusalem out of
mine hand?"

³⁷ But the people held their peace,
and answered him not a word: for the
king's commandment was, saying,
"Answer him not."

³⁸ Then *CAME ELIAKIM the son
of Hilkiah, which was over the house-
hold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah
the son of Asaph the recorder, to Heze-
kiah with their clothes rent, and *told
him *the words of Rab-shakeh.

19 AND it came to pass, when king
HEZEKIAH heard it, that he

B.C. 710.

ELIAKIM'S
REPLY.
28 NISA 36
11.RAB-SHAKEH'S
REPLY
27 NISA 36
12.

anashim

w. or, water.
RAB-SHAKEH'S
SECOND
SPEECH.
28-36
H2 CHR 32
16-19 ISA.
36 13-20.

ish.

new wine,
Heb. tiroshSILENCE
36 NISA 36
21.WORD SENT TO
HEZEKIAH.
37 NISA 36
23.HEZEKIAH'S
REQUEST OF
ISAIAH
1-5 H2 CHR.
32 30 ISA.
37 1-6.

B C. about 710.

J. Jehovah.

*rent his *clothes, and *covered himself with *sackcloth, and *went into the house of ^Jthe LORD.

² And he *SENT *Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and *the elders of the priests, covered with *sackcloth, TO ISAIAH the prophet the son of Amoz.

³ And they *said unto him, "Thus *saith Hezekiah, *This *day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy *for the *children *are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

⁴ It may be ^Jthe LORD thy *God will hear *all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his *master hath sent to reproach the living *God; and *will reprove the words which ^Jthe LORD thy *God hath heard: wherefore *lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left."

⁵ So the servants of *king Hezekiah *came to Isaiah.

⁶ And ISAIAH *SAID unto them, "Thus *shall ye say to your *master, "Thus *saith ^Jthe LORD, *Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. ⁷ Behold, I *will send a blast upon him, and he *shall hear a rumour, and *shall return to his own land; and I *will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land."

⁸ So RAB-SHAKEH *RETURNED, and *found *the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

⁹ And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, "Behold, he is come out to fight against thee." he *SENT MESSENGERS AGAIN unto Hezekiah, *saying, ¹⁰ "Thus *shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, *saying, *Let not thy *God in whom thou *trustest deceive thee, *saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. ¹¹ Behold, thou hast heard *what the kings of Assyria have done to all *lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? ¹² Have the gods of the nations delivered THEM which my fathers have destroyed, as *Gozan, and *Haran, and Rezep, and the *children of Eden which were in Thelasar? ¹³ Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?"

¹⁴ And HEZEKIAH *RECEIVED *the *LETTER of the hand of the messengers, and *read it: and Hezekiah *went up into the house of ^Jthe LORD, and *SPREAD IT before ^Jthe LORD. ¹⁵ And HEZEKIAH *PRAYED before ^Jthe LORD, and *said, "O ^JLORD *God of Israel, *which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the *God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou *hast made *heaven and *earth. ¹⁶ *LORD, *bow down thine ear, and *hear: open, *LORD, thine eyes, and *see: and *hear *the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living *God. ¹⁷ O *faithful, ^JLORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed *the

B C. about 710

a adam.

J. o Jehovah
ElohimWORD OF
Jehovah
CONCERNING
SENNACHERIB.21-28
Hisa. 37
21-29.

a Adonai

c Carmel,
fruitful
fieldSIGN AND
PROMISE
29-31 Hisa.
37 30-32PREDICTION.
32-34 Hisa.
37. 33-35

nations and their *lands, ¹⁸ and have *cast their *gods into the fire: for THEY were no gods, but the work of *men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they *have destroyed them. ¹⁹ Now therefore, O ^JLORD our *God, I beseech thee, *save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth *may know that thou art ^Jthe LORD *God, even thou only."

²⁰ Then ISAIAH the son of Amoz *SENT to Hezekiah, *saying, "Thus *saith ^Jthe LORD *God of Israel, *That which thou *hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard. ²¹ This is THE WORD that ^Jthe LORD *hath spoken concerning him: The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed at thee to scorn: The daughter of Jerusalem *hath shaken her head at thee.

²² *Whom *hast thou reproached and blasphemed? And against whom *hast thou exalted thy voice, and *lifted up thine eyes on high? Even against the Holy One of Israel. ²³ By thy messengers thou *hast reproached *the *LORD, and *hast said, *With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, To the sides of Lebanon, and *will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, And the choice fir trees thereof:

And I *will enter into the lodgings of his borders, And into the forest of his *Carmel. ²⁴ I have digged and drunk strange waters, And with the sole of my feet *have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places. ²⁵ Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it, And of ancient times that I *have formed it? Now have I brought it to pass, That thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps. ²⁶ Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, They were dismayed and *confounded, They were as the grass of the field.

And as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, And as corn blasted before it be grown up

²⁷ But I know thy abode, And thy going out, and thy coming in, And thy *rage against me. ²⁸ Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, Therefore I *will put my hook in thy nose, And my bridle in thy lips, And I *will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

²⁹ And this shall be a *SIGN unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year *sow ye, and *reap, and *plant vineyards, and *eat the fruits thereof. ³⁰ And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah *shall yet again take root downward, and *bear fruit upward. ³¹ For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the seal of ^Jthe LORD of hosts shall do this.

³² Therefore thus *saith ^Jthe LORD

JEHOVAH'S
REPLY.
G. 7 Hisa. 37.
6, 7.RAB-SHAKEH
RETURNS
8 Hisa. 37 8
Ch 18 14RAH-SHAKEH'S
MESSAGE
710
9-13 H2 CHR.
32 16-19
15a 37 9-
13

a sons

HEZEKIAH'S
PRAYER
14-19
H 2 CHR. 32
20 Isa. 37
14-20.
L them.
J Jehovah.

B.C. 710.

CONCERNING the KING OF ASSYRIA, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it. ³³ By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith ^{the} LORD. ³⁴ For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake."

³⁵ And it came to pass that night, that the ANGEL of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

³⁶ So SENNACHERIB king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

³⁷ And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezzer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped unto the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

20 IN those days was HEZEKIAH SICK unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, "Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live."

² Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying, "O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight." And Hezekiah wept sore.

⁴ And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the WORD of the LORD came to him, saying, "Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD. ⁶ And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake."

⁷ And Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

⁸ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, "What shall be the SIGN that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?" And Isaiah said, "This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?"

¹⁰ And Hezekiah answered, "It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees."

¹¹ And Isaiah the prophet cried unto

the LORD: and he brought the shadow TEN DEGREES backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

¹² At that time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, KING OF BABYLON, SENT LETTERS and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

¹³ And HEZEKIAH hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

¹⁴ Then came ISALAH the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, "What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee?" And Hezekiah said, "They are come from a far country, even from Babylon." ¹⁵ And he said, "What have they seen in thine house?" And Hezekiah answered, "All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them."

¹⁶ And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD. ¹⁷ Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. ¹⁸ And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon."

¹⁹ Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, "Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken." And he said, "Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?"

²⁰ And the rest of the ACTS OF HEZEKIAH, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²¹ And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

21 MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in JERUSALEM. And his mother's name was Hephzibah. ² And he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

³ For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. ⁴ And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, "In Jerusalem will I put my name." ⁵ And he built altars for all the host of

B.C. 713

d degrees.

THE KING OF BABYLON
712
12 12 Chr 32
27-31. Isa
39 1

HEZEKIAH
13 13 Chr 32
27-31. Isa.
39 2.

THE WORD OF JEREMIAH TO HEZEKIAH
14-19. 18 Isa
40 3-5
"anahum

18 Ch 24. 12
2 Chr 33 11
Fulfilled,
Dan 1 3.

ACTS AND DEATH OF HEZEKIAH
about 710
20, 31
12 Chr 32
27-33.

about 696.

MANASSEH REIGNS OVER JUDAH
1, 2 2 Chr
33 1, 2
m Manasseh,
Forgetting
h Hephzibah
in her.

HIS IDOLATRY
3-5 2 Chr
33 3-9

a according as

4, 1 Kin 9 3
v. Jehosh.

THE ASSYRIANS SMITTEN
35 12 Chr 32
21-23. Isa
37, 36.

DEATH OF SENNACHERIB
36, 37 12 Chr.
32 21. Isa
37 37, 38
709

A Ararat

HEZEKIAH'S SICKNESS
13
1 12 Chr 32
24. Isa. 38
1
Give charge concerning thine house

HIS PRAYER,
2, 10 12 Chr
32 24. Isa
38 2, 3

JEREMIAH'S ANSWER
1-6 18 Isa 38
4-6
c city
J Jeroviah

HEZEKIAH'S RECOVERY
7 18 Isa 38 9-22

THE SIGN
6-11 12 Chr
32 24-29
Isa 38, 7, 8

11. See Josh
10 11-14.
301

B.C. about 696.

heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶ And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

⁷ And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, "In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them."

⁸ But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

⁹ And the LORD SPAKE by his servants the prophets, saying, ¹⁰ "Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols: ¹¹ therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle. ¹² And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab. ¹³ And I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down. ¹⁴ And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; ¹⁵ because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day."

13 See Lev. 31
11 1 Am. 2
12 Amos 7
7-9
16 according
to

MANASSEH'S
EVIL DOINGS

HIS DEATH
17, 18 22 CHA.
33 15-20.

643

AMON
REIGN OVER
JUDAH
19 22 CHA.
43 21
a Amon,
Nourisher.

HIS EVIL
DOINGS.
20-22
22 CHA. 33.
22, 23.
a according
to.

302

B.C. 643.

all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: and he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

² And the SERVANTS of Amon conspired against him, and SLEW the king in his own house.

³ And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

⁴ Now the rest of the ACTS of AMON which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

⁵ And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

22 JOSIAH was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

² And he did that which was RIGHT in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

³ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, ⁴ "Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the SILVER which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people: ⁵ and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the LORD, to REPAIR the breaches of the HOUSE, unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house."

⁶ Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

⁷ And HILKIAH the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, "I have FOUND the BOOK of the LAW in the house of the LORD." And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

⁸ And SHAPHAN the scribe came to the king, and BROUGHT the king word again, and said, "Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD."

⁹ And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, "Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book." And Shaphan read it before the king.

¹⁰ And it came to pass, when the KING had HEARD the WORDS of

HIS ACTS AND
DEATH.
641.

23-26
22 CHA. 33.
24, 25.

J. Josiah,
Given of Je-
hovah.

JOSIAH'S
GOOD REIGN
OVER JUDAH
1 2 22 CHA
34 1, 2
J. Josiah,
Given of Je-
hovah
Jedidah,
Beloved

REMAINS OF
THE TEMPLE
about 614
3-7 22 CHA
34 3-7 and
B-1d
J. Jehoviah

t threshold

a silver

BOOK OF THE
LAW FOUND
8, 22 CHA 34
14, 16.

READ BEFORE
THE KING
9, 10 22 CHA
34 16-18
p poured out

INQUIRY.
11 22 CHA. 34
16-21.

B.C. 824.

the book of the law, that he ¹²rent his ¹³clothes. And the king ¹⁴commanded ¹⁵Hilkiah the priest, and ¹⁶Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ¹⁷Achbor the son of Michajah, and ¹⁸Shaphan the scribe, and ¹⁹Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying, ²⁰"Go ye, ²¹INQUIRE of ²²the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of ²³this book ²⁴that is found: for great is the ²⁵wrath of ²⁶the LORD ²⁷THAT ²⁸is kindled against us, because our fathers ²⁹have not hearkened unto the words of ³⁰this book, to do according unto all ³¹that which is written concerning us."

³²So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, ³³WENT UNTO ³⁴HULDAH the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the ³⁵swordrobe; (now she ³⁶dwelt in Jerusalem in the ³⁷college;) and they ³⁸communicated with her.

³⁹And SHE ⁴⁰SAID unto them, ⁴¹"Thus ⁴²said ⁴³the LORD ⁴⁴God of Israel, ⁴⁵Tell the ⁴⁶man that sent you to me, ⁴⁷Thus ⁴⁸said ⁴⁹the LORD, Behold, I ⁵⁰will bring evil upon ⁵¹this ⁵²place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, ⁵³even ⁵⁴all the words of the book which the king of Judah ⁵⁵hath read: ⁵⁶because they ⁵⁷have forsaken me, and ⁵⁸have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ⁵⁹shall be kindled against ⁶⁰this ⁶¹place, and shall not be quenched.

⁶²"But to the king of Judah ⁶³which sent you to inquire of ⁶⁴the LORD, thus ⁶⁵shall ye say to him, Thus ⁶⁶said ⁶⁷the LORD ⁶⁸God of Israel, ⁶⁹As touching the words which thou hast heard; ⁷⁰because thine heart was tender, and thou ⁷¹hast humbled thyself before ⁷²the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against ⁷³this ⁷⁴place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they ⁷⁵should become a desolation and a curse, and ⁷⁶hast rent thy ⁷⁷clothes, and ⁷⁸wept before me, ⁷⁹I also have heard thee, ⁸⁰said ⁸¹the LORD. ⁸²Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou ⁸³shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which ⁸⁴I will bring upon ⁸⁵this ⁸⁶place."

And they ⁸⁷brought ⁸⁸the king word again.

23 And the KING ²sent, and they ³GATHERED unto him all the ELDERS of Judah and of Jerusalem.

And the king ⁴went up into the house of ⁵the LORD, and all the ⁶men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he ⁷READ in their ears ⁸all the words of the BOOK of the covenant ⁹which was found in the house of ¹⁰the LORD.

And the king ¹¹stood by a ¹²pillar, and ¹³MADE a ¹⁴COVENANT before ¹⁵the LORD, to walk after ¹⁶the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his

B.C. 824.

testimonies and his ¹statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform ²the words of this ³covenant ⁴that were written in ⁵this ⁶book.

And all the people ⁷stood to the covenant.

And the KING ⁸COMMANDED ⁹Hilkiah the high ¹⁰priest, and ¹¹the priests of the second order, and ¹²the keepers of the door, TO BRING FORTH OUT OF the TEMPLE OF ¹³the LORD ¹⁴all the vessels that were made for ¹⁵Baal, and for the ¹⁶grove, and for all the host of ¹⁷heaven: and he ¹⁸burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried ¹⁹the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

And he ²⁰PUT DOWN ²¹the ²²idolatrious priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; ²³them also that burned incense unto ²⁴Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of ²⁵heaven.

And he ²⁶brought out ²⁷the ²⁸grove from the house of ²⁹the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and ³⁰burned it at the brook Kidron, and ³¹stamped it small to powder, and ³²cast ³³the powder thereof upon the graves of the ³⁴children of the people.

And he ³⁵brake down ³⁶the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of ³⁷the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the ³⁸grove.

And he ³⁹brought ⁴⁰all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and ⁴¹defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and ⁴²brake down ⁴³the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a ⁴⁴man's left hand at the gate of the city.

Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of ⁴⁵the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

And he ⁴⁶defiled ⁴⁷Topheth, which is in the valley of the ⁴⁸children of Hinnom, that no ⁴⁹man might make his ⁵⁰son or his ⁵¹daughter to pass through the fire to ⁵²Molech.

And he took away ⁵³the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of ⁵⁴the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanaelech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned ⁵⁵the chariots of the sun with ⁵⁶fire.

And ⁵⁷the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and ⁵⁸the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of ⁵⁹the LORD, did the king beat down, and ⁶⁰brake them down from thence, and ⁶¹cast ⁶²the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

And ⁶³the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of ⁶⁴corruption, which

INOLATRY PUT DOWN. 4-20 H2 CHA 34 3-7, 31 4 Ch 21, 3, 7.

or, shrine

Heb Chamarim, Foretels, Zeph. 1 &

or, shrine.

sons.

h houses

9 See Ezek 8 10-14

sons.

12 See Jer 18 13, Zeph 1 6 Ch 21 A

13 1 Kin 11 7.

HULDAH THE PROPHETESS 14 H2 CHA 34 22 h Huldah, Mole garments s second-part.

THY WORD OF JEHOVAH. 15-20 H2 CHA 34 24-28. 1 Ish.

Jehovah Elohim.

19 See Isa 57 16, &c, 16, &c

THE BOOK READ 1, 2 H2 CHA 34 29, 30

I Ish

COVENANT H2 CHA 34 31, 32 See ch 11, 14, 17 c cut, or, confirmed. J Jehovah

B.C. 624

Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. ¹⁴ And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

¹⁵ Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high-place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high-place he brake down, and burned the high-place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

¹⁶ And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the SEPULCHRES that were there in the mount, and went, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

¹⁷ Then he said, "What title is that that I see?" And the men of the city told him, "It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el." ¹⁸ And he said, "Let him alone, let no man move his bones." So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

¹⁹ And all the houses also of the high-places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. ²⁰ And he slew all the priests of the high-places that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

²¹ And the king commanded all the people, saying, "Keep the PASSOVER unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant."

²² Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; ²³ but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem.

²⁴ Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the ABOMINATIONS that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah PUT AWAY, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.

²⁵ And LIKE unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

²⁶ Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great

a. adam, Heb
shaham, a
collective
noun
15 1 kin 12,
28-33.

16-20 See
1 kin 13, 1,
2, 28-32

t. hab.

e. anahshim

THE
PASSOVER
KEPT.
21-23
H2 CHN. 35.
1-19.

about 623
H2 1PC4 year
ending.

THE LAW
PERFORMED
t. teraphim

JOSIAH.

WRATH
AGAINST
JUDAH

304

B.C. about 623.

WRATH, wherewith his anger was kindled AGAINST JUDAH, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

²⁷ And the Lord said, "I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, 'My name shall be there.'"

²⁸ Now the rest of the ACTS OF JOSIAH, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²⁹ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at MEGIDDO, when he had seen him. ³⁰ And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre.

And the people of the land took JJEHOAHAZ the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

³¹ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months IN JERUSALEM. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

³² And he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

³³ And Pharaoh-nechoh put him IN BANDS at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

³⁴ And Pharaoh-nechoh made EELIAKIM the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to JJEHOIAKIM, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

³⁵ And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

³⁶ JEHOIAKIM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years IN JERUSALEM. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiiah of Kuma.

³⁷ And he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

24 IN his days NEBUCHADNEZAR king of Babylon CAME UP; and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

²⁵ And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites,

a. according
as.
c. chose.

ACTS OF
JOSIAH
28, H2 CHN. 35,
28, 27.

HIS DEATH
610
29, 30, H2 CHN.
35 20-25.

JEHOAHAZ
MADE KING
30 H2 CHN. 36
1
Jehohaz,
Jehoiakim's
holdeth
JEHOAHAZ
REIGNS OVER
JUDAH
THREE
MONTHS
31, 32 H2 CHN
36 2.

HIS CAPTIVITY
AND DEATH
33-35
H2 CHN. 36
3, 4

e. Flakim,
God will
raise-up
Jehoiakim,
Jehovah
will-raise-
up.

JJEHOIAKIM
REIGNS OVER
JUDAH
36, 37 H2 CHN.
36 5

NBUCHAD-
NEZAR COMES

24
607
606
605
604
—4 H2 CHN.
36 5, 7 Jer
25 1, 9 Dan
1, 1
n. Nebuchad-
nezzar, Neb
god of fire,
or god of
splendour.

2 KINGS XXIV. 3.

B.C. 600.

m. mouth.

DEATH OF
JENOIAKIM
5, 6 M2 CH
38 6. Jer
22. 18, 19.
599.

THE KING OF
EGYPT
7 See Jer. 37.
6. 7

**JEHOIACHIN
REIGNS OVER
JUDAH.
8, 9 H2 CHR
36 9.**
Jehoiachin,
Jehovah
will estab-
lish, also
called Jeco-
niah and
Coniah

JERUSALEM
BESIEGED
10, 11 11 DAN
1 1
e came into
siege

1 JHOIACHIN
 AND
 JERUNAIYM
 CARRIED
 CAPTIVE TO
 BABYLON
 12-16
 112 CHR 36
 10 DAN 1
 2 See Jer
 xxiv and 29
 1-14, and see
 12 17 11-
 14

a according
as Jehovah
h id_said
See ch. 20
17.

7. anahim.

MATTANIAH
MADE KING.
17. 12 CHR 36
10
m Mattaniah,
Gift of Jeho
rah.

and ³banes of the ²children of Ammon, and ¹sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of ¹the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets. ²Surely at the ³commandment of ¹the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; ⁴and also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he ⁵filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which ¹the LORD would not pardon.

⁵ Now the rest of the ACTS OF JEHOIAKIM, and all that he did, *are* THEY not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim [†]slept with his fathers:
and Jehoiachin his son [†]reigned in his
stead.

7 And the KING OF EGYPT came not again any more out of his land for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8) JEHOIACHIN *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned IN JERUSALEM three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehushta, (the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

⁹ And he ¹⁰did that which was ¹¹EVIL in the sight of ¹²the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

¹⁰ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against JERUSALEM, and the city was BESIEGED. ¹¹ And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And EHOIACHIN the king of Judah *WENT. OUT to the king of Babylon, *he*, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon *took *him* in the eighth year of his reign. 13 And he *carried. out thence *all* the TREASURES of the house of *the* LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and *cut. in. pieces* *all* the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had. made in the temple of *the* LORD, *as* *the* LORD had said. 14 And he *carried. away *all* Jerusalem, and *all* the princes, and *all* the mighty. men of *avalour*, even ten thousand captives, and *all* the craftsmen and *w*miths, none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he ***CARRIED-AWAY** Je-
hoiachin **TO BABYLON**, and the
king's mother, and the king's wives,
and his officers, and *the* mighty of the
land, *those* carried he into captivity from
Jerusalem to Babylon.

10 And ^{all} the ^{men} of ^{might}, ^{even} seven thousand, and ^{craftsmen} and ^{smiths} a thousand, ^{all that were} strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon ^{brought} captive to Babylon.

17 And the king of Babylon *made
m-Mattaniah his father's brother king
in his stead, and *changed his name to
Zedekiah.

2 KINGS XXV. 13.

R.C. 609

**ZEDEKIAH'S
REIGN**
18. 11 2 CHR 36.
11. JER 52.
1.
s. Zedekiah,
Righteous-
ness of Jeho-
vah.

His Act.
593.
19, 20. 12 Сн.
36 12, 13
1-я 52. 2. 3.

JERUSALEM
SIEGED
590
1, 2. 112 CHR
36 14-17
JER 39 1,
52. 4. 5

c came into
siege
THE CITY
BROKEN UP.
ZEDEKIAH
TAKEN.
588
3-7 WJER 39
2-7, and 52
6-11
m. anahaburn

b blinded,
see Exe 12
13.

THE TEMPLE
AND CITY
BURNT
8, 9 112 CHR
36 19 JER.
39 8, 9, 52.
12—14
6 See ch 24.
12

1. Jehovah.

CAPTIVITY.
11, 12 H2 CHH
36 20, 21
JER 39 9—
18, 52. 15,
19

12. Ch. 24. 14.

THE PILLARS
OF BRASS
13-18 H JER.
52 17-23
See 1 Kin. 7
12-45

18: ZEDEKIAH *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in JERUSALEM. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, *the* daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he ¹⁹did that which was ¹⁹EVIL in the sight of ¹⁹the LORD, according-to all that Jehoiakim had done.

³⁰ For through the anger of *the LORD* it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast **THEM** out from his presence, that Zedekiah **rebelled* against *the king of Babylon.*

25 AND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, *in the tenth day of the month,* that NEBUCHADNEZZAR king of Babylon CAME, he, and all his host, AGAINST JERUSALEM, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about. ² And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

year of king Belshazzar.
 * And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. 4 And THE CITY WAS BROKEN UP, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain.

6 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him. 7 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him. 8 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of ZEDEKIAH, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him TO BABYLON.

8⁹ And in the fifth ^amonth, on the seventh day of the month, ^bwhich is the nineteenth year of ^cking Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the ^dguard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem ^eand he ^fBUENT ^gthe HOUSE OF ^hthe LORD, and the king's ⁱhouse, and ^jall the houses of Jerusalem, and ^kevery great ^lman's house burnt he with ^mfire. ⁿAnd all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the ^oguard, brake down ^pthe walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now ~~the~~ rest of the PEOPLE ~~that~~ were left in the city, and ~~the~~ fugitives that fell ~~away~~ to the king of Babylon, with ~~the~~ remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard CARRY AWAY.

¹² But the captain of the "guard left of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And *the* **PILLARS** of **BRASS** that *were in the house* of *the* **LORD**, and *the* **base**, and the **brazen sea** that *was in the house* of *the* **LORD**, did the **Chaldees** break in pieces, and *carried*

B.C. 586.

the brass of them to Babylon. ²⁴ And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. ²⁵ And the firepans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

¹⁶ The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

¹⁷ The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass; and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass; and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

¹⁸ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: ¹⁹ and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city: ²⁰ and Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah: ²¹ and the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

²² And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

²³ And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jazaniah the son of a Maacathite, they and their men.

²⁴ And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

²⁵ But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

²⁶ And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

²⁷ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison; ²⁸ and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon; ²⁹ and changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life. ³⁰ And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

B.C. 586.

THE CAPTAINS
AND
GENDALIAH
23, 24 H. J. V.
40 7-12.

GUDALIAH

SMITTEN.
25, 26 H. J. V. 40
12-16, xli
a. seed of the
kingdom.

26 Jer 43 4,
7.

JEHOIACHIN

EXALTED.
522.
27-30 H. J. V.
52 31-34.

5 good-
things

a net-work

THE CHIEF
OF THE CITY
SLAIN
18-21 H. J. V.
52 24-30
1 threshold.

m anahabim

1 ish.

GEDALIAH
MADE RULER
22-24 H. J. V.
1-4.

B.C. 4004, &c.
GENEALOGY OF
ADAM.
1-4. H. GEN. V.

SONS OF
JAPHETH.
6-7. GEN. 10.
1-6

SONS OF HAM
6-16 H. GEN.
10 6-20.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES,

(THE REIGN OF DAVID OVER ALL ISRAEL AND JUDAH.)

ADAM, Sheth, Enosh, ² Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered, ³ Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech, ⁴ Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

⁵ The sons of JAPHETH; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. ⁶ And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. ⁷ And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodaniam.

⁸ The sons of HAM; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. ⁹ And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha.

And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan. ¹⁰ And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth. ¹¹ And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtulim, ¹² and Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphtorim. ¹³ And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth, ¹⁴ the Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, ¹⁵ and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, ¹⁶ and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

¹⁷ The sons of SHEM; Elam, and

B.C. 4004, &c.

SONS OF SHEM
17-23 H. GEN.
10. 21-32.

1 CHRONICLES I. 18.

B.C. 2004, &c.

P. Peleg, Division.

GENEALOGY OF ABRAHAM 24-26 H.G.V.N. 11 10-16

SONS OF ISHMAEL 28-31 H.G.V.N. 25 12-16

SONS OF KETURAH ABOUT 18 & 32, 33 H.G.V.N. 25 1-4.

SONS OF ISRAEL.

SONS OF ESAU 35-42 H.G.V.N. 36 9-40

KINGS THAT REIGNED IN EDOM about 1676 43-50 H.G.V.N. 36 31-39

Aashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech. ¹⁸ And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber. ¹⁹ And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was P Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name was Joktan. ²⁰ And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, ²¹ Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah, ²² and Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba, ²³ and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

²⁴ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, ²⁵ Eber, Peleg, Reu, ²⁶ Serug, Nahor, Terah, ²⁷ Abram; the same is Abraham.

²⁸ The sons of ABRAHAM; Isaac, and Ishmael.

²⁹ These are their generations: The firstborn of ISHMAEL, Nebaloth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, ³⁰ Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema, ³¹ Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

³² Now the sons of KETURAH, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimram, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokhan; Sheba, and Dedan. ³³ And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephra, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

³⁴ And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of ISAAC; Esau and Isaac.

³⁵ The sons of ESAU; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

³⁶ The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. ³⁷ The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. ³⁸ And the sons of SEIR, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan. ³⁹ And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam. And Timna was Lotan's sister. ⁴⁰ The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah. ⁴¹ The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. ⁴² The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

⁴³ Now these are the KINGS that reigned in the land of EDOM before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah. ⁴⁴ And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. ⁴⁵ And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. ⁴⁶ And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. ⁴⁷ And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. ⁴⁸ And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. ⁴⁹ And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his

1 CHRONICLES II. 24.

B.C. about 1853

DUKES OF EDOM about 1406 51-54 H.G.V.N. 36. 40-43.

SONS OF JUDAH 1752, &c.

SONS OF JUDAH 3 GEN. 38 1-11.

J. Jehorah 4 GEN. 38. 27-30.

A. Achar, Trouble

about 1471 about 1690

16 2 Sam 4 16

17 2 Sam 17 25

SONS OF CALEB about 1471

20 Ex 31 2

SONS OF HEZRON 21 Num 27 1. 1. took

stead. ⁵⁰ And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pai; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

⁵¹ Hadad died also. And the DUKES OF EDOM were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth, ⁵² duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, ⁵³ duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, ⁵⁴ duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

2 THESE are the SONS OF ISRAEL; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, ² Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

³ The sons of JUDAH; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. ⁴ And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five. ⁵ The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul. ⁶ And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all. ⁷ And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed. ⁸ And the sons of Ethan; Azariah. ⁹ The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jeraahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

¹⁰ And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; ¹¹ and Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz, ¹² and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse. ¹³ And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third, ¹⁴ Nethaneeel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, ¹⁵ Ozem the sixth, DAVID the seventh. ¹⁶ whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. ¹⁷ And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

¹⁸ And CALEB the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these; Jasher, and Shobab, and Ardon. ¹⁹ And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur. ²⁰ And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

²¹ And afterward HEZRON went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Segub. ²² And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. ²³ And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. ²⁴ And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-eprath, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

1 CHRONICLES II. 25.

B.C. about 1471.
SONS OF
JERAHMEEL.

²⁵ And the sons of JERAHMEEL the firstborn of Hebron ²⁶were, Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Abihah. ²⁷ Jerahmeel ²⁸had also another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. ²⁹ And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel ³⁰were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. ³¹ And the sons of Onam ³²were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur. ³³ And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she ³⁴bare him ³⁵Abhan, and ³⁶Molid. ³⁷ And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled ³⁸died without ³⁹children. ⁴⁰ And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi, Shehan. And the ⁴¹children of Shehan; Ahlai. ⁴² And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether ⁴³died without ⁴⁴children. ⁴⁵ And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

R. SONS.
31. See v. 34,
35

DESCENDANTS
OF SHESHAN
THROUGH
JARHA HIS
SON-IN-LAW

³⁴ Now SHESHAN had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. ³⁵ And Sheshan ³⁶gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she ³⁷bare him ³⁸Attai. ³⁹ And Attai begat ⁴⁰Nathan, and Nathan begat ⁴¹Zabad, and Zabad begat ⁴²Ephlal, and Ephlal begat ⁴³Obed, and Obed begat ⁴⁴Jehu, and Jehu begat ⁴⁵Azariah, and Azariah begat ⁴⁶Helez, and Helez begat ⁴⁷Elesash, and Elesash begat ⁴⁸Sisamai, and Sisamai begat ⁴⁹Shallum, and Shallum begat ⁵⁰Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat ⁵¹Elishama.

SONS OF
CALEB
about 1471, &c

⁴³ Now the sons of CALEB the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareah his father of Hebron. ⁴⁴ And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. ⁴⁵ And Shema begat ⁴⁶Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat ⁴⁷Shammai. ⁴⁸ And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. ⁴⁹ And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare ⁵⁰Haran, and ⁵¹Moza, and ⁵²Gazez: and Haran begat ⁵³Gazez. ⁵⁴ And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. ⁵⁵ Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and ⁵⁶Tirhanah. ⁵⁷ She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, ⁵⁸Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsa.

59 Josh. 15.
17

SONS OF
CALEB

⁵⁹ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephraim; Shobai the father of Kirjath-jearim, ⁶⁰Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. ⁶¹ And Shobai the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, and half of the Manahethites.

⁶² And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

⁶³ The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem,

1 CHRONICLES IV. 1.

B.C. about 1471.
&c.

and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites. ⁵⁵ And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

3 NOW these were the sons of DAVID, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firstborn Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess: ² the third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: ³ the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

SONS OF
DAVID,
about 1053, &c
1-9 H 2 SAM.
3. 3-6.
2 SAM. 5.
13-16

⁴ These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he ⁵reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

⁶ And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ⁷Bathsua the daughter of Ammiel: ⁸ Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, ⁹ and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ¹⁰ and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. ¹¹ These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

8 or, Bath-
sheba.

¹² And SOLOMON'S SON was Rehoboam. Abia his son, Assa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, ¹³ Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, ¹⁴ Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, ¹⁵ Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, ¹⁶ Amon his son, Josiah his son.

LIST OF KINGS
FROM
SOLOMON.

¹⁷ And the sons of Josiah were the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

POWERS OF
JOSHIAH.

¹⁸ And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

OF JEHOIAKIM

¹⁹ And the sons of Jeconiah; ASSIR, Salathiel his son, ²⁰ Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

OF JECONIAH

²¹ And the sons of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister: ²² and Heshubiah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hassadiah, Jushabhesed, five.

OF PEDAIAH

²³ And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jessaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

OF HANANIAH

²⁴ And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

OF SHECHANIAH

²⁵ And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Asrikam, three.

OF NEARIAH

²⁶ And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodadiah, and Eliashib, and Pelatiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

OF ELIOENAI

4 THE SONS OF JUDAH; Phares, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobai.

OF JUDAH,
1300, &c.

1 CHRONICLES IV. 2.

B. C. 1300, &c.
DESCENDANTS
OF REUBEN.

SONS OF HUR.

OF ASHUR.

JABEZ
Jabes, Sor-
rowful

h If thou wilt
b border,
Heb gebāl
m make me
sorrowful,
Zeb habla-
ebi

CHERUB.

KENAZ.

Charashim,
craftsmen

CALF.

Jehaleleel

EXRA.

SHIMON AND
ISHI

SHIRAN
St. Gen 38 1,
5, 46 18

anashim

² And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat "Jahath; and Jahath begat "Ahumai, and "Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

³ And these were of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi: ⁴ and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephraim, the father of Beth-lehem.

⁵ And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. ⁶ And Naarah bare him "Ahuzai, and "Heppher, and "Temeni, and "Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. ⁷ And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan. ⁸ And Coz begat "Anub, and "Zobebah, and the families of Ahazbail the son of Harum.

⁹ And JABEZ was more honourable than his brethren, and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, "Because I bare him with sorrow." ¹⁰ And Jabez called on the "God of Israël, saying, "Oh that thou wouldst bless me: indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldst keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me!" And "God granted him that which he requested.

¹¹ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat "Melur, which was the father of Eshton. ¹² And Eshton begat "Bethrapha, and "Paseah, and "Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechab.

¹³ And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath. ¹⁴ And Meonothai begat "Ophrah: and Seraiah begat "Joab, the father of the valley of "Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

¹⁵ And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

¹⁶ And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

¹⁷ And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare "Miriam, and "Shammai, and "Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. ¹⁸ And his wife "Jehudijah bare "Jered the father of Gedor, and "Heber the father of Socho, and "Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took. ¹⁹ And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

²⁰ And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

²¹ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine-linen, of the house of Ashbea, ²² and Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And these are ancient things.

²³ These were the potters, and those

1 CHRONICLES V. 3.

B. C. 1300, &c.

DESCENDANT
OF SIMEON

sons.

that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

²⁴ The sons of SIMEON were, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul. ²⁵ Shallum his son, Misham his son, Mishma his son. ²⁶ And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

²⁷ And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah. ²⁸ And they dwelt at Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, ²⁹ and at Bilbah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, ³⁰ and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, ³¹ and at Bethmarcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

³² And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities: ³³ and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

³⁴ And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Johah the son of Amaziah, ³⁵ and Joel, and Jehu the son of Josiab, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, ³⁶ and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah, ³⁷ and Ziza the son of Shiph, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah; ³⁸ these mentioned by their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

³⁹ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. ⁴⁰ And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

⁴¹ And these were written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

⁴² And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. ⁴³ And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

5 NOW the sons of REUBEN the firstborn of Israël, (for he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israël: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. ² For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's:) ³ the sons, I say, of Reuben the firstborn of Israël

Sons of
REUBEN
1300, &c.
1. Gen 49 3,
4; 48. 15, 16

2. Gen 49 8-10.

B.C. 1300, &c.

were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

⁴ The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, ⁵ Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son, ⁶ Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites. ⁷ And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, ⁸ and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon: ⁹ and eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. ¹⁰ And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilead.

¹¹ And the children of GAD dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah: ¹² Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan. ¹³ And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachau, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

¹⁴ These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz: ¹⁵ Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers. ¹⁶ And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders. ¹⁷ All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

¹⁸ The sons of REUBEN, and the GADITES, and HALF the tribe OF MANASSEH, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war. ¹⁹ And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab. ²⁰ And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they put their trust in him. ²¹ And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand. ²² For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steeds until the captivity.

²³ And the children of the HALF tribe of MANASSEH dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto mount Hermon. ²⁴ And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even

B.C. 1300, &c.

Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

²⁵ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

²⁶ And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

6 THE sons of LEVI; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. ² And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. ³ And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

⁴ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, ⁵ and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, ⁶ and Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth, ⁷ Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, ⁸ and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, ⁹ and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan, ¹⁰ and Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:) ¹¹ and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, ¹² and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum, ¹³ and Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, ¹⁴ and Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak, ¹⁵ and Jehozadak went into captivity, when the Lord carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

¹⁶ The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. ¹⁷ And these be the names of the sons of GERSHOM; Libni, and Shimei. ¹⁸ And the sons of KOHATH were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. ¹⁹ The sons of MERARI; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers. ²⁰ Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimma his son, ²¹ Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son. ²² The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, ²³ Elkanah his son, and Ebiashaph his son, and Assir his son, ²⁴ Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziab his son, and Shaul his son.

²⁵ And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. ²⁶ As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son, ²⁷ Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

²⁸ And the sons of Samuel; the first-born Vashni, and Abiah.

so anashim

TRANSGRESSION AND PUNISHMENT.
26, 28. 2 Km.
11. 6-23.

about 771.

about 740

SONS OF LEVI
about 1,800, &c

sons.

h house

OF GAD
sons

g going
forth

HALLENTI,
GADITES, AND
HALF TRIBE
OF MANASSEH
sons of valour.
so anashim

sons of
men/adam

HALF TRIBE
OF MANASSEH
sons.

27 See 1 Sam.
1 and 24

8 C. about 1200, &c.

SERVICE OF SONG, about 1200, &c. 1. J. Jenevalh.

te tent, Shol.

SINGERS OF THE KOHATHITES, OF THE RIGHT HAND 1. SONS.

SINGERS OF THE MERARITES, OF THE LEFT.

AARON AND HIS SONS 1444, &c. 1. burnt. incense ascending offering h. holies.

SONS OF AARON.

DWELLINGS OF THE LEVITES KOHATHITES. 84, &c. See Josh xii. b. borders.

²⁹ The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son, ³⁰ Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

³¹ And these are they whom David set over the SERVICE OF SONG in the house of ^{the} LORD, after that the ark had rest. ³² And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the ^{the} tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built ^{the} house of ^{the} LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

³³ And these are they that waited with their children. Of the sons of the KOHATHITES: Heman ^a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel, ³⁴ the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, ³⁵ the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, ³⁶ the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, ³⁷ the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, ³⁸ the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israél. ³⁹ And his brother Asaph, ⁴⁰ who stood on his right-hand, even Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea, ⁴¹ the son of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the son of Malchiah, ⁴² the son of Ethui, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, ⁴³ the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimel, ⁴⁴ the son of Jahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi.

⁴⁵ And their brethren the sons of MERARI stood on the left-hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, ⁴⁶ the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah, ⁴⁷ the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer, ⁴⁸ the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. ⁴⁹ Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

⁵⁰ But AARON and his SONS offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place ^{most} holy, and to make an atonement for Israél, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

⁵¹ And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, ⁵² Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son, ⁵³ Merari his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, ⁵⁴ Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

⁵⁵ Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in the ^{coasts} of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the KOHATHITES: for theirs was the lot. ⁵⁶ And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it. ⁵⁷ But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ⁵⁸ And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and

Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs, ⁵⁹ and Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs, ⁶⁰ and Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: ⁶¹ And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

⁶² And unto the sons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

⁶³ And to the sons of GERSHOM throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

⁶⁴ Unto the sons of MERARI were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

⁶⁵ And the children of Israél gave to the Levites these CITIES with their suburbs. ⁶⁶ And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which were called by their names. ⁶⁷ And the residue of the families of the sons of KOHATH had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁸ And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; they gave also Gazer with her suburbs, ⁶⁹ and Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, ⁷⁰ and Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: ⁷¹ and out of the half tribe of Manasseh: Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

⁷² Unto the sons of GERSHOM were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs: ⁷³ and out of the tribe of Issachar: Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs, ⁷⁴ and Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs: ⁷⁵ and out of the tribe of Asher: Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs, ⁷⁶ and Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: ⁷⁷ and out of the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

⁷⁸ Unto the rest of the children of MERARI were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs: ⁷⁹ and on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and

BC 1444 &c

RYST OF THE KOHATHITES.

OF THE GERSHONITES. See v. 1.

OF THE MERARITES

CITIES GIVEN TO THE KOHATHITES 1. SONS.

b borders

TO THE GERSHONITES

TO THE MERARITES 1. SONS.

B.C. 1444, &c.

*Jahzah with her *suburbs, ¹⁹ *Kedemoth also with her *suburbs, and *Mephath with her *suburbs.

²⁰ And out of the tribe of Gad; *Ramoth in *Gilead with her *suburbs, and *Mahanaïm with her *suburbs, ²¹ and *Heshbon with her *suburbs, and *Jazer with her *suburbs.

7 NOW THE SONS OF ISSACHAR were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimrom, four.

² And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibeam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

³ And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men. ⁴ And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons. ⁵ And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies four-score and seven thousand.

⁶ The sons of BENJAMIN; Bela, and Becher, and Jediahel, three.

⁷ And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Irl, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

⁸ And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elhoenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameh. All these are the sons of Becher.

⁹ And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

¹⁰ The sons also of Jediahel; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Abishahar. ¹¹ All these the sons of Jediahel, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle. ¹² Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

¹³ The sons of NAPHTHALI; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

¹⁴ The sons of MANASSEH; Ashriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aramitess bare *Machir the father of Gilead: ¹⁵ and Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maachah;) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters. ¹⁶ And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh;

B.C. 1402 &c.

and the name of his brother was Shereah; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. ¹⁷ And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. ¹⁸ And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah. ¹⁹ And the sons of Shemidah were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhli, and Aniam.

²⁰ And the sons of EPHRAIM; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son, ²¹ and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle. ²² And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. ²³ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name *Beriah, because it went evil with his house. ²⁴ (And his daughter was Sherah, who built *Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and *Uzen-sheerah.) ²⁵ And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, ²⁶ Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, ²⁷ Non his son, Jehoshuah his son.

²⁸ And their possessions and habitations were, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof: ²⁹ and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

³⁰ The sons of ASHER; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. ³¹ And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith. ³² And Heber begat *Japhlet, and *Shomer, and *Hotham, and *Shua their sister. ³³ And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet. ³⁴ And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. ³⁵ And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. ³⁶ The sons of Zophah; Snah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, ³⁷ Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. ³⁸ And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. ³⁹ And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

⁴⁰ All these were the children of Asher, heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle was twenty and six thousand men.

8 NOW BENJAMIN begat *Bela his firstborn Ashbel the second,

SONS OF
ISSACHAR,
1400, &c.

BENJAMIN.

EPHRAIM.

MANASSEH.

Beriah, in
celebrity.

SONS.

SONS OF
ASHER

S. SONS.

NAPHTALI.

MANASSEH.

DESCENDANTS
OF BENJAMIN
IN JERUSALEM
1-28, See ch.
9 25-34.

BC 1400, &c.

and Aharah the third, ² Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

³ And the sons of Bela were, Adar, and Gera, and Abihud, ⁴ and Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah, ⁵ and Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

⁶ And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manabath: ⁷ and Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

⁸ And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives. ⁹ And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham, ¹⁰ And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers. ¹¹ And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

¹² The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof: ¹³ Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath: ¹⁴ and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, ¹⁵ and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader, ¹⁶ and Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah; ¹⁷ and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber, ¹⁸ Ishmerai also, and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; ¹⁹ and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, ²⁰ and Elhenai, and Zilthai, and Eliel, ²¹ and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi; ²² and Iehpan, and Heber, and Eliel, ²³ and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, ²⁴ and Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah, ²⁵ and Iphediah, and Pennel, the sons of Shashak; ²⁶ and Shamsheraï, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, ²⁷ and Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

²⁸ These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in JERUSALEM.

²⁹ And AT GIBEON dwelt the father of Gibeon; whose wife's name was Maachah: ³⁰ and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, ³¹ and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher. ³² And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

³³ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat SAUL, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. ³⁴ And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. ³⁵ And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz. ³⁶ And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza, ³⁷ and Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son: ³⁸ and Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. ³⁹ And the sons of

BC 1400, &c.

Eshek his brother were, Uliam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third. ⁴⁰ And the sons of Uliam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

9 SO ALL ISRAEL were reckoned, by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

² Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims. ³ And IN JERUSALEM dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh; ⁴ Uthai the son of Ammi-hud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah. ⁵ And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. ⁶ And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. ⁷ And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah, ⁸ and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibiujah; ⁹ and their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

¹⁰ And of the PRIESTS; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin, ¹¹ and Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; ¹² and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Masai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; ¹³ and their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; ¹⁴ very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

¹⁵ And of the LEVITES; Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; ¹⁶ and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; ¹⁷ and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

¹⁸ And the PORTERS were, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief; ¹⁹ who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

²⁰ And Shallum the son of Koré, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and

ISRAEL'S
GENEALOGIES.
1200, &c.THE FIRST TO
INHAHIT
JERUSALEM.
ABOUT 500.OF THE
PRIESTS.m. mighty,
men of val-
our.

1200, &c.

THE PORTERS
17-20. See ch.
26. 1-12.

s. sons.

AT GIBFON
19-40. See ch.
9 28-44

B.C. 1200, &c.

t. thresholds

s. tent.

J. Jehovah.

e entrance.

te. tent.

Watches

22 See ch 26.

16-19

t thresholds

f founded.

s sons.

te. tent.

w. or, watches,

Heb muth-

mahroth,

from shall-

mer, to keep,

to guard, or,

watch

w winds

THE CHARGE

26-14 See ch

26 18-26

chambers,

Heb lishah

cotti.

10 Fr 30

22-26

31 Levit 2 5,

6 21.

o f on the

fast-plates

22 Levit 24

3-8

b bread of

the arrange-

ment, Heb.

lechem ham

mahar-

cheth, from

halirac, to

arrange

chambers,

Heb. lishah

cotti

BENJAMIN

IN GIBON

35-44 See ch

6 29-40.

his brethren, of the house of his father, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phineas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards. 24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them. 26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shewbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt AT JERUSALEM.

35 AND IN GIBEON dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name was Maachah: 36 and his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, 37 and Gedor, and Abio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. 38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan,

and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. 40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah. 41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; 43 and Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. 44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. these were the sons of Azel.

10 NOW the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of ISRAEL FLEED from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after SAUL, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the SONS of Saul. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers whitt him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armourbearer, "Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me." But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the PHILISTINES came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and went into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all JABESH-GILEAD heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 they arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So SAUL DIED for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it; 14 and inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

B.C. 1200, &c.

ISRAEL

DEFEATED

DEATH OF

SAUL AND HIS

SONS

1006

1-6 11 SAM.

31 1-8

i. ish.

THE CITIES

FORSAKEN

7 11 SAM 31

7.

THE BODIES

OF SAUL AND

HIS SONS

8-10 11 SAM

31 8-10

THE MEN OF

JABESH-

GILEAD

11, 12 11 SAM

31 11-13

SAUL'S DEATH

14, 14 1 SAM.

13 15, 14

1 SAM 24:11

J. Jehovah

B.C. 1048.

ISRAEL
GATHERED TO
HEBRON.
1048
1, 2. H2 SAM.
5, 1, 2.

J. Jehovah.

* Fed. and
shepherd.

DAVID
ANointed
KING.
9 H2 SAM 5
3
c confirmed.

at the hand
of
CARTER OF
ZION TAKEN

5, 5 H2 SAM
6-8

THE CITY OF
DAVID
7-9 H2 SAM
5, 9, 10

DAVID'S
MIGHTY MEN
JASHORFAN
10, 11 H2 SAM
23 8 1 Sam
16 1, 12.

ELEAZAR, (AND
SHAMMAM)
12-14
H2 SAM 23
9, 10 2 Sam
23 11, 12
Compare.
1047.

THREE OF THE
THIRTY
CAPTAINS.
THE CAVE OF
ADULLAM.
15-19
H2 SAM. 23.
13-17.

11 THEN all ISRAEL *GATHERED themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, "Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. ² And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and ³ the LORD thy God said unto thee, 'Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.'"

⁴ Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

⁵ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land. ⁶ And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, "Thou shalt not come hither." Nevertheless David took the castle of ZION, which is the city of David. ⁷ And David said, "Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain." So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

⁸ And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David. ⁹ And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

¹⁰ So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

These also are the chief of the MIGHTY MEN whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

¹¹ And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; JASH-OBEAM, an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

¹² And after him was ELEAZAR the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty. ¹³ He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. ¹⁴ And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

¹⁵ Now THREE of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁶ And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem. ¹⁷ And David longed, and said, "Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the WELL of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!" ¹⁸ And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took

it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD. ¹⁹ And said, "My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it." Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

²⁰ And ABISHAI the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three. ²¹ Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

²² BENAIAS the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day. ²³ And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

²⁴ These things did Benaias the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty. ²⁵ Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

²⁶ Also the VALIANT MEN of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, ²⁷ Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite, ²⁸ Ira the son of Ikkeah the Tekoite, Abi-ezer the Autothite, ²⁹ Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ithai the Ahohite, ³⁰ Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, ³¹ Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, ³² Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, ³³ Azmaveth the Baharumite, Elahba the Shaalbonite, ³⁴ the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite, ³⁵ Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur, ³⁶ Hephher the Mecherathite, Abihah the Pelonite, ³⁷ Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai, ³⁸ Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri, ³⁹ Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah, ⁴⁰ Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, ⁴¹ Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai, ⁴² Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him, ⁴³ Hanan the son of Maachah, and Josphat the Mithnite, ⁴⁴ Uzria the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite, ⁴⁵ Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite, ⁴⁶ Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of El-nam, and Ithmah the Moabite, ⁴⁷ Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaites.

B.C. 1047.

as. anahabim.
s. soula.

ABISHAI
CHIEF OF THE
SECOND
THREE
20, 21 H2 SAM.
23, 15, 19

BENAIAS
22-25
H2 SAM 23.
20-23.
1. Ish.

THY THIRTY
MIGHTY MEN
26-47
H2 SAM 23.
24-30

s. son.

B.C. about 1066.

ZIKLAG.
DAVID'S
MIGHTY MEN
OF THE
BENJAMITES.
1 Sam 1 Sam
27. 2, 4, 7.

12 NOW these are ¹they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and ²they were among the MIGHTY MEN, helpers of the war. ³They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren OF BENJAMIN.

⁴The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Autothite, ⁵and Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahziel, and Johanan, and Josabab the Gederathite, ⁶Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, ⁷Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites, ⁸and Joeliah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

⁹And of the GADITES there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness ¹⁰men of might, and ¹¹men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains; ¹²Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, ¹³Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, ¹⁴Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, ¹⁵Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, ¹⁶Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

¹⁷These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

¹⁸These are THEY that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to fight ¹⁹all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

²⁰And there came of the children of BENJAMIN and JUDAH to the hold unto David.

²¹And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, "If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it."

²²Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, "Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee."

Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

²³And there fell some of MANASSEH to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him

B.C. about 1066.

away, saying, "He will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads."

²⁴As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

²⁵And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. ²⁶For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

²⁷And THESE are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and CAME TO DAVID TO HEBRON, TO TURN the KINGDOM OF Saul TO HIM, according to the word of the LORD.

²⁸The children of JUDAH that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

²⁹Of the children of SIMEON, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

³⁰Of the children of LEVI four thousand and six hundred. ³¹And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; ³²and Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

³³And of the children of BENJAMIN, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

³⁴And of the children of EPHRAIM twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

³⁵And of the HALF tribe of MANASSEH eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

³⁶And of the children of ISSACHAR, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

³⁷Of ZEBULUN, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

³⁸And of NAPHTALI a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

³⁹And of the DANITES expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

⁴⁰And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

⁴¹And on the other side of Jordan, of the REUBENITES, and the GADITES, and of the half tribe of MANASSEH, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

⁴²All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all

aw with.

HEBRON
THOSE WHO
CAME TO
DAVID,
1048.

m month
OF JUDAH
A BORN.

OF SIMEON.

OF LEVI

OF BENJAMIN

OF EPHRAIM

m men of
names

OF THE HALF
TRIBE OF
MANASSEH

OF ISSACHAR

m month
OF ZEBULUN

OF NAPHTALI

OF DAN.

OF ASHER

REUBENITES,
GADITES, AND
MANASSEH.

THESE CAME
TO HEBRON TO
MAKE DAVID
KING
w. anashim.

B.C. 1048.

Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were with them, even unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

13 AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader. 2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, "If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the Lord our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: 3 and let us bring again the ARK of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul."

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalath, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it. 7 And they carried the ark of God in a NEW CART out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart. 8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing floor of Chidon, UZZA put forth his hand to hold the ark: for the oxen stumbled. 10 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place was called PEREZ-UZZA to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, "How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?" 13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the HOUSE OF OBED-EDOM the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the Lord blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

DAVID CONSULTS TO BRING UP THE ARK OF GOD 1048. See Ps cxxiii a assembly, Heb kehali, from kahal, in call together. b Jehovah our Elohim c 1 Sam 7. 1, 2

THE ARK BRING UP 1048. 1-5 a 1 Sam 6 21, 7 1 b Kirjath-jearim, City of forests, Comp Ps 132 6 b Baalath, Mistress 7 See ch 15 2, 13 m made to ride

UZZA SMITTEN 9-11 12 Sam 6 6-8 10 Num. 4 10 ch 15 11-15

14 a Breach of Uzza THE ARK IN THE HOUSE OF OBED-EDOM. 12-14 12 Sam 6 9-11.

B.C. about 1048. HIRAM SENDS TO DAVID 1, 2 12 Sam 6 11, 12.

DAVID'S WIVES AND CHILDREN.

3-7. 12 Sam. 6 13-16 J. Jerusalem, Foundation of peace.

DAVID SMITES THE PHILISTINES 1047 8-12 12 Sam. 6 17-21.

14. a place of breaches

DAVID AGAIN SMITES THEM 12-17 12 Sam 6 22-25

a according as

DAVID PITCHES A TENT FOR THE ARK 1042. 1, 2 12 Sam. 6 12 3 Num. 4 15 Deut. 10. 8

ISRAEL ASSEMBLED

14 NOW HIRAM king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with reasons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And DAVID perceived that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, 5 and Ibhah, and Elishua, and Elpalet, 6 and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7 and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the PHILISTINES heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them. 9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, "Shall I go up against the Philistines? and will thou deliver them into mine hand?" And the Lord said unto him, "Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand."

11 So they came up to BAAL-PERAZIM; and David smote them there. Then David said, "God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters" therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, "Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the MULBERRY TREES. 15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines."

16 David therefore did as God commanded him, and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 AND David made him houses in the city of DAVID, and PREPARED A PLACE FOR THE ARK of God, and pitched for it a tent. 2 Then David said, "None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever."

3 And David GATHERED all ISRAEL together to Jerusalem, TO BRING UP the ARK of the Lord

S.C. about 1048.

THE PRIESTS
AND LEVITES
ASSEMBLED.
a. sons.

unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David ^aassembled ^athe children of Aaron, and ^athe LEVITES: ^achief of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty: ^aof the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: ^aof the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty: ^aof the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: ^aof the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore: ^aof the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David ^acalled for Zadok and Abiathar the PRIESTS, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, ^aand ^asaid unto them, ^a"Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up ^athe ark of ^athe LORD ^aGod of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it. ^aFor because ^aye did it not at the first, ^athe LORD our ^aGod made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order."

14 So the priests and the Levites ^asanctified themselves to bring up ^athe ark of ^athe LORD ^aGod of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites ^abare ^athe ark of ^aGod upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, ^aas Moses commanded according to the word of ^athe LORD.

16 And David ^aspoke to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the SINGERS with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting-up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites ^aappointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; ^aand with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass; ^aand Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth; ^aand Mattithiah, and Elipheh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps ^aon the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for ^asong: he instructed about the ^asong, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. ^aAnd Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark

of ^aGod: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

25 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains ^aover thousands, went to bring up ^athe ark of the covenant of ^athe LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it ^acame to pass, when ^aGod helped ^athe Levites ^athat bare the ark of the covenant of ^athe LORD, that they ^aOFFERED seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites ^athat bare ^athe ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ^asong with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all ISRAEL BROUGHT UP ^athe ARK of the covenant of ^athe LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it ^acame to pass, as the ark of the covenant of ^athe LORD came to the city of David, that MICHAL the daughter of Saul looking out at a window ^asaw ^aking David dancing and playing: and she ^adespised him in her heart.

16 SO they ^aBROUGHT ^athe ARK of ^aGod, and ^aset it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they ^aoffered ^aburnt sacrifices and peace offerings before ^aGod. ^a2 And when David ^ahad made an end of offering ^athe burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he ^ablessed the people in the name of ^athe LORD. ^a3 And he ^adealt to every ^aone of Israel, both ^aman and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he ^aAPPOINTED certain of the LEVITES to minister before the ark of ^athe LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise ^athe LORD ^aGod of Israel: ^a5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with ^apsalteries and with harps; but Asaph ^amade a sound with ^acymbals, ^a6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with ^atrumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of ^aGod.

7 Then on that day David delivered ^athis psalm TO THANK ^athe LORD unto the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 "Give thanks unto ^athe LORD, ^aCall upon his name, ^aMake known his deeds among the people. ^a9 Sing unto him, ^aSing psalms unto him, ^aTalk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: ^aLet the heart of them rejoice ^athat seek ^athe LORD

11 Seek ^athe LORD and his strength, ^aSeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he ^ahath done, His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; ^a13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye ^achildren of Jacob, his chosen ones. ^a14 He is ^athe LORD

S.C. about 1048.

THE ARK
BROUGHT UP.
23 & 2 SAM. 6.
12, 16.

a sacrific.

b or, burden.

MICHAL
29, 32 & 2 SAM. 6.
16, 20-23

THE ARK
BROUGHT UP.
1-3 & 2 SAM.
6 17-19
b. brought.
near
a. ascending.
offerings
u. offering-up.

J. Jehovah

ish

LEVITES
APPOINTED
4, Ps 38, and
70, title

al instru-
ments

DAVID'S SONG
OF PRAISE
1-22 & Ps.
105 1-16
See 2 Sam.
xxii

DAVID'S SONG
OF PRAISE
1-22 & Ps.
105 1-16
See 2 Sam.
xxii

a sons

THE LEVITES
BEAR THE
ARK
16 Ex 25 14
a. according
as

THE SINGERS

20 Ps 46,
title

o or, on the
eight to
verses, Ps
6, title.

b or, burden,
Heb. mas-
sch.

24 Num 10
1-10.

1 CHRONICLES XVI. 15.

B.C. about 1052.

16 Gen. 17 2.
28 3, 28. 13.
35. 11.
c. cut, or, confirmed.

21 Gen. 12. 17.
21 3. Exod.
7 15-18
1. 1st.

CONTINUA-
TION
23-33. 11 Ps.
xcvi.
n. Antioch.
p. peoples.

CONTINUA-
TION
34-36. 11 Ps.
106 1, 47, 48
5. Grace,
closed.

f. from eter-
nity and to
s. eternally
Heb. min.
habol, him
vehad habol-
ahim

CERTAIN
PRINCIPLES, &c.,
OF THE BYRON
THE ARK.

39, Ch. 21. 26.
2. Chr. 1. 3.
1. Km. 3. 4.
40. Ex. 29. 36.
Num. 28. 3.
u. offer, up
a. ascending-
offerings

our *God; His judgments are in all the earth. ¹⁵ Be ye mindful always of his covenant; The word which he commanded to a thousand generations; ¹⁶ Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, And of his oath unto Isaac; ¹⁷ And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, And to Israel for an everlasting covenant, ¹⁸ Saying, 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The lot of your inheritance;' ¹⁹ When ye were but few, Even a few, and strangers in it. ²⁰ And when they went from nation to nation, And from one kingdom to another people; ²¹ He suffered no man to do them wrong: Yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes, ²² Saying, 'Touch not mine anointed, And do my prophets no harm.'

²³ 'Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; Shew forth from day to day his salvation. ²⁴ Declare his glory among the heathen; His marvelous works among all nations. ²⁵ For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: He also is to be feared above all gods. ²⁶ For all the gods of the people are idols: But the LORD made the heavens. ²⁷ Glory and honour are in his presence; Strength and gladness are in his place. ²⁸ Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, Give unto the LORD glory and strength. ²⁹ Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: Bring an offering, and come before him: Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. ³⁰ Fear before him, all the earth: The world also shall be stable, That it be not moved. ³¹ Let the heavens be glad, And let the earth rejoice: And let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth. ³² Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: Let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein. ³³ Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, Because he cometh to judge the earth.

³⁴ 'O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good; For his mercy endureth for ever. ³⁵ And say ye, 'Save us, O God of our salvation, And gather us together, And deliver us from the heathen, That we may give thanks to thy holy name, And glory in thy praise.' ³⁶ Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever.' And all the people said, 'Amen,' and praised the LORD. ³⁷ So he LEFT there BEFORE the ARK of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required: ³⁸ and Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hoshai be porters: ³⁹ and Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon, ⁴⁰ to offer a burnt offerings

1 CHRONICLES XVII. 13

B.C. about 1052
a. ascending-
offering.

g. grace, Heb. closed.

f. for the gate

43 2 Sam. 6
19-23
1. 1st.

DAVID'S FIRST
THOUGHTS OF
BUILDING AN
HOUSE TO
JEHOVAH
1, 2. 11 2 SAM.
7 1-3
a. according
as.

GOD'S
MESSAGE BY
NATHAN
3-10. 11 2 SAM.
7. 6-11

s. sons

J. Jehovah.

SOLOMON
TO BUILD THE
HOUSE
11-15
11 2 SAM. 7
13-17.

f. grace,
closed

unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel; and with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever; and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

17 NOW it came to pass, as DAVID sat in his house, that David SAID TO NATHAN the prophet, 'Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remaineth under curtains.'

Then Nathan said unto David, 'Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee.'
And it came to pass the same night, that the WORD OF GOD came to Nathan, saying, 'Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an HOUSE to dwell in: for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another. Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, 'Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?' Now therefore thus saith thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Israel: and I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning, and since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD WILL BUILD THEE AN HOUSE.

And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up THY SEED after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. I SHALL BUILD ME AN HOUSE, and I WILL STABLISH HIS THRONE for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from

1 CHRONICLES XVII. 14.

B.C. about 1049.
a. according
12.
14. Luke 1. 32

DAVID'S
THANKS-
GIVING AND
PRAYER
16-27.
12 SAM 7
18-29
J. Jehoviah.
J. o Jehoviah
Elohim

a. adam.

v. revealed in
the ear of

DAVID SMITHS
THE PHILIS-
TINES AND
MOABITES.
about 1040.
1, 2 12 SAM.
8, 1, 2.

AND THE
KING OF
ZOBAB
8-8 12 SAM.
8 3-8

him, as I took it from him that was be- fore thee: ¹⁴ but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore."

¹⁵ According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

¹⁶ And DAVID the king came and SAT BEFORE THE LORD, and said, "Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? ¹⁷ And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God. ¹⁸ What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. ¹⁹ O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things. ²⁰ O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²¹ And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt? ²² For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

²³ Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. ²⁴ Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, "The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee. ²⁵ For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

²⁶ And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant: ²⁷ now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever."

18 NOW after this it came to pass, that DAVID SMOTE the PHILISTINES, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

² And he smote MOAB; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

³ And David SMOTE HADAREZER king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. ⁴ And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also thought

1 CHRONICLES XIX. 4.

B.C. about 1040

all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

⁵ And when the SYRIANS of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

⁶ Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

⁷ And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸ Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

⁹ Now when TOU king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah; ¹⁰ he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou); and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

¹¹ THEM also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

¹² Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the EDMITES in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

¹³ And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

¹⁴ So DAVID REIGNED over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

¹⁵ And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder. ¹⁶ And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe; ¹⁷ and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. ² And David said, "I will shew KINDNESS unto HANUN the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me." And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

³ But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, "Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?" ⁴ Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and

l. lah.

8. 1 Kin 7 15,
23 2 Chron.
4, 12, 16, 18

THE KING OF
HAMATH SENDS
PRESENTS TO
DAVID
9-11 12 SAM
8 9-13.

W WAS A MAN
OF WARS WITH

s. sons.

EDOMITES
SMITTEN, AND
EDOM
GARRISONED
12, 13 12 SAM
8 13, 14.

J. Jehoviah

DAVID'S
OFFICERS
16-17
12 SAM 8.
16-18.

s. at the hand
of

DAVID'S
MESSENGERS
TO HANUN
SENT BACK
ABOUT 1037.
1-6 12 SAM
10, 1-6

s. sons.

B C about 1037.

*shaved them, and *cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and *sent them away.

e anabshim.

2 Then there *went certain, and *told David how the men were served. And he *sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king *said, "Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return."

THE SYRIANS
BROKE AGAINST
ISRAEL.
6, 7 H2 SAM.
10, 6.

3 And when the children of Ammon *saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon *sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maschah, and out of Zobah. 7 So they *hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maschah and his people; who *came and *pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and *came to battle.

JOAB
DISCOMFITS
THEM
8-15 H2 SAM
10 7-14.

4 And when DAVID *heard of it, he *SENT JOAB, and all the host of the mighty men.

e entrance

5 And the children of Ammon *came out, and *put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab *saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he *chose out of all the choice of Israel, and *put them in array against the Syrians. 11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they *set themselves in array against the children of Ammon. 12 And he *said, "If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. 13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God." And let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

J. Jehovah

14 So Joab and the people that were with him *drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they *fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise *fled before Abishai his brother, and *entered into the city. Then Joab *came to Jerusalem.

THE SYRIANS
GATHERED AGAIN
ABOUT 1036
16 H2 SAM 10
16, 16
1 s. Euphrates

16 And when the Syrians *saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they *sent messengers, and *drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river. And Shophach the captain of the host of Hadadzezer went before them.

DAVID
SMITHS THEM.
17-19
H2 SAM 10
17-19.

17 And it was told DAVID; and he *gathered all Israel, and *passed over Jordan, and *came upon them, and *set the battle in array against them. So when David *had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they *fought with him. 18 But the Syrians *fled before Israel; and David *slew of the Syrians seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

B C about 1038.

19 And when the servants of Hadadzezer *saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they *made peace with David, and *became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

20 AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, JOAB *led forth the power of the army, and *wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and *came and *BESIEGED RABBAH. But David *tarried at Jerusalem.

JOAB BESIEGES
RABBAH
ABOUT 1038.
1. H2 SAM. 11.
1.

s. SORR.

And Joab *smote Rabbah, and *destroyed it.

2 And David *took the CROWN of their KING from off his head, and *found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

RABBAH
SMITHS
THE KING'S
CROWN,
ABOUT 1033
1-3 H2 SAM
12, 26-31

3 And he brought out the PEOPLE that were in it, and *cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so *dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people *returned to Jerusalem.

s. or, set them to

4 And it came to pass after this, that there *arose war at Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of THE GIANT: and they *were subdued.

GIANTS SLAIN
ABOUT 1018
4-8 H2 SAM
21, 15-22

5 And there *was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jair *slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where *was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also *was the son of the giant. 7 But when he *defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother *slew him.

I sh

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they *fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

W. WAS BORN
TO THE GIANT,
HEB H
RAPHA
OR, RE-
PUNCHED.

21 AND SATAN *stood up against Israel, and *PROVOKED DAVID TO NUMBER THE PEOPLE.

2 And David *said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, "Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it." 3 And Joab answered, "The LORD *make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?"

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab *departed, and *went throughout all Israel, and *came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab *gave the SUM of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel *were a thousand and

DAVID
TEMPTED TO
NUMBER THE
PEOPLE
1017
1-4 H2 SAM
24 1-8
1. See Ex 30
11-16, 39
26-28
2 Ch 27 23,
24
J. Jehovah

NUMBER OF
WARRIORS
ISRAEL,
1,100,000
JUDAH, 470,000
5, 6 H2 SAM
24 9

B.C. about 1015.

B.C. 1015

g. gift-offering.

u. offer up
a. ascending
offerings.

to tent.

DIVISIONS OF
THE SONS OF
AARON.

† Lev 10. 1-5.

s. strong-men,
Heb gabh-rimCOURSES OF
THE PRIESTS

10. Luke 1. 8, 9

years old and above: ²⁸ because THEIR OFFICE *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of ¹the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of ²God; ²⁹ both for the showbread, and for the fine flour for ³meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size; ³⁰ and to stand every morning to thank and praise ¹the LORD, and likewise at ⁴even; ³¹ and to offer ⁵all ⁶burnt-sacrifices unto ⁷the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set-feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before ¹the LORD: ³² and that they should keep the charge of the ⁸tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of ¹the LORD.

24 NOW these are the DIVISIONS OF THE SONS OF AARON. The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ² But Nadab and Abihu ³died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar ⁴executed the priest's office.

⁵ And David ⁶distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service. ⁷ And there ⁸were more chief ⁹men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus ¹⁰were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers. ¹¹ Thus ¹²were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of ¹³God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

¹⁴ And Shemaiah the son of Nathaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, ¹⁵wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and ¹⁶Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

¹⁷ Now the first ¹⁸LOT ¹⁹came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, ²⁰ the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, ²¹ the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, ²² the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, ²³ the ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah, ²⁴ the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, ²⁵ the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, ²⁶ the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, ²⁷ the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphaes, ²⁸ the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel, ²⁹ the one and twentieth to Ja-

chin, the two and twentieth to Gamul, ³⁰ the three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

³¹ These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of ¹the LORD, according to their manner under Aaron their father, ²as ³the LORD ⁴God of Israel had commanded him.

²⁰ And the REST OF the SONS OF LEVI were these: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah. ²¹ Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Ishiah. ²² Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath. ²³ And the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. ²⁴ Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir. ²⁵ The brother of Michah was Ishiah: of the sons of Ishiah; Zechariah.

²⁶ The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. ²⁷ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibrl. ²⁸ Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons. ²⁹ Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel. ³⁰ The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

³¹ These likewise ³²cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and ³³Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

25 MOREOVER David and the captains of the host ¹SEPARATED TO the SERVICE OF the sons of ASAPH, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service ²was ³of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nathaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

⁴ Of JEDUTHUN: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiab, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise ⁵the LORD.

⁶ Of HEMAN: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth: ⁷ all these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of ⁸God, to lift up the horn. And ⁹God ¹⁰gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. ¹¹ All these were under the hands of their father for ¹²songs in the house of ¹³the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of ¹⁴God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Jehovah.
s. according
as Jehovah
Elohim.

THE REST OF
THE LEVITES.
See ch 23 16-35.

ORDER OF THE
SINGERS.

B.C. about 1015.
IN ALL 288.

DIVIDED INTO
24 LOTS

⁷ So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the SONGS OF ^{the} LORD, even all that were cunning, ^{was} two hundred four-score and eight.

⁸ And they ^{cast} lots, WARD against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar. ⁹ Now the first lot ^{came forth} for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve: ¹⁰ the third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve ¹¹ the fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹² the fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹³ the sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹⁴ the seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹⁵ the eighth to Jeshaiash, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹⁶ the ninth to Mataniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹⁷ the tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹⁸ the eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ¹⁹ the twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²⁰ the thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²¹ the fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²² the fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²³ the sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²⁴ the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²⁵ the eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²⁶ the nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²⁷ the twentieth to Euzabab, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²⁸ the one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ²⁹ the two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ³⁰ the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: ³¹ the four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

DIVISIONS OF
THE PORTERS

26 CONCERNING the divisions of the PORTERS: Of the Korhites ^{was} Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. ² And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jedaiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, ³ Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

⁴ Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabab the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth, ⁵ Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Poulthai the eighth: for ^{was} God blessed him.

14 Obed-
edom
Ch. 13, 14.

⁶ Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, ^{that} ruled throughout the house of their father: for THEY were mighty men of valour. ⁷ The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and

B.C. about 1015
sons of
valour.

1. ish

sons of
valour
sons

WARDS OF THE
PORTERS
among men,
Heb gebah-
sim.

16 See 1 Kin
10 5

KEEPERS OF
THE TREASURES
h or, holy
things, Heb
kodeshim

OFFICERS AND
JUDGES.

Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were ^{strong} men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

⁸ All these of the sons of Obed-edom: THEY and their sons and their brethren, able ^{men} for ^{strength} for the service, were three-score and two of Obed-edom.

⁹ And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, ^{strong} men, eighteen. ¹⁰ Also Hosah, of the ^{children} of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father ^{made} him the chief;) ¹¹ Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

¹² Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief ^{men}, having WARDS one against another, to minister in the house of ^{the} LORD.

¹³ And they ^{cast} lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

¹⁴ And the lot eastward ^{fell} to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot ^{came out} northward.

¹⁵ To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Auppim.

¹⁶ To Shuppim and Hosah the lot ^{came forth} westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going-up, ward against ward.

¹⁷ Eastward were six ^{Levites}, northward four a ^{day}, southward four a ^{day}, and toward ^{Asuppim} two and two. ¹⁸ At ^{Parbar} westward, four at the causeway, and two at ^{Parbar}.

¹⁹ These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of ^{Kore}, and among the sons of Merari.

²⁰ And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the TREASURES of the house of ^{God}, and over the treasures of the ^{dedicated} things.

²¹ As concerning the sons of Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief ^{fathers}, even of Laadan the Gershonite, were Jehieli. ²² The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of ^{the} LORD.

²³ Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites. ²⁴ And Shebuel the son of Gershon, the son of Moses, ^{was} ruler of the treasures. ²⁵ And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiash his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

²⁶ Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief ^{fathers}, the captains over ^{thousands} and ^{hundreds}, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. ²⁷ Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of ^{the} LORD. ²⁸ And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

²⁹ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and

B.C. about 1018

over the
chargesons of
valourCAPTAINS OF
COHORSES FOR
TWELVE
MONTHS.
24, 100 TO
FACH COURSES
8 SOBS.2 Sam 21 9
ch 11 11

2 Sam. 23 9

or, the
principal
officer1 Kin 4 6
2 Sam. 23
20, 22, 23
ch 11 22—
232 Sam 23
24 ch 11 26

Ch 11 26

Ch 11 27

2 Sam 21
18 ch 11 20

Ch 11 28

his sons were for the OUTWARD BUSINESS over Israel, for officers and judges. ³⁰ And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

³¹ Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead. ³² And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

27 NOW the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and CAPTAINS of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of THE COURSES, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, OF EVERY COURSE were TWENTY AND FOUR THOUSAND.

² Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ³ Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

⁴ And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Abihite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

⁵ The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest. and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁶ This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

⁷ The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

⁸ The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

⁹ The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁰ The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹¹ The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarithes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹² The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anetothite, of

the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹³ The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarithes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁴ The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁵ The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁶ Furthermore OVER the TRIBES of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah: ¹⁷ of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok: ¹⁸ of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

¹⁹ of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel: ²⁰ of the children of Ephraim, Hoshai the son of Azariah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiiah: ²¹ of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo, the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: ²² of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham

These were the princes of the tribes of Israel. ²³ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens. ²⁴ Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel: neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

AND OVER THE KING'S TREASURES was Ammaveth the son of Adiel AND over the STOREHOUSES in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uziah: ²⁶ and over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezer the son of Chelub: ²⁷ and over the vineyards was Shimel the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite

²⁸ and over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the low plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: ²⁹ and over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai:

³⁰ over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: ³¹ and over the flocks was Jariz the Hagerite.

All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was

B.C. about 1018

13. 2 Sam 23.
28. ch 11 30.

14 Ch 11. 31

15 or, Heled,
ch 11 30.PRINCES OF
THE TRIBES.

17 Ch 26 30.

18 1 Sam 16.
6, Eliab.THE
NUMBERING
OF ISRAEL NOT
COMPLETED
23 Gen 15 5
Jehovah
about 1017
24 2 Sam 24
12 ch 21 7

went up

DAVID'S
OFFICERS
about 1018

lab.

B.C. about 1015
5. 2 Sam. 16,
12, 37, 16 6.

with the king's sons: ³³ and Abithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite ³⁴ was the king's companion: ³⁴ and after Abithophel ³⁵ was Jehoibada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: ³⁶ and the general of the king's army was Joab.

THE PRINCES
ASSEMBLED.

28 AND DAVID *ASSEMBLED ¹ALL THE PRINCES OF ISRAEL, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies ²that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty-men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

³ Then DAVID the king *stood up upon his feet, and *SAID, "Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:* ³ but *God said unto me, 'Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.' ⁴ Howbeit

⁵ the LORD *God of Israel *chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel: ⁶ and of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen SOLOMON my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. ⁷ And he *said unto me, 'Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and he will be his father. ⁸ Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.'

⁹ Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our *God, *keep and *seek for all the commandments of the LORD your *God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

¹⁰ "And thou, SOLOMON my son, know thou the *God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. ¹¹ Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it."

¹² THEN DAVID *GAVE TO SOLOMON his son the PATTERN of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner par-

B.C. about 1015

lours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat, ¹³ and the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasures of the house of *God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things: ¹⁴ also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

¹⁵ He gave of GOLD by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service: ¹⁶ even the weight for the CANDLESTICKS of GOLD, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the CANDLESTICKS of SILVER by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

¹⁷ And by weight he gave GOLD FOR THE TABLES of SHEWBREAD, for every table, and likewise SILVER for the TABLES of SILVER:

¹⁸ Also PURE GOLD for the FLESHHOOKS, and the BOWLS, and the CUPS: and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin, and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

¹⁹ And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

²⁰ "All this," said David, "the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern."

²¹ And David *said to Solomon his son, "Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed for the LORD *God, even my *God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. ²² And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of *God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment."

29 FURTHERMORE DAVID the king *SAID unto all the congregation, "Solomon my son, whom alone *God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for a man, but for the LORD *God. ² Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my *God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and

Aw. with him.
Heb hummo
Jehotah
the chambers,
Heb lishan
c6th.

DAVID'S
PROVISION OF
GOLD AND
SILVER

1. lampstands

1 lampstand

Beshhooks,
Heb mshah
g6th, from
shah, to draw out

b. bowls, Heb mizrah, g6th, from zahrah to sprinkle

cups, keleshidh, from kahshah, to be hard, scord, douled, scales or, scale, armour

covered, bowls, ceph, orn, from caphir, to cover, to make atone ment

ENCOURAGE MENT TO SOLOMON

DAVID'S PROVISION.

a assembly, kahlah

a. adam
J. o Jehovah
Elohim

DAVID'S ADDRESS.
2 Sam vii
Ps cxxxi

Jehovah
God, our Elo-
him, our Triune God

ish.
J. o Jehovah
J. Iahin

6 Ch 22 6-10

a assembly,
Heb kahlah

s sons

DAVID'S CHARGE TO SOLOMON
9 Jer 17 9, 10.

PATTERN OF THE TEMPLE.
11 &c Ex 26, 40, 9 19.

B.C. 1014.

"white-marble, Heb. shayil, from shush, to be white

OVER AND ABOVE
A Ser ch 22.
14-16
3,000 talents
gold,
\$16,425,000.
7,000 talents
silver,
\$2,394,000.
p. plaster,
Heb. tush.

f All his hand

OFFERING
OF THE
PRINCES.

5,000
talents
gold,
\$17,375,000
10,000
talents
silver,
\$3,430,000
Together
\$20,805,000
108,000
talents
of gold,
\$351,300,000
Silver,
1,017,000
talents,
\$247,514,000
Together
\$359,314,000
Weight of gold
5,495 tons
See ch 22 14.
talents
100,000
5,000

Together
108,000
DAVID'S
THANKSGIV-
ING
Jehovah.
a assembly,
Heb. kahal
11 Mat 6. 13
1 Tim 1 17
Rev. 5 13.

12 Rom 11
26

J. A. Jehovah
our Jehovah.

wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and *white* marble stones in abundance.

3 "Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my *God*, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my *God*, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, 4 even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal: 5 the gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto *the Lord*?

6 THEN THE CHIEF OF THE FATHERS and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, OFFERED WILLINGLY, 7 and gave for the service of the house of *God* of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious STONES were found gave them to the treasure of the house of *the Lord*, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to *the Lord*: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 Wherefore DAVID BLESSED THE *LORD* before all the congregation: and David said, "Blessed be thou, *LORD God* of Israel our father, for ever and ever. 11 Thine, O *LORD*, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O *LORD*, and thou art exalted as head above all. 12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. 13 Now therefore, our *God*, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 "But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. 15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding. 16 O *LORD* our *God*, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy

B.C. 1014.

name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 "I know also, my *God*, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. 18 O *LORD God* of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee: 19 and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision."

20 And DAVID SAID TO ALL THE CONGREGATION, "Now bless *the Lord* your *God*." And all the congregation blessed *the Lord God* of their fathers, and bowed down, their heads, and worshipped *the Lord*, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto *the Lord*, and offered a burnt offerings unto *the Lord*, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel. 22 And did eat and drink before *the Lord* on that day with great gladness.

And they MADE SOLOMON the son of David KING the second time, and anointed him unto *the Lord* to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of *the Lord* asking instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. 24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. 25 And *the Lord* magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Thus DAVID the son of Jesse REIGNED OVER ALL ISRAEL. 27 And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 28 And he DIED in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the ACTS OF DAVID the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, 30 with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE
ASSEMBLY
WORSHIP AND
SACRIFICI-
ON. assembly.

u offered up
a ascending
offerings

SOLOMON
MADE KING A
SECOND TIME
22 1 Kin 1
32-34

DAVID'S
REIGN AND
DEATH
27, 2 Sam 5
4, 5 1 Kin.
2 11.

His Acts

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

(THE REIGN OF SOLOMON OVER ALL ISRAEL AND JUDAH; AND THE REIGNS
OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH ONLY.)

B. C. 1015.

B. C. 1015.

Solomon's
Kingdom.
strengthened him-
self.

10 Jehovah
his Elohim.

HIS SACRIFICE
AT GIBEON.
2-6, 11 KIN.

3 1-4
3 1 Chr 16
39, 21 29

a assembly,
Hob kabahl
to tent, Heb.
ohel

and the Elo-
him, the
Divine three
in one

4 2 Sam 6 2
17 1 Chr.
16 1

5 Jehovah.
6 Ex 38, 1, 2

a offered up
n. ascending
offerings

Solomon's
CHOICE
7-12 11 KIN
3 5-15.

k kindness,
Heb. chesed.

w with.

a soul
n many days

12. Eccl. 2 9

Solomon
REIGNS.
18, 11 KIN. 5.
16.

HIS REIGNS.
14-17
11 KIN 4.
28-29, 10
26-29

AND SOLOMON the son of David
*was strengthened in his KING-
DOM, and *the* LORD his God was with
him, and *magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon *spoke unto all Is-
raël, to the captains of thousands and of
*hundreds, and to the judges, and to
every governor in all Israël, the chief
of the fathers. 3 So Solomon, and all
the *congregation with him, *went to
the high place that was at GIBEON;
for there was the *tabernacle of the
congregation of *God, which Moses the
servant of *the* LORD had made in the
wilderness. 4 But the ark of *God had
David brought up from Kirjath-jearim
to the place which David had prepared
for it: for he had pitched a tent for it
at Jerusalem. 5 Moreover the brazen
altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the
son of Hur, had made, he put before
the tabernacle of *the* LORD: and Solom-
on and the *congregation *sought
unto it.

6 And Solomon *went up thither to
the brazen ALTAR before *the* LORD,
which was at the *tabernacle of the
congregation, and *OFFERED a
thousand *burnt offerings upon it

7 In *that might did *GOD APPEAR
unto Solomon, and *said unto him,
“ASK what I shall give thee.” 8 And
Solomon *said unto *God, “Thou hast
shewed great mercy unto David my
father, and hast made me to reign in
his stead. 9 Now, O *LORD *God, let
thy promise *unto David my father be
established: for THOU hast made me
king over a people like the dust of the
earth in multitude. 10 GIVE ME now
WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE, that I
may go out and *come in before *this
people: for who can judge *this thy
people, that is so *great?”

11 And *God *said to Solomon, “Be-
cause this was in thine heart, and thou
hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour,
nor *the* *life of thine enemies, neither
yet hast asked *long life; but *hast
asked wisdom and knowledge for thy-
self, that thou *mayest judge my *peo-
ple, over whom I have made thee king:
12 wisdom and knowledge *is granted
unto thee; and I will give thee riches,
and wealth, and honour, such as none
of the kings have had that have been
before thee, neither shall there any
after thee have the like.”

13 Then Solomon *CAME from his
journey to the high place that was at
Gibeon TO JERUSALEM, from before
the *tabernacle of the congregation,
and *REIGNED over Israël.

14 And Solomon *gathered chariots
and horsemen: and he *had a thousand

and four hundred chariots, and twelve
thousand horsemen, which he *placed in
the chariot cities, and with the king at
Jerusalem.

15 And the king *made *silver and
*gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as
stones, and cedar trees made he as the
sycomore trees that are in the vale for
abundance.

16 And Solomon had *horses brought
out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the
king's merchants *received the linen
yarn at a price. 17 And they *fetched
up, and *brought forth out of Egypt a
chariot for six hundred shekels of silver,
and an horse for an hundred and fifty:
and so *brought they out horses for all
the kings of the Hittites, and for the
kings of Syria, by their means.

2 AND SOLOMON *DETERMINED
TO BUILD AN HOUSE FOR the
name of *the* LORD, and an house for
his KINGDOM.

3 And Solomon *TOLD OUT three-
score and ten thousand men to bear
burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew
in the mountain, and three thousand
and six hundred to oversee them.

4 And SOLOMON *SENT TO HU-
RAM the king of Tyre, saying, “As
thou didst deal with David my father,
and *didst send him cedars to build him
an house to dwell therein, even so deal
with me. 5 Behold, I *build an house to
the name of *the* LORD my *God, to
dedicate it to him, and to burn before
him *sweet incense, and for the con-
tinual showbread, and for the burnt
offerings *morning and evening, on the
sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on
the solemn feasts of *the* LORD our *God.
This is an ordinance for ever to Israël.
6 And the house which I *build is great:
for great is our *God above all *gods.

7 But who is able to build him an
house, seeing the heaven and heaven
of heavens cannot contain him? who
am I then, that I should build him an
house, save only to burn sacrifice be-
fore him? 7 Send me now therefore a
man cunning to work in *gold, and in
silver, and in brass, and in iron, and
in purple, and crimson, and blue, and
that can skill to grave *with the cun-
ning men that are with me in Judah
and in Jerusalem, whom David my
father did provide. 8 Send me also
cedar trees, fir trees, and alnum trees,
out of Lebanon: for I *know that thy
servants can skill to cut timber in
Lebanon; and, behold, my servants
shall be with thy servants, even to
prepare me timber in abundance: for
the house which I *am about to build

SOLOMON'S
DETERMINA-
TION.

HIS
WORKMEN
2 11 KIN 5
15, 16 v 18
1. lab

HIS MESSAGE
TO HURAM
3-10, 11 KIN
5 1-5

3 1 Chr 14 1
a According
as

4 Ex. 30 7, 25
30 Lev 18
8 Num 28
3, 9, 11

5 o Jehovah,
my Elohim
1. incense of
spices
a. ascending
offerings.

6 1 Kin 8 27
Ch. 6, 16.
1a. 65 1.

r. retained
strength.

b burnt in-
cense.

i lab.

a-g. gravings.

c or, cypress.
trees, Heb.
bereshaim.

2 CHRONICLES II. 10.

R C. 1015.
6 great and
wonderful.
10 1 Kin. 5.
11.

HURAM'S
HITLY
11-16
11 Kin 5
7-12.

1 Ish
16 1 Kin 7
10, 11

SOLOMON'S
WORKMEN
17, 18. 11 Kin
5 15-18 v. 2
Lay 30,000
Bearers 70,000
Hewers 80,000
Officers 4,500
Overseers 300
150,000

TEMPLE
COMPLETED
1012
1, 2 11 Kin
5 1-4 Gen
32 2, 14
1 Chr 21 18,
22, 21.

INTERNAL
MEASURE.
5 11 Kin 6 2
See Est 41
2, 4 40+20
= 60 x 20
e established

PORCH
4. 11 Kin 6 3
See Est 40
46, 48, 41.
1-3.

20 twenty cu-
bits Trans-
position of
letters.

COVERING.
11 Kin 6.
22, 29, 30
330

shall be a wonderful great. ¹⁰ And, be-
hold, I will give to thy servants, the
hewers that cut timber, twenty thou-
sand measures of beaten wheat, and
twenty thousand measures of barley,
and twenty thousand baths of wine, and
twenty thousand baths of oil."

¹¹ Then HURAM the king of Tyre
ANSWERED in writing, which he
sent to Solomon, "Because the Lord
hath loved his people, he hath made
thee king over them." ¹² HURAM said
moreover, "Blessed be the Lord God
of Israel, that made heaven and earth,
who hath given to David the king a wise
son, endued with prudence and under-
standing, that might build an house for
the Lord, and an house for his king-
dom. ¹³ And now I have sent a cunning
man, endued with understanding,
of HURAM my father's, ¹⁴ the son of a
woman of the daughters of Dan, and his
father was a man of Tyre, skilful to
work in gold, and in silver, in brass,
in iron, in stone, and in timber, in
purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and
in crimson; also to grave any manner
of graving, and to find out every device
which shall be put to him, with thy
cunning men, and with the cunning
men of my lord David thy father.
¹⁵ Now therefore the wheat, and the
barley, the oil, and the wine, which my
lord hath spoken of, let him send unto
his servants: ¹⁶ and we will cut wood
out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt
need: and we will bring it to thee in
floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt
carry it up to Jerusalem."

¹⁷ And Solomon NUMBERED ALL
THE STRANGERS that were in the
land of Israel, after the numbering
wherewith David his father had num-
bered them; and they were found an
hundred and fifty thousand and three
thousand and six hundred. ¹⁸ And he
set threescore and ten thousand of
them to be bearers of burdens, and four-
score thousand to be hewers in the
mountain, and three thousand and six
hundred overseers to set the people a
work.

3 THEN Solomon BEGAN TO
BUILD the house of the Lord
at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where
the LORD appeared unto David his
father, in the place that David had pre-
pared in the threshing floor of Ornan the
Jebusite. ² And he began to build in
the second day of the second month, in
the fourth year of his reign.

³ Now these are the things wherein
Solomon was instructed for the build-
ing of the house of God. The
LENGTH by cubits after the first
measure was threescore cubits, and the
BREADTH twenty cubits.

⁴ And the PORCH that was in the
front of the house, the length of it was
according to the breadth of the house,
twenty cubits, and the height was [an
hundred and] twenty: and he overlaid
it within with pure gold.

⁵ And the greater house he CIELED.

with a fir tree, which he overlaid with
fine gold, and set thereon palm trees
and chains.

⁶ And he GARNISHED the house
with precious stones for beauty: and
the gold was gold of Parvaim.

⁷ He OVERLAID also the house,
the beams, the posts, and the walls
thereof, and the doors thereof, WITH
GOLD; and GRAVED cherubims on
the walls.

⁸ And he made the MOST HOLY
HOUSE, the length whereof was ac-
cording to the breadth of the house,
twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof
twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with
fine gold, amounting to six hundred
talents.

⁹ And the weight of the NAILS was
fifty shekels of gold. And he OVER-
LAID the upper chambers with
GOLD.

¹⁰ And in the most holy house he
made TWO CHERUBIMS of image
work, and overlaid them with gold.
¹¹ And the wings of the cherubims were
twenty cubits long: one wing of the
one cherub was five cubits, reaching to
the wall of the house; and the other
wing was likewise five cubits, reaching
to the wing of the other cherub. ¹² And
one wing of the other cherub was five
cubits, reaching to the wall of the
house. and the other wing was five
cubits also, joining to the wing of the
other cherub. ¹³ The wings of these
cherubims spread themselves forth
twenty cubits: and they stood on their
feet, and their faces were inward.

¹⁴ And he made the VAIL of blue,
and purple, and crimson, and fine
linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

¹⁵ Also he made before the house
TWO PILLARS of thirty and five cu-
bits high, and the chapter that was on
the top of each of them was five cubits.

¹⁶ And he made chains, as in the oracle,
and put them on the heads of the pillars;
and made an hundred pomegranates,
and put them on the chains. ¹⁷ And he
reared up the pillars before the tem-
ple, one on the right hand, and the other
on the left; and called the name of
that on the right hand JACHIN, and
the name of that on the left BOAZ.

4 MOREOVER he made an ALTAR
of brass, twenty cubits the height
thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth
thereof, and ten cubits the height
thereof.

² Also he made a MOLTEN SEA
of ten cubits from brim to brim, round
in compass, and five cubits the height
thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did
compass it round about. ³ And under
it was the similitude of oxen, which
did compass it round about: ten in a
cubit, compassing the sea round about.

Two rows of oxen were cast, when it
was cast. ⁴ It stood upon twelve oxen,
three looking toward the north, and
three looking toward the west, and
three looking toward the south, and

2 CHRONICLES IV. 4.

B C 1012
8. cyprus
a. artificial
palm trees
GARNISHING

OVERLAIN
AND CARVING
7 11 Kin 6
11 41-43
See Est 41.
25
thresholds

HOUS
OF HOLY
10-14
11 Kin 6
24-28
See Est 41. 4

NAILS AND
OVERLAIN,
9 11 Kin 6.
22.

TWO
CHERUBIM.
10-14
11 Kin 6
24-28
b. holy of the
holies

toward the
house, Heb
labbayth

VAIL
14 Comp Ex
28 31. Heb
Mant 27 51
c. crimson,
Heb (normal
fine linen),
b. blue

JACHIN AND
BOAZ
15-17
11 Kin 7
15-22, 31,
42 2 Kin
25 16, 17
Jer 52 20
21

long. Two
17 1/2 - 35, bna
c. cubit can
17 See Est 40
49

JACHIN
H. willies
establish
b. Boaz, in
Him for
strength

BRZEN
ASTAR
See Ex 27 1-
8. fac. 43.
13-17

MOLTEN SEA
2-5 11 Kin
7 24-28
Comp Ex.
30 17-21
Est 47 1
Rev 4 6 5;
15. 2, 22. 1,
8

knops or
groups See
1 Kin 7 24

BC 1012.

three looking toward *the east*: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were inward*. ⁵ And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and *it received and held* three thousand baths.

⁶ He *made* also TEN LAVERS, and *put* five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: *such things as they offered* for the *burnt offering* they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

⁷ And he *made* ten *CANDLE-STICKS* of gold according to their form, and *set them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

⁸ He *made* also ten TABLES, and *placed them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he *made* an hundred *basons* of gold.

⁹ Furthermore he *made* the COURT of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

¹⁰ And he set *the SEA* on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

¹¹ And HURAM *made* *the pots*, and *the shovels*, and *the basons*. And HURAM *finished* *the work* that he *was to make* for *king Solomon* for the house of *God*.

¹² *To wit*, the TWO PILLARS, and the *bommels*, and the chapters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two *wreaths* to cover *the two* *bommels* of the chapters *which were* on the top of the pillars; ¹³ and four hundred *pomegranates* on the two *wreaths*: two rows of pomegranates on each *wreath*, to cover *the two* *bommels* of the chapters *which were* upon *the pillars*.

¹⁴ HE MADE also *bases*, and *lavers* made he upon the bases; ¹⁵ one *sea*, and twelve *oxen* under it. ¹⁶ *The pots* also, and *the shovels*, and *the fleshhooks*, and *all their instruments*, did HURAM his father make to *king Solomon* for the house of *the LORD* of bright brass. ¹⁷ In the plain of *Jordan* did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

¹⁸ Thus Solomon *made* all *these vessels* in great abundance: *for the weight* of the brass could not be found out.

¹⁹ And Solomon *made* *all the vessels that were* for the house of *God*, the golden altar also, and *the tables* whereon the *showbread was set*; ²⁰ moreover the *candlesticks* with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold; ²¹ and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, and that perfect gold; ²² and the snuffers, and the *basons*, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for *the* *most holy place*, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

LAVERS,
6 H1 KIN. 7
27-20,
1 the work of
the ascending
offering

LAMPSTANDS,
1 H1 KIN. 7,
49
1 lampstands,
H1C memo-
rith

TABLES
8 H1 KIN. 7 48
b bowls for
sprinkling
mikrekim

COURTS
9 H1 KIN. 6,
56

BRASS SEA,
10 H1 KIN. 7,
39

HURAM'S
WORK,
11 H1 KIN. 7,
40

TWO PILLARS
JACIN AND
BOAZ
12, 13 H1 KIN
7 41, 42
See 1 KIN. 7,
14-22
b bowls
u networks

n network

of the face of

VESSELS OF
BRASS
14-19
H1 KIN. 7
43-47

Jehovah

OTHER
VESSELS.

b bread of the
faces,
1 lampstands

b bowls for
sprinkling

h holy of the
holies.

BC 1006.

THE TEMPLE
FINISHED
1. H1 KIN. 7
51.
J. Jehovah.

THE ARK
BROUGHT UP
2-5 H1 KIN.
8 1-4.
9 sons.

See ch. 7
8-10 Lev
23 33-36,
38-44
1 ish.

te tent

SACRIFICES
6 H1 KIN. 8,
5.

THE ARK
BROUGHT IN
7-10 H1 KIN
8 1-10
a speaking
place
h holy of the
holies

See 1 KIN. 8
8

10 Deut. 10
2, 5 ch. 6
c cut or con
firmed
s sons

THE HOUSE
FILLED WITH
GLORY
11-14
H1 KIN. 8 10,
11
11 Chr. 25
1-7
h had sancti-
fied them-
selves

J. Jehovah.

loving-kind
ness, chased.

14 Es. 40 35,
ch. 7. 2.

5 THUS all the WORK that Solomon made for the house of *the LORD* *was FINISHED*: and Solomon *brought in* all *the things* that David his father had dedicated; and *the silver*, and *the gold*, and *all the instruments*, put he among the treasures of the house of *God*.

² Then Solomon *assembled* *the elders* of Israel, and *all the heads* of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the *children of Israel*, unto Jerusalem, TO BRING UP *the ARK* of the covenant of *the LORD* out of the city of David, which is Zion.

³ Wherefore all *the* *men of Israel* *assembled themselves* unto the king in the feast which *was* in the seventh month. ⁴ And all the elders of Israel *came*; and the Levites *took up* *the ark*. ⁵ And they *brought up* *the ark*, and the *tabernacle* of the congregation, and *all the holy vessels that were* in the *tabernacle*, THESE did the priests and the Levites bring up.

⁶ Also *king Solomon*, and all the congregation of Israel *that were assembled* unto him before the ark, *SACRIFICED* sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

⁷ And the priests *BROUGHT IN* *the ARK* of the covenant of *the LORD* unto his place, to the *oracle* of the house, into the *most holy place*, even under the wings of the cherubims ⁸ for the cherubims *spread forth their wings over the place* of the ark, and the cherubims *covered* the ark and the staves thereof above. ⁹ And they *drew out* the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves *were* seen from the ark before the oracle; but they *were* not seen without. And there it *is* unto *this day*.

¹⁰ There *was* nothing in the ark save the two *tables* which Moses put therein at Horeb, when *the LORD* *made* a covenant with *the children of Israel*, when they came out of Egypt.

¹¹ And it *came to pass*, when the priests *were come out* of the holy place: (for all the priests that *were* *present* *were sanctified*, and did not then wait by course: ¹² also the Levites *which were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being arrayed* in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, *stood at the east end* of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with *trumpets*.) ¹³ It *came* even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking *the LORD*; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of *music*, and praised *the LORD*, saying, *For he is good*; for his *mercy endureth for ever*: ¹⁴ that then the HOUSE WAS FILLED with a CLOUD, even the house of *the LORD*; ¹⁵ so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason

B.C. 1004.

SOLOMON'S

THANKS-
GIVING

1-11. H1 KIN.

8. 12-21.

Svil. Chr.

J. Jehovah.

a. assembly.

J. o Jehovah
Eloluh.

i. ish.

a. according
as Jehovah

11 Ch 5 10.

c. cut, or, con-

s-med.

s. sons.

SOLOMON'S

PRAYER

12-17

H1 KIN. 8.

22-26.

a. assembly.

a. scxfold.

Héb cyfor.

Some word

as rendered

lower.

J. o Jehovah

Eloluh

b. kindness.

Héb chesed

i. ish.

of the cloud: for the GLORY of *Jeh* LORD had filled *the* house of =God.

6 THEN SAID SOLOMON, "*Jeh* LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. ² But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling forever."

³ And the king ⁴turned his ⁵face, and ⁶blessed *the* whole ⁷congregation of Israel: and *all the* ⁸congregation of Israel stood.

⁹ And he ¹⁰said, "BLESSED be *Jeh* LORD =God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father =David, saying, ¹¹'Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel: ¹² but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and I have chosen David to be over my people Israel.' ¹³ Now it ¹⁴was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of *Jeh* LORD =God of Israel. ¹⁵ But *Jeh* LORD ¹⁶said to David my father, '¹⁷Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart: ¹⁸ notwithstanding THOU shalt not build the house; but thy son ¹⁹to whom shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.' ²⁰ *Jeh* LORD therefore ²¹hath performed his word that he ²²hath spoken: for I ²³am risen up in the room of David my father, and ²⁴am set on the throne of Israel, ²⁵ as *Jeh* LORD promised, and ²⁶have built the house for the name of *Jeh* LORD =God of Israel. ²⁷ And in it ²⁸have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of *Jeh* LORD, that he ²⁹made with the children of Israel."

³⁰ And he ³¹stood before the altar of *Jeh* LORD in the presence of *all the* ³²congregation of Israel, and ³³spread forth his hands: ³⁴ for SOLOMON had made a brazen ³⁵scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and ³⁶had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he ³⁷stood, and ³⁸kneeled down upon his knees before *all the* ³⁹congregation of Israel, and ⁴⁰spread forth his hands toward ⁴¹heaven,

⁴² And ⁴³SAID, "O LORD =God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth: ⁴⁴ which keepeth covenant, and sheweth ⁴⁵mercy unto thy servants, ⁴⁶ that walk before thee with all their hearts: ⁴⁷ thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father: ⁴⁸ that which thou hast promised him, and ⁴⁹spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. ⁵⁰ Now therefore, O LORD =God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father ⁵¹that which thou hast promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so

that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, ⁵² as thou hast walked before me.' ⁵³ Now then, O LORD =God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

⁵⁴ But WILL =GOD in every deed DWELL with ⁵⁵men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less ⁵⁶this house which I have built! ⁵⁷ Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: ⁵⁸ that thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward ⁵⁹this place. ⁶⁰ Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward ⁶¹this place: hear THOU from thy dwelling place, even from ⁶²heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

⁶³ If a MAN ⁶⁴SIN against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in ⁶⁵this house; ⁶⁶ then hear THOU from ⁶⁷heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiring the ⁶⁸wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteous needs.

⁶⁹ And if thy PEOPLE Israel be PUT TO THE WORSE before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in ⁷⁰this house; ⁷¹ then hear THOU from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

⁷² When the HEAVEN IS SHUT UP, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward ⁷³this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them; ⁷⁴ then hear THOU from ⁷⁵heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

⁷⁶ If there be DEATH in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be: ⁷⁷ then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in ⁷⁸this house: ⁷⁹ then hear THOU

B.C. 1004.

s. sons.

a. according

sa.

SOLOMON'S

PRAYER

CONTINUED,

THAT GOD

WOULD HEAR

18-21.

H1 KIN. E.

17-30

18 Ch. 2 6.

Jan. 66. 1

Acts 7 49.

a. adam.

FOR

RIGHTeous

JUDGMENT

22, 23. H1 KIN

E 31, 32.

i. ish.

i. lawless.

IN CARE OF

THEAT

24, 25. H1 KIN

E 33, 34.

IN DROUGHT

26, 27. H1 KIN

E 35, 36

IN VARIOUS

CALAMITIES,

28-31.

H1 KIN 8. 37-

40 Ch. 20. 25-

13.

a. adam

t. or, toward,

Héb. el.

B.C. 1004.
s. established.
place.
i. ish.

s. sons.
a. adam
s. all the days
which.
u. upon the
face of the
ground.

FOR THE
STRANGLER.
32, 33 s. 1 KIN.
8 41-44.
32 John 12 20
Act 2 27.

i. or, toward.

t. that thy
name is
called upon

IN WARFARE
34, 35 s. 1 KIN.
8 44, 45

IN CAPTIVITY
39-40
s. 1 KIN 8
46-63
36. Eccl 7 20.
1 John 1 8.

b. bring-back
to their
heart.

r. established.
place of
dwelling.
Jer. mahads
shibteen.

CONCLUSION
40-42
s. 1 KIN 8.
61-61 Ps
cxliii.
s. g. Jehovah
Elionim.

k. kindnesses

FINN
DESCENDING
AND GLORY
FILLS THE
MOON.
1-3 s. 1 KIN 8.
10, 11, 64-61.
See ch. 5
11-14. s.
10 3, 4.

from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men: ³¹ that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, as long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

³² Moreover concerning THE STRANGER, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house; ³³ then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger saileth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

³⁴ If thy people go out to WAR against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; ³⁵ then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

³⁶ If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away CAPTIVES unto a land far off or near; ³⁷ yet if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly; ³⁸ if they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name; ³⁹ then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

⁴⁰ Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attuned unto the prayer that is made in this place. ⁴¹ Now therefore ARISE, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. ⁴² O LORD God, turn not away the face of thy anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant."

7 NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the FIRE CAME DOWN from heaven, and CONSUMED the burnt offering and the

sacrifices; and the GLORY of the LORD FILLED the house.

² And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

³ And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, "For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever."

⁴ Then the king and all the people OFFERED SACRIFICES before the LORD. ⁵ And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

⁶ And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

⁷ Moreover Solomon HALLOWED the middle of the COURT that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

⁸ Also at the same time Solomon kept the FEAST SEVEN DAYS, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

⁹ And in the EIGHTH DAY they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

¹⁰ And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

¹¹ Thus Solomon FINISHED the HOUSE of the LORD, and the king's house; and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

¹² And the LORD APPEARED TO SOLOMON by night, AND SAID unto him, "I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice. ¹³ If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; ¹⁴ if my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin,

B.C. 1004.
1 Lev. 9 24.
Jud 6 21.
1 Kin 18 38
1 Chr 21 26
a. ascending.
offering.
Jehovah.

s. sons.

l. loving-kind-
ness

THE GREAT
SACRIFICE
4-6 s. 1 KIN
8 62, 63
s. sacrificed

s. Ha Elo
him, the
Dewie the
tit one
6 1 Chr 15
10.

h. hand

COURT
HALLOWED
7 s. 1 KIN 8
64
p. prepared
a. ascending
offerings

g. gift, offer-
ings
FEAST SEVEN
8-10 s. 1 KIN
8 65, 66

a. assembly

r. restraint.

WORK
FINISHED
11, s. 1 KIN 8
1.

JEROMAH'S
ANSWER.
12-22
s. 1 KIN 9
2-9
12 Deut 12 a
13 Ch 6 26-
28.
ab. behold.

14 Ch 6 27,
30
a. upon whom
my name is
called

B.C. 1000.
15. Ch. 6. 46.

a. all the days

a. according
as, as a matter.

15. Ch. 6. 16.

b. be set off
to these.
1. ish.

11. Deut 29
24. Jer 22
6, 9

SOLOMON'S
WILDS THE
CITIES WHICH
HURAM HAD
BUILT
992
2. 11 KIN.
9. 10-13.
1. Jehovah.
8. sons

SOLOMON'S
STORE CITIES
3-6. 1 KIN 9
15-19.

d. double.
doors

TRIBUTARIES
AND OFFICERS
7-10. 11 KIN.
9. 20-23.
f. from, Heb
min

b. sons.

and *will heal their *land. ¹⁵ Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place. ¹⁶ For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

¹⁷ And as for THEE, if thou wilt walk before me, *as David thy father walked, and *do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments: ¹⁸ then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, *saying, 'There shall not fail thee a *man to be ruler in Israel.'

¹⁹ But if thou turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: ²⁰ then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations. ²¹ And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, 'Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?' ²² And it shall be answered, 'Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.'

8 AND IT came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, ² that the CITIES which HURAM had restored to Solomon, Solomon built THEM, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

³ And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it

⁴ And HE BUILT Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath. ⁵ Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars; ⁶ and Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

⁷ As for all THE PEOPLE that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel, ⁸ but of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

⁹ But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his

work; but THEY were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen. ¹⁰ And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

¹¹ And Solomon brought up the DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, 'My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, wherunto the ark of the LORD hath come.'

¹² Then Solomon offered BURNT-OFFERINGS unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch, ¹³ even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

¹⁴ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the COURSES of the PRIESTS to their service, and the LEVITES to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the PORTERS also by their courses at every gate for so had David the man of God commanded.

¹⁵ And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

¹⁶ Now all the WORK of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was FINISHED. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

¹⁷ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

¹⁸ And HURAM sent him by the hands of his servants SHIPS, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

9 AND when the QUEEN OF SHEBA heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

² And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

³ And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, ⁴ and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into

B.C. 998
as asahim.

PHARAOH'S
DAUGHTER
11. 11 KIN. 9.
24
11. 1 KIN 3. 1.
7. 8. 9. 24

1. THEE.

1. Jehovah
SOLOMON'S
OFFERINGS
12. 13. 11 KIN.
9. 25. See
NUM. XXXIII.
23. Deut
16. 16
u. offered up
a. ascending
offerings
u. offering up.

COURSES OF
THE PRIESTS,
LEVITES AND
PORTERS
14. 1 KIN. XXV
XXV. XXV

1. ish

THE WORK
COMPLETED
16. 11 KIN. 6.
7

SOLOMON'S
NAVY
17. 15. 11 KIN
9. 20-26

VISIT OF THE
QUEEN OF
SHEBA
1. 2. 11 KIN.
10. 1-3
Matt 12. 42
Luke 11. 31
8. Sheba, Mas.

w. words, or,
matters,
Heb debah-
rim

HER
TRIBUTARY
3-8. 11 KIN
10. 4-9.

a. ascent, Heb
halyathio,
comp 1 KIN.
10. 6. holo-
tio.

B.C. 992
Jehovah.

about 992
the word
was truth.
w. words, or,
matters, de-
bairim.

analahim

a Jehovah
thy Elohim

HIS GIVEN
9-11 H1 KIN
10 10-12
See Ps 72

h or, high-
ways, or,
stairs, Heb
menaloth,
from which,
to raise,
to cast up

SOLOMON'S
COTEN TO HER
12 H1 KIN 10
13

SOLOMON'S
RICHES
13 14 H1 KIN
10 14, 15

SHIELDS OF
GOLD
15 H1 KIN 10
16, 17
p pointed
shields, Heb
tamah,
from tam-
nah, a thorn
shields, Heb
malganim,
from gah-
nan, to cover,
to protect

SOLOMON'S
FOOT
THRONE.
17-19
H1 KIN 10
18-20
h hands

HIS RICHES
20, 21 H1 KIN
10, 21, 22.

the house of ^Jthe LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

² And she ^ssaid to the king, "¹ *It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom: ⁶ howbeit I believed not thy words, until I came, and mine eyes ⁷ had seen it: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.* ⁷ *Happy are thy men, and ⁸ happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and ⁹ hear thy wisdom.* ⁸ Blessed ^{be} ^Jthe LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for ^Jthe LORD thy God: because thy God loved ^JIsrael, to establish them for ever, therefore ¹⁰ made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice."

⁹ And SHE ^GGAVE the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave ^{king} Solomon.

¹⁰ And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought al gum trees and precious stones.

¹¹ And the king ^mmade of ^{the} al gum trees ^tterraces to the house of ^Jthe LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for ^ssingers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

¹² And ^{king} SOLOMON GAVE to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she ^tturned, and ^wwent away to her own land, she and her servants.

¹³ Now the weight of GOLD that ^came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; ¹⁴ beside that which ^{ch}apmen and ^merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

¹⁵ And ^{king} Solomon ^mmade two hundred ^TTARGETS of beaten gold: six hundred ^shekels of beaten gold ^went to ^{one} ^Ptarget. ¹⁶ And three hundred ^SHIELDS made he of beaten gold: three hundred ^shekels of gold ^went to ^{one} ^Sshield. And the king ^put them in the house of the forest of ^Lebanon.

¹⁷ Moreover the king ^mmade a great THRONE OF IVORY, and overlaid it with pure gold. ¹⁸ And there ^were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, ^which were fastened to the throne, and ¹⁹ stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays: ²⁰ and twelve lions ^stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

²¹ And all the drinking vessels of ^{king} Solomon were of GOLD, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of ^Lebanon were of pure gold: none were

of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

²¹ For the king's ships ^went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

²² And ^{king} SOLOMON ^passed all the kings of the earth in RICHES and WISDOM. ²³ And all the kings of the earth ^sought ^{the} presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that ^God had put in his heart.

²⁴ And THEY ^brought ^every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

²⁵ And Solomon ^had four thousand stalls for HORSES and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he ^bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

²⁶ And HE ^REIGNED over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

²⁷ And the king ^made ^silver in Jerusalem as ^stones, and ^scedar trees made he as the ^sycamore trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

²⁸ And they ^brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

²⁹ Now the rest of the ACTS OF SOLOMON, first and last, are THEY not written in the ^book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

³⁰ And Solomon ^reigned in Jerusalem over all ^JIsrael forty years.

³¹ And Solomon ^slept with his fathers and he ^was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son ^reigned in his stead.

10 AND REHOBOAM ^went to Shechem for to Shechem were all ^JIsrael come to make him king.

² And it ^came to pass, when JER(O)BOAM the son of Nebat, who ^uas in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam ^RETURNED out of Egypt. ³ And they ^sent and ^called him.

So Jeroboam and all ^JIsrael ^came and ^spake to Rehoboam, ^saying, "⁴ *Thy father made our yoke grievous now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we ^will serve thee.*"

⁵ And he ^said unto them, "⁶ *Come again unto me after three days.*" And the people ^departed.

⁶ And ^{king} REHOBOAM ^TOOK COUNSEL ^with the OLD MEN that had ^stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, ^saying, "⁷ *What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?*"

⁷ And they ^spake unto him, saying,

B.C. about 992.

SOLOMON'S
WISDOM AND
FAME
22-24
H1 KIN 10
23-26

ish

HIS CHARIOTS
25 H1 KIN 10
26-29

SOLOMON'S
RICHES.
26-28
H1 KIN 10
26-29
1 16 Euphrates

HIS ACTS AND
DEATH
29, 30 H1 KIN
11 41-43
w words

975

SHECHEM
ISRAELI LOVER
TO MAKE
REHOBOAM
KING
1 H1 KIN 12 1

JEROBOAM
AND ISRAEL'S
REQUEST
2-5 H1 KIN
12 2-5
1 KIN 11 46

THE
OLD MEN'S
COUNSEL
6, 7 H1 KIN
12 6, 7.

B.C. 978.

a. all the days.

THE
YOUNG MEN'S
COUNSEL.
9-11 1 KIN
12. 9-11.

"If thou ^bekind to ^cthis ^dpeople, and ^eplease them, and ^fspeak good words to them, they ^gwill be thy servants ^h*for ever."

⁸ But he ⁱforsook ^jthe counsel which the old men gave him, and ^ktook COUNSEL ^lwith the YOUNG MEN that were brought up with him, ^mthat stood before him. ⁿ And he ^osaid unto them, "What advice give ye that we ^pmay return answer to ^qthis ^rpeople, which have spoken to me, saying, 'Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?'"

¹⁰ And the young men that were brought up with him ^sspake unto him, ^tsaying, "Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, ^usaying, 'Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make ^vtrout it somewhat lighter for us;'^w thus shalt thou say unto them, 'My little ^xfinger shall be thicker than my father's loins. ^y For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with ^zwhips, but I ^{aa}will chastise you with ^{ab}*scorpions.'"

¹² So Jeroboam and all the people ^{ac}*came to Rehoboam on the third day, ^{ad}as the king made, saying, "Come again to me on the third day."

¹³ AND THE KING ^{ae}*ANSWERED them ROUGHLY; and ^{af}*king Rehoboam ^{ag}*forsook ^{ah}the counsel of the old men, ^{ai}and ^{aj}*answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with ^{ak}whips, but I ^{al}will chastise you with ^{am}*scorpions."

¹⁵ So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of ^{an}*God, that ^{ao}the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

¹⁶ And when all Israel ^{ap}saw that the king would not hearken unto them, THE PEOPLE ^{aq}*ANSWERED the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: ^{ar}every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house." So all Israel ^{as}went to their tents.

¹⁷ But as for the ^{at}*children of Israel ^{au}that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam ^{av}*reigned over them.

¹⁸ Then ^{aw}*king Rehoboam ^{ax}*sent ^{ay}HADORAM ^{az}that was over the tribute; and the ^{ba}*children of Israel STONED him with stones, that he ^{bb}*died. But ^{bc}*king Rehoboam ^{bd}*made speed to get him up to his ^{be}chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

¹⁹ AND ISRAEL ^{bf}*REBELLED against the house of David unto ^{bg}this day.

11 AND when REHOBAM ^{bh}*was come to Jerusalem, he ^{bi}*GATHERED ^{bj}the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, TO FIGHT against Israel, that

REHOBAM'S
ANSWER.
12-16.
11 KIN. 12
12-16
a according
as

11 1 Kin 11.
29

THE
TEN TRIBES
REVOIT
16, 17 11 KIN
12 16, 17.

1. ish.

a. sons.

HADORAM
STONED
16, 19 11 KIN
12 19-20.
a. sons
b. strength-
ened him-
self.

JUDAH AND
BENJAMIN
GATHERED
AGAINST
ISRAEL.
1. 11 KIN. 12.
31.

B.C. about 978

JEROBAH
FORBIDS THEM.
2-4. 11 KIN.
12 22-24.
1. ish.

he might bring ^{ch}the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

² But the WORD of ^{ci}the LORD ^{cj}*came to SHEMAIAH the ^{ck}man of ^{cl}*God, saying, ^{cm}"Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, ^{cn}'Thus ^{co}saieth ^{cp}the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: ^{cq}return ^{cr}every man to his house. for ^{cs}this ^{ct}thing ^{cu}is done of me.'"

And they ^{cv}obeyed ^{cw}the words of ^{cx}the LORD, and ^{cy}*returned from going against Jeroboam.

⁵ AND REHOBAM ^{ca}*dwelt in Jerusalem, and ^{cb}*BUILT cities for defence in Judah. ^{cc} He ^{cd}*built even ^{ce}Beth-lehem, and ^{cf}*Etam, and ^{cg}*Tekoa, ^{ch} and ^{ci}*Beth-zur, and ^{cj}*Shoco, and ^{ck}*Adullam, ^{cl} and ^{cm}*Gath, and ^{cn}*Mareshah, and ^{co}*Ziph, ^{cp} and ^{cq}*Adoraim, and ^{cr}*Lachish, and ^{cs}*Azekah, ^{ct} and ^{cu}*Zorah, and ^{cv}*Ajalon, and ^{cw}*Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

¹¹ And he ^{cx}*fortified ^{cy}the strong holds, and ^{cz}*put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine. ^{da} And in every several city he ^{db}put shields and spears, and ^{dc}*made them exceeding strong, ^{dd}having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

¹³ AND the PRIESTS and the LEVITES that were in all Israel ^{de}resorted to him out of all their ^{df}coasts. ^{dg} For the Levites left their ^{dh}suburbs and their possession, and ^{di}*came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons ^{dj}had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto ^{dk}the LORD: ^{dl} and he ^{dm}*ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

¹⁶ And after them out of all the tribes of Israel ^{dn}such as ^{do}set their hearts to seek ^{dp}the LORD ^{dq}*God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto ^{dr}the LORD ^{ds}*God of their fathers.

¹⁷ So they ^{dt}*strengthened ^{du}the kingdom of Judah, and ^{dv}*made ^{dw}Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years' for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

¹⁸ AND REHOBAM ^{dx}*took him ^{dy}*Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihah the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; ^{dz} which ^{ea}*bare him ^{eb}*CHILDREN; ^{ec}*Jeush, and ^{ed}*Shamariah, and ^{ee}*Zaham. ^{ef} And after her he took ^{eg}*Maachah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him ^{eh}*Abijah, and ^{ei}*Attai, and ^{ej}*Ziza, and ^{ek}*Shelomith. ^{el} And Rehoboam ^{em}*loved ^{en}*Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and ^{eo}begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

²¹ And Rehoboam ^{ep}*made ^{eq}*Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

²³ And he ^{er}*dealt wisely, and ^{es}*dispersed of all his ^{et}*children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he

JEROBAH.
REHOBAM
STRENGTHENS
HIMSELF.

THE PRIESTS
AND LEVITES
&c; RESORT
TO HIM.
13-17
11 See 1 KIN
12 22-33.
b. borders.

a. GAVE
b. a Jehovah
Elolium

17. Ch 12 1.

REHOBAM'S
WIVES AND
SONS

a. sons
20 See ch 13
2

22 See Deut.
21. 15-17

B.C. 971.

*gave them *victual in abundance. And he *desired many wives.

REHOBAM'S
DEFECTION.
1. 11 KIN. 14.
22-24

J. Jehovah.
THE KING OF
EGYPT
CAME UP
AGAINST
JERUSALEM
971.
2-4 11 KIN.
14, 25.
J. Jehovah.

THE WORD
OF SHEMAIAH.
HUMILIATION.

REAPPLY.

8 See Isa. 26.
14 Deut. 28
47, 48.

SHISHAK
SPULE
JERUSALEM.
9-12 11 KIN
14, 26
9 1 kin 10
16, 17 ch 9
16, 16.

FURNISH.

re chamber
of the furni-
ture, Heb
tah harah-
tum.

REHOBAM'S
REIGN
13, 14 11 KIN.
14, 21.

12 AND it *came to pass, when REHOBAM had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he FORSOOK *the LAW of *the LORD, and all Israel with him.

² And it *came to pass, that in the fifth *year of *king Rehoboam SHISHAK king of Egypt CAME UP against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against *the LORD, ³ with twelve hundred chariots, and three-score thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians. ⁴ And he *took the fenced *cities which pertained to Judah, and *came to Jerusalem.

⁵ Then CAME SHEMAIAH the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and *said unto them, "Thus *saith *the LORD, YE have forsaken ME, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak."

⁶ Whereupon the princes of ISRAEL AND THE KING *HUMBLED THEMSELVES; and they *said, "O *The LORD is righteous."

⁷ And when *the LORD SAW that they humbled themselves, the word of *the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, "They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. ⁸ Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries."

⁹ So SHISHAK king of Egypt *came up against Jerusalem, and *TOOK AWAY *the TREASURES of the house of *the LORD, and *the treasures of the king's house; he took *all he *carried away also *the SHIELDS OF *GOLD which Solomon had made.

¹⁰ (INSTEAD of which *king Rehoboam *made SHIELDS OF BRASS, and *committed them to the hands of the chief of the *guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house. ¹¹ And when the king *entered into the house of *the LORD, the *guard came and *fetched them, and *brought them again into the *guard chamber.)

¹² And when he humbled himself, the wrath of *the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether; and also in Judah things went well.

¹³ So *king REHOBAM *strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and *REIGNED: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which *the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his *name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an *Ammonitess.

¹⁴ And he *did *EVIL, because he pre-

pared not his heart to seek *the LORD.

¹⁵ NOW the ACTS OF REHOBAM, *first and *last, are THEY not written in the *book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

¹⁶ And Rehoboam *slept with his fathers, and *was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son *reigned in his stead.

13 NOW in the eighteenth year of *king Jeroboam *began *ABIJAH to reign over JUDAH.

² He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah.

And there was WAR BETWEEN ABIJAH AND JEROBOAM. ³ And Abijah *set *the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen *men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen *men, being mighty men of valour.

⁴ And ABIJAH *stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and *SAID, "Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel, ⁵ Ought ye not to know that *the LORD *God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? ⁶ Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, *is risen up, and *hath rebelled against his *lord. ⁷ And there *are gathered unto him vain *men, the *children of Belial, and *have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them. ⁸ And now YE *think to withstand the kingdom of *the LORD in the hand of the sons of David, and YE be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. ⁹ Have ye not cast out *the priests of *the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and *have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other *lands? so that whosoever cometh to *consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same *may be a priest of them that are no gods. ¹⁰ But as for us, *the LORD is our *God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto *the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business: ¹¹ and they *burn unto *the LORD every *morning and every *evening *burnt sacrifices and sweet incense. the showbread also set they in order upon the pure *table; and the *candlestick of *gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every *evening: for WE *keep *the charge of *the LORD our *God; but YE have forsaken HIM. ¹² And behold, *God himself is with us for our *captain, and his priests with *sounding *trumpets to cry alarm against you. O *children of Israel, *fight ye not against

B.C. 971.

THE ACTS
AND DEATH
OF REHOBAM
15, 16 1 KIN.
14 22-31
w. words Ch
9, 22, 13 23

ABIJAH
REIGN OVER
JUDAH
988
1, 2 11 KIN
15 1-6
a Abijah, My
father is
Jah, or, Je-
hovah

WAR
BETWEEN
ABIJAH AND
JEROBOAM
987
2, 3 11 KIN.
15 7.
1 Ish

ABIJAH'S
ADDRESS TO
JEROBOAM AND
ISRAEL

J. Jehovah
Elohim

an anathem
s sons

J. Jehovah

9 Ch 11 16,
16.

f all his
hand

J. Jehovah
is our Eloi-
him

11 Lev 24 1-
9

1. burn, as
incense
a ascending
offerings

1 lampstand

12 Num 10
8, 9

s sons

Z

B.C. 907.

ISRAEL
WRITTEN
BEFORE JUDAH14 Num 10.
6, 9

L. lab

DEATH OF
JEROBOAM
19, 20 #1 KIN
14, 19, 20.ACTS OF
ABIJAH
21, 22 #1 KIN
15, 17c or, com-
mentary;
Zed mid-
rash, from
dahraah, to
seek, to in-
quireASA
REIGNS OVER
JUDAH
905
1 #1 KIN. 15.
6-10
a Ass, Physi-
cianASA'S
GOOD DEEDS
about 901
2-5 #1 KIN
15 11-18.
J. Jehovah.

g sun-images

THE LAND
QUIET
FENCED CITIES
BUILT.d double
doorsASA'S ARMY.
338

¹³the LORD "God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper."

¹⁴But Jeroboam caused an "ambushment to come about behind them: so they "were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

¹⁵And when Judah "looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they "cried unto "the LORD, and the priests "sounded with the trumpets.

¹⁶Then the "men of Judah "gave a shout: and as the "men of Judah shouted, it "came to pass, that "GOD SMOTE "Jeroboam and all ISRAEL before Abijah and Judah.

¹⁷And the "children of Israel "fled before Judah: and "God "delivered them into their hand. ¹⁸And Abijah and his people "slew them with a great slaughter: so there "fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen "men.

¹⁹Thus the "children of Israel "were brought under at "that time, and the "children of Judah "prevailed, because they relied upon "the LORD "God of their fathers.

²⁰And Abijah "pursued after Jeroboam, and "took cities from him, "Bethsai with "the towns thereof, and "Jeshanah with "the towns thereof, and "Ephraim with the towns thereof.

²¹Neither did JEROBOAM recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and "the LORD "struck him, and he "DIED.

²²But Abijah "waxed mighty, and "married fourteen wives, and "began twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

²³And the rest of the ACTS OF ABIJAH, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the "story of the prophet Iddo.

14 SO Abijah "slept with his fathers, and they "buried HIM in the city of David: and "ASA his son "reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

²And Asa "did that which was "GOOD and "right in the eyes of "the LORD his "God: ³for he "took away "the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and "broke down "the images, and "cut down "the groves: ⁴and "commanded Judah to SEEK "the LORD "God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. ⁵Also he "took away out of all the cities of Judah "the high places and "the "images: and the kingdom "was quiet before him.

⁶And he "BUILT fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in "those years; because "the LORD had given him rest. ⁷Therefore he "said unto Judah, "Let us build these "cities, and "make about them walls, and towers, "gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought "the LORD our "God, we have sought him, and he "hath given us rest on every side." So they "built and "prospered.

⁸And Asa "had an ARMY of men

"that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, "that bare shields and "drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these "were mighty men of valour.

⁹And there "came out against them Zerah the ETHIOPIAN with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and "came unto Mare-shah.

¹⁰Then Asa "went out against him, and they "set the battle in array in the valley of "Zephathah at Mare-shah.

¹¹And ASA "CRIED UNTO "the LORD his "God, and "said, "LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: "help us, O "LORD our "God; for we "rest on thee, and in thy name we "go against "this multitude. O "LORD, thou art our "God; let not "a man prevail against thee."

¹²So "the LORD "SMOTE "the ETHIOPIANS before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians "fled. ¹³And Asa and the people that "were with him "pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians "were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were "destroyed before "the LORD, and before his host; and they "carried away very much spoil.

¹⁴And they "smote "all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of "the LORD came upon them: and they "spoiled "all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them. ¹⁵They smote also the tents of cattle, and "carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and "returned to Jerusalem.

15 AND the Spirit of "God came upon "AZARIAH the son of Oded: ²and he "went out to meet Asa, and "SAID unto him, "Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; "the LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. ³Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true "God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. ⁴But when they in their trouble "did turn unto "the LORD "God of Israel, and "sought him, he "was found of them. ⁵And in "those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries. ⁶And nation "was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for "God did vex them with all adversity. ⁷Be ye strong therefore, and "let not your hands be weak: "for your work shall be rewarded."

⁸And when ASA heard these "words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he TOOK COURAGE, and "put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and "renewed "the altar of "the LORD, that was before the porch of "the LORD. ⁹And he "gathered "all

B.C. 901.

THE
ETHIOPIANS
COME.ASA CRIES TO
JehovahZephathah
Watch,
lower
J. Jehovah
his Elohimg. smoth, frail
mortal man
Jehovah
SMITES THE
ETHIOPIANS

b broken

THE
PROPHECY OF
AZARIAH.
a Azariah,
Helped of
Jehovah.

J. Jehovah.

f for there is
reward for
your workASA'S
RESPONSE.
J. Jehovah.

B.C. 961.

1. o Jehovah
has Elohim

THE PEOPLE'S
SACRIFICE.

o sacrificed

THE
COVENANT

1. Ish or Iahsh

ASA'S
FAITHFUL-
NESS

16-19
11 KIN 15

11-15
m. Maachah,

Oppression
h. horrible,

thing
k. Kidron,

black, or,
7. turbid.

Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that *the* LORD his God was with him.

¹⁰ So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. ¹¹ And they OFFERED unto the LORD the same *of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

¹² And they entered into a COVENANT to seek *the* LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul; ¹³ that whosoever would not seek *the* LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

¹⁴ And they swore unto *the* LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

¹⁵ And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them, and *the* LORD gave them rest round about.

¹⁶ And also concerning MAACHAH the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

¹⁷ But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

¹⁸ And he brought into the house of God *the* things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

¹⁹ And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

16 IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa BAASHA king of Israel CAME UP against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

² Then ASA brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of *the* LORD and of the king's house, and SENT TO BEN-HADAD king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, ³ There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

⁴ And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

⁵ And it came to pass, when BAA-SHA heard it, that he LEFT OFF BUILDING of Ramah, and let his work cease.

THE BUILDING
OF RAMAH
CEASED.
6, 6 11 KIN.
10, 21, 22

339

B.C. 960.

⁶ Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

⁷ And at that time HANANI the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and SAID unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on *the* LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. ⁸ Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on *the* LORD, he delivered them into thine hand. ⁹ For the eyes of *the* LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

¹⁰ Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

¹¹ And, behold, the ACTS OF ASA, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

¹² And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to *the* LORD, but to the physicians.

¹³ And ASA slept with his fathers, and DIED in the one and fortieth year of his reign. ¹⁴ And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

17 AND JEHOASHAPHAT his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. ² And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

³ And *the* LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim; ⁴ but sought to *the* LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. ⁵ Therefore *the* LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

⁶ And his heart was lifted up in the ways of *the* LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

⁷ Also in the third year of his reign HE SENT to his PRINCES, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiiah,

THE
PROPHET OF
HANANI.

961.
h. HANANI,
Graciously-
given of Je-
hovah
1. o Jehovah
thy Elohim
8 Ch 14 9.
J. Jehovah.

9 Prov 15 3
Zech 4 10

ACTS OF
ASA
11, 12 11 KIN
10 23

ASA'S DEATH
914
13, 14 11 KIN
15 24.

JEHOASHAPHAT'S REIGN
1 11 KIN 15
24
J. Jehoshaphat,
Jehoiash
Judah

J. Jehovah

PRINCES AND
LETTERS SENT
TO THEM
913.

B.C. 905.
a. assembly,
kahahl.

J. a. Jehovah
Elohim

n. nations.
a. and there is
none with
thee to with-
stand.
7 Isa. 41. 8.
James 5. 23

9 Ch 6 28-
31

10 Deut 2 4-
9, 17-19
9 sons

JEHOVAH'S
ANSWER BY
JAHAZIEL.

a. assembly,
Heb kahahl
10 Ex 14 13,
14

*Y TH.

a. recent

v. or, valley.

THEY
WORSHIP AND
PRAISE.

9 sons

JEHOHAPHAT
ENCOURAGES
THE PEOPLE.

the a congregation of Judah and Jeru-
salem, in the house of ^{the} LORD, before
the new court, ⁸ and *SAID, "O
LORD God of our fathers, art not
thou God in heaven? and rulest not
thou over all the kingdoms of the
heathen? and in thine hand is there
no power and might, so that none is
able to withstand thee? ⁷ Art not thou
our God, who didst drive out the in-
habitants of this land before thy people
Israel, and gavest it to the seed of
Abraham thy friend for ever? ⁸ And
they dwelt therein, and have built
thee a sanctuary therein for thy name,
saying, ⁹ If, when evil cometh upon
us, as the sword, judgment, or pesti-
lence, or famine, we stand before this
house, and in thy presence, (for thy
name is in this house,) and cry unto
thee in our affliction, then thou wilt
hear and help."

¹⁰ And now, behold, the children of
Ammon and Moab and mount Seir,
whom thou wouldest not let Israel
invade, when they came out of the land
of Egypt, but they turned from them,
and destroyed them not; ¹¹ behold, I
say, how they reward us, to come to
cast us out of thy possession, which
thou hast given us to inherit.

¹² "O our God, wilt thou not judge
them? for we have no might against
this great company that cometh
against us; neither know we what to
do but our eyes are upon thee."

¹³ And all Judah stood before ^{the} LORD,
with their little ones, their wives
and their children.

¹⁴ Then upon JAHAZIEL the son
of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son
of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite
of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of
^{the} LORD in the midst of the con-
gregation; ¹⁵ and he *SAID, "Hearken
ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of
Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat,
Thus saith ^{the} LORD unto you, "Be
not afraid nor dismayed by reason of
this great multitude; for the battle
is not yours, but God's. ¹⁶ To-morrow
go ye down against them: behold, they
come up by the cliff of ^{the} Ziz; and ye
shall find them at the end of the
brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.
¹⁷ Ye shall not need to fight in this
battle: set yourselves, STAND ye still,
and SEE the salvation of ^{the} LORD
with you, O Judah and Jerusalem:
fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow
go out against them: for ^{the} LORD
will be with you."

¹⁸ And Jehoshaphat bowed his head
with his face to the ground: and all
Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem
fell before ^{the} LORD, WORSHIPPING
^{the} LORD. ¹⁹ And the Levites, of the
children of the Kohathites, and of the
children of the Korhites, stood up to
PRAISE ^{the} LORD God of Israel with
a loud voice on high.

²⁰ And they rose early in the morn-
ing, and went forth into the wilderness
of Tekoa: and as they went forth,
JEHOHAPHAT stood and *SAID,

"Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants
of Jerusalem; Believe in ^{the} LORD
your God, so shall ye be established;
believe his prophets, so shall ye
prosper."

²¹ And when he had consulted with
the people, HE *APPOINTED SING-
ERS unto ^{the} LORD, and that should
praise the beauty of holiness, as they
went out before the army, and to say,
"Praise ^{the} LORD; for his mercy
endureth for ever."

²² And when they began to sing and
to praise, ^{the} LORD set ambushments
against the children of AMMON,
MOAB, and MOUNT SEIR, which
were come against Judah; and they
WERE SMITTEN. ²³ For the children
of Ammon and Moab stood up
against the inhabitants of mount Seir,
utterly to slay and destroy them: and
when they had made an end of the in-
habitants of Seir, every one helped to
destroy another.

²⁴ And when Judah came toward the
watchtower in the wilderness, they
looked unto the multitude, and, be-
hold, they were dead bodies fallen to the
earth, and none escaped.

²⁵ And when Jehoshaphat and his
people came to take away ^{the} SPOIL
of them, they found among them in
abundance both riches with the dead
bodies, and precious jewels, which they
stripped off for themselves, more than
they could carry away: and they were
three days in gathering of ^{the} spoil, it
was so much.

²⁶ And on the fourth day they assem-
bled themselves in the valley of BERE-
RACHAH; for there they blessed ^{the} LORD
therefore ^{the} name of the same
place was called, "The valley of Bera-
chah," unto this day.

²⁷ Then they RETURNED, every
man of Judah and Jerusalem, and
Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them,
to go again TO JERUSALEM with
joy; for ^{the} LORD had made them to
rejoice over their enemies. ²⁸ And they
came to Jerusalem with psalteries and
harp and trumpets unto the house of
^{the} LORD.

²⁹ And the fear of God was on all
the kingdoms of those countries, when
they had heard that ^{the} LORD fought
against the enemies of Israel.

³⁰ So the REALM of Jehoshaphat
was QUIET: for his God gave him
rest round about.

³¹ And JEHOHAPHAT REIGN-
ED over Judah: he was thirty and five
years old when he began to reign, and
he reigned twenty and five years in
Jerusalem. And his mother's name
was Azubah the daughter of Shihl.

³² And he walked in the way of Asa
his father, and departed not from it,
doing that which was RIGHT in the sight
of ^{the} LORD. ³³ Howbeit the high
places were not taken away: for as yet
the people had not prepared their
hearts unto the God of their fathers.

³⁴ Now the REST of the ACTS OF
JEHOHAPHAT, first and last, be-

B.C. 905.

HE APPOINTED
SINGERS.

AT THE
LOVING-kind
NESS.

JEHOVAH
CAUSES THEIR
ENEMIES TO
DESTRUCT ONE
ANOTHER.
9 SONS.

THE SPOIL.

VALLEY OF
BERERACHAH,
Blessing

RETURN TO
JERUSALEM
27, 28 p 3
p 126 9, 6
188

QUIETNESS
AND REST

JEHOHAPHAT'S
REIGN AND
ACTS.
31-34
II KIN. 22.
41-47.

34 I KIN. 16,
1-7

S.C. 599.
w words.

JEHOSHAPHAT
AND
AHASIAH.
35-37
1 KIN 22
46, 49.

hold, they are written in the ^w book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

³⁵ And after this ¹did JEHOSEPHAT king of Judah JOIN HIMSELF WITH AHAZIAH king of Israel, who did very wickedly: ³⁶ and he ¹joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they ¹made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

³⁷ Then ELIEZER the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, ¹saying, "Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahab, ¹the Lord hath broken thy works." And the ships ¹were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 NOW JEHOSEPHAT ¹elept with his father, and ¹was BURIED with his fathers in the city of David. And JEHOSEPHAT his son ¹REIGNED in his stead.

² And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these ¹were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. ³ And their father ¹gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but ¹the kingdom gave he to Jehoram; because ¹he was the firstborn.

⁴ Now when Jehoram ¹was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he ¹strengthened himself, and ¹slew all his brethren with the sword, and ¹destroyed also of the princes of Israel.

⁵ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

⁶ And he ¹walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he ¹wrought that which was ¹EVIL in the eyes of ¹the Lord. ⁷ Howbeit ¹the Lord would not destroy ¹the house of David, because of the covenant that he had ¹made with David, and ¹as he promised to give ¹a light to him and to his sons ¹for ever.

⁸ In his days the EDMUTES REVOLTED from under the ¹dominion of Judah, and ¹made themselves a king.

⁹ Then Jehoram ¹went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he ¹rose up by night, and ¹smote ¹the Edomites which compassed him in, and ¹the captains of the chariots.

¹⁰ So ¹the Edomites ¹revolted from under the hand of Judah unto ¹this day. The same time also ¹did LIBNAH revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken ¹the Lord ¹God of his fathers.

¹¹ Moreover ¹he made HIGH PLACES in the mountains of Judah, and caused ¹the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and ¹compelled ¹Judah ¹thereto.

¹² And there ¹came a WRITING to him FROM ELIJAH the prophet,

¹saying, "Thus ¹said ¹the Lord ¹God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Aha king of Judah, ¹² but ¹thou hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and ¹thou hast made ¹Judah and ¹the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which ¹were better than thyself.

¹³ Behold, with a great plague will ¹the Lord smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods: ¹⁴ and ¹thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day."

¹⁵ Moreover ¹the Lord ¹stirred up against Jehoram ¹the spirit of the PHILISTINES, and of the Arabians, that ¹were near the Ethiopians: ¹⁷ and they ¹came up into Judah, and ¹brake into it, and ¹carried away ¹all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save ¹Jehohaz, the youngest of his sons.

¹⁸ And after all this ¹the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable DISEASE. ¹⁹ And it ¹came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he ¹died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

²⁰ Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and ¹departed without being desired. Howbeit they ¹buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22 AND the inhabitants of ¹J Jerusalem ¹made ¹AHAZIAH his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahabaz the son of Jehoram king of Judah ¹reigned.

² Forty and two years old was Ahabaz when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. ³ He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. ⁴ Wherefore he ¹did ¹EVIL in the sight of ¹the Lord like the house of Ahab: for ¹they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.

⁵ He walked also after their counsel, and ¹went ¹with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians ¹smote ¹Joram.

⁶ And he ¹returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought ¹with Hazael king of Syria. And ¹Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see ¹Jehoram the

S.C. 599.

s sons

THE
PHILISTINES
AND ARABIAN
STIRRED UP
867.

Jehohaz,
Whom Jeho-
vah upholds.
or, Ahabaz
Ch 21, 1.

DEATH OF
JEHOSEPHAT.
368
18-20
112 KIN 6.
23, 24.

AHAZIAH'S
EVIL REIGN
OVER JUDAH
1-4 112 KIN.
8 25-27
See ch 21.
17, r 6
Jerusalem,
Foundation of
peace
a. Ahabaz,
Upheld of
Jehovah.

4. Jehovah

AHAZIAH AND
JEHOSEPHAT.
864
6 112 KIN 8
28, 29, 9, 15
J or, Jehoram

a. Ahabaz,
Helped of
Jehovah
or, Ahabaz,
w 1 or Jeho-
vah, ch 21
17.

DEATH OF
JEHOSEPHAT.
JEHOSEPHAT
REIGNS
369
1-3 112 KIN.
22 50
J. Jehoram,
Jehovah
sings.

JEHOSEPHAT'S
EVIL REIGN
369
1-7 112 KIN.
8 16-19.

J Jehoram
7 2 Sam 7
12-18
c cult. or, con-
firmed
as, according
to.
1 lamp
a all the days

THE
EDOMITES AND
LIBNAH
REVOLT.
369
1-10 112 KIN.
8 20-22
h hand.

r o Jehovah
Elohim.
JEHOSEPHAT'S
SIN.

THE
WRITING OF
ELIJAH
343

B.C. 864.

B.C. 878.

DEATH OF
AHAZIAH.
1-3. See
2 KIN. 18 x
1. or, Jehoram

Ch 17. 4.

ATHALIAH
BROTHERS THE
SHEP ROYAL
10 2 KIN 11.
1.

JEHOSHABATH
WIFE OF JOAH
11. 2 2 KIN
11. 2. 3.
Jehosha-
bath, Jeho-
vah's oath.
J. Joash, Jeho-
vah gave.

A. Athaliah,
Taken
away of Je-
hoiada.

JEOIADA
APPOINTS A
GUARD
AROUND THE
KING.
878
1-7 2 KIN
11 4-6.

a assembly,
ha kahah
c cut, or, con-
firmed

a according
as Jehoiada.

t thresholds.

8 1 Chr 23.
56-57.

i wh

son of Ahab at Jezreel, because HE was sick.

7 And the DESTRUCTION OF AHAZIAH was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8 And it came to pass, that, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahabiah, that ministered to Ahabiah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahabiah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: "Because," said they, "he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart." So the house of Ahabiah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But when ATHALIAH the mother of Ahabiah saw that her son was dead, she arose and DESTROYED all the SEED ROYAL of the house of Judah.

11 But JEHOASHABATH, the daughter of the king, took JOASH the son of Ahabiah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for SHE was the sister of Ahabiah,) HID him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 AND in the seventh year JEHOIADA strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. 3 And all the congregation made a COVENANT with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, "Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David. 4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors; 5 and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. 6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; THEY shall go in, for THEY are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. 7 And the Levites shall COMPASS THE KING round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else

cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but he ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out."

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the SABBATH, with them: that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been King David's, which were in the house of God. 10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they BROUGHT OUT THE KING'S SON, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and MADE HIM KING. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, "God save the king."

12 Now when ATHALIAH HEARD the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: 13 and she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, "Treason, Treason."

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, "Have her forth of the ranges and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword." For the priest said, "Slay her not in the house of the LORD."

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate by the king's house, THEY SLEW HER there.

16 And Jehoiada made a COVENANT between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the HOUSE OF BAAL, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also JRHOIADA APPOINTED the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the PRIESTS the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the PORTERS at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

THE GUARD
TAKES THEIR
STAND
10. 22 KIN.
11 9-11
a anabshim.

s shoulder.
h house

THE KING
BROUGHT
FOORTH
11 22 KIN 11.
12 Deut
17 18-20
c crown, Heb.
nearer, from
behind, to
separate

1 Let the
king live
ATHALIAH
HAIN
12-15
12 KIN 11
13-18

THE
COVENANT
16 2 KIN 11
17 1-7
c confirmed.
BAAL
PUT DOWN
17, 22 KIN. 11.
18.

JEOIADA
MADE KING
18-21
12 KIN 11.
18-21
u. offer. up.
a. according
offerings.

at the hands
of.

B C 878

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and BROUGHT DOWN THE KING from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and SET THE KING UPON the THRONE of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

24 JOASH was seven years old when he began to reign, and he REIGNED forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was RIGHT in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. 3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to REPAIR the HOUSE of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, "Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter." Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the KING CALLED for JEHOIADA the chief, and said unto him, "Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?"

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a CHEST, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. 9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as

wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they SET the HOUSE of GOD in his STATE, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver.

And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But JEHOIADA waxed old, and was full of days when he DIED; an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. 16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hardened unto them.

18 And THEY LEFT the HOUSE of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the SPIRIT of God came upon ZECARIAH the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, "Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you."

21 And THEY conspired against him, and STONED HIM with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, "The LORD look upon it, and require it."

23 And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the HOST of SYRIA CAME UP against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and HE DIED: and they

B C. 884.

a. offered up.
a. ascending offerings

DEATH OF
JEHOIADA
880

DEFECTION.
880.

PROPHET
AND DEATH OF
ZECARIAH
c. clothed

21. Matt. 23.
35.

SYRIA COMES
UP AGAINST
JUDAH
889
23, 24. 22 KIV
12 17, 18.

a. anashim

DEATH OF
JEHOASH.
26-27
12 KIV. 12.
19-21.

REIGN OF
JEHOASH
1-3. 22 KIV
11, 21, 12
1-3

2 See ch. 26 5
J. Jehovah

HE PROPOSED
TO REPAIR
THE TEMPLE.
886

4, 5. 22 KIV
12, 4, 5

a. silver

DEATH
8. 7. 22 KIV.
12 6-8
6 Ex. 30 11-
18

a. assembly
to tent.

MONEY
COLLECTED
9-11. 22 KIV
12 9, 10
o. one.

a. silver

THE TEMPLE
REPAIRED
12-14
22 KIV. 12.
11-16
J. Jehovah.

B.C. 746.

His Acts.

s. sons

J. s. Jehovah
his ElohimDEATH OF
JOTHAM
7-9. 112 KIN
10 36-38
about 742REIGN OF
AHAZ.
741.
1-4 112 KIN.
16 1-4.
s. Ahas, Pos
BESOR
J. Jehovah.

s. sons

He is
SMITTEN.
6 112 KIN 16
6, 6 Jan 11JUDAH
SMITTEN AND
CARRIED
CAPTIVE.
s. sons of va-
lour
J. s. Jehovah
Elohim.

s. sons

OUD
REPROVES
THE HOST OF
ISRAEL.

4 Moreover he BUILT cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 He FOUGHT also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became MIGHTY, because he PREPARED his ways before the LORD his God.

7 Now the rest of the ACTS OF JOTHAM, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and AHAZ his son reigned in his stead.

28 AHAZ was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he REIGNED sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he DID NOT that which was RIGHT in the sight of the LORD, like David his father. 2 for he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim. 3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. 4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they SMOTE HIM, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For PEKAH the son of Remaliah SLEW in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a PROPHET of the LORD was there, whose name was ODED: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered

them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven. 10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God? 11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you."

12 Then certain of the HEADS OF the children of EPHRAIM, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, 13 and said unto them, "Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel."

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. 15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil CLOTHED all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then THEY RETURNED to Samaria.

16 At that time did king AHAZ SEND unto the KINGS OF ASSYRIA to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives. 18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shochoh with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, and Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of AHAZ king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not. 21 For AHAZ took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 And in the time of his distress did he TRESPASS YET MORE against the LORD: THIS is that king AHAZ. 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, "Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will sacrifice to them, that they may help me." But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And AHAZ gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut

B.C. 741

16. Lev 26.
39-46.

t. trespasses

THE HEADS OF
EPHRAIM
UPHOLD
sons.THE CAPTIVES
RESTORED
A assembly
s. anahhim
16 s 12.
2 Kin 6 22
Prov 25 21,
22 Luke 6
27 Prov 12
20AHAZ SEEKS
HELP FROM
THE KINGS OF
ASSYRIA
16-21
112 KIN. 16
7, 6, 9
740HIS TRESPASS
24, 25 112 KIN.
10 10-16.

AL. THEY.

HIS
PROPHECY
24, 25 112 KIN
16 17, 18

B.C. 740.

in pieces *the vessels of the house of* God, and *SHUT UP the DOORS of the house of the LORD*, and he *made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem*. ²⁵ And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and *provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers*.

²⁶ Now the rest of HIS ACTS and of all his ways, *first and last*, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

²⁷ And Ahaz *slept with his fathers*, and they *buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem*: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel and Hezekiah his son *reigned in his stead*.

29 HEZEKIAH began to reign *when he was five and twenty years old*, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. ² And he *did that which was RIGHT in the sight of the LORD*, according to all that David his father had done.

³ He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, *OPENED the DOORS of the house of the LORD*, and *repaired them*.

⁴ And he *brought in the PRIESTS and the LEVITES*, and *GATHERED them together into the east street*, and *said unto them*, *Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place*.

⁶ For our fathers have trespassed, and *done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and they turned their backs*. ⁷ Also they have shut up the doors of the porch and *put out the lamps*, and *have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel*.

⁸ Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he *hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing*, as ye see with your eyes. ⁹ For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this.

¹⁰ Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may *turn away from us*. ¹¹ My sons, be not now negligent for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and *burn incense*.

¹² Then the LEVITES *AROSE*, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the KOTHATHITES: and of the sons of MERARI, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the GERSHONITES; Joah the son of Zimma, and Eden the son of Joah: ¹³ and of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeter: and

B.C. 726.

of the sons of ASAPH; Zechariah, and Mattaniah: ¹⁴ and of the sons of HEMAN; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of JEDUTHUN; Shemaiah, and Uzziel. ¹⁵ And they *GATHERED their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD*.

¹⁶ And the priests *went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD*. And the Levites *took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron*.

¹⁷ Now they *began on the first day of the first month to sanctify*, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they *sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end*.

¹⁸ Then they *went in to Hezekiah the king, and said*, *We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the showbread table, with all the vessels thereof*. ¹⁹ Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, *have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD*.

²⁰ Then Hezekiah the king *rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD*. ²¹ And they *brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a SIN OFFERING FOR the KINGDOM, and for the SANCTUARY, and for JUDAH*. And he *commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD*.

²² So they *killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar*. ²³ And they *brought forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them*. ²⁴ and the priests *killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement FOR ALL ISRAEL: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel*.

²⁵ And he *set the LEVITES in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets*. ²⁶ And the Levites *stood with the instruments of David, and the PRIESTS with the trumpets*.

REPORT

a ascending offering

19 Ch 28 24

THE OFFERING FOR ALL ISRAEL
Jehovah
21 Lev 4 13-21

u offer them up

22 Heb 9, 21, 23

n near

a assembly

a ascending offering

PRAISE AND WORSHIP

at the hand of

DEATH OF
AHAZ,
728
26, 27 82 KIN
16 19, 20.

HEZEKIAH'S
REIGN,
728
1, 2 82 KIN.
18 1-3
h Hezekiah,
Jehovah will
strengthen
J Jehovah

HIS CHANGE
TO THE
PHILISTINE
3 Ch 28 24
p 7
strength-
ened.

J o Jehovah
our Iohim,
our Tyrone
God

g n given the
neck

u offered up
a ascending
offerings

a according
as
9 Ch 28 5, 6,
8, 17.

i cut, or, con-
fess
J o Jehovah
Elolium

THE TEMPLE
SANCTIFIED

B.C. 726.

u offer up.
a ascending-offering.

a assembly.

u offering-up

SACRIFICES
AND THANK
OFFERINGS
filled your
hand

a assembly

a ascending-offerings

a assembly

a an ascending-offering

a ascending-offerings

HEZEKIAH'S
PASSOVER.

J o Jehovah.
J o Jehovah
Elohim
2 Num 9 9-11.

a assembly.

2. Ch. 29 34.

w was right
in the eyes
of
a assembly
364

27 And Hezekiah *commanded to offer* the *burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the *burnt-offering began, the song of *the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel. 28 And all the *congregation *WORSHIPED, and the singers *SANG, and the trumpeters *sounded: and *all this continued until the *burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering*, the king and all *that were present with him bowed themselves, and *worshipped. 30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes *commanded the Levites to sing-praise unto *the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they *sang-praises with gladness, and they *bowed their heads and *worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah *answered and *said, *Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto *the LORD, come near and bring SACRIFICES and THANK-OFFERINGS into the house of *the LORD.

And the *congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart *burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the *burnt-offerings, which the *congregation brought, *was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a *burnt-offering to *the LORD. 33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the *burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites *did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the *burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every *burnt-offering. So the service of the house of *the LORD *was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah *REJOICED, and all the people, that *God had prepared the people for the thing was done suddenly.

30 AND Hezekiah *sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh that they should come to the house of *the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the PASSOVER unto *the LORD *God of Israel. 2 For the King *had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the *congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the SECOND *MONTH. 3 For they could not keep it at *that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing *pleased the king and all the *congregation. 5 So they

B.C. 726.

*established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto *the LORD *God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts *went with the LETTERS from *the king and his princes throughout ALL ISRAEL and JUDAH, and according to the commandment of the king, *saying, *Ye *children of Israel, turn again unto *the LORD *God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria. 7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against *the LORD *God of their fathers, who therefore *gave them up to desolation, *as ye *see. 8 Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but *yield yourselves unto *the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve *the LORD your *God, that the fierceness of his wrath *may turn away from you. 9 For if ye turn again unto *the LORD, your brethren and your *children shall find compassion before *them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into *this land: for *the LORD your *God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye *return unto him.

10 So the posts *passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they *laughed them to scorn, and *smocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and *came to Jerusalem. 12 Also in Judah the hand of *God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of *the LORD.

13 And there *assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep *the FEAST of *UNLEAVENED-BREAD in the second *month, a very great *congregation.

14 And they *arose and *took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and *cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they *killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second *month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and *sanctified themselves, and brought in the *burnt-offerings into the house of *the LORD. 16 And they *stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of *God: the priests *sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were MANY in the *congregation that were NOT SANCTIFIED: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to

LETTERS SENT
TO ALL ISRAEL
AND JUDAH
at the hand of

a sons

J o Jehovah
Elohim, the
Everlasting
Triune God

a according
as

g give the
hand

a sons

xxx ha Elo-
him

THE
PASSOVER
KILLED

a assembly

15 Ch 29 34

a ascending
offerings

HEZEKIAH'S
INTERCESSION
17, Ch 29 34
a assembly

B.C. 726.

sanctify them unto ¹⁸ the LORD. ¹⁹ For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But HEZEKIAH PRAYED for them, saying, "The good LORD pardon everyone ¹⁹ that prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary."

²⁰ And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

²¹ And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the FEAST of unleavened bread SEVEN DAYS with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

²² And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD. and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

²³ And the whole assembly took counsel to keep OTHER SEVEN DAYS: and they kept other seven days with gladness. ²⁴ For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

²⁵ And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. ²⁶ So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

²⁷ Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people. and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

31 NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and BRAKE the IMAGES in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

² And Hezekiah appointed the COURSES of the PRIESTS and the LEVITES after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

³ He appointed also the king's portion

B.C. 726.

of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

⁴ Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the PORTION of the PRIESTS and the LEVITES, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

⁵ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

⁶ And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps. ⁷ In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

⁸ And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. ⁹ Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. ¹⁰ And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, "Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store."

¹¹ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them, and brought in the offerings and the tithes and the DEDICATED things faithfully over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next. ¹² And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

¹³ And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things. ¹⁴ And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: ¹⁵ beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto everyone that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses; ¹⁷ both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and up-

PORTION OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES

a new-wine
Heb. terebinth

a sons

a Jehonah

their Elohim

10 Mal 3 10

h heave-offering

OFFICIALS

OF THE

CONSECRATED

THINGS

c. chambers,

Heb. liehah

coth

J. Jehovah

h. heave-offering

h. holies of the

holies

so J the Elohim, Jehovah God, is the Triune God of

FEAST OF UNLEAVENED BREAD
a sons.
f found

t to the heart of

a sacrificing

OTHER SEVEN DAYS

a. assembly

27 Num 6

22-27

IDOLATRY PUT DOWN
f found

a sons.

1 Ish

COURSES OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES

APPOINTED.

2 1 Chr. xxiii.

xxiv.

a. ascending.

offerings.

c. camps,

machanoth

J. Jehovah.

3 Num xxviii.

xxix

B.C. 646. old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he ^{did} that which was ^{EVIL} in the sight of ^{the} LORD, ^{as} did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and ^{served} them; ^{and} humbled not himself before ^{the} LORD, ^{as} Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but ^{as} Amon trespassed more and more.

23 And HIS SERVANTS ^{conspired} against him, and ^{SLEW} HIM in his own house.

24 But the people of the land ^{slew} all ^{them} that had conspired against ^{king} Amon; ^{and} the people of the land ^{made} ^{JOSIAH} his son king in his stead.

34 ^{JOSIAH} was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. ^{And} he ^{did} that which was ^{RIGHT} in the sight of ^{the} LORD, and ^{walked} in the ways of David his father, and declined ^{neither} to the right hand, nor to the left.

5 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he BEGAN TO PURGE JUDAH and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

6 And they ^{brake down} the altars of ^{Baalim} in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and ^{threw} it upon the graves of ^{them} that had sacrificed unto them.

7 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

8 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

9 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he ^{returned} to Jerusalem.

10 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azariah, and Maseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to REPAIR the HOUSE of ^{the} LORD his God.

11 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they ^{delivered} the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they ^{returned} to Jerusalem.

12 And they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of ^{the} LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of ^{the} LORD,

a according

ah 22.
AMON'S
DEATH,
641
24, 25 12 KIN
21 23-26

JOSIAH'S
REIGN,
1, 2 12 KIN.
22 1, 2.
J JOSIAH,
GIVEN OF
J. JOHIAH.

HE PUT DOWN
IDOLATRY
8 Ch 33, 17,
23

a. sun image

at the face of

5 1 KIN 13 2
630.

REPAIRS THE
TEMPLE
644
6-12, 12 KIN.
22 3-7.

J. o Jehorah
his Eliohah

a silver.

to repair and amend the house: ^{even} to the artificers and ^{builders} gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

13 And the men ^{did} the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

14 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

15 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of ^{the} LORD, Hilkiah the priest FOUND a ^{BOOK} of the LAW of ^{the} LORD given by ^{to} Moses.

16 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of ^{the} LORD." And Hilkiah ^{delivered} the book to Shaphan.

17 And Shaphan ^{CARRIED} the book TO THE KING, and ^{brought} the king word back again, saying, "All that was committed to thy servants, THEY ^{do} it."

18 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of ^{the} LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

19 Then Shaphan the scribe ^{told} the king, saying, "Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book."

20 And Shaphan ^{READ} it before the king.

21 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

22 And the king ^{commanded} Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

23 "Go, INQUIRE OF ^{the} LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of ^{the} LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of ^{the} LORD, to do after all that is written in this book."

24 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to HULDAH THE PROPHETESS, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they spake to her to that effect.

25 And SHE ^{ANSWERED} them, "Thus saith ^{the} LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me, 'Thus saith ^{the} LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah: because they have

B C 624.

m. anababum

BOOK OF THE
LAW FOUND
14, 15 12 KIN
22 16
a. the hand
of.

READ BEFORE
THE KING
16-18
12 KIN 22
9, 10

p poured out

al. in
JOSIAH
COMMANDS TO
INQUIRE OF
THE LORD
19-21
12 KIN 22
11-13
57 16, 66 1
2.

HULDAH THE
PROPHETESS
22 12 KIN 22
14

a second part.

THE WORD OF
JOSIAH
23-26
12 KIN 22.
15-20
J o Jehorah
Eliohah
14b.

B.C. 624.

forsaken me, and ¹have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon ²this place, and shall not be quenched.

²⁶ "And as for the king of Judah, ²⁷who sent you to inquire of ²⁸the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus ²⁹saith ³⁰the LORD ³¹God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard; ³²Because thine heart was tender, and thou ³³didst humble thyself before ³⁴God, when thou heardest his words against ³⁵this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and ³⁶humbledst thyself before me, and ³⁷didst rend thy clothes, and ³⁸weep before me; ³⁹I have even heard thee also, ⁴⁰saith ⁴¹the LORD. ⁴²Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon ⁴³this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same." So they ⁴⁴brought the king word again.

⁴⁵Then the KING ⁴⁶sent and ⁴⁷gathered together ⁴⁸all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

⁴⁹And the king ⁵⁰went up into the house of ⁵¹the LORD, and all the ⁵²men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and HE ⁵³READ in their ears ⁵⁴all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of ⁵⁵the LORD.

⁵⁶And the king ⁵⁷stood in his place, and ⁵⁸made a COVENANT before ⁵⁹the LORD, to walk after ⁶⁰the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform ⁶¹the words of the covenant ⁶²which are written in ⁶³this book.

⁶⁴And he ⁶⁵caused ⁶⁶all ⁶⁷that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem ⁶⁸did according to the covenant of ⁶⁹God, the ⁷⁰God of their fathers.

⁷¹And Josiah ⁷²took away ⁷³all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the ⁷⁴children of Israel, and ⁷⁵made ⁷⁶all ⁷⁷that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve ⁷⁸the LORD their ⁷⁹God. And all his days they departed not from following ⁸⁰the LORD, the ⁸¹God of their fathers.

35 MOREOVER Josiah ¹kept a PASSOVER unto ²the LORD in Jerusalem: and they ³killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month ⁴And he ⁵set the priests in their charges, and ⁶encouraged them to the service of the house of ⁷the LORD, ⁸and ⁹said unto the Levites ¹⁰that taught all Israel, which were holy unto ¹¹the LORD, "Put the holy ¹²ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; ¹³it shall not be a burden upon your ¹⁴shoulders: serve now ¹⁵the LORD your ¹⁶God, and his ¹⁷people Israel, ¹⁸and ¹⁹prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after

B.C. about 623

your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. ⁵And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites. ⁶So ⁷kill the passover, and ⁸sanctify yourselves, and ⁹prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of ¹⁰the LORD by the hand of Moses."

¹¹And Josiah ¹²gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, ¹³all for the passover offerings, for all ¹⁴that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

¹⁵And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of ¹⁶God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred ¹⁷small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

¹⁸Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jehiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover offerings five thousand ¹⁹small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

²⁰So the service ²¹was prepared, and the priests ²²stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

²³And they ²⁴killed the passover, and the priests ²⁵sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites ²⁶slayed them.

²⁷And they ²⁸removed the ²⁹burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to ³⁰offer unto ³¹the LORD, as it is ³²written in the book of Moses. And so ³³did they with the oxen. ³⁴And they ³⁵roasted the passover with ³⁶fire according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in ³⁷pots, and in ³⁸caldrons, and in ³⁹pans, and ⁴⁰divided them speedily among all the people.

⁴¹And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in ⁴²offering ⁴³of ⁴⁴burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

⁴⁵And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

⁴⁶So all the service of ⁴⁷the LORD was prepared the same ⁴⁸day, to keep the passover, and to offer ⁴⁹burnt offerings upon the altar of ⁵⁰the LORD, according to the commandment of ⁵¹king Josiah.

⁵²And the ⁵³children of Israel ⁵⁴that were present ⁵⁵kept the passover at that time, and the feast of ⁵⁶unleavened bread seven days.

⁵⁷And there was NO PASSOVER

5 Ps. 124 1

11 See ch. 29 22, 34

12 Lev 3 9 according offering

b bring near

13 Ex 12 8, 9 Deut 16 7

u offering up as an ending-offering

15 1 Chr xxv. xxvi.

s sons.

A n 2

THE PEOPLE
GATHERED.
THE BOOK
READ
39, 30 H2 KIN
24 1, 2,
1 ish

THE
COVENANT
CONFIRMED.
31, 32 H2 KIN
23 3, and
11 14
c cut, or, cut
armed

1001 ASTRY PLT
DOWN
35 H2 KIN 23
4-21
c sons

JOSIAH'S
PASSOVER.
about 623
1-19 H2 KIN
23 21-27
1 Ex. 12 6
J Jehovah.

J u. Jehovah
your Elohim

B C. about 623

JOSIAH GOES
AGAINST THE
KING OF
EGYPT
610
20, 21, 32 KIN.
23, 29.
h house.

DEATH OF
JOSIAH.
609-608
32-34
32 KIN 23.
29, 30.

34 Zech 12.
11

JEREMIAH
LAMENTED HIM
25 Lam 4, 20.

ACTS OF
JOSIAH
26, 27 42 KIN
21, 28
h kindnesses

Jehoaahas's
REGION.
1, 2 42 KIN.
23 30-32.
j. Jehoahas,
Jehovah
holds.

CARRIED TO
EGYPT.
34, 42 KIN.
11, 33-35.

e Eliakim,
God will set
up.
j. Jehoakim,
Jehovah will
set up.

Jehoiakim's
REGION.
8, 12 KIN. 23.
36, 37.

LIKE to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel ^{as} that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁹ In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was ^{this} passover kept.

²⁰ After all this when Josiah had prepared ^{the} temple, NECHO king of Egypt CAME UP to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and JOSIAH ^{WENT OUT AGAINST HIM.}

²¹ But he ^{sent} ambassadors to him, saying, "What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for ^{God} commanded me to make haste ^{forbear} thee from meddling with ^{God}, who is with me, that he ^{destroy} thee not."

²² Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of ^{God}, and ^{came} to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

²³ And the archers ^{shot} at ^{king} Josiah, and the king ^{said} to his servants, "Have me away: for I am sore wounded." ²⁴ His servants therefore ^{took} him out of that chariot, and ^{put} him in the second chariot that he had, and they ^{brought} him to Jerusalem, and he ^{DIED}, and ^{was} buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

²⁵ And Jeremiah ^{LAMENTED} for Josiah: and all the singing-men and the singing-women ^{sake} of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and ^{made} them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

²⁶ Now the REST of the ACTS OF JOSIAH, and his ^{goodness}, according to that which was ^{written} in the law of ^{the} LORD, ^{and} his deeds, ^{first} and ^{last}, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

36 THEN the people of the land took ^{JehoaHAZ} the son of Josiah, and ^{made} him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. ² Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

³ And the king of Egypt ^{PUT HIM DOWN} at Jerusalem, and ^{condemned} the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. ⁴ And the king of Egypt ^{made} ^{Eliakim} his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and ^{turned} his ^{name} to ^{Jehoiakim}. And Necho took ^{Jehoa}his brother, and ^{CARRIED HIM TO EGYPT.}

⁵ ^{Jehoiakim} was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he ^{did} that which was ^{EVIL} in the sight of ^{the} LORD his ^{God}.

⁶ Against him CAME UP NEBUCHADNEZZAR king of Babylon, and ^{bound} him in ^{fetters}, to carry him to Babylon.

⁷ Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of ^{the} LORD to Babylon, and ^{put} them in his temple at Babylon.

⁸ Now the rest of the ACTS OF JEHOIAKIM, and his abominations which he did, and ^{that} which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son ^{reigned} in his stead.

⁹ ^{Jehoiachin} was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was ^{EVIL} in the sight of ^{the} LORD.

¹⁰ And when the year was expired, ^{king} Nebuchadnezzar sent, and ^{brought} him to BABYLON, with the goodly vessels of the house of ^{the} LORD, and ^{made} Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

¹¹ ^{ZEDEKIAH} was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

¹² And he ^{did} that which was ^{EVIL} in the sight of ^{the} LORD his ^{God}, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of ^{the} LORD.

¹³ And he also REBELLED against ^{king} Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by ^{God}: but he ^{stiffened} his neck, and ^{hardened} his heart from turning unto ^{the} LORD ^{God} of Israel.

¹⁴ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the PEOPLE, TRANSGRESSED very much after all the abominations of the ^{heathen}; and ^{polluted} the house of ^{the} LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

¹⁵ And ^{the} LORD ^{God} of their fathers ^{sent} to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending, because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: ¹⁶ but they ^{mocked} the messengers of ^{God}, and ^{despised} his words, and ^{misused} his prophets, until the wrath of ^{the} LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

¹⁷ Therefore he ^{brought} upon them ^{the} king of the Chaldees, who ^{slew} their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave ^{them} all into his hand. ¹⁸ And all the vessels of the house of ^{God}, great and small, and the treasures of the house of ^{the} LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: ^{all} these he brought to Babylon. ¹⁹ And they ^{BURNED} the HOUSE of ^{God}, and ^{brake down} the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. ²⁰ And them that had escaped from the sword ^{CARRIED} he away TO BABYLON; where they

B C 607
CARRIED TO
BABYLON
6, 7 42 KIN 24
1-2 Dan.
1, 1, 2
6 Foretold,
Hab 6
605

DEATH OF
JEHOIAKIM
609
8, 12 KIN 24
5, 6, 7

Jehoiachin's
REGION
9 42 KIN 24
6, 9
j. Jehoachin
Jehovah
will establish

CARRIED TO
BABYLON
10 42 KIN 24
10-17, Jer
37 1
10 Dan 1, 1,
2, 6, 2

Zedekiah's
REGION
11 42 KIN 24
18, 19
z. Zedekiah,
Righteous-
ness of Jeho-
vah
11 Jer 52, 1,
8, 9

His
REBELLION
13, 12 KIN 24
20.

THE PEOPLE'S
TRANSGRES-
SION.
n nations

TO YFARIN
CAPTIVITY IN
BABYLON.
606.

B C 886.

11 Jer 25, 9—
12, 28 6, 7
29 10 Lev
20 34 32—
35, 43

PROCLAMATION
OF CYRUS.
686

23, 23 EZRA
1 1—4
22 Jer 25 12,
13, 29 10,
33 10—14.

“were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: ²¹to fulfil the word of ¹the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her ²sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil ³THRESCORE - AND - TEN YEARS.

²²Now in the first year of CYRUS king of Persia, that the word of ¹the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, ³the LORD

stirred up ¹the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he ²made a PROCLAMATION throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, ²³“Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath ¹the LORD ²“God of ³heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who as there among you of all his ⁴people? ¹The LORD his ²God be with him, and ³let him go up.”

B C 836.

23. Isa 44 28

EZRA.

B C 836

PROCLAMATION
OF CYRUS FOR
REBUILDING
THE TEMPLE.

1—4 B C 836.
1 Jan. 29,
10—14

C Cyrus, Sun
P Persia,
either from
paliras, to
divide, Dan

8 29, or from
pahrasah,
horseman

J Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

2. Isa 44 24—
28, 45 1—6,
13.

J a Jehorah
F Joim,
Jehovah the
Triune God
I is left

NOW in the first year of CYRUS king of Persia, that the word of ¹the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, ¹the LORD stirred up ²the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he ³MADE a PROCLAMATION throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, ²“Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, ³The LORD ⁴“God of ⁵heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. ³Who as there among you of all his people? his ⁴God ⁵be with him, and ⁶let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and ⁷BUILD ⁸the HOUSE of ⁹the LORD ¹⁰“God of Israel, (he is the ¹¹God) which is in Jerusalem. ⁴And whosoever ¹²remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the ¹³men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of ¹⁴“God that is in Jerusalem.”

⁵ Then ¹⁵ROSE UP the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose ¹⁶spirit ¹⁷“God had raised, to go up to build ¹⁸the house of ¹⁹the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

⁶ And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.

⁷ Also CYRUS the king BROUGHT FORTH the VESSELS of the house of ⁸the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and ⁹had put them in the house of his gods; ¹⁰ even those ¹¹did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and ¹²numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. ¹³ And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives, ¹⁴ thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. ¹⁵ All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred.

All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

2 NOW these are the ¹children of the province ²that WENT UP OUT OF THE CAPTIVITY, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city; ³ which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Keelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the ⁴men of the people of ISRAEL: ⁵ the ⁶children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two. ⁷ The ⁸children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. ⁹ The ¹⁰children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. ¹¹ The ¹²children of Pahathmoab, of the ¹³children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. ¹⁴ The ¹⁵children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ¹⁶ The ¹⁷children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. ¹⁸ The ¹⁹children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. ²⁰ The ²¹children of Bani, six hundred forty and two. ²² The ²³children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. ²⁴ The ²⁵children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and six. ²⁶ The ²⁷children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. ²⁸ The ²⁹children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. ³⁰ The ³¹children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four. ³² The ³³children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. ³⁴ The ³⁵children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three. ³⁶ The ³⁷children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve. ³⁸ The ³⁹children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three. ⁴⁰ The ⁴¹children of Gibbar, ninety and five. ⁴² The ⁴³children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three. ⁴⁴ The ⁴⁵men of Netophah, fifty and six. ⁴⁶ The ⁴⁷men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. ⁴⁸ The ⁴⁹children of Azmaveth, forty and two. ⁵⁰ The ⁵¹children of Kirjath-arim, Che-

B C 836

MEN THAT

WENT UP TO
JERUSALEM,
about 636.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

1—35 1 Nuh
7 6—38,
8 sons.

B C. about 336.

phirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. ³⁶ The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one. ³⁷ The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two. ³⁸ The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. ³⁹ The children of Nebo, fifty and two. ⁴⁰ The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six. ⁴¹ The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ⁴² The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. ⁴³ The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. ⁴⁴ The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. ⁴⁵ The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

⁴⁶ The PRIESTS: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. ⁴⁷ The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. ⁴⁸ The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. ⁴⁹ The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

⁵⁰ The LEVITES: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

⁵¹ The SINGERS: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight. ⁵² The children of the PORTERS: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

⁵³ The NETHINIMS the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbooth, ⁵⁴ the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon, ⁵⁵ the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, ⁵⁶ the children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan, ⁵⁷ the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah, ⁵⁸ the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, ⁵⁹ the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, ⁶⁰ the children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim, ⁶¹ the children of Bakbuk, the children of Harhur, ⁶² the children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, ⁶³ the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah, ⁶⁴ the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

⁶⁵ The children of SOLOMON'S SERVANTS: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda, ⁶⁶ the children of Jaalab, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, ⁶⁷ the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochoereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

⁶⁸ All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

⁶⁹ And these were they which went up

THE PRIESTS.
36-39 H NEM.
7. 39-42

LEVITES
40 H NEM. 7.
43

SINGERS
41 H NEM. 7.
44

PORTERS
42 H NEM. 7.
45.

NETHINIMS.
53-64 H NEM.
7. 46-56.
6 SOBS

SONS OF
SOLOMON'S
SERVANTS
TOGETHER 572.
65-68 H NEM.
7. 61-60.

UNCERTAIN,
552.
69 H NEM.
7. 61, 62

B C. about 336.

from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they COULD NOT SHEW their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel: ⁶⁰ the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

⁶¹ And of the children of the PRIESTS: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name: ⁶² these sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were NOT FOUND: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

⁶³ And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

⁶⁴ THE WHOLE congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, ⁶⁵ beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

⁶⁶ Their HORSES were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; ⁶⁷ Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

⁶⁸ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, OFFERED FREELY for the house of God to set it up in his place. ⁶⁹ They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

⁷⁰ So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwell in their CITIES, and all Israel in their cities.

3 AND when the SEVENTH MONTH was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people GATHERED themselves together as one man TO JERUSALEM.

¹ Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the ALTAR of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

² And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening.

³ They kept also the FEAST of TABERNACLES, as it is written, and offered the DAILY BURNT OFFERINGS by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day re-

PRIESTS,
UNCERTAIN.
61-63 H NEM.
7. 63-65.

ut lights and
perfections

THE WHOLE
ASSEMBLY,
42,360
SERVANTS,
7,337.

64, 65 H NEM
7. 66, 67
a assembly.

THEIR HORSES,
&c.
66, 67, H NEM
7. 66, 69

FREELY WILL
OFFERINGS
68, 69 H NEM
7. 70-72.

THEY CITIES
INHABITED
70 H NEM. 7.
73.

SEVENTH
MONTH'S
GATHERING
1 H NEM. 7. 73
sons

ish.

THE ALTAR
BUILT
Jeshua, or,
Joshua, Hag
1. 1, 2, 2.
Zech. 3. 1
u offer, up
a ascending
offerings.
ish

FEAST OF
BOOTHES.
b booth.
c Heb suc-
coth
in the matter
of a day in
its day.

B.C. about 536
a ascending-
offering.
.. Jehovah.

quired; ⁸ and afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the set-feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill-offering unto the LORD.

⁹ From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

¹⁰ They gave MONEY also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

¹¹ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to SET-FORWARD the work of the house of the LORD.

¹² Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

¹³ And when the builders LAID THE FOUNDATION of the TEMPLE of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel. ¹⁴ And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

¹⁵ But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: so that the people could NOT DISCERN the noise of the shout of JOY from the noise of the WEEPING of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

4 NOW when the ADVERSARIES of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity build the temple unto the LORD God of Israel; then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, "Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither."

But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, "Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us."

² Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

³ And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

⁴ And in the days of Artaxerxes WROTE Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, UNTO ARTAXERXES king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

⁵ Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: ⁶ Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharaites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites, ⁷ and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Assnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

⁸ This is the copy of the LETTER that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king: "Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time. ⁹ Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations. ¹⁰ Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be built, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings. ¹¹ Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king; ¹² that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed. ¹³ We certify the king that, if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river."

¹⁴ Then sent the king an ANSWER unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of

B.C. 535.
RIFUAL
3. Neh. 2 20

a. according as
THE WORK
HINDERED
534.

d Darius,
Restrainer

BISHLAM
AND OTHERS
WRITE TO
ARTAXERXES
522
Chaldees from
9. 8 No
articles, and
no even con-
nective

p peoples

COPY OF THE
LETTER.
522.

Chal en
ahab, frail,
mortal men,
from abnash
incurable,
mortal.

the salt of
the palace is
our salt.

THE KING'S
REPLY.

PREPARATION
FOR THE
TEMPLE
silver, Heb
Joseph.
artificers.

THE WORK
SET FORWARD.
535.

Zerubbabel,
Scattered up,
Sown in
Babylon
Jeshua, Sal
vation.

THE
FOUNDATION
LAID

loving-kind-
ness.

12 See Hag 2
3

THE
ADVERSARIES
DESIRE TO
BUILD WITH
THEM.
sons
c. Jehovah
Elihu.
2 Km 17.
24-41.

B.C. 522.

their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, "Peace, and at such a time." ¹⁸ The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me. ¹⁹ And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. ²⁰ There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them. ²¹ Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me. ²² Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?" ²³ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. ²⁴ Then CEASED THE WORK of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

1 lifted up itself

s. strong men, Chal gub-rayah.

THE WORK
LEARNED.

520

ch Elalah, God, singular, Chaldee, ah, emphatic

HAGGAI AND
ZECHARIAH
PROPHET.
1 Hag 1 1.
Zech 1 1.

ch Elah, God, singular

ZERUBBABEL
AND JESHUA
BEGIN AGAIN
TO BUILD
ch Elalah, ah, emphatic

TATNAI
AND OTHERS
OFFICE

s. strong men
b build

THE LETTER
OF TATNAI TO
DARIUS,
519.

ch Elalah, God, singular, Chaldee, from elah, to worship, to adore, similar to Eloah, Heb singular of Elohim
r rolling.

B.C. 519.

this house, and to make up these walls!" ¹⁰ We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them. ¹¹ And thus they returned us answer, saying, "We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up." ¹² But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. ¹³ But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God. ¹⁴ And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; ¹⁵ and said unto him, "Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place." ¹⁶ Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished. ¹⁷ Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter."

s strong men, Chal gub-rayah

ch Elah.

536
13 Ch 1 1.

ch Elalah, ah, emphatic
14 Ch 1 7, 8
6 6

p put them down in, Chal neweth

6 THEN Darius the king made a decree, and SEARCH WAS MADE in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. ² And there WAS FOUND at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a ROLL, and therein was a record thus written: ³ "In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, 'Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; ⁴ with three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house.' ⁵ And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God."

THE DECREE
OF CYRUS
FOUND,
519
books.

o one, Chal eladah

ch Elalah, God, singular, Chaldee, ah, emphatic
s. satisfied.

1 1 kn 6 36

5 Ch 1 7, 8
5 14.

⁶ "Now, therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and

B.C. 519.

eh Eliah.

s strong-men

a ascending-offerings
eh Eliah, God, singular.

10 I Tim 2 1,

b bring near

s sweet,

savour, of

savour, of

rest

eh Eliah, ah

emphatic

THE DECREE
ORDERED.THE TEMPLE
BUILT
14 Ch 1 1, 5
14, 5 3.

eh Elah

THE
DEDICATION
FEET

515.

s sons

eh Eliah

b brought.

near.

16 I Chr xxiii
xxiv.THE
PASSOVER
FEETHebrew from
s 12

s sons.

your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence. ⁷ Let the work of this house of ^{eh}-God alone; ⁸ Let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of ^{eh}-God in his place. ⁹ Moreover I make a DECREE what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of ^{eh}-God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these ^s men, that they be not hindered. ⁹ And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the ^{eh}-God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail: ¹⁰ that they may ^b offer ^s sacrifices of sweet savours unto the ^{eh}-God of heaven, and ^b pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. ¹¹ Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, ¹² let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this. ¹³ And the ^{eh}-God that hath caused his name to dwell there ¹⁴ destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of ^{eh}-God which is at Jerusalem. ¹⁵ Darius have made a decree: let it be done with speed."

¹³ Then TATNAI, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

¹⁴ And the elders of the JEWS BUILT, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the ^{eh}-God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. ¹⁵ And this HOUSE was FINISHED on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

¹⁶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the DEDICATION of this house of ^{eh}-God with joy, ¹⁷ and ^b offered at the dedication of this house of ^{eh}-God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. ¹⁸ And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of ^{eh}-God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

¹⁹ And the children of the captivity kept the PASSOVER upon the fourteenth day of the first month. ²⁰ For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

B.C. 515.

s nations
s o. Jehovah
Elolim.s eh Elolim,
the True
GodEzra
goes up to
Jerusalem
457.s o. Jehovah
Elolim

s sons

LETTER OF
ARTAXERXES
TO EZRA

s Jehovah

Chaldees from
s 12eh Eliah, God
singular,
Chaldees,
from eliah,
to worship,
to adore

f from before

²¹ And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD ^{eh}-God of Israel, did eat, and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of ^{eh}-God, the ^{eh}-God of Israel.

⁷ NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, EZRA the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Bilkiah, the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest: ⁸ this Ezra WENT UP from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD ^{eh}-God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his ^{eh}-God upon him.

⁹ And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

¹⁰ And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. ⁹ For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his ^{eh}-God upon him. ¹⁰ For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

¹¹ Now this is the COPY of the LETTER that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

¹² "Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the ^{eh}-God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time. ¹³ I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. ¹⁴ Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem according to the law of thy ^{eh}-God which is in thine hand, and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the ^{eh}-God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, and all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their ^{eh}-God

B.C. about 457.

a. silver.

g gift-offerings.

b bring them near.

eh Elahah.

eh Elah

c Chaldee, core
w wine, Chel
chamar,
from chah
mar, to ferment.

eh Elahah, ab,
emphatic.

EZRA
IS EZRAE GOD
Hebrew from
v 27
i p Jehovah
Elohim
Jehovah.

CHIEF OF THE
FATHERS THAT
WENT UP
FROM
BABYLON.

which *is* in Jerusalem: ¹⁷ that thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer THEM upon the altar of the house of your ^{eh}-God which is in Jerusalem. ¹⁸ And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your ^{eh}-God. ¹⁹ The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy ^{eh}-God, those deliver thou before the ^{eh}-God of Jerusalem. ²⁰ And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy ^{eh}-God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house.

²¹ "And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the ^{eh}-God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily. ²² unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. ²³ Whatsoever is commanded by the ^{eh}-God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the ^{eh}-God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? ²⁴ Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of ^{eh}-God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them. ²⁵ And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy ^{eh}-God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy ^{eh}-God; and teach ye them that know them not. ²⁶ And whosoever will not do the law of thy ^{eh}-God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment."

²⁷ BLESSED be the LORD ^{eh}-God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem: ²⁸ and hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my ^{eh}-God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chiefmen to go up with me.

8 THESE are now the CHIEF of their FATHERS, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. ² Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush. ³ Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharoah; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty. ⁴ Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the

B.C. about 457.

son of Zerahlah, and with him two hundred males. ⁵ Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahziel, and with him three hundred males. ⁶ Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males. ⁷ And of the sons of Elam; Jeshiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males. ⁸ And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males. ⁹ Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jebiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males. ¹⁰ And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males. ¹¹ And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males. ¹² And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakatan, and with him an hundred and ten males. ¹³ And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelt, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males. ¹⁴ Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

¹⁵ And I GATHERED them together to the river that runneth to AHAVA; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

¹⁶ Then I SENT I FOR Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Klnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefmen; also for Joarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding. ¹⁷ And I sent THEM with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our ^{eh}-God.

¹⁸ And by the good hand of our ^{eh}-God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherabiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; ¹⁹ and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; ²⁰ also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims. all of them were expressed by name.

²¹ Then I proclaimed a FAST there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our ^{eh}-God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. ²² For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, "The hand of our ^{eh}-God is upon all them for good: that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him."

²³ So we fasted and besought our ^{eh}-God for this: and he was intreated of us,

THE PEOPLE
GATHERED
CERTAIN MEN
SENT FOR

p put words
in their
mouth

so Elohim,
God, plural

i ish

EZRA
PROCLAIMS A
FAST.

B C about 457.

THE
TREASURES
AND VESSELS
DIVIDED.
25 Ch. 7, 15,
16
n heave-
offering

u. offered-up

c copper,
Heb multi-
hahb, guid-
e-coloured
d desirable

j n Jehovah
Elohim.

j Jehovah

ENTY COME TO
JERUSALEM.

THE
TREASURES
AND VESSELS
DELIVERED

ASCENDING,
OFFERINGS
BROUGHT-
UP.
4 rons
b brought-
up
4 ascending-
offerings
3 an ascend-
ing-offer-
ing

COMMISSIONS
DELIVERED
26 Ch 7 21.

THE PRINCES'
CHARGE
AGAINST
ISRAEL.

24 Then I *separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, 25 and *weighed unto them the SILVER, and the GOLD, and the VESSELS, even the *offering of the house of our *God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there *present, had offered: 26 I even *weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents; 27 also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine *copper, 28 precious as *gold.

29 And I *said unto them, "Ye are holy unto *the Lord: the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a freewill-offering unto *the Lord *God of your fathers. 30 Watch ye, and *keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of *the Lord."

30 So *took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our *God.

31 Then we *departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our *God was upon us, and he *delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of *such as lay in wait by the way. 32 And we *CAME TO JERUSALEM, and *abode there three days.

33 Now on the fourth *day was the SILVER and the GOLD and the vessels WEIGHED in the house of our *God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites; 34 by number and by weight of every one: and all the weight *was written at *that time.

35 Also the *children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, 36 offered *BURNT-OFFERINGS unto the *God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin-offering: 37 all this was a *burnt-offering unto *the Lord.

38 And they *DELIVERED the king's COMMISSIONS unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they *furthered the *people, and the house of *God.

Q NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, "The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the *people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the HOLY SEED have MINGLED themselves with the *people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass."

3 And when I HEARD this thing, I rent my *garment and my mantle, and *plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and *sat down astonished.

4 Then *were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the *God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I *sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and *having rent my garment and my mantle, I *fell upon my knees, and *spread out my hands unto *the Lord my *God.

6 And *SAID, "O my *God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my *God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass *is grown up unto the heavens 7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a *spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 "And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the *Lord our *God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our *God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. 9 For we were bondmen; yet our *God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but *hath extended *mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our *God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our *God, what shall we say after this for we have forsaken thy commandments, 11 which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, 'The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the *people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness. 12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your *children for ever.'

13 "And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our *God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this; 14 should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the *people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be.

B C about 457.
2 Dent. 7. 3-6.

EZRA'S
HUMILIATION

g gift-offering

His
CONFESSION

j o Jehovah
my Elohim
my Trans-
God

k kindness
cheered

At, 4s hand
of

sons.

angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping? ¹⁵ O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is *this day*: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this."

ASSEMBLY.

a assembly,
kahhal,
m anashim

PROPOSAL OF
SHECHANIAH.

m Flouin,
God, plural

c cut, or, con-
firm.

THE PEOPLE
CONSENT.PROCLAMA-
TION.

i sons

a assembly

ALL ASSEMBLED
AT
JERUSALEM
m anashim

EZRA'S
APPEAL TO THE
PEOPLE

THE
ANSWER
a assembly
Hob kahhal
364

10 NOW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there ASSEMBLED unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

² And SHECHANIAH the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, "We have trespassed against our God, and have taken STRANGE WIVES of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. ³ Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my Lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. ⁴ Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it."

⁵ Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they were aware.

⁶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away. ⁷ And they made PROCLAMATION throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; and that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

⁸ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin GATHERED themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

¹⁰ And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, "Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel. ¹¹ Now therefore make CONFESSION unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives."

¹² Then all the congregation ANSWERED and said with a loud voice,

"As thou hast said, so must we do. ¹³ But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing. ¹⁴ Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us."

¹⁵ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

¹⁶ And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to EXAMINE the matter. ¹⁷ And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

¹⁸ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Joradak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. ¹⁹ And they gave their hands that they WOULD PUT AWAY their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

²⁰ And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah. ²¹ And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elizah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. ²² And of the sons of Pashur; Elieoenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elashah.

²³ Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Keliata,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

²⁴ Of the singers also; Eliashib, and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

²⁵ Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jezub, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. ²⁶ And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah. ²⁷ And of the sons of Zattu; Elieoenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. ²⁸ Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai. ²⁹ And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth. ³⁰ And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelai, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. ³¹ And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah. ³² Of the sons of Hashum; Matthanai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei. ³⁴ Of the sons of Bani; Maadai,

THE
EXAMINATION
a sons

m anashim

THE STRANGE
WIVES
PUT AWAY.
458

B.C. 456

B.C. 456

Amram, and Uel, ³⁵ Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh, ³⁶ Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, ³⁷ Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau, ³⁸ And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei, ³⁹ And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiab, ⁴⁰ Machnadebai, Shashai, Shari, ⁴¹ Azareel, and Shelemiah, She-

mariah, ⁴² Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph. ⁴³ Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabab, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

⁴⁴ All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

sons.

THE BOOK OF

NEHEMIAH.

B.C. about 446

NEHEMIAH RECEIVES TIDINGS FROM JERUSALEM
N Nehemiah, Consultation of Jehovah
Chisleu, the tenth month
Shushan, Lily
h Hanani, Gracious
m ananibum

THE words of NEHEMIAH the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace, that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and CONCERNING JERUSALEM. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them. that love him and observe his commandments: Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned. We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: but if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who

NEHEMIAH'S PRAYER
4-11 compare Dan 12.
so Flohim, plural
J O Jehovah
I Iohim
11, God, singular

sons

8 Lev xxi
Deut iv

a Adonahy
Lord, or, Master, plural

desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

B.C. about 446

ish

2 AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of ARTAXERXES the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid, and said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah; and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

Then I came to the GOVERNORS beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

OBTAINS
LEAVE TO GO
TO JERUSALEM,
about 445

b Ch 5 14,
id 6
w, or, wife,
Her sice-
gail

HE COMES
TO THE
GOVERNORS
BEYOND THE
RIVER.

B.C. about 445.

a adam.
s sons

NEHEMIAH
COMES TO
JERUSALEM,
AND SURVEYS
THE CITY
a shashim.
s adam.

¹⁰ When SANBALLAT the Horonite, and TOBIAH the servant, the Ammonite, ¹¹heard of it, it ¹²grieved them exceedingly that there was come a ¹³man to seek the welfare of the ¹⁴children of Israel.

¹⁵ So I ¹⁶CAME TO JERUSALEM, and ¹⁷was there three days. ¹⁸ And I ¹⁹arose in the night, ²⁰and some few ²¹men with me; neither told I ²²any ²³man what my ²⁴God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I ²⁵rode upon.

²⁶ And I ²⁷went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and ²⁸viewed the WALLS of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

²⁹ Then I ³⁰went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. ³¹ Then ³²went I up in the night by the brook, and ³³viewed the wall, and ³⁴turned back, and ³⁵entered by the gate of the valley, and so ³⁶returned.

³⁷ And the RULERS knew not whether I went, or what I ³⁸did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

³⁹ Then ⁴⁰said I unto them, "YE ⁴¹see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof ⁴²are burned with fire: come, and let us build up ⁴³the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach." ⁴⁴ Then I ⁴⁵told them of ⁴⁶the hand of my ⁴⁷God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they ⁴⁸said, "Let us rise up and build." So they ⁴⁹strengthened their hands for this ⁵⁰good work.

⁵¹ But when SANBALLAT the Horonite, and TOBIAH the servant, the Ammonite, and GESHEM the Arabian, ⁵²heard it, they ⁵³laughed us to scorn, and ⁵⁴despised us, and ⁵⁵said, "What is this thing that ye ⁵⁶do? will ye ⁵⁷rebel against the king?"

⁵⁸ Then ⁵⁹answered I THEM, and ⁶⁰said unto them, "The ⁶¹God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem."

3 THEN Eliashib the high priest ²rose up with his brethren the priests, and they ³BUILDED the Sheep Gate; they sanctified it, and ⁴set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

⁵ And ⁶next unto him builded the ⁷men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri. ⁸ But the Fish Gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and ⁹set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

¹⁰ And next unto them REPAIRED Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of

B.C. 444

Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. ⁵ And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their ⁶Lord.

⁷ Moreover the Old Gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ⁸set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. ⁹ And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the ¹⁰men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

¹¹ Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall. ¹² And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem. ¹³ And next unto them repaired Jedaiiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah. ¹⁴ Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. ¹⁵ And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, HE and his daughters.

¹⁶ The Valley Gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ¹⁷set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the Dung Gate. ¹⁸ But the Dung Gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-hacerem; he built it, and ¹⁹set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. ²⁰ But the Gate of the Fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and ²¹covered it, and ²²set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

²³ After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty. ²⁴ After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Ban. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part. ²⁵ After him repaired their brethren, Bavaï the son of Henadab, the ruler of the half part of Keilah. ²⁶ And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Joshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall. ²⁷ After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. ²⁸ After him repaired Meremoth the

BUILT THE
WALL
1. John 5 2

BC 445
entrance
anahshim

son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib. ²² And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain. ²³ After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Manseiah the son of Ananiah by his house. ²⁴ After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner. ²⁵ Palai the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

25 Jer. 22 2

²⁶ Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the Water Gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

26 2 Kⁱⁿ 11
Jer. 31
40

²⁷ After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel. ²⁸ From above the Horse Gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house. ²⁹ After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East Gate. ³⁰ After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber. ³¹ After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the Gate Miphkad, and to the going-up of the corner. ³² And between the going-up of the corner unto the Sheep Gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

SANBALLAT
MOCKS THE
JEWS

BUT it came to pass, that when SANBALLAT heard that we build the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocketh the Jews. ² And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, "What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?"

AND TOBIAH
LAUGS

³ Now TOBIAH the Ammonite was by him, and he said, "Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall."

NEHEMIAH'S
PRAYER
to God, I to
him, return

⁴ "HEAR, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity: and cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders."

⁵ So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

BC 445.
THE
CONSPIRACY.

⁷ But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth, and conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

WATCHFUL-
NESS AND
PRAYER.

⁸ Nevertheless we made our PRAYER unto our God, and set a WATCH against them day and night, because of them.

¹⁰ And Judah said, "The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall."

¹¹ And our adversaries said, "They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease."

WARNING

¹² And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwell by them came, they said unto us ten times, "From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you."

NEHEMIAH
ENCOURAGES
THE PEOPLE

¹³ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

a Adonahy,
Lord, return

¹⁴ And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, "BE NOT YE AFRAID of them: remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses."

THEY BUILD,
READY ARMED

¹⁵ And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

o on his loins

¹⁶ And it came to pass from that time forth, that the HALF of my servants WROUGHT in the work, and the other HALF of them HELD both THE SPEARS, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah. ¹⁷ They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a sword upon him. ¹⁸ For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

NEHEMIAH'S
ORDER

¹⁹ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, "The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another. ²⁰ In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the TRUMPET, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us."

THEY DAILY
LABOUR.

²¹ So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared. ²² Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, "Let

a ascending
the down.

B.C. 448.

B.C. 448.

K. anabshum

w the water.

THE
COMPLAINTS
OF THE
PEOPLE.

s. silver

s. sons

NEHEMIAH
EXPORTING
AND PREVAILE

n. nations,
Heo guyim

s. silver

n. new wine,
tirshi

s. according
as

i. ish

n. assembly,
kahshi
J. Jehovah

NEHEMIAH'S
DISINTERESTED-
NESS
d. day.

every one with his servant LODGE within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day." ²³ So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saving that every one put them off for washing.

5 AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. ² For there were that said, "We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore, we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live."

³ Some also there were that said, "We have MORTGAGED our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth."

⁴ There were also that said, "We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards. ⁵ Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards."

⁶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. ⁷ Then I consulted with myself, and I REBUKED THE NOBLES, and the rulers, and said unto them, "Ye exact usury, every one of his brother." And I set a great assembly against them.

⁸ And I said unto them, "We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us?" Then withheld they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

⁹ Also I said, "It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? ¹⁰ If likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury. ¹¹ Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them."

¹² Then said they, "We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest." Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise. ¹³ Also I shook my lap, and said, "So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied." And all the congregation said, "Amen," and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

¹⁴ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in

the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

¹⁵ But the former governors that had been before me were CHARGEABLE unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God. ¹⁶ Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

¹⁷ Moreover there were AT MY TABLE an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

¹⁸ Now that which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep, also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

¹⁹ "Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people."

6 NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the rest of our ENEMIES, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;) ² that Sanballat and Geshem SENT unto me, saying, "Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono." But they thought to do me mischief.

³ And I sent messengers unto them, saying, "I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?"

⁴ Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I ANSWERED THEM after the same manner.

⁵ Then SENT Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand; ⁶ wherein was written, "It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel, for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words. ⁷ And thou hast also appointed prophets to teach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, 'There is a king in Judah;' and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together."

⁸ Then I SENT unto him, saying, "There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart."

⁹ For they all made us afraid, saying, "Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done."

HIS
HOSPITALITY

n. nations

w. wine, Heo
yayim

SANBALLAT
AND
TOBIAH'S
MISCHIEF
OR GASHMU
V 6

o. Ono,
Strength
NEHEMIAH'S
REPLY.

SANBALLAT'S
LETTER.

n. nations
s. or, Geshem,
v 1

NEHEMIAH'S
REPLY.

B.C. 445.

PROPOSAL OF
SHEMAIAH.

I sh.

THE WALL
FINISHED

8 nations

TOBIAH

THE CHANGE
OF
JERUSALEM

I sh.

THE CITY
VACANT.

MEN OF THE
CAPTIVITY
WHAT WENT UP
FIRST TO
JERUSALEM.

369

"Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands."

¹⁰ Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said, "Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee."

¹¹ And I said, "Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in."

¹² And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. ¹³ Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

¹⁴ "My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophets Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear."

¹⁵ So the WALL WAS FINISHED in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

¹⁶ And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

¹⁷ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto TOBIAH, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. ¹⁸ For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah. ¹⁹ Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

⁷ NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers were appointed, ² that I gave my brother HANANI, and HANANIAH the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. ³ And I said unto them, "Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house."

⁴ Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

⁵ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And

B.C. about 445.
5-38 NEHEMIAH
2. 1-35

about 530.
8 sons

anababim.

34. See v. 12

PRIESTS
39-42
EXTRA 2.
38-39.

I found a register of the GENEALOGY of them which CAME UP at the FIRST, and found written therein, ⁶ "These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; ⁷ who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this; ⁸ the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two. ⁹ The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. ¹⁰ The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two. ¹¹ The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen. ¹² The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ¹³ The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. ¹⁴ The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. ¹⁵ The children of Binui, six hundred forty and eight. ¹⁶ The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. ¹⁷ The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. ¹⁸ The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven. ¹⁹ The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. ²⁰ The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. ²¹ The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. ²² The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. ²³ The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. ²⁴ The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve. ²⁵ The children of Gibeon, ninety and five. ²⁶ The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight. ²⁷ The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. ²⁸ The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. ²⁹ The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. ³⁰ The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one. ³¹ The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two. ³² The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three. ³³ The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two. ³⁴ The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ³⁵ The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. ³⁶ The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. ³⁷ The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. ³⁸ The children of Sennah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

³⁹ "The PRIESTS: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. ⁴⁰ The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. ⁴¹ The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. ⁴² The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

B b

B.C. about 538

LEVITES

43 II EZRA 2

40

SINGERS.

44 II EZRA 2

41

PORTERS

45 II EZRA 2

42

NETHINIM

46-56

II EZRA 2

43-54.

SOLOMON'S

SERVANTS

57-59

II EZRA 2

55-57.

TWOPTEN 392

60 II EZRA 2

56

UNCERTAIN

61-62

II EZRA 2

61, 62 II EZRA 2

60, 59.

PRIESTS

UNCERTAIN.

63-65

II EZRA 2

61-63

6 SONS

h. holy of the

holies

ut i.e. Lights

and Perfec-

tions

WHOLE

ASSEMBLY,

44,500.

SERVANTS,

7,337

66, 67 II EZRA

2 64, 65

assembly,

knubul

43 "The LEVITES: the *children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the *child-
ren of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 "The SINGERS: the *children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 "The PORTERS: the *children of Shallum, the *children of Ater, the *children of Talmon, the *children of Akkub, the *children of Hatita, the *children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 "The NETHINIMS: the *children of Ziha, the *children of Hashupha, the *children of Tabbaoth, 47 the *children of Keros, the *children of Sia, the *children of Padon, 48 the *children of Lebana, the *children of Hagaba, the *children of Shalmai, 49 the *children of Hanan, the *children of Giddel, the *children of Gahar, 50 the *children of Resai, the *children of Resin, the *children of Nekoda, 51 the *children of Gazzam, the *children of Uzza, the *children of Phaseah, 52 the *children of Besai, the *children of Meunim, the *children of Nephthiesim, 53 the *children of Bakbuk, the *children of Hakupha, the *children of Harhur, 54 the *children of Bazlith, the *children of Mehida, the *children of Harsha, 55 the *children of Barkos, the *children of Sisera, the *children of Tamah, 56 the *children of Nezhiah, the *children of Hatipha.

57 "The *children of SOLOMON'S SERVANTS: the *children of Sotai, the *children of Sophereth, the *children of Perida, 58 the *children of Jaala, the *children of Darkon, the *children of Giddel, 59 the *children of Shephatiah, the *children of Hattil, the *children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the *children of Amon.

60 "ALL the Nethinims, and the *children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 "And these were *they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-hare-sha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they COULD NOT SHEW their father's house, nor their seed, whether THEY were of Israë. 62 The *children of Delaiah, the *children of Tobiah, the *children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 "And of the PRIESTS: the *children of Habaiah, the *children of Koz, the *children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and *was called after their name. 64 These sought their REGISTER among those *that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was NOT FOUND: therefore *were they, as polluted, put from the priest-hood.

65 "And the Tirshatha *said unto them, that they should not eat of the *most *holy things, till there stood up a *priest with *Trim and *Thummim.

66 "The WHOLE *congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 67 beside their manservants and their maid servants, of whom there were seven thousand three

hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five sing-ing men and singing women.

68 "Their HORSES, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hun-dred forty and five: 69 their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 "And some of the chief of the fathers GAVE unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' gar-ments.

71 "And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 "And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 "So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israë, *dwelt in their CITIES; and when the seventh *month *came, the *children of Israë were in their cities."

8 AND all the PEOPLE *GATHER-ED themselves together as one *man into the street that was before the *water gate; and they *spoke unto Ezra the scribe to bring *the book of the LAW of Moses, which *the LORD had commanded *to Israë.

2 And Ezra the priest *brought *the law before the *congregation both of *men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh *month.

3 And he *READ therein before the street that was before the *water gate from the *morning until midday, before the *men and the women, and *those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And EZRA the scribe *stood upon a *pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him *stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiyah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedariah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra *OPENED THE BOOK in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: 6 and Ezra *blessed *the LORD, the great *God. And all the people *answered, "Amen, Amen," with lifting-up their hands: and they *bowed their heads, and *WORSHIPPED *the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and She-rebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai,

B.C. about 538

THEIR
HORSES, &c
68, 69, II EZRA
2 66, 67.

PEPE WILL
OFFERING
70-72
II EZRA 2 68
69

THE CITIES
IN HABITAT
73 II EZRA 2
70 J 1

THE PEOPLE
ASSEMBLED TO
HEAR THE
LAW.
about 445.
1 Levit 31.
9-13
1 ish
J Jehovah

2 Lev 24 23-
25
a assembly.

1 light
a anahshim

THE LAW OF
GOD READ AN
ENJOINED
t tower

b before the
eyes

J Jehovah.

7 Lev 10 8-
11 Dent.
33. 8-10.
2 Chr 17
7-8 Mal.
2, 7.

B.C. about 445.

B.C. about 445.

Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they READ in the book in the law of God distinctly, and GAVE the SENSE, and caused them to understand the reading.

THE PEOPLE ENCOURAGED.

9 And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, "This DAY is HOLY unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep." For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

AT IT

10 Then he said unto them, "Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry, for the JOY of the LORD is your STRENGTH."

A. Adonahy, Lord, plural

AT IT

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, "Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved."

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

THE COMMAND TO KEEP THE FEAST OF BOOTHSFEST

13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14, 15 16 23 55-65

AT THE HAND OF 8 SONS

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in BOOTHS in the feast of the seventh month: 15 and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, "Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written."

A PART OF BOOTHS KEPT

16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves BOOTHS, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

A assembly

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

IN 16 21 9-15

r restraint.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he READ in the book of the LAW of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

ASSEMBLY OF ISRAEL 8 SONS

9 NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of ISRAEL were ASSEMBLED with

fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel SEPARATED themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

s s sons of the stranger.

3 And they stood up in their place, and READ in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they CONFESSED, and WORSHIPED the LORD their God.

s s. Jehovah their Elohim

4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the LEVITES, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and CRIED with a loud voice UNTO the LORD their God.

PUBLIC CONFESSION

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, "Stand up, and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise."

6 THOU, even THOU, art LORD alone; THOU hast made heaven, the heavens of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and THOU preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 THOU art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

c didst confirm

8 and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for THOU art righteous: 9 and didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea; 10 and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for THOU knewest that they dealt proudly against thee. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And THOU didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors THOU threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover THOU leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 THOU camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant. 15 and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they

B.C. 445.

l. lifted up
thine hand.

e h Eloah,
singular of
Elohim.

a. sons

a. adversaries.

should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them. ¹⁶ But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments, ¹⁷ and refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not. ¹⁸ Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, 'This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt,' and had wrought great provocations; ¹⁹ yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. ²⁰ Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. ²¹ Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. ²² Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. ²³ Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. ²⁴ So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would. ²⁵ And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness. ²⁶ Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. ²⁷ Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies. ²⁸ But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore wastest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them

from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; ²⁹ and testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. ³⁰ Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. ³¹ Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God. ³² Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. ³³ Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly. ³⁴ Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. ³⁵ For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. ³⁶ Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it: ³⁷ and it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. ³⁸ And because of all this we c-MAKE A SURE covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it."

10 NOW those that sealed were Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Ziddikiah, ² Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, ³ Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, ⁴ Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, ⁵ Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, ⁶ Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, ⁷ Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, ⁸ Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the PRIESTS. ⁹ And the LEVITES: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; ¹⁰ and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Petaiah, Hanan, ¹¹ Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah, ¹² Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, ¹³ Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

B.C. 445.

a. adam.

b by the hand
of

c El, God,
singular
no Elohim,
plural.
e Et

THE
GOVERNANT.
cut of con-
firm
a at the seal-
ing

THOSE THAT
SEAL THE
COVENANT.
OF THE
PRIESTS
a at the seal-
ings

OF THE
LEVITES.

NEHEMIAH X. 14.

B.C. 445.

OF THE CHIEF
OF THE CHIEF
OF THE
PEOPLE.

¹⁴ The CHIEF of the PEOPLE; Parosh, Pabath-moab, Elam, Zaththu, Bani, ¹⁵ Bunni, Azgad Bebai, ¹⁶ Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, ¹⁷ Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur, ¹⁸ Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, ¹⁹ Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, ²⁰ Magpiash, Meshullam, Hesir, ²¹ Mesheza-beel, Zadok, Jaddua, ²² Pelatiah, Hanan, Ananiah, ²³ Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, ²⁴ Halihoesh, Pileha, Shobek, ²⁵ Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, ²⁶ and Ahijah, Hanan, Anan, ²⁷ Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

OF THE REST
OF THE REST
OF THE
PEOPLE.

²⁸ And the REST OF THE PEOPLE, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding; ²⁹ they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes; ³⁰ and that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons. ³¹ and of the people of the land bring swore or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day; and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

At the hand
of

J. Jehovah
our Adonity
or, Lord,
plural

ORDINANCES

g gift-offering
a ascending
offering

³² Also we made ORDINANCES for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; ³³ for the showbread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new-moons, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

LOFS LAST
FOR
OFFERING.

t to burn,
Heb leba-
heer

³⁴ And we CAST THE LOTS among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law: ³⁵ and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: ³⁶ also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: ³⁷ and that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. ³⁸ And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the

h heave-offer-
ings
n new wine
n chambers,
וְשֵׁכֶר
lishcoth.

NEHEMIAH XI. 14

B.C. 445

Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. ³⁹ For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

s sons
h heave-offer-
ing.

11 AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in JERUSALEM the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

INHABITANTS
OF
JERUSALEM

² And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

n anabshim

³ Now these are the chief of the province that dwell in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

s sons.

⁴ And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, of the children of Benjamin. And of the children of JUDAH; Athaiah the son of Uzziash, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahaleel, of the children of Perez; ⁵ and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeah, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiash, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni. ⁶ All the sons of Perez that dwell at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

OF JUDAH.

⁷ And these are the sons of BENJAMIN; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiash, the son of Kolsiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiash. ⁸ And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. ⁹ And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

n anabshim.
OF BENJAMIN

¹⁰ Of the PRIESTS: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin. ¹¹ Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

OF THE
PRIESTS.

¹² And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiash the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, ¹³ and his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Abasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, ¹⁴ and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiele, the son of one of the great men.

B.C. about 536.

B.C. 445.
OF THE
LEVITES.

¹⁵ Also of the LEVITES: Shemalah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; ¹⁶ and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

¹⁷ And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer; and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun.

¹⁸ All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

PORTERS.

¹⁹ Moreover the PORTERS, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

RESIDUE OF
ISRAEL AND
NETHINIM

²⁰ And the RESIDUE of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

²¹ But the NETHINIMS dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

SINGERS.

²² The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the SINGERS were over the business of the house of God. ²³ For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

23 See Ez 6
8, P. 7. 20

S. SONS

²⁴ And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

THE
VILLAGES.

²⁵ And for the VILLAGES, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof, ²⁶ and at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheet, ²⁷ and at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof, ²⁸ and at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof, ²⁹ and at En-remmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth, ³⁰ Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

³¹ The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Alja, and Beth-el, and in their villages, ³² and at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, ³³ Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, ³⁴ Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, ³⁵ Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

³⁶ And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

PRIESTS AND
LEVITES
about 636.

12 NOW these are the PRIESTS and the LEVITES that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, ² Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, ³ Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, ⁴ Iddo, Gin-

netho, Abijah, ⁵ Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, ⁶ Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah, ⁷ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah. These were the CHIEF of the PRIESTS and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

⁸ Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, HE and his brethren. ⁹ Also Bakkukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

¹⁰ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, ¹¹ and Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

¹² And in the days of Joiakim were PRIESTS, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; ¹³ of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; ¹⁴ of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; ¹⁵ of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; ¹⁶ of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; ¹⁷ of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; ¹⁸ of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; ¹⁹ and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; ²⁰ of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; ²¹ of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

²² The LEVITES in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

²³ The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

²⁴ And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

²⁵ Mattaniah, and Bakkukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

²⁶ These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

²⁷ And at the DEDICATION of the WALL of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

²⁸ And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi; ²⁹ also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

³⁰ And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

PRIESTS.

LEVITES.

15th.

g gatherings.

DEDICATION OF
THE WALL OF
JERUSALEM.
445.

B C 445.
TWO COMPANIES APPOINTED TO GIVE THANKS

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave THANKS, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate: 32 and after them went Hoshai, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, 35 and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph: 36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going-up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall; 39 and from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hannaneel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate, and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave THANKS in the house of God, and the half of the rulers with me: 41 and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; 42 and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jerriahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the TREASURES, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the WARD of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 1 Chr. xxv

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and

the porters, every day his PORTION: and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites; and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

B C. 445.

13 ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever; 2 because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto TOBIAH: 5 and he had prepared for him a great CHAMBER, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained leave of the king 7 and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashub did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. 8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast abroad all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers and thither brought again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the PORTIONS of the LEVITES had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fed every one to his field. 11 Then I contended with the rulers, and said, "Why is the house of God forsaken?" And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shemaiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah. and next to them was Hannan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 "Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof."

15 In those days saw I in Judah some

S SONS.

THE MIXED MULTITUDE SEPARATED 1. Deut 23 3. 4.

A assembly

S SONS.

TOBIAH

G. gift-offering

H herbs offerings

NEHEMIAH CLEANSED THE CHAMBERS about 434

G. gift-offering

PORTIONS OF THE LEVITES

K kindnesses, Heb chasidim day.

SABBATH-BREAKING

THEY STAND AND SING

SACRIFICE S MULTITUDE

OFFERINGS AND TITHES, H herbs-offerings.

WARD KEPT

DAILY PORTIONS GIVEN.

NEHEMIAH XIII. 16.

B.C. about 434.

w. wine,
7ayin.

sons

d. doors.

treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the SABBATH DAY: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Then dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, "What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath."

And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

Then I testified against them, and said unto them, "Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you." From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep

the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. "Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy."

In those days also saw I Jews that had married WIVES of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, "Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves."

Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even he did outlandish women cause to sin. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?"

And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliasib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. "Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites."

Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the WARDs of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business; and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. "Remember me, O my God, for good."

ESTHER I. 9.

B.C. about 434.

abundance,
loving-kind-
ness.

STRANGE
WIVES.

reviled, or,
called them
vile.

26 1 Kin 21.
1 Sam 12.
24, 25.

THINGS SET IN
ORDER.

h. hand, or,
ability.

i. lah.

VASHTI'S
FEAST TO THE
WOMEN.
Vashti,
Beauty.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

B.C. about 521

ANASUERUS' FEAST TO HIS NOBLES.
2. Anasuerus, Excellency, or, Majesty of the Prince, or, Lion King
3. Shushan, Lily about 519.

HIS FEAST TO THE PEOPLE.
f. found.

NOW it came to pass in the days of ANASUERUS, (this is Anasuerus which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:) that in those days, when the king Anasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace, in the third year of his reign, he MADE A FEAST UNTO ALL HIS PRINCES and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him: when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days.

And when these days were expired, the king made a FEAST UNTO all the PEOPLE that were present

in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace; where were white, green, and blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king. And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

Also VASHTI the queen made a FEAST for the WOMEN in the royal

B.C. about 519.

8 C about 619

VASHTI
APPEARS TO
APPEAR8 CROWN, OR
DIADEM, *Heb*
cether, *from*
cathar, *from*
surroundTHE COUNCIL
OF WISE MEN
CALLEDM. Memucan,
HAYING
authorityMEMUCAN'S
ADVICE.

ab before

h. her com-
panion
20 Eph 5 33HIS COUNSEL
ALSO ON
W. was good
in the eyes
of
22 Eph 5 22-
24.

i. ish.

house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

¹⁰ On the seventh day, when the heart of THE KING was merry with wine, he COMMANDED Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, ¹¹ to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

¹² But the queen VASHTI REFUSED to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

¹³ Then the king said to the WISE MEN, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment: ¹⁴ and the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Adinatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;) ¹⁵ "What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?"

¹⁶ And MEMUCAN ANSWERED before the king and the princes, "Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. ¹⁷ For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, 'The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.' ¹⁸ Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath. ¹⁹ If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, 'THAT VASHTI COME NO MORE before king Ahasuerus;' and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she. ²⁰ And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small."

²¹ And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: ²² for he SENT LETTERS into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people

B C. 618.

PROPOSAL OF
THE KING'S
SERVANTS

y young men.

h hand.

r. reign

MORDECAI
AND ESTHERm Mordecai,
Little-mad.6 2 Kin 24 14.
18h Hadasah,
Myrtlec Esther,
Starf fair of form,
and good of
countenance.ESTHER
BROUGHT INTO
THE KING'S
HOUSE.at. the peace
ofDAYS OF
PURIFICATION
ACCOMPLISHED
ABOUT 614.

2 AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

³ Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, "Let there be fair YOUNG VIRGINS SOUGHT FOR THE KING: and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Heghe the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them: and let the maiden which pleasest the king be queen instead of Vashti."

And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

⁵ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain JEW, whose name was MORDECAI, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjaminite; who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. And he brought up Hadasah, that is, ESTHER, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

⁸ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that ESTHER WAS BROUGHT also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

⁹ And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

¹⁰ Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

¹¹ And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

¹² Now when every maid's TURN WAS COME TO GO IN to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;) then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house. ¹⁴ In the evening SHE

ESTHER II. 15.

B.C. about 515

went, and on the morrow she returned unto the second house of the women, to the custody of Shasahgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

ESTHER'S
TURN.

Now when the turn of ESTHER, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

ESTHER MADE
QUEEN.

And THE KING LOVED ESTHER above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and MADE HER QUEEN instead of Vashti.

ESTHER'S
FEAST
about 514

Then the king made a great FEAST unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

h hand, or,
ability

MORDECAI.

And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then MORDECAI sat in the king's GATE.

a according
as

Esther had not yet showed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

A CONSPIRACY
DISCOVERED

In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, BIGTHAN and TERESH, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. And the thing was known to MORDECAI, who TOLD it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name. And when inquiry was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

t. threshold

28. Ch 4 3.

MORDECAI
REFUSES TO
BOW BEFORE
HAMAN.
h. Haman,
Magnificent

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus PROMOTE HAMAN the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

1. It is 4.

And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But MORDECAI BOWED NOT, nor did him reverence. Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, "Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?"

ESTHER III. 15.

B.C. about 510.

Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

HAMAN SEEK
TO DESTROY
THE JEWS.

And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of WRATH. And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had showed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

THE LOT
CAST.

In the first month, that is, the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the LOT, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

HAMAN
OBTAINS THE
KING'S
CONSENT

And HAMAN SAID UNTO KING AHASUERUS, "There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed. And I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasures."

w weigh

10. Gen 41, 42
ch 8 2, 4

And the king took him ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. And the king said unto Haman, "The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee."

THE DECREE
SENT FORTH

Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

And the LETTERS were SENT by posts INTO ALL the king's PROVINCES, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day. The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

B.C. about 510

B.C. 510.
MORDECAI
AND THE JEWS
NOTES.

4 WHEN MORDECAI perceived all that was done, Mordecai **RENT HIS CLOTHES**, and **put on sackcloth with ashes**, and **went out into the midst of the city**, and **cried with a loud and a bitter cry**; and **came even before the king's gate**: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

5 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

6 So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then **was the QUEEN exceedingly GRIEVED**; and she **sent raiment to clothe Mordecai**, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

7 Then **called Esther for Hatach**, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and **gave him a commandment to Mordecai**, to know what it was, and why it was.

8 So Hatach **went forth to Mordecai** unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate. 9 And **MORDECAI TOLD** him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. 10 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

11 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

12 Again **ESTHER SPAKE** unto Hatach, and **gave him commandment** unto Mordecai; 13 "All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days."

14 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words. 15 Then **MORDECAI** commanded to **ANSWER** Esther, "Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. 16 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there be enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?"

17 Then **ESTHER MADE** them return Mordecai this answer, 18 "Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye

for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish."

19 So Mordecai **went his way**, and **did according to all that Esther had commanded him**.

5 NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther **put on her royal apparel**, and **stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house**: and the king **sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house**.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight and the king **held out to Esther the GOLDEN SCEPTRE** that was in his hand. So Esther **drew near**, and **touched the top of the sceptre**.

3 Then **said the king unto her**, "What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom."

4 And Esther **answered**, "It is seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the BANQUET that I have prepared for him."

5 Then the king **said**, "Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said." So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king **said unto Esther** at the banquet of wine, "What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed." 7 Then **answered Esther**, and **said**, "My petition and my request is; 8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the BANQUET that I shall prepare for them, and I will do TO-MORROW as the king hath said."

9 Then **went HAMAN** forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he **was full of indignation against Mordecai**. 10 Nevertheless Haman **refrained himself**: and when he came home, he **sent and called** for his friends, and Zeresh his wife. 11 And Haman **told them of the glory** of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. 12 Haman said moreover, "Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king." 13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate."

THE GOLDEN
SCEPTER
EXTENDED.
ESTHER'S
BANQUET

entrance

2 Prov 21. 1.
ch 4 11, 8
43 So Mark 6
23SECOND
INVITATIONHAMAN'S
GALLIOWS.11 Ch 9 7-
10
sonsESTHER SENDS
TO MORDECAI
TO KNOW THE
REASON
OF GRIEVING.MORDECAI
INFORMS HER.

a. silver.

ESTHER'S
RAPLY.

i. ish

MORDECAI'S
SECOND
MESSAGE.

b. breathing

ESTHER'S
RAPLY.

f. found.

B.C. about 510.
t. tree.

MORDECAI'S
INFORMATION
BROUGHT TO
THE KING'S
BRANCE
1 Ch 2 23
2 the king's
sleep soul.
away.

t threshold.

WHAT WAS TO
BE DONE TO
THE MAN
WHOM THE
KING
DELIGHTED TO
HONOUR
w or, in
whose hon
our the king
delighteth
s said
1 ish.

a according
to.

HAMAN AND
MORDECAI.

HAMAN
WAVED OF
HIS FALL.

14 Then ¹said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, "Let a ²GALLOWS be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that ³Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet." And the thing ⁴pleased Haman; and he ⁵caused the gallows to be made.

6 ON that night ¹could NOT the KING SLEEP, and he ²commanded to bring ³the book of records of the chronicles, and they ⁴were read before the king.

⁵And it ⁶was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

⁷And the king ⁸said, "What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this?" Then ⁹said the king's servants that ministered unto him, "There ¹⁰is nothing done for him."

¹¹And the king ¹²said, "Who is in the court?" Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang ¹³Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. ¹⁴And the king's servants ¹⁵said unto him, "Behold, Haman standeth in the court." And the king ¹⁶said, "Let him come in."

¹⁷So Haman ¹⁸came in. And the king ¹⁹said unto him, "WHAT SHALL BE DONE UNTO THE MAN ²⁰WHOM THE KING DELIGHTETH TO HONOUR?" Now Haman ²¹thought in his heart, "To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?"

²²And Haman ²³answered the king, "For ²⁴the man whom the king delighteth to honour, ²⁵let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which ²⁶is set upon his head. ²⁷and let this apparel and horse ²⁸be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array ²⁹the man ³⁰withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, 'Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.'"

³¹Then the king ³²said to Haman, "Make haste, and take ³³the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, ³⁴that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken."

³⁵Then ³⁶took HAMAN ³⁷the apparel and the horse, and ³⁸ARRAYED MORDECAI, and ³⁹brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and ⁴⁰proclaimed before him, "Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour."

⁴¹And Mordecai ⁴²came again to the king's gate. But HAMAN HASTED TO HIS HOUSE mourning, and having his head covered.

⁴³And Haman ⁴⁴told Zeresh his wife and all his friends ⁴⁵every thing that had befallen him. Then ⁴⁶said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, "If Mordecai ⁴⁷be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but ⁴⁸shalt surely fall before him."

⁴⁹And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and ⁵⁰hasted to bring ⁵¹Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

7 SO the king and Haman ¹came to banquet with Esther the queen.

²And the KING ³SAID again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, "What ⁴is thy petition, queen Esther? and it ⁵shall be granted thee: and what ⁶is thy request? and it ⁷shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom."

⁸Then ESTHER the queen ⁹ANSWERED and ¹⁰said, "If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my ¹¹life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: ¹²for we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage."

¹³Then the king Ahasuerus ¹⁴answered and ¹⁵said unto Esther the queen, "Who ¹⁶is HE, and where ¹⁷is HE, that daist presume in his heart to do so?"

¹⁸And Esther ¹⁹said, "The ²⁰adversary and enemy ²¹is this wicked Haman."

Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

²And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath ³went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

⁴Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther ⁵was. Then ⁶said the king, "Will he force the queen also ⁷before me in the house?" As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

⁸And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, ⁹said before the king, "Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman." Then the king ¹⁰said, "Hang him thereon."

¹¹So they ¹²HANGED HAMAN on the gallows that he had prepared for the Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

8 ON that day did THE KING Ahasuerus give ¹the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And MORDECAI came before the

B.C. about 510.

ESTHER
ACCUSES
HAMAN TO THE
KING.

s soul

J Ch 5 9, 13

w whose
heart filled
him
1 ish, man

THE KING'S
WHY
HAMAN
HANGED
s soul

" with

9 Ch 5 14.
1 Ps 7 14-16.
t. tree.

10 Ps 37 35,
36

MORDECAI SET
IN HAMAN'S
PLACE.

B.C. about 510
2 Ch 3 10

king; for Esther had told what he was unto her. ² And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

³ And ESTHER SPAKE yet AGAIN before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears TO PUT AWAY the MISCHIEF of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

⁴ Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king, and said, "If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and if he be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces: for how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?"

⁷ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, "Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews." ⁸ Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse."

⁹ Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was WRITTEN according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

¹⁰ And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries ¹¹ wherein the king granted the Jews wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey, ¹² upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

¹³ THE COPY of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready

against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

¹⁴ So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

¹⁵ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

¹⁶ The JEWS HAD light, and GLADNESS, and joy, and honour. ¹⁷ And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

9 NOW in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his DECREE drew near to be PUT IN EXECUTION, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them,) ² the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

³ And all the rulers of the provinces and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them. ⁴ For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

⁵ Thus the JEWS SMOTE all THEIR ENEMIES with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

⁶ And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. ⁷ And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha, the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

¹¹ On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

¹² And the KING SAID unto Esther the queen, "The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done."

¹³ Then SAID ESTHER, "If it please the king, let it be granted to the

B.C. about 510.

JOY AND
GLADNESS TO
THE JEWS.

THE DECREE
PUT IN
EXECUTION,
about 509

at themselves.

ish

DESTRUCTION
OF THE
ENEMIES OF
THE JEWS.

THE DECREE
EXTENDED.

HAMAN'S
LETTERS
REVOKED
4 Ch 4 11,
5 2

7 Prov 13 22

8 Ch 1 19,
10 in 6 8, 12,
15

THE COUNCIL
DECREED

1000

THE WRITING
PUBLISHED

B.C. about 480.

Jews which *are* in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows."

¹⁴ And the king ^{*}commanded it so to be done: and the decree ^{*}was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

¹⁵ For THE JEWS that *were* in Shushan ^{*}gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and ^{*}SLEW three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

¹⁶ But the other ^{*}Jews that *were* in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their ^{*}lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey, ¹⁷ on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same ^{*}RESTED they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

¹⁸ But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

¹⁹ Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

²⁰ And Mordecai ^{*}wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both ^{*}nigh and ^{*}far, ²¹ to establish this among them, that they should ^{*}KEEP the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, YEARLY, ²² as the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day that they should make THEM days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

²³ And the JEWS UNDERTOOK to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; ²⁴ because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot,

to consume them, and to destroy them; ²⁵ but when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

²⁶ Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of ^{*}Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them, ²⁷ the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year; ²⁸ and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of ^{*}Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

²⁹ Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to CONFIRM this second letter of ^{*}Purim.

³⁰ And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, ³¹ to confirm these days of ^{*}Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

³² And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of ^{*}Purim; and it was written in the book.

10 AND the king AHASUERUS laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

² And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of MORDECAI, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

³ For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

B.C. about 480.
C. crush.

I. Is the lot.

THE DECREE
CONTINUEDas according
asAHASUERUS
AND
MORDECAI
ABOUT 480.THE JEWS
PREVAIL, AND
HAVE REST
AND
GLADNESS.

s. souls.

A MEMORIAL
TO BE KEPTTHE JEWS
UNDERTAKE IT

THE BOOK OF JOB.

(In the Book of Job the pronouns for God begin with a capital letter for distinction.)

B.C. about 1520

Job
1. ish
u. 1. Coun-
ari
Job. Persa
could
to. Lihim,
the Truine
God

e service

e sons

The Nova
PARTING

Job's
SACRIFICE

u. offered up
a. including
offerings
b. Heb bless
ed

a. all the days
sons of God,
and the

ADVERSARY
1. 1. kin 22 19,
21 ch 38 7

sa. the Adver-
sary, Heb ha
Substane
i. in the midst
of

Jehovah and
Satan

1. Jehovah, He
that is, and
that is to
come

a. set thine
heart on

d. departing
from

Satan's
ACTUATION

u. eth Jeho-
vah (adver-
sary)

10. 1. 34 7

1. Heb if he
will not bless
thee

1. the adver-
sary

h. hand

1. Jehovah

FIRST
MELANCHOLY
REPORT

w. wine, Heb.
yain

THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was JOB; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his SONS went and FEASTED in their houses, every one his day, and went and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that JOB sent and SACRIFICED THEM, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, "It may be that my sons have sinned, and I have cursed God in their hearts." Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a DAY when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto SATAN, "Whence comest thou?" Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, "From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it."

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, "Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?"

9 Then SATAN ANSWERED the LORD, and said, "Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast not Thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. 11 But put forth Thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse Thee to Thy face."

12 And the LORD SAID unto Satan, "Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand." So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 14 and there came a MESSENGER unto Job, and said, "The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them. 15 and the SABAENS fell upon them, and took

them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee."

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The FIRE of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee."

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The CHALDEANS made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee."

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 19 and, behold, there came a GREAT WIND from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they were dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee."

20 Then JOB arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and WOULSHIPPED, 21 and said, "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD."

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

2 AGAIN there was a DAY when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. 2 And the LORD said unto Satan, "From whence comest thou?" And Satan answered the LORD, and said, "From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it."

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, "Hast thou considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst Me against him, to destroy him without cause."

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, "Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth Thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse Thee to Thy face."

6 And the LORD SAID unto Satan, "Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life."

B.C. about 1520

y servants with the edge of the sword; y. young-men

SECOND.

y young-men

THIRD.

FOURTH

Job's
SUBMISSION
20 1 Pet 5, 6

Jehovah and
Satan
1. Ch 1 6-8
a. the adver-
sary.

u. eth Jeho-
vah

a. set thine
heart on

1. ish

d. departing
from

a. swallow.
him up

u. eth Jeho-
vah (adver-
sary).

a. soul

1. Heb if he
will not bless
Thee.

B.C. about 1200.

1. terrible ones.

AND FAILED TO INSTRUCT HIM.

a. sayings.

JOB CONTINUES HIS COMPLAINT. w a warfare e. enoah, frail feeble-man

e. evening be measured

MAN'S FAULTY.

h. Hades, Hell shed.

HE APPEALS TO GOD.

b. bones

e. enoah, frail, mortal man.

a. adam.

23 Or, 'Deliver me from the enemy's hand?' Or, 'Redeem me from the hand of the 'mighty'?

24 "TEACH me, and I will hold my tongue: And 'cause me to understand wherein I have erred. 25 How forcible 'are right 'words! But what 'doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove 'words, And the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind? 27 Yea, ye 'overwhelm the 'fatherless, And ye 'dig a pit for your friend. 28 Now therefore 'be content, 'look upon me; For it is evident unto you if I lie 29 'Return, I pray you, 'let it not be iniquity; Yea, 'return again, my righteousness is in it. 30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? 'Can not my taste discern perverse things?

7 "IS there not an 'APPOINTED TIME to 'man upon earth? Are not his days also like the days of an hireling? 2 As a servant 'earnestly desireth the shadow, And as an hireling 'hookeeth for the reward of his work: 3 So 'am I made to possess months of vanity, And wearisome nights 'are appointed to me. 4 When I lie down, I say, 'When shall I arise, and the 'night 'be gone? And I 'am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day. 5 My flesh 'is clothed with worms and clods of dust; My skin 'is broken, and 'become loathsome. 6 My days 'are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, And 'are spent without hope.

7 "O remember that MY 'LIFE IS WIND: Mine eye shall no more see good. 8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: Thine eyes are upon me, and I am not. 9 As the cloud 'is consumed and 'vanisheth away: So he that goeth down to the 'grave shall come up no more. 10 He shall return no more to his house, Neither shall his place know him any more.

11 "Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will COMPLAIN in the bitterness of my soul. 12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that Thou 'settest a watch over me? 13 When I say, 'My bed shall comfort me, My couch shall ease my complaint; 14 Then Thou 'carest me with 'dreams, And 'terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul 'chooseth strangling, And death rather than my life. 16 I loathe it; I would not live alway: 'Let me alone; for my days are vanity. 17 What is 'man, that Thou 'shouldest magnify him? And that Thou 'shouldest set thine heart upon him? 18 And that Thou 'shouldest visit him every morning, And 'try him every moment? 19 How long wilt Thou not depart from me, Nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle? 20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O Thou Preserver of 'men? Why 'hast Thou

set me as a mark against Thee, so that I 'am a burden to myself? 21 And why 'dost Thou not pardon my transgression, And 'take away mine iniquity? For now shall I sleep in the dust; And Thou 'shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be."

8 THEN 'answered BILDAD the Shuhite, and 'said, 2 "How long wilt thou speak these things? And how long shall the 'words of thy mouth be like a strong wind? 3 'Doth 'e-God pervert judgment? Or 'doth 'the 'Almighty pervert justice? 4 If thy 'children have sinned against Him, And He 'have cast them away for their transgression; 5 If Thou 'wouldest seek unto 'e-God betimes, And make thy supplication to 'the 'Almighty; 6 If Thou wert pure and upright; Surely now He would awake for thee, And 'make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous. 7 Though thy beginning 'was small, Yet thy latter end should greatly increase. 8 "FOR INQUIRE, I pray thee, of the former age, And 'prepare thyself to the search of their fathers 9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know 'nothing, Because our days upon earth are a shadow) 10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, And 'utter words out of their heart?

11 "Can the rush grow up without mire? Can the flag grow without water? 12 Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, It 'withereth before any other herb. 13 So are the paths of all 'that forget 'e-God; And the HYPOCRITE'S HOPE shall perish: 14 Whose hope shall be cut off, And whose trust shall be a spider's web 15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: He shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure. 16 He is green before the sun, And his branch 'shooteth forth in his garden. 17 His roots 'are wrapped about the heap, And 'seeth the place of stones. 18 If He 'destroy him from his place, Then it shall deny him, saying, 'I have not seen thee. 19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, And out of the 'earth shall others grow.

20 "Behold, 'e-God will not cast away a PERFECT man, Neither will He 'help the evil doers: 21 Till He 'fill thy mouth with laughing, And thy lips with 'rejoicing. 22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; And the 'dwelling place of the 'wicked shall come to nought."

9 THEN JOB 'answered and 'said, 2 "I know it is so of a truth: But how 'should 'man be just with 'e-God? 3 If He 'will contend with him, He cannot answer him one of a thousand. 4 He is wise in

B.C. about 1200

ANSWER OF BILDAD.

a. sayings

e. El, the one strong God
e. shadow, plural, sufficient
b. by the hand of.

INQUIRY OF FORMER TIMES

n. not

THE HYPOCRITE'S HOPE

e. El

h. house

d. dust

THE PERFECT MAN.

e. El, God, singular
t. take by the hand
e. shouting.

to tent
l. lawless.

JOB'S REPLY. HOW SHOULD MAN BE JUST WITH GOD?
e. enoah, frail, mortal man.
e. El, God, singular

B.C. about 1590

heart, and mighty in strength:
Who hath hardened himself against
Him, and hath prospered?

8 "Which removeth the mountains,
and they know not: "Which over-
turneth them in his anger. "Which
shaketh the earth out of her place,
And the pillars thereof tremble.

7 "Which commandeth the sun, and it
riseth not; And healeth up the
stars. "Which alone spreadeth out
the heavens, And treadeth upon
the waves of the sea.

8 "Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades,
And the chambers of the
south. "Which doeth great things
past finding out; Yea, and won-
ders without number.

11 "Lo, He goeth by me, and I see
Him not: He passeth on also, but
I perceive Him not. "Behold,
He taketh away, who can hinder
Him? Who will say unto Him,
'What doest Thou?' "If God
will not withdraw His anger,
The proud helpers do stoop under Him.

14 How much less shall I answer
Him, And choose out my words to
reason with Him? "Whom, though
I were righteous, yet would I not an-
swer, but I would make supplication
to my judge.

16 If I had called, and He had answered me; Yet
would I not believe that He had hear-
kened unto my voice. "For He
breaketh me with a tempest, And
multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take
my breath, But filleth me with
bitterness. "If I speak of strength,
lo, He is strong. And if of judg-
ment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own
mouth shall condemn me: If I say,
I am perfect, it shall also prove me
perverse. "Though I were perfect,
yet would I not know my soul: I
would despise my life.

22 "This is one thing, therefore I said
it, He destroyeth the perfect and
the wicked. "If the scourge slay
suddenly, He will laugh at the
trial of the innocent. "The earth
is given into the hand of the wicked.

He covereth the faces of the judges
thereof; If not, where, and who
as He?

25 "Now my days are swifter than
a post: They flee away, they see
no good. "They are passed away
as the swift ships: As the eagle that
hasteth to the prey.

27 "If I say, I will forget my com-
plaint, I will leave off my heaviness,
and comfort myself: "If I am
afraid of all my sorrows, I know
that Thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then la-
bour I in vain? "If I wash my-
self with snow water, And make
my hands never so clean; "Yet
shalt Thou plunge me in the ditch,
And mine own clothes shall labour me.

32 For He is not a man, as I am,
that I should answer Him, And we

b heights.

a Arcturus,
Hec heliah,
perhaps
Great Bear
o Orion, Heb
c sail, nond-
dence, hope,
p Pleiades,
Job cimah,
from cdm, to
he up-up, the
seven Stars

e h Eloah,
angular of
Elohim

i lawless

i lawless.

" or, clean
with soap.

i lah
e See ch 33
4, 7

B.C. about 1590

should come together in judgment.
Neither is there any daysman
betwixt us, That might lay his
hand upon us both. "Let Him
take His rod away from me, And
let not His fear terrify me: "Then
I would speak, and not fear Him;
But it is not so with me.

10 "MY soul is weary of my life;
I will leave my complaint
upon myself; I will leave in the
bitterness of my soul. "I will say
unto God, Do not condemn me;

"Shew me wherefore Thou contendest
with me. "Is it good unto Thee
that Thou shouldest oppress, That
Thou shouldest despise the work of
Thine hands, And shine upon the
counsel of the wicked? "Hast
Thou eyes of flesh? Or seest Thou
as man seeth? "Are Thy days as
the days of man? are Thy years as
man's days, "That Thou in-
quirest after mine iniquity, And
searchest after my sin? "Thou
knowest that I am not wicked;

And there is none that can deliver out
of Thine hand. "Thine hands have
made me, and fashioned me together
round about; Yet Thou dost de-
stroy me. "Remember, I beseech
thee, that Thou hast made me as the
clay; And wilt Thou bring me
into dust again? "Hast Thou not
poured me out as milk, And curdled
me like cheese? "Thou hast
clothed me with skin and flesh,
And hast fenced me with bones and
sinews. "Thou hast granted me
life and favour, And Thy visita-
tion hath preserved my spirit. "And
these things hast Thou hid in Thine
heart: "I know that this is with
thee. "If I sin, then Thou markest
me, And Thou wilt not acquit me
from mine iniquity. "If I be
wicked, woe unto me; And if I
be righteous, yet will I not lift up my
head. "I am full of confusion;

Therefore see Thou mine affliction;
For it increaseth. Thou huntest me
as a fierce lion: And again Thou
shewest Thyself marvellous upon me.
Thou renewest Thy witnesses against
me, And increasest Thine indigna-
tion upon me; Changes and war
are against me.

18 "Wherefore then hast Thou
brought me forth out of the womb?
Oh that I had given up the ghost, and
no eye had seen me! "I should
have been as though I had not been,
I should have been carried from
the womb to the grave. "Are not
my days few? "Cease then, and let
me alone, That I may take com-
fort a little, "Before I go whence
I shall not return, Even to the land
of darkness and the shadow of death;
A land of darkness, as darkness itself;
And of the shadow of death, with-
out any order, And where the light
is as darkness."

CONTINUATION
OF JOB'S
COMPLAINT.

e h. Eloah.

t toil

i lawless

e snosh, frail,
felle m.

a a strong
man's.

i lawless

t taken-pains
about me

B. Cabost 1820
Zophar's
ANSWER.

1. ish.
2. of lips.
3. d. device
m. mortal.
men, Heb.
melmum

e. h. Eloah,
singular of
Elohim.

KNOWLEDGE
OF GOD
a. Shadday.

h. hadsi, Heb.
shadi.

MAN'S FOLLY,
p. pass-by

m. mortal
man, Heb.
melmum.
a. empty, Heb.
nabub.
i. ish
a. sham.

ENCOURAGE-
MENT.

te. tenta.

i. intreat thy
face
l. lawless

a. soul

ANSWER OF
JOB.

h. heart

e. h. Eloah,
singular of
Elohim.

te. tenta.
e. El, God,
singular

11 THEN ^aanswered ZOPHAR the Naamathite, and ^asaid, ^a"Should not the multitude of words ^bbe answered? And should a ^cman ^cfull of talk ^bbe justified? ^dShould thy ^dlies make ^emen ^ehold their peace? And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed? ^fFor thou ^fhast said, 'My doctrine is pure, And I am clean in Thine eyes.' ^gBut oh that ^gth-God would speak, And ^hopen His lips against thee; ⁱAnd that He ⁱwould shew thee the secrets of wisdom, That they are double to that which is! Know therefore that ^jth-God ^jexacteth of thee less than thine iniquity ^kdeserveth.

^l"Canst thou by searching ^lfind out ^lth-God? Canst thou ^lfind out ^lthe ^lAlmighty unto perfection? ^mIt is ^mas high as heaven; what canst thou do? Deeper than hell; what canst thou know? ⁿThe measure thereof is longer than the earth, And broader than the sea.

^o"If He ^ocut off, and ^oshut up, or ^ogather together, Then who can hinder Him? ^pFor He knoweth vain ^pmen. He ^pseeth wickedness also; Will He not then consider it? ^qFor ^qvain ^qman ^qwould be wise, Though ^qman ^qbe born like a wild ass's colt.

^r"If thou ^rprepare thine heart, And ^rstretch out thine hands toward Him; ^sIf iniquity be in thine hand, ^sput it far away, And ^slet not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

^tFor then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear; ^uBecause thou shalt forget thy misery, And remember ^uas waters that pass away; ^vAnd thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; Thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

^wAnd thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; Yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety. ^xAlso thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid;

Yea, many shall make suit unto thee. ^yBut the eyes of the ^ywicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, And their hope shall be as the giving up of the ^yghost."

12 AND JOB ^aANSWERED and ^asaid, ^a"No doubt but ye are the people, And wisdom shall die with you. ^bBut I have ^bunderstanding as well as you; ^cI am not inferior to you: Yea, ^cwho knoweth not such things as these?

^d"I am as one mocked of his neighbour, ^dWho calleth upon ^dth-God, and He ^danswereth him: The just upright man is laughed to scorn. ^eHe that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp ^eDespised in the thought of him that is at ease.

^f"The ^ftabernacles of robbers prosper ^fAnd they that provoke ^fth-God

are secure; Into whose hand ^gth-God bringeth ^gabundantly. ^hBut ^hask now the beasts, and they ^hshall teach thee; And the fowls of the air, and they ⁱshall tell thee: ⁱOr ⁱspeak to the earth, and it ⁱshall teach thee: And the fishes of the sea ^jshall declare unto thee. ^jWho knoweth not in all these That the hand of ^kthe Lord hath wrought this? ^kIn whose hand is the soul of every living thing, And the ^kbreath of all ^kmankind.

^l"Doth not the ear try words? And the ^lmouth taste his meat? ^mWith the ^mancient is wisdom; And in length of days understanding.

ⁿ"With Him is wisdom and strength, He hath counsel and under-

standing. ^oBehold, He breaketh down, and it ^ocannot be built again; He ^oshutteth up a ^oman, and there can be no opening. ^pBehold, He withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: Also He ^psendeth them out, and they ^p overturn the earth

^qWith Him is strength and wisdom: The deceived and the deceiver are His. ^rHe leadeth counsellors away

spoiled, And ^rmaketh the judges fools. ^sHe looseth the bond of kings, And ^sgirdeth their loins with a girdle. ^tHe leadeth princes away spoiled, And ^toverthroweth the ^tmighty.

^uHe removeth away the ^uspeech of the ^utrusty, And ^utaketh away the understanding of the aged. ^vHe poureth contempt upon princes, And ^vweakeneth the strength of the ^vmighty.

^wHe discovereth deep things out of darkness, And ^wbringeth out to light the shadow of death. ^xHe increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them:

He enlargeth the nations, and ^ystraiteneth them again. ^yHe taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, And ^ycauseth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

^zThey grope in the dark without light, And He ^zmaketh them to stagger like a ^zdrunken man.

13 "LO mine eye hath seen all this. Mine ear hath heard and ^aunderstood it. ^aWhat ye know, the same do ^aI know also: ^bI am not inferior unto you. ^bSurely ^bI would speak to ^bthe ^bAlmighty, And I desire to reason with ^bth-God.

^cBut ye are forgers of lies, Ye are all physicians of no value. ^cO that ye ^cwould altogether ^chold your peace! And it ^cshould be your wisdom.

^dHear now my reasoning, And hearken to the pleadings of my lips. ^dWill ye speak wickedly for ^dth-God? And ^dtalk deceitfully for Him? ^eWill ye accept His person?

^fWill ye contend for ^fth-God? Is it good that He should search you out? Or as one ^fman mocketh another, do ye ^fso mock Him? ^gHe will surely ^greprove you,

B. Cabost 1820
e. h. Eloah.

J. Jehovah

a. spirit
f. flesh of man
(ish)

p. palate

GOD'S WISDOM
AND POWER
i. e. God.

i. ish

i. lip

JOB
CONTAINS HIS
SPEECH
REASONING
WITH HIS
FRIENDS
h. Shadday,
plural
f. God,
singular

e. El

e. enosh, frail,
mortal man.

B.C. about 1520

a. soul

a. argue, Heb
yahcuchH¹ ORDERS
HIS CAUSE
BEFORE GOD

e. expire

r. vomit, or,
sneeze.CONTINUA-
TION
MAN'S
FRAILTY.
a. adam.

c. cease

MAN'S
FRAILTY.a. strong-man,
geber

If ye ¹¹do ¹²secretly accept persons.
Shall not His excellency make
you afraid? And His dread fall
upon you? ¹³Your remembrances
are like unto ashes, Your bodies
to bodies of clay. ¹⁴Hold your
peace, let me alone, that I ¹⁵may speak,
And ¹⁶let come on me what will.
¹⁷Wherefore ¹⁸do I take my flesh in my
teeth, And ¹⁹put my ²⁰life in mine
hand? ²¹Though He slay me, yet
will I trust in Him: But I will
²²maintain mine own ways before Him.
²³He also shall be my salvation:
For an hypocrite shall not come
before Him.

²⁴Hear ²⁵diligently my speech,
And my declaration with your ears.
²⁶Behold now, I have ordered
my cause; I know that I shall be
justified. ²⁷Who is HE that will
plead with me? For now, if I
²⁸hold my tongue, I shall ²⁹give up the
ghost. ³⁰Only ³¹do not two things
unto me: Then will I not hide
myself from Thee. ³²Withdraw
Thine hand far from me: And
³³let not Thy dread make me afraid.
³⁴Then ³⁵call Thou, and I will
answer: Or ³⁶let me speak, and
answer Thou me. ³⁷How many
are mine iniquities and sins? ³⁸Make
me to know my transgression and my
sin. ³⁹Wherefore ⁴⁰hidest Thou
Thy face, And ⁴¹holdest me for
Thine enemy? ⁴²Wilt Thou break
a leaf driven to and fro? And
wilt Thou pursue ⁴³the dry stubble?
⁴⁴For Thou ⁴⁵writest bitter things
against me, And ⁴⁶makest me to
possess the iniquities of my youth.
⁴⁷Thou ⁴⁸puttest my feet also in the
stocks, And ⁴⁹lookest narrowly
unto all my paths: Thou ⁵⁰settest
a print upon ⁵¹the heels of my feet.
⁵²And HE, as a rotten thing, ⁵³con-
sumeth, As a garment that is moth
eaten.

14 ¹"A MAN that is born of a woman
is of few days, and full of
trouble. ²He cometh forth like a
flower, and ³is cut down: He ⁴fleeth
also as a shadow, and ⁵continueth not.
⁶And ⁷dost Thou open Thine eyes
upon such an one, And ⁸bringest
me into judgment with Thee?
⁹Who can bring a clean thing out of
an unclean? Not one. ¹⁰Seeing
his days are determined, ¹¹The
number of his months are with Thee,
Thou hast appointed his bounds
that he cannot pass; ¹²Turn from
him, that he ¹³may rest, Till he
shall accomplish, as an hireling, his
day.
¹⁴"For there is hope of a tree, if it be
cut down, that it will sprout again,
And that the tender branch thereof will
not cease. ¹⁵Though the root thereof
be waxed old in the earth, And the
stock thereof ¹⁶die in the ground;
¹⁷Yet through the scent of water it will
bud, And bring forth boughs like
a plant. ¹⁸But man ¹⁹dieth, and

²⁰wasteth away: Yea, a man ²¹giv-
eth up the ghost, and where is he?
²²As the waters ²³fail from the sea,
And the flood ²⁴decayeth and
drieth up: ²⁵So man ²⁶dieth down,
and ²⁷riseth not: till the heavens be no
more, They shall not awake, nor
be raised out of their sleep.
²⁸O that Thou wouldest hide me in
the ²⁹grave, That Thou wouldest
keep me secret, until Thy wrath be
past, That Thou wouldest appoint
me a set time, and ³⁰remember me!
³¹If a man die, shall he live again?
All the days of my appointed
time will I wait, till my change come.
³²Thou shalt call, and I will
answer Thee: Thou wilt have a
desire to the work of Thine hands.

³³For now Thou ³⁴numberest my steps
Dost Thou not watch over my
sin? ³⁵My transgression is sealed
up in a bag, And Thou ³⁶sewest up
mine iniquity. ³⁷And surely the
mountain ³⁸falling cometh to nought,
And the rock ³⁹is removed out of
his place. ⁴⁰The waters ⁴¹wear the
stones. Thou ⁴²washest away the
things which grow out of the dust of the
earth; And Thou ⁴³destroyest the
hope of a man. ⁴⁴Thou ⁴⁵prevailest
for ever against him, and he ⁴⁶passeth.
⁴⁷Thou ⁴⁸changest his countenance,
and ⁴⁹sendest him away. ⁵⁰His sons
come to honour, and he knoweth it not.
And they ⁵¹are brought low, but he
perceiveth it not of them.
⁵²But his flesh upon him shall have
pain, And his soul within him
shall mourn."

15 THEN ANSWERED ELIPHAZ THE
TEMANITE, AND SAID, ¹"Should
a wise man utter vain knowledge,
And ²fill his belly with the east wind?
³Should he reason with unprofit-
able talk? Or with speeches where-
with he can do no good? ⁴Yea,
Thou ⁵castest off fear, And ⁶re-
strainest prayer before ⁷God. ⁸For
thy mouth ⁹uttereth thine iniquity,
And Thou ¹⁰choosest the tongue of
the ¹¹crafty. ¹²Thine own mouth
¹³condemneth thee, and not I. ¹⁴Yea,
thine own lips ¹⁵testify against thee.
¹⁶Art thou the first man that was
born? Or wast thou made before
the hills? ¹⁷Hast thou heard the secret
of ¹⁸God? And ¹⁹dost thou restrain
wisdom to thyself? ²⁰What knowest
thou, that we know not? ²¹What
understandest thou, which is not in us?
²²With us are both the gray-
headed and very aged men, Much
elder than thy father. ²³Are the
consolations of ²⁴God small with thee?
Is there any ²⁵secret thing with
thee? ²⁶Why ²⁷doth thine heart
carry thee away? And what ²⁸do
thy eyes wink at, ²⁹That thou
turnest thy spirit against ³⁰God,
And ³¹testest such words go out of thy
mouth? ³²What is a man, that he
should be clean? And he which is
born of a woman, that he should be.

B.C. about 1520

a. adam

e. expirith

i. ish.

REASSURE-
TION
h. habes, Heb
sheel.a. strong-man
georr.e. enosh, frail,
mortal manANSWER OF
ELIPHAZe. El
t. teacheth

a. adam

e. h. Eloah

e. El
t. thing-
wrapped up
or, covered,
Heb. ishat.

e. El

e. enosh.

B.C. about 1590.
h. holy-ones,
Ezek. kedoshim.

l. ish.

l. lawless.

ah. ha.

a. El

a. Shaday.

he. levia.

JOB'S REPLY.
HIS 22D
COMPLAINT.

righteous? ²² Behold He putteth no trust in His saints; ²³ Yes, the heavens are not clean in His sight. ²⁴ How much more abominable and filthy is man, ²⁵ Which drinketh iniquity like water? ²⁶ I will shew thee, hear me; And that which I have seen I will declare; ²⁷ Which wise men have told from their fathers, And have not hid it: ²⁸ Unto whom alone the earth was given, And no stranger passed among them. ²⁹ The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, And the number of years is hidden to the oppressor. ³⁰ A dreadful sound is in his ears: In prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him. ³¹ He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, And he is waited for of the sword. ³² He wandereth abroad, for bread, saying, 'Where is it?' He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. ³³ Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; They shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. ³⁴ For he stretcheth out his hand against God, And strengtheneth himself against the Almighty. ³⁵ He runneth upon him, even on his neck, Upon the thick bosses of his bucklers: ³⁶ Because he covereth his face with his fatness, And maketh collops of fat on his flanks. ³⁷ And he dwelleth in desolate cities, And in houses which no man inhabiteth, Which are ready to become heaps. ³⁸ He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, Neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth. ³⁹ He shall not depart out of darkness; The flame shall dry up his branches, And by the breath of his mouth shall he go away. ⁴⁰ Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: For vanity shall be his recompence. ⁴¹ It shall be accomplished before his time, And his branch shall not be green. ⁴² He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, And shall cast off his flower as the olive. ⁴³ For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, And fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery. ⁴⁴ They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, And their belly prepareth deceit.

16 THEN JOB ANSWERED and said, ¹ "I have heard many such things: Miserable comforters are ye all. ² Shall vain words have an end? Or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest? ³ If also could speak as ye do: If your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, And shake mine head at you. ⁴ But I would strengthen you with my mouth, And the moving of my lips should assuage your grief. ⁵ Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: And though I forbear,

B.C. about 1590.

a. El.

l. lawless

l. in the high places

a. Elionh
a strong-man,
geber
a son of
man (adam)

JOB
CONTINUES HIS
COMPLAINT.

a. sons

b. before them

a. shall add strength.

what I am leased? ⁷ But now He hath made me weary: Thou hast made desolate all my company. ⁸ And Thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me; And my leanness is rising up in me, beareth witness to my face. ⁹ He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: He gnasheth upon me with his teeth; Mine enemy shall sharpen his eyes upon me. ¹⁰ They have gaped upon me with their mouth; They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; They have gathered themselves together against me. ¹¹ God hath delivered me to the ungodly, And turned me over into the hands of the wicked. ¹² I was at ease, but He hath broken me asunder: He hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, And set me up for His mark. ¹³ His archers compass me round about, He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; He poureth out my gall upon the ground. ¹⁴ He breaketh me with breach upon breach, He runneth upon me like a giant. ¹⁵ I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, And defiled my horn in the dust. ¹⁶ My face is foul with weeping, And on my eyelids is the shadow of death; ¹⁷ Not for any injustice in mine hands. Also my prayer is pure. ¹⁸ O earth, cover not thou my blood, And let my cry have no place. ¹⁹ Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, And my record is on high. ²⁰ My friends scorn me, But mine eye poureth out tears unto God. ²¹ O that one might plead for a man with God, As a man pleadeth for his neighbour! ²² When a few years are come, Then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

17 "MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, The graves are ready for me. ² Are there not mockers with me? And doth not mine eye continue in their provocation? ³ Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; Who is he that will strike hands with me? ⁴ For Thou hast hid their heart from understanding: Therefore shalt Thou not exalt them. ⁵ He that speaketh flattery to his friends, Even the eyes of his children shall fail. ⁶ He hath made me also a byword of the people; And aforetime I was as a tabret. ⁷ Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, And all my members are as a shadow. ⁸ Upright men shall be astonished at this, And the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite. ⁹ The righteous also shall hold on his way, And he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger. ¹⁰ But as for you all, do ye return, and come now: For I cannot find one wise man among you. ¹¹ My days

B.C. about 1820.
p. possessions

n. near.
a hadſe, Heb.
ſirſi.
c. called.

h hadſe

SECOND
ANSWER OF
BILDAD

h his ſoul

CALAMITIES
OF THE
WICKED.
1. I will be
te tent.
1. lump

h hidden

s scouter

9 parts, Heb
baddim.

18 tent

c. El.

JOB'S REPLY

are-past, my purposes are broken off,
Even the thoughts of my heart.
They change the night into
day: The light is short because
of darkness. If I wait, the grave
is mine house: I have made my
bed in the darkness. I have said
to corruption, 'Thou art my father.'
To the worm, 'Thou art my
mother, and my sister.'
And where is now my hope? As for my
hope, who shall see it? They
shall go down to the bars of the pit,
When our rest together is in the
dust."

18 THEN ANSWERED BILDAD the
Shuhite, and said, "How
long will it be ere ye make an end of
words? Mark, and afterwards we
will speak. Wherefore are we
counted as beasts, and reputed
vile in your sight? He teareth
himself in his anger: Shall the
earth be forsaken for thee? And
shall the rock be removed out of his
place?
"Yea, the light of the WICKED
shall be put out, And the spark
of his fire shall not shine. The
light shall be dark in his taber-
nacle, And his candle shall be
put out with him. The steps
of his strength shall be straitened,
And his own counsel shall cast him
down. For he is cast into a net
by his own feet, And he walketh
upon a snare. The gin shall take
him by the heel, And the robber
shall prevail against him. The
snare is laid for him in the ground,
And a trap for him in the way.
Terrors shall make him afraid on
every side, And shall drive him
to his feet. His strength shall
be hunger-bitten, And destruction
shall be ready at his side. He
shall devour the strength of his skin:
Even the firstborn of death shall
devour his strength. His con-
fidence shall be rooted out of his
tabernacle, And it shall bring him
to the king of terrors. It shall
dwell in his tabernacle, because it is
none of his: Brimstone shall be
scattered upon his habitation.
His roots shall be dried up beneath,
And above shall his branch be
cut off. His remembrance shall
perish from the earth, And he
shall have no name in the street.
He shall be driven from light into
darkness, And chased out of the
world. He shall neither have
son nor nephew among his people,
Nor any remaining in his dwell-
ings. They that come after him
shall be astonished at his day, As
they that went before were affrighted.
Surely such are the dwellings
of the wicked, And this is the place
of him that knoweth not 'God."

19 THEN JOB ANSWERED and
said, "How long will ye-

vex my soul, And break me in
pieces with words? These ten
times have ye reproached me:
Ye have not ashamed that ye make
yourselves strange to me. And
be it indeed that I have erred, Mine
error remaineth with myself.
If indeed ye will magnify yourselves
against me, And plead against
me my reproach: Know now
that God hath overthrown me,
And hath compassed me with His net.
Behold, I cry out of wrong,
but I am not heard: I cry
aloud, but there is no judgment.
He hath fenced up my way that I
cannot pass, And He hath set
darkness in my paths. He
hath stripped me of my glory,
And taken the crown from my head.
He hath destroyed me on
every side, and I am gone:
And mine hope hath He removed like
a tree. He hath also kindled
His wrath against me, And He
counteth me unto Him as one of His
enemies. His troops come to-
gether, and raise up their way against
me, And encamp round about my
tabernacle. He hath put my
brethren far from me, And mine
acquaintance are verily estranged from
me. My kinsfolk have failed,
And my familiar friends have
forgotten me. They that dwell
in mine house, and my maids, count
me for a stranger: I am an alien
in their sight. I called my ser-
vant, and he gave me no answer;
I intreated him with my mouth.
My breath is strange to my wife,
Though I intreated for the chil-
dren's sake of mine own body.
Yea, young children despised me,
I arose, and they spake against
me. All my inward friends
abhorred me: And they whom I
loved are turned against me.
My bone cleaveth to my skin and to
my flesh, And I am escaped with
the skin of my teeth. Have pity-
upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my
friends; For the hand of God
hath touched me. Why do ye per-
secute me as God, And are not
satisfied with my flesh? Oh that
my words were now written in a
book! That they were graven
with an iron pen And lead in the
rock for ever! For I KNOW
that MY REDEEMER LIVETH,
And that He shall stand at the
latter day upon the earth: And
though after my skin worms destroy this
body, Yet in my flesh shall I
see God: Whom I shall see
for myself, And mine eyes shall
behold, and not another; Though
my reins be consumed within me.
But ye should say, 'Why per-
secute we him, Seeing the root of
the matter is found in me? Be
ye afraid of the sword: For wrath
bringeth the punishments of the sword,

B.C. about 1820.

e. h. Eloah.

te tent

s sons

m. men of my
secret. Heb.
methi addi.

e. h. Eloah,
singular of
Elohim.

e. i. the
Strong-One
Who will
give.

k kinemen,
redeemer,
Heb. gdel.
r. rise, Heb.
kum.
d. dust, Heb.
haphah.
f from, Heb.

e. h. Eloah.
a. a stranger
l in my bosom

B C about 1520.
4. that.SECOND
ANSWER OF
ZOPHAR.That ye may know ¹there is a judgment."20 THEN ¹answered ZOPHARthe Naamathite, and ²said,³"Therefore ⁴do my thoughtscause me to answer, And for ⁵thisI make haste. ⁶I have heard the

check of my reproach, And the

spirit of my understanding ⁷causeth meto answer. ⁸Knowest thou not thisof old, Since ⁹man was placedupon earth, ¹⁰That the triumphingof the ¹¹WICKED is short, And thejoy of the hypocrite ¹²but for a moment?¹³Though his excellency ¹⁴mount

up to the heavens, And his head

reach unto the clouds; ¹⁵Yet he

shall perish for ever like his own dung.

They which have seen him shall

say, ¹⁶"Where is he?" ¹⁷He shall fly

away as a dream, and shall not be

found: Yea, he ¹⁸shall be chasedaway as a vision of the night. ¹⁹The

eye also which saw him shall see him no

more; ²⁰Neither shall his place any-more behold him. ²¹His children

shall seek to please the poor, And

his hands shall restore their goods.

²²His bones ²³are full of the sin of his

youth, Which shall lie down with

him in the dust. ²⁴Though wicked-ness ²⁵be sweet in his mouth, Thoughhe ²⁶hide it under his tongue;²⁷Though he ²⁸spare it, and ²⁹for-sake it not; But ³⁰keep it stillwithin his mouth: ³¹Yet his meatin his bowels ³²is turned, It is thegall of asps within him. ³³He

hath swallowed down riches, and he

shall vomit them up again: ³⁴e-God

shall cast them out of his belly.

³⁵He shall suck the poison of asps:

The viper's tongue shall slay him.

³⁶He shall not see the rivers, the floods,

The brooks of honey and butter.

³⁷That which he laboured for ³⁸shall he

restore, and shall not swallow it down.

According to his substance shall

the restitution be, and he shall not re-

joice therein. ³⁹Because he hath

oppressed and hath forsaken the poor;

Because he hath violently taken

away an house which he builded not;

⁴⁰Surely he shall not ⁴¹feel quiet-

ness in his belly, He shall not

save of that which he desired.

⁴²There shall none of his meat be left;

Therefore shall no man look for

his goods. ⁴³In the fulness of his

sufficiency he shall be in straits.

Every hand of the ⁴⁴wicked shall comeupon him. ⁴⁵When he is about to

fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of

his wrath upon him, And ⁴⁶shallrain ⁴⁷upon him while he is eating.⁴⁸He shall flee from the iron

weapon, And the bow of steel shall

strike him through. ⁴⁹It is drawn,and ⁵⁰cometh out of the body; Yea,the glittering sword ⁵¹cometh out of his

gall: Terrors are upon him.

⁵²All darkness shall be hid in his secret

places: A fire not blown shall

consume him; It shall go ill with

B C about 1520.
10. tent.1. lawless.
a adam
20. Elohim.
e El

Jon's Reply.

a adam

a shortened

1. lawless

1. in peace

e h Eloah.

b hadss, It's
shedi
e Ed

e Shadday

1. lamp, Heb
new
1. lawless

a stealetn.

e h Eloah

e sons

e Shadday.

e El

b. bottles,
skins, Heb
hatnahy.him, that is left in his ¹tabernacle.²The heaven shall reveal his iniquity;

And the earth shall rise up against

him. ³The increase of his house

shall depart, And his goods shall

flow away in the day of his wrath.

⁴This is the portion of a ⁵wicked manfrom ⁶God, And the heritage ap-pointed unto him by ⁷e-God."21 BUT JOB ¹ANSWERED and²said, ³"Hear diligentlymy speech, And ⁴let this be yourconsolations. ⁵Suffer me that I

may speak; And after that I have

spoken, ⁶mock on. ⁷As for me, ismy complaint to ⁸man? And if it

were so, why should not my spirit be

troubled? ⁹Mark me, and beastonished, And ¹⁰lay your handupon your mouth. ¹¹Even when I

remember I am afraid, And trem-

bling ¹²taketh hold on my flesh.¹³Wherefore ¹⁴do the ¹⁵WICKED LIVE,become old, Yea, ¹⁶are mighty inpower? ¹⁷Their seed is established

in their sight with them, And their

offspring before their eyes. ¹⁸Theirhouses are ¹⁹safe from fear, Neitheris the rod of ²⁰e-God upon them.²¹Their bull ²²gendereth, and ²³fail-eth not; Their cow ²⁴calveth, and ²⁵cast-eth not her calf. ²⁶They send

forth their little ones like a flock,

And their children ²⁷dance. ²⁸They

take the timbrel and harp, And

rejoice at the sound of the organ.

²⁹They spend their days in ³⁰wealth,And in a moment ³¹go down to thegrave. ³²Therefore they ³³sayunto ³⁴e-God, Depart from us; For

we desire not the knowledge of Thy

ways. ³⁵What is ³⁶the Almighty,that we ³⁷should serve Him? Andwhat profit should we have, if we ³⁸prayunto Him? ³⁹Lo, their good isnot in their hand. ⁴⁰The counsel ofthe ⁴¹wicked is far from me. ⁴²Howoft ⁴³is the ⁴⁴candle of the ⁴⁵wicked putout! And how oft ⁴⁶cometh theirdestruction upon them! ⁴⁷God dis-

tributeth sorrows in His anger.

⁴⁸They ⁴⁹are as stubble before the wind,And as chaff that the storm ⁵⁰car-rieth away. ⁵¹e-God ⁵²layeth up

his iniquity for his children: He

rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

⁵³His eyes shall see his destruction,And he shall drink of the wrath of ⁵⁴theAlmighty. ⁵⁵For what pleasure

hath he in his house after him,

When the number of his months ⁵⁶is cutoff in the midst? ⁵⁷Shall any teach

e-God knowledge? Seeing he

judgeth those that are high. ⁵⁸One

dieth in his full strength, Being

wholly at ease and quiet. ⁵⁹His

breasts are full of milk, And his

bones ⁶⁰are moistened with marrow.⁶¹And another dieth in the bitterness

of his soul, And never eateth with

pleasure. ⁶²They shall lie down

alike in the dust, And the worms

shall cover them. ⁶³Behold, I know

your thoughts, And the devices

S C. about 1820.

tent dwell-
ing.
lawless.m they
shall watch
over the
mound
adamp perver-
tiseTHIRD
ANSWER OF
ELIPHAZ
strong-man,
geber.
I, God,
angular, the
strong One
Shadday,
plural, All-
sufficient

ish

ch El ah,
angular of
Elohim
h had, or
summit
Eln mortal, or,
fw men,
Heb methesEl
Shadday

lawless

which ye ¹wrongfully imagine against me. ²For ye ³say, 'Where is the house of the prince? And where are the dwelling places of the ⁴wicked?' ⁵Have ye not asked them that go by the way? And ⁶do ye not know their tokens, ⁷That the ⁸wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? They shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. ⁹Who shall declare his way to his face? And who shall repay him what he hath done? ¹⁰Yet shall he be brought to the grave, And shall remain in the tomb. ¹¹The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, And every man shall draw after him, As there are innumerable before him. ¹²How then comfort ye me in vain, Seeing in your answers there remaineth ¹³falsehood?"

22 THEN ELIPHAZ the Temanite

¹answered and ²said, ³"Can a man be profitable unto e-God, As he that is wise may be profitable unto himself? ⁴Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? Or is it gain to Him, that thou makest thy ways perfect? ⁵Will He reprove thee for fear of thee? Will He enter with thee into judgment? ⁶Is not thy WICKEDNESS GREAT? And thine iniquities infinite? ⁷For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, And ⁸stripped the naked of their clothing. ⁹Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, And thou hast withholden bread from the hungry. ¹⁰But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; And the honourable man dwelt in it. ¹¹Thou hast sent widows away empty, And the arms of the fatherless have been broken. ¹²Therefore snares are round about thee, And sudden fear troubleth thee; ¹³Or darkness, that thou canst not see; And abundance of waters cover thee. ¹⁴Is not e-God in the height of heaven? And behold the height of the stars, how high they are! ¹⁵And thou sayest, 'How doth e-God know? Can He judge through the dark cloud? ¹⁶Thick clouds are a covering to Him, that He seeth not; And He walketh in the circuit of heaven.' ¹⁷Hast thou marked the old way Which wicked men have trodden? ¹⁸Which were cut down out of time, Whose foundation was overflowed with a flood: ¹⁹Which said unto e-God, 'Depart from us: And what can the Almighty do for them?' ²⁰Yet he filled their houses with good things: But the counsel of the wicked is far from me. ²¹The righteous see it, and are glad: And the innocent laugh them to scorn. ²²Whereas our substance is not cut down, But the remnant of them the fire consumeth. ²³ACQUAINT

now thyself with Him, and be at peace:

Thereby good shall come unto thee. ²Receive, I pray thee, the law from His mouth, And lay up His words in thine heart. ³If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, Thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles. ⁴Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, And the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks. ⁵Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, And thou shalt have plenty of silver. ⁶For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, And shalt lift up thy face unto e-God. ⁷Thou shalt make thy prayer unto Him, and He shall hear thee, And thou shalt pay thy vows. ⁸Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: And the light shall shine upon thy ways. ⁹When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, 'There is lifting up;' And He shall save the humble person. ¹⁰He shall deliver the island of the innocent: And it shall be delivered by the pureness of thine hands."

23 THEN JOB ANSWERED and

¹said, ²"Even to day is my complaint bitter: My stroke is heavier than my groaning. ³Oh that I knew where I MIGHT FIND HIM! That I might come even to His seat! ⁴I would order my cause before Him, And fill my mouth with arguments. ⁵I would know the words which He would answer me, And understand what He would say unto me. ⁶Will He plead against me with His great power? No; but He would put strength in me. ⁷There the righteous might dispute with Him; So should I be delivered for ever from my judge. ⁸Behold, I go forward, but He is not there; And backward, but I cannot perceive Him: ⁹On the left hand, where He doth work, but I cannot behold Him: He hideth Himself on the right hand, that I cannot see Him: ¹⁰But He knoweth the way that I take: When He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. ¹¹My foot hath held His steps, His way have I kept, and not declined. ¹²Neither have I gone back from the commandment of His lips; I have esteemed the words of His mouth more than my necessary food. ¹³But he is in one mind, and who can turn Him? And what His soul desireth, even that He doeth. ¹⁴For He performeth the thing that is appointed for me: And many such things are with Him. ¹⁵Therefore am I troubled at His presence: When I consider, I am afraid of Him. ¹⁶For e-God maketh my heart soft, And the Almighty troubleth me: ¹⁷Because I was not cut off before the darkness, Neither hath He covered the darkness from my face,

S C. about 1820.

Shadday

to tents.

on

Eloah

Job's Reply

h hand

w with me

t treasured.
up
a sayings
a appointed
portion.

a El

a Shadday.

B.C. about 1520.
CONTINUA-
TION
a. Shadday.

24 WHY, seeing times ^{are} not hidden from ^{the} Almighty, ^{Do they that know Him, not see His days?} ^{SOME} remove the landmarks; ^{They} violently take away flocks, and ^{feed thereof}. ^{They} drive away the ass of the fatherless, ^{They} take the widow's ox for a pledge. ^{They} turn the needy out of the way: ^{The} poor of the earth hide themselves together. ^{Behold, as} wild asses in the desert, ^{go they forth to their work;} Rising betimes for a prey: ^{The} wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children. ^{They} reap every one his corn in the field: ^{And they} gather the vintage of the wicked. ^{They} cause the naked to lodge without clothing, ^{That they have} no covering in the cold. ^{They} are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter. ^{They} pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor. ^{They} cause him to go naked without clothing, and ^{take away the} sheaf from the hungry; ^{Which} make oil within their walls, and tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst. ^{Men} groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: ^{Yet} God layeth not folly to them. ^{They} are of those that rebel against the light; ^{They} know not the ways thereof. ^{Nor} abide in the paths thereof. ^{The} murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief. ^{The} eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, 'No eye shall see me: ' ^{And} disguiseth his face. ^{In} the dark they dig through houses, ^{Which} they had marked for themselves in the daytime: ^{They} know not the light. ^{For} the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: ^{If} one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death. ^{He} is swift as the waters; ^{His} portion is cursed in the earth: he beareth not the way of the vineyards. ^{Drought} and heat consume the snow waters: ^{So} doth the grave those which have sinned. ^{The} womb shall forget him; ^{The} worm shall feed sweetly on him; ^{He} shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree. ^{He} evilentreateth the barren that beareth not: ^{And} doeth not good to the widow. ^{He} draweth also the mighty with his power: ^{He} riseth up, and no man is sure of life. ^{Though} it be given him to be in safety, whereon he presteth; ^{Yet} His eyes are upon their ways. ^{They} are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; ^{They} are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn. ^{And}

f. fodder.
l. lawless

m. mortal
men, Heb
methim
e. h. Eloush

l. The long
tense indi-
cates con-
tinuance,
habit

h. habes, Heb
sheel.

If ^{he} be not so now, who will make me a liar, ^{And} make my speech nothing worth!

25 THEN answered BILDAD the Shuhite, and said, ^{Do} Dominion and fear are with Him, ^{He} maketh peace in His high places. ^{Is} there any number of His armies? ^{And} upon whom doth not His light arise? ^{How} then can MAN BE JUSTIFIED with GOD? ^{Or} how can he be clean that is born of a woman? ^{Behold} even to the moon, and it shineth not; ^{Yea, the stars} are not pure in His sight. ^{How} much less man, that is a worm! ^{And} the son of man, which is a worm!

26 BUT JOB ANSWERED and said, ^{How} hast thou helped him that is without power? ^{How} savest thou the arm that hath no strength? ^{How} hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? ^{And} how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is? ^{To} whom hast thou uttered words? ^{And} whose spirit came from thee? ^{Dead} things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof. ^{Hell} is naked before Him, and destruction hath no covering. ^{He} stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. ^{He} bindeth up the waters in His thick clouds; ^{And} the cloud is not rent under them. ^{He} holdeth back the face of His throne, and spreadeth His cloud upon it. ^{He} hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end. ^{The} pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at His reproof. ^{He} divideth the sea with His power, and by His understanding he smiteth through the proud. ^{By} His Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; ^{His} hand hath formed the crooked serpent. ^{Lo, these} are parts of His ways: ^{But} how little a portion is heard of Him? ^{But} the thunder of His power who can understand?

27 MOREOVER JOB CONTINUED his parable, and said, ^{As} God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; ^{And} the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul; ^{All} the while my breath is in me, ^{And} the Spirit of God is in my nostrils; ^{My} lips shall not speak wickedness, ^{Nor} my tongue utter deceit. ^{God} forbid that I should justify you: ^{Till} I die I will not remove mine integrity from me. ^{My} righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: ^{My} heart shall not reproach me so long as I live. ^{Let} mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous. ^{For} what is the hope of the

B.C. about 1520

THIRD
ANSWER OF
BILDAD.

e. enosh, frail
mortal man.
e. El, God,
singular.

e. enosh
m. maggot,
Heb. rim-
mah, from
rahmah, to
rot
a. adam

Job's REPLY

l. The rephaim,
the dead, or
ghosts, or,
vast crea-
tures
h. Hades, Heb
sheol

m. made
bright.

CONTINUA-
TION.
e. El, God,
singular, the
First, or,
Mighty One
Shadday

e. h. Eloah,
singular of
Elohim.

f. For. he. It
to me.
e. expire.

f. from my
days.

l. lawless.

h Cabout 1680
e h Eloah.
e El.

a. Shadday.

e h Eloah.

e Li

a adam

s sons

CONTINUA-
TION
WISDOM
e outlet, Heb
mish, from
yithash, to
go out,
d dust, Heb
lulphair

e enosh, frail,
mortal man

f dist.

e enosh.

hypocrite though he hath gained,
When ^{eh}-God ^hmaketh away his soul?
⁹ Will ^e-God hear his cry
When trouble cometh upon him?
¹⁰ Will he delight himself in ^ethe ^{Al}-
mighty? Will he always call upon
^{eh}-God? ¹¹ I will teach you by the
hand of ^e-God: That which is with
^ethe ^{Al}-mighty will I not conceal.
¹² Behold, all ye yourselves have seen
it; Why then ^{are} ye thus alto-
gether vain? ¹³ This is the portion
of a wicked ^aman with ^e-God, And
the heritage of oppressors, which they
shall receive of ^ethe ^{Al}-mighty. ¹⁴ If
his ^achildren be multiplied, it is for the
sword: And his offspring shall
not be satisfied with bread. ¹⁵ Those
that remain of him shall be buried in
death: And his widows shall not
weep. ¹⁶ Though he heap up silver
as the dust, And prepare raiment
as the clay; ¹⁷ He may prepare it,
but the just shall put it on, And
the innocent shall divide the silver.
¹⁸ He ^abuildeth his house as a
moth, And as a booth that the
keeper ^amaketh. ¹⁹ The rich man
shall lie down, but he shall not be
gathered: He ^aopeneth his eyes,
and he is not. ²⁰ Terrors ^atake hold
on him as ^awaters, A tempest
^astealeth him away in the night.
²¹ The east wind ^acarrieth him away,
and he ^adeparteth: And ^aas a
storm ^ahurleth him out of his place.
²² For God ^ashall cast upon him, and
not spare: He ^awould fain ^aflee
out of His hand. ²³ Men shall clap
their hands at him, And shall hiss
him out of his place.

28 "SURELY there is a ^aVEIN
for the silver, And a place
for gold where they fine it. ² Iron
is taken out of the ^aearth, And
brass is molten out of the stone.
³ He setteth an end to ^adarkness, and
searcheth out all perfection: The
stones of darkness, and the shadow of
death. ⁴ The flood ^abreaketh out
from the inhabitant; Even the waters
forgotten of the foot: They ^{are}
dried up, they ^{are} gone away from
men. ⁵ As for the earth, out of it
cometh bread: And under it ^ais
turned up as it were fire. ⁶ The
stones of it are the place of sapphires.
And it hath dust of gold. ⁷ There is
a PATH which no fowl ^aknoweth,
And which the vulture's eye hath not
seen: ⁸ The lion's whelps have not
trodden it, Nor the fierce lion
passed by it. ⁹ He ^aputteth forth
His hand upon the ^arock; He ^aover-
turneth the mountains by the roots.
¹⁰ He ^acutteth out rivers among the
rocks; And His eye ^aseeth every
precious thing. ¹¹ He ^abindeth the
floods from overflowing; And the
thing that is hid ^abringeth He forth to
light. ¹² But WHERE SHALL
^aWISDOM BE FOUND? And
where is the place of UNDERSTAND-
ING? ¹³ Man knoweth not the

B C about 1680

price thereof; Neither ^ais it found in
the land of the living. ¹⁴ The depth
^asaith, 'It is not in me.' And the
sea ^asaith, 'It is not with me.' ¹⁵ It
cannot be gotten for gold, Neither
shall silver be weighed for the price there-
of. ¹⁶ It cannot be valued with the
gold of Ophir, With the precious onyx,
or the sapphire. ¹⁷ The gold and the
crystal cannot equal it: And the ex-
change of it shall not be for jewels of fine
gold. ¹⁸ No mention shall be made
of coral, or of pearls: For the price
of wisdom is above rubies. ¹⁹ The
topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,
Neither shall it be valued with
pure gold. ²⁰ Whence then cometh
^aWISDOM? And where is the place
of UNDERSTANDING? ²¹ Seeing it
is hid from the eyes of all living,
And kept close from the fowls of
the air. ²² Destruction and death
say, 'We have heard the fame of this
thereof with our ears.' ²³ God
understandeth the way thereof, And
He knoweth ^ethe place thereof.
²⁴ For He looketh to the ends of the
earth, And ^aseeth under the whole
heaven; ²⁵ To make the weight
for the winds; And He ^aweigheth
the waters by measure. ²⁶ When
He made a decree for the rain,
And a way for the lightning of the
thunder: ²⁷ Then did He see it,
and ^adeclare it; He prepared it,
yea, and searched it out. ²⁸ And
unto man He ^asaid, 'Behold, the fear of
^athe Lord, THAT is wisdom; And
to depart from evil is understanding.'

e Elohim,
plural.

a Adonay

29 MOREOVER JOB ^aCON-
TINUED his parable, and
^asaid. ¹ "Oh that I were as in
MONTHS PAST, As in the days when
^{eh}-God ^apreserved me; ² When
His candle shined upon my head,
And when by His light I walked through
darkness; ³ As I was in the days
of my youth, When the secret of
^{eh}-God was upon my ^atabernacle;
⁴ When ^ethe ^{Al}-mighty was yet with
me, When my children were about
me; ⁵ When I washed my steps
with butter, And the rock ^apoured
me out rivers of oil; ⁶ When I
went out to the gate through the city,
When I prepared my seat in the
street! ⁷ The young men saw me,
and hid themselves: And the aged
arose, and stood up. ⁸ The princes
refrained talking, And laid their
hand on their mouth. ⁹ The nobles
held their peace, And their tongue
cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
¹⁰ When the ear heard me, then it
^ablessed me; And when the eye
saw me, it ^agave witness to me:
¹¹ Because I delivered the poor that
cried, And the fatherless, and him
that had none to help him. ¹² The
blessing of him that was ready to
perish came upon me: And I
caused the widow's heart to sing for
joy. ¹³ I put on righteousness, and
it clothed me: My judgment was

JOB
CONTINUES
BEGINNING
HIS FORMER
PROMISES

e h Eloah
l lamp

te tent

a Shadday
a youths

r rivulets

as a robe and a diadem. ¹⁵ I was eyes to the blind, And feet was I to the lame. ¹⁶ I was a father to the poor: And the cause which I knew not I searched out. ¹⁷ And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth. ¹⁸ Then I said, I shall die in my nest, And I shall multiply my days as the sand. ¹⁹ My root was spread out by the waters, And the dew lay all night upon my branch. ²⁰ My glory was fresh in me, And my bow was renewed in my hand. ²¹ Unto me men gave ear, and waited, And kept silence at my counsel. ²² After my words they spake not again; And my speech dropped upon them. ²³ And they waited for me as for the rain; And they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain. ²⁴ If I laughed on them, they believed it not; And the light of my countenance they cast not down. ²⁵ I chose out their way, and sat chief, And dwelt as a king in the army, As one that comforteth the mourners.

30 "BUT NOW they that are younger than I have me in derision, Whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock. ² Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, In whom old age was perished? ³ For want and famine they were solitary; Fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste. ⁴ Who cut up mallows by the bushes, And juniper roots for their meat. ⁵ They were driven forth from among men, (They cried after them as after a thief); ⁶ To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, In caves of the earth, and in the rocks. ⁷ Among the bushes they brayed; Under the nettles they were gathered together. ⁸ They were children of fools, yea, children of base men: They were viler than the earth. ⁹ And now I am I their song, Yea, I am their byword. ¹⁰ They abhor me, they flee far from me, And spare not to spit in my face. ¹¹ Because He hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, They have also let loose the bride before me. ¹² Upon my right hand rise the youth; They push away my feet, And they raise up against me the ways of their destruction. ¹³ They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, They have no helper. ¹⁴ They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: In the desolation they rolled themselves upon me. ¹⁵ Terrors were turned upon me: They pursue my soul as the wind: And my welfare passeth away as a cloud. ¹⁶ And now my soul is poured out upon me; The days of affliction have taken hold upon me. ¹⁷ My bones are pierced in me in the night season: And my sinews take no rest. ¹⁸ By the

great force of my disease is my garment changed: It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat. ¹⁹ He hath cast me into the mire, And I am become like dust and ashes. ²⁰ I cry unto Thee, and Thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and Thou regardest me not. ²¹ Thou art become cruel to me: With Thy strong hand Thou opposest Thyself against me. ²² Thou liftest me up to the wind; Thou causest me to ride upon it, And dissolvest my substance. ²³ For I know that Thou wilt bring me to death, And to the house appointed for all living. ²⁴ Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, Though they cry in his destruction. ²⁵ Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? Was not my soul grieved for the poor? ²⁶ When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: And when I waited for light, there came darkness. ²⁷ My bowels boiled, and rested not: The days of affliction prevented me. ²⁸ I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation. ²⁹ I am a brother to dragons, And a companion to owls. ³⁰ My skin is black upon me, And my bones are burned with heat. ³¹ My harp also is turned to mourning, And my organ into the voice of them that weep.

31 "I MADE a covenant with mine eyes; Why then should I think upon a maid? ² For what portion of God is there from above? And what inheritance of the Almighty from on high? ³ Is not destruction to the wicked? And a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity? ⁴ Doth not He see my ways, And count all my steps? ⁵ If I have walked with vanity, Or if my foot hath hastened to deceit; ⁶ Let me be weighed in an even balance, That God may know mine integrity. ⁷ If my step hath turned out of the way, And mine heart walked after mine eyes, And if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands; ⁸ Then let me sow, and let another eat; Yea, let my offspring be rooted out. ⁹ If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, Or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door; ¹⁰ Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her. ¹¹ For this is an heinous crime; Yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges. ¹² For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, And would root out all mine increase. ¹³ If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maid-servant, When they contended with me; ¹⁴ What then shall I do when God riseth up? And when He visiteth, what shall I answer Him? ¹⁵ Did not He that made me in the womb make him? And did not one fashion us in the womb? ¹⁶ If

answered.

assembly

Job
PROTESTETH
HIS
INTEGRITY
C. out, or, con-
firmed.
e. flesh
a. Shadday

entrance.

B C. about 1820

e. El, The One Strong God

l light, Heb Or

e. I

m mortal, or, frail men te. men

e entrance

a. Shadday

JOB'S THREE FRIENDS
ELIHU, ELIHU, ELIHU,
FIRST THE FRIENDS,
e. Shadday

I have withheld the poor from their desire, Or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail; ¹⁷ Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof; ¹⁸ (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, And I have guided her from my mother's womb;) ¹⁹ If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, Or any poor without covering; ²⁰ If his loins have not blessed me, And if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep; ²¹ If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, When I saw my help in the gate: ²² Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, And mine arm be broken from the bone. ²³ For destruction from e-God was a terror to me, And by reason of His highness I could not endure. ²⁴ If I have made gold my hope, Or have said to the fine gold, 'Thou art my confidence'; ²⁵ If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, And because mine hand had gotten much; ²⁶ If I beheld the sun when it shined, Or the moon walking in brightness; ²⁷ And my heart hath been secretly enticed, Or my mouth hath-kissed my hand: ²⁸ This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: For I should have denied the e-God that is above. ²⁹ If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, Or lifted up myself when evil found him: ³⁰ Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin By wishing a curse to his soul. ³¹ If the men of my tabernacle said not, 'Oh that we had of his flesh I we cannot be satisfied.' ³² The stranger did not lodge in the street: But I opened my doors to the traveller. ³³ If I covered my transgressions as Adam, By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: ³⁴ Did I fear a great multitude, Or did the contempt of families terrify me, That I kept silence, and went not out of the e-door? ³⁵ Oh that one would hear me! Behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, And that mine adversary had written a book. ³⁶ Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, And bind it as a crown to me, ³⁷ I would declare unto Him the number of my steps; As a prince would I go near unto Him. ³⁸ If my land cry against me, Or that the furrows likewise thereof complain; ³⁹ If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, Or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life: ⁴⁰ Let thistles grow instead of wheat, And cockle instead of barley. The WORDS OF JOB ARE ENDED."

32 SO these THREE MEN CEASED to answer e-Job, because HE was righteous in his own eyes.

Then was kindled the wrath of e-ELIHU the son of b-Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Bam: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than e-God. ² Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned e-Job. ³ Now Elihu had waited till e-Job had spoken, because THEY were elder than he. ⁴ When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled. ⁵ And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, 'I am young, and ye are very old; Wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. ⁶ I said, 'Days should speak, And multitude of years should teach wisdom.' ⁷ But there is a spirit in e-man: And the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. ⁸ Great men are not always wise: Neither do the aged understand judgment. ⁹ Therefore I said, 'Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.' ¹⁰ Behold, I waited for your words, I gave ear to your reasons, Whilst ye searched out what to say. ¹¹ Yes, I attended unto you, And, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, Or that answered his words. ¹² Lest ye should say, 'We have found out wisdom: e-God thrusteth him down, not e-man.' ¹³ Now he hath not directed his words against me: Neither will I answer him with your speeches. ¹⁴ They were amazed, they answered no more: They left off speaking. ¹⁵ When I had waited, (for they spake not, But stood still, and answered no more.) ¹⁶ I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion. For I am full of matter, The spirit within me constraineth me. ¹⁷ Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, It is ready to burst like new bottles. ¹⁸ I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer. ¹⁹ Let me not, I pray you, accept e-any man's person, Neither let me give flattering titles unto e-man. ²⁰ For I know not to give flattering titles; In so doing my Maker would soon take me away.
 33 "WHEREFORE, JOB, I pray thee, HEAR my speeches, And hearken to all my words. ² Behold, now I have opened my mouth, My tongue hath spoken in my mouth. ³ My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: And my lips shall utter knowledge clearly. ⁴ The Spirit of e-God hath made me, And the breath of the Almighty hath given me life. ⁵ If thou canst answer me, Set thy words in order before me, stand up. ⁶ Behold, I am according to thy wish in e-God's

B C. about 1820

e Elihu, God Jehovah, or, God as He. b. Barachel, Blessed of God. h. his soul. so. Elohim, plural.

e enosh, frail, mortal man b. breath, Heb bladday

e. sa. inga.

e. El i. ish.

w words, Heb multum

w wine, yain

i. ish

a. adam

ELIHU ANSWERS JOB

1 Gen 27
Acts 17, 24, 25, 28
e. El
a. Shadday.
6 Ch 9 24,
25, 13 20
22, 31 26

B.C. about 1520.

stead: ⁷ I also ⁸ am formed out of the clay. ⁹ Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid. Neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee. ¹⁰ Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, And I have heard the voice of thy words, saying, ¹¹ I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; Neither is there iniquity in me. ¹² Behold, He ¹³ hideth occasions against me. ¹⁴ Behold, He ¹⁵ counteth me for His enemy, ¹⁶ He ¹⁷ putteth my feet in the stocks, He ¹⁸ marketh all my paths. ¹⁹ Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that ²⁰ God is greater than man. ²¹ Why dost thou strive against Him? For He ²² giveth not account of any of His matters. ²³ For ²⁴ GOD SPEAKETH once, Yea twice, yet man ²⁵ perceiveth it not. ²⁶ In a dream, in a vision of the night, When deep sleep falleth upon men, In slumberings upon the bed; ²⁷ Then He ²⁸ openeth the ears of men, And ²⁹ sealeth their instruction, ³⁰ That He may withdraw a man from his purpose, And ³¹ hide pride from a man. ³² He ³³ keepeth back his soul from the pit, And his life from perishing by the sword. ³⁴ He is chastened also with PAIN upon his bed, And the multitude of his bones with strong pain: ³⁵ So that his life ³⁶ abhorreth bread, And his soul dainty meat. ³⁷ His flesh ³⁸ is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; And his bones that were not seen stick out. ³⁹ Yea, his soul ⁴⁰ draweth near unto the grave, And his life to the destroyers. ⁴¹ If there be a MESSENGER with him, An interpreter, one among a thousand, To shew unto man his uprightness: ⁴² Then He ⁴³ is gracious unto him, and ⁴⁴ saith, 'Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a RANSOM.' ⁴⁵ His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: He shall return to the days of his youth: ⁴⁶ He shall pray unto God, and He ⁴⁷ will be favourable unto him: And he ⁴⁸ shall see his face with joy: For He ⁴⁹ will render unto man His righteousness. ⁵⁰ He ⁵¹ looketh upon men, and if any say, 'I have sinned, And perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;' ⁵² He ⁵³ will deliver his soul from going into the pit, And his life shall see the light. ⁵⁴ Lo, all these things ⁵⁵ worketh God oftentimes with man, ⁵⁶ To bring back his soul from the pit, To be enlightened with the light of the living. ⁵⁷ Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: Hold thy peace, and I will speak. ⁵⁸ If thou hast anything to say, answer me. ⁵⁹ Speak, for I desire to justify thee. ⁶⁰ If not, hearken unto me: Hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

h Eloah
e enosh, frail,
mortal man

e El

anahshim.

uncovereth

adam

strong-man,
Heb geber.

adam

an alone-
ment, Heb
copier

h Eloah.

shouting

enosh

anahshim

El

strong-man,
geber.

at thou

B.C. about 1520.

34 FURTHERMORE ELIHU answered and said, ² Hear my words, O ye wise men; And give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge. ³ For the ear trieth words, As the mouth tasteth meat. ⁴ Let us choose to us judgment: Let us know among ourselves what is good. ⁵ For Job hath said, 'I am righteous: And God hath taken away my judgment. ⁶ Should I lie against my right? My wound is incurable without transgression. ⁷ What man is like Job, Who drinketh up scorning like water? ⁸ Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, And walketh with wicked men. ⁹ For he hath said, 'It profiteth a man nothing That he should delight himself with God.' ¹⁰ Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: Far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; And from the Almighty, that He should commit iniquity. ¹¹ For the work of a man shall He render unto him, And cause every man to find according to his ways. ¹² Yea, surely GOD WILL NOT do wickedly, Neither will the Almighty PERVERT JUDGMENT. ¹³ Who hath given Him a charge over the earth? Or who hath disposed the whole world? ¹⁴ If He hath his heart upon man, If He gather unto Himself his spirit and his breath; ¹⁵ All flesh shall perish together, And a man shall turn again unto dust. ¹⁶ If now thou hast understanding, hear this: Hearken to the voice of my words. ¹⁷ Shall even he that hateth right govern? And wilt thou condemn Him that is Most Just? ¹⁸ Is it fit to say to a king, 'Thou art wicked?' And to princes, 'Ye are ungodly?' ¹⁹ How much less to Him that accepteth not the persons of princes, Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? ²⁰ For they all are the work of His hands. ²¹ In a moment shall they die, And the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: And the mighty shall be taken away without hand. ²² For His eyes are upon the ways of man, and He seeth all his goings. ²³ There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. ²⁴ For He will not lay upon man more than right; That he should enter into judgment with God. ²⁵ He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, And set others in their stead. ²⁶ Therefore He knoweth their works, And He overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed. ²⁷ He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others; Because they turned back from Him, And would not consider any of His ways: ²⁸ So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto Him, And He heareth the cry of the

p. palate.

h. J. God
angular

strong-man
geber

anahshim.
strong-man

Elohim,
plural

El

Shadday,
plural

adam

ish

him

expire
adam

ish

El

bruised.
inwound
men

p. place of
holders

after.

B C about 1520

a adam.

e El.

p anahshim
h heart
e strong-man

e sayings.

e El

FLINT
CONTINUES

e El's

l Look atten-
tively, Heb
habbeet

l sh

a adam

e h Eloah,
angular of
Elohim
m Makers,
plural, Heb
h'valye Tl, God,
angular
a Sunday,
plural.

²⁹ afflicted. ²⁹ When he ^giveth quiet-
ness, who then can make trouble?
And when he ^hideth his face, who then
can behold him? Whether it be
done against a nation, or against a man
only: ³⁰ That the hypocrite reign
not, Lest the people be ensnared.
³¹ Surely it is meet to be said unto
e-God, 'I have borne chastisement,
I will not offend any more.'
³² That which I see not teach thou me:
If I have done iniquity, I will
do no more. ³³ Should it be accord-
ing to thy mind? He will recom-
pense it, Whether thou refuse, or
whether thou choose; and not I.
Therefore speak what thou knowest
³⁴ Let men of understanding
tell me, And let a wise man
hearken unto me. ³⁵ Job hath
spoken without knowledge,
And his words were without wisdom.
³⁶ My desire is that Job may be-
tried unto the end Because of his
answers for wicked men. ³⁷ For he
addeth rebellion unto his sin, he
clappeth his hands among us,
And multiplieth his words against
e-God."

35 ELIHU spake moreover, and
said, "Thinkest thou
this to be right, That thou saidst,
'My righteousness is more than e-God's?'
³ For thou saidst, 'What advan-
tage will it be unto thee?' And,
'What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed
from my sin?' I will answer
thee, And thy companions with
thee. ⁵ Look unto the heavens,
and see; And behold the clouds
which are higher than thou
If thou sinnest, what doest thou against
him? (Or if thy transgressions be
multiplied, what doest thou unto him?)
⁷ If thou be righteous, what
givest thou him? Or what re-
ceiveth he of thine hand? ⁸ Thy
wickedness may hurt a man as thou
art; And thy righteousness may
profit the son of man. ⁹ By reason
of the multitude of oppressions they
make the oppressed to cry: They
cry out by reason of the arm of the
mighty. ¹⁰ But none saith, 'Where
is e-God my Maker, Who
giveth songs in the night; ¹¹ Who
teacheth us more than the beasts of the
earth, And maketh us wiser than
the fowls of heaven?' ¹² There
they cry, but none giveth answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.

¹³ Surely e-God will not hear vanity,
Neither will the Almighty
regard it. ¹⁴ Although thou sayest
thou shalt not see him, Yet judg-
ment is before him; therefore trust
thou in him. ¹⁵ But now, because
it is not so, He hath visited in his
anger; Yet he knoweth it not in
great extremity: ¹⁶ Therefore
doth Job open his mouth in vain;
He multiplieth words without know-
ledge."

36 ELIHU also proceeded, and
said, "Suffer me a little,
and I will shew thee That I have
yet to speak on e-God's behalf.

³ I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
And will ascribe righteousness
to my Maker. ⁴ For truly my
words shall not be false: He that
is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
⁵ Behold, e-God is mighty, and
despiseeth not any: He is mighty
in strength and wisdom. ⁶ He
preserveth not the life of the wicked:
But giveth right to the poor.
⁷ He withdraweth not his eyes from
the righteous: but with kings are they
on the throne; Yea, He doth
establish them for ever, and they are
exalted. ⁸ And if they be bound in
fetters, And be holden in cords
of affliction; ⁹ Then He sheweth
them their work, And their trans-
gressions that they have exceeded.

¹⁰ He openeth also their ear to
discipline, And commandeth that
they return from iniquity. ¹¹ If
they obey and serve him, they shall
spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in pleasures.
¹² But if they obey not, they shall
perish by the sword, And they
shall die without knowledge.
¹³ But the hypocrites in heart heap up
wrath: They cry not when He
bindeth them. ¹⁴ They die in
youth, And their life is among
the unclean. ¹⁵ He delivereth
the poor in his affliction, And openeth
their ears in oppression. ¹⁶ Even
so would He have removed thee out of
the strait into a broad place, Where
there is no straitness; And that
which should be set on thy table should
be full of fatness. ¹⁷ But thou hast
fulfilled the judgment of the wicked

Judgment and justice take hold
on thee. ¹⁸ Because there is wrath,
beware lest He take thee away with
His stroke: Then a great ransom
cannot deliver thee. ¹⁹ Will He
re esteem thy riches? No, not gold,
nor all the forces of strength.

²⁰ Desire not the night, When
people are cut off in their place:
²¹ Take heed, regard not iniquity:
For this hast thou chosen rather than
affliction. ²² Behold, e-God ex-
alteth by His power. Who teach-
eth like him? ²³ Who hath enjoin-
ed him His way? Or who can say,
'Thou hast wrought iniquity?'

²⁴ Remember that thou magnify His
work, Which men behold.
²⁵ Every man may see it; e man
may behold it afar off. ²⁶ Behold,
e-God is great, and we know him not,

Neither can the number of His
years be searched out. ²⁷ For he
maketh small the drops of water:
They pour down rain according to the
vapour thereof: ²⁸ Which the clouds
do drop And distil upon a man
abundantly. ²⁹ Also can any un-
derstand the spreadings of the clouds,
Or the noise of His tabernacle?

B C about 1520
ELIHU
CONTINUES
e h Eloah's

e El.

h heart
l lawless
Heb rah
sh ang

e expire

t Their soul
shall die

l lawless

e El, angular

e anahshim
a adam
e enoch, frail
mortal man
e El.

a adam

b booth, Heb
suocah.

B.C. about 1520.
E. roots.

p palms of
the hand.

CONTINUA-
TION.

I light.
w wings.

e El, the
Nighy-One

a adam
e anashim

I inner cham-
ber, Heb.
cheder
e scatterings
e Li

h habitable
world, Heb.
tebeel
r a rod

e El
e h Eloah

wa mirror

I ish

a.h. Eloah.
I. Shaddy.

30 Behold, He ^aspreadeth His light upon it, And ^bcovereth the ^cbottom of the sea. ³¹ For by them ^djudgeth He the ^epeople; He ^fgiveth meat in abundance. ³² With ^gclouds He ^hcovereth the light; And ⁱcommandeth it not to shine by the cloud ^jthat cometh betwixt. ³³ The noise thereof ^ksheweth concerning it, The cattle also concerning the vapour.

37 "AT this also my heart ^atrembleth, And ^bis moved out of his place. ³ Hear ^cattentively the noise of HIS VOICE, And the sound that goeth out of His mouth. ³ He ^ddirecteth it under the whole ^eheaven, And His ^flightning unto the ^gends of the earth. ⁴ After it a voice ^hroareth. He ⁱthundereth with the voice of His excellency; And He will not stay them when His voice ^jis heard. ⁵ ^eGod ^fthundereth marvelously with His voice; Great things ^gdoeth He, which we cannot comprehend. ⁶ For He ^hsaith to the snow, 'Be thou on the earth,' Likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of His strength. ⁷ He ^hsealeth up the hand of every ⁱman; That all ^jmen may know His work. ⁸ Then the beasts ^ggo into dens, And remain in their places. ⁹ Out of the ^hsouth ⁱcometh the whirlwind; And cold out of the ^jnorth. ¹⁰ By the breath of ^eGod frost ^fis given: And the breadth of the waters ^gis straitened. ¹¹ Also by watering He ^hwearieth the thick cloud. He ⁱscattereth His bright cloud. ¹² And it ^jis turned round about by his counsels: That they may do whatsoever He ^hcommandeth them upon the face of the ⁱworld in the earth.

¹³ He ^hcauseth it to come, whether for ⁱcorrection, Or for His land, or for mercy. ¹⁴ Hearken unto this, O Job: ^hStand still, and ⁱconsider the wondrous works of ^eGod. ¹⁵ ^hDost thou know when ^eGod disposed them, And ⁱcaused the light of His cloud to shine? ¹⁶ ^hDost thou know the balancings of the clouds, The wondrous works of Him, which ⁱis perfect in knowledge? ¹⁷ How thy garments are warm, When He ^hquieteth the earth by the south wind? ¹⁸ ^hHast thou with Him spread out the ⁱsky, Which ^jis strong, and as a molten ^klooking-glass? ¹⁹ Teach us what we shall say unto Him; For we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness. ²⁰ Shall it be told Him that I speak? If a ⁱman speak, surely he shall be swallowed up. ²¹ And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: But the wind ^jpasseth, and ^kcleanseth them. ²² Fair weather cometh out of the north: With ^eGod ^fis terrible majesty. ²³ Touching ^gthe ^hAlmighty, we cannot find Him out: He ⁱis excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: He will not afflict. ²⁴ ^eMen

^ado therefore fear Him: He ^bre- specteth not any that are wise of heart."

38 THEN ^aTHE LORD ^bANSWERED ^cJOB out of the whirlwind, and ^dsaid, ² "Who is this that darkeneth counsel By words without knowledge? ³ ^hGird up now thy loins like a ⁱman; For I ^jwill demand of thee, and ^kanswer thou Me. ⁴ Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the EARTH? ⁵ Declare, if thou ^hhast understanding. ⁶ Who ⁱhath laid the measures thereof, if thou ^jknowest? Or who ^khath stretched the line upon it? ⁷ Whereupon are the ^hfoundations thereof ⁱfastened? Or who ^jlaid the corner stone thereof; ⁸ When the morning stars sang together, And all the sons of ^eGod shouted for joy? ⁹ Or who ^hshut up the SEA with doors, When it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? ¹⁰ When I made the cloud the garment thereof, And thick darkness a swaddling-band for it, ¹¹ And ^jbrake up for it My decreed place, And ^kset bars and doors, ¹² And ^dsaid, 'Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?'

¹³ "I ^hHast thou commanded the morning since thy days; And caused the dayspring to know his place; ¹⁴ That it might take hold of the ^gends of the earth, That the ⁱwicked might be shaken out of it? ¹⁵ It ^jis turned as clay to the seal; And they ^kstand as a garment ¹⁶ And from the ⁱwicked their light ^jis withheld, And the high arm shall be broken. ¹⁷ Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? Or hast thou walked in the search of the DEPTH? ¹⁸ Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? Or hast thou seen the ⁱdoors of the shadow of death? ¹⁹ Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all ²⁰ "Where ⁱis the way where LIGHT ^jdwelleth? And as for DARKNESS, where ⁱis the place thereof, ²¹ That thou shouldst take it to the bound thereof, And that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof? ²² Knowest thou it, because thou ^jwast then born? Or because the number of thy days ⁱis great? ²³ Hast thou entered into the treasures of the SNOW? Or hast thou seen the treasures of the HAIL, Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, Against the day of battle and war? ²⁴ By what way ⁱis the light parted, Which ^jscattereth the east wind upon the earth? ²⁵ Who ^khath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, Or a way for the lightning of thunder; ²⁶ To cause it to RAIN on the earth, where no ⁱman is; On the wilderness wherein there is no

B.C. about 1520.

JESHOVAH
ANSWERS JOB
THE EARTH.

a strong man
gather
e cause Me to
know
4 Prov 8 22-
31
k knowest

e sockets,
Heb. adash-
neyah
sunk

so Eluhim

24
8 Gen 1 9
Ps 117 104
6-9 1 Prov
8 29

DAY AND
NIGHT

w wings
l lawless

DEPT
MYSTERIES

g gates

LIGHT AND
DARKNESS

SNOW, HAIL,
RAIN and
Dew.

I. ish.

B.C. about 1520
A. ADAM.ORDINANCES
OF HEAVEN.
c. Cinnab.
c. Coal
m. Mazzaroth
h. Hayiah.NATURAL
HISTORY.
THE LION

RAVEN

c. LI

THE
WILD GOATS.

WILD ASS.

c. exactor

UNICORN
r. Heb. reem

a man; ²⁷ To satisfy the desolate
and waste ground; And to cause
the bud of the tender herb to spring-
forth? ²⁸ Hath the rain a father?

Or who ²⁹ hath begotten the drops
of DEW? ³⁰ Out of whose womb
came the ice? And the hoary frost
of heaven, who hath gendered it?

³¹ The waters were hid as with a stone,
And the face of the deep was frozen.

³² Canst thou bind the sweet in-
fluences of c. Pleiades, Or loose
the bands of c. Orion? ³³ Canst thou
bring forth m. Mazzaroth in his season?

Or canst thou guide h. Arcturus
with his sons? ³⁴ Knowest thou
the ORDINANCES of HEAVEN?

Canst thou set the dominion thereof in
the earth? ³⁵ Canst thou lift up
thy voice to the clouds, That
abundance of waters may cover thee?

³⁶ Canst thou send lightnings, that they
may go, And say unto thee,
'Here we are?' ³⁷ Who hath put
wisdom in the inward parts? Or
who hath given understanding to the
heart?

³⁸ Who can number the
clouds in wisdom? Or who can
stay the bottles of heaven, ³⁹ When
the dust groweth into hardness,
And the clouds cleave fast together?

⁴⁰ Wilt thou hunt the prey for the
LION? Or fill the appetite of the
young lions, ⁴¹ When they couch
in their dens, And abide in the
covert to lie in wait?

⁴² Who provideth for the RAVEN
his food? When his young ones
cry unto c. God, They wander
for lack of meat.

39 "KNOWEST thou the time
when the WILD GOATS of
the rock bring forth? Or canst
thou mark when the hinds do calve?
Canst thou number the months
that they fulfil? Or knowest thou
the time when they bring forth?

⁴ They bow themselves, they bring
forth their young ones, They
cast out their sorrows ⁴ Their
young ones are in good liking, they
grow up with corn; They go
forth, and return not unto them.

⁵ "Who hath sent out the WILD ASS
free? Or who hath loosed the bands
of the wild ass? ⁶ Whose house I
have made the wilderness. And the
barren land his dwellings. ⁷ He
scorneth the multitude of the city,

Neither regardeth he the crying
of the driver. ⁸ The range of the
mountains is his pasture, And he
searcheth after every green thing.

⁹ "Will the UNICORN be willing
to serve thee, Or abide by thy crib?
¹⁰ Canst thou bind the unicorn
with his band in the furrow? or will he
harrow the valleys after thee?

¹¹ Wilt thou trust him, because his
strength is great? Or wilt thou
leave thy labour to him? ¹² Wilt
thou believe him, that he will bring-
home thy seed, And gather it into
thy barn?

¹³ "Gavest thou the goodly wings unto
the PEACOCKS? Or wings and
feathers unto the OSTRICH?

¹⁴ Which leaveth her eggs in the earth,
And warmeth them in dust,

¹⁵ And forgetteth that the foot may
crush them, Or that the wild
beast may break them. ¹⁶ She is
hardened against her young ones, as
though they were not hers: Her
labour is in vain without fear;

¹⁷ Because c. God hath deprived her of
wisdom, Neither hath He imparted
to her understanding. ¹⁸ What
time she lifteth up herself on high,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.

¹⁹ "Hast thou given the HORSE
strength? Hast thou clothed his
neck with thunder? ²⁰ Canst thou
make him afraid as a grasshopper?

The glory of his nostrils is ter-
rible. ²¹ He paweth in the valley,
and rejoiceth in his strength: He
goeth on to meet the armed men.

²² He mocketh at fear, and is not
afrighted; Neither turneth he
back from the sword. ²³ The quiver
rattleth against him, The glitter-
ing spear and the shield.

²⁴ He swalloweth the ground with fierceness
and rage: Neither believeth he
that it is the sound of the trumpet.

²⁵ He saith among the trumpets, 'Ha,
ha;' And he smelleth the battle
afar off, The thunder of the cap-
tains, and the shouting.

²⁶ "Doth the HAWK fly by thy wis-
dom, And stretch her wings to-
ward the south? ²⁷ Doth the
EAGLE mount up at thy command,

And make her nest on high?
²⁸ She dwelleth and abideth on the
rock, Upon the crag of the rock,
and the strong place. ²⁹ From
thence she seeketh the prey, And
her eyes behold afar off. ³⁰ Her
young ones also suck up blood:

And where the slain are, there is SHE."

40 MOREOVER the LORD an-
swered Job, and said,

² "Shall he that contendeth with the
Almighty instruct Him? He that
reproveth c. God, let him answer it."

³ Then JOB ANSWERED the
LORD, and said, ⁴ "Behold, I am
vile; what shall I answer Thee?
I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

⁵ Once have I spoken; but I will
not answer: Yea, twice; but I will
proceed no further."

⁶ Then ANSWERED the LORD
unto Job out of the whirlwind, and
said, ⁷ "Gird up thy loins now
like a man: I will demand of
thee, and declare thou unto Me.

⁸ Wilt thou also disannul My judg-
ment? Wilt thou condemn Me,
that thou mayest be righteous?
⁹ Hast thou an arm like c. God?

Or canst thou thunder with a voice like
Him? ¹⁰ Deck thyself now with
majesty and excellency; And
array thyself with glory and beauty.

¹¹ Cast abroad the rage of thy
d d

B.C. about 1520
PEACOCK AND
OSTRICH.c. h. Eloah,
singular of
Elohim.

HORSE

HAWK AND
EAGLE30 Matt 24
20JAMOVAN
CONTINUES.
J. Jehovah
s. Shaddayc. h. Eloah
JOB'S REPLY
v. 21 with Jeho-
vah (obee-
tice)ANSWER OF
J. Jehovah.s. strong-man
geberc. El, the
Mighty One

THE BOOK OF

PSALMS.

BOOK I.

Luke 22 62.
Acts 1 20.

THE
GOSPEL MAN
O. blessed, O
the blessed-
nesses, or,
happineeses,
Hob. shree,
plural, from
asher, to
proceed
1. lah
1. lawless.
2. Josh 1. 8.
3. Jehovah
3. Jer. 17. 7. 8.
Eze 47 12
Comp Matt.
7 24, 25
7. invulsa.

UNGODLY
MAN
4 Comp Matt.
7 26, 27.
1. lawless,
Hob. resha-
hum
or, rise.
2. Jehovah

B C 1047.
GENTILES
GOD SPEAKS.
1-4 8 ACTS 6
24-25.
n nations,
Hob. goym
t. or, tumult-
uously as-
semble
m. or, medi-
tate
1. Jehovah.
2. Messiah,
John 1 41.
3. Luke 19 14.
20 14
a. Addnaby,
Lord, plural,
a. or, announced,
poured out,
or, founded,
Hob. nah-
sach, from
narc, to
pour out, to
cast.

THE DECREE.
THE SON
SPEAKS.
7 ACTS 13. 33
HEB 1. 5, 5.
6
af. for a.
1. Jehovah.
2. Dan. 7. 13,
14
n nations.
3. Dan. 2. 34,
35 44 Rev.
2 27

ADVICE
THE SPIRIT
SPEAKING.
1. Heb. 12.
28
a. eth Jeho-
vah (objec-
tive).
18 Luke 7. 37.
36.

1023.
Title. 2 Sam
15 14.
D. MORR.
J. Jehovah.

BLESSED is the MAN that walk-
eth not in the counsel of the
ungodly, Nor standeth in the
way of sinners, Nor sitteth in the
seat of the scornful. But his de-
light is in the law of the LORD:
And in his law doth he meditate day
and night.

And he shall be like a tree planted
by the rivers of water, That
bringeth forth his fruit in his season:
His leaf also shall not wither;
And whatsoever he doeth shall
prosper.

The UNGODLY are not so:
But are like the chaff which the wind
driveth away. Therefore the un-
godly shall not stand in the judgment,
Nor sinners in the congregation
of the righteous.

For the LORD knoweth the way of
the RIGHTEOUS: But the way of
the ungodly shall perish.

2 WHY do the HEATHEN RAGE,
And the people imagine a
vain thing? The kings of the earth
set themselves, And the rulers
take counsel together, Against
the LORD, And against his an-
ointed, saying, Let us break
their bands asunder, And cast
away their cords from us.

He that sitteth in the heavens shall
LAUGH. the LORD shall have
them in derision.

Then shall he speak unto them in
his wrath, And vex them in his
sore displeasure.

Yet have I set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.

I will declare the DECREE:
The LORD hath said unto me,

Thou art my Son; This day
have I begotten thee. Ask of
me, And I shall give thee the
heathen for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for
thy possession. Thou shalt break
them with a rod of iron: Thou
shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's
vessel.

3 BE WISE now therefore, O ye
kings: Be instructed, ye judges of
the earth. Serve the LORD with
fear, And rejoice with trembling.
Kiss the Son, lest he be angry,
And ye perish from the way,
When his wrath is kindled but a
little. Blessed are all they that put
their trust in him.

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom,
his son.
LORD, how are they increased that
TROUBLE me! Many are they

that rise up against me. Many
there be which say of my soul,
There is no help for him in God.
Selah.

But THOU, O LORD, art a SHIELD
for me: My glory, and the lifter
up of mine head.

I cried unto the LORD with my
voice, And he heard me out of
his holy hill. Selah.

I laid me down and slept; I
awaked; for the LORD sustained me.
I will not be afraid of ten thou-
sands of people, That have set
themselves against me round about.

Arise, O LORD; SAVE me, O
my God. For thou hast smitten
all mine enemies upon the cheek bone;
Thou hast broken the teeth of
the ungodly.

Salvation belongeth unto the LORD:
Thy blessing is upon thy people.
Selah.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm
of David

HEAR me when I call, O God of
my righteousness: Thou hast
enlarged me when I was in distress;
Have mercy upon me, and HEAR my
prayer.

O ye sons of men, how long will
ye turn my glory into shame? How
long will ye love vanity, And seek
after leasing? Selah.

But know that the LORD hath set
apart him that is godly for himself:
The LORD will hear when I call
unto him

STAND IN AWE, and sin not:
Commune with your own
heart upon your bed, and be still.
Selah.

Offer the sacrifices of righteous-
ness, And put your trust in the
LORD.

There be many that say, "Who will
shew us any GOOD?" LORD, lift
thou up the light of thy countenance
upon us. Thou hast put gladness
in my heart, More than in the time
that their corn and their wine in-
creased. I will both lay me down
in peace, and sleep: For thou,
LORD, only makest me dwell in
safety.

To the chief Musician upon Neginoth, A
Psalm of David.

GIVE EAR to my words, O LORD,
Consider my meditation.

Hearken unto the voice of my cry,
my King, and my God: For
unto thee will I pray. My voice
shalt thou hear in the morning, O

2 Sam 16 8.
Matt 27. 43
a salvation.
so Elohim,
plural
CONFERENCE.
3 Gen 18 1
3 Jehovah
a about me.

PRAYER AND
ASSURANCE
Jehovah
so my Flo-
him, my
True God
1 lawless
8 Prov 21 31
Isa 43 11.
Jer 2 23
Jonah 2 9
Rev 7 10
a. Ah, from
Sabbath, to
lift up

PRAYER
a Answer me
Hob hanani
b or, be gra-
tious unto
Hob chan-
neeni
EXPORTA-
TION.
1. lah
1. upon when.
f falsehood.
J. Jehovah
a. or, gra-
tious, chasid.

ADMONITION
4 EPH 4 26
Sept Ps.
17 6
t tremble ye
or, be ye
anry
5 Comp
2 Sam 16.
12
a sacrifice

JOY AND
CONFIDENCE
6 Num 6. 26.
n. new wine,
tinned
6 Ps 3 5
Lev 26, 18,
19.

him, that
tinned
Hob lumen
a teach
PRAYER.
J. Jehovah.
so Elohim,
plural.

^a set in order
l. or, look out,
or, watch for
answers.

THE WICKED
^a El,
l. lawlessness
b before thine
eyes

f. falsehood.

l. ish

WORSHIP,
l. loving-kind-
ness, cheered.

THE WICKED.

^a observers,
abhorrence
9 Rom 3:13
b or, stead-
fastness
h his mouth

THE
RIGHTEOUS

c covered.

Psalm c the
eighth

SUPPLICATION
J Jehovah

b Be-gracious
unto me,
Jehovah chah-
neeni.

a until when,
Jehovah had
mercy.

l. loving-kind-
ness, chased
down
h. had's, Jehovah
sheol

COMPLAINT.

a. adversaries,
Jehovah sore-
rahy

CONFIDENCE.

1062
Title, 2 Sam
xvi.
APPEAL to
God
c. Jehovah
my Elohim
405

¹ LORD; In the morning will I
² direct my prayer unto thee, And
will look up.

⁴ For thou art not a God that
hath pleasure in wickedness.

Neither shall EVIL dwell with thee.
⁵ The foolish shall not stand in
thy sight: Thou hatest all work-
ers of iniquity.

⁶ Thou shalt de-
stroy them that speak leasing:
⁷ The LORD will labour the bloody and
deceitful man.

⁷ But as for me, I will come into thy
house in the multitude of thy mercy:
And in thy fear will I worship
toward thy holy temple.

⁸ LEAD me, O LORD, in thy right-
eousness because of mine enemies;
Make thy way straight before my
face.

⁹ For there is no faithfulness
in their mouth; Their inward
part is very wickedness; Their
throat is an open sepulchre; They
flatter with their tongue.

¹⁰ De-
stroy thou them, O God; Let
them fall by their own counsels;
Cast them out in the multitude of their
transgressions; For they have
rebelled against thee.

¹¹ But let all those that put their
TRUST in thee REJOICE: Let
them ever shout for joy, because thou
hast defended them.

¹² Let them also
that love thy name be joyful in thee.
¹³ For thou, LORD, wilt bless
the righteous; With favour wilt
thou compass him as with a shield.

6 To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon ^aShe-
minith, A Psalm of David

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine
anger, Neither chasten me in thy
hot displeasure.

² Have mercy
upon me, O LORD; for I am weak.
O LORD, heal me; for my bones
are vexed.

³ My soul is also sore
vexed: But thou, O LORD, how
long? ⁴ RETURN, O LORD, de-
liver my soul: Oh save me for
thy mercies' sake.

⁵ For in death
there is no remembrance of thee:
In the grave who shall give thee
thanks?

⁶ I am weary with my groaning;
All the night make I my bed to
swim: I water my couch with my
tears.

⁷ Mine eye is consumed
because of grief; It waxeth old
because of all mine enemies.

⁸ Depart from me, all ye workers of
iniquity; For the LORD hath
HEARD the voice of my weeping.

⁹ The LORD hath heard my supplication;
The LORD will receive my
prayer.

¹⁰ Let all mine enemies
be ashamed and sore vexed: Let
them return and be ashamed sud-
denly.

7 Shigalion of David, which he sang unto the LORD,
concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put
my trust: SAVE me from all
them that persecute me, and deliver

me: ² Lest he tear my soul like
a lion, Rending it in pieces, while
there is none to deliver.

³ O LORD my God, if I have done
this; If there be iniquity in my
hands; ⁴ If I have rewarded evil
unto him that was at peace with me;

(Yea, I have delivered him that
without cause is mine enemy.)
⁵ Let the enemy persecute my soul,
and take it; Yea, let him tread
down my life upon the earth,

And lay mine honour in the dust.
⁶ Selah.

⁷ ARISE, O LORD, in thine anger,
Lift up thyself because of the
rage of mine enemies: And awake
for me to the judgment that thou hast
commanded.

⁸ So shall the congrega-
tion of the people compass thee
about: For their sakes therefore
return thou on high.

⁹ The LORD shall judge the people:
Judge me, O LORD, according
to my righteousness, And accord-
ing to mine integrity that is in me.

¹⁰ Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked
come to an end; But establish
the just: For the righteous God
trieth the hearts and reins.

¹¹ My defence is of God, Which saveth
the upright in heart.

¹² GOD JUDGE the righteous,
And God is angry with the
wicked every day.

¹³ If he turn
not, he will whet his sword; He
hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
¹⁴ He hath also prepared for him
the instruments of death; He ordaineth
his arrows against the persecutors.

¹⁵ Behold, he travaileth with iniquity,
And hath conceived mischief,
And brought forth falsehood.
¹⁶ He made a pit, and digged it,
And is fallen into the ditch which
he made.

¹⁷ His mischief shall
return upon his own head, And
his violent dealing shall come down
upon his own pate.

¹⁸ I will praise the LORD according
to his righteousness: And will
sing praise to the name of the LORD
Most High.

8 To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm
of David

O LORD our Lord, how EXCEL-
LENT is thy name in all the earth!
Who hast set thy glory above
the heavens.

² Out of the mouth of babes and suck-
lings hast thou ordained strength,
Because of thine enemies, That
thou mightest still the enemy and the
avenger.

³ When I CONSIDER thy HEA-
VENS, the work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou
hast ordained; ⁴ What is man,
that thou art mindful of him? And
the son of man, that thou visitest him!

⁵ For thou hast made him a little
lower than the angels, And hast
crowned him with glory and honour.

3 2 Sam 16
7, 8.

4 1 Sam 24
7, 26.

a adversary,
Jehovah

c Selah, from
sahlah, to
lift up

PRAYER FOR
JUDGMENT
J Jehovah

a adversaries

l lawless,
relishim

r righteous,
tsedek

a Elohim,
plural

b buckler

RETRIBUTION
TO THE
WICKED

a Elohim,
plural

c Et, singular

J W Jehorah
Heleym. Je-
hovah Most
High.

Title Ps 81,
84

Jehovah's
EXCELLENCY

J A Jehovah
our Adonai

ahy, Lord,
plural

m. or, majesty
Jehovah

2 Matt 21
16 Sept

1 Cor 1:28-
29

f founded
a adversaries

a self-aven-
ger

MAN, AND THE
BOX OF MAN.
DOMINION.

2. Rev 2
6-10

c enosh, frail
mortal man

a adam
g gods, Heb.
elohim.

PSALM VIII. 6.

6. Gen. 1 26-28. 1 Cor. 15 27.
8. Thou didst pat.

J. Jehovah our Adonai

1018.

RESOLUTION TO PRAISE.
J. Jehovah.

JUDGMENT

r. righteous-ness
b. nations.
l. lawless-one
b. blotted-out

h. habitable-world, Heb. tebeel

A REFUGE
h. high-place, Heb. misgab

EXHORTATION TO PRAISE.

a. or, afflicted
PRAYER.
b. be gracious unto me.

THE WICKED OR LAWLESS-ONE.
n. nations, goyim.

l. lawless-one
h. Higgaion, meditation
s. Selah, Lift-up.
l. lawless
h. back, Heb. sheel.
so. God, Elohim, the True God.
PRAYER.
a. enosh, frail, mortal-man.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;
7 Thou hast put all things under his feet.
8 Yea, and the beasts of the field;
9 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea,
And whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
10 O LORD our LORD, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

9 To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL PRAISE thee, O LORD, with my whole heart;
I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.
I will be glad and rejoice in thee:
I will sing praise to thy name, O thou Most High.

When mine ENEMIES are turned back,
They shall fall and perish at thy presence.
For thou hast maintained my right and my cause;
Thou satest in the throne judging right.
Thou hast rebuked the heathen,
Thou hast destroyed the wicked,
Thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end:
And thou hast destroyed cities;
Their memorial is perished with them.

But the LORD shall endure for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judgment.
And he shall judge the world in righteousness,
He shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

The LORD also will be a REFUGE for the oppressed,
A refuge in times of trouble.
And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee:
For thou, O LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

SING PRAISES to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion:
Declare among the people his doings.

When he maketh inquisition for blood,
he remembereth them:
He forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

Have MERCY upon me, O LORD;
Consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me,
Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:
That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion:
I will rejoice in thy salvation.

The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made:
In the net which they hid, hath their own foot taken.

The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth:
The WICKED is snared in the work of his own hands.
Higgaion. Selah.

The wicked shall be turned into hell,
And all the nations that forget God.
For the needy shall not always be forgotten:
The expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

ARISE, O LORD:
Let not man prevail:
Let the heathen be

judged in thy sight.
Put them in fear, O LORD:
That the nations may know themselves to be but men.
Selah.

10 WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD?
Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

The WICKED in his pride doth persecute the poor:
Let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.
For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire,
And blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God:
God is not in all his thoughts.
His ways are always grievous:
Thy judgments are far above out of his sight:
As for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved:
For I shall never be in adversity.
His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud:
Under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages:
In the secret places doth he murder the innocent:
His eyes are privily set against the poor.
He blesseth in wait secretly as a lion in his den:
He blesseth in wait to catch the poor:

He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

He croucheth, and humbleth himself,
That the poor may fall by his strong ones.
He hath said in his heart, "God hath forgotten."
He hideth his face; he will never see it."

ARISE, O LORD:
O God, lift up thine hand:
Forget not the humble.
Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God?
He hath said in his heart, "Thou wilt not require it."
Thou hast seen it;

For thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand:
The poor committeth himself unto thee;
Thou art the helper of the fatherless.

Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man:
Seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

The LORD is KING for ever and ever:
The heathen are perished out of his land.
The LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble:
Thou wilt prepare their heart,
Thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

To judge the fatherless and the oppressed,
That the man of the earth may no more oppress.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN the LORD put my TRUST:
How say ye to my soul, "Flee as a bird to your mountain?"
For, lo, the wicked bend their bow,
They make ready their arrow upon the string,
That they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.
If the foundations be destroyed,
What can the righteous do.

or, at thine appearing, hal. pahneca.
e. enosh, frail, mortal-man

THE LAWLESS-ONE, J. Jehovah.

l. lawless-one, r. lawless, e. evopos, 2 thes 2 8

soul's.

so. Elohim plural.

a. adversaries

n. not unto generation and generation.

e. Ei, God singular.

PRAYER.
J. Jehovah.
e. El

TRIUMPH.
n. nations.

e. enosh, frail mortal-man

about 1060
DANGEROUS.
J. Jehovah.

l. in darkness

RIGHTEOUS
JUDGMENT.

1 sons
2 adam
3 lawless.

6 Ps 76 5.

7 Ps 81 16
1 Pet 3 12

1 to him that
presides
2 on the
3 eighth
4 to, or per-
taining-to
David
5 save
6 Jehovah
7 gracious,
8 Heb chah-
ad
9 sons
10 adam
11 WARNING
12 Jehovah
13 g cruci-
things.

ANSWER

FAITH

1 spoken-
words, or,
2 saying,
3 Heb imroth
4 it, e each
one of them,
5 or, us
6 lawless
7 of the sons
of adam

8 Heb lamn-
asuch, m
9 mdr is Dah-
vid
10 UNTIL WHEN
11 a until when
12 Heb had
13 alinah
14 Jehovah

PRAYER
1 ANSWER

CONFIDENCE,
JOY, AND
PRAISE

1 to, or, per-
taining-to
UNIVERSAL
CORRUPTION
1-3 8 Ps 33
1-3 Rom
3 10-12,
20 Ephim,
plural
3 Jehovah.
4 sons
5 adam

4 ¹THE LORD is in his holy TEMPLE,
the LORD's throne is in heaven:
His eyes behold, his eyelids try, the
children of a men.
5 ²THE LORD trieth the righteous:
But the wicked and him that
loveth violence his soul hateth.
6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares,
Fire and brimstone, and an hor-
rible tempest: This shall be the
portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth
righteousness; His countenance
beholdeth the upright.

12 ³TO the chief Musician, upon Shemith,
A Psalm of David
HELPER, LORD, for the GODLY-
MAN CEASETH; For the faithful
fail from among the children of a men.
1 ⁴They speak vanity every one
with his neighbour: With flatter-
ing lips and with a double heart do
they speak.
2 ⁵THE LORD shall cut off all flatter-
ing lips, And the tongue that
spakeeth proud things: Who
have said, With our tongue will we
prevail; Our lips are our own:
who is lord over us?
3 ⁶For the oppression of the POOR,
for the sighing of the needy, now will
I arise, saith the LORD; I will
set him in safety from him that puffeth
at him.
4 ⁷THE WORDS of the LORD are pure
words. As silver tried in a fur-
nace of earth, purified seven times.
5 ⁸Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve them from this
generation for ever.
6 ⁹THE wicked walk on every side,
When the vilest men are
exalted.

13 ¹TO the chief Musician, A Psalm of David
HOW long wilt thou forget me,
O LORD? for ever? HOW LONG
wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 ²How long shall I take counsel in my
soul, having sorrow in my heart daily?
3 ³How long shall mine enemy be
exalted over me?
4 ⁴CONSIDER and hear me, O
LORD my God: lighten mine
eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;
5 ⁵Lest mine enemy say, "I have pre-
vailed against him," And those
that trouble me rejoice when I am
moved.
6 ⁶But I have TRUSTED in thy
mercy; My heart shall rejoice in
thy salvation. 7 I will sing unto
the LORD, Because he hath dealt
bountifully with me.
14 ¹TO the chief Musician, A Psalm of David
THE FOOL hath said in his heart,
There is NO GOD. They are
corrupt, they have done abominable
works, There is none that doeth
good.
2 ²THE LORD looked down from hea-
ven upon the children of a men,
To see if there were any that did un-

derstand, and seek God. 3 They
are all gone aside, they are all to-
gether become filthy: There is
none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 ⁴Have all the workers of iniquity NO
KNOWLEDGE? Who eat up
my people as they eat bread,
And call not upon the LORD.
5 ⁵There were they in great fear:
For God is in the generation of the
righteous. 6 Ye have shamed the
counsel of the poor, Because the
LORD is his refuge.
7 ⁷Oh that the SALVATION of Is-
rael were come out of Zion! When
the LORD bringeth back the captivity
of his people, Jacob shall rejoice,
and Israel shall be glad.

15 ¹A Psalm of David
LORD, who shall abide in thy
tabernacle? Who shall dwell in thy
HOLY HILL?
2 ²He that walketh uprightly,
And worketh righteousness, And
speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 ³He that backbiteth not with his
tongue, Nor doeth evil to his
neighbour, Nor taketh up a re-
proach against his neighbour.
4 ⁴In whose eyes a vile person is con-
temned; But he honoureth them
that fear the LORD.
5 ⁵He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth
not. 6 He that putteth not out his
money to usury, Nor taketh re-
ward against the innocent. 7 He
that doeth these things shall never be
moved.

16 ¹Michtam of David
PRESERVE me, O God:
For in thee do I put my TRUST.
2 ²O my soul, thou hast said unto the
LORD, "Thou art my Lord: My
goodness extendeth not to thee;
3 ³But to the saints that are in the
earth, And to the excellent, in
whom is all my delight."
4 ⁴Thy sorrows shall be multiplied
that hasten after another god:
Their drink offerings of blood will I
not offer, Nor take up their
names into my lips. 5 THE LORD
is the PORTION of mine inheritance
and of my cup: thou maintainest my
lot. 6 The lines are fallen unto
me in pleasant places; Yea, I
have a goodly heritage.
7 ⁷I will bless the LORD, who hath
given me counsel. My reins also
instruct me in the night seasons.
8 ⁸I have set the LORD always before
me: Because he is at my right
hand, I shall not be moved.
9 ⁹Therefore my heart is glad, and my
glory rejoiceth: My flesh also
shall rest in hope. 10 For thou
wilt not LEAVE my soul in hell;
Neither wilt thou SUFFER thine
Holy One to see corruption. 11 Thou
wilt shew me the path of life:
In thy presence is fulness of joy;
At thy right hand there are pleasures
for evermore.

THE
GENERATION
OF THE
RIGHTFUL
4-6 8 Ps 53
4, 5
they feared
a fear

ISRAEL'S
RESTORATION
7 8 Ps 53 6
Rom 11 26
who will
give

THE DWELLER
IN GOD'S
HOLY HILL
1-3 8 Ps 24
3-5
Jehovah
s journey
to tent,
Heb talu
mim

Jud 11 35

Ex 22 25
Lev 25 35,
36 Dent
23 19, 20
silver

PRAYER AND
CONFIDENCE
in michtam,
golden
1 El, singular
Jehovah
Adonahy,
plural
2 holy-ones,
Heb kadd
shim
3 AT THY
11 in them.

p pour-out

JOY OF HURD-
1 eth 1-1-
vah (olive
tree).
8 Acts 2 25-
32

d dwell in
confidence
10 Acts 13
34-37
h hades, Heb
sheol
11 thy Pious-
One, Heb
claudica.

PSALM XVII. 1.

A Prayer of David.

APPRAI-
r righteous-
ness, Heb.
szech.
J. Jehovah.
without
lips of de-
scit.

a adam

PRAYER FOR
PRESERVA-
TION
a answer
a El, God,
singular

l lawless,
Heb reba-
him
e enemies
against the
soul

g goings, as
e. 5

e. sitting

CAY FOR
DELIVERANCE
l lawless,
rabshang.

m mortal,
men, Heb
metum.

as satisfied
with, see
e 15
e sons

CONFIDENCE
15 1 John 3. 2.
Mat. 5. 8.

1018.

CONFIDENCE
IN GOD.
1-3 12 SAM.
22 1-4.
J. Jehovah
Heb 2 13.
e El, singular
r. rock.

DISTRESS.
1-6 8 2 SAM.
22 1-7.
e cords
b Belial.
h. hodes, Heb
sheit.

17 HEAR the right, O LORD, at-
tend unto my cry, Give ear unto
my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned
lips. Let my sentence come
forth from thy presence; Let
thine eyes behold the things that are
equal. Thou hast PROVED
mine heart; Thou hast visited
me in the night; Thou hast tried
me, and shalt find nothing; I am
purposed that my mouth shall not
transgress. Concerning the works
of men, By the word of thy lips
I have kept me from the paths of the
destroyer. Hold up my goings
in thy paths, That my footsteps
slip not.

I have called upon thee, for thou
wilt hear me, O God: INCLINE
thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.
Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness,
O thou that savest by thy right
hand. Them which put their trust
in thee From those that rise up
against them.

Keep me as the apple of the eye.
Hide me under the shadow of
thy wings, From the wicked
that oppress me, From my deadly
enemies, who compass me about.

They are inclosed in their own fat-
ter. With their mouth they speak
proudly. They have now com-
passed us in our steps: They
have set their eyes bowing down to the
earth; Like as a lion that is
greedy of his prey, And as it were
a young lion lurking in secret places.

ARISE, O LORD, disappoint him,
cast him down: Deliver my soul
from the wicked, which is thy sword:
From men which are thy
hand, O LORD, From men of
the world, which have their portion in
this life, And whose belly thou
fillest with thy hid treasure: They
are full of children, and leave
the rest of their substance to their
babes.

As for me, I will behold thy face
in righteousness: I shall be
SATISFIED, when I awake, with thy-
likeness.

To the chief Musicians, A Psalm of David,
the servant of the Lord, who spake unto
the Lord the words of this song in the day
that the Lord delivered him from the hand
of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul:
And he said,

I WILL love thee, O LORD, my
strength. The LORD is my rock,
and my fortress, and my deliverer;
My God, my strength, in
whom I will TRUST; My buckler,
and the horn of my salvation, and my
high tower. I will call upon
the LORD, who is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine
enemies.

The SORROWS of death com-
passed me, And the floods of un-
godly men made me afraid. The
sorrows of hell compassed me about:
The snares of death prevented me.

PSALM XVIII. 29

J. Jehovah.
no. Elohim,
plural.

JENOVAN'S
INTER-
FERENCE.
7-15 112 SAM.
22 6-16
See Hab. 111
b. by.

In my distress I called upon the
LORD, And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his
temple, And my cry came before
him, even into his ears.

Then the earth shook and trem-
bled; The foundations also of the
hills moved and were shaken, because
he was WROTH. There went up
a smoke out of his nostrils, And
fire out of his mouth devoured:

Coals were kindled by it. He
bowed the heavens also, and came
down: And darkness was under
his feet. And he rode upon a
cherub, and did fly: Yea, he
did fly upon the wings of the wind.

He made darkness his secret place;
His pavilion round about him
were dark waters and thick clouds of
the skies. At the brightness that was
before him his thick clouds passed,
Hail stones and coals of fire. The
LORD also thundered in the heavens,
And the Highest gave his voice,
Hail stones and coals of fire.

Yea, he sent out his arrows, and
scattered them; And he shot out
lightnings, and discomfited them.
Then the channels of waters were
seen, And the foundations of the
world were discovered at thy rebuke,
O LORD, At the blast of the breath
of thy nostrils.

He sent from above, he took me,
He drew me out of many waters.
He DELIVERED me from
my strong enemy, And from
them which hated me: For they
were too strong for me. They pre-
vented me in the day of my cala-
mity: But the LORD was my
stay. He brought me forth
also into a large place; He deli-
vered me, because he delighted in
me.

The LORD REWARDED me ac-
cording to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands
hath he recompensed me. For
I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from
my God. For all his judgments
were before me, And I did not
put away his statutes from me.

I was also upright before him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
Therefore hath the LORD re-
compensed me according to my right-
eousness, According to the cleanness
of my hands in his eyesight.

With the merciful thou WILT
SHEW THYSELF merciful;
With an upright man thou wilt shew
thyself upright; With the pure
thou wilt shew thyself pure; And
with the froward thou wilt shew thy-
self froward. For thou wilt
save the afflicted people; But
wilt bring down high looks.

Thou wilt light my candle: The
LORD my God will enlighten my dark-
ness. For by thee I have run
through a troop; And by my God
I have leaped over a wall.

J. Jehovah

DELIVERANCE
16-19
112 SAM 22
17-20

RECOMPENCE
20-24
112 SAM 22
21-25
J. Jehovah

no. Elohim,
plural

w with.

RECOMPENCE
25-29
112 SAM 22
26-30
e gracious,
Heb. chah
aid.

s strong-man
a a wrestler.

l lamp, Heb.
neer
J. Jehovah
my Elohim.

PSALM XVIII. 30.

GOD DWELT.
30, 31 H2 SAM
22 31, 32.
e El
e spoken.
word
e h Eloah
J Jehovah.
a Elohim.

DIVINE
INSTRUCTION.
32-34
H2 SAM. 22.
43-45
e h El, sin-
guilar.

CONFIDENCE
35-45
H2 SAM. 22
46-49
See Zech 12

e caused-to-
bow.

J Jehovah

n nations

a sons of
f feign-obed-
ience, Heb
yeachashi

PRaise
16-50
H2 SAM. 22
47-51
J Jehovah.
a Elohim.
plural
e h El, sin-
guilar.

19 Rom 15 9
c or, confes-
sion
n nations

k kindness

GOD'S GLORY
UNDECLARED
1 Rom. 1, 19,
20

1 El, singular,
the Strong,
or, First
One.
e expense,
rahkang,
w. words.
w. without
their voice
being heard.

30 As for ^eGod, his WAY is PER-
FECT: ^{The} word of ^Jthe LORD
^{is} tried: ^{He} is a buckler to all
those that trust in him. ³¹ For
who is ^eGod save ^Jthe LORD? Or
who is a rock save our God?
³² It is ^eGod ^{that} girdeth me with
strength, And ^{maketh} MY WAY
perfect. ³³ He maketh my feet
like ^{hinds'} feet, And ^{setteth} me
upon ^{high} places. ³⁴ He
teacheth my hands to ^{war}, So
that a bow of steel is broken by mine
arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield
of thy SALVATION: And thy
right hand hath holden me up, And
thy gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps
under me, That my feet did not
slip. 37 I have pursued mine
enemies, and overtaken them: Nei-
ther did I turn again till they were
consumed. 38 I have wounded them
because they were not able to rise.
They are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with
strength unto the battle: Thou
hast subdued under me those that
rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks
of mine enemies; That I might
destroy them that hate me. 41 They
cried, but there was none ^{to} save
them: ^{Even} unto ^Jthe LORD, but
he answered them not. 42 Then
did I beat them small as the dust before
the wind: I did cast them
out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the
strivings of the people; And thou
hast made me the head of the ^{heath-}
en: A people whom I have not
known shall serve me. 44 As soon
as they hear of me, they shall obey me:
The ^{strangers} shall submit
themselves unto me. 45 The
^{strangers} shall fade away, And
be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be
my rock; And let the ^{God} of
my salvation be exalted. 47 It is
^eGod that ^{AVENGETH} me,
And ^{subdueth} the people under me.
48 He delivereth me from mine
enemies: Yes, thou hast lifted me up
above those that rise up against me.

Thou hast delivered me from the
violent man. 49 Therefore will I
give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among
the ^{heathen}, And ^{singing} praises
unto thy name. 50 Great deliverance
giveth he to his king; And
sheweth ^{mercy} to his anointed,
To David, and to his seed for ever-
more.

19 To ^{the} chief-Musician, A Psalm of David.
THE HEAVENS declare the
glory of ^eGod; And the ^{firmament}
sheweth his handiwork. 2 Day unto
day uttereth speech, And NIGHT
unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor ^{language},
where their voice is not heard.

PSALM XXI. 2.

4 J-Their line is gone out through all
the earth, And their words to the
end of the world. In them hath he
set a tabernacle for the sun,
Which is as a bridegroom coming-
out of his chamber, And rejoiceth
as a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth is from the end of the
heaven, And his circuit unto the
ends of it: And there is nothing
hid from the heat thereof.

7 The LAW of the LORD is perfect,
converting the soul: The testi-
mony of the LORD is sure, making-
wise the simple. 8 The statutes of
the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart.
The commandment of the LORD
is pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD is clean, en-
during for ever: The judgments
of the LORD are true and righteous
altogether. 10 More to be desired
are they than gold, Yea, than much
fine gold: Sweeter also than hon-
ey and the honeycomb. 11 More-
over by them is thy servant warned
And in keeping of them there is
great reward.

12 Who can understand his ER-
RORS? Cleanse thou me from
secret faults. 13 Keep back thy
servant also from presumptuous sins;
Let them not have dominion
over me: Then shall I be upright,
And I shall be innocent from the
great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth,
And the meditation of my heart,
Be acceptable in thy sight,
O LORD, my strength, and my re-
deemer.

20 To ^{the} chief-Musician, A Psalm of David
THE LORD hear thee in the
day of trouble: The name of the God
of Jacob DEFEND thee; 2 Send
thee help from the sanctuary,
And strengthen thee out of Zion;
3 Remember all thy offerings,
And accept thy burnt-offering.
Selah 4 Grant thee according to
thine own heart, And fulfil all
thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation,
And in the name of our God we
will set up our banners: The LORD
fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth
HIS ANOINTED; He will hear
him from his holy heaven With
the saving strength of his right hand.
7 Some trust in chariots, and
some in horses: But we will re-
member the name of the LORD our
God. 8 They are brought down
and fallen: But we are risen,
and stand upright.
9 Save, LORD: Let the KING
hear us when we call.

21 To ^{the} chief-Musician, A Psalm of David
THE KING shall joy in thy
strength, O LORD; And in thy sal-
vation how greatly shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire,

4 Rom. 10, 18
Ay yet
a sayings.
e tent.
a. And he.

THE WORD OF
JEHOVAH
Jehovah
or, restor-
ing, Heb
meshibath

t. truth
10 Ps 119, 72,
103, 127
Prov 8, 6,
10, 11, 19
d dropping of
honeycombs

PRAYER
12 Lev. 19,
Num 15
22-31
13 Num 15
30, 31

f for accept-
ance
b before thee
Jehovah
r rock
g gold, or,
Kinsman-re-
deemer

PRAYER
J Jehovah
a answer
e set thee on
high
t thy help.
s support.
g gift-offer-
ings
t burnt-
ashes
a o. ascend-
ing-offer-
ing

a Elohim
plural

CONFIDENCE

7 2 Chr 32, 8

J in
J o. Jehovah
or Elohim

PETITION
1 in the day of
our calling

p pertaining to
David,
Hab le Dah-
vid
THE KING'S
JOY AND
Blessedness
1 Ps 20, 5, 6
J Jehovah
2 Ps 20, 4, 5

• Selah, from
sabbath, to
lift-up
m. meetest.

6 ACTS 2 28.

1 lovingkind
ness, Heb
cleasid.

ENEMIES
DESTRUCTED

• appearing.
Heb phan-
neeb.

• sons
• adam

• shoulder.

JEHOVAH
EXALTED

h. hind of the
dawn.

SUFFERINGS
OF CHRIST
FROM GOD'S
FORSAKING
1 MATT 27
46 MARK
15 34. Heb
5 7.

• El, God,
angular
m. my salva-
tion
• Elohim,
plural
• answered
t. there is no
silence to
me

FROM MAN
6 Isa 53 3
• sh.
7 MATT 27
39-44
MARK 15
29-32
LUKE 23
32-37.
• adam.
• open.
• rolled.
J. Jehovah.

• causing.
me, to-con
side

• El, God,
angular

And ¹thast not withholden the re-
quest of his lips. ²Selah. ³For thou
w¹preventest him with the blessings of
goodness: Thou ⁴setttest a crown
of pure-gold on his head. ⁵He
asked ⁶life of thee, and thou gavest
it him, ⁷Even length of days for-
ever and ever. ⁸His glory is great
in thy salvation: Honour and
majesty ⁹thast thou laid upon him.
¹⁰For thou ¹¹hast made him most-
blessed for ever: Thou ¹²hast made
him exceeding glad ¹³with thy coun-
tenance. ¹⁴For the king ¹⁵trusteth
in ¹⁶the LORD, And through the
mercy of the Most-High he shall not
be moved.

¹⁷Thine hand shall find out all thine
ENEMIES: Thy right hand shall
find out ¹⁸those that hate thee.
¹⁹Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven
in the time of thine anger: ²⁰The
LORD shall swallow them up in his
wrath, and the fire ²¹shall devour them.
²²Their fruit shalt thou destroy
from the earth, And their seed
from among the ²³children of ²⁴men.
²⁵For they intended evil against thee:
They imagined a mischievous
device, which they ²⁶are not able to per-
form. ²⁷Therefore shalt thou make
them turn their ²⁸back, When thou
shalt make ready ²⁹thine arrows upon
thy strings against the face of them.
³⁰Be thou EXALTED, ³¹LORD, in
thine own strength: So will we
sing and ³²praise thy power.

22 To the chief Musician upon ¹Ajeleth Shabar,
A Psalm of David
MY ²e-God, my ³e-God, why ⁴thast THOU
FORSAKEN me? Why art thou
so far from ⁵helping me, And from
the words of my roaring? ⁶O my
God, I ⁷cry in the daytime, but thou
⁸hearest not; And in the night-
season, and ⁹am not silent. ¹⁰But
thou art holy, O thou ¹¹that in-
habitest the praises of Israel. ¹²Our
fathers trusted in thee: They
trusted, and thou ¹³didst deliver them.
¹⁴They cried unto thee, and ¹⁵were
delivered: They trusted in thee,
and were not confounded.

¹⁶But ¹⁷I am a worm, and no ¹⁸man;
A reproach of ¹⁹MEN, and de-
spised of the people. ²⁰All ²¹they
that see me ²²laugh me to scorn:
They ²³shoot out the lip, they ²⁴shake
the head, saying, ²⁵"He ²⁶trusted
on ²⁷the LORD that he ²⁸would deliver
him: ²⁹Let him deliver him, seeing
he delighted in him."

³⁰But thou art ³¹he that took me out
of the womb: ³²Thou didst make
me hope when I was upon my mother's
breasts. ³³I was cast upon thee
from the womb: Thou art my
³⁴e-God from my mother's belly.

³⁵Be not far from me; for trouble is
near; For there is none ³⁶to help.
³⁷Many bulls have compassed me:
Strong bulls of Bashan have beset me
round. ³⁸They gaped upon me
with their mouths, As a ravening

and a roaring lion. ³⁹I ⁴⁰am poured
out like ⁴¹water, And all my bones
⁴²are out of joint: My heart ⁴³is like
⁴⁴wax; It ⁴⁵is melted in the midst
of my bowels. ⁴⁶My strength ⁴⁷is
dried up like a potsherd; And my
tongue ⁴⁸cleaveth to my jaws; And
thou ⁴⁹hast brought me into the dust of
death. ⁵⁰For dogs have compassed
me: The ⁵¹assembly of the ⁵²wicked
have inclosed me: ⁵³They pierced
my hands and my feet. ⁵⁴I may
tell all my bones: THEY ⁵⁵look and
stare upon me. ⁵⁶Thy part my
garments among them, And ⁵⁷cast
lots upon my vesture.

⁵⁸But be not thou far from me, O
LORD: O my strength, ⁵⁹haste thee
to help me. ⁶⁰Deliver my soul
from the sword; My ⁶¹darling from
the power of the DOG. ⁶²Save
me from the LION'S mouth: For
thou ⁶³hast heard me from the horns of
the unicorns.

⁶⁴I will DECLARE thy name unto
my brethren: In the midst of the
congregation will I PRAISE thee.

⁶⁵Ye that FEAR ⁶⁶the LORD, praise
him; All ye ⁶⁷the seed of Jacob
glorify him; And ⁶⁸fear him, all
ye the seed of ISRAEL. ⁶⁹For he
hath not despised nor abhorred the
affliction of the ⁷⁰afflicted; Neither
hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he
heard.

⁷¹My praise shall be of thee in the
GREAT CONGREGATION. ⁷²I
will pay my vows before ⁷³them that
fear him. ⁷⁴The ⁷⁵meek shall eat
and ⁷⁶be satisfied: They shall
praise ⁷⁷the LORD that seek him:
Your heart shall live for ever.

⁷⁸All the ends of the ⁷⁹world shall
remember and ⁸⁰turn unto ⁸¹the LORD
And all the kindreds of the nations
shall worship before thee. ⁸²For
the KINGDOM is ⁸³the LORD'S:
And he is the governor among the
nations.

⁸⁴All they that be fat upon earth
shall eat and ⁸⁵worship: All ⁸⁶they
that go down to the dust shall bow
before him: And none ⁸⁷can keep
alive his own soul.

⁸⁸A seed shall serve him; It shall
be accounted to ⁸⁹the LORD for a ⁹⁰genera-
tion. ⁹¹They shall come, and
shall declare his righteousness unto a
people that shall be born, That he
hath done this.

23 A Psalm of David
THE LORD is my SHEPHERD,
I shall not want. ²He ³maketh
me to lie down in ⁴green pastures
He ⁵leadeth me beside the
still waters. ⁶He ⁷restoreth
my soul: He ⁸leadeth me in the
paths of righteousness for his name's
sake.

⁹Yea, though I ¹⁰walk through the
valley of the shadow of death, I will
fear no evil: For thou art with
me; Thy ¹¹ROD and thy

15 John 19
28.

16 MATT 27.
35, 36
MARK 15 24
LUKE 24 33.
34 JOHN
19, 23-29,
20, 24-29
• congregation,
Heb.
hailath
evil-doers,
Heb. macta-
him
FROM THE
ENEMY

• only one

p paw

• answered
me

• PRAISE
22 Heb 3 12
John 24 17
• assembly

• ALKNOV
• EDOMIN
FOR
ENCOURAGE
14 Heb 5 7

THE
KINGDOM
assembly,
Heb kahal

J. Jehovah.

• earth

J. Jehovah's

• A. Ashby
31-36
• Rev. John 3.
21-26

J. JOHANNAN'S
CARE.
1 Isa 40 11.
Foe 34 11-
16, 23 John
10 11

1 Pet. 2 25
Rev 7 17
J. Jehovah
Rohi, Jeho-
vah my Shep-
herd.

• pastures of
tender grass
• guideth
w. waters of
rest.

CONFIDENCE
Moreover,
Heb gam
rod, Heb
shebet, for
correction,
or, rule.

PSALM XXIII. 5.

a. staff, mish-
an, from
shahian, to
lean
a. adversaries.

How,
o. or, only,
Heb ac.
1 lovingkind-
ness, cheered,
1. to length of
days.

1017
m Mizmorle
Dalsud, A
Psalm per-
taining to
David.
THE EARTH IS
Jehovah's
Jehovah's
h. habitable,
world
2 2 1st 3 6

Jehovah's
HILL
3, 4, Ps. xv.
Isa 2 3, 3,
33 15, 16
Matt 6 8
Jehovah.

THE KING OF
GLORY
1 Isa 26 2
Eze 42 1-
12, 44 1-16
1 Cor 2 8

1 Jehovah of
Tsabaoth

PRAYER.
N Aleph
Jehovah
J Beth
1. Iohim,
plural.

1 Gimel

7 Daleth

7 He

1 Zain
6 Ps 103 17

7 Cheth.

1. lovingkind-
ness.

PROMISES.
D Teth.

Yod.

Capth.

STAFF THEY comfort me. Thou
preparest a table before me in the
presence of mine enemies: Thou
anointest my head with oil; My
cup runneth over.

SURELY GOODNESS and mercy
shall follow me all the days of my life.
And I will dwell in the house of
the LORD for ever.

24 THE EARTH is the LORD's,
and the fulness thereof; The
world, and they that dwell therein.

For HE hath founded it upon the
seas, And established it upon the
floods.

Who shall ascend into the HILL of
the LORD? Or who shall stand in
his holy place?

He that hath clean hands, and a
pure heart; Who shall not lifted-
up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn
deceitfully.

HE shall receive the
blessing from the LORD, And right-
eousness from the God of his salvation.

This is the generation of them that
seek him, That seek thy face, O
Jacob. Selah.

Lift up your heads, O ye GATES,
And be ye lifted up, ye everlasting
doors; And the KING of GLORY
shall come in.

Who is this King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty, The
LORD mighty in battle.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
Even lift them up, ye everlasting
doors; And the King of glory
shall come in.

Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts, HE is the King of
glory. Selah.

25 UNTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my
soul.

O my God, I TRUST in thee:
Let me not be ashamed,
Let not mine enemies triumph over me.

Yea, let none that wait on thee
be ashamed: Let them be ashamed
which transgress without cause.

Shew me thy WAYS, O LORD;
Teach me thy paths.

Lead me in thy truth, and teach
me: For thou art the God of my
salvation; On thee do I wait all
the day.

Remember, O LORD, thy tender-
mercies and thy lovingkindnesses;
For THEY have been ever of old.

Remember not the sins of my
youth, nor my transgressions:
According to thy mercy remember
thou me For thy goodness' sake,
O LORD.

Good and upright is the LORD:
Therefore will he TEACH sinners
in the way.

The meek will he guide in judgment:
And the meek will he
teach his way.

All the paths of the LORD are

mercy and truth Unto such as
keep his covenant and his testimonies.
For thy name's sake, O LORD,
PARDON mine iniquity; For it
is great.

What man is HE THAT FEAR-
ETH the LORD? Him shall he
teach in the way that he shall choose.

His soul shall dwell at ease;
And his seed shall inherit the earth.

The secret of the LORD is with
them that fear him; And he
will shew them his covenant.

Mine eyes are ever toward the
LORD; For he shall pluck my
feet out of the net.

TURN THEE unto me, and
have mercy upon me; For I am
desolate and afflicted.

The troubles of my heart are en-
larged: O bring thou me out of
my distresses.

Look upon mine affliction and my
pain; And forgive all my sins.

Consider mine enemies; for they
are many; And they hate me
with cruel hatred.

O keep my soul, and deliver me
Let me not be ashamed;
For I put my trust in thee.

Let integrity and uprightness pre-
serve me; For I wait on thee
Redeem Israel, O God, out of all
his troubles.

26 A Psalm of David
JUDGE me, O LORD; for I
have walked in mine integrity:
I have trusted also in the LORD; there-
fore I shall not slide.

EXAMINE me, O LORD, and prove me,
Try my reins and my heart.

For thy LOVINGKINDNESS is
before mine eyes: And I have
walked in thy TRUTH.

I have not sat with vain persons,
Neither will I go in with dissemblers
I have hated the congregation
of evil doers; And will not sit
with the wicked.

I will wash
mine hands in innocency: So
will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

That I may publish with the
voice of thanksgiving, And tell of
all thy wondrous works.

LORD, I have loved the habitation
of THY HOUSE, And the place
where thine honour dwelleth.

Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with bloody
men: In whose hands is mis-
chief, And their right hand is
full of bribes.

But as for me, I will walk in mine
integrity Redeem me, and be
merciful unto me.

My foot standeth in an even place: In the
congregations will I bless the LORD.

27 A Psalm of David.
THE LORD is my light and my
salvation; Whom shall I FEAR?
The LORD is the strength of my
life; Of whom shall I be afraid?
When the wicked, even mine

lovingkind-
ness
PRAYER FOR
PARDON.
Lamed

PROMISES.
Mem.
Lamed.
Num.
1 lodge in
goodness.

Samch.
1 his cov-
enant to
make them
know it.

EXPECTATION
AND PRAYER
Ain.

Pe.
be gra-
tious unto
me, Heb
chahneeni

Tseddi.

7 Resh.

7 Resh
1 Look-upon

7 Shin.

7 Tau

7 Pe

EXAMINATION
Jehovah

r refine
SEPARATION
FROM EVIL

b habitually-
walked
(Aithpai)

s assembly.

1 lawless, Heb
reshaim
6 Ser Ex 30
15, 20
1 Tim 2 8

Jehovah's
HABITATION

m men of
shlood
m. unashamed

g gracious.

a. assemblies

p. pertaining
to David, lo
David
CONFIDENCE
J. Jehovah.

a. evil-doers.

a. adversaries.

*enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat-up my flesh, ²They stumbled and fell. ³Though an host should encamp against me, My heart shall not fear: Though war should rise against me, In this will I be confident.

THE DESIRE
A. Ps 65 4
Luke 2. 37

⁴One thing have I DESIRED of the LORD, THAT will I seek after; ⁵That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, To behold the beauty of the LORD, And to inquire in his temple.

d day

⁶For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: In the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; He shall set me up upon a rock. ⁷And now shall mine head be lifted-up above mine enemies round about me.

s sacrifice
to tent
sh shouting,
Heb teru-
hab

⁸Therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

THE
PRAISES OF
GOD.

⁹HEAR, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: Have mercy also upon me, and answer me. ¹⁰When thou saidst, "Seek ye my face," My heart said unto thee, "Thy face, O LORD, will I seek."

b be-gracious
also unto me,
Heb chash-
neani.

¹¹Hide not thy face far from me; Put not thy servant away in anger: Thou hast been my help; Leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

so Elohim,
plural

¹²When my father and my mother forsake me, Then will the LORD take me up.

PRAYES.

¹³TEACH me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies. ¹⁴Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: For false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. ¹⁵I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

ENCOURAGE-
MENT.

¹⁶WAIT on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: Wait, I say, on the LORD.

SUPPLICATION
Jehovah
I from me,
Heb min-
meni.

28 UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent to me. Lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit. ²HEAR the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, When I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle. ³Draw me not away with the wicked, And with the workers of iniquity. ⁴Which speak peace to their neighbours, But mischief is in their hearts. ⁵Give them according to their deeds, And according to the wickedness of their endeavours: Give them after the work of their hands; Render to them their desert.

2 I Kin 6 32,
23, 8 26, 29

⁶Because they regard not the works of the LORD, Nor the operation of his hands, He shall destroy them, And not build them up. ⁷Blessed be the LORD, because he hath HEARD the voice of my supplications. ⁸The LORD is my strength

s speaking-
place, debir,
from dahbar,
to speak.
I wisdom, re-
shahim.

and my shield; My heart trusted in him, and I am helped: Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth: And with my song will I praise him. ⁹The LORD is their strength, And he is the saving strength of his anointed. ¹⁰SAVE thy people, And bless thine inheritance: Feed them also, And lift them up for ever.

A. Job 34 26,
27, Isa. 5
11, 12.

¹¹I cried to thee, O LORD; And unto the LORD I made supplication. ¹²What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dead praise thee? Shall it declare thy truth? ¹³Hear,

PRAYES.

h or, his strength, Heb lahm strength of salvation

PRAYES
feed, an-n Shepherd

29 A Psalm of David. GIVE unto the LORD, O ye mighty, Give unto the LORD glory and strength. ²Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name, Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. ³The VOICE of the LORD is upon the waters: The God of glory thundereth: The LORD is upon many waters. ⁴The voice of the LORD is powerful; The voice of the LORD is full of majesty. ⁵The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars, Yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon. ⁶He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn. ⁷The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire. ⁸The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; The LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh. ⁹The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, And discovereth the forests: And in his temple doth every one speak of his glory. ¹⁰The LORD sitteth upon the flood; Yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever. ¹¹The LORD will give strength unto his people; The LORD will bless his people with peace.

A Psalm of David.

in power
in majesty
Isa. 2 12,
13.

THE GLORY OF
Jehovah
1 Chr 16 28
29, Ps 98
7-9.

Jehovah,
sons of
mighty ones
Heb benes
Elim.

El, God,
singular.

in power
in majesty
Isa. 2 12,
13.

o or, every
whit of it
uttereth

1012
Zille 2 Sam
6 11, 12

PRAYES.
Jehovah
my Elohim

h Hallel, Heb
sheli

ENCOURAGE
MENT
sing-praise
Heb sam-
meru

lodge, Heb.
yashin

EXPERIENCE.

d didst, settle
strength for
my moun-
tain.

30 A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David. I WILL EXALT thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, And hast not made my foes to rejoice over me. ²O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, And thou hast healed me, ³O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave. Thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit. ⁴SING unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, And give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. ⁵For his anger endureth but a moment; In his favour is life: Weeping may endure for a night, But joy cometh in the morning. ⁶And in my PROSPERITY I said, "I shall never be moved." ⁷LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled. ⁸I cried to thee, O LORD; And unto the LORD I made supplication. ⁹What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dead praise thee? Shall it declare thy truth? ¹⁰Hear,

h C. 1048.
b. be-gra-
cious- unto
me.
ACKNOWLEDGMENT

1 a Jehovah
my Elohim

APPEAL.

h Luke 21. 46
Acts 7 50
1 c Jehovah,
El, God,
singular
CONFIDENCE
6 Jonah 2 8

1 lovingkind-
ness

11 P L I C A T I O N
9, 10 Ps 32 3,
4
b be-gra-
cious- unto
me, Heb
chahueeni

1 soul
PRAYER
1 c Jehovah
my Elohim

16 Num 6
25, 26

1 lovingkind-
ness

1 lawless.
h judges, Heb
shab.

God's
GOODNESS
16 Job 31 4
1 Cor 2 9
413

O LORD, and b-have-mercy upon me:
JLORD, be thou my helper."
11 Thou hast TURNED for me my
mourning into dancing: Thou
hast put off my sackcloth, and girded
me with gladness; 12 To the end
that my glory may sing-praise to thee,
and not be silent. O LORD my
God, I will give thanks unto thee for
ever.

31 To the chief-Musician, A Psalm of David.
IN thee, O LORD, do I put my
trust; Let me never be ashamed.
DELIVER me in thy righteousness.
Bow down thine ear to me;
Deliver me speedily: Be thou my
strong rock, For an house of de-
fence to save me. For thou art my
rock and my fortress; Therefore
for thy name's sake Head me, and
guide me. Pull me out of the
net that they have laid privily for me:
For thou art my strength.

Into thine hand I commit my
spirit: Thou hast redeemed me,
O LORD God of truth.
I have hated them that regard
lying vanities: But I TRUST in
the LORD. I will be glad and
rejoice in thy mercy: For thou
hast considered my trouble; Thou
hast known my soul in adversities;
And hast not shut me up into
the hand of the enemy: Thou hast
set my feet in a large room.

Have mercy upon me, O LORD,
for I am IN TROUBLE. Mine
eye is consumed with grief, Yea,
my soul and my belly. For my
life is spent with grief, And my
years with sighing: My strength
faileth because of mine iniquity,
And my bones are consumed.
I was a reproach among all mine
enemies, But especially among my
neighbours, And a fear to mine
acquaintance: They that did see
me without fled from me. I am
forgotten as a dead man out of
mind: I am like a broken vessel.
For I have heard the slander
of many: Fear was on every side:

While they took counsel to-
gether against me, They devised
to take away my life.

But I TRUSTED in thee, O
LORD: I said, Thou art my God.
MY TIMES are in thy hand
Deliver me from the hand of mine
enemies, And from them that
persecute me. Make thy face
to shine upon thy servant: Save
me for thy mercies' sake.

Let me not be ashamed, O LORD;
for I have called upon thee: Let
the wicked be ashamed, And let
them be silent in the grave. Let
the lying lips be put to silence;
Which speak grievous things proudly
and contemptuously against the right-
eous.

Oh how great is thy GOODNESS,
which thou hast laid up for them
that fear thee; Which thou hast

wrought for them that trust in thee
before the sons of men! Thou
shalt hide them in the secret of thy
presence from the pride of man:
Thou shalt keep them secretly in a
pavilion from the strife of tongues.

BLESSED be the LORD: For
he hath shewed me his marvellous kind-
ness in a strong city. For I said
in my haste, I am cut off from before
thine eyes: Nevertheless thou
hearest the voice of my supplications
when I cried unto thee.

O LOVE the LORD, all ye his
saints: For the LORD preserveth
the faithful, And plentifully re-
wardeth the proud doer.
Be of good courage, and he shall
strengthen your heart, All ye
that hope in the LORD.

32 A Psalm of David G Maschi
BLESSED is he whose trans-
gression is FORGIVEN, Whose
sin is covered.

Blessed be the man unto whom the
LORD imputeth not iniquity, And
in whose spirit there is NO GUILT.

When I KEPT SILENCE, my
bones waxed old Through my roar-
ing all the day-long. For day
and night thy hand was heavy upon
me: My moisture is turned into
the drought of summer. Selah.

I ACKNOWLEDGED my sin
unto thee, And mine iniquity
have I not hid. I said, "I will
confess my transgressions unto the
LORD;" And thou forgavest the
iniquity of my sin. Selah

For this shall every one that is
godly PRAY unto thee in a time
when thou mayest be found:
Surely in the floods of great waters
they shall not come nigh unto him.
Thou art my hiding-place, Thou
shalt preserve me from trouble;
Thou shalt compass me about with
songs of deliverance. Selah.

I will INSTRUCT thee and teach
thee in the way which thou shalt go:
I will guide thee with mine
eye.

Be ye not as the horse, or
as the mule, which have no understand-
ing Whose mouth must be held
in with bit and bridle, Lest they
come near unto thee."

Many sorrows shall be to the
wicked: But he that TRUST-
ETH in the LORD, his mercy shall com-
pass him about.

Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice,
ye righteous: And shout for joy,
all ye that are upright in heart.

33 REJOICE in the LORD, O ye
righteous: For PRAISE
is comely for the upright. Praise
the LORD with harp: Sing unto
him with the psaltery and an instrument
of ten strings. Sing unto him a
new song; Play skilfully with a
loud noise.

For the WORD of the LORD is
right, And all his works are

a. adam.

1 ish.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT.

ENCOURAGE-
MENT
1. 2th Jeho-
vah (ohse
the)

24 Ps 27 4.
a. wait for
Jehovah,
Heb, ha me-
yachin, la
Jehovah

g giving-in-
struction
BLESSEDNESS
OF
FORGIVENESS
1, 2 Rom 4
6-8,
2 John 1 47-
51 Rev 14
5

a. adam

CONFESION
3 Ps. 31 9, 10

c covered

a. Selah,
from Selah,
to lift-up

c covered

CONFIDENCE
g gracious,
Heb chah
sid

a. shoutings

ANSWER AND
COUNSEL

c counsel.

ENCOURAGE-
MENT
1 lawless
1 lovingkind-
ness

JOY AND
PRAISE
a. shout-for-
joy, Heb
rannenu, see
Ps 32 11
g. give thanks
to Jehovah
p sing-
praise, ram
meru

Jehovah's
WORKS
u. upright,
yashab

f faithfulness.

done in truth. ⁵ He loveth righteousness and judgment: The earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

l. lovingkindness, Heb. chesed
J. Jehovah.

⁶ By the WORD of the LORD were the heavens made; And all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. ⁷ He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: He layeth up the depth in storehouses.

a Spirit, Heb. ruach.

⁸ Let all the earth fear the LORD: Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. ⁹ For he spake, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast.

h. habitable world, see beel.

¹⁰ The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: He maketh the devices of the people of none effect. ¹¹ The COUNSEL of the LORD standeth for ever, The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

His COUNSEL AND THOUGHTS, a nations, goyim.

¹² Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; And the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance. ¹³ The LORD LOOKETH FROM HEAVEN; He beareth all the sons of men. ¹⁴ From the place of his habitation He looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

g generation and generation, so J. Elohim is Jehovah

¹⁵ He fashioneth their hearts alike; He considereth all their works. ¹⁶ There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: A mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

His ALL-SEEING EYE, a adam

¹⁷ A horse is a vain thing for safety: Neither shall he deliver any by his great strength. ¹⁸ Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, Upon them that hope in his mercy;

l. lovingkindness.

¹⁹ To deliver their soul from death, And to keep them alive in famine.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

²⁰ Our soul WAITETH for the LORD: He is our help and our shield. ²¹ For our heart shall rejoice in him, Because we have trusted in his holy name. ²² Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, According as we hope in thee.

l. lovingkindness.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

l. lovingkindness.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

CONFIDENCE AND HOPE.

³⁴ A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL BLESS the LORD at all times: His praise shall continually be in my mouth.

² My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: The humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

³ O magnify the LORD with me, And let us exalt his name together.

⁴ I SOUGHT the LORD, and he heard me, And delivered me from all my fears.

⁵ They looked unto him, and were lightened: And their faces were not ashamed.

⁶ This poor man cried, and the LORD

heard him, And saved him out of all his troubles.

⁷ The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, And delivereth them.

⁸ O taste and see that the LORD is good: Blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

⁹ O fear the LORD, ye his saints: For there is no want to them that fear him.

¹⁰ The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: But they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

¹¹ Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will TEACH you the fear of the LORD.

¹² What man is he that desireth life. And loveth many days, that he may see good?

¹³ Keep thy tongue from evil, And thy lips from speaking guile.

¹⁴ Depart from evil, and do good; Seek peace, and pursue it.

¹⁵ The eyes of the LORD are upon the RIGHTEOUS, And his ears are open unto their cry.

¹⁶ The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

¹⁷ The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, And delivereth them out of all their troubles.

¹⁸ The LORD is high unto them that are of a broken heart; And saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

¹⁹ Many are the afflictions of the righteous: But the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

²⁰ He keepeth all his bones: Not one of them is broken.

²¹ Evil shall slay the wicked: And they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

²² The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: And none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

³⁵ A Psalm of David.

¹ PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me:

² Fight against them that fight against me. Take hold of shield and buckler.

³ And stand up for mine HELP. Draw out also the spear, And stop the way against them that persecute me:

⁴ Say unto my soul, "I am thy salvation."

⁵ Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul:

⁶ Let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

⁷ Let them be as chaff before the wind: And let the angel of the LORD chase them.

⁸ Let their way be dark and slippery: And let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

⁹ For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, Which without cause they have digged for my soul.

¹⁰ Let destruction come upon him at unawares; And let his net that he hath hid catch himself: Into that very destruction let him fall.

B C. 1002.
T. Cheth.

T. Teth
strong-man
Heb. geber

Jod.

Jod.

Caph.

ADVICE.
Lamed.
Sume

Mem.
—14
H. Pet. 3

10, 11.
ish

Nun
samech

THE
RIGHTeous
AND THE
WICKED.

Ain
15, 11. Pet. 2
12

Pe.

Tawdi

Koph

Resh

Schin
JOHN 19
36

l. lawless.

l. law.

Pe.

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

PRAYER.
Strive
J. Jehovah

DELIVERANCE ⁹ And my soul shall be JOYFUL in the LORD: It shall rejoice in his salvation. ¹⁰ All my bones shall say, "Jehovah, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him!"

FALSE WITNESSES ¹¹ did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not. ¹² They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul. ¹³ But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom. ¹⁴ I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together. Yea, the subjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not: ¹⁶ With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Lord, how long wilt thou look on? ¹⁷ RESCUE my soul from their destructions, My darling from the yllions. ¹⁸ I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people. ¹⁹ Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause. ²⁰ For they speak not peace: But they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land. ²¹ Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, "Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it."

This thou hast seen, O Jehovah, keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me. ²³ Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord. ²⁴ JUDGE me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me. ²⁵ Let them not say in their hearts, "Ah, so would we have it:" Let them not say, "We have swallowed him up." ²⁶ Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me. ²⁷ Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: Yea, let them say continually, "Let the LORD be magnified," which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. ²⁸ And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness And of thy praise all the day long.

THE LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him!"

FALSE WITNESSES ¹¹ did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not. ¹² They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul. ¹³ But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom. ¹⁴ I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

² For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, Until his iniquity be found to be hateful. ³ The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: He hath left off to be wise, and to do good. ⁴ He deviseth mischief upon his bed; He setteth himself in a way that is not good; He abhorreth not evil.

⁵ Thy MERCY, O Lord, is in the heavens; And thy FAITHFULNESS reacheth unto the clouds. ⁶ Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; Thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou pre-servest man and beast.

⁷ How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! Therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. ⁸ They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; And thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. ⁹ For with thee is the fountain of life: In thy light shall we see light.

¹⁰ O continue thy LOVINGKINDNESS unto them that know thee; And thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

¹¹ Let not the foot of pride come against me, And let not the hand of the wicked remove me. ¹² There are the workers of iniquity fall: They are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

37 FRET NOT thyself because of evildoers, Neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. ² For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, And wither as the green herb.

³ TRUST in the LORD, and do good; So shalt thou dwell in the land, And verily thou shalt be fed. ⁴ DELIGHT thyself also in the LORD; And he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

⁵ COMMIT thy way unto the LORD; Trust also in him; And he shall bring it to pass. ⁶ And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, And thy judgment as the noonday.

⁷ REST in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

⁸ Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: Fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. ⁹ For evildoers shall be cut off: But those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

¹⁰ For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be. ¹¹ But the meek shall inherit the earth; And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

¹² The WICKED plotteth against

Marking the constant course.

Jehovah's lovingkindness, Heb. chesed
Jehovah's mountains of God's love
Elohim, God, plural
sons

PRAYER.

lawless, reviling

ENCOURAGEMENT
Aleph.

Both Jehovah

Gimel roll.

ENCOURAGEMENT
Daleth
Be-silent for
ish.
He.

Vau
lawless, one
rebuking

11. Matt 5 &
THE LAWLESS AND THE JUST
Zain.

a Adonahy,
Lord, plural.

Cheth.
lawless,
reshaim.

t. the upright
in the way.

THE
RIGHTeous
AND THE
LAWLESS.
D Teth.
J. Jehovah.

Yod.

Caph

THE BLESSED
AND THE
CURSED.

Lamed
22. Matt. 25.
34, 41

lawless,
reshaiming.

l. is gracious,
children

ENCOURAGEMENT.

Mem
a strong-man,
geber

p prepared, or,
established, Heb
cōshahu.

Nun.
a all the day
K, gracious,
children.

RIGHTeous
AND LAWLESS
D Samech.

gracious-
ones, Heb
chassidim.

Pe
29. Matt. 25
34

a earth.

ENCOURAGEMENT.

Taddi,
J. Jehovah.

Koph.

THE END OF
THE UPRIGHT.

Resh.
l. lawless-one,
ὁ ἀνομος.

n native-tree,
Heb. esrabach,
from zah-
rah, to rise

the JUST, And gnasheth upon
him with his teeth. ¹³ The LORD
shall laugh at him: For he seeth
that his day is coming.

¹⁴ The WICKED have drawn out the
sword. And have bent their bow,
To cast down the poor and needy,
And to slay such as be of upright
conversation. ¹⁵ Their sword shall
enter into their own heart, And
their bows shall be broken.

¹⁶ A little that a RIGHTEOUS man
hath Is better than the riches of
many WICKED. ¹⁷ For the arms
of the WICKED shall be broken:
But the LORD upholdeth the right-
eous.

¹⁸ The LORD knoweth the days of
the upright: And their inheritance
shall be for ever. ¹⁹ They shall not
be ashamed in the evil time: And
in the days of famine they shall be sat-
isfied.

²⁰ But the WICKED shall perish,
And the enemies of the LORD shall be
as the fat of lambs: They shall
consume; into smoke shall they con-
sume away.

²¹ The WICKED borroweth, and pay-
eth not again: But the righteous
showeth mercy, and giveth.

²² For such as be BLESSED of him
shall inherit the earth: And they that
be CURSED of him shall be cut off.

²³ The steps of a GOOD MAN are
ordered by the LORD: And he
delighteth in his way. ²⁴ Though
he fall, he shall not be utterly cast
down: For the LORD upholdeth
him with his hand.

²⁵ I have been young, and now am
old; Yet have I not seen the right-
eous forsaken, Nor his seed beg-
ging bread. ²⁶ He is ever merciful,
and lenient; And his seed is
blessed.

²⁷ Depart from evil, and do good;
And dwell for evermore.

²⁸ For the LORD loveth judgment,
And forsaketh not his saints;
They are preserved for ever: But
the seed of the WICKED shall be
cut off.

²⁹ The RIGHTEOUS shall inherit
the land, And dwell therein for
ever. ³⁰ The mouth of the righteous
speaketh wisdom, And his tongue
talketh of judgment. ³¹ The law
of his God is in his heart; None
of his steps shall slide.

³² The WICKED watcheth the
RIGHTEOUS, And seeketh to
slay him. ³³ The LORD will not
leave him in his hand, Nor con-
demn him when he is judged.

³⁴ Wait on the LORD, and keep his
way, And he shall exalt thee to
inherit the land. When the

WICKED are cut off, thou shalt see it.
³⁵ I have seen the WICKED in
great power, And spreading him-
self like a green bay-tree. ³⁶ Yet

he passed away, and lo, he was not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could
not be found.

³⁷ Mark the PERFECT man, and be-
hold the upright: For the end of
that man is peace. ³⁸ But the trans-
gressors shall be destroyed together:
The end of the WICKED shall be
cut off.

³⁹ But the salvation of the righteous
is of the LORD: He is their strength
in the time of trouble. ⁴⁰ And the
LORD shall help them, and deliver
them: He shall deliver them from
the WICKED, And save them, be-
cause they trust in him.

38

A = Psalm of David, to bring to remem-
brance.

O LORD, REBUKE me NOT in thy
wrath: Neither chasten me in thy
hot displeasure. ² For thine arrows
stick fast in me, And thy hand
presseth me sore. ³ There is no

soundness in my flesh because of thine
anger; Neither is there any rest in
my bones because of my sin. ⁴ For
mine iniquities are gone over mine
head: As an heavy burden they
are too heavy for me. ⁵ My

wounds stink and are corrupt
Because of my foolishness. ⁶ I am
troubled; I am bowed down greatly,
I go mourning all the day long.

⁷ For my loins are filled with a
loathsome disease: And there is
no soundness in my flesh. ⁸ I am
feeble and sore broken: I have
roared by reason of the disquietness
of my heart.

⁹ O Lord, all MY DESIRE is before
thee; And my groaning is not
hid from thee. ¹⁰ My heart panteth,
my strength faileth me. As for
the light of mine eyes, it also is gone
from me. ¹¹ My lovers and my
friends stand aloof from my sore;
And my kinsmen stand afar off.

¹² They also that seek after my life
lay snares for me: And they
that seek my hurt speak mischievous
things, And imagine deceits all
the day long. ¹³ But I, as a deaf
man, heard not; And I was as a
dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

¹⁴ Thus I was as a man that
heareth not, And in whose mouth
are no reprofs. ¹⁵ For in thee, O
LORD, do I hope: Thou wilt
hear, O LORD my God. ¹⁶ For
I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they
should rejoice over me: When my
foot slippeth, they magnify themselves
against me.

¹⁷ For I am ready to halt, And
my sorrow is continually before me.
¹⁸ For I will declare mine in-
iquity; I will be sorry for my sin.
¹⁹ But mine ENEMIES are lively,
and they are strong: And they
that hate me wrongfully are multi-
plied. ²⁰ They also that render evil
for good have mine adversaries;
Because I follow the thing that good is.

²¹ Forsake me not, O LORD.
O my God, be not far from me.

²² Make haste to help me, O LORD my
salvation.

W Schin.

l ish.

l lawless,
reshaim.

Tau.

m mizmor,
psalm, from
zamar, to
prune
WATH
DEPRICATED.
J. Jehovah

h or, burning
Heb rekeli,
from kailah,
to parch.

SUPPLICATION
a Adonahy,
Lord, plural

l is not with
me

a stroke
n neighbour
Heb k'ed-
bay

a soul

l ish.

J Jehovah

a answer
a Adonahy
my Elohim

CONFESSIO.

a. Adonahy,
Lord, plural

Jeduthun,
Praising
1 Chr. 16 41.
25 1 Ps.
62, 77, 139
MEDITATION.

1 lawless,
raishahab

PRAYER.
HUMAN
VAINLY
6 Ps 90 4, 12
Jehovah.

a adam.
Selah, from
soul to,
to lift up
1 ish

PRAYER
a Adonahy
at 17.

1 ish

a adam
SULLICATION
Jehovah

1 him that
pains
m Mizrah
1 David A
Psalm per-
taining to
David
DUTY FRANCE
Jehovah

so. Fieldm,
proud
strong-man
gather.

ORDERS: R.
6-8, HAN 10
8-11

39 To the chief-Musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.
I SAID, I will TAKE HEED to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue:
I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; And my sorrow was stirred. My heart was hot within me, While I was musing the fire burned: Then spake I with my tongue,

LORD, make me to know mine END, And the measure of my days, what it is; That I may know how frail I am

Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; And mine age as nothing before thee: Verily every MAN at his best state is altogether VANITY. Selah.

Surely every man walketh in a vain show: Surely they are disquieted in vain: He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

And now, O LORD, what wait I for! My HOPE is in thee. Deliver me from all my transgressions: Make me not the reproach of the foolish.

I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; Because thou didst it. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, Thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: Surely every man is vanity. Selah.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, Hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, And a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

spare me, that I may recover strength, Before I go hence, and be no more.

40 To the chief-Musician, A Psalm of David
I WAITED PATIENTLY for the LORD; And he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, Out of the miry clay, And set my feet upon a rock, And established my goings.

And he hath put a NEW SONG in my mouth, Even praise unto our God. Many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, And respecteth not the proud, Nor such as turn aside to lies.

Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful WORKS which thou hast done, And thy THOUGHTS which are to us ward: They cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: If I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; Mine ears hast thou

opened: Burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required. Then said I, LO, I COME: In the volume of the book it is written of me, O my God: I delight to do thy will, O my God: Yea, thy law is within in my heart.

I have PREACHED righteousness in the great congregation: Lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: Let thy LOVINGKINDNESS AND thy TRUTH continually preserve me.

For innumerable evils have compassed me about: Mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, So that I am not able to look up; They are more than the hairs of mine head: Therefore my heart faileth me.

Be-pleased, O LORD, to DELIVER me: O LORD, make haste to help me. Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; Let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, "Aha, aha."

Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: Let such as love thy salvation say continually, "The LORD be magnified."

But I am poor and needy; yet the LORD thinketh upon me: Thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

41 To the chief-Musician, A Psalm of David
BLESSED is he that considereth the POOR: The LORD will deliver him in time of trouble. The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; And he shall be blessed upon the earth: And thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing. Thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

I said, "O LORD, be merciful unto me: Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee."

Mine ENEMIES speak evil of me, "When shall he die, and his name perish?" And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: His heart gathereth iniquity to itself; When he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

All that hate me whisper together against me: Against me do they devise my hurt. "An evil disease," say they, "cleaveth fast unto him: And now that he dieth he shall rise up no more."

Yea, mine own FAMILIAR FRIEND, in whom I trusted, Which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

But thou, O LORD, be merciful

digged, or, bored, cal-
ritahab, from
zahrah, to
dig. See Ex
31 6 Isa.
50 4, 5
ascend-
offering
pleasure,
Heb retain
ca, from rah
tah, to
delight in.

TESTIMONY.
9 Matt. 26 55
evangelized or, declared
singing
tidings
assembly,
kalah

CONFESSOR

PRAYER
13-17 H.P.
Jehovah.

a Adonahy,
LORD, plumed

CONSIDERING
THE POOR
Jehovah
d day of evil.

gracious,
Heb chah-
neen

THE
RETRAINER

a. A thing of
Beli d

JOHN 13 18

PRAYER AND
CONFIDENCE.

unto me, And **RAISE ME UP**,
that I may require them.
By this I know that thou favourest
me, Because mine enemy doth not
triumph over me. And as for
me, thou upholdest me in mine integ-
rity, And settest me before thy
face for ever.

CONCLUSION OF
BOOK I.

BLESSED be the Lord God of
Israel for everlasting, and to ever-
lasting. **AMEN, and AMEN.**

[BOOK II.]

42 To the chief Musician, *g* Maschil, for the sons
of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water
brooks, So panteth my soul after
thee, O God. My soul **THIRST-
ETH** for God, For the living
God: When shall I come and
appear before God? My tears
have been my meat day and night,
While they continually say unto me,
"Where is thy God?"

When I remember these things, I
pour out my soul in me: For I
had gone with the multitude, I
went with them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise,
With a multitude that kept holy-
day.

WHY hast thou **CAST DOWN**, O
my soul! And why hast thou dis-
quieted in me? Hope thou in
God: for I shall yet praise him
For the help of his countenance.

O my God, my soul is cast
down within me: Therefore will
I remember thee from the land of
Jordan, And of the Hermonites,
from the hill Mizar. Deep calleth
unto deep at the noise of thy water-
spouts: All thy waves and thy
billows are gone over me.

Yet the Lord will command his
lovingkindness in the daytime, And
in the night his song shall be with me,
And my prayer unto the God of
my life. I will say unto God
my rock, "Why hast thou for-
gotten me? Why go I mourning be-
cause of the oppression of the enemy?"

As with a sword in my bones,
mine enemies reproach me;
While they say daily unto me,
"Where is thy God?"

Why hast thou cast down, O my
soul! And why hast thou dis-
quieted within me, HOPE thou
IN GOD: for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the health of my coun-
tenance, and my God.

43 JUDGE me, O God, and plead
my cause against an ungodly
nation: O DELIVER me from
the deceitful and unjust man.

For thou art the God of my strength:
Why dost thou cast me off?
Why go I mourning because of the
oppression of the enemy?

O send out thy light and thy truth:
Let them lead me; Let
them bring me unto thy holy hill,
And to thy tabernacles. Then

will I go unto the altar of God,
Unto God my exceeding joy:
Yea, upon the harp will I praise thee,
O God my God.

Why hast thou cast down, O my
soul! And why hast thou dis-
quieted within me? HOPE IN
GOD: for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the health of my countenance,
and my God.

44 To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah,
g Maschil.

WE have HEARD with our ears, O
God, Our fathers have told us,
What work thou didst in their
days, In the times of old.

How thou didst drive out the hea-
then with thy hand, and plantedst
them; How thou didst afflict the
people, and cast them out. For
they got not the land in possession by
their own sword, Neither did their
own arm save them: But thy
right hand, and thine arm, and the light
of thy countenance, Because thou
hadst a favour unto them.

Thou art, O King, O God:
Command DELIVERANCES for Ja-
cob. Through thee will we push
down our enemies: Through thy
name will we tread them under that
rise up against us. For I will not
trust in my bow, Neither shall my
sword save me. But thou hast
saved us from our enemies, And
hast put them to shame that hated us.

In God we boast all the day-
long, And praise thy name for
ever. Selah.

BUT thou hast CAST OFF, and
put us to shame; And goest not
forth with our armies. Thou
makest us to turn back from the
enemy: And they which hate us
spoil for themselves. Thou
hast given us like sheep appointed for
meat; And hast scattered us among
the heathen. Thou sellest thy
people for nought, And dost
not increase thy wealth by their price.

Thou makest us a reproach to
our neighbours, A scorn and a
derision to them that are round about
us. Thou makest us a byword
among the heathen, A shaking
of the head among the people.
My confusion is continually before
me, And the shame of my face
hath covered me, For the voice of
him that reproacheth and blasphemeth,
By reason of the enemy and
avenger.

All this is come upon us; YET
have we NOT FORGOTTEN thee,
Neither have we dealt falsely in thy
covenant. Our heart is not
turned back, Neither have our
steps declined from thy way;

Though thou hast sore broken us in
the place of dragons, And covered
us with the shadow of death.
If we have forgotten the name of
our God, Or stretched out our
hands to a strange god;

El, singular
t. the joy of
my rejoicing
Hope.

s. salvations

g. Giving-in-
struction.
RUMEN-
BLANCH
no. Elohim,
plural.

n. nations.

CONFIDENCE
th. HE

a. adversaries

EXISTENTIAL
LION

a. adversary

n. nations
w. without
wealth.

a. self-aven-
ger

APPAL.

no. Elohim,
plural
El, singular

1023
g. giving-in-
struction.
Num. 28, 10,
11 i Chron.
28, 1.
TRUSTING
FOR GOD.
1. John 7. 37-
38.
no. Elohim,
plural.
e. El, singular

HOPE IN GOD.

CONFLICT.

a. Mizar,
Little
7. Jonah 2. 3.

Jehovah.

e. El, singular

k. killing.
a. adver-
saries
no. Elohim,
plural.

Hope

s. salvations

PRAYER.
no. Elohim,
plural.
u. ungracious.
H. to be cha-
sided.
t. hab.

not "God search this out? For HE

"knoweth the secrets of the heart.

20 ²⁰ Yes, for thy sake "are we killed all the day long; We "are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

22 ²² Awake, why "asleep thou, O "Lord? "ARISE, "cast us not off for ever. 24 "Wherefore "hidest thou thy face, And "forgettest our affliction and our oppression? 25 For our soul "is bowed down to the dust:

Our belly "cleaveth unto the earth.

26 ²⁶ Arise for our help, And "redeem us for thy "mercies' sake.

1 lovingkind-
ness, cheered

1 lilies

THE KING,
b. bubbling-
up, Ps. 49 3

s sons

s adam

so Elohim,
plural

WARFAR
3-5 Rev 19
11-16

HIS THRONY,
6 Heb 1 8, 9

1 lawlessness,
Heb resu-
ling, Or
arrogant
c. companions

THE QUEEN,

1 Heb Ado-
n 13 16

12 Rev 21
21-26

1 face

THE KING'S
DAUGHTER,
13-16 Rev.
19 6-9

REMEM-
BRANCE

45 To "the chief Musician upon 1 Shoshannim,
for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A Song of
loves

MY heart "is "inditing a good matter:
I "speak of the things which L
have made touching the KING:

My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou "art fairer than the "children
of "men: Grace "is poured into
thy lips: Therefore "God hath
blessed thee for ever.

3 "Gird thy SWORD upon thy thigh,
O most mighty, With thy
glory and thy majesty. 4 And in thy
majesty ride prosperously Because
of truth and meekness and righteous-
ness; And thy right hand "shall
teach thee terrible things. 5 Thine
arrows are sharp in the heart of the
king's enemies; Whereby the "people
fall under thee.

6 Thy THRONE, O "God, is for ever
and ever: The sceptre of thy king-
dom is a right sceptre. 7 Thou
"lovest righteousness, and "hatest "wick-
edness: Therefore "God, thy "God,
hath anointed thee with the oil of glad-
ness above thy c fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrh,
and aloes, and cassia, Out of the
ivory palaces, whereby they have made
thee glad

9 Kings' daughters were among thy
honourable women: Upon thy
right hand did stand the QUEEN in
gold of Ophir.

10 Harken, O daughter, and con-
sider, And incline thine ear;
"Forget also thine own "people, and thy
father's house; 11 So "shall the
king greatly desire thy beauty:
For HE is thy "Lord; and "worship
thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be
there with a gift; Even the rich
among the "people shall intreat thy
favour.

13 THE KING'S DAUGHTER is all
glorious within: Her clothing is
of wrought gold. 14 She shall be
brought unto the king in raiment of
needlework: The virgins her com-
panions that follow her "shall be
brought unto thee. 15 With glad-
ness and rejoicing shall they be
brought: They shall enter into
the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy
"children, Whom thou mayest
make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy NAME to be RE-
MEMBERED in all generations:
Therefore shall the "people praise thee
for ever and ever.

46 To "the chief Musician for the sons of Korah,
A Song upon Alamoth.

"GOD is our REFUGE and strength,
A very present help in "trouble.

2 The earth will not we fear,
though the earth "be removed, And
though the mountains "be carried into
the "midst of the "sea; 3 Though the
waters thereof "roar and "be troubled,

Though the mountains "shake with
the swelling thereof. "Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof
shall make glad the CITY of "God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the
Most High. 5 "God is in the midst of
her; she shall not be moved; "God
shall help her, and that "right early.

6 The "heathen raged, the kingdoms
were moved: He uttered his voice,
the earth melted.

7 THE LORD of hosts is with us;
The "God of Jacob is "our refuge.
Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of "the
LORD, What desolations he hath
made in the earth. 9 He maketh
WARS to CEASE unto the end of the
earth; He "breaketh the bow, and
"cutteth the spear in sunder; He
"burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 BE STILL, and know that I am
"God: I will be exalted among
the "heathen, I will be exalted in
the earth.

11 THE LORD of hosts is with us;
The "God of Jacob is our "refuge
Selah.

47 To "the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons
of Korah

O "CLAP your hands, all ye "people,
"Shout unto "God with the voice
of triumph. 2 For "the LORD Most
High is terrible; He is a GREAT
KING over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the "people under
us, And the nations under our
feet. 4 He shall choose our "inheri-
tance for us, The excellency of
Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 "God is GONE UP with a shout,
"The LORD with the sound of a
trumpet.

6 "Sing praises to "God, sing praises:
Sing praises unto our King, sing
praises. 7 For "God is the King of
all the earth "Sing ye praises
c with understanding.

8 "God "reigneth over the "heathen:
"God "sitteth upon the throne of
his holiness. 9 The princes of the "people "are
gathered together, Even the "people
of the "God of Abraham: For the
shields of the earth belong unto "God:
He "is greatly exalted.

48 A Song and Psalm for the sons of Korah.

GREAT is "the LORD, and
greatly to be praised In the CITY

8 "Sing praises to "God, sing praises:
Sing praises unto our King, sing
praises. 7 For "God is the King of
all the earth "Sing ye praises
c with understanding.

8 "God "reigneth over the "heathen:
"God "sitteth upon the throne of
his holiness. 9 The princes of the "people "are
gathered together, Even the "people
of the "God of Abraham: For the
shields of the earth belong unto "God:
He "is greatly exalted.

9 The princes of the "people "are
gathered together, Even the "people
of the "God of Abraham: For the
shields of the earth belong unto "God:
He "is greatly exalted.

10 The princes of the "people "are
gathered together, Even the "people
of the "God of Abraham: For the
shields of the earth belong unto "God:
He "is greatly exalted.

11 The princes of the "people "are
gathered together, Even the "people
of the "God of Abraham: For the
shields of the earth belong unto "God:
He "is greatly exalted.

12 The princes of the "people "are
gathered together, Even the "people
of the "God of Abraham: For the
shields of the earth belong unto "God:
He "is greatly exalted.

USED A
REFUGES,
so, Elohim,
plural
b help greatly
found.

h heart.

s Selah, from
Selah, to
lift-up

CITY OF GOD

5 Ez 48 35

a at the ap-
pearing of
morn
n nations
J Jehovah of
Teabboth.

a a high-place
for us

WAR
CRAPING
Jehovah

GOD SPEAKS.

n nations.

CONFIDENCE
h high place
magalib

GOD KING

so Elohim,
plural
J Jehovah
Heleyn,
Jehovah
Most-High

GOD EXALTED
5, See 1 Thes
4 16
so Elohim
J Jehovah

c causing-to-
understand,
or, giving
instruction,
Heb masil
n nations

CITY AND
MOUNTAIN OF
GOD
J Jehovah

E e 2

of our God, In the MOUNTAIN
of his holiness.
Beautiful for situation, The
joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion,
On the sides of the north, The
city of the great King.

God is known in her palaces for a
refuge.

For, lo, THE KINGS were assembled,
They passed by together.
They saw it, and so they marvelled;
They were troubled, and hastened away.
Fear took hold upon them there,
And pain, as of a woman in travail.
Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

As we have heard, so have we seen
in the city of the LORD of hosts,
In the city of our God:

will establish it for ever. Selah.
We have thought of thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy TEMPLE.

According to thy name, O God,
So is thy praise unto the ends of the earth:
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.

Let mount Zion rejoice, Let the daughters of Judah be glad,
Because of thy judgments.

Walk about ZION, And go round about her:
Tell the towers thereof.
Mark ye well her bulwarks,
Consider her palaces;
That ye may tell it to the generation following.

For this God is our God for ever and ever:
He will be our guide even unto death.

49 To the chief-Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah

HEAR this, all ye people; Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:
Both low and high,
Rich and poor, together.

My mouth shall speak of wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.
I will incline mine ear to a PARABLE:
I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil,
When the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

They that trust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
NONE of them can by any means REDEEM his brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him:

(For the redemption of their soul is precious, And it ceaseth for ever.)
That he should still live for ever, And not see corruption.

For he seeth that wise men die,
Likewise the fool and the brutish person perish,
And leave their wealth to others.

Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever,
And their dwelling-places to all generations;
They call their lands after their own names.

Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not:
He is like the beasts that perish.

This their way is their folly:

Yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.
Like sheep they are laid in the grave;
Death shall feed on them;
And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning;
And their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

But God WILL REDEEM my soul from the power of the grave;
For he shall receive me. Selah.

Be not thou afraid when thou hast made rich,
When the glory of his house is increased;
For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away.

His glory shall not descend after him.
Though while he lived he blessed his soul.

And men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

He shall go to the generation of his fathers;
They shall never see light.

MAN that is in honour, and understandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

50 A Psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, And called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence:
A fire shall devour before him,
And it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

He shall call to the heavens from above, And to the earth, that he may JUDGE his people.

Gather my SAINTS together unto me;
Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

And the heavens shall declare his righteousness:
For God is judge HIMSELF. Selah.

Hear, O my people, and I will speak;
O ISRAEL, and I will testify against thee.

I am God, even thy God.
I will not reprove thee for thy SACRIFICES
Or thy burnt offerings,
to have been continually before me.

I will take no bullock out of thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.

For every beast of the forest is mine,
And the cattle upon a thousand hills.

I know all the fowls of the mountains:
And the wild beasts of the field are mine.

If I were hungry, I would not tell thee:
For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

Will I eat the flesh of bulls, Or drink the blood of goats?

Offer unto God thanksgiving;
And pay thy vows unto the Most High.

And call upon me in the day of trouble:
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

But unto the WICKED God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
Or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

Seeing thou hatest instruction,

14. Rev. 20 4
h buds, Heb sheol.

h hand of huds
THE WORLDING'S DEATH.
i. ish.

a adam.

God's JUDGMENT OF ISRAEL.
e. e. El Elo him
Jehovah
e. Elohim

e cut, or, consumed

God's SACRIFICES
SACRIFICES

a ascending-offerings

h habitable, world, tree-bee, from which, to flow
a sacrifice

THE LAMBS.
i. luvies, ralsahug

WISDOM IN A PARABLE.
w world,
Zeb chieled, from chah-lad, to en-dare
b. i. Both sons of adam and sons of ish
e. Ps 78 2
MATT 13 35

THE RICH

e. Elohim, plural

FIRST RESURRECTION

a. adam.

And ¹⁸castest my words behind thee. ¹⁹When thou sawest a thief, then thou ²⁰consentedst with him, And ²¹hast been partaker with adulterers. ²²Thou ²³givest thy mouth to evil, And thy tongue ²⁴frameth deceit. ²⁵Thou ²⁶hast testified and ²⁷speak-est against thy brother; Thou ²⁸hast slandered thine own mother's son. ²⁹These ³⁰things ³¹hast thou done, and I ³²kept silence; Thou thoughtest that I ³³was ³⁴altogether such an one as thyself: But I will ³⁵reprove thee, and ³⁶set them in order before thine eyes. ³⁷Now ³⁸CONSIDER this, ³⁹ye that forget ⁴⁰ah-God, Lest I ⁴¹tear you in pieces, and ⁴²there be none ⁴³to deliver. ⁴⁴Whoso ⁴⁵offereth ⁴⁶PRAISE ⁴⁷glorifieth me: And to ⁴⁸him that ordereth his ⁴⁹conversation aright will ⁵⁰shew the salvation of ⁵¹God.

APPLICATION

h Eloah, singst in of Elohim

t sacrificeeth thanksgiving w way, Heb derec

about 1034 Sam 12 1-14

CRY FOR MERCY b, be-gracious unto me, Heb channani so Elohim

CONFESSIO

1 Rom 3 4

PRAYER 7 Num 19 18 Heb 9 18-24

10 John 3 5

12 2 Cor 3 17

APPLICATION 11 2 Sam 12 9 40 Elohim, plural a. Adonahy, plural

a. ascending-offering 17 Isa 57 15, 26 3

⁵¹To saith the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba

b HAVE MERCY upon me, O ⁵²God, according to thy lovingkindness According unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions ⁵³Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, And cleanse me from my sin. ⁵⁴For I ⁵⁵ACKNOWLEDGE my transgressions: And my sin is ever before me. ⁵⁶Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and ⁵⁷done this evil in thy sight: That thou ⁵⁸mightest be justified when thou speakest, And ⁵⁹be clear when thou judgest. ⁶⁰Behold, I was shapen in iniquity. And in sin did my mother conceive me. ⁶¹Behold, thou ⁶²desirest truth in the inward parts: And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom. ⁶³PURGE me with hyssop, and I ⁶⁴shall be clean: ⁶⁵WASH me, and I shall be whiter than snow. ⁶⁶Make me to hear joy and gladness; That the bones which thou ⁶⁷hast broken may rejoice. ⁶⁸Hide thy face from my sins, And blot out all mine iniquities. ⁶⁹CREATE in me a clean heart, O ⁷⁰God; And ⁷¹RENEW a right spirit within me. ⁷²Cast me not away from thy presence; And ⁷³take not thy holy Spirit from me. ⁷⁴Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; And ⁷⁵uphold me with thy free Spirit. ⁷⁶Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; And sinners shall be converted unto thee. ⁷⁷DELIVER me from bloodguiltiness, O ⁷⁸God, Thou ⁷⁹God of my salvation: And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness. ⁸⁰O ⁸¹Lord, open thou my lips; And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. ⁸²For thou ⁸³desirest not sacrifice; else ⁸⁴would I give it: Thou ⁸⁵delightest not in burnt offering. ⁸⁶The SACRIFICES OF ⁸⁷GOD are a

broken spirit: A broken and a contrite heart, O ⁸⁸God, thou wilt not despise. ⁸⁹Do good in thy good pleasure unto ⁹⁰ZION: ⁹¹Build thou the walls of JERUSALEM. ⁹²Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, With ⁹³burnt offering and ⁹⁴whole burnt offering: Then shall they offer ⁹⁵bullocks upon thine altar.

⁵²To saith the chief Musician, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, ⁵³David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY ⁵⁴boastest thou thyself in mischief, O MIGHTY MAN? The ⁵⁵goodness of ⁵⁶God endureth continually. ⁵⁷Thy tongue ⁵⁸deviseth mischiefs; Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully. ⁵⁹Thou ⁶⁰lovest evil more than good; And lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah. ⁶¹Thou ⁶²lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue. ⁶³God shall likewise ⁶⁴destroy thee for ever, He ⁶⁵shall take thee away, and ⁶⁶pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, And ⁶⁷root thee out of the land of the ⁶⁸living. Selah. ⁶⁹The righteous also ⁷⁰shall see, and ⁷¹fear, And shall laugh at him: ⁷²Lo, this is the man that ⁷³made not ⁷⁴God his strength; But ⁷⁵trusted in the abundance of his riches, And ⁷⁶strengthened himself in his wickedness. ⁷⁷But I ⁷⁸am like a green olive tree in the house of ⁷⁹God I ⁸⁰TRUST in the ⁸¹mercy of ⁸²God for ever and ever. ⁸³I will praise thee for ever, because thou ⁸⁴hast done it: And I ⁸⁵will wait on thy name; for ⁸⁶is good before thy saints.

⁵³To saith the chief Musician upon Maholath, Maschil, A Psalm of David THE fool hath said in his heart, ⁵⁴There is no ⁵⁵God. ⁵⁶Corrupt are they, and ⁵⁷have done abominable iniquity: There is ⁵⁸NONE ⁵⁹THAT DOETH GOOD.

⁶⁰God looked down from ⁶¹heaven upon the ⁶²children of ⁶³men, To see if there were ⁶⁴any that did understand, That did seek ⁶⁵God. ⁶⁶Every one of them ⁶⁷is gone back: They are altogether become filthy; There is none ⁶⁸that doeth good, no, not one. ⁶⁹Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? ⁷⁰Who eat up my people as they ⁷¹eat bread: They have not called upon ⁷²God. ⁷³There were they in great fear, where no fear was: For ⁷⁴God hath scattered the bones of ⁷⁵him that encampeth against thee: Thou ⁷⁶hast put them to shame, because ⁷⁷God hath despised them. ⁷⁸Oh that the ⁷⁹SALVATION of Israel were come out of Zion! When ⁸⁰God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

ZION AND JERUSALEM

a ascending-offering, a. entirely consumed-offering, Heb chabul, from chabul, complete, v offer up.

Title, 1 Sam. 22 3

BOASTING 1 lovingkindness, chased 2 El, God, shepherd 3 all the day

RETRIBUTION

5 El break thee down.

TRUMP

strong man, gisher so Elohim, plural

CONFIDENCE

1 lovingkindness, chased

1 Maschil, giving instruction UNIVERSAL DEPRAVITY 1-3 Ps 14 1-3 Rom 3 10-12

so, Elohim, plural a sons of adam m. Heb M'sa ch, as title 20 eth Elohim (obscure)

FEAR 4, 5 Ps 14 4-6

SAVATION, 6 Ps 14 7. Who will give.

PSALM LIV. 1.

Psalm 1 Sam.
23 19, 26. 1.

54

To ^athe chief-Musician upon Negmoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when the Philistines came and said to Saul, "Doth not David hide-himself with us?"

PRAYER.

^a Elohim,
plural.

^a Selah, from
shelah, to
lift-up.

CONFIDENCE
AND PRAISE.

^a Adonahy,
plural.
^a observers,
Heb shore-
rally.

^a Jehovah.

1023.

PRAYER
to God, Elo-
him.

lawless

TERROR

^a Who will
give me

PRAYER.
^a Adonahy,
plural.

THE TRAITOR.

^a enosh, frail,
mortal-man;
sa. sa.

ⁱ living, Heb
chayim.
^h hadas, Heb
absoul.

CONFIDENCE.
^a Elohim,
plural.

¹ Jehovah.
⁷ Dan 6, 10,
Luke 18. 1,
Acts 3 1, 10
5, 9, 30.

422

PSALM LVII. 1.

very aloud: And he ^ashall hear
my voice.

¹⁸ He hath delivered my soul in peace
from the battle that was against me:
For there were many with me.

¹⁹ ^a God shall hear, and ^aafflict them,
Even ^athat abideth of old. Selah.
Because they have no changes,
therefore they ^afear not ^aGod.

²⁰ He hath put forth his hands against
such as be at peace with him: He
hath BROKEN HIS COVENANT.

²¹ The words of his mouth were
smoother than butter, but war was
in his heart: His words were
softer than oil, yet were THEY drawn
swords.

²² Cast thy BURDEN upon ^athe
LORD, and HE shall sustain thee:
He shall never suffer the righteous to
be moved.

²³ But THOU, O ^aGod, shalt bring
them down into the pit of destruction:
Bloody and deceitful ^amen shall
not live out half their days; But ^aif
will trust in thee.

56

To ^athe chief-Musician upon Jonath-elem-
rechokim, ^aMichtam of David, when the
Philistines took him in Gath

¹ BE ^amerciful unto me, O ^aGod: for
^aman ^awould swallow me up; He
fighting daily ^aoppresseth me.

² Mine ^aENEMIES ^awould daily swal-
low me up: For they be many ^athat
fight against me, O thou Most-High.

³ What time I ^aam afraid, I will
TRUST in thee. ⁴ In ^aGod I will
praise his word, In ^aGod I have
put my trust, I will not fear what
flesh ^acan do unto me.

⁵ Every day they ^awrest my words
All their thoughts are against me
for ^aevil. ⁶ They ^agather themselves
together, they ^ahide themselves,
THEY ^amark my ^asteps, when they
^await for my soul.

⁷ Shall they escape by iniquity?
In ^athine anger ^acast down the ^apeople,
O ^aGod.

⁸ Thou ^atellest my wanderings:
⁹ Put thou my ^aTEARS into thy
BOTTLE: Are they not in thy
book?

¹⁰ When I ^acry unto thee, then shall
mine enemies turn back. This I
know; for ^aGod ^ais for me. ¹¹ In
^aGod will I praise his word. In
^athe LORD will I praise his word.

¹² In ^aGod have I put my trust:
I will not be afraid what ^aman ^acan do
unto me.

¹³ Thy vows are upon me, O ^aGod:
I will render praises unto thee.

¹⁴ For thou ^ahast delivered my soul
from death: Will not thou deliver
my feet from falling; That I may
walk before ^aGod in the light of the
living?

¹⁵ Thy vows are upon me, O ^aGod:
I will render praises unto thee.

¹⁶ For thou ^ahast delivered my soul
from death: Will not thou deliver
my feet from falling; That I may
walk before ^aGod in the light of the
living?

¹⁷ Thy vows are upon me, O ^aGod:
I will render praises unto thee.

¹⁸ For thou ^ahast delivered my soul
from death: Will not thou deliver
my feet from falling; That I may
walk before ^aGod in the light of the
living?

57

To ^athe chief-Musician, ^aAl-taschith, Mich-
tam of David, when he fled from Saul in
the cave.

¹ BE ^amerciful unto me, O ^aGod, be
^amerciful unto me: For my soul

²¹ God
singular.

THE TRAITOR.
20. Dan. 9 27.

ASSURANCE
or, that
which he
hath given
thee to bear
² Jehovah
so Elohim

^a anababum

Psalm 1 the
dumb dove
after off.
⁸ golden
1 Sam 21
11

PRAYER
^a gracious
^a Elohim
^a enosh, frail
mortal-man
^a observers
CONFIDENCE

ENEMIES
all the day

^h heels

CONFIDENCE
AND PRAISE
⁸ Mat 3 16

^a Elohim

⁷ Jehovah
¹¹ Heb 13 8
^a adam.

^d Destroy
not.
1 Sam. 22. 1
24 2.

¹ Isa 26 20.
⁸ gracious,
Heb chasha
usual.

TRUSTETH in thee: *Yea, in the shadow of thy WINGS will I make my refuge, Until these calamities be overpast.*

I will cry unto **God Most High**:
Unto **God** that performeth *all things* for me. **He shall send** from heaven, and **save me** *From the reproach of him that would swallow me up.* Selah. **God shall send** forth his **mercy** and his **truth**.

My soul is among lions: *And I lie even among them that are set on fire, Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, And their tongue a sharp sword.*

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *Let thy glory be above all the earth.*

They have prepared a net for my steps; *My soul bowed down: They have digged a pit before me, Into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves.* Selah.

My HEART is FIXED, O God, my heart is fixed: *I will sing and give praise.*

Awake up, my glory; **awake, psalttery and harp**: *I myself will awake early.*

I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: *I will sing unto thee among the nations.* **For thy mercy is great** unto the heavens, And thy **truth** unto the clouds.

Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *Let thy glory be above all the earth.*

58 To the chief Musician, *of Al-taschith, of Michiam of David.*

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? *Do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?* **Yea, in heart ye work wickedness**; *Ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.*

This WICKED are estranged from the womb: *They go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.*

Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: *They are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;*

Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, *Charming never so wisely.*

Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: *Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.* **Let them melt away as waters which run continually**: *When he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.*

As a snail which melteth let every one of them pass away: *Like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.*

Before your pots can feel the thorns, *He shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.*

The RIGHTEOUS shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: *He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.*

10 The RIGHTEOUS shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: *He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.*

11 The RIGHTEOUS shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: *He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.*

12 The RIGHTEOUS shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: *He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.*

11 So that a man shall say, *Verily there is a reward for the righteous* **Verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.**

59 To the chief Musician *of Al-taschith, of Michiam of David, when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.*

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: *Defend me from them that rise up against me.* **DELIVER me from the workers of iniquity**, *And save me from bloody men.*

For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: *The mighty are gathered against me: Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.*

They run and prepare themselves without my fault: *Awake to help me, and behold.*

Thou therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: *Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors.* Selah.

They return at evening: *They make a noise like a dog, And go round about the city.* **Behold, they belch out with their mouth**: *Swords are in their lips: For "who," say they, "adeth hear?"*

But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them: *Thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.*

Because of his strength will wait upon thee: *For God is my defence.* **The God of my mercy shall prevent me**: *God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.*

Slay them not, lest my people forget: *SCATTER them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord, our shield.* **For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride**: *And for cursing and lying which they speak.*

Consume them in wrath, *And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth.* Selah.

And at evening let them return, *And let them make a noise like a dog, And go round about the city.*

Let them wander up and down for meat, *And grudge if they be not satisfied.*

But I will sing of thy power; *Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:* **For thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.**

Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: *For God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.*

60 To the chief Musician *upon Shushan-eduth, of Michiam of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-robah, when Jabo returned, and of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.*

O God, thou hast CAST us OFF, *thou hast scattered us,* **Thou**

a adam.
f fruit.

d. Destroy not Golden 1 Sam. 19.

11. PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE ss. Elohim a. set me on high.

ss anashah.

J. Jehovah.

m meet.

J. Jehovah Elohim of Teshuboth

n nations

CONFIDENCE

b high-place, or, high-tower, Heb misgab b. kindness g. before o observers

JUDGMENT

a Adonahy

b high-tower, misgab b. sing-praise

PRAYER.

1 lovingkindness, chesed, b. high-tower, misgab b. sing-praise

1040

1 City of testimony Golden 2 Sam 8. 18. EXPOSTULATION, ss. Elohim, b. broken.

a Elohim, plural
e. El, God, singular.

.. lovingkindness
DANGER.

a adam

PRAYER.
7-11 H.P.
108 1-5.

a Adonahy
sing-praise, Heb anashah
f. lovingkindness, chesed

d Destroy not Golden.

THE
LAWLESS
a silent, or, dumb, Heb elem
a adam.

1 lawless, reshaim

THEIR
JUDGMENT.
ss Elohim
J. Jehovah.

THE
RIGHTEOUS.

1 lawless, rahashang

¹ *Has't been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.*

² *Thou hast made the earth to tremble; Thou hast broken it: Heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.*

³ *Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: Thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.*

⁴ *Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, That it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.*

⁵ *That thy beloved may be DELIVERED; Save with thy right hand, and hear me.*

⁶ *GOD HATH SPOKEN in his holiness: I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, And mete out the valley of Succoth.*

⁷ *Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver;*

⁸ *Moab is my washpot; Over Edom will I cast out my shoe. Philistia, triumph thou because of me.*

⁹ *Who will bring me into the strong city? Who will lead me into Edom?*

¹⁰ *Will not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? And thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?*

¹¹ *Give us help from trouble: For vain is the help of man.*

¹² *Through God we shall do valiantly, For he it is that shall tread down our enemies.*

61 *To the chief Musician upon a Neginah, A Psalm of David.*

¹ *HEAR my CRY, O God; attend unto my prayer. ² From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee,*

When my heart is overwhelmed: Lead me to the ROCK that is higher than I.

³ *For thou hast been a shelter for me, And a strong tower from the enemy.*

⁴ *I will abide in thy tabernacle forever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.*

⁵ *For thou, O God, hast HEARD my vows: Thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.*

⁶ *Thou wilt prolong the king's life: And his years as many generations.*

⁷ *He shall abide before God forever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.*

⁸ *So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, That I may daily perform my vows.*

62 *To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.*

¹ *TRULY my soul WAITETH upon God: From him cometh my salvation.*

² *He only is my rock and my salvation; He is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.*

³ *How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? Ye shall be slain*

all of you: As a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

⁴ *They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: They delight in lies: They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.*

⁵ *My soul, WAIT thou ONLY upon God; For my expectation is from him.*

⁶ *He only is my rock and my salvation: He is my defence; I shall not be moved. ⁷ In God is my salvation and my glory: The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.*

⁸ *Trust in him at all times; Ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.*

⁹ *Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: To be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.*

¹⁰ *TRUST NOT in oppression, And become not vain in robbery: If riches increase, set not your heart upon them.*

¹¹ *God hath spoken once; Twice have I heard this: That power belongeth unto God. ¹² Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: For thou renderest to every man according to his work.*

63 *A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah*

¹ *O GOD, thou art my God, Early will I seek thee: My soul thirsteth for thee, My flesh longeth for thee*

In a dry and thirsty land, where no water is: ² To see thy power and thy glory, So as I have seen thee in the sanctuary

Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, My lips shall praise thee. ⁴ Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; And my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

When I remember thee upon my bed, And meditate on thee in the night watches.

Because thou hast been my help, Therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

My soul FOLLOWETH HARD after thee: Thy right hand upholdeth me.

But thou that seek my soul, to destroy it, Shall go into the lower parts of the earth. ¹⁰ They shall fall by the sword: They shall be a portion for foxes.

But the king shall rejoice in God; Every one that sweareth by him shall glory: But the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

64 *To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.*

¹ *HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: PRESERVE my*

WAITING UPON
God
silently—
wait, domat.

h high-place,
mizgab
O On, Heb.
hal

POWER
BEGOTTEN
UNTO GOD.
O or, Only
s. s. sons of
adam.
s. some of
ish
together,
Ish, yah-
chad.

a Adonny
l. lovingkind-
ness, chesed
ish.

Sam 23 14—
16
THIRSTING
FOR GOD
so Elohim,
plural
E, singular
w weary, Heb
hahyoseph.

— PRAISE. —

FOLLOWING
AFTER GOD.

PRAYER FOR
PRESERVA-
TION
O complaint,
or, medita-
tion, Heb.
siyach.

¹ Selah, from
Sabbath, to
lift up

PRAYER
5. H Ps 108. 6.

an answer.

THE ANSWER
6-8 H Ps 108
7, 9, 9

— PRAISING —
9-11 H Ps
108 10-12

a adam

CONFIDENCE
12 H Ps 108
13

a stringed,
instrument
CONFIDENCE
16. Elohim
2 Heb. 7, 25,
26

3 Prov 18 10

4 Ps 91 1.
to tent
a secret-place,
Heb secret.
THE KING.

a add days to
the days of the
king
g. generation
and generation
l. lovingkind-
ness, chesed.

1018
WAITING UPON
GOD

o. or, Only, as
waiteth,
Heb. dumi-
yah
so. Elohim,
plural.

h high-place,
or, high-
tower, miz-
gab.
ish.

o Elohim.

c will doers,
Heb merc-
him.

life from fear of the ENEMY.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of
the wicked; From the insurrection
of the workers of iniquity:3 Who
whet their tongue like a sword,
And bend their bows to shoot their
arrows, even bitter words:4 That
they may shoot in secret at the per-
fect: Suddenly do they shoot at
him, and fear not.5 They encourage
themselves in an evil matter:
They commune of laying snares privily;
They say, "Who shall see them?"6 They search out iniquities;
They accomplish a diligent search:Both the inward thought of every-
one of them, and the heart, is deep.7 But GOD shall shoot at them with
an arrow; Suddenly shall they
be wounded.8 So they shall make
their own tongue to fail upon them-
selves: All that see them shall
flee away.9 And all MEN shall fear, and
shall declare the work of God,
For they shall wisely consider of his
doing.10 The -RIGHTEOUS shall be glad in
the LORD, and shall trust in him;And all the upright in heart shall
glory.THE SUDDEN
DESTRUCTION
OF THE
WICKED

a adam

PRAISE
WAITING FOR
GOD.
c silently,
waiteth,
Heb dumi-
yah.
o Elohim
s Zion, Tadm
m matters
of, Heb di-
brece
c cover them
over, Heb
c diaphar,
atoningly
cover.

JUDGMENT

i shout for,
joyTHE EARTH
BLESSSED.65 To the chief Musician A Psalm and Song
of DavidPRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in
Sion: And unto thee shall the
vow be performed.2 O thou that hearest prayer,
Unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me:

As for our transgressions, thou
shalt purge them away.4 Blessed is the man whom thou
choosest, And causest to approach
unto thee, That he may dwell in thy
courts: We shall be satisfied with
the goodness of thy house, Even
of thy holy temple.5 By terrible things in righteousness
wilt thou answer us, O God of our
salvation; Who art the confidence
of all the ends of the earth, And of
them that are afar off upon the sea:6 Which by his strength setteth fast
the mountains; Being girded with
power:7 Which stilleth the noise
of the seas, The noise of their waves,
and the tumult of the people8 They also that dwell in the utter-
most parts are afraid at thy tokens9 Thou makest the outgoings of
the morning and evening to rejoice.10 Thou VISITEST THE EARTH,
and waterest it: Thou greatly
enrichest it with the river of God,
which is full of water: Thou pre-
parest them corn, when thou hast so
provided for it.11 Thou waterest
the ridges thereof abundantly:
Thou settlest the furrows thereof:
Thou makest it soft with showers:
Thou blessest the springing thereof.12 Thou crownest the year with
thy goodness; And thy paths
drop fatness.13 They drop upon
the pastures of the wilderness: And
the little hills do rejoice on every side.14 The pastures are clothed with
flocks; The valleys also are cover-
ed over with corn; They shout
for joy, they also bring.15 Blessed be the name of the LORD
forever.16 The LORD shall be praised
in Sion, and in Jerusalem:
The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.17 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.18 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.19 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.20 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.21 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.22 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.s shall be
girded with
joy.EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
GOD, Elohim
s the earth,
Heb halah-
relaf feign obe-
dience, Heb
cubhash,
lie

s sing praise.

WORKS OF
GOD.s a. sons of
adam

r river.

EXHORTA-
TION TO BLESS
GOD.s enosh, frail,
mortal mano an overflow-
ing places sacrifices
s ascending
offerings

u offer up

p prepare

PRAISE

s a donahy.

i lovingkind-
ness.s Stringed
instruments.PRAISE
s or, gracious
Heb shah-
nanw with us,
Heb lith
nu

s salvation.

the pastures of the wilderness: And
the little hills do rejoice on every side.
13 The pastures are clothed with
flocks; The valleys also are cover-
ed over with corn; They shout
for joy, they also bring.

66 To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm.

MAKE E. a joyful noise unto
God, all ye lands: SING.forth the honour of his name:
Make his praise glorious.8 Say unto God, "How terrible art
thou in thy works! Through the
greatness of thy power shall thine ene-
mies submit themselves unto thee.9 All the earth shall worship thee,
And shall sing unto thee: They
shall sing to thy name." Selah.10 Come and SEE the works of God:
He is terrible in his doing toward the
children of men.11 He turned
the sea into dry land: They went
through the flood on foot: There
did we rejoice in him.12 He ruleth
by his power for ever; His eyes
behold the nations: Let not the
rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.13 O BLESS our God, ye people,
And make the voice of his praise
to be heard: Which holdeth our
soul in life, And suffereth not
our feet to be moved.14 For thou, O God, hast PROVED
us: Thou hast tried us, as silver
is tried15 Thou broughtest us
into the net; Thou laidst affliction
upon our loins.16 Thou hast
caused men to ride over our heads:
We went through fire and through
water: But thou broughtest us
out into a wealthy place.17 I will go into THY HOUSE with
burnt offerings: I will pay thee
my vows,18 Which my lips have
uttered, And my mouth hath
spoken, when I was in trouble.19 I will offer unto thee burnt sacri-
fices of fatlings, with the incense of
rams; I will offer bullocks with
goats. Selah.20 COME and HEAR, all ye that
fear God, And I will declare
what he hath done for my soul.21 I cried unto him with my mouth,
And he was extolled with my
tongue.22 If I regard iniquity in my heart,
The Lord will not hear me:23 But verily God hath heard me;
He hath attended to the voice of my
prayer.24 Blessed be God, which hath not
turned away my prayer, Nor his
mercy from me.25 Blessed be the name of the LORD
forever.26 The LORD shall be praised
in Sion, and in Jerusalem:
The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.27 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.28 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.29 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.30 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.31 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.32 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.33 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.34 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.35 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.36 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.37 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.38 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.39 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.40 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.41 The LORD shall be praised
in the house of the LORD
from this time forth and
for ever.

PSALM LXVII. 3.

PRaises AND
Jeh.
a. confesse, or,
give thanks
to thee, Heb.
yiduce.
1. lead, Heb.
tanchem.

BLESSING.

¹Let the ^aPEOPLE ^cpraise thee, O
^aGod; ¹Let all the ^apeople ^cpraise
thee. ⁴O Let the nations be glad and
^asing for joy: For thou shalt judge
the ^apeople righteously, and ¹govern
the nations upon ^aearth. Selah.
⁵Let the ^apeople ^cpraise thee, O
^aGod; Let all the ^apeople ^cpraise
thee. ⁶Then shall the EARTH
yield her increase; And ^aGod,
even our own ^aGod, shall bless us.
⁷God shall bless us; And all the
ends of the earth shall fear him.

68

To the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of David.

¹LET ^aGod arise, Let his enemies be
scattered: ²Let them also that
hate him flee before him. ³As
smoke ^adriven away, so ^adrive them
away: As wax ^amelteth before the
fire, so let the ¹WICKED perish at the
presence of ^aGod.
⁴But let the ^aRIGHTEOUS be glad;
⁵Let them rejoice before ^aGod:
Yea, let them rejoice exceedingly re-
joice.

⁶Sing unto ^aGod, sing praises to his
name: ⁷Extol him that rideth
upon the heavens by his name JAH,
And rejoice before him.

⁸A father of the fatherless, and a
judge of the widows, Is ^aGod in
his holy habitation.

⁹God setteth the solitary in fami-
lies: He bringeth out those which
are bound with chains: But the
^arebellious dwell in a dry land.

¹⁰O ^aGod, when thou WENTEST
FORTH before thy people, When
thou didst march through the wilder-
ness; Selah: ¹¹The earth shook,
the heavens also dropped at the pre-
sence of ^aGod: Even Sinai itself
was moved at the presence of ^aGod, the
^aGod of Israel.

¹²Thou, O ^aGod, didst send a plentiful
rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine
inheritance, when it was weary.

¹³Thy congregation hath dwelt therein:
Thou, O ^aGod, hast prepared of
thy goodness for the poor.

¹⁴The ^aLord gave the WORD:
Great was the company of ^athose that
published it. ¹⁵Kings of armies
did flee apace: And she that
carried at home divided the spoil.

¹⁶Though ye have lien among the
pots, Yet shall ye be as the wings of
a dove covered with silver, and her
feathers with yellow gold.

¹⁷When the ^aAlmighty scattered
kings in it, It was white as snow
in Salmon.

¹⁸THE HILL OF ^aGOD is as the hill
of Bashan; An high hill as the hill
of Bashan.

¹⁹Why leap ye, ye high hills?
This is the hill which ^aGod desireth to
dwell in: Yea, the ^aLORD will dwell
on it for ever.

²⁰THE ^aCHARIOTS of ^aGOD are
twenty thousand, even thousands of
angels: The ^aLORD is among them,
as in Sinai, in the holy place.

GOD ARISING
to JUDGEMENT,
so Elohim.
2. Hos. 13. 3.
3. Thee. 2. 6.
Num. 10. 35, 36.
Ps. 124. 8.
1. lawless,
rebellious.

EXULTATION
TO PRAISE.
1. d. in the desolate
places. In
the influence
of the
universe
Heb. ba ha-
rabboth.

ACKNOWLEDG-
MENT OF
GOD'S FORMER
ACTINGS

THE WORD
PUBLISHED,
so. Adonahy
a. army.

a. Shadday

THE HILL OF
GOD

THE CHARIOT
OF GOD.
1. Chr. 28. 18.
17. Deut. 32. 2.
2. Km. 6. 16,
17. Dan. 7.
10. Heb. 12.
22.

a. chariot. A
word of multi-
tude.
2. two myriads
repeated, or,
of changed
ones. Heb.
shinnah, from
shannah, to
repeat, to
change.

PSALM LXIX. 2.

18. Eph. 4. 8.
Acts 2. 43.

1. In the man,
Heb. bahah-
dahn.
2. O. Jah Elo-
him.

GOD THE GOD
OF SALVATIONS.
a. Adonahy.
c. El, singular

J. a. Jehorahy
Adonahy

so Elohim,
plural

GOD'S GOINGS
so. Elohim
c. El.

a. assemblies
a. Adonahy

THE TEMPLE

b. or, by, Heb
hal

b. or, beast of
the reed
c. or, congre-
gation of
strong-ones

PRaise

a. Adonahy

a. or, skies,
Heb. shech
shukim from
shachak, to
reduce to
powder.
c. El
so. Elohim

1. lilies.

PRAYER.
so. Elohim

¹Thou hast ASCENDED on high,
Thou hast led captivity captive:
Thou hast received gifts for
men: Yea, for the rebellious also,
that the ^aLORD ^aGod might dwell among
them.

²Blessed be the ^aLord, who daily
headeth us with benefits, Even the
^aGOD OF OUR SALVATION.
Selah.

³He that is our ^aGod is the ^aGod
of salvation; And unto ^aGod
the ^aLord belong the issues from
death.

⁴But ^aGod shall wound the head of
his enemies, And the hairy scalp
of such an one as goeth on still in his
treasures.

⁵The ^aLord said, "I will bring
again from Bashan, I will bring
my people again from the depths of the
sea: ⁶That thy foot may be
dipped in the blood of thine enemies,
And the tongue of thy dogs in the
same."

⁷They have seen thy GOINGS, O
^aGod; Even the goings of my ^aGod,
my King, in the SANCTUARY.
⁸The singers went before, The
players on instruments followed after,
Among them were the damsels
playing with timbrels.

⁹Bless ye ^aGod in the ^acongrega-
tions, Even the ^aLord, from the
fountain of Israel.

¹⁰There is little Benjamin with their
ruler, The princes of Judah
and their council, The princes of Zebu-
lun, and the princes of Naphtali.

¹¹Thy ^aGod hath commanded thy
strength: Strengthen, O ^aGod,
that which thou hast wrought for us:

¹²Because of thy TEMPLE that Je-
rusalem Shall kings bring pre-
sents unto thee.

¹³Rebuke the company of spear-
men, The multitude of the bulls,
with the calves of the people, Till
every one submit himself with pieces of
silver: Scatter thou the people
that delight in war.

¹⁴Princes shall come out of Egypt,
Ethiopia shall soon stretch out
her hands unto ^aGod.

¹⁵SING unto ^aGod, ye kingdoms of
the earth; O sing praises unto
the ^aLord; Selah: ¹⁶To him
that rideth upon the heavens of hea-
vens, which were of old; Lo, he
doth send out his voice, and that
a mighty voice.

¹⁷Ascribe ye
strength unto ^aGod: His excel-
lency is over Israel, And his
strength is in the clouds.

¹⁸O ^aGod, thou art terrible out of thy
holy places: The ^aGod of Israel
is he that giveth strength and power
unto his people. Blessed be ^aGod.

69

To the chief Musician upon 1 Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

SAVE ME, O ^aGod; For the
waters are come in unto my soul.

²I sink in deep mire, where there is no
standing: I am come into deep

waters, where the floods overflow me.
 3 I am weary of my crying:
 My throat is dried: Mine eyes
 fail while I wait for my God.
 4 They that hate me without a cause
 are more than the hairs of mine head:
 They that would destroy me, being
 mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty:
 Then I restored that which I
 took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness;
 And my sins are not hid
 from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O
 Lord, God of hosts, be ashamed for
 my sake: Let not those that seek
 thee be confounded for my sake, O
 God of Israel. Because for thy
 sake I have borne reproach;
 Shame hath covered my face.

7 I am become a stranger unto my
 brethren, And an alien unto my
 mother's children.

8 For the zeal of thine house hath
 eaten me up; And the reproaches
 of them that reproached thee are fallen
 upon me.

9 When I wept, and chastened my
 soul with fasting, That was to
 my reproach. 11 I made sack-
 cloth also my garment; And I
 became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak
 against me; And I was the song of
 the drunkards.

13 But as for me my prayer is unto
 thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time.
 O God, in the multitude of thy

mercy hear me, In the truth of
 thy salvation.

14 DELIVER me out of the mire,
 And let me not sink: Let me
 be delivered from them that hate me,
 And out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me,
 Neither let the deep swallow me
 up, And let not the pit shut her
 mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O Lord: for thy
 lovingkindness is good. Turn unto
 me according to the multitude of thy
 tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy
 face from thy servant; For I
 am in trouble. Hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem
 it: Deliver me because of mine
 enemies.

19 Thou hast known MY RE-
 PROACH, and my shame, and my dis-
 honour: Mine adversaries are all
 before thee. 20 Reproach hath
 broken my heart; And I am full of
 heaviness: And I looked for some

to take pity, but there was none;
 And for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also GALL for my
 meat; And in my thirst they
 gave me VINEGAR to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare
 before them: And that which should
 have been for their welfare, let it become
 a trap. 23 Let their eyes be darkened,
 that they see not; And make
 their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon

them, And let thy wrathful anger
 take hold of them. 25 LET their
 habitation be desolate; And let
 none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom
 thou hast smitten; And they
 talk to the grief of those whom thou
 hast wounded. 27 Add iniquity unto
 their iniquity: And let them not
 come into thy righteousness. 28 Let
 them be blotted out of the book of the
 living, And not be written with
 the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful:
 Let thy salvation, O God, SET ME
 UPON HIGH.

30 I will praise the name of God with
 a song. And will magnify him
 with thanksgiving. 31 This also
 shall please the Lord better than an
 ox or bullock that hath horns and
 hoofs.

32 The HUMBLE shall see this, and
 be glad: And your heart shall
 live that seek God. 33 For the
 Lord heareth the poor, And de-
 spiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth PRAISE
 him, The seas, and every thing
 that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Zion, And
 will build the cities of Judah:
 That they may dwell there, And
 have it in possession. 36 The seed
 also of his servants shall inherit it.
 And they that love his name
 shall dwell therein.

70 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to
 bring to remembrance
 MAKE HASTE, O God, to deliver me,
 MAKE HASTE to help me, O
 Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and con-
 founded that seek after my soul. Let
 them be turned backward, and put to
 confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward
 of their shame that say, "Aha, aha"

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice
 and be glad in thee: And let
 such as love thy salvation say con-
 tinually, "Let God be magnified."

5 But I am poor and needy: make
 haste unto me, O God: Thou art
 my help and my deliverer; O Lord,
 make no tarrying.

71 IN thee, O Lord, do I put my
 trust: Let me never be
 put to confusion. 2 DELIVER me
 in thy righteousness, and cause me to
 escape: Incline thine ear unto
 me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation,
 whereunto I may continually resort.
 Thou hast given commandment
 to save me, for thou art my rock and
 my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my
 God, out of the hand of the wicked,
 Out of the hand of the unrighteous
 and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord
 God: Thou art my trust from my
 youth. 6 By thee have I been

25 Matt. 23.
 36. Acts 1.
 20. p. or. palace.
 28. Jer. 17.

l. thy wounded
 ones.

PRAYER AND
 PRAISE.

30 Ps 22 22.

THE HUMBLE

UNIVERSAL
 PRAISE.
 ZION SAVED,
 AND JUDAH
 RESTORED.

1's 38 title.

PRAYER FOR
 DELIVERANCE
 1-5 Ps 40
 13-17
 Ps. Flohm
 Jehovah

PRAYER OF
 FAITH
 Jehovah.

r. rock of
 habitation.

l. lawless one

a. Adonai
 Jehovah

PIVADING
 WITH GOD
 6. transgres-
 sions.

a. Adonai
 Jehovah of
 Tyre Saloth

8 Ps 31 11
 John 7 8

6. sons

9 JOHN 2 17
 Rom 15 3

d drinkers of
 strong drink

PRAYER
 1 Jehovah

l. lovingkind-
 ness, chased
 a. deliver me,
 haecent.

AFFLICTION

21 Matt 27
 34 48
 MARK 15 23
 JOHN 19 29

PRAYER FOR
 REDEMPTION
 22, 23. Rom 11
 7-10.

PRAYER FOR
SPENDY
DELIVERANCE

holden up from the womb: Thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: My praise shall be continually of thee.

⁷ I am as a wonder unto many; But thou art my strong refuge. ⁸ Let my mouth be filled with thy praise And with thy honour all the day. ⁹ Cast me not off in the time of old age; ¹⁰ Forsake me not when my strength faileth.

¹¹ For mine enemies speak against me; And they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

¹² Saying, "God hath forsaken him: Persecute and take him; For there is none to deliver him."

¹³ O God, be not far from me: O my God, MAKE HASTE for my help.

¹⁴ Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; ¹⁵ Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

¹⁶ But I will HOPE continually, And will yet praise thee more and more.

¹⁷ My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; For I know not the numbers thereof.

¹⁸ I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

¹⁹ O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

²⁰ Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not; Until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, And thy power to every one that is to come.

²¹ Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God who is like unto thee?

²² Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, And shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

²³ Thou shalt increase my greatness, And comfort me on every side.

²⁴ I will also PRAISE thee with the psalter, even thy truth, O my God: Unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel. ²⁵ My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; And my soul, which thou hast redeemed. ²⁶ My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: For they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

72

A Psalm of Solomon

¹ GIVE the KING thy judgments, O God, And thy righteousness unto the king's son.

² He shall judge thy people with righteousness, And thy poor with judgment. ³ The mountains shall bring peace to the people, And the little hills, by righteousness.

⁴ He shall judge the poor of the people, He shall save the children of the needy, And shall break in pieces the oppressor.

⁵ They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, Throughout all generations.

⁶ He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: As showers that water the earth.

⁷ In his days shall the righteous flourish; And abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

⁸ He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, And from the river unto the ends of the earth.

⁹ They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; And his enemies shall lick the dust.

¹⁰ The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

¹¹ Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: All nations shall serve him.

¹² For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; The poor also, and him that hath no helper.

¹³ He shall spare the poor and needy, And shall save the souls of the needy.

¹⁴ He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: And precious shall their blood be in his sight.

¹⁵ And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: Prayer also shall be made for him continually; And daily shall he be praised.

¹⁶ There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon.

¹⁷ And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

¹⁸ His name shall endure for ever: His name shall be continued as long as the sun.

¹⁹ And men shall be blessed in him: All nations shall call him blessed.

²⁰ BLESSED be the Lord God, the God of Israel, Who only doeth wondrous things.

²¹ And blessed be his glorious name for ever: And let the whole earth be filled with his glory; AMEN. AND AMEN.

²² The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

[BOOK III]

A Psalm of Asaph.

73 TRULY GOD IS GOOD to Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

² But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well nigh slipped.

³ For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

⁴ For there are no bands in their death: But their strength is firm.

⁵ They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

⁶ Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as a garment.

⁷ Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

⁸ They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: They speak loftily.

⁹ They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the

w. with the sun and before the moon
g. generation of generations.

t. till there be no moon.

g. a gift offering, much
b. bring near a gift or reward

a. all the day shall he be blessed

b. before

b. bless them as he is in him

CONCLUSION of the Psalms of David

PROSPERITY of the WICKED
a. blessing, plural

lawless, rebellious

in the trouble of the world, frail mortal man with a Adam.

a. Adonaiy Jehovah

u. unto old age and grey hairs, t. thine arm.

CONFIDENCE AND PRAISE.

sing-praise

p. pertaining to Solomon, Heb. Ish-lomo. PRAYER FOR THE KING HIS REIGN. 2 Isa. li. 1-10.

v. none.

v. El, God,
singular

1. lawless
a or, age,
Heb hol-
sin
CHARISEMENT
OF THE GODS

3. sons

END OF THE
LAWLESS,
16. Lecl 8, 16,
17
1. labour in
mine eyes
a El, God,
singular

a Adonahy,
Lord, plural

REWARD OF
THE
RIGHTeous

v. with thee

a after giving
receive me

a O Elohim
God, plural
r. rock

a a. Adonahy
Jehovah

1. instruction
Destruction
a. O Elohim,
God, plural

a adversaries

1. into the fire
thy sanc-
tuary

earth. ¹⁰ Therefore his people re-
turn hither: And waters of a full
cup are wrung out to them.

¹¹ And they say, "How doth e-God
know? And is there knowledge in
the Most-High?" ¹² Behold, these
are the ungodly, who prosper in the
world; They increase in riches.

¹³ Verily I have cleansed my heart in
VAIN, And washed my hands in
innocency. ¹⁴ For all the day long
I have been plagued, And chastened
every morning.

¹⁵ If I say, "I will speak thus;"
Behold, I should offend against the
generation of thy children.

¹⁶ When I thought to know this,
It was too painful for me; ¹⁷ Until
I went into the SANCTUARY of
e-God; Then understood I their
end.

¹⁸ Surely thou didst set them in
slippery places. Thou castedst
them down into destruction. ¹⁹ How
hast thou brought into desolation, as in
a moment! They are utterly con-
sumed with terrors. ²⁰ As a dream
when one awaketh; So, O Lord,
when thou awakest, thou shalt despise
their image.

²¹ Thus my heart was grieved,
And I was pricked in my reins.
²² So FOOLISH was I, and ignorant:

I was as a beast before thee
²³ Nevertheless I am continually with
thee Thou hast holden me by
my right hand ²⁴ Thou shalt
GUIDE me with thy counsel, And
afterward receive me to GLORY.

²⁵ Whom have I in heaven but thee?
And there is none upon earth that
I desire beside thee. ²⁶ My flesh
and my heart faileth: But God
is the strength of my heart, and my
portion for ever.

²⁷ For, lo, they that are far from thee
shall perish: Thou hast destroyed
all them that go a-whoring from thee.

²⁸ But it is good for me to draw
near to God: I have put my trust
in the Lord God, That I may
declare all thy works.

74 O GOD, why hast thou CAST-
us OFF for ever? Why doth thine
anger smoke against the sheep of thy
pasture? ² Remember thy congrega-
tion, which thou hast purchased of
old; The rod of thine inheritance,
which thou hast redeemed; This
mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

³ Lift up thy feet unto the per-
petual desolations; Even all that
the enemy hath done wickedly in the
sanctuary. ⁴ Thine enemies roar
in the midst of thy congregations;
They set up their ensigns for
signs.

⁵ A man was famous according as he
had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
⁶ But now they break down the carved
work thereof at once with axes and
hammers. ⁷ They have cast fire
into thy SANCTUARY, They have

defiled by casting down the dwelling place
of thy name to the ground. ⁸ They
said in their hearts, "Let us destroy
them together:" They have burned
up all the synagogues of e-God in the
land.

⁹ We see not our sign: There
is no more any prophet: Neither
is there among us any that knoweth how
long.

¹⁰ O God, HOW LONG shall the
adversary reproach? Shall the
enemy blaspheme thy name for ever!
¹¹ Why withdrawest thou thy hand,
even thy right hand? Pluck it out
of thy bosom.

¹² For God is my King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the
earth. ¹³ Thou didst divide the sea
by thy strength: Thou brakest
the heads of the dragons in the waters.

¹⁴ Thou brakest the heads of le-
viathan in pieces, And gavest him
to be meat to the people inhabiting the
wilderness. ¹⁵ Thou didst cleave
the fountain and the flood: Thou
driedst up mighty rivers. ¹⁶ The
day is thine, the night also is thine:

Thou hast prepared the light
and the sun. ¹⁷ Thou hast set all
the borders of the earth: Thou
hast made summer and winter.

¹⁸ REMEMBER this, that the enemy
hath reproached, O Lord, And
that the foolish people have blasphemed
thy name ¹⁹ O deliver not the
soul of thy turtle dove unto the mul-
titude of the wicked: Forget not
the congregation of thy poor for ever

²⁰ Have respect unto the cove-
nant: For the dark places of the
earth are full of the habitations of
cruelty. ²¹ O let not the oppressed
return ashamed: Let the poor
and needy praise thy name.

²² Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
Remember how the foolish man re-
proacheth thee daily. ²³ Forget
not the voice of thine enemies:
The tumult of those that rise up against
thee increaseeth continually.

75 To the chief Musician, a Al-tachith, A
Psalm of David of Asaph
UNTO thee, O God, do we GIVE
THANKS, Unto thee do we give
thanks. For that thy name is near
thy wondrous works declare.

² When I shall receive the congrega-
tion I will JUDGE uprightly. ³ The
earth and all the inhabitants thereof
are dissolved: I bear up the pillars
of it. Selah.

⁴ I said unto the fools, "Deal not
foolishly:" And to the wicked,
"Lift not up the horn:" ⁵ Lift
not up your horn on high: Speak
not with a stiff neck. ⁶ For promo-
tion cometh neither from the east,
Nor from the west, nor from the
south. ⁷ But GOD is the JUDGE:

He putteth down one, and set-
teth up another.
⁸ For in the hand of the LORD there is
a cup, And the wine is red, it is

e. El, God,
singular.

APPEAL
a. O Elohim,
God, plural,
t. till when

b. he, or, was
Heb. he

CALLING TO
REMEM-
BRANCE
J. Jehovah

a. adversaries

g. goeth up

d. Destroy not

THANKS
GIVING
a. O Elohim

UPRIGHT
JUDGMENT

FOOLS
REPROACH-
ED,
lawless,
rebellious.

1. lifting up

d. or, desert,
Heb. midbar
1. lifting up
Jehovah.

PRaises AND
RIGHTeous
JUDGMENT.

8 stringed-
instruments.
GOD KNOWN.
so Elohim,
plur.
9 pavilion,
Hab succo.

7 fery darts,
Hes rash-
phes.

THE MIGHTY
OVERTHROWN

8 anahshim

GOD TO BE
FEARED

8 Rom 1 18

8 adam

VOws AND
PRESENTS TO
BE PAID TO
Him
10 Jehovah
your Elohim

DUTY OF
TROUBLE
8 Elohim,
God, plural
8 Adonai,
Lord plural
h hand, Heb
yahd
w or, was
stretched-
out

PERPLEXITY.

8 Adonai.

1 lovingkind-
ness, Chev-
w. word, Heb.
t. to genera-
tion and
generation.
8 El.

full of mixture; And he poureth
out of the same: But the dregs
thereof, all the wicked of the earth
shall wring them out, and drink them.
9 But I will declare for ever;
I will sing PRAISES to the God of
Jacob. 10 All the horns of the
wicked also will I cut off; But
the horns of the righteous shall be
exalted.

76 To as the chief Musician on a *Neginoth*, A
Psalm or Song of Asaph.
IN Judah is GOD KNOWN:
His name is great in Israel: 2 In
Salem also is his tabernacle, And
his dwelling place in Zion. 3 There
brake he the arrows of the bow,
The shield, and the sword, and the battle.
Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excel-
lent than the mountains of prey.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled,
They have slept their sleep: And
none of the men of might have found
their hands. 6 At thy rebuke, O
God of Jacob, Both the chariot
and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou, art to be FEARED
And who may stand in thy sight
when once thou art angry? 8 Thou
didst cause judgment to be heard from
heaven; The earth feared, and
was still. 9 When God arose to
judgment, To save all the meek
of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of a man shall
praise thee: The remainder of
wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD
your God: Let all that be round
about him bring presents unto him
that ought to be feared. 12 He
shall cut off the spirit of princes:
He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

77 To as the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A
Psalm of Asaph.
I CRIED unto God with my voice,
Even unto God with my voice;
and he gave ear unto me. 2 In the
day of my trouble I SOUGHT the
LORD: My sore ran in the night,
and ceased not: My soul refused
to be comforted. 3 I remembered
God, and was troubled: I com-
plained, and my spirit was over-
whelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking:
I am so troubled that I cannot
sleep. 5 I have CONSIDERED the
days of old, The years of ancient
times. 6 I call to remembrance
my song in the night: I commune
with mine own heart: And my
spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?
And will he be favourable no
more? 8 Is his mercy clean gone
for ever? Doth his promise fail
for evermore? 9 Hath God for-
gotten to be gracious? Hath he in
anger shut up his tender mercies?
Selah.

10 And I said, THIS is my infirmity:
But I will remember the years of
the right hand of the Most High.
11 I will REMEMBER the works of
the LORD: Surely I will remem-
ber thy wonders of old. 12 I will
meditate also of all thy work, And
talk of thy doings.

13 Thy WAY, O God, is in the SAN-
CTUARY: Who is so great a God
as our God? 14 Thou art the God
that doest wonders: Thou hast
declared thy strength among the peo-
ple. 15 Thou hast with thine arm
redeemed thy people, The sons of
Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God,
The waters saw thee; they were afraid:
The depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds poured out water:
The skies sent out a sound: Thine
arrows also went abroad. 18 The
voice of thy thunder was in the hea-
ven: The lightnings lightened
the world: The earth trembled
and shook.

19 Thy WAY is in the SEA, And
thy path in the great waters, And
thy footsteps are not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a
flock By the hand of Moses and
Aaron.

78 Maschil of Asaph
GIVE ear, O my people, to my
law: Incline your ears to the
words of my mouth. 2 I will open
my mouth in a PARABLE: I will
utter dark sayings of old: 3 Which
we have heard and known, And our
fathers have told us. 4 We will not hide
them from their children, Shewing
to the generation to come the praises of
the LORD, And his strength, and his
wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a TESTIMONY
in Jacob, And appointed a LAW
in Israel, Which he commanded
our fathers, That they should
make them known to their children.
6 That the generation to come
might know them, even the children
which should be born: Who should
arise and declare them to their chil-
dren: 7 That they might set their
hope in God, And not forget the
works of God. But keep his
commandments: 8 And might not
be as their fathers, a stubborn and
rebellious generation; A genera-
tion that set not their heart aright,
And whose spirit was not stedfast with
God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being
armed, and carrying bows, Turned
back in the day of battle. 10 They
kept not the covenant of God, And
refused to walk in his law; 11 And
forgot his works, And his wonders
that he had shewed them. 12 MAR-
VELLOUS things did he in the sight
of their fathers, In the land of
Egypt, in the field of Zoan. 13 He
divided the sea, and caused them to
pass through; And he made the

DELIVERANCE
THROUGH
RIVERS
BRANCE.

14 Jah, the
Eternal One
wonder,
see p. 16.

God's WAY
8 Elohim,
plural
8 El, God,
singular

God's
MAJESTY.

t. thick,
clouds, hab-
bith.

8 sphere, Heb
galgal, from
galgal, to
roll.

God's WAY

f. footprints,
impressions
of the heel

1 instruction
INSTRUCTION
BY PARABLE

8 sons

8 Jehovah

LAW AND
TESTIMONY

8 sons

8 Elohim,
God, plural
8 El, God,
singular

LAW
FORGOTTEN,
AND GOD'S
WORKS
FORGOTTEN.

waters to stand as a nap. ¹⁴ In the daytime also he ¹⁵ led them with a cloud, And all the night with a light of fire. ¹⁵ He ¹⁶ gave the rocks in the wilderness, And ¹⁶ gave them drink as out of the great depths. ¹⁶ He ¹⁷ brought streams also out of the rock, And ¹⁷ caused waters to run down like rivers.

¹⁷ And they ¹⁸ SINNED YET MORE against him By provoking the Most High in the wilderness. ¹⁸ And they ¹⁹ tempted ¹⁹ God in their heart By asking meat for their lust. ¹⁹ Yea, they ²⁰ spake against ²⁰ God; They said, ²⁰ Can ²⁰ God furnish a table in the wilderness? ²⁰ Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters ²¹ gushed out, And the streams ²¹ overflowed; Can he give bread also? Can he provide flesh for his people?

²¹ Therefore ²² The Lord heard this, and ²² was WROTH. So a fire was kindled against Jacob, And anger also came up against Israel; ²² Because they believed not in ²³ God, And trusted not in his salvation: ²³ Though he ²⁴ had commanded the clouds from above, And opened the doors of ²⁴ heaven, ²⁴ And ²⁵ had rained down manna upon them to eat, And had given them of the corn of ²⁵ heaven. ²⁵ Man did eat angels' food:

He sent them ²⁶ meat to the full ²⁶ He ²⁷ caused an east wind to blow in the ²⁷ heaven: And by his power he ²⁸ brought in the south wind. ²⁸ He ²⁹ rained flesh also upon them as dust, And ²⁹ feathered FOWLS like as the sand of the sea. ²⁹ And he ³⁰ let it fall in the midst of their camp, Round about their habitations.

³⁰ So they ³¹ did eat, and ³¹ were well filled: For he ³² gave them their own desire; ³² They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat was yet in their mouths, ³³ The wrath of ³³ God came upon them, And ³⁴ slew the fattest of them, And smote down the chosen men of Israel.

³⁴ For all this they SINNED STILL, And believed not for his wondrous works, ³⁵ Therefore their days ³⁶ did he consume in vanity, And their years in trouble. ³⁶ When he slew them, then they sought him: And they returned and inquired early after ³⁷ God.

³⁷ And they remembered that ³⁸ God was their rock, And the ³⁸ high ³⁸ God their redeemer. ³⁹ Nevertheless they ⁴⁰ did flatter him with their mouth, And they ⁴¹ lied unto him with their tongues. ⁴¹ For their heart was not right with him, Neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

⁴² But he, being full of compassion, ⁴³ forgave their iniquity, and ⁴⁴ destroyed them not: Yea, many a time ⁴⁵ turned he his anger away, And ⁴⁶ did not stir up all his wrath. ⁴⁶ For he remembered that they were but flesh; A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

⁴⁷ How oft ⁴⁸ did they PROVOKE him

in the wilderness, And ⁴⁹ grieve him in the desert! ⁴⁹ Yea, they ⁵⁰ turned back and ⁵⁰ tempted ⁵⁰ God, And limited the Holy One of Israel.

⁵¹ They remembered not his hand, Nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy. ⁵² How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, And his wonders in the field of Zoan. ⁵³ And ⁵⁴ had turned their rivers into blood; And their floods, that they ⁵⁵ could not drink. ⁵⁵ He ⁵⁶ sent divers sorts of flies among them, which ⁵⁷ devoured them; And frogs, which ⁵⁸ destroyed them. ⁵⁸ He ⁵⁹ gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, And their labour unto the locust.

⁵⁹ He ⁶⁰ destroyed their vines with hail, And their sycamore trees with frost. ⁶⁰ He ⁶¹ gave up their cattle also to the hail, And their flocks to hot thunderbolts. ⁶² He ⁶³ cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, By sending evil angels among them. ⁶⁴ He ⁶⁵ made a way to his anger; He spared not their soul from death, But gave their life over to the pestilence; ⁶⁶ And ⁶⁷ smote all the firstborn in Egypt: The chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham: ⁶⁸ But ⁶⁹ made his own people to go forth like sheep, And ⁷⁰ guided them in the wilderness like a flock. ⁷¹ And he ⁷² led them on safely, so that they feared not: But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

⁷³ And he ⁷⁴ brought them to the border of his sanctuary, Even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased. ⁷⁵ He ⁷⁶ cast out the heathen also before them, And ⁷⁷ divided them an INHERITANCE by line, And ⁷⁸ made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. ⁷⁹ Yet they ⁸⁰ tempted and ⁸¹ provoked the Most High God, And kept not his testimonies: ⁸² But ⁸³ turned back, and ⁸⁴ dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

⁸⁵ For they ⁸⁶ provoked him to anger with their high places, And ⁸⁷ moved him to jealousy with their graven images. ⁸⁸ When ⁸⁹ God heard this, ⁹⁰ he was WROTH, And greatly ⁹¹ abhorred Israel: ⁹² So that he ⁹³ forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, The tent which he placed among men; ⁹⁴ And ⁹⁵ delivered his strength into captivity, And his glory into the enemy's hand. ⁹⁶ He ⁹⁷ gave his people over also unto the sword; And was wroth with his inheritance. ⁹⁸ The fire consumed their young men; And their maidens were not given to marriage. ⁹⁹ Their priests fell by the sword; And their widows made no lamentation.

¹⁰⁰ Then ¹⁰¹ the Lord ¹⁰² awakened as one out of sleep, And like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine. ¹⁰³ And he ¹⁰⁴ smote his enemies in the hinder parts: He put them to a perpetual reproach.

a. E.

20 tentis.

THE LAND

a nations

t the Most, High God, Heb eth Elohim Hei' (objectis)

SHILOH FORBANKEN as and

a adam

or, praised

a Adonahy, Lord, plural

SIN AND
TENTATION
IN THE
WILDERNESS
a. E.

a. Elchim

JEHOVAH
WROTH
THE MANNA
Jehovah

1 Ish, or,
Every-one
did eat the
bread of
mighty-ones,
Heb Iechim
abrim
g game.
26 Quails
26 New 11
31-36

w winged
fowl

ISRAEL'S SIN,
GOD'S MYSTERY

c Fl. God,
singular
so Elohim,
God, plural
m Most High
-God, El
Heleyna
k kinsman,
redeemer,
Heb god

EGYPT AND
THE
WILDERNESS
41-43
4 Ps 106.
7-45

PSALM LXXVIII. 67.

JUDAH, ZION,
AND DAVID
CHOSEN.
10. tent.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, And chose not the tribe of Ephraim: 68 But chose the tribe of JUDAH, The mount ZION which he loved. 69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, Like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose DAVID also his servant, And took him from the sheepfolds: 71 From following the ewes great with young He brought him to feed Jacob his people. And Israel his inheritance, 72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

THE TEMPLE
DEFILED,
JERUSALEM
DROGATE,
AND GOD'S
SERVANTS
PLAIN
See Ps LXXIV
10. Fliohm
God, plural
n nations

79 A Psalm of Asaph.
O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; Thy holy TEMPLE have they defiled; They have laid JERUSALEM on heaps. 80 The dead bodies of thy SERVANTS have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven. The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

81 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; And there was none to bury them.

82 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

83 HOW LONG, LORD! wilt thou be angry for ever! Shall thy jealousy burn like fire? 84 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, And upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name. 85 For they have devoured Jacob, And laid waste his dwelling place.

86 O remember not against us former iniquities: Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: For we are brought very low. 87 HELP us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: And deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

88 Wherefore should the heathen say, "Where is their GOD?" Let him be KNOWN among the heathen in our sight By the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed. 89 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; According to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

90 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold unto their bosom their reproach, Wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD. 91 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture give thee thanks for ever: We will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

80 To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-Eduth, A Psalm of Asaph.
GIVE ear, O SHEPHERD of Israel, Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; Thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth. 81 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh

APPEAL TO
Jehovah
a Until when?
J Jehovah
n nations

CRY FOR
HFP

THAT GOD
SHOULD BE
KNOWN AND
PRAISED
n nations

thine arm

a. Adonahy

Lives of
testimony.
PRAYER
TO THE
SHEPHERD OF
ISRAEL.

PSALM LXXXI. 7.

stir up thy strength, And come and save us. 2 Turn us again, O God, And cause thy face to shine; And we shall be saved.

3 O LORD God of hosts, HOW LONG wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people? 4 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; And givest them tears to drink in great measure. 5 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: And our enemies laugh among themselves.

6 Turn us again, O God of hosts, And cause thy face to shine, And we shall be saved. 7 Thou hast brought a VINE out of Egypt: Thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. 8 Thou preparedst room before it, And didst cause it to take deep root, and filled the land. 9 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, And the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars. 10 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, And her branches unto the river.

11 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, So that all they which pass by the way do pluck her? 12 The bear out of the wood doth waste it, And the wild beast of the field doth devour it. 13 RETURN, we beseech thee, O God of hosts. Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine, 14 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, And the branch that thou madest strong for thyself. 15 It is burned with fire, it is cut down. They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance. 16 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, Upon the son of a man whom thou madest strong for thyself. 17 So will not we go back from thee. Quicken us, and we will call upon thy name. 18 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, Cause thy face to shine; And we shall be saved.

19 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, So that all they which pass by the way do pluck her? 20 The bear out of the wood doth waste it, And the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

21 RETURN, we beseech thee, O God of hosts. Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine, 22 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, And the branch that thou madest strong for thyself. 23 It is burned with fire, it is cut down. They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance. 24 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, Upon the son of a man whom thou madest strong for thyself. 25 So will not we go back from thee. Quicken us, and we will call upon thy name. 26 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, Cause thy face to shine; And we shall be saved.

27 So will not we go back from thee. Quicken us, and we will call upon thy name. 28 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, Cause thy face to shine; And we shall be saved.

81 To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of Asaph.
SING ALOUD unto God our strength: Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob. 2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, The pleasant harp with the psalttery. 3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, In the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. 4 For this was a statute for Israel, And a law of the God of Jacob. 5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, When he went out through the land of Egypt: Where I heard a language that I understood not. 6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: His hands were DELIVERED from the pots. 7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of MERIBAH. Selah.

f for salvation
to us
10. Elohim.

ENTRAPPY
O Jehovah
Fliohm of
Teeubhith

THE VINE

n nations

c cedars of
God

PRAYER

10. Elohim of
Teeubhith

s. son, Heb
ben

i ish
a adam

J a Jehovah
Fliohm of
Teeubhith

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
10. Elohim

J judgment,
Heb mish
pat.

DELIVERANCE
GOD SPEAKS
7 Ex 17, 7, 8

s strife

TESTIMONY.
8 Ps. 60. 7.

a El.

J. o. Jehovah
thy Elohim

JUDGMENT.

a stubborn-

OBEDIENCE

f. feigned_sub-
mission

E. fat. Heb
cheleb

GOD IN THE
CONGREGA-
TION
1 See Ex 21
6, 22-28
2 Chr 19 6,
7 1 cl 5 8
g. God, 1 Elohim,
plural

e Fl. God,
e Elohim,
gods
1 lawless
1 judge

JUDGMENT

a shall be
shaken, Heb
ymaduta
6 John 10,
34-36
e Elohim
e some
a adam

GOD THE
JUDGE
a among

THE
CONFEDERACY
OF THE
FRIENDS
a 1 Elohim,
God, plural
e Fl. God,
singular

h heart
e confirm
a covenant
te. tents

w were an
a to
a mine

8 Hear, O my people, and I will
TESTIFY unto thee: O Israel, if
thou wilt hearken unto me; 2 There
shall no strange god be in thee;
Neither shalt thou worship any strange
god. 10 If am I the LORD thy God,
which brought thee out of the land of
Egypt: Open thy MOUTH WIDE,
and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken
to my voice; And Israel would
nouse of me. 12 So I gave them up
unto their own hearts' lust: And
they walked in their own counsels.

13 O! THAT my people had heard-
kened unto me, And Israel had
walked in my ways! 14 I should
soon have subdued their enemies,
And turned my hand against their
adversaries. 15 The haters of the
LORD should have submitted them-
selves unto him. But their time
should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with
the finest of the wheat: And with
honey out of the rock should I have
satisfied thee.

82

A Psalm of Asaph

GOD standeth in the congrega-
tion of the mighty; He JUDGE-
ETH among the gods. 2 How long
wilt ye judge unjustly, And accept
the persons of the wicked? Selah
3 I defend the poor and fatherless:

Do justice to the afflicted and needy.
4 Deliver the poor and needy.

5 Rid them out of the hand of the
wicked

6 They know not, neither will they
understand, They walk on in
darkness. All the foundations of
the earth are out of course.

7 I have said, Ye are gods;
And all of you are children of the
Most High. 8 But ye shall die like
men, And fall like one of the
princes.

9 Arise, O God, judge the earth:
For thou shalt inherit all na-
tions.

83

A Song or Psalm of Asaph

KEEP NOT thou SILENCE,
O God: Hold not thy peace, and
be not still, O God. 2 For, lo,
thine enemies make a tumult:
And they that hate thee have lifted up
the head. 3 They have taken crafty
counsel against thy people, And
consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut
them off from being a nation; That
the name of Israel may be no more in
remembrance. 5 For they have
consulted together with one consent:

They confederate against
thee. 6 The tabernacles of Edom,
and the Ishmaelites; Of Moab, and
the Hagarenes; 7 Gebal, and Am-
mon, and Amalek; 8 The Philistines
with the inhabitants of Tyre;
Assur also is joined with them.

9 They have holpen the children of
Lot. Selah.

9 DO UNTO THEM as unto the Mi-
dianites; As to Siera, as to Jabin,
at the brook of Kison: 10 Which
perished at Endor: They became
as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb:
Yea, all their princes as Zebah,
and as Zalmunna: 12 Who said,
Let us take to ourselves the houses
of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a
wheel; As the stubble before the
wind. 14 As the fire burneth a
wood, And as the flame setteth the
mountains on fire; 15 So persecute
them with thy tempest, And make
them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; That they
may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and trou-
bled for ever; Yea, let them be
put to shame, and perish: 18 That
men may know that thou, whose name
alone is JEHOVAH, Att the Most
High over all the earth.

84

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm
for the sons of Korah

HOW AMIABLE are thy TABER-
NACLES, O LORD of hosts! 2 My
soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for
the courts of the LORD: My heart
and my flesh crieth out for the living
God. 3 Yea, the sparrow hath
found an house, And the swallow
a nest for herself, where she may lay
her young, Even there alights, O
LORD of hosts, my King, and my
God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy
HOUSE: They will be still praising
thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength
is in thee; In whose heart are the
ways of them; 6 Who passing through
the valley of Baca make it a well;
The rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength,
Every one of them in Zion appeareth
before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my
prayer: Give ear, O God of Jacob.
Selah. 9 Behold, O God our
shield, And look upon the face of
thine anointed.

10 For a DAY in thy COURTS is
better than a thousand. I had
rather be a doorkeeper in the house of
my God, Than to dwell in the
tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is a SUN and
SHIELD. 12 The LORD will give grace
and glory: No good thing will he
withhold from them that walk up-
rightly.

13 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the
man that trusteth in thee.

85

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the
sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been FAVOUR-
ABLE unto thy land: Thou hast
brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity
of thy people. Thou hast covered all

JUDGMENT
9 Num 31
1-12 Jud
4, 15-24.

g. ground,
Heb adah-
mah
11 Jud 7 25,
8, 12-21.

c comely,
habitations,
Heb nechth

J. Jehovah

THE
AMIABILITY
OF JEHOVAH'S
TABERNACLES

J. Jehovah

e El, God,
singular

so Elohim,
God, plural

THE
BLESSEDNESS
OF THE
WORSHIPPERS
OF ADAM

b Baca,
weeping

PRAYER
J. o Jehovah
Elohim of
Tebubhath

1 lawlessness,
Heb resh-
resh

CONFIDENCE
J. o Jehovah
Elohim
J. Jehovah

J. t Jehovah o
Tebubhath
a adam.

JACOB'S
CAPTIVITY
TURNED
JEHOVAH.

their sin Selah. ³Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: Thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

⁴Turn us, O God of our salvation, And cause thine anger toward us to cease. ⁵Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations? ⁶Wilt thou not RE-VIVE us again: That thy people may rejoice in thee? ⁷Show us thy mercy, O Lord, And grant us thy salvation.

⁸I will hear what God the Lord will speak: For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints. But let them not turn again to folly. ⁹Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; That glory may dwell in our land.

¹⁰MERCY and TRUTH are met together; Righteousness and peace have kissed each other. ¹¹Truth shall spring out of the earth: And righteousness shall look down from heaven. ¹²Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; And our land shall yield her increase. ¹³Righteousness shall go before him; And shall set us in the way of his steps.

86 A Prayer of David
BOW down thine ear, O Lord, HEAR ME: For I am poor and needy. ²Preserve my soul; for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee. ³Be merciful unto me, O Lord: For I cry unto thee daily.

⁴Rejoice the soul of thy servant: For unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul. ⁵For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; And plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee. ⁶Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer, And attend to the voice of my supplications. ⁷In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: For thou wilt answer me.

⁸Among the gods there is NONE LIKE unto thee, O Lord; Neither are there any works like unto thy works.

⁹All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, And shall glorify thy name. ¹⁰For thou art great, and doest wondrous things. Thou art God alone.

TEACH ME thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: Unite my heart to fear thy name.

¹²I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: And I will glorify thy name for evermore.

¹³For great is thy mercy toward me: And thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

¹⁴O God, the proud are risen against me, And the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul; And have not set thee before them, ¹⁵But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, Long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

TURN unto me, and have mercy upon me; Give thy strength unto thy servant, And save the son of thine handmaid. ¹⁷Show me a token for good; That they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: Because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

87 A Psalm or Song for the sons of Korah
His foundation is in the holy mountains. ²The Lord loveth the GATES of ZION More than all the dwellings of Jacob. ³Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

⁴I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there. ⁵And of Zion it shall be said, "This and that man was born in her." And the Highest himself shall establish her. ⁶The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, That this man was born there. Selah.

⁷As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: All my springs are in thee.

88 A Song or Psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

²Let my prayer come before thee: Incline thine ear unto my cry; For my soul is full of troubles: And my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

⁴I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength: ⁵Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, Whom thou rememberest no more: And they are cut off from thy hand. ⁶Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, In darkness, in the DEEPS.

⁷Thy wrath hath afflicted me, And thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah

⁸Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me, Thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth. ⁹Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

¹⁰Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? Shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah. ¹¹Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? Or thy faithfulness in destruction? ¹²Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness? ¹³But unto thee have I cried, O Lord; And in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

¹⁴Lord, why hastest thou off my soul? Why hidest thou thy face from me? ¹⁵I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up:

be gracious unto me.

The City of God, Jehovah

ha Elohim, the Prince of Zion

leb

Heman, 1 Kim 4 31, 1 Chr 2 6, 16 19, COMPLAINT, O Jehovah Elohim

Hades, Heb sheol

a strong-man, giber

EXFORTUATION, Heb rephaim

Jehovah come before

COMPLAIN.

REVIVAL

1 lovingkindness, Heb choosed

SAVATION AND GLORY, E Jehovah

1 Lovingkindness, choosed

Jehovah.

PRAYER, Jehovah.

gracious, Heb chahsid, or, a subject of grace, so Elohim, God, plural, E gracious, channeni, a Adonahy, Lord, plural, a, all the day, 1 lovingkindness, choosed

GOD RESPOND

PRAYER AND PRAISE

1 lovingkindness, Heb sheol

SUPPLICATION, c. congregation.

a. Adonahy, Lord, plural, c. El, God, singular, 1 lovingkindness

While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted. ¹⁶ Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; Thy terrors have cut me off. ¹⁷ They came round about me daily like water; They compassed me about together. ¹⁸ Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, And mine acquaintance into darkness.

**Giving-
instruction
e. Ethan,
1 kin 1. 31
1 Chr 15. 19**

**PRaise
1 lovingkind-
nesses, Heb
chusides
J Jehovah
t to genera-
tion and
generation
1 lovingkind-
ness, chesed**

**JEHOVAH'S
COVENANT
WITH DAVID
e cut, or, con-
firmed, Heb
olahrath**

**God's
GRATITUDE
e new mibly
J Jehovah
1 holy-ones,
Heb kedō
slum
e sky, Heb
shachuk,
from shall-
clink, to
reduce to
dust
m mighty-
ones, Heb
slum
e El, God,
singular
e secret-
council,
Heb sod
1 holy-ones
J o Jehovah
1 Iohm of
1 balmth
Jh Jah
1 e Egypt**

**h habitable-
world, Heb
tebeel**

**f foundation,
Heb
michda.
1 lovingkind-
ness, chesed
Blessedness
of his
People**

**o beauty,
Heb theph-
ereth, from
purity, to
adorn
e shield**

**JEHOVAH'S
COVENANT
WITH DAVID
p thy pious-
ness, Heb
chusides**

89 **g Maschi of e Ethan the Erzhite**
I WILL sing of the MERCIES
of the LORD for ever: With my
mouth will I make known thy FAITH-
FULNESS to all generations.

² For I have said, Mercy shall be built
up for ever: Thy faithfulness shalt
thou establish in the very heavens.

³ I have made a COVENANT with
my chosen, I have sworn unto
DAVID my servant, Thy seed
will I establish for ever, And build
up thy throne to all generations.
Selah.

⁴ And the heavens shall praise thy
WONDERS, O LORD: Thy faith-
fulness also in the congregation of the
saints. ⁵ For who in the heaven
can be compared unto the LORD?
Who among the sons of the mighty
can be likened unto the LORD?

⁶ God is greatly to be feared in the
assembly of the saints, And to be
had in reverence of all them that are
about him.

⁷ O LORD God of hosts, who is a
strong LORD like unto thee? Or
to thy faithfulness round about thee?

⁸ Thou rulest the raging of the
sea: When the waves thereof arise,
thou stillest them. ⁹ Thou hast
broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is
slain; Thou hast scattered thine
enemies with thy strong arm.

¹⁰ The heavens are thine, the earth
also is thine. As for the world
and the fulness thereof, thou hast
founded them. ¹¹ The north and
the south thou hast created them
Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy
name. ¹² Thou hast a mighty arm.

Strong is thy hand, and high is
thy right hand.

¹³ Justice and judgment are the habitation
of thy throne: Mercy and
truth shall go before thy face.

¹⁴ Blessed is the people that know
the JOYFUL SOUND. They shall
walk, O LORD, in the light of thy coun-
tenance. ¹⁵ In thy name shall they
rejoice all the day: And in thy
righteousness shall they be exalted.

¹⁶ For thou art the glory of their
strength: And in thy favour our
horn shall be exalted. ¹⁷ For the
LORD is our defence; And the
Holy One of Israel is our king.

¹⁸ Then thou spakest in vision to thy
HOLY ONE, and saidst, "I have
laid help upon one that is mighty;
I have exalted one chosen out of the
people. ¹⁹ I have found DAVID
my servant; With my holy oil
have I anointed him: ²⁰ With whom
my hand shall be established: Mine

arm also shall strengthen him.

²¹ The enemy shall not exact upon him;
Nor the son of wickedness afflict
him. ²² And I will beat down his
foes before his face, And plague
them that hate him. ²³ But my
faithfulness and my mercy shall be
with him: And in my name shall
his horn be exalted.

²⁴ I will set his hand also in the sea,
And his right hand in the rivers.
²⁵ He shall cry unto me, 'Thou
art my father, My God, and the
rock of my salvation.'

²⁶ Also I will make him my firstborn, Higher
than the kings of the earth. ²⁷ My
mercy will I keep for him for ever-
more, And my covenant shall
stand fast with him. ²⁸ His seed
also will I make to endure for ever,
And his throne as the days of heaven.

²⁹ "If his CHILDREN forsake my
law, And walk not in my judg-
ments; ³⁰ If they break my sta-
tutes, And keep not my command-
ments; ³¹ Then will I visit their
transgression with the rod, And
their iniquity with stripes. ³² Never-
theless my lovingkindness will I not
utterly take from him, Nor suffer
my faithfulness to fail. ³³ My
covenant will I not break, Nor alter
the thing that is gone out of my lips.

³⁴ Once have I sworn by my holiness
That I will not lie unto David.
³⁵ His seed shall endure for ever,
And his throne as the sun before me.

³⁶ It shall be established for ever
as the moon, And as a faithful
witness in heaven." Selah.

³⁷ But thou hast CAST OFF and
abhorred, Thou hast been wroth
with thine anointed. ³⁸ Thou
hast made void the covenant of thy
servant. Thou hast profaned his
crown by casting it to the ground.

³⁹ Thou hast broken down all his
hedges; Thou hast brought him
strongholds to ruin. ⁴⁰ All that
pass by the way spoil him: He is
a reproach to his neighbours.

⁴¹ Thou hast set up the right hand of
his adversaries; Thou hast made
all his enemies to rejoice. ⁴² Thou
hast also turned the edge of his sword,
And hast not made him to stand in
the battle. ⁴³ Thou hast made his
glory to cease, And hast his throne
down to the ground. ⁴⁴ The days
of his youth hast thou shortened.

Thou hast covered him with shame,
Selah.

⁴⁵ HOW LONG, O LORD? wilt thou
hide thyself for ever? Shall thy
wrath burn like fire? ⁴⁶ Remember
how short my time is: Wherefore
hast thou made all men in vain?

⁴⁷ What man is he that liveth, and
shall not see death? Shall he de-
liver his soul from the hand of the
grave? Selah.

⁴⁸ O LORD, where are thy former
lovingkindnesses, Which thou swarest
unto David in thy truth?

⁴⁹ REMEMBER, O LORD, the reproach

**a adversaries
1 lovingkind-
ness, chesed**

**e El, God,
singular**

**1 lovingkind-
ness**

**RESPONSIB-
ILITY
e sins
p. profane**

**f from with
him, Heb
mimmo
1 lie
f profane**

**i in the sky
PRESENT
AFFLICTION**

b brightness

**UNTIL WHEN
a Until when
Heb had
man**

**c didst thou
create all
sons of men
(adam)
e strong man
in geber,
h haids**

**EXPOSITION
TICS
a Address,
Lord pharai**

CONCLUSION

i ish
GOD THE
DWELLING-
PLACE OF HIS
PEOPLE
a. Adonahy,
Lord, plural
h habitable,
world

e EL
MAN'S
FRAILTY
e enosh, frail,
a mortal man
d dust, or,
a bruised
thing, Heb
dabach, from
dabach, to break in
pieces
a a sons of
adam

m or, medita-
ting, Heb
tegeh

PRAYER

t. in the morn-
ing, Heb.
buboker
l loving-kind-
ness cheered

h honour,
Heb hab-
duhr
a. Adonahy
our Elohim.

THE
SECRET PLACE
OF THE
MOST HIGH
(THE SPIRIT'S
TESTIMONY)
e Shadday.

SECRET.
(THE
TESTIMONY OF
MUSLIM)
e Jehovah.
a. Elohim,
God, plural
436

of thy servants; *How I do bear*
in my bosom the reproach of all the
mighty people; ⁵¹ Wherewith thine
enemies have reproached, O LORD;
Wherewith they have reproached the
footsteps of thine anointed.

⁵² BLESSED be the LORD for ever-
more. AMEN, and AMEN.

[BOOK IV.]

90 A Prayer of Moses the man of God
LORD, THOU hast been our
DWELLING-PLACE in all genera-
tions.

² Before the mountains were
brought forth, Or ever thou hadst
formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting,
thou art God.

³ Thou turnest MAN to destruction
thee; And sayest, "Return, ye
children of men." ⁴ For a thou-
sand years in thy sight are but as yester-
day when it is past, And as a
watch in the night. ⁵ Thou carriest
them away as with a flood, they are as
a sleep.

In the morning they are
like grass which groweth up. ⁶ In the
morning it flourisheth, and groweth
up; In the evening it is cut
down, and withereth. ⁷ For we are
consumed by thine anger. And by
thy wrath are we troubled. ⁸ Thou
hast set our iniquities before thee,
Our secret sins in the light of thy coun-
tenance. ⁹ For all our days are
passed away in thy wrath. We

pend our days as a tale that is told.
¹⁰ The years of our years are three-
score years and ten; And if by
reason of strength they be fourscore
years, Yet is their strength labour
and sorrow; For it is soon cut off,
and we fly away. ¹¹ Who knoweth
the power of thine anger? Even
according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

¹² So teach us to number our
days, That we may apply our
hearts unto wisdom.

¹³ RETURN, O LORD, how long?
And let it repent thee concerning
thy servants. ¹⁴ O satisfy us early
with thy mercy; That we may
rejoice and be glad all our days.

¹⁵ Make us glad according to the days
wherein thou hast afflicted us,
And the years wherein we have seen
evil. ¹⁶ Let thy work appear unto
thy servants, And thy glory unto
thy children. ¹⁷ And let the
beauty of the LORD our God be upon
us. And establish thou the work
of our hands upon us; Yea, the
work of our hands establish thou it.

91 HE that DWELLETH in the
SECRET-PLACE of the Most
High. Shall abide under the shadow
of the Almighty.

² I will say of the LORD, He is my
REFUGE and my fortress: My
God; in him will I trust. ³ Surely
he shall deliver thee from the snare of
the fowler, And from the noisome
pestilence. ⁴ He shall cover thee

with his feathers, And under his
wings shalt thou trust: His truth
shall be thy shield and buckler.

⁵ Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror
by night; Nor for the arrow that
flieth by day; ⁶ Nor for the pes-
tilence that walketh in darkness;
Nor for the destruction that wasteth at
noonday. ⁷ A thousand shall fall
at thy side, And ten thousand at
thy right hand; But it shall not
come nigh thee. ⁸ Only with thine
eyes shalt thou behold. And see the
reward of the wicked. ⁹ Because

thou hast made the LORD, which is
my refuge, Even the Most High, thy
habitation; ¹⁰ There shall no evil
befall thee, Neither shall any plague
come nigh thy dwelling. ¹¹ For he
shall give his angels charge over
thee, And sayest, "Return, ye
children of men." ¹² They shall bear thee up
in their hands, Lest thou dash thy
foot against a stone. ¹³ Thou
shalt tread upon the lion and adder
The young lion and the dragon
shalt thou trample under feet.

¹⁴ Because he hath set his love upon
me, therefore will I deliver him:
I will set him on high, because
he hath known my name. ¹⁵ He
shall call upon me, and I will answer
him: I will be with him in trouble;
I will deliver him, and honour
him. ¹⁶ With long life will I sa-
tisfy him, And shew him my sal-
vation.

92 A Psalm or Song for the Sabbath day
IT is a good thing to GIVE.
THANKS unto the LORD,
And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most
High. ² To shew forth thy loving-
kindness in the morning, And thy
faithfulness every night, ³ Upon
an instrument of ten strings, and upon
the psaltery; Upon the harp with
a solemn sound. ⁴ For thou, O LORD,
hast made me glad through thy work
I will triumph in the works of thy
hands.

⁵ O LORD, how great are thy
WORKS! And thy thoughts are
very deep. ⁶ A brutish man knoweth
not. Neither doth a fool under-
stand this. ⁷ When the wicked
spring as the grass, And when all
the workers of iniquity do flourish;
It is that they shall be destroyed
for ever. ⁸ But thou, O LORD, art
most high for evermore.

⁹ For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD,
For, lo, thine enemies shall
perish; all the workers of iniquity
shall be scattered. ¹⁰ But my
horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of
an unicorn: I shall be anointed
with fresh oil. ¹¹ Mine eye also
shall see my desire on mine enemies,
And mine ears shall hear my desire
of the wicked that rise up against me.

¹² The RIGHTeous shall flourish
like the palm tree: He shall grow
like a cedar in Lebanon. ¹³ Those
that be planted in the house of the

1. lawless,
Heb reasha-
him

t. tent
11, 12 MATT
4 6 LUKE
4 10, 11

o on, or, with,
Heb hal

a. or, nap.

DELIVERANCE
(TESTIMONY
CONFIRMED BY
GOD)

length of
days

THANKS-
GIVING AND
Jehovah

l in the
night
h. Higgaishu,
with a harp

JEHOVAH'S
JUDGMENTS
e Jehovah
ish

l lawless.

JEHOVAH'S
JUDGMENTS
e Jehovah
ish

Heb a
reim.

e evil-doers,
Heb, meres-
him

THE
RIGHTeous.
e Jehovah.

^e Eloheenu,
our ^g Trivine
God

^g green.

Jehovah's
MARKET.
J. Jehovah.

^h habitable.
world, tee-
beel
^f from then,
Heb messiah

^t to length of
days.

CRY FOR
JUSTICE.
J. Jehovah.

^e El neka-
moth, God of
vengeances

¹ Rom 12 19
^a shew forth,
Heb hopi-
ang

^u until when,
Heb had
mashitay.

¹ lawless,
realisim

^{yh} Jah, the
Fternal
^{eo} Elohim

INSTRUCTION

^a nations.

^a adam
J. Jehovah

BLESSEDNESS
OF
CORRECTION
^e strong-man
geber
^{yh} Jah.

¹ lawless-one,
realisim

^a be after it.
Jehovah A
REBUKE
J. Jehovah.

^t loving-kind-
ness

¹ LORD Shall flourish in the courts
of our ^e God. ¹⁴ They shall still
bring forth fruit in old age; They
shall be fat and flourish; ¹⁵ To
shew that ^{the} LORD is upright.
He is my rock, and there is no unright-
eousness in him.

93 ¹ THE LORD ¹ REIGNETH, he
¹⁴ is clothed with majesty;
¹ The LORD ¹⁴ is clothed with strength,
wherewith he hath girded himself
The ¹ world also is established, that it
cannot be moved. ² Thy throne is
established of old: Thou art
from everlasting.

³ The FLOODS have lifted up, O ¹ LORD,
The floods have lifted up their
voice; ⁴ The floods lift up their
waves. ⁴ The LORD on high is
mightier than the noise of many waters,
Yea, than the mighty waves of the
sea.

⁵ Thy testimonies are very sure.
Holiness becometh thine house, O
LORD, for ever.

94 O ¹ LORD ^e God, to whom
VENGEANCE belongeth,
O ^e God, to whom vengeance
belongeth, ¹ shew thyself. ² Lift
up thyself, thou judge of the earth.
³ Render a reward to the proud.
³ LORD, how long shall the
wicked, ⁴ How long shall the
wicked triumph? ⁴ How long
shall they utter and speak hard things?
And all the workers of iniquity
boast themselves? ⁵ They break
in pieces thy people, O ¹ LORD,
And afflict thine heritage. ⁶ They
slay the widow and the stranger,
And murder the fatherless. ⁷ Yet
they say, ¹ The LORD shall not see,
Neither shall the ^e God of Jacob
regard us.

⁸ UNDERSTAND, ye brutish among
the people: And ye fools, when
will ye be wise? ⁹ He that planted
the ear, shall he not hear? ¹⁰ He
that formed the eye, shall he not see?
¹¹ He that chastiseth the ^a hea-
then, shall he not be correct? ¹² He
that teacheth ^a man knowledge, shall not
he know? ¹³ The LORD knoweth
the thoughts of ^a man, That ^{THEY}
are vanity.

¹² Blessed is the ^a man whom thou
CHASTENEST, O ^{yh} LORD, And
teachest him out of thy law;
¹³ That thou mayest give him rest from
the days of adversity, Until the pit
be digged for the wicked. ¹⁴ For
the LORD will not cast off his people,
Neither will he forsake his inheri-
tance.

¹⁵ But judgment shall
return unto righteousness: And
all the upright in heart shall follow it.
¹⁶ Who will rise up for me against
the evildoers? Or who will stand
up for me against the workers of in-
iquity? ¹⁷ Unless the LORD had
been my help, My soul had almost
dwelt in silence. ¹⁸ When I said,
My foot slippeth; Thy mercy, O

¹ LORD, held me up. ¹⁹ In the mul-
titude of my thoughts within me thy
comforts delight my soul.

²⁰ Shall the THRONE OF INIQUITY
have fellowship with thee, Which
frameth mischief by a law? ²¹ They
gather themselves together against the
soul of the righteous, And con-
demn the innocent blood. ²² But
the LORD is my defence; And
my ^e God is the rock of my refuge.
²³ And he shall bring upon them their
own iniquity, And shall cut them
off in their own wickedness; Yea,
the LORD our ^e God shall cut them off.

95 O COME LET US SING unto
the LORD: Let us make
a joyful noise to the rock of our salva-
tion. ² Let us come before his pre-
sence with thanksgiving, And
make a joyful noise unto him with
psalms.

³ For the LORD is a great ^e God,
And a great King above all gods.
⁴ In his hand are the deep places of the
earth: The strength of the hills is his
also. ⁵ The sea is his, and he made it
And his hands formed the dry land.
⁶ O come, LET US WORSHIP and
bow down: Let us kneel before
the LORD our maker. ⁷ For he is
our ^e God, And we are the people
of his pasture, And the sheep of
his hand.

TODAY if ye will hear his voice,
⁸ Harden not your heart, as in
the provocation, And as in the day
of temptation in the wilderness:
⁹ When your fathers tempted me,
Proved me, and saw my work.
¹⁰ Forty years long I was grieved with
this generation, And said, ¹¹ It is
a people that do err in their heart,
And they have not known my
ways: ¹² Unto whom I swear in
my wrath, That they should not
enter into my rest.

96 O SING unto the LORD a new
song: SING unto the
LORD, all the earth. ² Sing unto
the LORD, bless his name; Shew
forth his salvation from day to day.
³ Declare his glory among all
the heathen, His wonders among all
people. ⁴ For the LORD is great,
and greatly to be praised: He is
to be feared above all gods. ⁵ For
all the gods of the nations are idols
But the LORD made the heavens.
⁶ Honour and majesty are before
him: Strength and beauty are in
his sanctuary.

⁷ Give unto the LORD, O ye kin-
dreds of the people, Give unto
the LORD glory and strength.
⁸ Give unto the LORD the glory due
unto his name: Bring an offering,
and come into his courts. ⁹ WORSHIP
the LORD in the beauty of
holiness: Fear before him, all the
earth. ¹⁰ Say among the heathen,
that the LORD reigneth: The world
also shall be established that it shall

THY THRONE
OF INIQUITY

^h high-place,
Heb mis-
gab, from
sahab, to
be lifted up
^{eo} Elohim.

^{eo} Jehovah
our Elohim

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
^a shout, Heb
rinnan
J. Jehovah

^e El, singular
^g gods, elo
him

WORSHIP

^{eo} Elohim,
plural

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
7-11 Heb 3
7-11, 15, 4
7, 7
^a at Meribah
m Massah

¹ If they shall
enter.

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
1-6 1 Chr 16
22-27 See
Ps 96 1-3,
J. Jehovah

^a nations,
Heb goyim

^a peoples,
Heb ham-
mum

^a nothingness,
Heb eilim,
from alal,
to be

nothing
Jehovah

AND TO
WORSHIP,
7-10 1 Chr
16 22-30
See Ps 29
1, 2
J. Jehovah
^g gift-offer-
ing, minchah

^a nations.

not be moved: He shall judge the people righteously.

¹¹ Let the heavens REJOICE, and let the earth be glad; ¹² Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof. ¹³ Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein:

Then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice. ¹⁴ Before the LORD for he COMETH, For he cometh to JUDGE the earth: He shall

judge the world with righteousness, And the people with his truth.

97 THE LORD REIGNETH; Heth the earth rejoice: ¹ Let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

² Clouds and darkness are round about him: Righteousness and JUDGMENT are the habitation of his throne.

³ A fire goeth before him, And burneth up his enemies round about. ⁴ His lightnings enlightened the world:

The earth saw, and trembled. ⁵ The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,

At the presence of the LORD of the whole earth. ⁶ The heavens declare his righteousness, And all the people see his glory.

⁷ Con-founded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: WORSHIP HIM, all ye gods.

⁸ ZION heard, and was glad; And the daughters of Judah rejoiced Because of thy judgments, O LORD.

⁹ For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: Thou art exalted far above all gods.

¹⁰ Ye that love the LORD, HATE EVIL: He preserveth the souls of his saints; He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

¹¹ Light is shown for the righteous, And gladness for the upright in heart. ¹² Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; And give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

98 O SING unto the LORD a new song; For he hath done marvelous things: His right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory. ³ The LORD hath made known his salvation: His righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen. ⁴ He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of ISRAEL: All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

⁵ Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, ALL the EARTH. ⁶ Make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise. ⁷ Sing unto the LORD with the harp, With the harp, and the voice of a psalm. ⁸ With trumpets and sound of cornet. ⁹ Make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King. ¹⁰ Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; The world, and they that dwell therein. ¹¹ Let the floods clap their hands: Let the hills be joyful together. ¹² Before the LORD; for HE COMETH to judge the earth:

With righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

99 THE LORD REIGNETH; Heth the people tremble: He sitteth between the cherubims; Let the earth be moved. ² The LORD is great in Zion; And he is high above all the people. ³ Let them praise thy great and terrible name; for it is HOLY. ⁴ The king's strength also loveth judgment; Thou dost establish equity, Thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

⁵ Exalt ye the LORD our God, And worship at his footstool; for he is holy. ⁶ Moses and Aaron among his priests, And Samuel among them that call upon his name; They called upon the LORD, and he answered them. ⁷ He spake, unto them in the cloudy pillar; They kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them. Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God. Thou wast a God that forgavest them, Though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions. ⁹ Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; For the LORD our God is holy.

100 A Psalm of praise. MAKE a JOYFUL noise unto the LORD, all ye lands. ² Serve the LORD with gladness: Come before his presence with singing. ³ Know ye that the LORD he is God. It is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, And into his courts with praise: Be thankful unto him, And bless his name. ⁵ For the LORD is good; His mercy is everlasting; And his truth endureth to all generations.

101 A Psalm of David. I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: Unto thee O LORD, will I sing. ² I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O how wilt thou come unto me? I will walk WITHIN MY HOUSE with a perfect heart. ³ I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; It shall not cleave to me. ⁴ A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person. ⁵ Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: Him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer. ⁶ Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: He that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. ⁷ He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: He that telleth lies shall not carry in my sight. I will early destroy all

FEAR OF JEHOVAH
1. Ex 28 23.
J. Jehovah
Jehovah, our
God, our
True God
J. Jehovah.

WORSHIP
J. O. Jehovah
Eloheanu,
Jehovah our
God, our
True God
J. Jehovah.

J. O. Jehovah
Eloheanu
6. El, singular

t. thankgiving
t. EXORTATION
TO PRAISE
J. Jehovah
t. the earth
eth echo
vay (olpes
face)
J. O. Jehovah
HY as Elohe
W or, we are
his (Aer).

t. lovingkindness, (how d
g. generation and genera
tion

EXULTATION OF
JUSTICE
t. lovingkindness, (cleed
J. Jehovah
s. sing-praise, Heb. sum
merah
t. thing of
Behai.

b. he estab
lished
a. at the morn
ing, Heb
labeakhrim

JEHOVAH
THE JUDGE.
11-13 1 CHA
18 31-33.
See Ps. 96.
6-9.

h. habitable
world, tee-
beel.

JEHOVAH'S
REIGN.
J. Jehovah
JUDGMENT.

f. foundation
or, establish
ment, Heb
neanu, from
can, to es-
tablish
a. adversaries
h. habitable,
world, tee-
beel
J. Jehovah
a. Adoni,
Lord, sing-
lar

7. Heb 1 6

JEHOVAH
EXALTED

m. Most High.
Heb. be-
le-
don

JOY TO THE
RIGHTEOUS
J. Jehovah
g. gracious
ones, chasid
any
l. lawless.

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
J. Jehovah.

s. Salvation
Heb. Hoeha
lo

s. nations,
Heb. goyim
l. lovingkind-
ness, Heb.
cheed
W. O. Eloheanu,
our True
God

ALL THE
EARTH,
J. Jehovah

EVERY
CAPTURE
h. habitable,
world, tee-
beel.

PSALM CII. 1.

L lawless.

the wicked of the land; That I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

102

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and pourth out his complaint before the LORD.

COMPLAINING
J. Jehovah

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, And let my cry come unto thee. Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in TROUBLE; Incline thine ear unto me: In the day when I call answer me speedily.

L into smoke,
Heb behah shan.

For my days are consumed like smoke, And my bones are burned as an hearth. My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; So that I forget to eat my bread. By reason of the voice of my groaning My bones cleave to my skin.

f flesh.

I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the housetop. Mine enemies reproach me all the day; And they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

For I have eaten ashes like bread, And mingled my drink with weeping, Because of thine indignation and thy wrath; For thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down. My days are like a shadow that declineth; And I am withered like grass.

CONFIDENCE

But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; And thy remembrance unto all generations. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion. For the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, And favour the dust thereof.

L to generation
and generation
P put, Heb teracehem.

So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, And all the kings of the earth thy glory.

n nations

When the LORD shall build up Zion, He shall appear in his GLORY. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, And not despise their prayer. This shall be written for the generation to come: And the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

Jh JAN. the
Eternal

For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; From heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

J. Jehovah

To hear the groaning of the prisoner; To loose those that are appointed to death; To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, And his praise in Jerusalem; When the people are gathered together, And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

s the sons of
death

He weakened my strength in the way; He shortened my days.

GOD
EVENLASTING

I said, "O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: Thy YEARS are throughout ALL GENERATIONS. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: And the heavens are the work of thy hands.

e. Eli, my God,
singular.

They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; As

28-27. Hrs.
1. 10-12

PSALM CIV. 2.

a vesture shalt thou change them, And they shall be changed. But thou art the same, And thy years shall have no end. The children of thy servants shall continue, And their seed shall be established before thee.

103

A Psalm of David

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: And all that is within me, bless his holy name. Bless the LORD, O my soul, And forget NOT all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; Who healeth all thy diseases; Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies; Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. He made known his ways unto Moses, His acts unto the children of Israel. The LORD is merciful and GRACIOUS, Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. He will not always chide: Neither will he keep his anger for ever.

He hath not dealt with us after our sins; Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as the heaven is high above the earth, So is great his mercy toward them that fear him. As far as the east is from the west, So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Like as a FATHER pitieth his children, So the LORD pitieth them that fear him. For he knoweth our frame; He remembereth that we are dust. As for man, his days are as grass: As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; And the place thereof shall know it no more.

But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, And his righteousness unto children's children; To such as keep his covenant, And to those that remember his commandments to do them.

The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; And his KINGDOM ruleth over all.

Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, That do his commandments, Harkening unto the voice of his word. Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts; Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure in all places of his dominion: Bless the LORD, O my soul.

104

BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; Thou art clothed with honour and MAJESTY. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment:

PRaise.

eth Jeho-
vah (objec-
tive).

3 Ex 15 26

r redeemetn
as a kin
man, Heb
gool.
5 Isa 55 2.

MERCY
AND GRACE

s sons.

l lovingkind
ness, chesed

11 Eph 3 18,
12

m might,
Heb ezhbar
l lovingkind
ness, chesed,
as in 4
o over, Heb.
hal.

CONFIDENCE.

s sons
Jehovah

e enosh, frail,
mortal man

n not, Heb
eneenu

l lovingkind
ness, chesed

p precepts

UNIVERSAL
Praise.
19-27 See Ps
cxviii Rev
5 8-14
e. established
Jehovah
m might-in,
Heb gibbo-
ree.

CREATION
eth Jeho-
vah (objec-
tive)
Jehovah
Jehovah, Je-
hovah my
Elohim, my
Transcend. God.

u upper-
chambers,
Hab. hall-
roth
t thick-
clouds, Heb.
hal-him
6 H Hsa 1. 7.
f founded
aa. and ever,
holam valued
Smas.

B Gen 9 11,
16.

Food.

R give a voice
f from be-
tween
u upper-
chambers

a adam.

15 Judges 9
13
w Heb yayin
e enosh, frail,
mortal-man

e cyrenses,
Heb ber-
shim

DAY AND
NIGHT.

e El, God,
angular

a adam.

THE SEA.
J. Jehovah.

f formed,
Heb yah
tan.

Who stretchest out the heavens like a
curtain: Who layeth the beams
of his chambers in the waters:
Who maketh the clouds his chariot:
Who walketh upon the wings of the
wind: Who maketh his ANGELS
SPIRITS: His ministers a flaming
fire: Who laid the foundations
of the earth, That it should not be
removed for ever.
Thou coverest it with the DEEP
as with a garment: The waters
stood above the mountains. At
thy rebuke they fled; At the
voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
They go up by the mountains;
They walketh upon the valleys
Unto the place which thou hast founded
for them. Thou hast set a bound
that they may not pass over; That
they turn not again to cover the
earth.
He sendeth the springs into the
valleys, Which run among the
hills. They give drink to every
beast of the field: The wild asses
quench their thirst. By them
shall the fowls of the heaven have
their habitation, Which sing
among the branches. He wa-
tereth the hills from his chambers.
The earth is satisfied with the
fruit of thy works. He causeth
the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the service of man:
That he may bring forth FOOD out of
the earth; And wine that
maketh glad the heart of man,
And oil to make his face to shine,
And bread which strengtheneth man's
heart
The trees of the LORD are full of
sap; The cedars of Lebanon, which
he hath planted; Where the birds
make their nests: As for the stork,
the fir trees are her house. The
high hills are a refuge for the wild
goats; And the rocks for the conies.
He appointed the moon for SEA-
SONS. The sun knoweth his
going down. Thou makest dark-
ness, and it is night: Wherein
all the beasts of the forest do creep
forth. The young lions roar after
their prey, And seek their meat
from God. The sun riseth,
they gather themselves together,
And play them down in their dens.
Man goeth forth unto his work
And to his labour until the evening.
O LORD, how manifold are thy
WORKS! In wisdom hast thou
made them all: The earth is full
of thy riches. So is this great
and wide sea, Wherein are things
creeping innumerable, Both small
and great beasts. There go the
ships: There is that leviathan,
whom thou hast made to play therein.
These wait all upon thee;
That thou mayest give them their meat
in due season. That thou givest
them they gather: Thou openest
thine hand, they are filled with good.
Thou hidest thy face, they

are troubled: Thou takest away
their breath, they die, And re-
turn to their dust. Thou sendest
forth thy Spirit, they are created:
And thou renewest the face of the
earth.
The GLORY of the LORD shall
endure for ever: The LORD shall
rejoice in his works. He look-
eth on the earth, and it trembleth:
He toucheth the hills, and they
smoke.
I will sing unto the LORD as long
as I live: I will sing-praise to my
God while I have my being. My
meditation of him shall be sweet:
I will be glad in the LORD.
Let the sinners be consumed out of the
earth, And let the wicked be no
more. Bless thou the LORD, O
my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

105 O GIVE thanks unto the
LORD; call upon his name:
Make known his deeds among
the people. Sing unto him,
sing psalms unto him. Talk ye
of all his WONDROUS WORKS.
Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice that
seek the LORD. Seek the LORD,
and his strength: Seek his face
evermore. Remember his mar-
vellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgments of his
mouth; O ye seed of Abraham his
servant, Ye children of Jacob
his chosen.
He is the LORD our God.
His judgments are in all the earth.
He hath remembered his COVE-
NANT for ever, The word which
he commanded to a thousand ge-
nerations. Which covenant he made
with ABRAHAM, And his oath
unto Isaac; And confirmed
the same unto Jacob for a law,
And to Israel for an everlasting cov-
enant: Saying, Unto thee will
I give the land of Canaan, The
lot of your inheritance. When
they were but a few men in number.
Yea, very few, and strangers in
it. When they went from one
nation to another, From one king-
dom to another people; He
suffered no man to do them wrong.
Yea, he proved kings for their
sakes; Saying, Touch not mine
anointed, And do my prophets
no harm.
Moreover he called for a famine
upon the land. He brake the
whole staff of bread. He sent a
man before them, Even JOSEPH,
Who was sold for a servant.
Whose feet they hurt with fetters.
He was laid in iron: Until
the time that his word came.
The word of the LORD tried him;
The king sent and loosed him;
Even the ruler of the people, and let
him go free. He made him lord
of his house, And ruler of all his
substance: To bind his princes

split, Heb.
ruach
ground,
Heb. adah-
muh.
PRAISE.

J Jehovah

so Elohim,
plural

lawless,
reshahim
eti Jeho-
vah (objec-
tive)
h Hallelu Jah
Praise ye
Jah

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
Jehovah

m also, med-
itate on, Heb
slech.

e enquire, for,
Heb bik
keesh

a sons

COVENANT
J. Jehovah
Elohu (sg.)
Jehoi (ah) mi
God, plural

e cut, or, con-
firmed

e established

m measuring
line, Heb
cheil
f. few, men,
Heb methle

a adam

JOSEPH

e earth, Heb
shela

i ish.

i or, from
entered his
soul, Heb
barer behah
naphso

s saying, Heb
imruh;
f. refined,
Heb tash-
raph

p. possession

	at his pleasure; And teach his senators wisdom.	That I may glory with thine inheritance.	
ISRAEL IN EGYPT.	²³ ISRAEL also came into EGYPT; And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.	⁶ We have SINNED with our fathers, We have committed iniquity, We have done wickedly.	CONFESSIO
a adversaries	²⁴ And he increased his people greatly; And made them stronger than their enemies.	⁷ Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; They remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; But provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.	1 lawlessly.
PLAGUES OF EGYPT.	²⁵ He sent MOSES his servant; And AARON whom he had chosen.	⁸ Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, That he might make his mighty power to be known.	1. lovingkindness, Heb. chasidica.
am matters of, Heb. dibece	²⁷ They shewed his SIGNS among them, And wonders in the land of Ham.	⁹ He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: So he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.	r Ready sea, Heb. yam saph.
a swarm, Heb. harab b. border.	²⁸ He sent darkness, and made it dark; And they rebelled not against his word.	¹⁰ And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.	r redeemed them, as a kinsman, Heb. goel a adversaries
	²⁹ He turned their waters into blood, And slew their fish.	¹¹ And the waters covered their enemies: There was not one of them left.	PROVOCATIO IN THE WILDERNESS.
	³⁰ Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, In the chambers of their kings.	¹² They believed thy his words; They sang his praise.	e El, God, singular
	³¹ He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, And lice in all their coats.	¹³ They SOON FORGAT his works; They waited not for his counsel:	h holy one, Heb. kedosh
	³² He gave them hail for rain, And flaming fire in their land.	¹⁴ But trusted exceedingly in the wilderness, And tempted God in the desert.	1 lawless
DISFRANCHISE FROM EGYPT	³³ He smote their vines also and their fig trees; And brake the trees of their coats.	¹⁵ And he gave them their request; But sent leanness into their soul.	THEY MOLTEN CAIF
	³⁴ He spake, and the locusts came, And caterpillars, and that without number.	¹⁶ They envied Moses also in the camp, And Aaron the saint of the LORD.	e El, God, singular
	³⁵ And did eat up all the herbs in their land, And devoured the fruit of their ground.	¹⁷ The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, And covered the company of Abiram.	r Ready sea.
	³⁶ He smote also all the firstborn in their land, The chief of all their strength.	¹⁸ And a fire was kindled in their company; The flame burned up the wicked.	MURMURING.
	³⁷ He BROUGHT THEM FORTH also with silver and gold: And there was not one feeble person among their tribes.	¹⁹ They made a CALF in Horeb, And worshipped the molten image.	e Jehovah.
WILDERNESS AND THE LAND	³⁸ Egypt was glad when they departed: For the fear of them fell upon them.	²⁰ Thus they changed their glory Into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.	
	³⁹ He spread a CLOUD for a covering; And FIRE to give light in the night.	²¹ They forgot God their saviour, Which had done great things in Egypt;	
w word	⁴⁰ The people asked, and he brought quails, And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.	²² Wondrous works in the land of Ham, And terrible things by the Red sea.	
shouting, Heb. rinnah	⁴¹ He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; They ran in the dry places like a river.	²³ Therefore he said that he would destroy them, Had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach,	
n nations	⁴² For he remembered his holy promise, And brought forth his people with joy, And his chosen with gladness:	²⁴ Yea, they despised the pleasant land, They believed not his word:	
h Hallelu Jah	⁴³ And gave them the lands of the heathen: And they inherited the labour of the people;	²⁵ But MURMURED in their tents, And hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.	
PRaise, h Hallelu Jah, Praise ye Jah	⁴⁴ That they might observe his statutes, And keep his laws.	²⁶ Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, To overthrow them in the wilderness:	
j Jehovah l lovingkindness, chesed	⁴⁵ Praise ye the LORD.	²⁷ To overthrow their seed also among the nations, And to scatter them in the lands.	
	106 h PRAISE ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: For his mercy endureth for ever.	²⁸ They joined themselves also unto BAALEPEOR, And ate the sacrifices of the dead.	BAAL-PEOR, b Baal-peor, Lord of the opening.
	² Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? Who can shew forth all his praise?	²⁹ Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: And the plague brake upon them.	
PRAYER.	³ Blessed are they that keep judgment, And he that doeth righteousness at all times.	³⁰ Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: And so the plague was stayed.	MERICAL.
	⁴ REMEMBER ME, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;	³¹ And that was counted unto him for righteousness. Unto all generations for evermore.	
	⁵ That I may see the good of thy chosen, That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,	³² They angered him also at the	

m. Meribah.

WATERS OF A STRIFE, So that
It went ill with Moses for their sakes:
Because they provoked his
spirit, So that he spake unad-
visedly with his lips.

I DO ATTY.
p. peoples.

They did NOT destroy the NA-
TIONS, Concerning whom the
LORD commanded them: But
were mingled among the heathen,
And learned their works.

I idols, Heb.
intestum.
from habit-
ual to suffer pain
d demons, or
destroyers,
shedding
from shah-
dad, to lay
waste.

And they served their idols:
Which were a snare unto them.

Yea, they sacrificed their sons and
their daughters unto devils,

And shed innocent blood, Even
the blood of their sons and of their
daughters, Whom they sacrificed
unto the idols of Canaan: And
the land was polluted with blood.

Thus were they defiled with their
own works, And went a whoring
with their own inventions.

Jehovah's
WATERS.

Therefore was the WRATH of
the LORD kindled against his people,
Inasmuch that he abhorred his
own inheritance.

n nations

And he gave
them into the hand of the heathen;
And they that hated them ruled
over them. Their enemies also
oppressed them, And they were
brought into subjection under their
hand.

His Mercy

MANY TIMES did he DELIVER
them; But they provoked him
with their counsel, And were
brought low for their iniquity.

Nevertheless he regarded their
affliction, When he heard their
cry: And he remembered for
them his covenant, And repented
according to the multitude of his mer-
cies.

I lovingkind-
nesses.

He made them also to be pitied
Of all those that carried
them captives.

PRAYER AND
PRAISE
CONCILIATION

SAVE us, O LORD our God,
And gather us from among the
heathen, To give thanks unto
thy holy name, And to triumph in
thy praise.

n nations

BLESSED be the LORD God of
Israel from everlasting to everlasting:
And let all the people say,
AMEN.

h hallelu Jah.
Praise ye
Jah.

Praise ye the LORD.

[BOOK V.]

107 O GIVE thanks unto the
LORD, for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
THE
WILDERNESS
Jehovah

Let the redeemed of the LORD say so,
Whom he hath redeemed from the
hand of the enemy;

a adversary,
Heb. Tsahr

And gathered
them out of the lands, From the east,
and from the west, From the north,
and from the south.

They wandered in the WILDER-
NESS in a solitary way; They found
no city to dwell in. Hungry and
thirsty, Their soul fainted in them.

Then they cried unto the LORD in
their trouble, And he delivered
them out of their distresses.

And he led them forth by the right way,
That they might go to a city of
habitation.

Oh that men would praise the LORD
for his goodness, And for his won-
derful works to the children of men.

For he satisfieth the longing
soul, And filleth the hungry soul
with goodness.

Such as sit in DARKNESS and in
the shadow of death, Being bound
in affliction and iron;

Because they rebelled against the words of
God, And contemned the counsel
of the Most High:

Therefore he
brought down their heart with labour;
They fell down, and there was
none to help.

Then they cried unto the LORD
in their trouble, And he saved
them out of their distresses.

He
brought them out of darkness and the
shadow of death, And brake their
bands in sunder.

Oh that men would praise the
LORD for his goodness, And for
his wonderful works to the children of
men!

For he hath broken the
gates of brass, And cut the bars
of iron in sunder.

Fools because of their transgres-
sion, And because of their iniqui-
ties, were AFFLICTED.

Their
soul abhorreth all manner of meat,
And they draw near unto the
gates of death.

Then they cry unto the LORD in
their trouble, And he saveth them
out of their distresses.

He sent
his word, and he healed them, And
delivered them from their destruc-
tions.

Oh that men would praise the
LORD for his goodness, And for
his wonderful works to the children of
men!

Let them sacrifice
the sacrifices of thanksgiving, And
declare his works with rejoicing.

They that go down to the SEA in
ships, That do business in great
waters;

THESE see the works of
the LORD, And his wonders in the
deep.

For he commandeth, and
raiseth the stormy wind, Which
lifteth up the waves thereof.

They mount up to the heaven,
They go down again to the depths;
their soul is melted because of trouble.

They reel to and fro, and stag-
ger like a drunken man, And are
at their wits' end.

Then they cry unto the LORD in
their trouble, And he bringeth
them out of their distresses.

He
maketh the storm a calm, So that
the waves thereof are still.

Then
they are glad because they be quiet;
So he bringeth them unto their
desired haven.

Oh that men would praise the
LORD for his goodness, And for
his wonderful works to the children of
men!

Let them exalt him also
in the congregation of the people,
And praise him in the assembly of the
elders.

He turneth rivers into a wilder-
ness, And the watersprings into dry-

l. lovingkind-
ness, Heb.
ahseddo
sons of
adam

SUCH AS SIT
IN DARKNESS
AND BONDAGE

sayings,
Heb. inre.
Eli, God,
singular

stumbled,
Heb. cab-
shela
Jehovah.

l. lovingkind-
ness

d doors, Heb
dithoth
THE SICK

Jehovah

shouting
MARINERS

Jehovah

a all their
wisdom
swallow,
themselves
(titibalang)

a sons.
a adam

a assembly,
tsiabi
a seat, Heb.
mshah.

THE POOL.

s saltzners.

ground; ³⁴ A fruitful land into
barrenness; For the wickedness of
them that dwell therein. ³⁵ He turn-
eth the wilderness into a standing water,
And dry ground into water-
springs. ³⁶ And there he maketh
the HUNGRY to dwell, That they
may prepare a city for habitation;
³⁷ And sow the fields, and plant vine-
yards, Which may yield fruits of
increase. ³⁸ He blesseth them also,
so that they are multiplied greatly;
And suffereth not their cattle to
decrease.

v vacancy,
Heb thohu

³⁹ Again, they are minished and
brought low through oppression, afflic-
tion, and sorrow. ⁴⁰ He poureth
contempt upon princes, And causeth
them to wander in the wilderness,
where there is no way. ⁴¹ Yet setteth
he the poor on high from affliction,
And maketh him families like a

u upright,
Heb yeshah-
rim.

flock. ⁴² The righteous shall see it, and
rejoice: And all iniquity shall
stop her mouth. ⁴³ Whoso is wise,
and will observe these things, Even
they shall understand the lovingkind-
ness of the LORD.

PRAY
1-5 H's. 87
7-11
a Elohim,
God, eternal

108 A Song or Psalm of David
O GOD, my heart is fixed;
I will sing and give praise, even
with my glory. ² Awake, psaltery
and harp. I myself will awake early.
³ I will praise thee, O LORD,
among the people: And I will
sing praises unto thee among the nations.
⁴ For thy mercy is great above the
heavens: And thy truth reacheth
unto the clouds. ⁵ Be thou exalted,
O God, above the heavens: And
thy glory above all the earth;

i lovingkind
ness, Heb
chesed
s shire, she-
chukhim

PRAY
6 H's 80 5.

⁶ That thy beloved may be delivered
SAVE with thy right hand, and
answer me.

God's
Answer
7-9 H's. 80
6-8

⁷ GOD HATH SPOKEN in his
holiness; I will rejoice, I will di-
vide Shechem, And mete out the
valley of Succoth ⁸ Gilead is
mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim
also is the strength of mine head;
Judah is my lawgiver; ⁹ Moab is
my washpot; Over Edom will I
cast out my shoe; Over Philistia
will I triumph.

CONFIDENCE
IN GOD.
10-11 H's 80
9-12

¹⁰ Who will bring me into the strong
city? Who will lead me into
Edom? ¹¹ Wilt not thou, O God,
who hast cast us off? And wilt
not thou, O God, go forth with our
hosts? ¹² Give us HELP from
trouble: For vain is the help of
man. ¹³ Through God we shall
do valiantly: For he it is that
shall tread down our enemies.

1 adam.

INGRATITUDE
OF THE
WICKED.
a Elohim,
God, eternal
lawless.

109 To the chief-Musician, A Psalm of David
HOLD not thy peace, O
God of my praise; For the
mouth of the WICKED and the mouth
of the deceitful are opened against
me: They have spoken against
me with a lying tongue. ³ They

compassed me about also with words of
hatred; And fought against me
without a cause. ⁴ For my love
they are my adversaries: But I
give myself unto prayer. ⁵ And
they have rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.

⁶ SET thou a wicked man over
him: And let Satan stand at his
right hand. ⁷ When he shall be
judged, let him be condemned:
And let his prayer become sin.
⁸ Let his days be few; And let
another take his office. ⁹ Let his
children be fatherless, And his
wife a widow. ¹⁰ Let his chil-
dren be continually vagabonds, and
beg: Let them seek their bread
also out of their desolate places.

¹¹ Let the extortioner catch all that he
hath; And let the strangers spoil
his labour. ¹² Let there be none
to extend mercy unto him: Nei-
ther let there be any to favour his
fatherless children. ¹³ Let his po-
siterity be cut off; And in the ge-
neration following let their name be
blotted out. ¹⁴ Let the iniquity of
his fathers be remembered with the
LORD; And let not the sin of his
mother be blotted out. ¹⁵ Let
them be before the LORD continually,
that he may cut off the memory of
them from the earth.

¹⁶ BECAUSE that he remembered
not to shew mercy, But per-
secuted the poor and needy man,
That he might even slay the broken in
heart. ¹⁷ As he loved cursing, so
let it come unto him: As he de-
lighted in blessing, so let it be far
from him. ¹⁸ As he clothed him-
self with cursing like as with his gar-
ment, So let it come into his
bowels like water, and like oil into
his bones. ¹⁹ Let it be unto him
as the garment which covereth him,
And for a girdle wherewith he
is girded continually. ²⁰ Let this
be the reward of mine adversaries from
the LORD, And of them that
speak evil against my soul.

²¹ But do thou for me, O God, as the
LORD, for thy name's sake: Be-
cause thy mercy is good, DELIVER
thou ME. ²² For I am poor and
needy, And my heart is wounded
within me. ²³ I am gone like the
shadow when it inclineth. I am
tossed up and down as the locust.

²⁴ My knees are weak through fasting,
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
²⁵ I became also a reproach unto
them: When they looked upon
me they shook their heads.

²⁶ Help me, O LORD my God:
O save me according to thy mercy:
²⁷ That they may know that this
is thy hand; That thou, LORD,
hast done it. ²⁸ Let them curse,
but bless thou: When they
arise, let them be ashamed; But
let thy servant rejoice. ²⁹ Let
mine adversaries be clothed with shame,
And let them cover themselves

JUDGMENT
OF THE
TRAITOR.
1. lawless
a. an adver-
sary.

8. Acts 1 20
o oversight,
Heb pikud-
dath.
s sons

k kindness,
chesed

J Jehovah

REWARD
OF THE
ADVERSARIES
k kindness.
1. ish.

o eth Jeho-
vah.

PRAY
JA Jehovah
Adonai
i lovingkind-
ness.

J o Jehovah
my Elohim.
i lovingkind-
ness.

CONFIDENCE.
I thank, Zeph.
ide.

J. Judge.

EXPECTATION.
Matt. 22
41-46 Acts
2 34, 35
Heb. 1. 12.
Jehovah.
Addn, Lord,
singular

DOMINION
Jehovah

MELCHIZEDEK
4 Heb. 5, 6,
6 20, 7 17,
31 See Zech
6 13

WRATH
Addn, Yah,
Lord, plural

JUDGMENT
nations

PRaise
Hallelu Jah
Alph
Beth
secret
assembly

WORKS OF
Jehovah
Gimel
Daleth.
He

Vau

Zain

Cheth

Teth

Yod

Caph

Lamed

nations

Mem.

Nun

precept, Jamach.

Am.

FEAR OF

Jehovah

Pe.

Teaddi

Koph.

Rech

with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

³⁰ I will greatly praise ^Jthe LORD with my mouth; Yea, I will PRAISE him among the multitude. ³¹ For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, To save him from those that condemn his soul.

110

A Psalm of David.

¹THE LORD said unto my Lord, "SIT thou at my RIGHT HAND, Until I make thine enemies thy footstool."

²THE LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: -RULE THOU in the midst of thine enemies. ³Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, In the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: Thou hast the dew of thy youth

⁴THE LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, "THOU art a PRIEST for ever after the order of MELCHIZEDEK."

⁵THE Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his WRATH.

⁶He shall JUDGE among the heathen, He shall fill the places with the dead bodies; He shall wound the heads over many countries ⁷He shall drink of the brook in the way: Therefore shall he lift up the head.

111

^bPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.

I will praise ^Jthe LORD with my whole heart, In the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

²THE WORKS of ^Jthe LORD are great, Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

³HIS WORK is honourable and glorious: And his righteousness endureth for ever.

⁴He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered.

⁵THE LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

⁶He hath given meat unto them that fear him:

He will ever be mindful of his COVENANT.

⁷He hath shewed his people the power of his works, That he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

⁸The works of his hands are verity and judgment;

All his commandments are sure.

⁹They stand fast for ever and ever, And are done in truth and uprightness.

¹⁰He sent REDEMPTION unto his people: He hath commanded his COVENANT for ever.

Holy and reverend is his name.

¹¹The fear of ^Jthe LORD is the beginning of wisdom:

A good understanding have all they that do his commandments: His praise endureth for ever.

112

^bPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.

¹Blessed is the MAN that FEARETH ^Jthe LORD, That delighteth greatly in his commandments.

²His seed shall be mighty upon earth:

The generation of the upright shall be blessed.

³Wealth and riches shall be in his house:

And his righteousness endureth for ever.

⁴Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:

He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

⁵A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth:

He will guide his affairs with discretion.

⁶Surely he shall not be moved for ever:

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

⁷He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:

His heart is fixed, trusting in ^Jthe LORD.

⁸His heart is established, he shall not be afraid,

Until he see his desire upon his enemies.

⁹He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor;

His righteousness endureth for ever, His horn shall be exalted with honour.

¹⁰The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;

He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:

The desire of the wicked shall perish.

113

^bPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD

¹PRaise, O ye servants of ^Jthe LORD, Praise the name of ^Jthe LORD.

²Blessed be the name of ^Jthe LORD From this time forth and for evermore.

³From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same

⁴The LORD's name is to be praised. ⁵The LORD is high above all nations,

And his glory above the heavens.

⁶Who is like unto ^Jthe LORD our God, Who dwelleth on high,

Who HUMBLETH himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

⁷He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, And lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

⁸That he may set him with princes, Even with the princes of his people.

⁹He maketh the barren woman to keep house, And to be a joyful mother of children.

¹⁰Praise ye ^Jthe LORD.

Shin.

Tau.

REWARD OF THE RIGHTEOUS
Hallelu Jah
Alph
eth Jeho
vah,
Beth

Gimel

Daleth

He.

Vau

Zain.

Cheth.

Teth.

Idh

Yod

Judgment

Caph

Lamed

Mem

Nun

Jehovah

Samach

Ain

Pe

2 Cor 9 8

Taddi

Koph

Rech

lawless

Shin

Tau.

PRaise
Hallelu
Jah Praise
ye Jah
Jehovah

CONFES-
SION AND
GRACE OF
GOD
8. See 1 Sam 2
6-8
J. O Jehovah our
Elolium

Hallelu
Jah

PSALM CXIV. 1.

DELIVERANCE
FROM EGYPT.

114 WHEN ISRAËL went out
of Egypt, *The house of*
Jacob from a people of strange lan-
guage; ² *Judah was his sanctuary,*
And IsraËl his dominion.
³ *The sea saw it, and fled:* ⁴ *Jordan*
was driven back. ⁵ *The mountains*
skipped like rams, ⁶ *And the little*
hills like lambs. ⁷ *What asked thee,*
O thou sea, that thou fleddest?
Thou Jordan, that thou wast driven
back? ⁸ *Ye mountains, that ye*
skipped like rams; ⁹ *And ye little*
hills, like lambs?
⁷ Tremble, thou earth, at the pre-
sence of the ^a Lord, At the PRE-
SENCE of the ^{ch} God of Jacob;
⁸ *Which turned the rock into a stand-*
ing water, The flint into a fountain
of waters.

THE
PRESENCE OF
GOD
^a Adon, Lord,
^{ch} singular
^h Elouh,
^h singular of
Elohim.

THE GOD OF
ISRAËL
^h Jehovah,
^h loving-kind-
ness, ^{ch} singu-
lar of
nations,
^h Elouhim.

HOUSE OF THE
GENTILES
^h idols, ^h Zeb,
^h bulgubim,
^h grivous,
^h ones, ^h from
^h haltsab, to
be in pain
^h a adam

THINE IN
Jehovah's

Jehovah's
Blessing

w with
s sons

PRaise
J. Jehovah's

sh Jah, the
Eternal

h, Hallelu
Jah, praise
ye Jah

Love and
Confidence
J. Jehovah

i. in my days,
c cords, ^h chib
lee

115 NOT unto us, O ^J LORD,
NOT unto us, but unto thy
Name ^g give glory, For thy ^h mercy,
and for thy truth's sake. ² Where-
fore ^h should the ^h heathen say,
"Where is now their ^g God?"
³ But our ^g God is in the heavens:
He ^h hath done whatsoever he ^h hath
pleased.
⁴ Their ^h IDOLS are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
⁵ They have mouths, but they ^h speak
not: Eyes have they, but they
^h see not: ⁶ They have ears, but they
^h hear not: Noses have they,
but they ^h smell not: ⁷ They have
hands, but they ^h handle not: Feet
have they, but they ^h walk not:
Neither ^h speak they through their
throat: ⁸ They that make them
are like unto them; ⁹ So is every-
one that ^h trusteth in them.
⁹ O IsraËl, ^h TRUST thou in ^J the
LORD: He is their help and their
shield. ¹⁰ O house of Aaron, ^h trust
in ^J the LORD. He is their help
and their shield. ¹¹ Ye that fear
^J the LORD, ^h trust in ^J the LORD.
He is their help and their shield.

¹² ^J The LORD ^h hath been mindful of
us: he will ^h BLESS us; He will
bless ^h the house of IsraËl; He will
bless ^h the house of Aaron. ¹³ He
will bless them that fear ^J the LORD,
Both ^h small ^h and ^h great. ¹⁴ ^J The
LORD shall increase you more and
more. You and your ^h children.
¹⁵ Ye are blessed of ^J the LORD
^h Which made ^h heaven and earth.
¹⁶ The ^h heaven, even the heavens, are
^J the LORD's: But the EARTH
^h hath he given to the ^h children of ^h men.
¹⁷ The ^h dead ^h praise not ^J the
LORD. Neither any that go down
into silence. ¹⁸ But we will bless
^J the LORD from this time forth and for-
evermore. ^h Praise ^J the LORD

116 I ^h LOVE ^J the LORD, because
he ^h hath heard my voice
and my supplications. ² Because
he ^h hath inclined his ear unto me,
Therefore will ^h CALL upon him ^h as
long as I live. ³ The ^h sorrows of

death compassed me, And the
pains of ^h hell gat hold upon me: I
found trouble and sorrow. ⁴ Then
called I upon the Name of ^J the LORD:
"O ^J LORD, I beseech thee, ^h de-
liver my soul."
⁵ Gracious ^h is ^J the LORD, and right-
eous; ⁶ ^J The LORD ^h preserveth the ^h sim-
ple: I was brought low, and he
helped me. ⁷ Return unto thy
REST, O my soul; For ^J the LORD
hath dealt bountifully with thee.
⁸ For thou ^h hast delivered my soul from
death, Mine eyes from tears, and
my ^h feet from falling. ⁹ I will
walk before ^J the LORD In the land
of the living.

¹⁰ I believed, therefore ^h have I
spoken: I was greatly afflicted:
¹¹ I said in my haste, "All
^h men are liars."
¹² What shall I RENDER unto ^J the
LORD for all his benefits toward me?
¹³ I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of ^J the
LORD. ¹⁴ I will pay my vows unto
^J the LORD Now in the presence of
all his people.

¹⁵ Precious in the sight of ^J the LORD
is the death of his saints.
¹⁶ O ^J LORD, truly I am thy servant;
I am thy servant, and the son of
thine handmaid: Thou ^h hast loosed
my bonds. ¹⁷ I will ^h offer to thee
the sacrifice of thanksgiving, And
will call upon the name of ^J the LORD.
¹⁸ I will pay my vows unto ^J the
LORD Now in the presence of all
his people, ¹⁹ In the courts of ^J the
LORD's house, In the midst of
thee, O Jerusalem. ^h Praise ye
^J the LORD.

117 O ^J PRAISE ^J the LORD, all
ye nations. ¹ PRAISE
him, all ye people. ² For his
merciful kindness ^h is great toward us
And the truth of ^J the LORD en-
dureth for ever. ^h Praise ye ^J the
LORD.

118 O ^J GIVE THANKS unto ^J the
LORD; For he is good
Because his ^h mercy endureth for
ever. ² Let IsraËl now say,
That his ^h mercy endureth for ever.
³ Let the house of Aaron now say,
That his ^h mercy endureth for ever.
⁴ Let them now that fear ^J the LORD
say, That his ^h mercy endureth for
ever.

⁵ I called upon the ^J LORD in ^h dis-
tress: ^J The LORD answered me,
and set me in a large place. ⁶ ^J The
LORD is ^h on my side, I will not fear:
What can ^h man do unto me?
⁷ ^J The LORD ^h taketh my part
with them that help me: There-
fore shall I see my desire upon them,
that hate me. ⁸ It is better to
TRUST in ^J the LORD than to put con-
fidence in ^h man. ⁹ It is better to
trust in ^J the LORD than to put con-
fidence in princes.

^h haddé, Heb
sheel, from
sheel, to
inquire.

REST IN GOD
no. Eloheanu

GRATITUDE
10 U2 Cor 4
13.
e or, every
man is a liar
Jehovah.

s sacrifice

h Hallelu
Jah

PRaise
1 Rom 15 11
h Hallelu eth
Jehovah
Praise ye
Jehovah
(obedience)
1 Love
loving-kind-
ness, ^h Heb c
h Hallelu
Jah

THANKSGIV-
ING
J. Jehovah
loving-kind-
ness, ^h Heb c
lehlalham
chavedu

CONFIDENCE
J. Jah, the
Eternal
out of, ^h Heb
min
Jehovah
as for me,
Heb 11.
Rom 8 31
Hes 13 9

a udum

VICTORY.
J. Jehovah.
e. cut-them-
off.

SALVATION
14 Ex 15 2
Jh Jah.

te tents.

J. Jehovah

LIFE.
Jh Jah

THE GATES OF
RIGHTEOUS-
NESS.
Jh Jah
J. Jehovah

THE REJECTED
STONE
22, 23 MATT
11 42 Mk
12 10, 11
LUKE 20 17
Acts 4 11
1 Pet 2 4, 7
f. From Jeho-
vah was this

HORANAH
J. Jehovah
h. Horanah,
Heb hoe-
beah nah
26 MATT 21
9, 25 36
MARK 11 9,
10 LUKE
19 38

PRaise
e. El, God, sin-
gular
J. Jehovah
g. give, shre.
thanks
36 Elohay,
plural

l. loving-kind-
ness

WORD OF
Jehovah
N. Alph
P. perfect.

#

N

N

N

10 All nations compassed me about:
But in the Name of ^Jthe LORD
will I destroy them. ¹¹ They com-
passed me about; yea, they compassed
me about: But in the Name of ^Jthe
LORD I will destroy them. ¹² They
compassed me about like bees;
They were quenched as the fire of
thorns: For in the Name of ^Jthe
LORD I will destroy them. ¹³ Thou
hast thrust sore at me that I might
fall: But ^Jthe LORD helped me.

¹⁴ ^Jh The LORD is my strength and
song, And ¹⁵ is become my SAL-
VATION. ¹⁶ The voice of rejoicing
and salvation is in the ¹⁷ tabernacles of
the righteous: ¹⁸ The right hand of
^Jthe LORD doeth valiantly. ¹⁹ The
right hand of ^Jthe LORD is exalted:
The right hand of ^Jthe LORD
doeth valiantly.

²⁰ I shall not die, but live, And
declare the works of ^Jthe LORD.
²¹ ^Jh The LORD hath chastened me
sore: But he hath not given me
over unto death.

²² Open to me the gates of righteous-
ness: I will go into them, and I
will praise ^Jthe LORD. ²³ This
gate of ^Jthe LORD, Into which the
righteous shall enter.

²⁴ I will praise thee: for thou hast
heard me, And ²⁵ art become my
salvation. ²⁶ The STONE which
the builders refused ²⁷ is become
the HEAD stone of the corner.
²⁸ This is ²⁹ the LORD's doing;
It is marvellous in our eyes.

³⁰ This is the day which ^Jthe LORD
hath made; We will rejoice and
be glad in it. ³¹ ^h SAVE NOW,
I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD,
I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
³² Blessed be ³³ he that cometh in the
name of ^Jthe LORD: We have
blessed you out of the house of ^Jthe
LORD.

³⁴ O God is ^Jthe LORD, which hath
shewed us light: Bind the sacrifice
with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
³⁵ Thou art my O God, and I will
praise thee. ³⁶ Thou art my
O God, I will exalt thee. ³⁷ O give
thanks unto ^Jthe LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

M ALEPH.

119 BLESSED are the undefiled
in the way, ² Who walk
in the LAW of ^Jthe LORD. ³ Blessed
are they that keep his testimonies,
And that seek him with the whole
heart. ⁴ They also do no iniquity.

They walk in his ways.
⁵ Thou hast commanded us
To keep thy precepts diligently. ⁶ O
that my ways were directed
To keep thy statutes! ⁷ Then shall I
not be ashamed, When I have
respect unto all thy commandments.

⁸ I will praise thee with upright-
ness of heart, When I shall have
learned thy righteous judgments.
⁹ I will keep thy statutes: O
forsake me not utterly.

N BETH.

¹ Wherewith shall a young man
cleanse his way? By taking heed
thereto according to thy word.

² With my whole heart have I sought
thee: O let me not wander from
thy commandments. ³ Thy word
have I hid in mine heart, That I
might not sin against thee.

⁴ Blessed art thou, O LORD:
Teach me thy statutes. ⁵ With
my lips have I declared All the
judgments of thy mouth. ⁶ I
have rejoiced in the way of thy testi-
monies, As much as in all riches.

⁷ I will meditate in thy precepts,
And have respect unto thy ways.
⁸ I will delight myself in thy
statutes: I will not forget thy
word.

N GIMEL.

¹ Deal bountifully with thy servant,
That I may live, and keep thy
word. ² Open thou mine eyes,

That I may behold wondrous
things out of thy law. ³ I am a
stranger in the earth: Hide not
thy commandments from me.

⁴ My soul breaketh for the longing
that it hath Unto thy judgments
at all times. ⁵ Thou hast rebuked
the proud that are cursed, Which
do err from thy commandments.

⁶ Remove from me reproach and con-
tempt; For I have kept thy testi-
monies. ⁷ Princes also did sit and
speak against me: But thy servant
did meditate in thy statutes.

⁸ Thy testimonies also are my delight
And my counsellors.

N DALETH.

¹ My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
Quicken thou me according to
thy word. ² I have declared my
ways, and thou hast heard me:
Teach me thy statutes.

³ Make me to understand the way of
thy precepts: So shall I talk of
thy wondrous works. ⁴ My soul
melteth for heaviness: Strengthen
thou me according unto thy word.

⁵ Remove from me the way of lying
And grant me thy law gra-
ciously. ⁶ I have chosen the way
of truth: Thy judgments have I laid
before me. ⁷ I have stuck unto thy
testimonies: O LORD, put me
not to shame. ⁸ I will run the way
of thy commandments, When thou
shalt enlarge my heart.

N HE.

¹ Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy
statutes; And I shall keep it
unto the end. ² Give me under-
standing, and I shall keep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it with my
whole heart.

³ Make me to go in
the path of thy commandments;
For therein do I delight. ⁴ In-
cline my heart unto thy TESTI-
MONIES, And not to covetous-
ness. ⁵ Turn away mine eyes from

Beth, Heb.
word, Heb.
dubair, from
dubair to range in
order

g. saving, or,
spoken
word, Heb
imrah, from
almah, to
say, declare.

Gimel

uncover,
Heb gal

Daleth

Heb
J. Jehovah

beholding vanity; *And* quicken thou me in thy way. ³⁸ Establish thy word unto thy servant, Who is devoted to thy fear. ³⁹ Turn away my reproach which I fear: For thy judgments are good. ⁴⁰ Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: Quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

⁴¹ Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, Even thy salvation, according to thy word. ⁴² So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: For I trust in thy word. ⁴³ And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; For I have hoped in thy JUDGMENTS. ⁴⁴ So shall I keep thy law continually For ever and ever. ⁴⁵ And I will walk at liberty. For I seek thy precepts. ⁴⁶ I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, And will not be ashamed. ⁴⁷ And I will delight myself in thy commandments, Which I have loved. ⁴⁸ My hands also will lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; And I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

⁴⁹ Remember the word unto thy servant, Upon which thou hast caused me to hope. ⁵⁰ This is my comfort in my affliction: For thy word hath quickened me. ⁵¹ The proud have had me greatly in derision Yet have I not declined from thy law. ⁵² I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; And have comforted myself. ⁵³ Horror hath taken hold upon me Because of the wicked that forsake thy law. ⁵⁴ Thy statutes have been my songs In the house of my pilgrimage. ⁵⁵ I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, And have kept thy law. ⁵⁶ This I had, Because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

⁵⁷ Thou art my portion, O LORD. I have said that I would keep thy WORDS. ⁵⁸ I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: Be merciful unto me according to thy word. ⁵⁹ I thought on my ways, And turned my feet unto thy testimonies. ⁶⁰ I made haste, and delayed not To keep thy commandments. ⁶¹ The bands of the wicked have robbed me: But I have not forgotten thy law. ⁶² At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee Because of thy righteous judgments. ⁶³ I am a companion of all them that fear thee, And of them that keep thy precepts. ⁶⁴ The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: Teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

⁶⁵ Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, According unto

thy word. ⁶⁶ Teach me good judgment and knowledge: For I have believed thy commandments. ⁶⁷ Before I was afflicted I went astray: But now have I kept thy word. ⁶⁸ Thou art good, and doest good; Teach me thy statutes. ⁶⁹ The proud have forged a lie against me: But I will keep thy PRECEPTS with my whole heart. ⁷⁰ Thy heart is as fat as grease; But I delight in thy law. ⁷¹ It is good for me that I have been afflicted; That I might learn thy statutes. ⁷² The law of thy mouth is better unto me Than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

⁷³ Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments. ⁷⁴ They that fear thee, I will be glad when they see me; Because I have hoped in thy word. ⁷⁵ I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are right, And that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. ⁷⁶ Let I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, According to thy word unto thy servant. ⁷⁷ Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live. For thy law is my delight. ⁷⁸ Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without cause. But I will meditate in thy precepts. ⁷⁹ Let those that fear thee turn unto me, And those that have known thy testimonies. ⁸⁰ Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; That I be not ashamed.

CAPE.

⁸¹ My soul fainteth for thy salvation: But I hope in thy word. ⁸² Mine eyes fail for thy word, Saying, When wilt thou comfort me? ⁸³ For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; Yet do I not forget thy statutes. ⁸⁴ How many are the days of thy servant? When wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me? ⁸⁵ The proud have digged pits for me, Which are not after thy law. ⁸⁶ All thy commandments are faithful They persecute me wrongfully; help thou me. ⁸⁷ They had almost consumed me upon earth; But I forsook not thy precepts. ⁸⁸ Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; So shall I keep the TESTIMONY of thy mouth.

LAMED.

⁸⁹ For ever, O LORD, Thy word is settled in heaven. ⁹⁰ Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth. ⁹¹ They continue this day according to thine ORDINANCES: For all are thy servants. ⁹² Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction. ⁹³ I

will never forget thy precepts:
For with them thou hast quickened
me. ⁹⁴ I am thine, save me;
For I have sought thy precepts.
⁹⁵ The wicked have waited for me to
destroy me. But I will consider
thy testimonies. ⁹⁶ I have seen an
end of all perfection: But thy
commandment is exceeding broad.

D MEM.

⁹⁷ O how I love I thy law! It is
my meditation all the day. ⁹⁸ Thou
through thy commandments hast
made me wiser than mine enemies:
For they are ever with me. ⁹⁹ I
have more understanding than all my
teachers: For thy testimonies are
my meditation. ¹⁰⁰ I understand
more than the ancients, Because I
keep thy precepts. ¹⁰¹ I have re-
frained my feet from every evil way,
That I might keep thy word.
¹⁰² I have not departed from thy
judgments: For thou hast taught
me. ¹⁰³ How sweet are thy words
unto my taste! Yea, sweeter than
honey to my mouth! ¹⁰⁴ Through
thy precepts I get understanding.
Therefore I hate every false way.

J NUN.

¹⁰⁵ Thy word is a lamp unto my feet,
And a light unto my path.
¹⁰⁶ I have sworn, and I will perform
it, That I will keep thy RIGHT-
EIOUS JUDGMENTS. ¹⁰⁷ I am
afflicted very much: Quicken me,
O Lord, according unto thy word.
¹⁰⁸ Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill
offerings of my mouth, O Lord,
And teach me thy judgments.
¹⁰⁹ My soul is continually in my hand,
Yet do I not forget thy law.
¹¹⁰ The wicked have laid a snare for
me: Yet I erred not from thy
precepts. ¹¹¹ Thy testimonies have
been taken as an heritage for ever:
For they are the rejoicing of my heart.
¹¹² I have inclined mine heart to
perform thy statutes: Always, even
unto the end.

D SAMECH.

¹¹³ I hate vain thoughts: But
thy law do I love. ¹¹⁴ Thou art
my hiding place and my shield: I
hope in thy word. ¹¹⁵ Depart
from me, ye evildoers: For I will
keep the commandments of my God.
¹¹⁶ Uphold me according unto
thy word, that I may live: And
let me not be ashamed of my hope.
¹¹⁷ Hold thou me up, and I shall
be safe. And I will have respect
unto thy statutes continually.
¹¹⁸ Thou hast trodden down all them
that err from thy statutes: For
their deceit is falsehood. ¹¹⁹ Thou
puttest away all the wicked of the
earth like dross: Therefore I love
thy testimonies. ¹²⁰ My flesh trem-
bleth for fear of thee; And I am
afraid of thy judgments.

Y AIN.

¹²¹ I have done judgment and jus-
tice: Leave me not to mine op-
pressors. ¹²² Be surety for thy
servant for good: Let not the
proud oppress me. ¹²³ Mine eyes
fail for thy salvation, And for
the word of thy RIGHTEOUS-
NESS. ¹²⁴ Deal with thy servant
according unto thy mercy, And
teach me thy statutes. ¹²⁵ I am
thy servant: Give me understanding,
That I may know thy testimonies.
¹²⁶ It is time for thee, O Lord, to
work: For they have made void
thy law. ¹²⁷ Therefore I love thy
commandments above gold; Yea,
above fine gold. ¹²⁸ Therefore I
esteem all thy precepts concerning all
things to be right; And I hate
every false way.

D PE.

¹²⁹ Thy testimonies are wonderful:
Therefore doth my soul keep
them. ¹³⁰ The entrance of thy words
giveth light; It giveth under-
standing unto the simple. ¹³¹ I
opened my mouth, and I pant-
ed: For I longed for thy commandments.
¹³² Look thou upon me, and be
merciful unto me, As thou usest
to do unto those that love thy name.
¹³³ Order my steps in thy word:
And let not any iniquity have
dominion over me. ¹³⁴ Deliver me
from the oppression of a man: So
I will keep thy precepts. ¹³⁵ Make
thy face to shine upon thy servant;
And teach me thy statutes.
¹³⁶ Rivers of waters run down mine
eyes, Because they keep not
THY LAW.

S TZADDI

¹³⁷ Righteous art thou, O Lord,
And upright are thy judgments.
¹³⁸ Thy testimonies that thou
hast commanded are righteous
and very faithful. ¹³⁹ My zeal hath
consumed me, Because mine en-
emies have forgotten thy words.
¹⁴⁰ Thy word is very pure: There-
fore thy servant loveth it. ¹⁴¹ I
am small and despised: Yet do
not I forget thy precepts. ¹⁴² Thy
righteousness is an everlasting right-
eousness, And thy law is the truth,
which thou hast taken hold on me: Yet thy
commandments are my delights. ¹⁴³ The
righteousness of thy testimonies is ever-
lasting: Give me understanding,
and I shall live.

P KOPH.

¹⁴⁵ I cried with my whole heart;
Hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy
statutes. ¹⁴⁶ I cried unto thee;
save me, And I shall keep thy
testimonies. ¹⁴⁷ I prevented the
dawning of the morning, and I cried:
I hoped in thy word. ¹⁴⁸ Mine
eyes prevented the night watches,
That I might meditate in thy word.

l. lawless.

D Mem.

D

D elders.

D

D sayings.

D

J Nun.

J

J

J lawless.

J

D Samech
divided, or,
doubting-
thoughts,
Heb schi-
phim. See
1 Kim. 18:21

D

D saying

D

D

D lawless

D

Y Ain.

Y

Y

Y

Y

Y

D Pe

D opening

D

D saying

D

D

D

D

D

D

D

D

D

D

D

P ¹⁴⁹ Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment. ¹⁵⁰ They draw nigh that follow after mischief: They are far from thy law. ¹⁵¹ Thou art near, O LORD; and all thy commandments are truth. ¹⁵² Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old That thou hast founded them for ever.

R ¹⁵³ Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: For I do not forget thy law. ¹⁵⁴ Plead my cause, and deliver me: Quicken me according to thy word. ¹⁵⁵ Salvation is far from the wicked: For they seek not thy statutes, O LORD: Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: Quicken me according to thy judgments. ¹⁵⁷ Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not decline from thy testimonies. ¹⁵⁸ I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: Because they kept not thy word. ¹⁵⁹ Consider how I love thy precepts, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness. ¹⁶⁰ Thy word is true from the beginning: And every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

S ¹⁶¹ Princes have persecuted me without a cause: But my heart standeth in awe of thy word. ¹⁶² I rejoice at thy word, As one that findeth great spoil. ¹⁶³ I hate and abhor lying. But thy law do I love. ¹⁶⁴ Seven times a day do I praise thee Because of thy righteous judgments. ¹⁶⁵ Great peace have they which love thy law. And nothing shall offend them. ¹⁶⁶ O LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, And done thy commandments. ¹⁶⁷ My soul hath kept thy testimonies; And I love them exceedingly. ¹⁶⁸ I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: For all my ways are before thee.

T ¹⁶⁹ Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: Give me understanding according to thy word. ¹⁷⁰ Let my supplication come before thee: Deliver me according to thy word. ¹⁷¹ My lips shall utter praise, When thou hast taught me thy statutes. ¹⁷² My tongue shall speak of thy word: For all thy commandments are righteousness. ¹⁷³ Let thine hand help me; For I have chosen thy precepts. ¹⁷⁴ I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; And thy law is my delight. ¹⁷⁵ Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; And let thy judgments help me. ¹⁷⁶ I have gone astray like a lost sheep; Seek thy servant; For I do not forget thy commandments.

120 ^{A Song of degrees — [No. 1.]} IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, And he heard me. ² DELIVER my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, And from a deceitful tongue. ³ What shall be given unto thee? Or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue? ⁴ Sharp arrows of the mighty, With coals of juniper. ⁵ Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesesech, That I dwell in the tents of Kedar! ⁶ My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace. ⁷ I am for PEACE: But when I speak, THEY are for war.

121 ^{A Song of degrees — [2.]} I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, From whence cometh my HELP. ² My help cometh from the LORD, Which made heaven and earth. ³ He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee will not slumber. ⁴ Behold, he that keepeth Israel Shall neither slumber nor sleep. ⁵ The LORD is thy KEEPER: The LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand. ⁶ The sun shall not smite thee by day, Nor the moon by night. ⁷ The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil. He shall preserve thy soul. ⁸ The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in From this time forth, and even for evermore.

122 ^{A Song of degrees of David — [3.]} I WAS glad when they said unto me, "Let us go into the house of the LORD." ² Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O JERUSALEM. ³ Jerusalem was builded as a city that is compact together: ⁴ Whither the tribes go up, The tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, To give thanks unto the name of the LORD. ⁵ For there are set thrones of judgment, The thrones of the house of David. ⁶ Pray for the PEACE of Jerusalem: They shall prosper that love thee. ⁷ Peace be within thy walls, And prosperity within thy palaces. ⁸ For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, "Peace be within thee." ⁹ Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

123 ^{A Song of degrees — [4.]} UNTO thee lift up mine EYES, O thou that dwellest in the heavens. ² Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, And as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; So our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, Until that he have mercy upon us. ³ Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: For we are exceedingly filled with contempt. ⁴ Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorn of those that are at ease,

the going-up, Heb hammahalah PRAYER, Jehovah.

THE PALACE TOWER

PEACE, Mesesech, To draw Kedar, dark

SECURITY

J. Jehovah.

ASSURANCE

keep

JERUSALEM

J. Jehovah

Jh. Jah, the Eternal

J. Jehovah, the Everlasting

PRAYER for ITS PEACE

J. Jehovah our Elohim.

EXPECTATION

J. Jehovah our Elohim b. be-gracious unto us

PRAYER b. be-gracious unto us

And with the contempt of the proud.

1. DANGER.
J. Jehovah

a adam
1 alive, Heb
chayyim.

DELIVERANCE

SECURITY
J. Jehovah

1. lawless_one

PRAYER AND
RETRIBUTION
1 See Gal 5.
16

CAPTIVITY
TURNED
J. Jehovah

a shouting,
n nations
m magnified
to do with
THESE

PRAYER AND
PROMISE.

a. shouting,
Heb rinnah
t. the seed for
scattering,
Heb meshach
hazharang

PROSPERITY
J. Jehovah.

w watch.

1. Heb sedido,
see 2 Sam.
12. 26

124 A Song of degrees of David —[5.]
IF it had not been ^Jthe LORD
who was ON OUR SIDE, Now may
Israel say; ² If it had not been ^Jthe
LORD who was on our side, When
³ men rose up against us: ⁴ Then
they had swallowed us up quick,
When their wrath was kindled against
us: ⁵ Then the waters had over-
whelmed us, The stream had gone
over our soul: ⁶ Then the proud
waters had gone over our soul.

⁶ Blessed be ^Jthe LORD, Who hath
not given us as a prey to their teeth:
⁷ Our soul is ESCAPED as a bird
out of the snare of the fowlers: The
snare is broken, and we are escaped.
⁸ Our help is in the Name of ^Jthe
LORD, Who made heaven and
earth.

125 A Song of degrees —[6.]
¹ THEY that trust in ^Jthe
LORD shall be as mount Zion, Which
cannot be removed, but abideth for
ever. ² As the MOUNTAINS are
round about Jerusalem, So ^Jthe
LORD is round about his people from
henceforth even for ever. ³ For the
rod of the wicked shall not rest upon
the lot of the righteous; Lest the
righteous put forth their hands unto
iniquity.

⁴ Do good, O LORD, unto those that
be good, And to them that are upright
in their hearts. ⁵ As for such as
turn aside unto their crooked ways,
^Jthe LORD shall lead them forth with the
workers of iniquity: But peace
shall be upon Israel.

126 A Song of degrees —[7.]
WHEN ^Jthe LORD TURNED
again the CAPTIVITY of Zion, We
were like them that dream. ² Then
was our mouth filled with laughter,
And our tongue with singing;
Then said they among the heathen,
"The LORD hath done great things
for THEM." ³ The LORD hath done
great things for us; Whereof we
are glad.

⁴ Turn again our captivity, O LORD,
As the streams in the south.
⁵ They that SOW in tears Shall
REAP in joy. ⁶ He that goeth
forth and weepeth, bearing precious
seed, Shall doubtless come again
with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves
with him.

127 A Song of degrees for Solomon —[8.]
EXCEPT the LORD BUILD
the house, They labour in vain
that build it: Except ^Jthe LORD
KEEP the city, The watchman
waketh but in vain. ² It is vain
for you to rise up early, to sit up late,
To eat the bread of sorrows:
For so he giveth his beloved
sleep.

³ Lo, CHILDREN are an heritage
of the LORD: And the fruit of the
womb is his reward. ⁴ As arrows are
in the hand of a mighty man; So
are children of the youth. ⁵ Happy
is the man that hath his quiver full of
them: They shall not be ashamed,
But they shall speak with the ene-
mies in the gate.

128 A Song of degrees —[9.]
¹ BLESSED is every one that
feareth the LORD; That walketh
in his ways. ² For thou shalt eat
the labour of thine hands: Happy
shalt thou be, and it shall be well
with thee. ³ Thy WIFE shall be as
a fruitful vine by the sides of thine
house: Thy CHILDREN like
olive plants round about thy table.
⁴ Behold, that thus shall the man be
blessed That feareth the LORD.
⁵ The LORD shall bless thee out of
Zion: And thou shalt see the good
of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
⁶ Yea, thou shalt see thy children's
children, And peace upon
Israel.

129 A Song of degrees —[10.]
"MANY a time have they
AFFLICTED me from my youth,"
May Israel now say: Many a time
have they afflicted me from my youth
Yet they have not prevailed
against me. ² The plowers plowed
upon my back: They made long
their furrows. ³ The LORD is right-
eous: He hath cut asunder the cords
of the wicked.
⁴ Let them all be confounded
And turned back that hate Zion.
⁵ Let them be as the grass upon the
housetops, Which withereth afore it
groweth up: ⁶ Wherewith the mower
filleth not his hand; Nor he that
bindeth sheaves his bosom. ⁷ Neither
do they which go by say, "The
blessing of the LORD be upon you:
We bless you in the Name of the
LORD."

130 A Song of degrees —[11.]
OUT of the DEPTHS have I
cried unto thee, O LORD. ² O LORD,
hear my voice: Let thine ears be
attentive to the voice of my supplica-
tions. ³ If thou, O LORD, should'st
mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall
stand? ⁴ But there is forgiveness
with thee, That thou mayest be
feared.

⁵ I WAIT for the LORD, my soul
doth wait, And in his word do I
hope. ⁶ My soul waiteth for the
LORD more than they that watch
for the morning: I say, more than they
that watch for the morning.

⁷ Let Israel HOPE in the LORD:
For with the LORD there is
mercy, And with him is plenteous
redemption. ⁸ And he shall redeem
Israel from all his iniquities.

DESCENDANTS
SONS.

a strong man,
geber.

THE
BLESSEDNESS
OF HIM THAT
FEARETH
J. Jehovah

a sons

a strong man,
geber

FORMER
AFFLICTION

J. Jehovah

1 lawless
RETRIBUTION

J. Jehovah

eg the guinea-
up
1. James 5 13
J. Jehovah
a. Adonabiy
J. Lord, plural
3. Rom 3 20-
28
J. Jah, the
Eternal
a. Adonabiy

EXPECTATION
5 Lam 3 26.
J. Jehovah
6 Hos 6 1-3
a. Adonabiy

ENCOURAGE-
MENT AND
PROMISE.
J. Jehovah.
1. lovingkind-
ness
6 Rom. 11 26,
27.

LOWLINESS.
J Jehovah.

w wonderful
in my soul

DAVID'S OATH
AND VOW
J Jehovah

te tent

at the couch of,
Heb
cush

t Taber-
nacles

EPURATAN

PRAYER

g gracious,
ouch, Heb
chansedca

ANSWER
THE
COVENANT OF
JEROVAH

s sons

UNITY.

a. also to-
gether, Heb
gam yah-
chad
2. Ex. 30 22-
33

h Hermon,
Devoted

z. Zion, Very-
dry
J Jehovah.

131 A Song of degrees of David.—[12.]
JLORD, my heart ^{is} not
haughty, nor mine eyes lofty:
Neither ^{do} I exercise myself in great
matters, ^{Or} in things too high for
me. ^{Surely} I have behaved and
^{quieted} myself, as a child that is
weaned of his mother: My soul is
even as a WEANED CHILD.
^{Let} Israel hope in the LORD
From henceforth and for ever.

132 A Song of degrees.—[13.]
JLORD, remember DAVID,
And ^{all} his afflictions: ^{How}
he ^{sware} unto the LORD, And vowed
unto the Mighty God of Jacob;
^{Surely} I will not come into the ta-
bernacle of my house, Nor go up
into my bed;
^I will not give
sleep to mine eyes, Or slumber to
mine eyelids, ^{Until} I find out a
place for the LORD, ^{An} habitation
for the Mighty God of Jacob.
^{Lo}, we heard of it at EPHRATAH.
We found it in the fields of the
wood. ^{We} will go into his taber-
nacles: ^{We} will worship at his
footstool.

^{Arise}, O LORD, into thy rest;
Thou, and the ARK of thy strength
^{Let} thy priests be clothed with
righteousness; And ^{let} thy saints
shout for joy. ^{For} thy servant
David's sake ^{Turn} not away the
face of thine anointed.
^{The} LORD hath sworn in truth
unto David; He will not turn from
it; ^{Of} the fruit of thy body will
I set upon thy throne. ^{If} thy
children will keep my COVENANT
And my testimony that I shall
teach them, Their children shall
also sit upon thy throne for evermore.
^{For} the LORD hath chosen
Zion; He hath desired it for his
habitation. ^{This} is my rest for
ever: Here will I dwell; for I have
desired it. ^I will abundantly
bless her provision: I will satisfy
her poor with bread. ^I will also
clothe her priests with salvation:
And her saints shall shout aloud for
joy. ^{There} will I make the horn
of David to bud: I have ordained
a lamp for mine anointed. ^{His}
enemies will clothe with shame:
But upon himself shall his crown
flourish.

133 A Song of degrees of David.—[14.]
BEHOLD, how good and how
pleasant it is ^{For} brethren to dwell
together in UNITY! ^{It} is like
the precious OINTMENT upon the
head, ^{That} ran down upon the
beard, even Aaron's beard: That
went down to the skirts of his gar-
ments; ^{As} the DEW of Hermon,
And as the dew that descended
upon the mountains of Zion: ^{For}
there the LORD commanded the bless-
ing, Even life for evermore.

134 A Song of degrees.—[15.]
BEHOLD, bless ye the
LORD, All ye servants of the LORD,
Which by NIGHT stand in the
house of the LORD. ^{Lift} up your
hands in the sanctuary, And bless
the LORD. ^{The} LORD that made
heaven and earth ^{Bless} thee out
of Zion.

135 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise ye the name of the
LORD: ^{Praise} him, O ye servants of
the LORD. ^{Ye} that stand in the
HOUSE of the LORD, In the courts
of the house of our God, ^{Praise}
the LORD; for the LORD is good:
Sing praises unto his name; for it is
pleasant ^{For} the LORD hath
chosen Jacob unto himself, And
Israel for his peculiar treasure.
^{For} I know that the LORD is
GREAT, And that our Lord is
above all gods. ^{Whatsoever} the
LORD pleased, that did he in heaven
and in earth, In the seas, and all
deep places. ^{He} causeth the va-
pours to ascend from the ends of the
earth; He maketh lightnings for
the rain; ^{He} bringeth the wind
out of his treasures.

^{Who} smote the firstborn of EGYPT,
Both of man and beast.
^{Who} sent tokens and wonders into the
midst of thee, O Egypt, Upon
Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
^{Who} smote great NATIONS,
And slew mighty kings; ^{Sihon}
king of the Amorites, And Og
king of Bashan, And all the king-
doms of Canaan: ^{And} gave their
land for an heritage, An heritage
unto Israel his people.
^{Thy} name, O LORD, endureth for
ever; And thy MEMORIAL, O
LORD, throughout all generations.
^{For} the LORD will judge his people,
And he will repent himself con-
cerning his servants.

^{The} IDOLS of the heathen are
silver and gold, The work of men's
hands. ^{They} have mouths, but
they speak not; ^{Eyes} have they,
but they see not; ^{They} have
ears, but they hear not; ^{Neither}
is there any breath in their mouths
^{They} that make them are like unto
them: So is every one that trusteth
in them.

^{Bless} the LORD, O house of
Israel: ^{Bless} the LORD, O house
of Aaron: ^{Bless} the LORD, O
house of Levi: ^{Ye} that fear the
LORD, bless the LORD. ^{Blessed}
be the LORD out of Zion, Which
dwelleth at Jerusalem. ^{Praise} ye
the LORD.

136 O GIVE thanks unto the
LORD; for he is good:
for his MERCY endureth for EVER.
^O give thanks unto the God of
gods: ^{For} his mercy endureth
for ever. ^O give thanks to the

BLESSING,
J. eth Jeho-
vah (obse-
rve).
J. Jehovah.

a. maker of

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
h Hallelu
Jah, Praise
ye Jah
J Jehovah
so, Elohim,
plural
h Hallelu
Jah
J Jehovah
Jah Jah
Eternal

JEROVAH'S
GREATNESS
J Jehovah
a Adonemus,
our Lord,
plural.

His
JUDGMENTS
a adam

His
MEMORIAL
J. Jehovah
t. to genera-
tion and
generation
14 DEUT 32
36. HEB 10
30

IDOLS
J idols, Heb
huteshim,
from habit
sah, to suf-
fer pain
n nations
a. adam.

BLESSING AND
PRAISE.
J. eth Jeho-
vah (obse-
rve).
J. Jehovah

h Hallelu
Jah.

THANKSGIV-
ING.
J. Jehovah,
loving-kind-
ness, Heb.
ce heshalem
chareded.
so Elohim,
plural.
a. Adonemus,
Lord, plural

Cor. 8. 6.

"Lord of 'lords :

For his 'mercy

endureth for ever.

"To him, who alone doeth great

WONDERS : For his 'mercy

endureth for ever. "To him, that by

wisdom 'made the heavens : For

his 'mercy endureth for ever. "To

him, that stretched out the earth above

the waters : For his 'mercy

endureth for ever. "To him, that

made great lights : For his 'mercy

endureth for ever : "The sun to

rule by 'day : For his 'mercy

endureth for ever : "The moon and

stars to rule by 'night : For his

'mercy endureth for ever.

"To him, that smote EGYPT in

their 'firstborn : For his 'mercy

endureth for ever : "And 'brought

out Israël from among them :

For his 'mercy endureth for ever :

"With a strong hand, and with

a stretched out arm : For his

'mercy endureth for ever. "To

him, which divided the Red sea into

parts : For his 'mercy endureth for

ever : "And made Israël to pass

through the midst of it : For his

'mercy endureth for ever : "But

'overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the

Red sea : For his 'mercy endureth

for ever. "To him, which led

his 'people through the wilderness :

For his 'mercy endureth for ever.

"To him, which smote great

KINGS : For his 'mercy endureth

for ever : "And 'slew famous

kings : For his 'mercy endureth

for ever : "Sihon king of the

Amorites : For his 'mercy endureth

for ever : "And Og the king of

'Bashan : For his 'mercy endureth

for ever : "And 'gave their land

for an heritage : For his 'mercy

endureth for ever : "Even an heritage

unto Israël his servant : For his

'mercy endureth for ever.

"Who REMEMBERED us in our

low estate : For his 'mercy endureth

for ever : "And 'hath redeemed

us from our 'enemies : For his

'mercy endureth for ever. "Who

giveth food to all flesh : For his

'mercy endureth for ever. "O

'give thanks unto the 'God of 'heaven :

For his 'mercy endureth for ever.

BY THE RIVERS OF BABYLON,

there we sat down, Yes,

we wept, when we remembered 'Zion.

"We hanged our harps upon the wil-

lows in the midst thereof. "For

there they that carried us away captive

required of us 'a song : And

they that wasted us required of us mirth,

Saying, "Sing us one of the songs

of 'Zion."

"How shall we sing 'the LORD's 'song

in a STRANGE LAND ? "If I

forget thee, O Jerusalem, 'let my

right hand forget her cunning. "If

I do not remember thee, 'let my

tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth ;

If I 'prefer not 'Jerusalem above

my chief joy.

"Remember, O 'LORD, the 'children

of EDOM in 'the day of Jerusalem ;

"Who said, "Rase it, rase it, even to the

foundation thereof." "O daughter

of Babylon, "who art to be destroyed ;

"Happy shall he be, that 'rewardeth

thee 'as thou 'hast served us. "Happy

shall he be, that taketh and

'dasheth thy 'little ones against 'the

'stones.

138

A Psalm of David.

I WILL 'PRAISE thee with

my whole heart : Before the gods

will laing praise unto thee. "I

will worship toward thy holy temple,

And 'praise thy 'name for

thy lovingkindness and for thy truth :

For thou 'hast magnified thy

word above all thy name.

"In the day when 'I cried thou 'an-

sweredst me, And 'strengthenedst

me with strength in my soul.

"All the kings of the earth shall praise

thee, O 'LORD, When they hear

the 'words of thy mouth. "Yea,

they 'shall sing in the ways of 'the

LORD : For great is the glory of

'the LORD.

"Though 'the LORD be HIGH, yet

'hath he respect unto the 'LOWLY :

But the 'proud he 'knoweth afar

off. "Though I 'walk in the midst

of trouble, thou wilt revive me :

Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand

against the wrath of mine enemies,

And thy right hand 'shall save me.

"The LORD will perfect that which

concerneth me : Thy 'mercy, O 'LORD,

endureth for ever : "Forsake not the

works of thine own hands.

139

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

O 'LORD, thou 'hast SEARCHED

me, and 'KNOWN me. "Thou

'knowest my downsitting and mine up-

rising, Thou 'understandest my

thought afar off. "Thou 'com-

passest my path and my lying down,

And 'art acquainted with all my

ways. "For there is not a word in

my tongue, But, lo, O 'LORD, thou

'knowest it altogether. "Thou

'hast beset me behind and before,

And 'laid thine hand upon me.

"Such knowledge is too wonderful for

me ; It is high, I 'cannot attain

unto it.

"Whither shall I go from thy

SPIRIT ? Or whither shall I flee

from thy PRESENCE ? "If I 'as-

cend up into 'heaven, thou art there :

If I 'make my bed in 'hell, be-

hold, thou art there. "If I 'take the

wings of the morning, And 'dwell

in the uttermost parts of the sea ;

"Even there shall thy hand lead me,

And thy right hand 'shall hold

me. "If I 'say, "Surely the dark-

ness shall cover me ;" Even the

night shall be light about me.

"Yea, the darkness 'hideth not from

thee ; But the night 'shineth as

JUDGMENT OF
EDOM AND
BABYLON.
"O daughter
of Babylon,
sons.

the rock

PRAISE AND
WORSHIP
"give thanks
to Jeth,
GodeaJehovah
sayingsCONFIDENCE
Jehovahlovingkind
nessJEHOVAH'S
OMNISCIENCE
Jehovah

WISDOMEST

His
OMNI-
PRESENCEh hadst, Heb
shidstFor
CREATION.
lovingkind-
ness, chesedDELIVERANCE
FROM EGYPT

a shook off

SLAUGHTER
OF THE KINGSREDEMPTION
AND
PROVISION

a advertisement

e El, God,
singularBY THE
RIVERS OF
BABYLONat the words
ofJERUSALEM
REMEMBERED
"Jehovah's
on a stran-
ger's ground

the day: The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

¹³ For thou hast possessed my reins: Thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. ¹⁴ I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and WONDERFULLY MADE: Marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. ¹⁵ My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

¹⁶ Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; And in thy book all my members were written, When in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

¹⁷ How PRECIOUS also are thy THOUGHTS unto me, O God! How great is the sum of them!

¹⁸ If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand. When I awake, I am still with thee.

¹⁹ Surely thou wilt slay the WICKED, O God: Depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. ²⁰ For they speak against thee wickedly, And thine enemies take thy name in vain.

²¹ Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? And am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? ²² I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

²³ SEARCH me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: ²⁴ And see if there be any wicked way in me, And lead me in the way everlasting.

140 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

¹ DELIVER me, O Lord, from the evil man: ² PRESERVE me from the violent man; ³ Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; ⁴ Continually are they gathered together for war.

⁵ They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; Adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.

⁶ Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked; ⁷ Preserve me from the violent man; Who have purposed to overthrow my goings. ⁸ The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; They have spread a net by the wayside; They have set gins for me. Selah.

⁹ I said unto the Lord, "Thou art my God: HEAR the voice of my supplications, O Lord." ¹⁰ O God, the Lord, the strength of my salvation, Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. ¹¹ Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked. ¹² Further not his wicked device; Let thy exalt themselves. Selah.

¹³ As for the head of those that compass me about, LET the mischief of their own lips cover them. ¹⁴ Let burning coals fall upon them; Let them be cast into the fire;

Let them be cast into the fire; Into deep pits, that they rise not up again. ¹⁵ Let not an evil speaker

be established in the earth: Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

¹⁶ I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, And the right of the poor. ¹⁷ Surely the RIGHTEOUS shall give thanks unto thy name: The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

141 A Psalm of David

¹ LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; Give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

² Let my PRAYER be set forth before thee as INCENSE; And the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice. ³ Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; Keep the door of my lips.

⁴ Incline not my heart to any evil thing, To practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: And let me not eat of their dainties.

⁵ Let the righteous SMITE me; it shall be a kindness. And let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: For yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

⁶ When their judges are overthrown in stony places, They shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

⁷ Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, As when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

⁸ But mine eyes are unto thee, O God, the Lord: In thee is my TRUST, leave not my soul destitute.

⁹ Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, And the gins of the workers of iniquity. ¹⁰ Let the wicked fall into their own nets, Whilst that I withal escape.

142 Maschul of David, A Prayer when he was in the cave

¹ I CRIED unto the Lord with my voice; With my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.

² I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble. ³ When my spirit was OVERWHELMED within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me. ⁴ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, But there was no man that would know me.

Refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul. ⁵ I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living. ⁶ Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: Deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I. ⁷ Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: The righteous shall compass me about; For thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

143 A Psalm of David.

HEAR my PRAYER, O Lord, Give ear to my supplica-

SECRET FORMATION.

b bone, Heb
hethem, see
Gen 2:21,
22
a unformed-
substance,
Heb golem,
from gahlan
to wrap-
together,
t the days
they were
being-
fashioned

God's
THOUGHTS.
e El, singular,
n mighty

God's
ENEMIES.
i lawless-one
e h Eloah,
singular of
Elohim
a anahshim
j. Jehovah

EXAMINATION
e El

g gRIVIOUS

PRESERVA-
TION
j. Jehovah
a admn.
i hh
d devise
a All the day

i lawless-one
i ish
d devised

PRAYER.
j. Jehovah.
e El, God,
singular
j.a Jehovah
Addnahy,
Jehovah
my Lord,
plural
i. lawless-one

JUDGMENT.

a a man of
tongue, Heb
ish lahshdn
453

CONFIDENCE.
j. Jehovah.

PRAYER
j. Jehovah.

g gift-offer-
inc, Heb
minchah

i ishim

FAITHFUL
DEATING
c Heb chesed

CONFIDENCE
AND PRAYER

h Hadda, Heb
shedi

j.a Jehovah
Addnahy

i lawless.

Ps 87 title
1 Sam 22 1,
24 3.
g Giving in-
struction
PRAYER
j. Jehovah

PRAYER.
j. Jehovah

tions: In thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

² And ³enter not into judgment with thy servant: For in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

⁴ For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; He hath smitten my life down to the ground; He hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

⁵ Therefore ⁶is my spirit overwhelmed within me; My heart within me is desolate.

⁷ I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works;

⁸ I muse on the work of thy hands.

⁹ I stretch forth my hands unto thee: My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

¹⁰ Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: Hide not thy face from me, Lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

¹¹ Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; For in thee do I trust:

¹² Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; For I lift up my soul unto thee.

¹³ DELIVER me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I see unto thee to hide me.

¹⁴ TEACH me to do thy will; for thou art my God: Thy Spirit is good; I lead me into the land of uprightness.

¹⁵ QUICKEN me, O LORD, for thy Name's sake. For thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

¹⁶ And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, And destroy all them that afflict my soul:

For ¹⁷is thy servant.

¹⁸ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

¹⁹ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²⁰ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²¹ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²² My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²³ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²⁴ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²⁵ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²⁶ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²⁷ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²⁸ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

²⁹ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³⁰ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³¹ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³² My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³³ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³⁴ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³⁵ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³⁶ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³⁷ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³⁸ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

³⁹ My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

Whose mouth speaketh vanity, And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

² That our SONS may be as PLANTS grown up in their youth;

³ That our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:

⁴ That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store:

⁵ That our sheep may bring forth thousands and tens of thousands in our streets:

⁶ That our oxen may be strong to labour; That there be no breaking in, nor going out;

⁷ That there be no complaining in our streets.

⁸ Happy is that people, that is in such a case: Yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

145

David's Psalm of praise

¹ I WILL extol thee, my God, O king; And I will BLESS thy name for ever and ever.

² Every day will I bless thee; And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

³ Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; And his greatness is unsearchable.

⁴ One generation shall praise thy works to another, And shall declare thy mighty acts.

⁵ I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, And of thy wondrous works.

⁶ And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: And I will declare thy greatness.

⁷ They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, And shall sing of thy righteousness.

⁸ The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion, Slow to anger, and of great mercy.

⁹ The LORD is good to all: And his tender mercies are over all his works.

¹⁰ All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD: And thy saints shall BLESS thee.

¹¹ They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, And talk of thy power;

¹² To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, And the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

¹³ Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, And thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

¹⁴ The LORD upholdeth all that fall, And raiseth up all that are bowed down.

¹⁵ The EYES of all wait upon thee; And thou givest them their meat in due season.

¹⁶ Thou openest thine hand, And satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

¹⁷ The LORD is righteous in all his ways, And holy in all his works.

¹⁸ The LORD is high unto all that call upon him, To all that call upon him in truth.

¹⁹ He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: He also will hear their cry, and will save them.

²⁰ The LORD preserveth all them that love him: But all the wicked will he destroy.

²¹ My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: And let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.

out-places

so 2 whose
Elohim is
Jehovah

PRaise
so Aleph
so Elohim,
God, plural

2 Beth

3 Gimel.

4 Daleth

5 He.

6 Vau

7 Zain

8 shout, for
joy

PRaise

9 Cheth
Jehovah
kindness,
Heb. cheer

10 Teth

11 Iod

12 Caph.

13 Lamed
and im.

14 Mem

15 of all ages,
Heb. call
Luhm

GOODNESS OF
Jehovah

16 Samech

17 Ain.

18 Pe.

19 Taddi
gracious, or
kind, Heb.
chindad

20 Koph.

21 Resh.

22 Shin

23 lawless,
reshaim

24 Tau

PRAYER
J. Jehovah

p. pleasure,
Heb. retain
cca.
so my Elo-
him, plural
J. Jehovah

l. lovingkind-
ness.

CONFIDENCE
J. Jehovah.
r. rock.

k. kind-one,
Heb. cha
seddi

MAN'S
FRAILTY
3 Ps 84
Heb 2 &
a. adam
e. enosh, frail,
mortal man

PRAYER FOR
DELIVERANCE

s. sons

PRaise
so. Elohim,
God, plural

r. riddeth

PRAYER FOR
PROSPERITY.
s. sons of the
stranger

PRaise.
h Hallelu
Jah.
J. eth Jeho-
vah.
J. Jehovah.

MAN
NOT TO BE
CONFIDED IN.
a adam
s salvation.
sp spirit.

BUT GOD
is El, God,
and ruler.
J. Jehovah
his Elohim

THE
GOODNESS OF
Jehovah
J. Jehovah

lawless

h Hallelu
Jah

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE.
h Hallelu
Jah, Praise
ye Jah
his Elohim,
God, *plur*

THE
GRATITUDE
AND GOODNESS
OF JEHOVAH
J. Jehovah

1 Adonahy,
our Lord,
plur
a without
numbering
lawless
earth

EXHORTATION
TO PRAISE
PROVIDENCE
J. Jehovah
so Flohim

1 Jah
f for his
lovingkind-
ness.

THE GOD OF
Zion.
J. eth Jeho-
vah (*objec-
tive*)
so Elohim.
s son.
t. or, thy bor-
der peace.

146 ^hPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.
^hPRaise ^Jthe LORD, O my
soul. ^sWhile I live will praise
^Jthe LORD: I will sing praises unto
my God while I have any being.

^sPut not your trust in PRINCES,
Nor in the son of a man, in whom
there is no help. ^sHis breath
goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;
In that very day his thoughts perish.
^sHappy is he that hath the God of
Jacob for his help, Whose HOPE
is in the LORD his God: ^sWhich
made heaven, and earth, ^sThe sea,
and all that therein is: ^sWhich
keepeth truth for ever: ^sWhich
executeth judgment for the oppressed:
which giveth food to the hungry.

^sThe LORD looseth the prisoners:
^sThe LORD openeth the eyes of
the blind: ^sThe LORD raiseth
them that are bowed down: ^sThe
LORD loveth the righteous:
^sThe LORD preserveth the strangers;
He relieveth the fatherless and
widow: But the way of the wicked
he turneth upside down. ^sThe
LORD shall reign for ever, Even
thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.
^hPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.

147 ^hPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.
For it is good to sing praises
unto our God; For it is pleasant,
and PRAISE is comely.

^sThe LORD doth build up Jeru-
salem: He gathereth together the
outcasts of Israel. ^sHe healeth
the broken in heart, And bindeth
up their wounds. ^sHe telleth the
number of the stars; He calleth
them all by their names. ^sGreat
is our Lord, and of great power:
His understanding is infinite.
^sThe LORD lifteth up the meek:
He casteth the wicked down to the
ground.

^sSING unto the LORD with thank-
sgiving, Sing praise upon the harp
unto our God. ^sWho covereth
the heaven with clouds, ^sWho
prepareth rain for the earth, ^sWho
maketh grass to grow upon the moun-
tains. ^sHe giveth to the beast his
food, And to the young ravens
which cry. ^sHe delighteth not
in the strength of the horse: He
taketh not pleasure in the legs of a
man. ^sThe LORD taketh plea-
sure in them that fear him, In
those that hope in his mercy.

^sPRaise the LORD, O Jerusalem;
Praise thy God, O Zion.
For he hath strengthened the bars of
thy gates; He hath blessed thy
children within thee. ^sHe
maketh peace in thy borders,
And filleth thee with the finest of the
wheat. ^sHe sendeth forth his
commandment upon earth: His
word runneth very swiftly. ^sHe
giveth snow like wool: He scat-
tereth the hoarfrost like ashes.
^sHe casteth forth his ice like morsels:

Who can stand before his cold?
He sendeth out his word, and melt-
eth them: He causeth his wind
to blow, and the waters flow.

^sHe sheweth his word unto Jacob,
His statutes and his judgments
unto ISRAEL. ^sHe hath not
dealt so with any nation: And as
for his judgments, they have not known
them. ^hPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.

148 ^hPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD
FROM THE HEAVENS.
Praise him in the heights,
Praise ye him, all his
angels: Praise ye him, all his
hosts. Praise ye him, sun and
moon: Praise him, all ye stars of
light. Praise him, ye heavens of
heavens, And ye waters that be
above the heavens. ^sLet them
praise the name of the LORD:
For he commanded, and they were
created. ^sHe hath also established
them for ever and ever: He hath
made a decree which shall not pass.

^sPRaise the LORD from the earth,
Ye dragons, and all deeps:
Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours;
Stormy wind fulfilling his word:
Mountains, and all hills;

Fruitful trees, and all cedars:
Beasts, and all cattle; Creeping
things, and flying fowl: Kings
of the earth, and all people;
Princes, and all judges of the earth;
Both young men, and maidens;
Old men, and children:
Let them praise the name of the
LORD. For his name alone is
excellent; His glory is above the
earth and heaven.

^sHe also exalteth the horn of his
people, The praise of all his
saints; Even of the children of
ISRAEL, A people near unto
him. ^hPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.

149 ^hPRaise ye ^Jthe LORD.
Sing unto the LORD a NEW
SONG, And his praise in the con-
gregation of his saints. ^sLet Israel
rejoice in him that made him.
Let the children of Zion be joyful in
their King. ^sLet them praise his
name in the dance: Let them
sing praises unto him with the tim-
brel and harp. ^sFor the LORD taketh
pleasure in his people; He will
beautify the meek with salvation.

^sLet the SAINTS be joyful in
glory: Let them sing aloud upon
their beds. ^sLet the high praises
of God be in their mouth, And
a twined sword in their hand;
To execute vengeance upon the
heathen, And punishments upon the
people; To bind their kings
with chains, And their nobles
with fetters of iron; To execute
upon them the judgment written:
This honour have all his saints.
^hPRaise ye the LORD.

JACOB AND
ISRAEL.

h Hallelu
Jah

PRaise TO
JEHOVAH
FROM THE
HEAVENS
h Hallelu
Jah, praise
ye Jah the
Eternal
J. eth Jeho-
vah (*objec-
tive*) He
that is, and
that was,
and that is
to come
J. Jehovah

FROM THE
EARTH
J. eth Jeho-
vah (*objec-
tive*).

h bird of
wing

J. Jehovah.

e exalted,
Jehovah
his
gods.

ISRAEL.

s gracious,
ones, Jeho-
chusdim
s sons
h Hallelu
Jah

PRaise TO
JEHOVAH
FROM ISRAEL
1 Rev. 5 9,
14 3
h Hallelu
Jah, Praise
ye Jah
J. Jehovah,
a assembly
s gracious,
ones, chas-
dim
s sons.

FROM THE
SAINTS
s gracious,
ones, chas-
dim
s couches.
e El, God,
singular
throat
7. 1 Cor. 6 2
s. Rev. 2
26, 27.
n nations.

h Hallelu
Jah.

UNIVERSAL
PRAISE.
h. Hallelu
Jah, Praise
ye Jah.
a. El, God,
singular.

s. or, cornet.

150 ^hPRAISE ye ^{Jh}the LORD.
^cPRAISE God in his
sanctuary: ^cPraise him in the firm-
ament of his power. ^sPraise
him for his mighty acts: ^cPraise
him according to his excellent great-
ness. ^sPraise him with the sound
of the trumpet: ^cPraise him with
the psaltery and harp. ^cPraise

him with the timbrel and dance:
^cPraise him with stringed instruments
and organs. ^sPraise him upon
the loud cymbals: ^cPraise him
upon the high-sounding cymbals.
^cLet everything ^cthat hath breath
praise ^{Jh}the LORD. ^cPraise ye
^{Jh}the LORD.

Jh. Jah, the
Eternal
h. Hallelujah,
praise ye
Jah

THE PROVERBS.

B C about 1000

PROVERBS
THEIR DESIGN.
s. Solomon,
Preachable
d David,
Beloved.
i Israel, A
Prince with
God, El.
c sayings,
Heb imree.
i intelligence,
Heb binah
a. understand-
ing, Heb
seecal.

FEAR OF
Jehovah
J. Jehovah

PARENTAL
INSTRUCTION

ENTICEMENT
OF SINNERS.

h hadsa, Heb
shebi

WISDOM'S
WARNING.

D. possessor of
a wing, Heb
batal cab-
naph
s. soul.

s. soul.

WISDOM'S
INVITATION.

THE PROVERBS OF SOLOMON
the son of ^dDavid, king of ⁱIsrael;
^sTo know wisdom and instruc-
tion; To perceive the ^swords of
understanding; ^sTo receive the
instruction of ^swisdom, Justice,
and judgment, and ^sequity; ^sTo
give subtilty to the ^ssimple, To the
young man knowledge and discretion.
^sA wise man will hear, and will in-
crease learning; And a man of
understanding shall attain unto wise-
counsels: ^sTo understand a pro-
verb, and the interpretation The
words of the ^swise, and their dark
sayings.

^sThe FEAR of ^sthe LORD is the be-
ginning of knowledge: But fools
^sdespise wisdom and instruction.

^sMy son, hear the instruction of thy
FATHER, And forsake not the
law of thy MOTHER: ^sFor they
shall be an ornament of grace unto thy
head, And chains about thy neck.

^sMy son, if SINNERS ENTICE
thee, consent thou not. ^sIf they
say, "Come with us, Let us lay wait
for blood. Let us lurk privily for
the innocent without cause: ^sLet
us swallow them up alive as the grave;
And whole, as those that go down
into the pit ^sWe shall find all
precious substance, We shall fill
our houses with spoil. ^sCast in
thy lot among us, Let us all have
one purse."

^sMy son, walk not thou in the way
with them; ^sREFRAIN thy foot
from their path: ^sFor their feet
run to evil, And make haste to
shed blood.

^sSurely in vain the net is spread in
the sight of any bird. ^sAnd
they lay wait for their own blood;
They lurk privily for their own lives.
^sSo are the ways of every one
that is greedy of gain; Which
taketh away the life of the owners
thereof.

^sWISDOM crieth without;
She uttereth her voice in the streets:
^sShe crieth in the chief place,
of concourse, In the openings of

the gates. In the city she uttereth
her words, saying, ^s"How long,
ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity!
And the scorners delight in
their scorning, And fools hate
knowledge? ^sTurn you at my
reproof: Behold, I will pour out
my Spirit unto you, I will make
known my words unto you.

^s"Because I have called, and YE
REFUSED; I have stretched out
my hand, and no man regarded;
^sBut ye have set at nought all my
counsel, And would none of my
reproof: ^sI also will laugh at
your calamity; I will mock when
your fear cometh; ^sWhen your
fear cometh as desolation, And
your destruction cometh as a whirl-
wind; When distress and anguish
cometh upon you.

^s"Then shall they call upon me, but
I will not answer; They shall
seek me early, but they shall not find
me: ^sFor that they hated know-
ledge, And did not choose the
fear of ^sthe LORD: ^sThey would
none of my counsel: They de-
spised all my reproof. ^sTherefore
shall they eat of the fruit of their own
way, And be filled with their own
devices.

^s"For the turning away of the ^ssim-
ple shall slay them, And the pro-
sperity of fools shall destroy them.
^sBut ^swhoso hearkeneth unto me
shall dwell safely, And shall be
quiet from fear of evil."

2 MY SON, if thou wilt receive my
^swords, And hide my com-
mandments with thee; ^sSo that
thou incline thine ear unto WISDOM,
And apply thine heart to under-
standing; ^sYea, if thou criest
after knowledge, And liftest up
thy voice for understanding; ^sIf
thou seekest her as silver, And
searchest for her as for hid treasures;
^sThen shalt thou understand the
fear of ^sthe LORD, And find the
knowledge of God.

^sFor ^sthe LORD GIVETH wisdom:

B C about 1000

s sayings
u. Until when
Heb had
mahthay

23 Fph 1 17,
18

WISDOM'S
SOLENN
WARNING.
34-35 Heb 13
26-29

J. Jehovah

WISDOM'S
PROMISE,
sayings

J. Jehovah.
so. Elohim,
God, plural.
Jehovah
GIVETH
WISDOM

PROVERBS II. 7.

B.C. about 1000.

a saints, Heb. chased, hyo, gracious, ones

WAY OF THE EVIL MAN

1. Heb ish

a evil, Heb. rasing.

THE STRANGE WOMAN
a sayings.

d dead, Heb. rephaim

WAY OF GOOD MEN

lawless, Heb. rephaim

OBEDIENCE

7 years of life

LOVINGKINDNESS AND TRUTH

1. lovingkindness, Heb. cheerd, so Jehovah, God, plural

a. ad un.

TRUST IN JEHOVAH
a. Jehovah, m. make, straight, or, right, Heb. yehshar.

FEAR OF JEHOVAH
a. eth Jehovah (object), b. healing, m. moistening

HIS HONOUR

HIS CHASTENING
11, 12 HEB. 12, 6, 6.

Out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. ⁷ He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: ⁸ He is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. ⁹ He keepeth the paths of judgment, And preserveth the way of his saints. ¹⁰ Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, And equity; yea, every good path. ¹¹ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, And knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; ¹² Discretion shall preserve thee, Understanding shall keep thee: ¹³ To deliver thee from the way of the EVIL man, From the MAN that speaketh froward things; ¹⁴ Who leave the paths of uprightness, To walk in the ways of darkness; ¹⁵ Who rejoice to do evil, And delight in the frowardness of the wicked; ¹⁶ Whose ways are crooked, And they froward in their paths. ¹⁷ To deliver thee from the STRANGE WOMAN, Even from the stranger which flattereth with her words; ¹⁸ Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, And forgetteth the covenant of her God. ¹⁹ For her house inclineth unto death, And her paths unto the dead. ²⁰ None that go unto her return again, Neither take they hold of the paths of life. ²¹ That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, And keep the paths of the RIGHTEOUS. ²² For the upright shall dwell in the land, And the perfect shall remain in it. ²³ But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, And the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

3 MY SON, forget not my law; But let thine heart keep my commandments: ² For length of days, and long life, And peace, shall they add to thee. ³ Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: Bind them about thy neck: Write them upon the table of thine heart: ⁴ So shalt thou find favour and good understanding In the sight of God and a man. ⁵ TRUST IN THE LORD with all thine heart; And lean not unto thine own understanding. ⁶ In all thy ways acknowledge him, And he shall direct thy paths. ⁷ Be not wise in thine own eyes; ⁸ FEAR the LORD, and depart from evil. ⁹ It shall be health to thy navel, And marrow to thy bones. ¹⁰ HONOUR the LORD with thy substance, And with the firstfruits of all thine increase: ¹¹ So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, And thy presses shall burst out with new wine. ¹² My son, despise not the CHASTENING of the LORD; Neither be weary of his correction: ¹³ For whom the LORD loveth he correct-

PROVERBS IV. 4.

B.C. about 1000.

EXCELLENCY OF WISDOM.

IN CREATION
J. Jehovah

PROMISES

CONFIDENCE.

1 lawless.

PROMPT REVENGE
1 its owners

PEACE

a adam, Heb. adam

THE OPPRESSOR
a violent man (ish).

RESTRICTION
1 lawless

FAIRLY INSTRUCTION
a sons.

eth; Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth. ² Happy is the man that findeth WISDOM, And the man that getteth understanding. ³ For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, And the gain thereof than fine gold. ⁴ She is more precious than rubies: And all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. ⁵ Length of days is in her right hand; And in her left hand riches and honour. ⁶ Her ways are ways of pleasantness, And all her paths are peace. ⁷ She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: And happy is every one that retaineth her. ⁸ The LORD BY WISDOM hath founded the earth; By understanding hath he established the heavens. ⁹ By his knowledge the depths are broken up, And the clouds drop down the dew. ¹⁰ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: Keep sound wisdom and DISCRETION: ¹¹ So shall they be life unto thy soul, And grace to thy neck. ¹² Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, And thy foot shall not stumble. ¹³ When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. ¹⁴ Be NOT AFRAID of sudden fear, Neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. ¹⁵ For the LORD shall be thy confidence, And shall keep thy foot from being taken. ¹⁶ WITHHOLD not good from them to whom it is due, When it is in the power of thine hand to do it. ¹⁷ Say not unto thy neighbour, "Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give;" When thou hast it by thee. ¹⁸ DEVISE not evil against thy neighbour, Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee. ¹⁹ Strive not with a man without cause, If he have done thee no harm. ²⁰ ENVY thou not the oppressor, And choose none of his ways. ²¹ For the froward is abomination to the LORD: But his secret is with the righteous. ²² The CURSE of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: But he blesseth the habitation of the just. ²³ Surely he scorneth the scorners: But he giveth grace unto the lowly. ²⁴ The wise shall inherit glory: But shame shall be the promotion of fools.

4 HEAR, ye children, the INSTRUCTION OF A FATHER, And attend to know understanding. ² For I give you good doctrine, Forsake ye not my law. ³ For I was my father's son, Tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother. ⁴ He taught me also, and said unto

PROVERBS IV. 5.

B.Caboul1000.

me, "Let thine heart retain my words: "Keep my commandments, and live."

DESIRABLE-
NESS OF
WISDOM.
i sayings

"Get WISDOM, get understanding: "Forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. "Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: "Love her, and she shall keep thee. "Wisdom is the principal thing; Therefore get wisdom: And with all thy getting get understanding. "Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: She shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. "She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: A crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

d dindem,
hatereth
b beauty,
Zeb. uple-
reth.

PROMISES

"Hear, O my son, and RECEIVE my SAYINGS; And the years of thy life shall be many. "I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths. "When thou goest thy steps shall not be straitened; And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. "Take fast hold of instruction; Let her not go: "Keep her; for she is thy life. "Enter not into the path of the wicked, And go not in the way of evil men. "Avoid it, pass not by it, Turn from it, and pass away. "For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall. "For they eat the bread of wickedness, And drink the wine of violence.

PATH OF THE
WICKED
i lawless

i lawlessness

PATH OF THE
JUST.

i lawless

WORDS OF
WISDOM

"But the PATH of the JUST is as the shining light, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day. "The way of the wicked is as darkness: They know not at what they tumble. "My son, attend to my WORDS; incline thine ear unto my sayings. "Let them not depart from thine eyes; Keep them in the midst of thine heart. "For they are life unto those that find them, And health to all their flesh. "Keep thy HEART with all diligence; For out of it are the issues of life. "Put away from thee a froward mouth, And perverse lips put far from thee. "Let thine EYES look right on, And let thine eyelids look straight before thee. "Ponder the path of thy feet, And let all thy ways be established. "Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: Remove thy foot from evil.

h healing

KEEPING
THE HEART.
a. above all
keeping.

STRAIGHTEN-
WARDNESS

WISDOM.

THE STRANGE
WOMAN

5 MY son, attend unto my WISDOM, And bow thine ear to my understanding: "That thou mayest regard discretion, And that thy lips may keep knowledge. "For the lips of a STRANGE WOMAN drop as a honeycomb, And her mouth is smoother than oil: "But her end is bitter as wormwood, Sharp as a twoedged sword. "Her feet go down to death; Her

PROVERBS VI. 11.

B.Caboul1000
h. hadda, Zeb
sheel.

steps take hold on hell. "Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, Her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them. "Hear me now therefore, O ye children, And depart not from the words of my mouth. "Remove thy way far from her, And come not nigh the door of her house: "Lest thou give thine honour unto others, And thy years unto the cruel: "Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; And thy labours be in the house of a stranger, And thou mourn at the last, When thy flesh and thy body are consumed. "And say, "How have I hated instruction, And my heart despised reproof; "And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me! "I was almost in all evil In the midst of the congregation and assembly."

a sons.
i sayings,
Zeb. imree
c. entrance,
Zeb. path-
ach

"Drink WATERS out of thine own cistern, And running waters out of thine own well. "Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, And rivers of waters in the streets. "Let them be only thine own, And not strangers' with thee. "Let thy fountain be blessed: And rejoice with the wife of thy youth. "Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe, Let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, And be thou ravished always with her love. "And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, And embrace the bosom of a stranger? "For the WAYS of MAN are before the eyes of the LORD, And he pondereth all his goings. "His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, And he shall be holden with the cords of his sins. "He shall die without instruction; And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

h. hearkened
to, Zeb
shahmangti
c assembly and
congrega-
tion
THE WIFE.

6 MY son, if thou be SURETY for thy friend, If thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth. "Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, When thou art come into the hand of thy friend; Go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend. "Give not sleep to thine eyes, Nor slumber to thine eyelids. "Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, And as a bird from the hand of the fowler. "Go to the ANT, thou sluggard; Consider her ways, and be wise: "Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, "Provideth her meat in the summer, And gathereth her food in the harvest. "How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? "Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, A little folding of the hands to sleep: "So shall thy poverty come

RETRIBUTION
with
Jehoiash
i lawless

SURETYSHIP

a sayings

THE
SLUGGARD.

PROVERBS VI. 12.

B.C. about 1000.
a. a man with
a shield.
i. ish

THE WICKED.
a. a man of
Belial, or, a
worthless
man, Heb
ashdabim be-
lyah, from
bell, with-
out, and
yal, use,
f. casteth
forth.

SWIFT
ABOMINA-
TIONS
i. Jehovah
o of his soul
h. Haughty
eyes

PARENTAL
INSTRUCTION

THE STRANGE
WOMAN

a. soul
i. ish

h. heart

a. strong man,
geber

OBEDIENCE
a. sayings.

i. little man,
Heb ishah,
diminutive
of ish, man.

as one that travelleth, And thy want
as an armed man.

12 A NAUGHTY person, a wicked
man, Walketh with a froward
mouth. 13 He winketh with his eyes,
He speaketh with his feet,
He teacheth with his fingers;
14 Frowardness is in his heart, He
deviseth mischief continually; he
soweth discord. 15 Therefore shall
his calamity come suddenly; Sudden-
ly shall he be broken without
remedy.

16 These SIX things doth the LORD
hate: Yea, SEVEN are an abomi-
nation o unto him 17 A proud
look, a lying tongue, And hands
that shed innocent blood, 18 An
heart that deviseth wicked imagina-
tions, Feet that be swift in running to
mischief, 19 A false witness that
speaketh lies, And he that soweth
discord among brethren.

20 My SON, keep thy father's com-
mandment, And forsake not the law
of thy mother: 21 Bind them con-
tinually upon thine heart, And tie
them about thy neck. 22 When thou
goest, it shall lead thee; When
thou sleepest, it shall keep thee,
And when thou awakest, it shall talk
with thee.

23 For the commandment is a lamp;
And the law is light; And
reproofs of instruction are the way of
life: 24 To keep thee from the evil
woman, From the flattery of the
tongue of a STRANGE WOMAN.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine
heart; Neither let her take thee
with her eyelids. 26 For by means
of a whorish woman a man is brought to
a piece of bread And the adulteress
will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,
And his clothes not be burned?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, And
his feet not be burned? 29 So will
he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife,
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be
innocent. 30 Men do not despise a
thief, If he steal to satisfy his soul
when he is hungry; 31 But if he
be found, he shall restore sevenfold;

He shall give all the substance of
his house. 32 But whoso committeth
adultery with a woman lacketh under-
standing: He that doeth it destroyeth
his own soul. 33 A wound and
dishonour shall he get; And his
reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man:
Therefore he will not spare in the
day of vengeance. 35 He will not
regard any ransom; Neither will
he rest content, though thou givest
many gifts.

7 MY son, keep my WORDS,
And lay up my commandments
with thee. 2 Keep my command-
ments, and live; And my law as
the apple of thine eye. 3 Bind
them upon thy fingers, Write
them upon the table of thine heart.

PROVERBS VIII. 6.

B.C. about 1000.
THE STRANGE
WOMAN.

a. sayings

s. sons.
h. heart

ao of the day

s. sacrifices

i. ish
in, in his
house, Heb
bebertho
t to his house
o of the new
moon

s. soul
ADMONITION
s. sons
s. sayings

h. hades, Heb
sheol
i. inner cham-
bers
WISDOM'S
APPEAL.

c. entrance
i. Heb ish m
a. adam.

4 Say unto WISDOM, "Thou art my
sister;" And call understanding
thy kinswoman: 5 That they may
keep thee from the STRANGE WO-
MAN, From the stranger which
flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house
I looked through my casement, 7 And
beheld among the simple ones, I
discerned among the youths, a young-
man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her
corner; And he went the way to
her house, 9 In the twilight, in the
evening, 10 In the black and dark
night: 11 And, behold, there met
him a woman With the attire of an
harlot, and subtil of heart. 12 (She
is loud and stubborn; Her feet
abide not in her house: 13 Now
is she without, now in the streets,
And lieth in wait at every corner.)

14 So she caught him, and kissed
him, And with an impudent face
said unto him, 15 "I have peace
offerings with me; This day have
I paid my vows. 16 Therefore
came I forth to meet thee, Dilig-
ently to seek thy face, and I have
found thee. 17 I have decked my
bed with coverings of tapestry,
With carved works, with fine linen of
Egypt. 18 I have perfumed my bed
with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon

19 Come, let us take our fill of love
until the morning: 20 Let us solace
ourselves with loves. 21 For the
goodman is not in at home, He is
gone a long journey.

22 He hath
taken a bag of money with him,
And will come home at the day ap-
pointed." 23 With her much fair
speech she caused him to yield,
With the flattering of her lips she
forced him. 24 He goeth after her
straightway, As an ox goeth to the
slaughter, Or as a fool to the
correction of the stocks; 25 Till a
dart strike through his liver; As
a bird hath to the snare, And
knoweth not that it is for his life.

26 HEARKEN unto me now there-
fore, O ye children, And attend
to the words of my mouth. 27 Let
not thine heart decline to her
ways, Go not astray in her paths.
28 For she hath cast down many
wounded, Yea, many strong men
have been slain by her. 29 Her
house is the way to hell, Go-
ing down to the chambers of death.

8 DOTH not WISDOM cry?
And understanding put forth her
voice? 2 She standeth in the top of
high places, By the way in the
places of the paths. 3 She crieth
at the gates, at the entry of the city,
At the coming in at the doors. 4
Unto you, O men, I call; And
my voice is to the sons of man. 5
O ye simple, understand wisdom:
And ye fools, be ye of an understand-
ing heart. 6 Hear; for I will speak
of excellent things; And the open-

PROVERBS VIII. 7.

B.C. about 1000.

E. in wisdom.
Heb. reah-
ang.
a. sayings.
t. twisted.
Heb. niphthal

11 See Job
xxviii.

EXCELLENCE
OF WISDOM.

J. Jehovah

in mouth of
perversions.
Heb. phi-
thaphooth,
from hab-
phac. to
turn, to per-
vert.

ETERNITY OF
WISDOM
J. Jehovah
from them,
Heb. mees

o. out places,
Heb. chit-
soth.
h. habitable-
world, Heb.
teebeel. See
v. 31.
e. or, circle,
Heb. chig.
28, 29 Gen. 1
6-10 Job
38 1-11
Ps 104. 1-9

t. Heb. tee-
beel. See
v. 28.
a. adam

EXHORTATION
a. sons

ing of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to
my lips. 8 All the words of my
mouth are in righteousness; There
is nothing afroward or perverse in
them. 9 They are all plain to him
that understandeth. And right to
them that find knowledge. 10 Re-
ceive my instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than choice
gold. 11 For wisdom is better than
rubies; And all the things that
may be desired are not to be compared
to it. 12 ¶ WISDOM dwelleth with pru-
dence. And findeth out knowledge
of witty inventions. 13 The fear of
the LORD is to hate evil: Pride,
and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the
froward mouth, do I hate. 14 Coun-
sel is mine, and sound wisdom: I
am understanding; I have strength
By me kings reign, And
princes decree justice. 16 By me
princes rule, and nobles, Even all
the judges of the earth. 17 ¶ Move
them that love me; And those
that seek me early shall find me.
18 Riches and honour are with me;
Yea, durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit is better than gold,
yea, than fine gold; And my re-
venue than choice silver. 20 I lead
in the way of righteousness, In the
midst of the paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me
to inherit substance; And I will
fill their treasures. 22 ¶ The LORD possessed me in the
beginning of his way, Before his
WORKS OF OLD. 23 I was set
up from everlasting, From the be-
ginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was
brought forth; When there were
no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills was I brought
forth: 26 While as yet he had not
made the earth, nor the fields, Nor
the highest part of the dust of the
world. 27 When he prepared the
heavens, I was there: When he
set a compass upon the face of the
depth: 28 When he established the
clouds above: When he strength-
ened the fountains of the deep.
29 When he gave to the sea his decree,
That the waters should not pass
his commandment: When he ap-
pointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one
brought up with him: And I was
daily his delight, rejoicing always be-
fore him; 31 Rejoicing in the
habitable part of his earth; And
my delights were with the sons of
men. 32 ¶ Now therefore HEARKEN unto
me, O ye children: For blessed
are they that keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not. 34 Blessed is
the man that heareth me, Watch-

PROVERBS X. 5.

Waiting
25 For

B.C. about 1000.
d. doors.
a. entrances.

J. Jehovah.

WISDOM'S
INVITATION.

a. slaughter

h. heart

REFRUF.

lawless

FEAR OF
J. JOHVAH
J. Jehovah.

THE FOOLISH
WOMAN'S
INVITATION.

o. entrance

h. heart

o. of securities

J. Heb. reph-
tm.

h. hadda, Heb.
shu'di

PROVERBS OF
SOLOMON.

lawlessness

J. Jehovah

lawless

ing daily at my gates,
at the posts of my doors.
Whoso findeth me findeth life,
And shall obtain favour of the LORD.
But he that sinneth against
me wrongeth his own soul:
They that hate me love death."

9 WISDOM hath builded her house,
She hath hewn out her seven
pillars: 2 She hath killed her
beasts; She hath mingled her
wine; She hath also furnished her
table. 3 She hath sent forth her
maidens: She crieth upon the
highest places of the city, 4 "Whoso
is simple, let him turn in hither."
As for him that wanteth understanding,
she saith to him, 5 "Come,
eat of my bread, And drink of
the wine which I have mingled."
6 Forsake the foolish, and live;
And go in the way of understanding."
7 He that reproveth a SCORNER
getteth to himself shame: And
he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth
himself a blot. 8 Reprove not a
scorner, lest he hate thee: Re-
buke a wise man, and he will love
thee. 9 Give instruction to a WISE
man, and he will be yet wiser:
Teach a just man, and he will increase
in learning. 10 The FEAR of the LORD is the be-
ginning of wisdom: And the know-
ledge of the Holy is understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be
multiplied, And the years of thy
life shall be increased. 12 If thou
be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself
But if thou scornest, thou alone
shalt bear it." 13 A FOOLISH WOMAN is clamor-
ous: She is simple, and knoweth
nothing. 14 For she sitteth at the
door of her house, On a seat in
the high places of the city, 15 To
call passengers who go right on their
ways: 16 "Whoso is simple, let
him turn in hither:" And as for
him that wanteth understanding, she
saith to him, 17 "Stolen waters
are sweet, And bread eaten in
secret is pleasant." 18 But he
knoweth not that the dead are there,
And that her guests are in the
depths of hell.

10 THE PROVERBS OF SOLO-
MON. A wise son maketh
a glad father: But a foolish son is
the heaviness of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness profit
nothing: But righteousness deliv-
ereth from death. 3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of
the righteous to famish: But he
casteth away the substance of the
wicked. 4 He becometh poor that dealeth with
a slack hand: But the hand of the
diligent maketh rich. 5 He that gathereth in summer is a
wise son: But he that sleepeth in
harvest is a son that causeth shame.

PROVERBS X. 6.

B.C. about 1000.

L. fool of lips

I. in integrity,
Heb. baldom

12 I Prv 4 8

h heart

p produce,
Heb. tebu
a. h.
I lawless,
rahshang

t transgression,
Heb. pashang

I lawless

h heart
J. Jehovah

I ish

I lawless

p perfect,
Heb. shm

30 Matt. 23.
34, 41, 46

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: But the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: But a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: But a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: But love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: But a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: But the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: The destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: The fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: But he that refuseth reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, And he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: But he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: The heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: But fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, And he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: But a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the Lord, it shall come upon him: But the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, So is the slugard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the Lord, it prolongeth days: But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the Lord is strength to the upright: But destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: But the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

PROVERBS XI. 21.

B.C. about 1000.

PROVERBS OF
SOLOMON.
J. Jehovah
p perfect.

m make,
straight,
I lawless
rahshang
I lawless
ness

I lawless
a adam

h heart

I ish

I kind, Heb.
chahad

e evil, Heb.
rahng

21 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: But the froward tongue shall be cut out.

22 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: But the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

11 A FALSE balance is abomination to the Lord: But a just weight is his delight.

2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: But with the lowly is wisdom.

3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: But the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: But righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: But transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: And the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, And the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: But through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: And he that hateth suretyship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: And strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: But to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life: So he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: But such as are upright in their way are his delight.

21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished:

PROVERBS XI. 22.

B.C. about 1000.

d departeth
from

a soul of
blessing,
Heb neph
esh berah
tah

31 Jer 25 29
1 Pet 4 17,
18 Sept

CONTINUA-
TION

i ish

a adam
i lawlessness

j judgment.
i lawless

i ish

a soul

n heart

o evil, Heb.
anng

But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, So is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: And there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but is tendeth to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat. And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: But he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: But the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: And the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: And he that winneth souls is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: Much more the wicked and the sinner.

12 WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: But he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord: But a man of wicked devices will be condemned.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: But the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: But she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: But the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, Is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: But he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: But the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the trans-

PROVERBS XIII. 8

B.C. about 1000

i ish

a adam

j Jehovah

n adam

i ish

26 1 Cor 2 8
or, search
eth out
Heb yah
ther:
i lawless

a adam

PROVERBS OF
SOLOMON
CONTINUED

i ish

a soul

i lawless

p perfect,
Heb talm
i lawlessness
s. sin, or, sin
offering

i ish

a. soul

gression of his lips: But the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: And the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: But he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: But a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: But a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: But the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: But a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: But to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: But the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: But they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: But the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop: But a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: But the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: But the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life, And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

13 A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: But a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: But the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: But a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: But wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: There is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: But the poor heareth not rebuke.

PROVERBS XIII. 9.

9.C about 1000.
1 lawless

⁹ The light of the righteous rejoiceth:
But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

¹⁰ Only by pride cometh contention:
But with the well-advised is wisdom.

b by hand

¹¹ Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished:
But he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

¹² Hope deferred maketh the heart sick:
But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

¹³ Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed:
But he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

¹⁴ The law of the wise is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.

¹⁵ Good understanding giveth favour:
But the way of transgressors is hard.

1 lawless

¹⁶ Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge:
But a fool layeth open his folly.

b healing
Heb mar-
tee, from
raphah, to
heri

¹⁷ A wicked messenger falleth into mischief:
But a faithful ambassador is health.

¹⁸ Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction:
But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

¹⁹ The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul:
But it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

1 shall suffer,
evil, Heb
yeeroang

²⁰ He that walketh with wise men shall be wise:
But a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

²¹ Evil pursueth sinners:
But to the righteous good shall be repayed.

1 sons

²² A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children:
And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

²³ Much food is in the tillage of the poor:
But there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

²⁴ He that spareth his rod hateth his son:
But he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

1 lawless

²⁵ The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul:
But the belly of the wicked shall want.

PROVERBS OF
SOLOMON
CONTINUED

14 EVERY wise woman buildeth her house:
But the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

² He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD:
But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

³ In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride:
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

⁴ Where no oxen are, the crib is clean:
But much increase is by the strength of the ox.

⁵ A faithful witness will not lie:
But a false witness will utter lies.

⁶ A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not:
But knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

t or, the intel-
ligent
1. ish

⁷ Go from the presence of a foolish man,
When thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

⁸ The wisdom of the prudent is to

PROVERBS XIV. 32.

But the folly

9.C about 1000.

understand his way:
of fools is deceit.

⁹ Fools make a mock at sin:
But among the righteous there is a favour.

¹⁰ The heart knoweth his own bitterness;
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

¹¹ The house of the wicked shall be overthrown:
But the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

¹² There is a way which seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.

¹³ Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful;
And the end of that mirth is heaviness.

¹⁴ The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways:
And a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

¹⁵ The simple believeth every word:
But the prudent man looketh well to his going.

¹⁶ A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil:
But the fool rageth, and is confident.

¹⁷ He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly:
And a man of wicked devices is hated.

¹⁸ The simple inherit folly:
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

¹⁹ The evil bow before the good;
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

²⁰ The poor is hated even of his own neighbour:
But the rich hath many friends.

²¹ He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth:
But he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

²² Do they not err that devise evil?
But mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

²³ In all labour there is profit:
But the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

²⁴ The crown of the wise is their riches:
But the foolishness of fools is folly.

²⁵ A true witness delivereth souls:
But a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

²⁶ In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence:
And his children shall have a place of refuge.

²⁷ The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.

²⁸ In the multitude of people is the king's honour:
But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

²⁹ He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding:
But he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

³⁰ A sound heart is the life of the flesh:
But envy the rottenness of the bones.

³¹ He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker:
But he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

³² The wicked is driven away in his wickedness:
But the righteous hath hope in his death.

9. guilt, or,
the trespass-
offering,
Heb ab-
shahm
a. acceptance
Heb. rath-
shu.
t the bitter-
ness of his
soul.
1. lawless
to. tent.

1 ish

h he that is
gracious to,
Heb melch-
nezu
a afflicted, or
lowly, Heb
hishim
1 low and
ness, Heb
cheued

J Jehorah
a sons.

1 is gracious
to
a needy
1 lawless.
e evil

PROVERBS XIV. 33.

B.C. about 1000.

Wisdom ^{resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding:} But ^{that which is in the midst of fools} is made known.

Righteousness ^{exalteth a nation:} But sin ^{is a reproach to any people.}

The king's favour ^{is toward a wise servant:} But his wrath ^{is against him that causeth shame.}

15 A SOFT answer ^{turneth away wrath:} But grievous words ^{stir up anger.}

The tongue of the ^{wise} useth knowledge aright: But the mouth of fools ^{poureth out foolishness.}

The eyes of the LORD ^{are in every place,} Beholding the ^{evil and the good.}

A wholesome tongue ^{is a tree of life:} But perverseness therein ^{is a breach in the spirit.}

A fool ^{despiseeth his father's instruction:} But he that regardeth reproof ^{is prudent.}

In the house of the righteous ^{is much treasure:} But in the revenues of the ^{wicked} is trouble.

The lips of the ^{wise} disperse knowledge: But the heart of the ^{foolish} doeth not so.

The sacrifice of the ^{wicked} is an abomination to the LORD: But the prayer of the ^{upright} is his delight.

The way of the ^{wicked} is an abomination unto the LORD: But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

Correction ^{is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way:} And he that hateth reproof ^{shall die.}

Hell and destruction ^{are before the LORD:} How much more then the hearts of the ^{children of men}!

A scorner ^{loveth not one that reproveth him:} Neither will he go unto the ^{wise.}

A merry heart ^{maketh a cheerful countenance:} But by sorrow of the heart the spirit ^{is broken.}

The heart of him that hath understanding ^{seeketh knowledge:} But the mouth of fools ^{feedeth on foolishness.}

All the days of the ^{afflicted} are evil: But ^{he that is of a merry heart} hath a continual feast.

Better ^{is little with the fear of the LORD:} Than great treasure and trouble therewith.

Better ^{is a dinner of herbs where love is,} Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

A wrathful man ^{stirreth up strife:} But he that is slow to anger ^{appeaseth strife.}

The way of the slothful man ^{is as an hedge of thorns:} But the way of the ^{righteous} is ^{made plain.}

A wise son ^{maketh a glad father:} But a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Folly ^{is joy to him that is destitute}

CONTINUATION

Jehovah

h healing, Heb mar-poe

lawless

h. Hadda, Heb. sheol

s sons
a. adam

m miserable, or, depressed, Heb hahni
a good, or, cheerful heart, Heb tob leeb
Jehovah

l ish
c contention, Heb mah-dan.

n upright, Heb yashah rim.
r raised up Heb. aul-lah
a. adam

PROVERBS XVI. 12.

B.C. about 1000.

wisdom: But a man of understanding ^{walketh uprightly.}

Without counsel purposes ^{are disappointed:} But in the multitude of counsellors they ^{are established.}

A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: And a word spoken in due season, how good ^{is it!}

The way of ^{life} is above to the ^{wise,} That he may depart from ^{hell} beneath.

The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: But he ^{will establish the border of the widow.}

The thoughts of the ^{wicked} are an abomination to the LORD: But the words of the ^{pure} are pleasant words.

He that is greedy of gain ^{troubleth his own house;} But he that hateth gifts shall live.

The heart of the righteous ^{studieth to answer:} But the mouth of the ^{wicked} poureth out evil things.

The LORD ^{is far from the wicked,} But he ^{heareth the prayer of the righteous.}

The light of the eyes ^{rejoiceth the heart:} And a good report ^{maketh the bones fat.}

The ear that ^{heareth the reproof of life} Abideth among the ^{wise.}

He that refuseth ^{instruction} despiseth his own soul: But he that ^{heareth reproof} getteth ^{understanding.}

The fear of the LORD ^{is the instruction of wisdom;} And before honour ^{is humility.}

16 THE preparations of the heart ^{in a man,} And the answer of the tongue, ^{is from the LORD.}

All the ways of a man ^{are clean in his own eyes;} But the LORD ^{weigheth the spirits.}

Commit thy works unto the LORD: And thy thoughts ^{shall be established.}

The LORD hath made all things for himself: Yea, even the ^{wicked} for the day of evil.

Every one that is proud in heart ^{is an abomination to the LORD:} Though hand join in hand, he shall not be ^{unpunished.}

By ^{mercy and truth} iniquity ^{is purged:} And by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

When a man's ways please the LORD, He ^{maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.}

Better ^{is a little with righteousness} Than great revenues without right.

A man's heart ^{deviseth his way:} But the LORD ^{directeth his steps.}

A divine sentence ^{is in the lips of the king:} His mouth ^{transgresseth not in judgment}

A just weight and ^{balance} are the LORD's: All the weights of the bag are his work.

It is an abomination to kings to

B. heart.

l. ish

its season.

understand

ing, Heb

maail

sheol, Heb

sheol.

c. evil, Heb

raing

s sayings

28 James 1

19

lawless

light, Heb

maail

sheol

c. or, correction, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

musah, Heb

PROVERBS XVI. 13.

B.C. about 1000.
L. lawlessness

commit wickedness: For the throne
is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of
kings; And they love him that
speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king is as mes-
sengers of death: But a wise man
will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's coun-
tenance is life; And his favour is
as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better is it to get wis-
dom than gold! And to get under-
standing rather to be chosen than silver!

17 The highway of the upright is to
depart from evil: He that keepeth
his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction,
And an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble
spirit with the lowly, Than to divide
the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely
shall find good: And whoso trust-
eth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called
prudent: And the sweetness of the
lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding is a wellspring of
life unto him that hath it: But
the instruction of fools is folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his
mouth, And addeth learning to
his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an honey-
comb, Sweet to the soul, and
health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right
unto a man, But the end thereof
are the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth laboureth for
himself; For his mouth craveth it
of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up
evil: And in his lips there is as a
burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife:
And a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neigh-
bour, And leadeth him into the
way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise
froward things: Moving his lips
he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory,
If it be found in the way of right-
eousness.

32 He that is slow to anger is better
than the mighty; And he that
ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a
city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof is of
the LORD.

J. Jehovah.

CON-
TINUA-
TION.

17 BETTER is a dry morsel, and
quietness therewith, Than
an house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over
a son that causeth shame, And
shall have part of the inheritance among
the brethren.

3 The sinning-pot is for silver, But
the furnace for gold: But
the LORD trieth the hearts.

J. Jehovah.

PROVERBS XVII. 28.

B.C. about 1000.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false
lips; And a liar giveth ear to a
naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproach-
eth his Maker: And he that is
glad at calamities shall not be un-
punished.

6 Children's children are the crown
of old men; And the glory of chil-
dren are their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a
fool: Much less do lying lips a
prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in the
eyes of him that hath it: Whither-
soever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression
seeketh love; But he that repeat-
eth a matter separateth very friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a
wise man Than an hundred stripes
into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only re-
bellion: Therefore a cruel mes-
senger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps
meet a man, Rather than a fool
in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his
house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when
one letteth out water: Therefore
leave off contention, before it be
meddled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked,
And he that condemneth the just,
Even they both are abomination to the
LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the
hand of a fool to get wisdom, See-
ing he hath no heart to it?

17 A friend loveth at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding
strieth hands, And becometh
surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that
loveth strife And he that exalteth
his gate seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart find-
eth no good: And he that hath a
perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to
his sorrow: And the father of a
fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doeth good like a
medicine: But a broken spirit
trieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of
the bosom To pervert the ways of
judgment.

24 Wisdom is before him that hath
understanding; But the eyes of a
fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son is a grief to his
father, And bitterness to her that
bare him.

26 Also to punish the just is not good,
Nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth
his words: And a man of under-
standing is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his
peace, is counted wise: And he

h. held, in-
cent.

l. lip.

g. stone of
grace

l. ish

l. lawless.

J. Jehovah

admon.
h. heart.

e. entrance.

l. lawless.

27. James 3
13-18.

H h

PROVERBS XVIII. 1.

B.C. about 1000. that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CONTINUATION.

18 THROUGH desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddeth with all wisdom.

¹ A fool hath no delight in understanding, But that his heart may discover itself.

² When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, And with ignominy reproach.

³ The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, And the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

⁴ It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, To overthrow the righteous in judgment.

⁵ A fool's lips enter into contention, And his mouth calleth for strokes.

⁶ A fool's mouth is his destruction, And his lips are the snare of his soul.

⁷ The words of a talebearer are as wounds, And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

⁸ He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

⁹ The name of the LORD is a strong tower: The righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

¹⁰ The rich man's wealth is his strong city, And as an high wall in his own conceit.

¹¹ Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, And before honour is humility.

¹² He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, It is folly and shame unto him.

¹³ The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; But a wounded spirit who can bear?

¹⁴ The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; And the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

¹⁵ A man's gift maketh room for him, And bringeth him before great men.

¹⁶ He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

¹⁷ The lot causeth contentions to cease, And parteth between the mighty.

¹⁸ A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: And their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

¹⁹ A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; And with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

²⁰ Death and life are in the power of the tongue: And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

²¹ Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, And obtaineth favour of the LORD.

²² The poor useth intreaties; But the rich answereth roughly.

²³ A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: And there

PROVERBS XIX. 23.

is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

19 BETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, Than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

¹ Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; And he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

² The foolishness of a man perverteth his way: And his heart fretteth against the LORD.

³ Wealth maketh many friends; But the poor is separated from his neighbour.

⁴ A false witness shall not be unpunished, And he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

⁵ Many will intreat the favour of the prince: And every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

⁶ All the brethren of the poor do hate him: How much more do his friends go far from him? He pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

⁷ He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: He that keepeth understanding shall find good.

⁸ A false witness shall not be unpunished, And he that speaketh lies shall perish.

⁹ Delight is not seemly for a fool. Much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

¹⁰ The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; And it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

¹¹ The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; But his favour is as dew upon the grass.

¹² A foolish son is the calamity of his father: And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

¹³ House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: And a prudent wife is from the LORD.

¹⁴ Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; And an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

¹⁵ He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; But he that despiseth his ways shall die.

¹⁶ He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD, And that which he hath given will he pay him again.

¹⁷ Chasten thy son while there is hope, And let not thy soul spare for his crying.

¹⁸ A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: For if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

¹⁹ Hear counsel, and receive instruction, That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

²⁰ There are many devices in a man's heart; Nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, THAT shall stand.

²¹ The desire of a man is his kindness: And a poor man is better than a liar.

²² The fear of the LORD tendeth to life: And he that hath it shall

B.C. about 1000. 1. lover, Heb. oheb.

CONTINUATION.

n adam

s Jehovah

a acquitted

a. a man of gifts (ish).

h heart.

a acquitted

l Luxury

s Jehovah

h. ish

n adam

a. a man (ish).

PROVERBS XIX. 24.

B.C about 1000

the dish

sayings

a worthless witness, or, witness of Belial

lawless.

CONTINUA-
TION

young-lion, Heb ceplis

ish

winter

adim

ish

soth

Jehovah

abide satisfied : He shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware : And reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseeth away his mother, Is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction That causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment : And the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, And stripes for the back of fools.

20 WINE is a mocker, strong-drink is raging. And whosoever is deceived thereby is not wine.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion : Whoso provoketh him, to anger sinneth against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife But every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold, Therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing

5 Counsel in the heart of a man is like deep water ; But a man of understanding will draw it out

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness But a faithful man who can find ?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity : His children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment Scattereth away all evil with his eyes

9 Who can say, "I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin ?"

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, Both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, The LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty ; Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread

14 "It is naught, it is naught," saith the buyer : But when he is gone, his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies : But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger : And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man ; But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

PROVERBS XXI. 11.

B.C about 1000.

or, revileth

J. Jehovah

strong-man's, Heber

adam

lawless

breath, Heb nish-math

lamp, Heb

neer

lovingkindness, chesed

CONTINUA-
TION

Jehovah

revileth, Heb, palges, from pablag to divide

ish

lawless, Heb resan him

lawless, Heb. rub-shang

12 Every purpose is established by counsel : And with good advice make war.

13 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets : Therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

14 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, His lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

15 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning ; But the end thereof shall not be blessed.

16 Say not thou, I will recompense evil ; But wait on the LORD, and he shall leave thee.

17 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD ; And a false balance is not good.

18 Man's goings are of the LORD ; How can a man then understand his own way ?

19 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, And after vows to make inquiry.

20 A wise king scattereth the wicked, And bringeth the wheel over them.

21 The spirit of a man is the candle of the LORD, Searching all the inward parts of the belly.

22 Mercy and truth preserve the king : And his throne is upholden by mercy.

23 The glory of young men is their strength : And the beauty of old men is the gray head.

24 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil : So do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

21 THE king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water. He turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes. But the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, And the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness ; But of every one that is hasty only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue Is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them ; Because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of a man is froward and strange : But as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, Than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil : His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise : And when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

B.C. about 1000.
L. lawless.

e. evil, Heb.
raging.

a. adam

a. assembly.
7. Heb. rephaim, from
rephah, to hang down,
to become feeble.

1. ish

a. the land of

1. leav. hind-
ness, chased

L. lawless

1. ish.

s. Jehovah

s. salvation,
Heb. has has
huah

CONTINUA-
TION.

s. Jehovah

r. The recom-
pense of
468

¹² The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: But God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

¹³ Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, He also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

¹⁴ A gift in secret pacifieth anger: And a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

¹⁵ It is joy to the just to do judgment: But destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

¹⁶ The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding Shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

¹⁷ He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

¹⁸ The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, And the transgressor for the upright.

¹⁹ It is better to dwell in the wilderness, Than with a contentious and an angry woman.

²⁰ There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; But a foolish man spendeth it up.

²¹ He that followeth after righteousness and mercy Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

²² A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, And casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

²³ Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue Keepeth his soul from troubles.

²⁴ Proud and haughty scorner is his name, Who dealeth in proud wrath.

²⁵ The desire of the slothful killeth him; For his hands refuse to labour.

²⁶ He coveteth greedily all the day long: But the righteous giveth and spareth not.

²⁷ The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: How much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind!

²⁸ A false witness shall perish: But the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

²⁹ A wicked man hardeneth his face: But as for the upright, he directeth his way.

³⁰ There is no wisdom nor understanding Nor counsel against the Lord.

³¹ The horse is prepared against the day of battle: But safety is of the Lord.

22 A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, And loving-favour rather than silver and gold.

³ The rich and poor meet together: The Lord is the maker of them all.

⁴ A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: But the simple pass on, and are punished.

⁵ By humility and the fear of the

LORD Are riches, and honour, and life.

⁶ Thorns and snares are in the way of the forward: He that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

⁷ Train up a child in the way he should go: And when he is old, he will not depart from it.

⁸ The rich ruleth over the poor, And the borrower is servant to the lender.

⁹ He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: And the rod of his anger shall fail.

¹⁰ He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; For he giveth of his bread to the poor.

¹¹ Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; Yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

¹² He that loveth pureness of heart, For the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

¹³ The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, And he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

¹⁴ The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

¹⁵ The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: He that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.

¹⁶ Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

¹⁷ He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, And he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

¹⁸ Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

¹⁹ For it is a pleasant thing if thou keepeth within thee, They shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

²⁰ That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

²¹ Have not I written to thee excellent things In counsels and knowledge, That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth;

²² That thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

²³ Rob not the poor, because he is poor: Neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: For the Lord will plead their cause, And spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

²⁴ Make no friendship with an angry man; And with a furious man thou shalt not go: Lest thou learn his ways, And get a snare to thy soul.

²⁵ Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts. If thou hast nothing to pay, Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

²⁶ Remove not the ancient landmark, Which thy fathers have set. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? He shall stand before kings; He shall not stand before mean men.

B.C. about 1000

p. perverse, hikkesh.

d. dedicate, or initiate, Heb. chanoq

e. concerning his way, Heb. hal pi darco.

t. treacherous

WORDS OF THE WISE

at together

b. before-time or, a third time, Heb. shil-hen

s. savings

THE POOR

ANGER ish

SURETSHIP

LANDMARKS.

DILIGENCE

PROVERBS XXIII. 1.

B.C. about 1000.
TEMPERANCE

23 WHEN thou sittest to eat ¹with a ruler, ²Consider diligently ³what is before thee: ⁴And put a knife to thy throat. ⁵IF THOU be a man given to **APETITE**.

⁶Be not desirous of his dainties: ⁷For they are deceitful meat.

⁸Labour not to be **RICH**: ⁹Cease from thine own wisdom.

¹⁰Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? ¹¹For riches certainly make themselves wings; ¹²They fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

¹³Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an **EVIL EYE**. Neither desire thou his dainty meats: ¹⁴For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: "Eat and drink," saith he to thee; ¹⁵But his heart is not with thee. ¹⁶The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, ¹⁷And lose thy sweet words.

¹⁸Speak not in the ears of a **FOOL**: ¹⁹For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

²⁰Remove not the old **LAND-MARK**; ²¹And fence not into the fields of the fatherless: ²²For their redeemer is mighty; ²³He shall plead their cause with thee.

²⁴Apply thine heart unto **INSTRUCTION**. ²⁵And thine ears to the words of knowledge.

²⁶Withhold not **CORRECTION** from the child: ²⁷For if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

²⁸Thou shalt beat him with the rod, ²⁹And shalt deliver his soul from hell.

³⁰My son, if thine heart be **WISE**, ³¹My mercy shall rejoice, even mine.

³²Yea, my reins shall rejoice, ³³When thy lips speak right things.

³⁴Let not thine heart envy sinners: ³⁵But be thou in the **FEAR** of the Lord all the day long. ³⁶For surely there is an end; ³⁷And thine expectation shall not be cut off.

³⁸Hear thou, my son, and be wise, ³⁹And guide thine heart in the way. ⁴⁰Be not among winebibbers; ⁴¹Among riotous eaters of flesh:

⁴²For the **DRUNKARD** and the **GLUTTON** shall come to poverty: ⁴³And drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

⁴⁴Hearken unto thy **FATHER** that begat thee, ⁴⁵And despise not thy **MOTHER** when she is old.

⁴⁶Buy the **TRUTH**, and sell it not; ⁴⁷Also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

⁴⁸The father of the **-RIGHTEOUS** shall greatly rejoice: ⁴⁹And he that begetteth a **WISE child** shall have joy of him. ⁵⁰Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, ⁵¹And she that bare thee shall rejoice.

⁵²My son, give me thine **HEART**, ⁵³And let thine eyes observe my ways.

⁵⁴For a whore is a deep ditch; ⁵⁵And a **STRANGE WOMAN** is a narrow pit. ⁵⁶She also lieth in wait

RICHES

THE EVIL EYE.

SOUL

THE FOOLISH

sayings

LANDMARKS

k kinman, redimer, or avenger
Heb goel

APPLICATION

sayings

CORRECTION

h. hills, Heb shiloh

WISDOM

result

FEAR OF JEHOVAH
Jehovah

a latter end, or, hereafter

INTERTEMPERANCE

DIFFERENCE TO PARENTS.

TRUTH

A RIGHTEOUS AND WISE CHILD.

HEART SURRENDER.

THE STRANGE WOMAN.

PROVERBS XXIV. 17

B.C. about 1000.
a. adam
t. treacherous

INTERTEMPERANCE

as for a prey, ²And increaseth the transgressors among men.

³Who hath we? who hath sorrow? ⁴Who hath contentions? who hath babbling? ⁵Who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

⁶They that tarry long at the wine; ⁷They that go to seek mixed wine.

⁸Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, ⁹When it giveth his colour in the cup, ¹⁰When it moveth itself aright.

¹¹At the last it biteth like a serpent, ¹²And stingeth like an adder.

¹³Thine eyes shall behold strange women, ¹⁴And thine heart shall utter perverse things. ¹⁵Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, ¹⁶Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

¹⁷They have stricken me," shalt thou say, "and I was not sick; ¹⁸They have beaten me, and I felt it not: ¹⁹When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again."

24 BE not thou envious against **EVIL MEN**, ²Nether desire to be with them.

³For their heart studieth destruction, ⁴And their lips talk of mischief.

⁵Through **WISDOM** is an house builded; ⁶And by understanding it is established: ⁷And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled.

With all precious and pleasant riches.

⁸A **WISE MAN** is strong; ⁹Yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

¹⁰For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: ¹¹And in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

¹²Wisdom is too high for a **FOOL**: ¹³He openeth not his mouth in the gate.

¹⁴He that deviseth to do **EVIL** shall be called a mischievous person. ¹⁵The thought of foolishness is sin: ¹⁶And the scorner is an abomination to men.

¹⁷If thou **FAINT** in the day of adversity, ¹⁸Thy strength is small.

¹⁹If thou **FORBEAR** to deliver them that are drawn unto death, ²⁰And those that are ready to be slain;

²¹If thou sayest, "Behold, we knew it not," ²²Doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? ²³And he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? ²⁴And shall not he render to every man according to his works?

²⁵My son, eat thou **HONEY**, because it is good; ²⁶And the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste: ²⁷So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: ²⁸When thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, ²⁹And thy expectation shall not be cut off.

³⁰Lay not wait, O **WICKED man**, against the dwelling of the righteous: ³¹Spoil not his resting place: ³²For a **JUST man** falleth seven times, and riseth up again: ³³But the wicked shall fall into mischief.

³⁴Rejoice not when thine **ENEMY**

heart

k knew

EVIL MEN
= scabblers

WISDOM

inner chambers

WISE COUNSEL
strongman in strength
ish

THE FOOLISH

EVIL DEVICES

a. adam
FADING

FORBEARING TO DELIVER

SWEETNESS OF WISDOM

THE RIGHTEOUS.
l. lawless.

r. righteous.

THE ENEMY'S FALL

PROVERBS XXIV. 18.

B.C. about 1000.

b Jehovah.
is evil in
his eyes.

EVIL MAN.

l lawless.
p or, pos-
sibility.
l lamp.

CHANOSS
or edh Jeho-
vah (olive
tree).

RESPECT OF
PERSONS.

A RIGHT
ANSWER.

PREPARATION

RETRIBUTION

a according
as

l ish

THE
STOCHPOL.
l ish
a adam
b heart.

a set my
heart.

a a man with
a shield.

PROVERBS OF
SOLOMON
WHICH THE
MEN OF
HEZEKIAH
COPIED OUT
ABOUT 700

a anahsim
of Eliolim
2. 1 Cor. 2. 6—
10

l Eph. 2. 14—
18.

l 1 Pet. 1. 6,
7.

l 2 Thes. 2. 8
l lawless

l 7. Luke 14
7—11.

And let not thine heart
be glad when he stumbleth: ¹⁸ Lest
the Lord see it, and it displease
him, And he turn away his wrath
from him.

¹⁹ Fret not thyself because of EVIL
men, Neither be thou envious at
the wicked; ²⁰ For there shall
be no reward to the evil man; The
candle of the wicked shall be put out.
²¹ My son, fear thou the Lord and
the king: And meddle not with
them that are given to CHANGE:
²² For their calamity shall rise sud-
denly; And who knoweth the
ruin of them both?

²³ These things also belong to the
wise. It is not good to have RE-
SPECT OF PERSONS in judgment.
²⁴ He that saith unto the wicked,
"Thou art righteous;" Him shall
the people curse, Nations shall
abhor him: ²⁵ But to them that
rebuke him shall be delight, And
a good blessing shall come upon them.
²⁶ Every man shall kiss his lips that
giveth a right ANSWER.

²⁷ PREPARE thy work without,
and make it fit for thyself in the field,
And afterwards build thine
house.

²⁸ Be not a witness against thy
neighbour without cause; And
deceive not with thy lips. ²⁹ Say
not, "I will do so to him as he hath
done to me. I will RENDER to the
man according to his work."

³⁰ I went by the field of the SLOTH-
FUL, And by the vineyard of the
man void of understanding;
³¹ And, lo, it was all grown over with
thorns, And nettles had covered
the face thereof, And the stone
wall thereof was broken down.

³² Then I saw, and considered it
well: I looked upon it, and re-
ceived instruction. ³³ Yet a little
sleep, a little slumber, A little
folding of the hands to sleep: ³⁴ So
shall thy poverty come as one that
travelleth; And thy want as an
armed man.

25 THESE are also PROVERBS of
Solomon, which the MEN
OF HEZEKIAH king of Judah CO-
PIED OUT.

¹ It is the glory of God to conceal a
thing: But the honour of kings is
to search out a matter.

² The heaven for height, and the
earth for depth, And the heart of
kings is unsearchable.

³ Take away the silver from the
silver, And there shall come forth
a vessel for the finer.

⁴ Take away the wicked from before
the king, And his throne shall
be established in righteousness.

⁵ Put not forth thyself in the pre-
sence of the king, And stand not
in the place of great men:

⁶ For better it is that he said unto
thee, "Come up hither;" Than
that thou shouldst be put lower in the

PROVERBS XXVI. 3.

B.C. about 700.

l Luke 14.
31—33

l 10. Matt. 5
25, 26

l 12. 1 Pet. 3, 4

a attentive,
Heb shoma-
hath

l 14. Jude 12

l 16. 2 Tim. 2
24—26

a satisfied
with

l ish.

l 21, 22. Rom
12. 19, 20

l 24. 2 Tim. 2
18—22.

l lawless.

l 28. 1 Cor. 9.
26, 27.

CONTINUA-
TION.

presence of the prince whom thine eyes
have seen.

⁸ Go not forth hastily to strive,
Lest thou know not what to do in the
end thereof, When thy neighbour
hath put thee to shame.

⁹ Debate thy cause with thy neigh-
bour himself; And discover not a
secret to another: ¹⁰ Lest he that
heareth it put thee to shame,
And thine infamy turn not away.

¹¹ A word fitly spoken is like apples
of gold in pictures of silver.

¹² As an earring of gold, and an orna-
ment of fine gold, So is a wise
reprover upon an obedient ear.

¹³ As the cold of snow in the time of
harvest, So is a faithful messenger
to them that send him: For he
refresheth the soul of his masters

¹⁴ Whose boasteth himself of a false
gift Is like clouds and wind with-
out rain.

¹⁵ By long forbearing his a prince
persuaded, And a soft tongue
breaketh the bone.

¹⁶ Hast thou found honey? Eat
so much as is sufficient for thee,
Lest thou be filled therewith, and
vomit it.

¹⁷ Withdraw thy foot from thy neigh-
bour's house; Lest he be weary
of thee, and so hate thee.

¹⁸ A man that beareth false witness
against his neighbour Is a mail,
and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

¹⁹ Confidence in an unfaithful man in
time of trouble Is like a broken
tooth, and a foot out of joint.

²⁰ As he that taketh away a garment
in cold weather, And as vinegar
upon nitre, So is he that singeth
songs to an heavy heart.

²¹ If thine enemy be hungry, give
him bread to eat; And if he be
thirsty, give him water to drink:

²² For thou shalt heap coals of fire
upon his head, And the Lord
shall reward thee.

²³ The north wind driveth away rain:
So doth an angry countenance a
backbiting tongue.

²⁴ It is better to dwell in the corner
of the housetop, Than with a braw-
ling woman and in a wide house.

²⁵ As cold waters to a thirsty soul,
So are good news from a far
country.

²⁶ A righteous man falling down be-
fore the wicked Is as a troubled
fountain, and a corrupt spring.

²⁷ It is not good to eat much honey:
So for men to search their own
glory is not glory.

²⁸ He that hath no rule over his own
spirit Is like a city that is broken
down, and without walls.

26 AS snow in summer, And
as rain in harvest,
honour is not seemly for a fool.

² As the bird by wandering,
As the swallow by flying, So the
curse causeless shall not come.

³ A whip for the horse, A bridle

PROVERBS XXVI. 4.

B.C. about 700.

b. back of
fools.

e. eyes

1) H1 Per 3
24
i. repeateth
i. sub
e. eyes

t. u. e. dish

e. self in
dirted
wounds
(H1stpaet)

m. maketh his
voice gra-
cious

a. assembly

for the ass, And a rod for the

fool's back.
4 Answer not a fool according to
his folly, Lest thou also be like
unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his
folly, Lest he be wise in his own
conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the
hand of a fool, Cutteth off the feet,
and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equal.
So is a parable in the mouth of
fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a
sling, So is he that giveth honour
to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand
of a drunkard, So is a parable in
the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all
things, Both rewardeth the fool,
and rewardeth transgressors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit,
So a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own
conceit? There is more hope of a
fool than of him.

13 The slothful man saith, "There
is a lion in the way; A lion is in
the streets." 14 As the door turneth
upon his hinges, So doth the slothful
upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth
his hand in his bosom; It grieveth
him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own
conceit Than seven men that
can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and meddleth
with strife belonging not to him,
Is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth fire-
brands, arrows, and death, 19 So is
the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
And saith, "Am not I in sport?"

20 Where no wood is, there the fire
goeth out: So where there is no
talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and
wood to fire, So is a contentious
man to kindle strife.

22 The words
of a talebearer are as wounds,
And they go down into the innermost
parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart
Are like a potsherd covered with
silver dross.

24 He that hateth
DISSEMBLETH with his lips,
And layeth up deceit within him;

25 When he speaketh fair, believe
him not: For there are seven abomi-
nations in his heart.

26 Whose
hatred is covered by deceit, His
wickedness shall be shewed before the
whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall
therein: And he that rolleth a
stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that
are afflicted by it; And a flustering
mouth worketh ruin.

27 BOAST not thyself of to mor-
row; For thou knowest
not what a day may bring forth.

PROVERBS XXVII. 26

B.C. about 700.

t. tramples on

i. ish

i. ish

a. adam.

h. hadda, Heb.
u. shod
u. shod

i. ish.
a. according
to, Heb
i. pin

a. thy
heart.

26 Let another man praise thee, and
not thine own mouth; A stranger,
and not thine own lips.

27 A stone is heavy, and the sand
weighty; But a fool's wrath is
heavier than them both.

28 Wrath is cruel, and anger is out-
rageous; But who is able to stand
before envy?

29 Open rebuke is better than secret
love. 30 Faithful are the wounds of
a friend; But the kisses of an
enemy are deceitful.

31 The full soul loatheth a honey-
comb; But to the hungry soul
every bitter thing is sweet.

32 As a bird that wandereth from her
nest, So is a man that wandereth
from his place.

33 Ointment and perfume rejoice the
heart: So doth the sweetness of a
man's friend by hearty counsel.

34 Thine own friend, and thy father's
friend, forsake not; Neither go
into thy brother's house in the day of
thy calamity.

35 For better is a
neighbour that is near than a brother
far off.

36 My son, be wise, and make my
heart glad, That I may answer
him that reproacheth me.

37 A prudent man foreseeth the evil,
and hideth himself; But the simple
pass on, and are punished.

38 Take his garment that is surety
for a stranger, And take a pledge
of him for a strange woman.

39 He that blesseth his friend with a
loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to
him.

40 A continual dropping in a very
rainy day, And a contentious woman
are alike.

41 Whosoever hideth her
hideth the wind, And the ointment
of his right hand, which bewrayeth
itself.

42 Iron sharpeneth iron; So a
man sharpeneth the countenance of his
friend.

43 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat
the fruit thereof: So he that wait-
eth on his master shall be honoured.

44 As in water face answereth to
face, So the heart of a man to
a man.

45 Hell and destruction are never
full; So the eyes of a man are
never satisfied.

46 As the fining pot for silver, and the
furnace for gold; So is a man
to his praise.

47 Though thou shouldst bray a
fool in a mortar among wheat with a
pestle, Yet will not his foolishness
depart from him.

48 Be thou DILIGENT to know the
state of thy flocks, And LOOK
well to thy herds.

49 For riches
are not for ever: And doth the
crown endure to every generation?

50 The hay appeareth, and the tender
grass sheweth itself, And herbs
of the mountains are gathered.

51 The lambs are for thy clothing,

PROVERBS XXVII. 27.

S.C. about 700.
h he-goats.

And the ^hgoats are the price of the field.
²⁷ And thou shalt have goats' milk
enough for thy food, For the food
of thy household, And for the
maintenance for thy maidens.

life.

CONTINUA-
TION.
l lawless.
c. confident.

a adam.

a strong-man,
geber
w. weak.

a anashim

l Luke 16 11,
c intelligent,
Heb meubim

l ish
e eyes

l lawless
a adam
t transgres-
sions

a soul.

perfectly,
Heb tahmin

l ish.

a acquitted.

28 THE ^lwicked ^lsee when no
man pursueth: But the
^lrighteous ^lare ^lbold as a lion.

² For the transgression of a land
many are the princes thereof: But
by a ^lman of understanding and know-
ledge the state thereof shall be pro-
longed.

³ A poor ^lman that oppresseth the
^lpoor ^lIs like a sweeping rain
which leaveth no food.

⁴ They that forsake the law ^lpraise
the ^lwicked: But such as keep the
law contend with them.

⁵ Evil ^lmen ^lunderstand not judg-
ment: But they that seek ^lthe
LORD ^lunderstand all things.

⁶ Better is the ^lpoor that walketh in
his uprightness, Than he that is
perverse in his ways, though he be
rich.

⁷ Whoso keepeth the law is a ^lwise
son: But he that is a companion
of riotous men ^lharmeth his father.

⁸ He that by usury and unjust gain
increaseth his substance, He shall
gather it for him that will pity the
^lpoor.

⁹ He that turneth away his ear from
hearing the law, Even his prayer
shall be abomination.

¹⁰ Whoso causeth the ^lrighteous to
go astray in an evil way, He shall
fall himself into his own pit: But
the ^lupright shall have good things in
possession.

¹¹ The rich ^lman is wise in his own
conceit; But the ^lpoor that hath
understanding ^lsearcheth him out.

¹² When righteous men do rejoice,
there is great glory: But when the
^lwicked rise, a ^lman is hidden.

¹³ He that covereth his ^lsins shall not
prosper: But whoso confesseth
and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

¹⁴ Happy is the ^lman that feareth
alway: But he that hardeneth his
heart shall fall into mischief.

¹⁵ As a roaring lion, and a ranging
bear; So is a ^lwicked ruler over
the poor people.

¹⁶ The prince that wanteth under-
standing is also a great oppressor:
But he that hateth covetousness shall
prolong his days.

¹⁷ A ^lman that doeth violence to the
blood of any person shall flee to the
pit: Let no man stay him.

¹⁸ Whoso walketh ^luprightly shall
be saved: But he that is perverse
in his ways shall fall at once.

¹⁹ He that tilleth his land shall have
plenty of bread: But he that fol-
loweth after vain persons shall have
poverty enough.

²⁰ A faithful ^lman shall abound with
blessings: But he that maketh
haste to be rich shall not be ^linnocent.

²¹ To have respect of persons is not

good: For for a piece of bread ^lthat
a man will transgress.

²² He that hateth to be rich ^lhath an
evil eye, And considereth not that
poverty shall come upon him.

²³ He that rebuketh a ^lman after-
wards shall find more favour Than
he that flattereth with the tongue.

²⁴ Whoso robbeth his father or his
mother, and saith, "It is no trans-
gression;" The same is the com-
panion of a destroyer.

²⁵ He that is of a proud heart ^lstir-
reth up strife: But he that putteth
his trust in ^lthe LORD shall be made
fat.

²⁶ He that trusteth in his own heart
is a fool: But whoso walketh
wisely, he shall be delivered.

²⁷ He that giveth unto the ^lpoor shall
not lack: But he that hideth his
eyes shall have many a curse.

²⁸ When the ^lwicked rise, ^lmen
hide themselves: But when they
perish, the ^lrighteous increase.

29 HE, that being often reproved
hardeneth his neck, Shall
suddenly be destroyed, and that without
remedy.

² When the ^lrighteous are in au-
thority, the ^lpeople rejoice: But
when the ^lwicked beareth rule, the ^lpeo-
ple mourn.

³ Whoso loveth wisdom ^lrejoiceth his
father: But he that keepeth com-
pany with harlots ^lspendeth his sub-
stance.

⁴ The king by judgment ^lestablisheth
the land: But he that receiveth
gifts overthroweth it.

⁵ A ^lman that flattereth his neigh-
bour ^lspreadeth a net for his feet
⁶ In the transgression of an evil ^lman
there is a snare: But the ^lrighteous
doth sing and rejoice.

⁷ The ^lrighteous considereth the cause
of the ^lpoor: But the ^lwicked re-
gardeth not to know it.

⁸ Scornful ^lmen ^lbring a city into a
snare: But wise men ^lturn away
wrath.

⁹ If a wise ^lman contendeth with a
foolish ^lman, Whether he rage or
laugh, there is no rest.

¹⁰ The ^lbloodthirsty hate the ^lup-
right: But the ^ljust seek his
soul.

¹¹ A fool uttereth all his ^lmind:
But a wise man ^lkeepeth it in till after-
wards.

¹² If a ruler ^lhearken to lies, All
his servants are ^lwicked.

¹³ The ^lpoor and the deceitful ^lman
meet together: ^lThe LORD ^llight-
eneth both their eyes.

¹⁴ The king that faithfully ^ljudgeth
the ^lpoor, His throne shall be es-
tablished for ever.

¹⁵ The rod and reproof ^lgive wisdom:
But a child left to himself bringeth
his mother to shame.

¹⁶ When the ^lwicked are multiplied,
transgression ^lincreaseth: But the
^lrighteous shall see their fall.

PROVERBS XXIX. 16.

S.C. about 700.
a. strong-man.

CONTINUA-
TION

or, in-
creased
l lawless.

l Luke 16 13
30

a strong-man
geber

l ish

a anashim

a men of
blonds
p perfect,
Heb tahim
s spirit.

l lawless,
reshaim
J. Jehovah.

PROVERBS XXIX. 17.

B.C. about 700.

w will be come lawless, Heb. fyingrang, from phah rang, to free.

1 Ish.

m man, Heb bahal

a. adam

a set on-high f face.

1 lawless

WORDS OF AGUR, a Agur, Githerer. 1 Jabeby, Pious, b burden strong man geder 1 Ishiel, God as with me u Local, Able 1 Ish a adam

QUESTIONS 4 John 3 13 1 Jph 4 8-10

God's Words a saying b 1 Iosh. u purified

AGUR'S LITAT YETU w Withhold

w word of falsehood, Heb debar caltrahb u appointed J. Jehovah.

so Elohim.

ACCUSATION.

FOUR EVIL GENERATIONS.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people will perish: But he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: For though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? There is more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, Shall have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, And a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low: But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: He heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour: But every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: And he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

30 THE WORDS OF AGUR the son of Jkiah, Even the prophecy: the man spake unto 1 Ishiel, Even unto 1 Ishiel and 1 Ucal, 3 Surely I am more brutish than any man, And have not the understanding of a man. 3 I neither learned wisdom, Nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 WHO hath ASCENDED up into heaven, or descended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fists? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 EVERY WORD of God is pure: He is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. 6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found liar.

7 TWO things have I REQUIRED of thee; w Deny me them not before I die: 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: 9 Give me neither poverty nor riches; Feed me with food convenient for me: 10 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? Or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a SERVANT unto his master, Lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 There is a GENERATION that curseth their father, And doth not bless their mother. 12 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, And yet is not washed from

their filthiness. 13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! And their eyelids are lifted up. 14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, And their jaw-teeth are as knives, To devour the poor from off the earth, And the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, 'Give, give.' There are three things that are NEVER SATISFIED, Yea, four things say not, 'It is enough:' 16 The grave; and the barren womb; The earth that is not filled with water; And the fire that saith not, 'It is enough.'

17 The eye that MOCKETH at his father, And despiseth to obey his mother, The ravens of the valley shall pick it out, And the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are TOO WONDERFUL for me, Yea, four which I know not: 19 The way of an eagle in the air; The way of a serpent upon a rock; The way of a ship in the midst of the sea; And the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; She eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, 'I have done no wickedness.' 21 For three things the EARTH is DISQUIETED. And for four which it cannot bear: 22 For a servant when he reigneth; And a fool when he is filled with meat, 23 For an odious woman when she is married; And an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, But they are exceeding wise: 25 The ants are a people not strong, Yet they prepare their meat in the summer. 26 The conies are but a feeble folk, Yet make they their houses in the rocks; 27 The locusts have no king, Yet go they forth all of them by bands; 28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, And is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, Yea, four are COMELY IN GOING: 30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, And turneth not away for any: 31 A greyhound; an he-goat also; And a king, against whom there is no rising up. 32 If thou hast done FOOLISHLY in lifting up thyself, Or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth. 33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, And the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: So the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

31 THE WORDS of king LEMUEL, The prophecy that his mother taught him. 32 What, my son! and what, the son of my womb! And what, the son of my vows! 33 Give not thy

PROVERBS XXXI. 3.

B.C. about 700.

a adam FOUR THINGS INSATIABLE.

b Hades, Heb sheol

CONCEPT OF PARENTS

FOUR WONDERFUL THINGS.

b heart, a strong man geder

FOUR DISQUIETING THINGS

FOUR LITTLE THINGS a ants, Heb nemahim, from nahal, to circumcise, to cut off, and perching melith, an ear of corn c conies, Heb shephardim from saah-phan, to hide

1 locusts, arbeh, from rabah, numerous

FOUR COMELY THINGS 1 lion, Heb layish, from lach, to be strong 2 greyhound, Heb girt in the loins

FORBEARANCE

WORDS OF KING LEMUEL about 1018 1 Lemuel, To God. b burden, Heb maseh, from maseh, to lift up. c son, Heb bar, from bahrah, to create.

PROVERBS XXXI. 4.

B.C. about 1018.

w. wine, Heb. yayin, from yahvesu, mire
 a. statue, Heb. me-chukkah
 p. perishing
 b. bitter of soul.
 l. longer
 s. sons of destruction.

THE VIRTUOUS WOMAN.
 N. Aleph
 2 Beth.

3 Gimel
 7 Daleth.

7 He.

1 Van

1 Zain
 t. taketh

7 Cheth

D Teth.

strength unto women, Nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.
 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, It is not for kings to drink
 WINE; Nor for princes strong-drink:
 Lest they drink, and forget the law, And pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.
 Give strong-drink unto him that is ready to perish, And wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.
 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, And remember his misery no more.
 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction. Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.
 Who can find a VIRTUOUS woman? For her price is far above rubies.
 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, So that he shall have no need of spoil.
 She will do him good and not evil All the days of her life.
 She seeketh wool, and flax, And worketh willingly with her hands.
 She is like the merchants' ships; She bringeth her food from afar.
 She riseth also while it is yet night, And giveth meat to her household, And a portion to her maidens.
 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
 She girdeth her loins with strength, And strengtheneth her arms.
 She perceiveth that her mer-

ECCLESIASTES I. 11

B.C. about 1018.
 1 lamp, Heb. neer.
 Yod.

Caph.

Lamed

Mem fine white linen, Heb. sheesh, from shush, to be white
 Nun.

Samech
 Heb. salidin

Ayin

Pe or, Heb. hai

Taddil

Koph

Resh

Shin o Sin

Jehovah

Thau or Tau

chandise is good: Her candle goeth not out by night.
 She layeth her hands to the spindle, And her hands hold the distaff.
 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: For all her household are clothed with scarlet.
 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; Her clothing is silk and purple.
 Her husband is known in the gates, When he sitteth among the elders of the land.
 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; And delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
 Strength and honour are her clothing; And she shall rejoice in time to come.
 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; And in her tongue is the law of kindness.
 She looketh well to the ways of her household, And eateth not the bread of idleness.
 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; Her husband also, and he praiseth her.
 Many daughters have done virtuously, But thou excellest them all.
 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: But a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
 Give her of the fruit of her hands; And let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR,

THE PREACHER.

B.C. about 977

WORDS OF THE PREACHER.
 p. preacher, Heb. kohen, from kahal, to call together.
 t. adam, Heb. adham.

THE words of the PREACHER, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.
 VANITY OF VANITIES," saith the Preacher, "Vanity of vanities; all is vanity.
 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?
 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: But the earth abideth for ever.
 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.
 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; It whirleth about continually, And the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
 All the rivers run into

the sea; yet the sea is not full; Unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.
 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: The eye is not satisfied with seeing, Nor the ear filled with hearing.
 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; And that which is done is that which shall be done: And there is no new thing under the sun.
 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, 'See, this is new?' It hath been already of old time, which was before us.
 There is no remembrance of former things; Neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after."

B.C. about 97

ish

ECCLESIASTES I. 12.

B.C. about 977.

THE
PREACHER'S
EXPERIENCE

so. Elohim,
God, plural
a adam
11 Matt 6
10-21 Col
3 1-4

s saw

FURTHER
EXPERIENCE
I look upon
good, Heb
reth betob

d draw out
my flesh with
wine

a adam

p paradises,
Heb pardee-
sim

w or, a wife
and wives,
Heb sidich
vosiddith.

¹² If the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³ And I gave my heart to seek and SEARCH OUT by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: THIS sore travail hath God given to the sons of a man to be exercised therewith. ¹⁴ I have seen ALL the works that are done UNDER THE SUN; And, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit. ¹⁵ That which is crooked cannot be made straight: And that which is wanting cannot be numbered. ¹⁶ I communed with mine own heart, saying, "Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem:" Yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. ¹⁷ And I gave my heart to know wisdom, And to know madness and folly: I perceived that THIS also is vexation of spirit. ¹⁸ For in much wisdom is much grief: And he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

2 I SAID in mine heart, "Go to now, I will PROVE thee with MIRTH, Therefore I enjoy pleasure." And, behold, THIS also is vanity. ² I said of laughter, "It is mad:" And of mirth, "What doeth it?" ³ I sought in mine heart to give myself unto WINE, Yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; And to lay hold on folly, Till I might see what was that good for the sons of a men, Which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life. ⁴ I made me GREAT WORKS; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards, ⁵ I made me gardens and orchards, And I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits: ⁶ I made me pools of water, To water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees: ⁷ I got me servants and maidens, And had servants born in my house; Also I had great possessions of great and small cattle. Above all that were in Jerusalem before me: ⁸ I gathered me also silver and gold, And the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, And the delights of the sons of a men, As musical instruments, and that of all sorts. ⁹ So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: Also my wisdom remained with me. ¹⁰ And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; For my heart rejoiced in all my labour: And this was my portion of all my labour. ¹¹ Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, And on the labour that I had laboured to do: And, behold, all was VANITY and VEXATION OF SPIRIT,

ECCLESIASTES III. 2.

B.C. about 977.

SUPERIORITY
OF WISDOM.

And there was no profit under the sun. ¹² And I turned myself to behold WISDOM, and madness, and FOLLY: For what can the a man do that cometh after the king? Even that which hath been already done. ¹³ Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, As far as light excelleth darkness. ¹⁴ The wise man's eyes are in his head; But the fool walketh in darkness: And I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all. ¹⁵ Then said I in my heart, "As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; And why was I then more wise?" Then I said in my heart, "that this also is vanity." ¹⁶ For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; Seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool. ¹⁷ Therefore I hated life; Because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: For all is vanity and vexation of spirit. ¹⁸ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: Because I should LEAVE IT unto the a man that shall be after me. ¹⁹ And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? Yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, And wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. THIS is also vanity. ²⁰ Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair. Of all the labour which I took under the sun. ²¹ For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; Yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. THIS also is vanity and a great evil. ²² For what hath a man of all his labour, And of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun? ²³ For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; Yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. THIS is also vanity. ²⁴ There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, And that he should make his soul ENJOY GOOD IN his LABOUR. THIS also I saw, that it was from the hand of God. ²⁵ For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto, more than I? ²⁶ For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: But to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, That he may give to him that is good before God. THIS also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

3 TO every thing there is a SEASON. And a TIME to every purpose UNDER THE HEAVEN: ² A time to be born, And a time to die; A time to plant, And a time to pluck up that which is planted;

LABOUR LEFT
TO HIM THAT
COMETH AFTER
I laboured
a adam
19, See 2 Chr
x.

ENJOYING
PRESENT
GOOD.

so. hab Elo-
him.

A TIME FOR
EVERYTHING.
1. Acts 17. 24-
26
f. fixed sea-
son, Heb.
semah.
b. bring-
forth, Heb.
leleeth.

ECCLIESIASTES III. 3.

B.C. about 977.

s seek
d destroy

EXCELLENCY
THE
UNPARALLELED
OF
GOD'S WORK.
10 Heb 12
9-11
10 Flohm
s alom
11 2 Cor. 4.
17, 18
h Heb he-
shun, age,
hinder, or,
eternal age,
from hah-
lam, to hide
w. without,
which, Heb
mibil.
12 12 1 Tim
6 17-19

15 Ch 12 14
at it
d driven,
away, Heb
nirdaph

FUTURE
JUDGMENT
AND
PRESENT
VANITY.
al law sen-
ces, or, the law-
less, Heb
h th rehang,
and hah rah-
shang
l lawless,
Heb eth hah
rahshang,
16 Jude 8-10

m. matter,
Heb, dibran
s. adam

19 Rom 6
19-23.

s. spirit, Heb
ruah

23 Ch 12 7.
s. s. one of
s. s. man, be-
hah shalim
t THAT which
goeth up on
high, Heb
ha hohlah
l semonah.
w. which
23 Ch. 11 9

476

2 A time to kill, And a time
to heal; A time to break down,
And a time to build up;
4 A time to weep, And a time to
laugh; A time to mourn,
And a time to dance; 5 A time to
cast away stones. And a time to
gather stones together; A time to
embrace, And a time to refrain
from embracing; 6 A time to get,
And a time to lose; A
time to keep, And a time to cast
away; 7 A time to rend, And
a time to sew; A time to keep
silence, And a time to speak;
8 A time to love, And a time to
hate; A time of war, And a
time of peace.

9 WHAT PROFIT hath he that
worketh in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I have seen the travail, which
God hath given to the sons of men
to be exercised in it. 11 He hath
made every thing beautiful in his
time: Also he hath set the world
in their heart, So that no man
can find out the work that God
maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in
them, But for a man to rejoice,
and to do good in his life. 13 And
also that every man should eat and
drink, And enjoy the good of all
his labour, It is the gift of God.
14 I know that, whatsoever God
doeth, it shall be for ever: No-
thing can be put to it, Nor any-
thing taken from it: And God
doeth it, that men should fear before
him.

15 That which hath been is now;
And that which is to be hath al-
ready been; And God requireth
that which is past
16 And moreover I saw UNDER
THE SUN the place of judgment, that
wickedness was there; And the
place of righteousness, that iniquity
was there.

17 I said in mine heart, "God
shall judge the righteous and the
wicked: For there is a time
THERE for every purpose and for every
work."
18 I said in mine heart concerning
the estate of the sons of men,
That God might manifest them,
And that they might see that they-
selves are BEASTS. 19 For
that which befalleth the sons of men
befalleth beasts; Even one thing
befalleth them: As the one dieth,
so dieth the other; Yea, they have
all one breath; So that a man
hath no preeminence above a beast:
20 All go unto one place; All are of
the dust, And all turn to dust
again. 21 Who knoweth the spirit
of man? THAT goeth upward,
And the spirit of the beast THAT
goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is
nothing better, than that a man should
rejoice in his own works; For

ECCLIESIASTES V. 1.

B.C. about 977.

OPPRESSION.

l. had, have.
h. hand.

A LITTLE
WITH
QUIETNESS
l. lab.

THE
SOLITARY

s. son

TWO BETTER
THAN ONE

THE CHILD
AND THE
KING

t the house of
the prison-
ers

CONVANT
BELLICIOUS
OF PEOPLE

CAUTION IN
THE WORKS
OF GOD
s. hah Elo-
him, the
Triune God

THAT is his portion: For who
shall bring him to see what shall be
after him?

4 SO I returned, and considered all
the OPPRESSIONS that are
done UNDER THE SUN: And
behold the tears of such as were op-
pressed, And they had no com-
forter; And on the side of their
oppressors there was power; But
they had no comforter. 5 Where-
fore I praised the dead which are
already dead. More than the living
which are yet alive. 6 Yea, better
is he than both they, which hath not
yet been, Who hath not seen the
evil work that is done under the sun
7 Again, I considered all travail,
and every right work, That for
this a man is envied of his neighbour.
This is also vanity and vexation
of spirit.

8 The fool foldeth his hands to-
gether, And eateth his own
flesh.

9 Better is an handful with quietness,
Than both the hands full with
travail and vexation of spirit.

7 Then I returned, and I saw
VANITY under the sun. 8 There
is one alone, and there is not a second.

Yea, he hath neither child nor
brother: Yet is there no end of all
his labour; Neither is his eye
satisfied with riches; Neither saith
he, "For whom do I labour, and be-
reave my soul of good?" This
is also vanity, Yea, it is a sore
travail.

9 TWO ARE BETTER THAN ONE.
Because they have a good reward
for their labour. 10 For if they
fall, the one will lift up his fellow.

But woe to him that is alone
when he falleth; For he hath not
another to help him up. 11 Again,
if two lie together, then they have
heat: But how can one be warm
alone? 12 And if one prevail against
him, two shall withstand him;
And a threefold cord is not quickly
broken.

13 Better is a poor and a WISE
CHILD Than an old and FOOL-
ISH KING, Who will no more
be admonished. 14 For out of prison
he cometh to reign; Whereas
also he that is born in his kingdom be-
cometh poor.

15 I considered all the LIVING
which walk under the sun, With
the second child that shall stand up
in his stead. 16 There is no end of all
the people, Even of all that have
been before them. 17 They also
that come after shall not rejoice in him.
Surely this also is vanity and
vexation of spirit.

5 KEEP thy foot when thou goest
to the house of God, And
be more ready to hear, than to give the
SACRIFICE OF FOOLS: For
they consider not that they do evil.

B.C. about 977.

w. word, Hab
dabar.

two eth hab
lilonim (ob-
jection)
Of OPPRESSION

RICHES
OF ATTRIBUTING
AS IT

VANITY OF
RICHES

a. According
as

THE
ENJOYMENT
OF RICHES
COMES FROM
God

o adam

² Be not rash with thy mouth,
And let not thine heart be hasty to
utter any thing before God:
For God is in heaven, and thou
upon earth: Therefore let thy
words be few. ³ For a dream
cometh through the multitude of busi-
ness: And a fool's voice is known
by multitude of words.

⁴ When thou vowest a VOW unto
God, defer not to pay it; For he
hath no pleasure in fools: Pay
that which thou hast vowed.

⁵ Better is it that thou shouldst not
vow, Than that thou shouldst
vow and not pay. ⁶ Suffer not
thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin;

Neither say thou before the
angel, that it was an error: Where-
fore should God be angry at thy voice,
And destroy the work of thine
hands? ⁷ For in the multitude of

dreams and many words there are also
divers vanities: But fear thou
God

⁸ If thou seeest the OPPRESSION of
the poor, And violent perverting
of judgment and justice in a province,
Marvel not at the matter:

For he that is higher than the highest
regardeth; And there be higher
than they.

⁹ Moreover the profit of the earth is
for all: The king himself is served
by the field.

¹⁰ He that LOVETH SILVER shall
not be satisfied with silver; Nor
he that loveth abundance with in-
crease: This is also vanity.

¹¹ When goods increase, they are
increased that eat them: And what
good is there to the owners thereof,
saying the beholding of them with their
eyes?

¹² The sleep of a labouring man is
sweet, whether he eat little or much:
But the abundance of the rich
will not suffer him to sleep

¹³ There is a sore evil which I have
seen UNDER THE SUN, Namely,
RICHES kept for the owners thereof to
their hurt. ¹⁴ But those riches

perish by evil travail: And he
begetteth a son, and there is nothing in
his hand.

¹⁵ As he came forth of
his mother's womb, Naked shall
he return to go as he came, And
shall take nothing of his labour,

Which he may carry away in his hand.
¹⁶ And this also is a sore evil, that
in all points as he came, so shall he go

And what profit hath he that
hath laboured for the wind?

¹⁷ All his days also he hateth in dark-
ness, And he hath much sorrow
and wrath with his sickness.

¹⁸ Behold that which I have seen:
It is good and comely for one to
eat and to drink, And to ENJOY

the GOOD of all his LABOUR that he
taketh under the sun All the days
of his life, which God giveth him:

For it is his portion. ¹⁹ Every
man also to whom God hath given
riches and wealth, And hath

given him power to eat thereof,
And to take his portion, And to
rejoice in his labour: This is the
gift of God. ²⁰ For he shall not
much remember the days of his life;
Because God answereth him in
the joy of his heart.

6 THERE is an EVIL which I have
seen UNDER THE SUN,
And it is common among men:

¹ A man to whom God hath given
riches, wealth, and honour, So
that he wanteth nothing for his soul of
all that he desireth, Yet God
giveth him not power to eat thereof,

But a stranger eateth it:
This is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

² If a man beget an hundred
children, and live many years,
So that the days of his years be many,
And his soul be not filled with

good, And also that he have no
burial; I say, that an untimely
birth is better than he. ³ For he
cometh in with vanity, And de-
parteth in darkness, And his name
shall be covered with darkness.

⁴ Moreover he hath not seen the sun,
nor known any thing: This hath
more rest than the other. ⁵ Yea,
though he live a thousand years twice
told, yet hath he seen no good:

Do not all go to one place? ⁶ All
the labour of man is for his mouth,
And yet the appetite is not

filled. ⁷ For what hath the wise
more than the fool? What hath
the poor, that knoweth to walk before
the living?

⁸ Better is the SIGHT of the eyes
than the wandering of the DESIRE:
This is also vanity and vexation

of spirit. ⁹ That which hath been named
already, And it is known that it
is man: Neither may he contend
with him that is mightier than he.

¹⁰ Seeing there be many things that
increase vanity, What is man
the better? ¹¹ For who knoweth
what is GOOD FOR MAN in this

life, All the days of his vain life
which he spendeth as a shadow?
For who can tell a man what shall
be after him under the sun?

7 A GOOD NAME is better than
precious ointment; And
the day of death than the day of one's
birth.

¹ It is better to go to the HOUSE OF
MOURNING, Than to go to the
house of feasting: For that is the
end of all men: And the living
will lay it to his heart. ² Sorrow is
better than laughter: For by the
sadness of the countenance the heart is
made better. ³ The heart of the
wise is in the house of mourning;

But the heart of fools is in the house of
mirth. ⁴ It is better to hear the rebuke of the
wise, Than for a man to hear the
song of fools. ⁵ For as the crackling

B.C. about 977.

VARIOUS
VANITIES.

a. adam.
1. ish

soo hah Elo-
him, the
True God.

a soul

WANDERING
OF DESIRE.
a soul.

VANITY

VARIOUS
PROVERBS

b banqueting
Hab. mishte
from shab-
bath, to
drink.

B C about 977. of thorns under a pot, So is the laughter of the fool: This also is vanity.

7 Surely oppression maketh a wise-man mad; And a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof. And the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: For anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? For thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.

12 John 17 3. a silver

11 Wisdom is good with an inheritance: And by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: But the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

see hab Elohim, pleasant

13 Consider the work of God: For who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, But in the day of adversity consider:

God also hath set the one over against the other, To the end that man should find nothing after him.

MODERATION. r righteous, Heb teach-dik

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: There is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, And there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous OVERMUCH; Neither make thyself over wise. Why shouldst thou destroy thyself?

d desolate, Heb teach-dik, from shah mean, to be desolate, solitary L lawless

17 Be not over-much wicked, neither be thou foolish. Why shouldst thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; Yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: For he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise More than ten mighty men which are in the city.

r righteous, laudik a adam

20 For there is not a just man upon earth, That doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; Lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

r reviling thee, from kahal, to be right, mean r reviled.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I PROVED BY WISDOM: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

THINGS PROVED BY WISDOM. l lawlessness.

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, And the reason of things,

And to know the wickedness of folly, Even of foolishness and madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, And her hands as bands:

Whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; But the sinner shall be taken by her.

B C about 977

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, Counting one by one, to find out the account: 28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not.

27 See 1 Kin 11 3

One man among a thousand have I found; But a woman among all those have I not found.

a adam

29 Lo, this only have I found, That God hath made man upright; But they have sought out many inventions.

see hab Elohim d devices, Heb chisalebonoth, from chahash, to think.

8 WHO is as the WISE man?

And who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, And the boldness of his face shall be changed.

Wise COUNSELL

3 I counsel thee to keep the KING'S COMMANDMENT, And that in regard of the oath of God.

see Elohim

4 Be not hasty to go out of his sight:

5 Stand not in an evil thing; For he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

6 Where the word of a king is, there is power.

a authority, Heb shidon from shahab, to rule a know

And who may say unto him, What doest thou?

7 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: And a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

8 Because to every purpose there is TIME AND JUDGMENT, Therefore the misery of a man is great upon him.

TIME AND JUDGMENT TO EVERY PURPOSE there, Heb yesh, a adam

9 For he knoweth not that which shall be: For who can tell him when it shall be?

10 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; Neither hath he power in the day of death:

h having authority, Heb shidon a authority, shidon

And there is no discharge in that war;

Neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

l lawlessness

11 All this have I seen, And applied my heart unto every work that is done UNDER THE SUN:

There is a time wherein one man ruleth OVER another to his own hurt.

VANITY.

12 And so I saw the wicked buried, Who had come and gone from the place of the holy, And they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: This is also vanity.

h or, holy place

13 Because SENTENCE against an evil work is not executed speedily, Therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

RIGHTNESS RETRAINING

14 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, And his days be prolonged, Yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God.

l lawless

15 Which fear before him: 16 But it shall not be well with the wicked, Neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow;

h or, holy place

Because he hath done up on the earth; That there be just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked:

12 See 3 10, 11

Again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the

see hab Elohim

l lawless

see Elohim

MIND COMMANDED

r righteous.

l lawless.

B.C. about 977

B.C. about 977

work of the righteous : I said that this also is vanity. ¹⁵ Then I commended MIRTH. Because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry : For that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, Which God giveth him under the sun.

¹⁶ When I applied mine heart to KNOW WISDOM, And to see the business that is done upon the earth : (For also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

¹⁷ Then I beheld all the work of God, That a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun.

Because though a man labour to seek it out, Yet he shall not find it ; Yea farther ; though a wise man think to know it, Yet shall he not be able to find it.

9 FOR all this I considered in my heart, Even to declare all this, That the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God : No man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them. ² All things come alike to all.

There is ONE EVENT to the righteous, and to the wicked ; To the good and to the clean, and to the unclean ; To him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not : As is the good, so is the sinner ; And he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, That there is one event unto all : Yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, And madness is in their heart while they live, And after that they go to the dead. ⁴ For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope :

For a living dog, is better than a dead lion. ⁵ For the living know that they shall die. But the dead know not anything, Neither have they any more a reward ; For the memory of them is forgotten.

Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished ; Neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

⁷ Go thy way, eat thy bread with JOY, And drink thy wine with a merry heart ; For God now accepteth thy works. ⁸ Let thy garments be always white ; And let thy head lack no ointment.

⁹ Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, Which he hath given thee under the sun, All the days of thy vanity. For that is thy portion in this life, And in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

¹⁰ Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy MIGHT ; For there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

¹¹ I returned, and saw UNDER THE

SUN, That the race is not to the swift, Nor the battle to the strong, Neither yet bread to the wise, Nor yet riches to men of understanding, Nor yet favour to men of skill ; But time and chance happeneth to them all. ¹² For a man also knoweth not his time : As the fishes that are taken in an evil net, And as the birds that are caught in the snare ; So are the sons of men snared in an evil time, When it falleth suddenly upon them.

¹³ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, And it seemed great unto me : ¹⁴ There was a little city, and few men within it ; And there came a great king against it, and besieged it, And built great bulwarks against it : ¹⁵ Now there was found in it a POOR WISE MAN, And he by his wisdom delivered the city ; Yet no man remembered that same poor man.

¹⁶ Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength : Nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, And his words are not heard.

¹⁷ The words of wise men are heard in quiet More than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. Wisdom is better than weapons of war : But one sinner destroyeth much good.

10 DEAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour. So doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

² A wise man's heart is at his right hand ; But a fool's heart at his left. ³ Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, And he saith to every one that he is a fool.

⁴ If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, Leave not thy place ; For yielding pacifieth great offences.

⁵ There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, As an error which proceedeth from the ruler :

⁶ Folly is set in great dignity, And the rich sit in low place.

⁷ I have seen servants upon horses, And princes walking as servants upon the earth.

⁸ He that diggetteth a pit shall fall into it ; And whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him. ⁹ Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith ; And he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

¹⁰ If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, Then must he put to more strength : But wisdom is profitable to direct.

¹¹ Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment ; And a babler is no better.

¹² The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious ; But the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. ¹³ The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness : And the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

o occurrence, Heb phe-gang, from phugang, to meet
oc occurreth

PROFIT OF WISDOM

analysis, plural of ish

ish

adam

PROVERBS

f from before

m master of the tongue

God's WORK
UNSEARCH-
ABLE.

hab Flo
him

or speak of
knowing

ONE EVENT TO
ALL

hab Flo
him, the
True God
adam

lawless

ah HE

CHERUB-
IM AND
DISCIPLES

habes, Heb
sheB.

UNCERTAINTY
479

B.C. about 977.
m. multi-
plieth.
a. adam

14 A fool also is full of words:
A man cannot tell what shall be;
And what shall be after him, who can
tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth
every one of them, Because he
knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy
king is a child, And thy princes
eat in the morning!
17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the
son of nobles, And thy princes eat
in due season, For strength, and
not for drunkenness!

18 By much slothfulness the building
decayeth; And through idleness
of the hands the house droppeth
through.

19 A feast is made for laughter,
And wine maketh merry: But
money answereth all things.

20 Curse not the king, nor not in thy
thought; And curse not the rich
in thy bedchamber: For a bird
of the air shall carry the voice,
And that which hath wings shall tell
the matter.

11 CAST thy bread upon the
waters: For thou shalt
find it after many days. Give a
portion to seven, and also to eight;
For thou knowest not what evil shall
be upon the earth.

2 If the clouds be full of rain, they
empty themselves upon the earth:
And if the tree fall toward the south,
or toward the north, In the place
where the tree falleth, there it shall
be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not
sow; And he that regardeth the
clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the
way of the spirit, Nor how the
bones do grow in the womb of her that
is with child: Even so thou knowest
not the works of God who maketh
all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed,
And in the evening withhold not thine
hand: For thou knowest not
whether shall prosper, either this or
that, Or whether they both shall
be alike good.

7 Truly the light is sweet, And
a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to
behold the sun: But if a man
live many years, and rejoice in them
all; Yet let him remember the
days of darkness; for they shall be
many. All that cometh is vanity.

8 REJOICE, O young man, in thy
youth; And let thy heart cheer
thee in the days of thy youth, And
walk in the ways of thine heart,
And in the sight of thine eyes:
But know thou, that for all these

m. maketh-
g'd the life
a. silver
c. Revile

b. heavens

PROVERBS
1 Isa. 32:20
at the face of

5 Ps. 139:14,
15 John 3
According
as

WIDOW IN
EARLY LIFE
a. adam

B.C. about 977
v. vexation,
Job. cahas.

things God will bring thee into
JUDGMENT. Therefore remove sorrow
from thy heart, And put away evil
from thy flesh: For childhood and
youth are vanity.

12 REMEMBER now thy Creator
in the days of thy youth, While the
evil days come, Nor the years draw
nigh, when thou shalt say, "I have no
pleasure in them;" While the sun,
or the light, or the moon, or the stars,
be not darkened, Nor the clouds
return after the rain: In the day
when the keepers of the house
shall tremble, And the strong
men shall bow themselves, And the
grinders cease because they are
few, And those that look out of
the windows be darkened, And the
doors shall be shut in the streets,

When the sound of the grinding
is low, And he shall rise up at
the voice of the bird, And all the
daughters of music shall be brought
low; Also when they shall be
afraid of that which is high, And
fears shall be in the way, And the
almond tree shall flourish, And the
grasshopper shall be a burden,
And desire shall fail: Because a
man goeth to his long home, And
the mourners go about the streets:
Or over the silver cord be loosed,
Or the golden bowl be broken,
Or the fountain broken, Or the wheel
broken at the cistern. Then shall
the dust return to the earth as it
was: And the spirit shall return
unto God who gave it.

8 VANITY OF VANITIES, saith
the preacher; All is vanity.
9 And moreover, because the preacher
was wise, he still TAUGHT the people
knowledge; Yea, he gave good
heed, and sought out, and set in order
many proverbs. The preacher
sought to find out acceptable words:
And that which was written was
upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads,
And as nails fastened by the mas-
ters of assemblies, Which are
given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be
admonished: Of making many
books there is no end; And much
study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the
whole matter: FEAR God, and
KEEP his commandments: For this
is the whole duty of a man.
14 For God shall bring every work
into JUDGMENT, With every
secret thing, whether it be good, or
whether it be evil.

A FIGURE OF
OLD AGE
a. also
b. Job. eth
b. Job. eth
p. 14

a. adam

so. hab. Elo-
him

THE
PREACHER'S
WORDS

CONCLUSION.

So. eth. hab.
Elohim, the
True God
(objective)
a. adam
14. 1 Cor. 4 &
h. hidden,
thing, re-
lun, from
huhlam, to
hide.

THE SONG OF

SOLOMON.

B.C.
written about
1014.

TITLE.
1. See 1 Kin.
4 32

BRIDE AND
VIRGINE.

h kedat,
dora

n sons

feedeth as a
shepherd

a or, as a
vailed one,
see 2 Cor. 3
13-18

ANSWER.

t tabernacles

BRIDEROOM
f friend, or,
companion,
Heb rang-
yah (femi-
nine).

BRIDE
12 John 12,
1-8
e circle, Heb
mesab, from
anahab, to
sit, round.

e 'In gedi,
fountain of
the kid

BRIDEROOM
f friend, Heb
rangyah

BRIDE.
c couch
e or, shady.

y cypress

ROSE AND
LILY.
a Sharon,
The plain

BRIDEROOM
f friend (fem.)
481

THE SONG of SONGS, which is
SOLOMON'S.

Let him kiss me with the kisses of
his mouth: For thy LOVE is better
than wine.

Because of the savour of thy good
ointments Thy name is as ointment
poured forth, Therefore do the
virgins love thee.

Draw me, we will run after thee.
The king hath brought me into his
chambers: We will be glad and
rejoice in thee, We will remember
thy love more than wine: The
upright love thee.

I AM BLACK, but COMELY, O ye
daughters of Jerusalem, As the
tents of Kedar, as the curtains of
Solomon.

Look not upon me, because I am
black, Because the sun hath looked
upon me: My mother's children
were angry with me; They made
me the keeper of the vineyards;
But mine own vineyard have I not
kept.

TELL ME, O thou whom my soul
loveth, where thou feedest, Where
thou makest thy flock to rest at noon:
For why should I be as one that
turneth aside by the flocks of thy com-
panions?

If thou know not, O thou fairest
among women, Go thy way forth
by the footsteps of the flock, And
feed thy kids beside the shepherds'
tents.

I have COMPARED thee, O my
love, To a company of horses in
Pharaoh's chariots.

Thy cheeks are comely with rows
of jewels, Thy neck with chains of
gold.

We will make thee borders of gold,
With studs of silver.

While the KING sitteth at his
table, My spikenard sendeth forth
the smell thereof.

A bundle of myrrh is my well-
beloved unto me; He shall lie all
night betwixt my breasts.

My beloved is unto me as a cluster
of camphire In the vineyards of
En-gedi.

Behold, thou art FAIR, my love;
Behold, thou art fair; thou hast
doves' eyes.

Behold, thou art fair, my beloved,
yea, pleasant: Also our bed is
green. The beams of our
house are cedar, And our rafters
of cypress.

I AM the ROSE of Sharon,
And the LILY of the valleys.

As the LILY among thorns,
So is my love among the daughters.

As the APPLE TREE among the
trees of the wood, So is my beloved
among the sons. I sat down under
his shadow with great delight, And
his fruit was sweet to my taste.

He brought me to the banquetting
house, And his banner over me was
love.

Stay me with flagons, Comfort
me with apples: For I am sick of
love.

His left hand is under my head,
And his right hand doth embrace
me.

I CHARGE you, O ye daughters
of Jerusalem, By the roses, and by
the hinds of the field, That ye stir
not up, nor awake my love, till he
please.

The voice of my beloved! Be-
hold, he COMETH leaping upon the
mountains, Skipping upon the
hills.

My beloved is like a roe or a young
hart: Behold, he standeth behind
our wall, He looketh forth at the
windows, Shewing himself through
the lattice.

My beloved spake, and said unto
me, Rise up, my love, my fair one,
and come away. For, lo, the
winter is past, The rain is over
and gone;

The flowers appear on
the earth; The time of the singing
of birds is come, And the voice of
the turtle is heard in our land;
The fig tree putteth forth her green-
figs, And the vines with the tender
grape give a good smell. Arise,
my love, my fair one, and come
away.

O my DOVE, that art in the clefts
of the rock, In the secret places of
the stairs, Let me see thy coun-
tenance, let me hear thy voice;

For sweet is thy voice, And thy
countenance is comely.
Take us the foxes, The little
foxes, that spoil the vines: For our
vines have tender grapes.

My beloved is MINE, and I am
HIS: He feedeth among the
lilies.

Until the day break, and the
shadows flee away, Turn, my be-
loved, and be thou like a roe or a
young hart, Upon the mountains of
Bether.

BY night on my bed, I SOUGHT
him whom my soul loveth:

I sought him, but I found him not.
I will rise now, and go about the
city in the streets, And in the
broad ways I will seek him whom my
soul loveth: I sought him, but I
found him not.

U Cabot 1094
BAIRD.

p palate.

THE CHARGE
a adjure
Sl. love, femi-
nine, Heb.
eth hah
shahah.
a she

BRIDE.
b beloved,
Heb dda,
masculine.

a answered,
Heb, hah
nah
f friend, or,
companion.

BRIDEROOM

a ascent, Heb
madregah,
from dahrag
to ascend by
steps.

BRIDE.
f feedeth as a
shepherd

b. Bether,
Separation
BRIDE.

S.C.about1014.

THE CHARGE
a. adjure

a. she.
WHO IS THIS?
I this, few-
some, with,
c. coming-up

SOLOMON'S
BED.
m. might,
Heb gibbo
rim.
I lah

SOLOMON'S
CHARIOT
p. or, palan-
quin, Heb
apryga.
a. seat, mer-
cab, from
racheab, to
ride
SOLOMON
CROWNED

BRIDEGROOM
f. friend, or,
companion,
Heb rang-
yathu.

BRIDE

BRIDEGROOM
1. Eph. 5 27.
f. friend, or,
companion

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: To whom I said,

"Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?"

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, But I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, Until I had brought him into my mother's house,

And into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I CHARGE you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, By the roses, and by the hinds of the field, That ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like PILLARS of smoke, Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his BED, which is SOLOMON'S; Threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: Every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a CHARIOT of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, The bottom thereof of gold,

The covering of it of purple, The midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon With the CROWN wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals,

And in the day of the gladness of his heart.

12 Behold, thou art FAIR, my love; behold, Thou art fair, Thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks.

13 Thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

14 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, Which came up from the washing; Whereof every one bear twins, And none is barren among them.

15 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, And thy speech is comely: Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

16 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded for an armoury, Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, All shields of mighty men.

17 Thy two breasts are like two young roses that are twins, Which feed among the lilies.

18 Until the DAY BREAK, And the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, And to the hill of frankincense.

19 Thou art all FAIR, my love; There is no spot in thee.

20 Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, With me from Lebanon: Look from the top of Amanah,

From the top of Shenir and Hermon, From the lions' dens, From the mountains of the leopards.

21 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; Thou hast

ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, With one chain of thy neck.

22 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! How much better is thy love than wine! And the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

23 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: Honey and milk are under thy tongue; And the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

24 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

25 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; Camphire, with spikenard,

Spikenard and saffron; Calamus and cinnamon, With all trees of frankincense; Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

26 A fountain of gardens, A well of living waters, And streams from Lebanon.

27 AWAKE, O north wind; and come, thou south; Blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

28 I AM come into my GARDEN, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice, I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: Eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

29 Sleep, but my heart waketh. It is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, "Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: For my head is filled with dew, And my locks with the drops of the night."

30 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

31 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, And my bowels were moved for him.

32 I rose up to open to my beloved; And my hands dropped with myrrh, And my fingers with sweet-smelling myrrh, Upon the handles of the lock.

33 I opened to my beloved; But my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: My soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

34 The watchmen that went about the city found me, They smote me, they wounded me; The keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

35 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, If ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

36 What is THY BELOVED more than another beloved, O thou fairest among

B.C.about1014

locked, or, bolted, Heb nashil

a. a paradise, Heb. par-dees.

BRIDE

BRIDEGROOM

f. friends, recline, mens cuisine

BRIDE

f. friend, range yithu, fens nine

f. flowing, Heb habber from habbar, to pass-over

u. adjure, from shah-bung, to swear.

VIRGINS.

SOLOMON'S SONG V. 10.

B.C. about 1014.

BRIDE.
b. bright, clear, Heb.
c. conspicuous, signal-
ised, Heb.
d. glowing, waving,
Heb. tal-
lism
e. setting in
fulness, or,
set as gems
in their en-
closures
f. glowing.

a. all of him
desirable

VIRGINS

BRIDE.

f. feed as a
shepherd
f. who feedeth
as a shep-
herd

BRIDEROOM
f. friend, or,
companion.

AS SHE

VIRGINS

BRIDEROOM

a. set me
a. Ammi-
nadih, My
Willing
people.

women? What is thy beloved
more than another beloved, that thou
dost so charge us!

10 MY BELOVED is white and
ruddy, The chiefest among ten-
thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold,
His locks are bushy, and black
as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by
the rivers of waters, Washed
with milk, and fitly set.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices,
as sweet flowers: His lips like
lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh.

14 His hands are as gold rings set
with the beryl: His belly is as
bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble,
Set upon sockets of fine gold:
His countenance is as Lebanon,
Excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet: Yea,
he is altogether lovely. This is
my beloved, and this is my friend,
O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 WHITHER is THY BELOVED
gone, O thou fairest among
women? Whither is thy beloved
turned aside? that we may seek him
with thee.

7 MY BELOVED is gone down into
his garden, To the beds of spices,
To feed in the gardens, And
to gather lilies.

8 I am my beloved's, and my beloved
is mine: He feedeth among the
lilies.

9 Thou art BEAUTIFUL, O my
love, as Tirzah, Comely as Jeru-
salem, Terrible as an army with
banners.

10 Turn away thine eyes from me,
For they have overcome me:
Thy hair is as a flock of goats that
appear from Gilead.

11 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep
which go up from the washing,
Whereof every one beareth twins,
And there is not one barren among
them.

12 As a piece of a pomegranate
are thy temples within thy locks.
13 There are threescore queens,
And fourscore concubines, And
virgins without number.

14 My dove, my undefiled is but one;
She is the only one of her mother,
She is the choice one of her that
bare her. The daughters saw her,
and blessed her; Yea, the queens
and the concubines, and they praised her.

15 Who is she that looketh forth as
the morning, FAIR as the moon,
CLEAR as the sun, And
TERRIBLE as an army with banners?

16 I went down into the GARDEN of
nuts To see the fruits of the
valley, And to see whether the
vine flourished, And the pome-
granates budded.

17 Or ever I was aware, My soul
made me like the chariots of Ammi-
nadih.

18 Or ever I was aware, My soul
made me like the chariots of Ammi-
nadih.

SOLOMON'S SONG VIII. 5

B.C. about 1014

THE
SHULAMITE.
a. Shulamite,
peaceable,
or feminine
of Solomon
b. Heb. maha
nalm. Gen
22, 2.
BRIDEROOM

m. mixture.

h. Hebron,
intelligence
b. Bath-rab-
bin, daugh-
ter of many.
c. Carmel, the
fruitful
field
b. bound
f. glowing, or
rings

p. palata.

a. straightly,
or, the old.
BRIDE

c. entrances

BRIDE

THE CHARGE.
a. adjure.
a. she

VIRGINS.

10 RETURN, return, O Shulamite;
Return, return, that we may
look upon thee. What will ye see
in the Shulamite? As it were the
company of two armies.

7 HOW BEAUTIFUL are thy feet
with shoes, O prince's daughter!
The joints of thy thighs are like
jewels, The work of the hands of
a cunning workman.

8 Thy navel is like a round goblet,
which wanteth not liquor: Thy
belly is like an heap of wheat set about
with lilies.

9 Thy two breasts are like two young
roes that are twins.

10 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory;
Thine eyes like the fishpools in
Heshbon, By the gate of Bath-
rabbim: Thy nose is as the tower
of Lebanon which looketh toward Da-
mascus.

11 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel,
And the hair of thine head
like purple; The king is held in
the galleries.

12 How fair and how pleasant art thou,
O love, for delights!

13 This thy stature is like to a palm-
tree, And thy breasts to clusters
of grapes.

14 I said, I will go up to the palm tree,
I will take hold of the boughs there-
of: Now also thy breasts shall be
as clusters of the vine, And the
smell of thy nose like apples;

15 And the roof of thy mouth like the
best wine for my beloved, That
goeth down sweetly, Causing the lips
of those that are asleep to speak.

16 I am my beloved's, and his desire
is toward me.

17 COME, my beloved, let us go
forth into the field; let us lodge
in the villages.

18 Let us get up early to the vine-
yards; let us see if the vine
flourish, Whether the tender grape
appear, And the pomegranates
bud forth: There will I give thee
my loves.

19 The maudrakes give a smell,
And at our gates are all manner of
pleasant fruits, new and old, Which
I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

8 O THAT thou wert as my BRO-
THER, That sucked the
breasts of my mother! When I
should find thee without, I would kiss
thee; yea, I should not be de-
spised.

1 I would lead thee, and bring thee
into my mother's house, Who would
instruct me: I would cause thee
to drink of spiced wine of the juice of
my pomegranate.

2 His left hand should be under my
head, And his right hand should
embrace me.

3 I charge you, O daughters of
Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor
awake my love, until she please.

4 WHO is THIS that cometh up from

SOLOMON'S SONG VIII. 6.

B.C. about 1014.

Bride on
Brideroom.
a. avails thee.
p. pledged, or,
plighted
thee

Bride.

b. hadda, Heb.
shadl.

E. Same of Jah,
Heb. shalthe-
beth Yab, or
Jah.
L. Ish.

Virgins.

Bride.

the wilderness, leaning upon her be-
loved!

1 I RAISED thee up under the apple-
tree: There thy mother P brought
thee forth: There she P brought
thee forth that bare thee.

2 Set me as a seal upon thine heart,
As a seal upon thine arm;
For LOVE is strong as death;
Jealousy is cruel as the grave:
The coals thereof are coals of fire,
which hath a most vehement flame.

3 Many waters cannot quench love,
Neither can the floods drown it:
If a man would give all the sub-
stance of his house for love, it
would utterly be contemned.

4 We have a LITTLE SISTER, and
she hath no breasts: What shall
we do for our sister In the day
when she shall be spoken for?

5 If she be a wall, we will build upon

SOLOMON'S SONG VIII. 14.

B.C. about 1014.

P. peace.
b. Baal-ha-
mon, Place
of a multi-
tude.

Bride

Brideroom.
14. Rev. 22. 17
20.

Bride.
Rev. 22. 17-
20.

her a palace of silver: And if she
be a door, we will inclose her with
boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like
towers: Then was I in his eyes
as one that found P favour.

11 SOLOMON had a VINEYARD at
Baal-hamon; He let out the vine-
yard unto keepers; Every one for
the fruit thereof was to bring a thou-
sand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard, which is mine, is
before me: Thou, O Solomon,
must have a thousand, And those
that keep the fruit thereof two
hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
The companions hearken to thy
VOICE: Cause me to hear it.

14 Make HASTE, my beloved, and
be thou like to a roe Or to a young
hart upon the mountains of spices.

ISAIAH II. 1.

S.C. about 760.

together, And none shall quench them."

CONCERNING JUDAH AND JERUSALEM

LAST DAYS, MOUNTAIN OF THE HOUSE, Jehovah's.

Jehovah
a Plolhim,
plural.

PLACE
ESTABLISHED

INVITATION.

WHY JACOB
WAS
FORSAKEN.

a adam.

i. ish.

MAJESTY OF
JEHOVAH

a adam
a shabshim,
plural of ish

DAY OF
JEHOVAH
Jehovah of
Tsebahoth

d. desirable
a. adam, Heb
shabshim.
a shabshim,
plural of ish
Jehovah

2 THE word that Isaiah the son of Amos saw concerning JUDAH and JERUSALEM.

And it shall come to pass in the last days, That the MOUNTAIN of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, And shall be exalted above the hills; And all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, "Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, To the house of the God of Jacob; And he will teach us of his ways, And we will walk in his paths: For out of Zion shall go forth the law, And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem."

And he shall judge among the nations, And shall rebuke many people: And they shall beat their SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, And their spears into pruninghooks: Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, Neither shall they learn war any more.

O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the LIGHT of the LORD.

THEREFORE thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, Because they be replenished from the east, And are soothsayers like the Philistines, And they please themselves in the children of strangers.

Their land also is full of silver and gold, Neither is there any end of their treasures; Their land is also full of horses, Neither is there any end of their chariots: Their land also is full of idols; They worship the work of their own hands, That which their own fingers have made:

And the mean man boweth down, And the great man humbly himself: Therefore forgive them not.

Enter into the rock, And hide thee in the dust, For fear of the LORD, And for the GLORY of his MAJESTY.

The lofty looks of a man shall be humbled, And the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

For the DAY OF the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, And upon every one that is lifted up; And he shall be brought low: And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan, And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up, And upon every high tower, And upon every fenced wall, And upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all pleasant pictures.

The loftiness of a man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be made low: And the LORD

ISAIAH III. 12.

S.C. about 760.

alone shall be exalted in that day, And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

And they shall go into the holes of the ROCKS, And into the CAVES of the earth, For fear of the LORD, And for the glory of his majesty, When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

In that day a man shall cast his IDOLS of silver, and his idols of gold, Which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats; To go into the clefts of the rocks, And into the tops of the ragged rocks, For fear of the LORD, And for the glory of his majesty, When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Cease ye from MAN, whose breath is in his nostrils: For wherein is he to be accounted off?

3 FOR, behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the STAY and the STAFF, The whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

The mighty man, and the man of war. The judge, and the prophet, And the prudent, and the ancient, The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, And the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

And I will give children to be their princes, And babes shall rule over them. And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, And every one by his neighbour:

The child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, And the base against the honourable.

When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, Saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, And let this ruin be under thy hand:

In that day I will not be an healer; For in my house is neither bread nor clothing: Make me not a ruler of the people.

For Jerusalem is RUINED, and Judah is FALLEN: Because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, To provoke the eyes of his glory.

The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; And they declare their SIN as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Say ye to the RIGHTEOUS, that it shall be well with him: For they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

WOE unto the WICKED! it shall be ill with him: For the reward of his hands shall be given him.

As for my people, children are their OPPRESSORS, And women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, And destroy the way of thy paths.

HIS MAJESTY.
19, Heb. 12
25-28. Est.
6, 13-17.
d. dust.

IDOLS,
Idols, Heb.
shlim, from
shali, to be
nothing.

MAN

STAY AND
STAY TAKEN
AWAY
a heb Ahdoe
Jehovah,
Tsebahoth.

ish.

m man of,
eminent
counse-
llor.

JERUSALEM
RUINED

i. lift up
b binder up

SIN
MANIFEST

RIGHTEOUS
AND WICKED.

i lawless,
rehabbing.
d done to.
OPPRESSION.

a swallow up

ISAIAH III. 13.

B.C. about 760.
Jehovah
pleading.
J. Jehovah.

13 *The* LORD *standeth up* to plead,
And *standeth to JUDGE* the
people. 14 *The* LORD *will enter*
into judgment with the ancients of his
people, and the princes thereof:
For *ye have eaten up* the vineyard;
The spoil of the poor *is in* your
houses. 15 "What mean ye that ye
beat my people to pieces, And
grind the faces of the poor?" saith
the LORD God of hosts.

a. Adnahy
Jehovah of
Teebahoth
THE
DAUGHTERS OF
ZION.

16 Moreover *the* LORD saith, Be-
cause the DAUGHTERS OF ZION
are haughty, And walk with
stretched forth necks and wanton
eyes, Walking and mincing as
they go, And making a tinkling
with their feet: 17 Therefore *the*
LORD will smite with a scab the crown
of the head of the daughters of Zion,
And *the* LORD will discover their
secret parts.

d. deceitful.

a. Adnahy

J. Jehovah.

THEIR
ORNAMENTS
spoiled
a. Adnahy.

18 In that day *the* LORD will
TAKE AWAY the bravery of their
tinkling ornaments about their feet,
And their *cauls*, and their *round tires*,
like the moon, 19 The chains, and the
bracelets, and the mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of
the legs, And the headbands, and the
tablets, and the earrings,
21 The rings, and nose jewels,
22 The changeable suits of apparel,
And the mantles, and the wimples, and
the crisping-pins, 23 The glasses,
and the fine linen, And the hoods,
and the vails.

p. perfume-
boxes, Heb
houses of the
soul

DESOLATION

24 And it shall come to pass, that IN-
STEAD of sweet smell there shall be
stink; And instead of a girdle a
rent; And instead of well set hair
baldness; And instead of a stom-
acher a girding of sackcloth;
And burning instead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword,
And thy mighty in the war.
26 And her gates shall lament and
mourn; And she being desolate
shall sit upon the ground.

m. mortal, or,
few men

e. entrances

SEVEN
WOMEN

l. ish

t thy name
be called
upon us

THE BRANCH.

s. to beauty
and glory.

THOSE
REMAINING

a. Adnahy.

4 AND in that day SEVEN WO-
MEN shall take hold of ONE
MAN, saying, "We will eat our own
bread, and wear our own apparel:
Only let us be called by thy
name, to take away our reproach."
5 In that day shall the BRANCH
of the LORD be beautiful and glorious,
And the fruit of the earth shall be
excellent and comely For them.
that are escaped of Israel.
6 And it shall come to pass, That
he that is LEFT in Zion, And
he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall
be called holy, Even every one that
is written among the living in Jerusa-
lem: 4 When the LORD shall have
washed away the filth of the daughters
of Zion, And shall have purged the
blood of Jerusalem from the midst
thereof By the spirit of judgment,
And by the spirit of burning.
8 And the LORD will create upon
every dwelling place of mount Zion,
And upon her assemblies, A

THE CLOUD
AND THE
GLORY.

ISAIAH V. 14.

B.C. about 760.

CLOUD and smoke by day, And
the shining of a flaming FIRE by night:
For upon all the glory shall be a
defence. 6 And there shall be a
tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime
from the heat, And for a place of
refuge, And for a covert from storm
and from rain.

c. covering.
b. booth,
Heb. succah

5 NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved
a song of my beloved touching his
VINEYARD. My wellbeloved hath
a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:
2 And he fenced it, and gathered out
the stones thereof, And planted it
with the choicest vine, And built a
tower in the midst of it, And also
made a winepress therein: And
he looked that it should bring forth
grapes, And it brought forth wild
grapes. 3 And now, O inhabitants
of Jerusalem, and men of Judah,
JUDGE, I pray you, betwixt me and
my vineyard. 4 What could have
been done more to my vineyard, that I
have not done in it? Wherefore
when I looked that it should bring
forth grapes, brought it forth wild
grapes!

THE SONG OF
THE BELLOVED.
THE
VINEYARD.
1-7. See Matt.
21. 33-41.
h. Heb. horn
of oil.

b. hewed

b. bad, or,
lost home.
grapes, Heb
be-shim,
from bahnah,
to stink.
ish.

THREATEN-
ING.

f. for a tread
ing.

EXPLANATION
J. Jehovah of
Teebahoth
judgment,
misap-
o. oppression,
misap-
righteous-
ness, teedah-
kah.
c. cry, teedah-
kah

WOMEN.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of
hosts is the house of ISRAEL, And
the men of JUDAH his pleasant plant:
And he looked for judgment, but
behold oppression; For righteousness,
but behold a cry.
8 WOE unto them that join house
to house, That lay field to field, till
there be no place, That they may be
placed alone in the midst of the earth!
9 In mine ears said the LORD of
hosts, Of a truth many houses shall
be desolate, Even great and fair,
without inhabitant. 10 Yea, ten acres
of vineyard shall yield one bath.
And the seed of an homer shall yield
an ephah.
11 WOE unto them that rise up early
in the morning, that they may follow
strong drink; That continue until
night, till wine inflame them!
12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret,
and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts.
But they regard not the work of
the LORD, Neither consider the
operation of his hands.
13 THEREFORE my people are
gone into captivity, because they have no
knowledge: And their honourable
men are famished, And their
multitude dried up with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself,
and opened her mouth without
measure: And their glory, and
their multitude, and their pomp,

REASON FOR
CAPTIVITY.

m. mortal, or,
few men.

h. hadse, Heb.
suck,
h. her soul.

B.C. about 780.

God
EXALTED.
a. adam.
l. ish.

a. hab. El.

Woe

as. that are
culling
A. putting.

e. anahshum

l. lawless

REASON FOR
JUDGMENT
l. tongue of
fire.

e. saying, or,
spoken-
word

AND FOR
Jehovah's
Anger.

a. as the
sweepings

INCURSION
OF THE
NATIONS

and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

¹⁵ And the mean man shall be brought down, And the mighty man shall be humbled, And the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

¹⁶ But the Lord of hosts shall be EXALTED in judgment, And God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

¹⁷ Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, And the waste places of the fates shall strangers eat.

¹⁸ WOE unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, And sin as it were with a cart rope: ¹⁹ That say, "Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: And let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!"

²⁰ Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; That put darkness for light, and light for darkness; That put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

²¹ Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, And prudent in their own sight!

²² Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, And men of strength to mingle strong drink: ²³ Which justify the wicked for reward, And take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

²⁴ THEREFORE as the fire devoureth the stubble, And the flame consumeth the chaff, So their root shall be as rottenness, And their blossom shall go up as dust: Because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

²⁵ THEREFORE is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, And he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: And the hills did tremble, And their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, But his hand is stretched out still.

²⁶ And he will lift up an ensign to the NATIONS from far, And will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: And behold, they shall come with speed swiftly: ²⁷ None shall be weary nor stumble among them: None shall slumber nor sleep;

Neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, Nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: ²⁸ Whose arrows are sharp, And all their bows bent, Their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, And their wheels like a whirlwind: ²⁹ Their roaring shall be like a lion, They shall roar like young lions: Yea, they shall roar, and play hold of the prey, And shall carry it away safe, And none shall deliver it.

³⁰ And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: And if one look unto the

land, behold darkness and sorrow, And the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

⁶ IN the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a THRONE, high and lifted up, and his train filled the TEMPLE.

⁷ Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

⁸ And one cried unto another, and said, "Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory."

⁹ And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

¹⁰ Then said I, "WOE is me! for I am undone: because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts."

¹¹ Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a LIVE COAL in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the ALTAR: ¹² And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, "Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin is purged."

¹³ Also I heard the voice of a the Lord, saying, "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?" Then said I, "Here am I; send me."

¹⁴ And he said, "GO, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; And see ye indeed, but perceive not. ¹⁵ Make the heart of this people fat, And make their ears heavy, And shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And convert, and be healed."

¹⁶ Then said I, "O Lord, HOW LONG?" And he answered, "Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, And the houses without man, And the land be utterly desolate, ¹⁷ And the Lord have removed men far away, And there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land. ¹⁸ But yet in it shall be a tenth, And it shall return, and shall be eaten: As a teil tree, and as an oak, Whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: So the holy seed shall be the substance thereof."

⁷ AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that REZIN the king of SYRIA, and PEKAH the son of Remaliah, king of ISRAEL, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

⁸ And it was told the house of David, saying, "Syria is CONFEDERATE with Ephraim." And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as

B.C. about 780.

about 780.
ISAIAH'S
VISION
1. 2 Kin. 18. 7.
ra. eth Adon-
ahy, the
Lord (of Je-
hovah).
L. train, Heb.
shulshayv.
S. Seraphim,
from sub-
raph, to
burn.

t. Jehovah of
Teabaldith

thresholds

ISAIAH'S
DREAM
d dumb, Heb.
dumhah.
ish.

t. Jehovah of
Teabaldith.

His Lips
PURGED.

covered, or
stoned, for,
Heb. can-
phar.

THE
MERCENARY.
n Adonahy,
Lord, plural.

THE MERCENARY
9 Matt. 13
13-16
JOHN 12
37-41 ACTS
28 25-27
Rom. 11 &

How LONG?
11 Rom. 11
25-27
a. adam.

g ground.

about 742
CONFEDER-
ATION
1. 2 Kin. 18. 5.
2 Chr. 28. 5.
6.

B.C. about 742.

Jehovan's
Mysraek to
Ahaz,
Jehovah.
J Shear-
Jashub, The
Remnant
sh sh return

A Adonahy
Jehovah

J Chr 20 20

A SIGN
PROPOSED,
Jehovah
thy Elohim,
m make deep
thy request,
or, m like it,
high above
J eth Jeho-
vah (objec-
tive)

Immanu'el
SON
J anshum.
14 Matt. 1.
22, 23
A Adonahy
E the virgin,
Hah hah
hulmah
Immanu-El
God with us

KING OF
Assyria,
Jehovah

A Adonahy.

BUTTER AND
HONEY,
ish.

the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

³ Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, "Go forth now to meet Ahaz, THOU, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field; ⁴ And say unto him, TAKE HEED, and BE QUIET; fear not, neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah. ⁵ Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying, ⁶ Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal." ⁷ Thus saith the LORD God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass. ⁸ For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within three-score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

⁹ And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established."

¹⁰ Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying, ¹¹ Ask thee a SIGN of the LORD thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above."

¹² But Ahaz said, "I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD."

¹³ And he said, "Hear ye now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? ¹⁴ Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign, Behold, I a VIRGIN shall conceive, and bear a SON, and shall call his name IMMANUEL. ¹⁵ Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good. ¹⁶ For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings."

¹⁷ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the KING OF ASSYRIA.

¹⁸ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. ¹⁹ And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

²⁰ In the same day shall the LORD shave with a razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

²¹ And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep; ²² And it shall

B.C. about 742.

At the midst
of.
BRIARS AND
THORNS.

MAHER-
SHALAH-HASH-
BAS
J. Jehovah
o. enoch, frail,
mortal man
L. e. in
making
haste to the
spoil he
hasteneth
the prey.

about 741
SHILOAH AND
THE RIVER
S. Shiloh,
Sent.

A Adonahy,
plural

Immanu-El
God with us
ASSOCIATION

e for Immanu-
El, for with
us is El,
God

A
CONFEDERACY

A SANCTUARY
AND STONE OF
STUMBLING.
14 Luke 2 34.
Rom 9 33,
34. 1 Pet. 2
8.

come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for BUTTER and HONEY shall everyone eat that is left in the land.

²³ And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for BRIERS and THORNS. ²⁴ With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briars and thorns. ²⁵ And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briars and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle."

8 MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, "Take thee a GREAT ROLL, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalah-hash-baz."

² And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. ³ And I went unto the prophesies; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, "Call his name Maher-shalah-hash-baz. ⁴ For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, 'My father,' and 'my mother,' the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria."

⁵ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying, ⁶ Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of SHILOAH that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son; ⁷ Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels and go over all his banks: ⁸ And he shall pass through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel."

⁹ "ASSOCIATE yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. ¹⁰ Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; Speak the word, and it shall not stand."

For God is with us."

¹¹ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, ¹² Say ye not, A CONFEDERACY, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. ¹³ Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let HIM be your fear, and let HIM be your dread.

¹⁴ And he shall be for a SANCTUARY; But for a STONE OF STUMBLING and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, For a

ISAIAH VIII. 15.

8 C. about 761.
15 Matt. 21.
64.

DISCIPLES.

WAITING

18 HEB 2 15

THE LAW AND
THE
TESTIMONY

4 dawn

TROUBLE

about 740
DINNERS AND
LIGHT
1 Lev 28 37
2 Sam 17 5,
6 1 Chr. 5
26
1, 2 MATT 4.
15, 16.

22. the walk-
ers "saw,
and so Greek
the dwell-
ers

Joy.
THE BATTLE
1 or, to him,
or, to it
3. according
as.

f food

THE CHILD
BORN,
THY SON
GIVEN
6 Jud 11 16
Ch 7 11
Luke 2 11
8 El
1 or, Father of
eternity.
7. Dan. 2 44.
Luke 1. 32,
38.

n. now

gin and for a snare to the inhabitants
of Jerusalem. ¹⁵ And many among
them shall stumble, and fall, and
be broken, and be snared, and be
taken.

¹⁶ "Bind up the testimony, seal the
law among my DISCIPLES."

¹⁷ And I will WAIT upon ^{the} LORD,
that he hideth his face from the house of
Jacob, and I will look for him.

¹⁸ Behold, I and the children
whom ^{the} LORD hath given me
are for signs and for wonders in Israel
from ^{the} LORD of hosts, which dwelleth
in mount Zion.

¹⁹ And when they shall say unto you,
"Seek unto them that have familiar
spirits, and unto wizards," that
peep, and that mutter," Should
not a people seek unto their God?
For the living to the dead?

²⁰ TO THE LAW and to the TESTI-
MONY: If they speak not accord-
ing to this word, It is because
there is no light in them.

²¹ And they shall pass through it,
hardly, beset and hungry: And it
shall come to pass, that when they
shall be hungry, they shall fret them-
selves, And curse their king and
their God, and look upward.

²² And they shall look unto the earth;
And behold TROUBLE and
darkness, dimness of anguish; And
they shall be driven to darkness.

9 NEVERTHELESS the dimness shall
not be such as was in her vexation,
When at the first he lightly-
afflicted the land of Zebulun and the
land of Naphtali, And after-
ward did more grievously afflict her
By the way of the sea, beyond
Jordan, in GALILEE of the nations.
³ The people which walked in
darkness have seen a great LIGHT:
⁴ They that dwell in the land of the
shadow of death, upon them hath the
light shined.

⁵ Thou hast multiplied the nation,
and hast not increased the joy: They
JOY before thee according to the joy
in harvest, And as men rejoice
when they divide the spoil. ⁶ For
thou hast broken the yoke of his bur-
den, And the staff of his shoulder,
The rod of his oppressor. As
in the day of Midian. ⁷ For every

BATTLE of the warrior is with con-
fused noise, and garments rolled in
blood; But this shall be with
burning and fuel of fire.

⁸ For unto us a CHILD is BORN,
Unto us a SON is GIVEN:
And the government shall be upon his
shoulder: And his name shall be
called Wonderful, Counsellor, The
Mighty God, The Everlasting Father,
The Prince of Peace. ⁹ Of the
increase of his government and peace
there shall be no end, Upon the
throne of David, and upon his kingdom,

To order it, and to establish it
With judgment and with justice
From henceforth even for ever.

ISAIAH X. 4.

8 C. about 740.
Jehovah of
Tebahoth
about 735.
The
LORD's Word
to Israel
a. Adnanby.

Jehovah.

THE REASON.

as eth Jeho-
vah of Te-
bahoth (ob-
servative).

e eulogists,
or, they that
call them
blessed
e eulogized
a swallowed
up
a Adnanby.

DESOLATING
JUDGMENTS,
lawlessness

f food

ish.

about 719
W of to
OPPRESSORS.

The zeal of ^{the} LORD of hosts will
perform this.

² The LORD sent a WORD into
Jacob, And it hath lighted upon
ISRAEL. ³ And all the people
shall know, Even Ephraim and the
inhabitant of Samaria, That say in
the pride and stoutness of heart,
⁴ The bricks are fallen down, but we
will build with hewn stones: The
sycamores are cut down, but we will
change them into cedars. ⁵ There-
fore ^{the} LORD shall set up ^{the} adver-
saries of Rezin against him, And
join his enemies together; ⁶ The
Syrians before, and the Philistines be-
hind: And they shall devour Israel
with open mouth. For all this his
anger is not turned away, But his
hand is stretched out still.

⁷ For the people turneth not unto
him that smiteth them, Neither
do they seek ^{the} LORD of hosts.
⁸ Therefore ^{the} LORD will cut off
from Israel HEAD and TAIL,
Branch and rush, in one day. ⁹ The
ancient and honourable, he is the head;
And the prophet that teacheth lies,
he is the tail. ¹⁰ For the leaders of
this people cause them to err;
And they that are led of them are
destroyed. ¹¹ Therefore ^{the} LORD
shall have no joy in their young men,
Neither shall he have mercy on their
fatherless and widows: For every-
one is an hypocrite and an evildoer,
And every mouth speaketh folly.

For all this his anger is not turned
away, But his hand is stretched
out still. ¹² For wickedness burneth as the
fire: It shall devour the briars and
thorns, And shall kindle in the
thickets of the forest, And they
shall mount up like the lifting up of
smoke. ¹³ Through the WRATH of
^{the} LORD of hosts is the land darkened,
And the people shall be as the
fuel of the fire: No man shall
spare his brother. ¹⁴ And he shall
snatch on the right hand, and be hungry;
And he shall eat on the left hand,
and they shall not be satisfied:

They shall eat every man the flesh of
his own arm: ¹⁵ Manasseh, Ephraim;
and Ephraim, Manasseh: And they
together shall be against Judah.
For all this his anger is not turned
away, But his hand is stretched
out still.

10 WOE unto them that decree
UNRIGHTEOUS DECREES,
And that write grievousness which
they have prescribed: ² To turn aside
the needy from judgment, And to
take away the right from the poor of my
people, That widows may be their
prey, And that they may rob the
fatherless! ³ And what will ye do
in the day of visitation, And in the
desolation which shall come from far?

To whom will ye flee for help?
And where will ye leave your glory?
⁴ Without me they shall bow down

unto the strong hold of the Assyrian,
for ye have said, We will not see war,
nor will we build bulwarks: for we
shall have peace for ever: for we will
live in safety for ever.

Therefore shall ye be despised, ye shall
be an astonishment, ye shall be
made low, ye shall be cut off like a
tree, and shall be like a broken
olive tree, and shall be as a
burning.

Therefore shall ye be despised, ye shall
be an astonishment, ye shall be
made low, ye shall be cut off like a
tree, and shall be like a broken
olive tree, and shall be as a
burning.

Therefore shall ye be despised, ye shall
be an astonishment, ye shall be
made low, ye shall be cut off like a
tree, and shall be like a broken
olive tree, and shall be as a
burning.

U.C. about 713

THE
ASSYRIAN'S
MISSION

WHAT HE
MEANS

According
to

1 idol, Heb
ehil, nothing

1 idols,
nothing
in idols, hat-
sum, griefs

KING OF
ASSYRIA
PUNISHED
Addahy

HIS BOASTING
REPROVED

JUDGMENT
of the Adon
Adonahy of
Teabathoth

f. flesh.

THE
REMNANT.

under the prisoners, And they shall fall under the wain. For all this his anger is not turned away, But his hand is stretched out still.

O ASSYRIAN, the rod of mine anger, And the staff in their hand is mine indignation. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, And against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, To take the spoil, and to take the prey, And to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

Howbeit HE MEANETH not so, Neither doth his heart think so; But it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few. For he saith, "Are not my princes altogether kings?"

Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Hamath as Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damascus? As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, And whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, So do to Jerusalem and her idols?

Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will PUNISH the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, And the glory of his high looks. For he saith, "By the strength of my hand I have done it, And by my wisdom; for I am prudent: And I have removed the bounds of the people, And have robbed their treasures, And I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man." And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: And as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; And there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peened."

Shall the axe BOAST itself against him that heweth therewith? Or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? As if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, Or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; And under his glory he shall kindle a BURNING like the burning of a fire. And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, And his Holy One for a flame: And it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day; And shall consume the glory of his forest, And of his fruitful field, both soul and body: And they shall be as when a standard bearer fainteth. And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, That a child may write them.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the REMNANT of Israel, And such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, Shall no more again stay upon him that smote them;

But shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the Mighty God.

For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, Yet a remnant of them shall return: The consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness. Therefore shall the Lord God of hosts make a consumption, even determined, In the midst of all the land.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, BE NOT AFRAID of the Assyrian: He shall smite thee with a rod, And shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, And mine anger in their destruction.

And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him dwelling in Zion, BE NOT AFRAID at the rock of Oreb: And as his rod was upon the sea, So shall he lift up after the manner of Egypt.

And it shall come to pass in that day, That his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, And his yoke from off thy neck, And the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

He shall come to Aiath, he shall pass to Migron; At Michmash he hath laid up his carriages: They are gone over the passage.

They have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid: Gibeah of Saul is fled. Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: Cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

Madmenah is removed; The inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee. As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: He shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the BOUGH with terror: And the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, And the haughty shall be humbled. And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, And Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

AND there shall come forth a ROD out of the stem of Jesse, And a BRANCH shall grow out of his roots: And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, The Spirit of wisdom and understanding, The Spirit of counsel and might, The Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: And he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, Neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, And reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: And he

B.C. about 713

1. E. gibber,
as ch. 9. 6.

A. J. Addahy
Jehovah of
Teabathoth.
or, earth,
shreta.

PROMISE
A. J. Addahy
Jehovah of
Teabathoth

26. Jud. 7. 25.

1. off, Heb
shahmen
PROMISE
of the
INVADER.

HIS
DESTRUCTION
A. J. Addahy
Jehovah of
Teabathoth,
the Lord
Jehovah of
hosts.

THE ROD OF
JESSE
1. Rev. 22. 16.
2. Ch. 61. 1.
3. Jehovah.

4. 2 Thess. 2.
8. Rev. 19.
11-16. 21

ISAIAH XI. 5.

B.C. about 713.
a spirit,
ruch.
3 Thos. 2 8.
1 lawless-one.
rahshahng,
o avomous.

SECURITY AND
PEACE
9-9 Ch 65.
25.

9 Hab 2 18

9 eth Jeho-
vah (objec-
tive)

THE ROOT OF
JESSE
10 Rom 15
12 Rev. 5
5, 22 16.
n nations.
g glory

INHERIT
RECOVERED.
a Admahy,
Lord, plural

w. wings

t. the sons of
the east.

s. sons.

THE
HIGHWAY

l. in shoes
16. Ex. 12 29.

PRAY
1. See ch 11.
10
J. Jehovah

e. El, God,
singulor.

th Jah Jeho-
vah.

shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, And with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, And faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

THE WOLF also shall dwell with the LAMB, And the leopard shall lie down with the kid; And the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; And a little child shall lead them.
And the cow and the bear shall feed; Their young ones shall lie down together; And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, And the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.
They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, As the waters cover the sea.

And in that day there shall be a ROOT OF JESSE, Which shall stand for an ensign of the people; To it shall the Gentiles seek: And his rest shall be glorious.

And it shall come to pass in that day, That the LORD shall set his hand again the second time to RECOVER the REMNANT of his people, which shall be left, From Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, And from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, And shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, And gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.
The envy also of Ephraim shall depart. And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, And Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; They shall spoil them of the east together: They shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; And the children of Ammon shall obey them.

And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; And with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the RIVER, And shall smite it in the seven streams, And make men go over dryshod.
And there shall be an HIGHWAY for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; Like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will PRAISE thee: Though thou wast angry with me, Thine anger is turned away, and thou hast comforted me.
Behold, O God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: For the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; He

also is become my salvation.
Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.
And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, Declare his doings among the people, Make mention that his name is exalted.
Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: This is known in all the earth.
Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: For great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

13 THE burden of BABYLON, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, Exalt the voice unto them, Shake the hand, That they may go into the gates of the nobles.
I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, Even them that rejoice in my highness.
The noise of a multitude in the mountains, Like as of a great people; A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together:
The LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.
They come from a far country, From the end of heaven, Even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, To destroy the whole land.
Howl ye; for the DAY OF the LORD is at hand; It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
Therefore shall all hands be faint, And every man's heart shall melt:
And they shall be afraid: Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; They shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: They shall be amazed one at another; Their faces shall be as flames.
Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, Cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, To lay the land DESOLATE: And he shall DESTROY the sinners thereof out of it.
For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: The sun shall be darkened in his going forth, And the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
And I will punish the world for their evil, And the wicked for their iniquity; And I will cleanse the arrogance of the proud to cease, And will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
I will make a man more precious than fine gold; Even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

Therefore I will SHAKE the HEAVENS, And the EARTH shall remove out of her place, In the wrath of the LORD of hosts, And in the day of his fierce anger.
And it shall be as the chased roe, And as a sheep that no man taketh up: They shall every man

ISAIAH XIII. 14.

B.C. about 713.
B. John 4 10,
14, 7. 57-
39.

J. Jehovah.

a. sing. praise.
Jeh sam-
meru.

l. inhabitress.

about 713.
BURDEN OF
BABYLON.
1. Ch xlviii
Jer. l.

J. Jehovah of
Tsebahoth

J. Jehovah

DAY OF
JEHOVAH

e. enosh, frail
mortal-man.

At faces of.
DESOLATION

h. habitable.
world, tee-
ber.
lawless.

e. enosh, frail,
mortal-man
a. adam.

THE HEAVEN
SHAKEN.
13 Heb 12.
26.

l. hab.

ISAIAH XIII. 16.

B.C. about 712

turn to his own people, And flee every one into his own land.
Every one that is found shall be thrust through; And every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.
Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; Their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

THE MEDES.

Behold, I will stir up the MEDES against them, Which shall not regard silver; And as for gold, they shall not delight in it.
Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; And they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; Their eye shall not spare children.

sons.

DESTRUCTION OF BABYLON.

And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, The beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, Shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
It shall NEVER be INHABITED, Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: Neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; Neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.
But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; And their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; And owls shall dwell there, And satyrs shall dance there.
And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, And dragons in their pleasant palaces: And her time is near to come, And her days shall not be prolonged.

or, goats, Heb ashl-rim.

RESTORATION
J. Jehovah.

14 FOR the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, And will yet choose ISRAEL, And set them in their own land: And the strangers shall be joined with them, And they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.
And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: And the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids.
And they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; And they shall rule over their oppressors.
And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve, That thou shalt take up this PROVERB against the KING OF BABYLON, and say, "How hath the oppressor ceased! The golden city ceased!"
The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, And the sceptre of the rulers.
He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, He that ruled the nations in anger, Is persecuted, and none hindereth.
The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: They break forth into singing.
Yes, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, And the cedars of Lebanon, saying, "Since thou art laid down, no taller shall come up against us."

KING OF BABYLON.

lawless.

ISAIAH XIV. 26

B.C. about 712

Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: It stirreth up the DEAD for thee, Even all the chief ones of the earth; It hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
All they shall speak and say unto thee, "Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?"
Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, And the noise of thy viols: The worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

answer.

is thy covering
LUCIFER.

How art thou fallen from heaven, O LUCIFER, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!
For thou hast said in thine heart, "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, In the sides of the north:
I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High."
Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, To the sides of the pit.

Lucifer, Morning-star, hebel, from habial, to shine.

El, God, singular.

hadst, Heb alcul

ish.

habitable world, leebec

They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, "Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, That did shake kingdoms;
That made the world as a wilderness, And destroyed the cities thereof; That opened not the house of his prisoners?"
All the kings of the nations, even all of them, are in glory, Every one in his own house.
But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, And as the raiment of those that are slain, Thrust through with a sword, That go down to the stones of the pit; As a carcass trodden under feet.
Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, Because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: The seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

BABYLON'S DESTRUCTION
sons.

Prepare SLAUGHTER for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; That they do not rise, nor possess the land, Nor fill the face of the world with cities.
For I will rise up against them, I will cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, And son, and nephew, saith the LORD.
I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water: And I will weep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

Jehovah of Teaboth

THE ASSYRIAN.
according to.

The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; And as I have purposed, so shall it stand:
That I will break the ASSYRIAN in my land, And upon my mountains tread him under foot: Then shall his yoke depart from off them, And his burden depart from off their shoulders.
This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole

B.C. about 718.

earth: And this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.
²⁷ For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it?
 And his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?
²⁸ In the year that king Ahas died was this burden.
²⁹ Rejoice not thou, whole of PALESTINA, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken:
 For out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, And his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.
³⁰ And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, And the needy shall lie down in safety:
 And I will kill thy root with famine, And he shall slay thy remnant.
³¹ Howl, O gate; cry, O city; Thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved:
 For there shall come from the north a smoke, And none shall be alone in his appointed times.
³² What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, And the poor of his people shall trust in it.

PALESTINA

PALESTINA, or, Philistia, sojourning, or, wallowing

about 726 Moab

15 THE BURDEN OF MOAB.

Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence;
 Because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence;
³ He is gone up to Baith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep:
 Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba:
 On all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.
⁵ In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth.
 On the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.
⁴ And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh:
 Their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz:
 Therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out;
 His life shall be grievous unto him.
⁵ My heart shall cry out for Moab;
 His fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, An heifer of three years old:
 For by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up;
 For in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.
⁶ For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate:
 For the hay is withered away, the grass faileth,
 There is no green thing.
⁷ Therefore the abundance they have gotten, And that which they have laid up, Shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.
⁸ For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab;
 The howling thereof unto Eglaïm, And the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.
⁹ For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood:
 For I will bring more upon Dimon, Lions upon him, that escape of Moab, And upon the remnant of the land.

MOAB'S TRIUMPH. a. Sela, B.C.

16 SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, Unto the mount of the

B.C. about 726.

daughter of Zion.
² For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, So the daughters of MOAB shall be at the fords of Arnon.
³ Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday;
 Hide the outcasts; Bewray not him that wandereth.
⁴ Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; Be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler:
 For the extortioner is at an end, The spoiler ceaseth, The oppressors are consumed out of the land.
⁵ And in mercy shall the throne be established;
 And he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, Judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.
⁶ We have heard of the PRIDE OF MOAB; he is very proud:
 Even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath:
 But his lies shall not be so.
⁷ Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, Every one shall howl:
 For the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn;
 Surely they are stricken.
⁸ For the fields of Heshbon languish, And the vine of Sibmah:
 The lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof,
 They are come even unto Jazer, They wandered through the wilderness:
 Her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.
⁹ Therefore I will BEWAIL with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah:
 I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh:
 For the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.
¹⁰ And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field;
 And in the vineyards there shall be no singing, Neither shall there be shouting:
 The treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses;
 I have made their vintage shouting to cease.
¹¹ Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, And mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.
¹² And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, That he shall come to his sanctuary to pray;
 But he shall not prevail.
¹³ This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.
¹⁴ But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude;
 And the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

b. Bring.

1. lovingkindness, chased.

to. tent.

MOAB'S PRIDE.

a nations

LAMENTATION FOR MOAB.

MOAB'S HUMILIATION.

Jehovah.

about 741 DAMASCUS. 1. P. 4/11 740. 2. h. 11. 16. 2.

17 THE BURDEN OF DAMASCUS.
 Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, And it shall be a ruinous heap.
² The cities of Aroer are forsaken:
 They shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, And none shall make them afraid.
³ The fortress also

ISAIAH XVII. 4.

B.C. about 741

8. SONS.
J. Jehovah of
Tzebahoth.
JACOB MADE
THIN.

J. Jehovah
Elolium
RESPECT TO
GOD.
A. adum

8. sun-images
FORGOTTEN-
NESS

PORTION OF
SPOILERS

about 715
TO A LAND
SHADOWING
WITH WINGS

as and.

THE ENSIGN.

shall cease from Ephraim, And the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: They shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of JACOB shall be made thin, And the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. 5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, And reapeth the ears with his arm; And it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet GLEANING GRAPES shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, Two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, Four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, Saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man LOOK TO HIS MAKER, And his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. 8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, Neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, Either the groves, or the images.

9 In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, And an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: And there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast FORGOTTEN the God of thy salvation, And hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, Therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, And shalt set it with strange slips: 11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, And in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: But the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 WOE to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; And to the rushing of nations, That make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: But God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, And shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, And like a rolling thing before the whirlwind. 14 And behold at evening tide trouble; And before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, And the lot of them that rob us.

18 WOE to the LAND shadowing with wings, Which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia: 2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, Even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, To a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; A nation meted out and trodden down, Whose land the rivers have spoiled! 3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, See ye,

ISAIAH XIX. 11.

B.C. about 714.

J. Jehovah

BRANCHES
CUT OFF.

THE PRESENT

as and

FOUR
J. Jehovah.

a swallow up

2 nothings.

a. the Ahdén
Jehovah of
Tzebahoth.

FAILURE OF
THE WATERS.

PRINCES OF
ZOAN.

when he lifteth up an ENSIGN on the mountains; And when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye. 4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, And I will consider in my dwelling place Like a clear beat upon herbs, And like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the HARVEST, when the bud is perfect, And the sour-grape is ripening in the flower, He shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, And take away and cut down the branches. 6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, And to the beasts of the earth: And the fowls shall summer upon them, And all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 In that time shall the PRESENT be brought unto the LORD of hosts Of a people scattered and peeled, And from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; A nation meted out and trodden under foot, Whose land the rivers have spoiled, To the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

19 THE BURDEN OF EGYPT Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, And shall come into Egypt: And the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, And the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. 2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: And they shall fight every one against his brother, And every one against his neighbour; City against city, and kingdom against kingdom. 3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; And I will destroy the counsel thereof: And they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. 4 And the Egyptians will give over into the hand of a cruel lord; And a fierce king shall rule over them, Saith the LORD of hosts.

5 And the WATERS SHALL FAIL from the sea, And the river shall be wasted and dried up. 6 And they shall turn the rivers far away. And the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: The reeds and flags shall wither. 7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, And every thing sown by the brooks, Shall wither, be driven away, and be no more. 8 The fishers also shall mourn, And all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, And they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. 9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, And they that weave networks, shall be confounded. 10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, All that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11 Surely the PRINCES OF ZOAN

ISAIAH XIX. 12.

B.C. about 714.

Jehovah of
Tebahoth

are fools, The counsel of the wise.
counsellors of Pharaoh ¹²are become brutish:
How ¹³say ye unto Pharaoh,
¹⁴I am the son of the wise, The
son of ancient kings! ¹⁵Where are
they? where are thy wise men?
And ¹⁶let them tell thee now, And
¹⁷let them know what ¹⁸the LORD of hosts
hath purposed upon Egypt. ¹⁹The
princes of Zoan ²⁰are become fools,
The princes of Noph ²¹are deceived;
They ²²have also seduced ²³Egypt,
Even they that are the stay of the tribes
thereof. ²⁴The LORD hath mingled
a perverse spirit in the midst thereof.

And they ²⁵have caused ²⁶Egypt to
err in every work thereof, As a
drunken man staggereth in his vomit.
²⁷Neither shall there be any work
for Egypt, Which the head or tail,
branch or rush, ²⁸may do.

THE LORD.

²⁹In that day shall Egypt be like
unto ³⁰women: And it ³¹shall be
afraid and ³²FEAR. Because of the
shaking of the hand of ³³the LORD
of hosts, Which he shaketh over it.

³⁴And the land of Judah ³⁵shall be
a terror unto Egypt, Every one
that ³⁶maketh mention THEREOF shall
be afraid in himself, Because of
the counsel of ³⁷the LORD of hosts,
Which he hath determined against it.

THE ALTAR
AND PILLAR.
1. bp.
J. Jehovah.

³⁸In that day shall five cities in the
land of EGYPT ³⁹speak the language
of Canaan, And ⁴⁰swear to ⁴¹the
LORD of hosts; One shall be
called, The city of destruction.

19 See Deut.
27 1-8

⁴²In that day shall there be an AL-
TAR to ⁴³the LORD in the midst of the
land of Egypt, And a PILLAR at
the border thereof to ⁴⁴the LORD.

⁴⁵And it shall be for a sign and for a
witness unto ⁴⁶the LORD of hosts in the
land of Egypt: For they shall cry
unto ⁴⁷the LORD because of the oppres-
sors, And he ⁴⁸shall send them a
saviour, and a great one, and he ⁴⁹shall
deliver them. ⁵⁰And ⁵¹the LORD

23 eth Jeho-
vah (object
tree).

shall be known to Egypt, And
the Egyptians shall know ⁵²the LORD
in that day, And shall do sacrifice
and oblation; ⁵³Yea, they shall vow
a vow unto ⁵⁴the LORD, and ⁵⁵perform it.

⁵⁶And ⁵⁷the LORD shall smite
⁵⁸Egypt: He shall smite and heal
it: And they shall return even to
⁵⁹the LORD, And he shall be in-
treated of them, and shall heal them.

THE HIGHWAY
AND THE
BLESSING.

⁶⁰In that day shall there be a
HIGHWAY out of Egypt to Assyria,
And the Assyrian shall come into
Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria,
And the Egyptians shall serve
with the Assyrians.

⁶¹In that day shall Israel be the
third with Egypt and with Assyria,
Even a blessing in the midst of the
land: ⁶²Whom ⁶³the LORD of hosts

shall bless, saying, Blessed be
Egypt my people, And Assyria
the work of my hands, And Israel
mine inheritance.

Sign upon
Egypt and
Ethiopia.
1. 2. in 18.
17.

20 IN the year that Tartan came
unto Ashdod, (when Sargon

ISAIAH XXI. 12.

B.C. about 714

J. Jehovah.
At the hand
of

the king of Assyria sent HIM,) and
fought against Ashdod, and took it;
²At the same time spake ³the LORD by
⁴Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, "Go
and loose the sackcloth from off thy
loins, and put off thy shoe from thy
foot." And he ⁵did so, walking naked
and barefoot.

⁶And ⁷the LORD said, "Like as my
servant Isaiah hath walked naked and
barefoot three years for a SIGN and
wonder UPON EGYPT and upon
ETHIOPIA; ⁸So shall the king of
Assyria lead away the Egyptians pri-
soners, and the Ethiopians captives,
young and old, naked and barefoot,
even with their buttocks uncovered, to
the shame of Egypt. ⁹And they shall
be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia
their expectation, and of Egypt their
glory. ¹⁰And the inhabitant of this
isle shall say in that day, 'Behold,
such is our expectation, whither we
hath for help to be delivered from the
king of Assyria; and how shall we
escape!'"

21 THE BURDEN OF THE DESERT OF THE SEA.

As whirlwinds in the south pass through; So it
cometh from the desert, from a terrible
land. ²A grievous vision ³is de-
clared unto me; The treacherous
dealer dealeth treacherously, and the
spoiler spoileth. ⁴Go up, O Elam;

THE BURDEN
OF THE
DESERT OF THE
SEA

⁵Besiege, O Media; All the
sighing thereof have I made to cease.
⁶Therefore ⁷are my lions filled
with pain: Pangs have taken hold
upon me, as the pang of a woman that
travailleth: ⁸I was bowed down at
the hearing of it; ⁹I was dismayed
at the seeing of it. ¹⁰My heart
panted, fearfulness afflicted me:

¹¹The night of my pleasure hath he
turned into fear unto me.

¹²Prepare the table, Watch in
the watchtower, eat, drink:

THE
WATCHMAN

¹³Arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

¹⁴For thus hath ¹⁵the LORD said
unto me, "Go, set a WATCH-

A signahy

MAN, Let him declare what he
seeth." ⁷And he saw a chariot
with a couple of horsemen, A
chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels;

And he ⁸hearkened diligently
with much heed: ⁹And he cried,

"A lion: ¹⁰My lord, I stand con-
tinually upon the watchtower in the
daytime, And I am set in my
ward whole nights: ¹¹And, be-
hold, here cometh a chariot of men,
with a couple of horsemen."

Rev 14 8
ish

And he answered and said,
"Babylon is fallen, is fallen;
And all the graven images of her gods
he hath broken unto the ground."

¹²O my threshing, and the corn of
my floor: That which I have heard
of ¹³the LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel, have I declared unto you.

¹⁴The burden of DUMAH. He
calleth to me out of Seir, "WATCH-
MAN, what of the NIGHT? Watch-
man, what of the night?" ¹⁵The

BURDEN OF
DUMAH.

ISAIAH XXI. 13.

B.C. about 714.

watchman said, "The morning cometh,
And also the night: If ye
will inquire, inquire ye: return,
come."

ARABIA.

13 THE BURDEN upon ARABIA.
In the forest in Arabia shall ye
lodge, O ye travelling companies
of Dedanim. **14** The inhabitants of
the land of Tema brought water to him.
that was thirsty, They prevented
with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords,
From the drawn sword, and from the
bent bow, And from the grievous-
ness of war. **16** For thus hath the
Lord said unto me, Within a year,
according to the years of an hireling,
and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

a Adnanahy

17 And the residue of the number
of archers, the mighty men of the chil-
dren of Kedar, shall be diminished.

s SOUS

For the Lord God of Israel
hath spoken it.

J. Jehovah
Elolium

about 712
VALLEY OF
VISION

22 THE BURDEN of the VALLEY OF VISION.

What aileth thee now, that art wholly gone up to the housetops? **2** Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city. Thy slain men are not slain with the sword, Nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, They are bound by the archers: All that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

DAY OF
TROUBLE

Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, Labour not to comfort me, Because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people. **5** For it is a day of TROUBLE, and of treading down, And of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, Breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

a Adnanahy
Jehovah

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, And Kir uncovered the shield. **7** And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, And the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

CHARIOTS AND
HORSEMEN
a adam

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, And thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest. **9** Ye have seen also the breaches of the CITY OF DAVID, that they are many: And ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool. **10** And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, And the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall. **11** Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: But ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, Neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

BREACHES OF
THE CITY OF
DAVID

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to WEEPING, and to mourning, And to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness, Slaying oxen, and killing sheep,

UNTIMELY
WEARING.
a Adnanahy
Jehovah

14 Let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die." **15** And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, "Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die," Saith the Lord God of hosts. **16** Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, "Go, get thee unto this treasurer, Even unto SHEBNA, which is over the house, and say, 'What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, That thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, As he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, And that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock? **17** Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, And will surely cover thee. **18** He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: There shalt thou die, And there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house. **19** And I will drive thee from thy station, And from thy state shall he pull thee down. **20** And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ELIAKIM the son of Hilkiah: **21** And I will clothe him with thy robe, And strengthen him with thy girdle, And I will commit thy government into his hand: And he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, And to the house of Judah. **22** And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; So he shall open, and none shall shut; And he shall shut, and none shall open. **23** And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; And he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. **24** And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, The offspring and the issue, All vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons. **25** In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, And be cut down, and fall; And the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: For the Lord hath spoken it.

ISAIAH XXIII. 4.

B.C. about 712.
13. 1 Cor. 15.
22.

SHEBNA

Shebna,
Tender.

ELIAKIM
20. 2 Kin 18

18
a Eliakim,
God will
raise up
a Ruler,
Portion of
Jehovah

22 Rev 3 7

about 712.
BURDEN OF
TYRE

s silent

Eating flesh, and drinking wine: **14** Let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die." **15** And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, "Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die," Saith the Lord God of hosts. **16** Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, "Go, get thee unto this treasurer, Even unto SHEBNA, which is over the house, and say, 'What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, That thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, As he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, And that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock? **17** Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, And will surely cover thee. **18** He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: There shalt thou die, And there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house. **19** And I will drive thee from thy station, And from thy state shall he pull thee down. **20** And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ELIAKIM the son of Hilkiah: **21** And I will clothe him with thy robe, And strengthen him with thy girdle, And I will commit thy government into his hand: And he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, And to the house of Judah. **22** And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; So he shall open, and none shall shut; And he shall shut, and none shall open. **23** And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; And he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. **24** And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, The offspring and the issue, All vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons. **25** In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, And be cut down, and fall; And the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: For the Lord hath spoken it.

23 THE BURDEN of TYRE.

Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, So that there is no house, no entering in: From the land of Chittim it is revealed to them. **3** Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; Thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. **4** And by great waters the seed of Sihor, The harvest of the river, is her revenue; And she is a mart of nations. **5** Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, Even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, Neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

B.C. about 712.
REPORT OF
TYRE.

² As at the report concerning Egypt,
So shall they be sorely pained at
the REPORT OF TYRE. ⁶ Pass
ye over to Tarshish; ⁷ Howl, ye
inhabitants of the isle. ⁸ Is this
your joyous city, whose antiquity is of
ancient days? Her own feet shall
carry her afar off to sojourn. ⁹ Who
hath taken this counsel against Tyre,
the crowning city, Whose mer-
chants are princes, Whose traffickers
are the honourable of the earth?

Jehovah

¹⁰ The Lord of hosts hath purposed it,
To stain the pride of all glory,
And to bring into contempt all the hon-
ourable of the earth.

TYRE'S
STRENGTH
DESTROYED
§ a girdle.

¹⁰ Pass through thy land as a river,
O daughter of Tarshish: There is
no more strength. ¹¹ He stretched
out his hand over the sea, he shook the
kingdoms: ¹² The Lord hath given
a commandment against the merchant
city, To destroy the strong holds
thereof. ¹³ And he said, Thou
shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed
virgin, daughter of Zidon: ¹⁴ Arise,
pass over to Chittim; There also
shalt thou have no rest.

¹⁵ Behold the land of the Chaldeans;
This people was not, till the
Assyrian foundered it for them that
dwell in the wilderness: They set
up the towers thereof, They raised
up the palaces thereof; And he
brought it to ruin. ¹⁶ Howl, ye
ships of Tarshish: for your strength
is laid waste.

TYRE
FORGOTTEN
SEVENTY
YEARS.

¹⁷ And it shall come to pass in that
day, that TYRE shall be FORGOT-
TEN seventy years, According to
the days of one king: After the end
of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an
harlot. ¹⁸ Take an harp, go about
the city, Thou harlot that hast
been forgotten; ¹⁹ Make sweet me-
lody, sing many songs, That thou
mayest be remembered.

AND
APPEAR AND
VISITED.
Jehovah.

²⁰ And it shall come to pass after the
END OF SEVENTY YEARS, that
the LORD will visit Tyre, And
she shall turn to her hire, and shall
commit fornication with all the king-
doms of the world upon the face of the
earth. ²¹ And her merchandise
and her hire shall be holiness to the
LORD: It shall not be treasured
nor laid up; For her merchandise
shall be for them that dwell before the
Lord, To eat sufficiently, and for
durable clothing.

earth
§ ground

about 712
THE EARTH
MADE WASTE.
Jehovah

24 BEHOLD, the LORD maketh
the EARTH EMPTY,
And maketh it WASTE, and turneth it
upside down, And scattereth
abroad the inhabitants thereof.
² And it shall be, as with the people,
so with the priest; As with the
servant, so with his master; As
with the maid, so with her mistress;
As with the buyer, so with the
seller; As with the lender, so with
the borrower; As with the taker
of usury, so with the giver of usury to
him. ³ The land shall be utterly

emptied, and utterly spoiled:
For the LORD hath spoken this
word.

⁴ The earth mourneth and fadeth
away, The world languisheth and
fadeth away, The haughty people
of the earth do languish. ⁵ The EARTH
also is defiled under the inha-
bitants thereof; Because they have
transgressed the laws, Changed the
ordinance, ⁶ Broken the everlasting
covenant. ⁷ Therefore hath the curse
devoured the earth, And they that
dwell therein are desolate: There-
fore the inhabitants of the earth are
burned, and few men left.

⁸ The new wine mourneth, the vine
languisheth, All the merry hearted
do sigh. ⁹ The MIRTH of tabrets
CEASETH, The noise of them
that rejoice endeth, The joy of
the harp ceaseth. ¹⁰ They shall not
drink wine with a song; Strong
drink shall be bitter to them that drink
it. ¹¹ The city of confusion is broken
down: Every house is shut up,
that no man may come in. ¹² There
is a crying for wine in the streets;
All joy is darkened, the mirth of the
land is gone. ¹³ In the city is
left desolation, And the gate is
smitten with destruction.

¹⁴ When thus it shall be in the midst
of the land among the people,
There shall be as the shaking of an olive
tree, And as the GLEANING
grapes when the vintage is done.

¹⁵ They shall lift up their voice,
They shall sing for the majesty of the
LORD, They shall cry aloud from
the sea. ¹⁶ Wherefore glorify ye
the LORD in the fires, Even the
name of the LORD God of Israel in the
isles of the sea.

¹⁷ From the uttermost part of the
earth have we heard SONGS, Even
glory to the righteous. But I said,
My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me!
The treacherous dealers have dealt
treacherously; Yea, the treacherous
dealers have dealt very treacherously.

¹⁸ Fear, and the pit, and the SNARE,
are upon thee, O inhabitant of
the earth. ¹⁹ And it shall come to pass,
that he who fleeth from the noise of the
fear shall fall into the pit; And he
that cometh up out of the midst of the
pit shall be taken in the snare: For
the windows are on high are open,
And the foundations of the earth do
shake.

²⁰ The earth is utterly broken down,
The earth is clean dissolved,
The EARTH is MOVED exceedingly.
²¹ The earth shall reel to and fro
like a drunkard, And shall be
removed like a cottage; And the
transgression thereof shall be heavy
upon it; And it shall fall, and not
rise again.

²² And it shall come to pass in that
day, that the LORD shall punish the
host of the HIGH ONES that are on
high, And the kings of the earth
upon the earth. ²³ And they shall

B.C. about 712

EARTH'S
DEFILEMENT
AND CURSE

§ enosh
MIRTH GONE

REMAINTS
BURNING

Jehovah

J. Jehovah
Fiohim

TRACHEROUS
DEALERS

PIT AND
SNARE

MOVING OF
THE EARTH

HIGH ONES
VINDICTED.

§ ground, or
land, Heb
adulmash

ISAIAH XXIV. 23.

B.C. about 712

be.gathered.together, as prisoners are.
gathered in the pit, And shall be.
shut up in the prison, And after
many days shall they be visited.
22 Then the moon shall be con-
founded, and the sun ashamed,
When the LORD of hosts shall reign in
mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, And
before his ancients gloriously.

PRAYER
Jehovah
Elohim,
plural
or, confess,
Heb yah-
dah
a wonder-
ful thing,
Heb pele

25 O LORD, THOU art my God;
I will exalt thee, I will
PRAISE thy name; For thou
hast done wonderful things? Thy
counsels of old are faithfulness and
truth. 2 For thou hast made of a
city an heap; Of a defenced city a
ruin; A palace of strangers to be
no city; It shall never be built
therefore shall the strong people
glorify thee, The city of the terrible
nations shall fear thee. 4 For thou
hast been a strength to the poor,
A strength to the needy in his distress,
A refuge from the storm, A
shadow from the heat, When the
blast of the terrible ones is as a storm
against the wall. 6 Thou shalt bring-
down the noise of strangers, as the heat
in a dry place; Even the heat with
the shadow of a cloud: The branch
of the terrible ones shall be brought
low.

JEHOVAH'S
PLANT
DEATH
SWALLOWED
UP

2 Cor. 3,
14-16
a swallow-
up, bailing

Hos 13 14
1 COR. 1: 14
REV 20 14,
7 17, 21 4
a Adversary
Jehovah

GOD'S
SALVATION
MOAB
TROUBLED
DOWN
a Eloheanu,
our TRINITY
God
Jehovah.

a According
as

SONG,
1-1 Phil 4,
6, 7.

6 And in this mountain shall the
LORD of hosts make unto all people
A FEAST of fatthings, A
feast of wines on the lees, Of fat-
things full of marrow, Of wines
on the lees well refined. 7 And he
will destroy in this mountain the face
of the covering cast over all people,
And the VAIL that is spread
over all nations. 8 He will SWAL-
LOW UP DEATH in victory;
And the LORD GOD will wipe away
tears from off all faces; And the
rebuke of his people shall he take
away from off all the earth: For
the LORD hath spoken it.
9 And it shall be said in that day,
"LO, THIS IS OUR GOD; we have
waited for him, and he will save us."
This is the LORD; we have waited for
him, we will be glad and rejoice in his
salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the
hand of the LORD rest, And MOAB
shall be trodden down under him,
Even as straw is trodden down for the
dunghill. 11 And he shall spread
forth his hands in the midst of them,
As he that swimmeth spreadeth
forth his hands to swim: And he
shall bring down their pride together
with the spoils of their hands.
12 And the fortress of the high fort of
thy walls shall he bring down,
Lay low, and bring to the ground,
even to the dust.

26 IN that day shall this SONG
be sung in the land of Judah;
"We have a strong city;
Salvation will God appoint for walls and
bulwarks. 2 Open ye the gates,

ISAIAH XXVI. 19.

B.C. about 712.
p. peace peace,
c. thought, or
imagination.
yeaster.
Jehovah,
Jah Jeho-
vah
a. a rock of
ages, tsav
hšlahimim

THE LIFTY
BROUGHT LOW

c earth, erets

RIGHTFOOT
DESIRE

Jehovah

lawless-one

CONFIDENCE

SIMILITUDE
OF A
TRAVAILING
15-21 REV.
XII
J. Jehovah

whisper

REST AND
TION
19 REV 20,
4-6
d dead, Heb
meethim
r rephaim

That the righteous nation which keep-
eth the truth may enter in. 2 Thou
wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose
mind is stayed on thee: Because
he trusteth in thee. 4 Trust ye in
the LORD for ever: For in the
LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting
strength.

5 For he bringeth down them that
dwell on high; The LIFTY CITY,
he layeth it low. He layeth it
low, even to the ground; He
bringeth it even to the dust. 6 The
foot shall tread it down, Even the
feet of the poor, and the steps of the
needy.

7 The way of the just is upright-
ness: Thou, Most upright, dost
weigh the path of the just. 8 Yea,
in the way of thy judgments, O LORD,
have we WAITED for thee; The
DESIRE of our soul is to thy name,
and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in
the night; Yea, with my spirit
within me will I seek thee early:
For when thy judgments are in the
earth, the inhabitants of the world will
learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the
lawless-one, wicked, yet will he not learn right-
eousness: In the land of upright-
ness will he deal unjustly, And will
not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted
up, they will not see: But they
shall see, and be ashamed for their
envy at the people; Yea, the fire of
thine enemies shall devour them.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace
for us: For thou also hast wrought
all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, other lords
beside thee have had dominion over us.
But by thee only will we make mention
of thy name. 14 They are dead, they
shall not live; They are deceased,
they shall not rise: Therefore
hast thou visited and destroyed them,
And made all their memory to
perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O
LORD, thou hast increased the nation:
thou art glorified. Thou hast
removed it far unto all the ends of the
earth. 16 LORD, in trouble have
they visited thee, They poured out
a prayer when thy chastening was
upon them. 17 Like as a WOMAN
WITH CHILD, That draweth near
the time of her delivery, is in pain, and
crieth out in her pangs; So have
we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have
been in pain, We have as it were
brought forth wind; We have not
wrought any deliverance in the earth;
Neither have the inhabitants of
the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall LIVE,
Together with my dead body shall they
ARISE. Awake and sing, ye that
dwell in dust: For thy dew is as the
dew of herbs, And the earth shall
cast out the dead.

S.C. about 715.

SEVENTH.
20, 21 Rev.
15 14.

LEVIATHAN
J. Jehovah.

F. fugitive,
Hab bah-
rash.

JERUVAN'S
VINEYARD.
A answer,
J. Jehovah.

h habitable-
world, tes-
bee!

FORNBARANCE

a sun-images.

DESOLATION

ISRAEL
GATHERED.

1. sons
12. Matt. 24
31

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, And shut thy doors about thee: HIDE thyself as it were for a little moment, Until the indignation be overpast. 21 For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: The earth also shall disclose her blood, And shall no more cover her slain.

27 IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword, Shall punish LEVIATHAN the piercing serpent, Even leviathan that crooked serpent; And he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

28 In that day sing ye unto her, A VINEYARD of red wine. 29 The Lord do keep it, I will water it every moment, Lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. 30 Fury is not in me: Who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together. 31 Or let him take hold of my strength, That he may make peace with me, And he shall make peace with me. 32 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, And fill the face of the world with fruit.

33 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? Or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him? 34 In MEASURE, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: He stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind. 35 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; And this is all the fruit to take away his sin: When he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, The groves and images shall not stand up.

36 Yet the defenced city shall be DESOLATE, And the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: There shall the calf feed, And there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. 37 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off. The women come, and set them on fire: For it is a people of no understanding: Therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, And he that formed them will shew them no favour.

38 And it shall come to pass in that day, That the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, And ye shall be GATHERED one by one, O ye children of Israel. 39 And it shall come to pass in that day, That the great THUMPET shall be blown, And they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, And the outcasts in the land of Egypt, And shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

28 WOE to the crown of pride, to the DRUNKARDS OF EPHRAIM,

Whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, Which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, Which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, As a flood of mighty waters overflowing, Shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet: And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, And as the hasty fruit before the summer;

Which when it shall looketh upon it, heeth, While it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, And for a diadem of beauty, unto the RESIDUE of his people, And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, And for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

But THEY also have ERRED THROUGH WINE, And through strong drink are out of the way; The priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, They are swallowed up of wine, They are out of the way through strong drink, They err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, So that there is no place clean. 9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? And whom shall he make to understand doctrine? Them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. 10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; LINE UPON LINE, line upon line; Here a little, and there a little: 11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. 12 To whom he said, "This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; And this is the refreshing." Yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, Precept upon precept, precept upon precept; Line upon line, line upon line, Here a little, and there a little; That they might go, and fall backward, And be broken, and snared, and taken. 14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, That rule this people which is in Jerusalem. 15 Because ye have said, "We have made a COVENANT WITH DEATH, And with hell are we at agreement; When the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us, For we have made lies our refuge, And under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a FOUNDATION A STONE, A tried

S.C. about 728

EPHRAIM'S
CROWN OF
PRIDE.

a. Adonahy,
Lord, plural

RESIDUE
Jehovah

ERROR
THROUGH
WINE

LINE UPON
LINE

11, 12 1 Cor
14 21

13, Ch 8 12-
15

COVENANT
WITH DEATH
J. Jehovah
a. anahulum

c cut, or, con-
firmed
h hudes, Heb
shei

JERUVAN'S
FOUNDATION
BROKE

16. Rom. 9 33
1 Pet 2 6,
a. Adonahy
Jehovah.

1. lay for a
foundation,
yisad, either
"or."

ISAIAH XXVIII. 17.

B.C. about 725.
 A foundation
 founded.

JUDGMENT.

stone, a precious CORNER stone, a
 'sure foundation : "He that be-
 lieveth shall not make haste

"JUDGMENT also 'will lay to
 the line, and righteousness to the plum-
 met : And the hail 'shall sweep away
 the refuge of lies, And the waters

shall overflow the hiding-place.
 "And your covenant 'with death 'shall
 be disannulled, And your agree-
 ment 'with hell shall not stand ;
 When the overflowing scourge shall
 pass through, then ye 'shall be trodden-
 down by it

"From the time that
 it goeth forth it shall take root
 For 'morning by 'morning shall it
 pass over, by 'day and by 'night
 And it 'shall be a vexation only to
 understand the report.

"For the bed 'is shorter than that a man can
 stretch himself on it ' And the
 covering 'narrower than that he can
 wrap himself in st.

"For 'the LORD shall rise up as in
 mount Perazim, He shall be
 WROTH as in the valley of Gibeon,

That he may do his work, his
 strange work : And bring to pass
 his act, his strange act.

"Now therefore 'be ye not mockers,
 lest your bands 'be made strong
 For I have heard from 'the LORD 'God
 of hosts a consumption, even determined
 upon the whole earth.

"Give ye ear, and 'HEAR my voice,
 'Hearken, and hear my speech.

"Doth the plowman plow all 'day
 to sow ? 'Doth he open and 'break
 the clods of his ground ?

"When he hath made plain the face thereof,
 'Doth he not cast abroad the
 fitches, And 'scatter the cummin,
 And 'cast in the principal wheat

And the appointed barley and the rie in
 their place ?

"For his 'God 'doth
 instruct him to discretion, And
 'doth teach him.

"For the fitches
 are not threshed with a threshing-
 instrument, Neither 'is a cart wheel
 turned about upon the cummin ;

But the fitches 'are beaten out with a
 'staff, And the cummin with a 'rod.

"Bread corn 'is bruised ; because he
 will not ever be threshing it, Nor
 break it with the wheel of his cart,

Nor 'bruise it with his horsemen.

"This also 'cometh forth from
 'the LORD of hosts, Which is won-
 derful in counsel, and excellent in
 working.

"Let 'them
 kill sacrifices. 'Yet I 'will distress
 Ariel, and there 'shall be heaviness and
 sorrow : And it 'shall be unto me as
 Ariel.

"And I 'will camp against
 thee round about, And 'will lay
 siege against thee with a mount,
 And I 'will raise forts against thee.

"And thou 'shalt be brought down,
 and shalt speak out of 'the ground,
 And thy speech shall be low out of the
 dust, And thy voice 'shall be, as of

ISAIAH XXIX. 17.

B.C. about 712.
 A Heb an ob,
 from lib, a
 leathern
 bottle.

"one that hath a familiar spirit, out of
 the ground, And thy speech shall
 whisper out of the dust.

"More-
 over the multitude of thy strangers
 'shall be like small dust, And the
 multitude of the terrible ones 'shall be
 as chaff that passeth away : Yea, it

'shall be at an instant suddenly.

"Thou shalt be visited of 'the LORD of
 hosts With thunder, and with earth-
 quake, and great noise, With storm
 and tempest, and the flame of devouring
 fire.

"And the multitude of all the nations
 'that fight against Ariel, Even all
 that fight against her and her munition,
 and 'that distress her, 'Shall be as a
 dream of a night vision.

"It 'shall
 even be as when an hungry man
 'dreameth, and behold, he eateth ;
 But he 'awaketh, and his soul is
 empty : Or as when a 'thirsty man
 'dreameth, and behold, he drinketh ;

But he awaketh, and behold,
 he is faint, and his soul hath appetite
 So shall the multitude of
 all the nations be, 'that fight against
 mount Zion.

"Stay yourselves, and 'wonder ;
 'Cry ye out, and 'cry. They 'are
 drunken, but not with wine ; They
 'stagger, but not with strong drink.

"For 'the LORD hath poured out
 upon you the spirit of deep sleep,
 And 'hath closed your eyes ' The
 prophets and your rulers, the seers
 hath he covered.

"And the VISION
 of all 'is become unto you as the words
 of a 'book 'that is SEALED,

Which men 'deliver to one that is
 learned, saying, "Read this, I pray-
 thee : " And he saith, "I cannot ;

for it is sealed : " "And the book
 is delivered to him that is not learned,
 saying, "Read this, I pray thee. "

And he saith, "I am not
 learned."

"Wherefore as 'the LORD 'said,
 Forasmuch as this 'people 'draw near
 me with their mouth, And with
 their lips 'do honour me, But have
 removed their heart far from me,
 And their FEAR toward me 'is
 TAUGHT BY the PRECEPT OF
 'MEN.

"Therefore, behold, I
 will proceed to do a marvellous work
 among 'this 'people, Even a mar-
 vellous work and a wonder : For
 the wisdom of their wise men 'shall
 perish, And the understanding of
 their prudent men shall be hid

"Woe unto 'them that seek deep to
 HIDE their counsel from 'the LORD,
 And their works 'are in the
 dark, And they say, "Who 'seeth
 us and who 'knoweth us ? "

"Surely your turning of things upside-
 down shall be esteemed as the potter's
 clay : For shall the work say of him
 that made it, "He made me not ? "

Or shall the thing-framed say of him
 that framed it, "He had no under-
 standing ? "

"Is it not yet a very LITTLE
 WHILE, and Lebanon 'shall be turned

J. Jehovah.

a. according
 as.

THE VISION
 SEALED.

HYPOTHESIS
 FURNISHED
 a. Adonahy

a. anabshin

CONCEALMENT

YET A LITTLE

JUDGMENT.
 21 2 Sam 5.
 20 Josh 10
 12

J Jehovah

a eth Adon
 aly Jeho-
 vah

COUNSEL

about 712
 Ariel,
 a. Ariel, Lion
 of 'God,
 e. encamped
 t or, let the
 fests go-
 round

a earth

B.C. about 719

into a fruitful field, And the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

¹⁸ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, And the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

¹⁹ The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, And the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

²⁰ For the terrible one is brought to nought, And the scorner is consumed, And all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

²¹ That make a man an offender for a word, And lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, And turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

²² Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, Concerning the house of JACOB, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, Neither shall his face now wax pale.

²³ But when he seeth his children, The work of mine hands, in the midst of him, They shall sanctify my name,

And sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, And shall fear the God of Israel.

²⁴ They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, And they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

30 WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, That take counsel, but not of me; And that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, That they may add sin to sin: ² That walk to go down into EGYPT, And have not asked at my mouth; To strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh.

And to trust in the shadow of Egypt! ³ Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame,

And the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. ⁴ For his princes were at Zoan, And his ambassadors came to Hanes.

⁵ They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, Nor be an help nor profit, But a shame, and also a reproach.

⁶ **THE BURDEN** of the beasts of the south: Into the land of trouble and anguish, From whence come the young and old lion, The viper and fiery flying serpent. They will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, And their treasures upon the bunches of camels,

To a people that shall not profit them. ⁷ For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: Therefore have I cried concerning this, "Their strength is to sit still."

⁸ Now go, write it before them in a table, And note it in a book, That it may be for the time to come For ever and ever: ⁹ That

THIS IS A REBELLIOUS PEOPLE, lying children, Children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

¹⁰ Which say to the seers, "See not," And to the prophets, "Prophecy

B.C. about 712.

not unto us right things, Speak unto us smooth things, prophesy decepts: ¹¹ Get you out of the way,

Turn aside out of the path, Cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us."

¹² Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, And trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

¹³ Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall,

Swelling out in a high wall, Whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

¹⁴ And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; He shall not spare: So that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, Or to take water withal out of the pit.

¹⁵ For thus saith the LORD God, the Holy One of Israel; "In RETURNING and REST shall ye be saved; In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength."

And ye would not. ¹⁶ But ye said, "No; for we will flee upon horses;"

Therefore shall ye flee: And, "We will ride upon the swift;"

Therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. ¹⁷ One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; At the rebuke of five shall ye flee:

Till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, And as an ensign on an hill.

¹⁸ And therefore will the LORD WAIT, that he may be GRACIOUS unto you, And therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: For the LORD is a God of judgment: "Blessed are all they that wait for him."

¹⁹ For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: Thou shalt weep no more: He will be VERY GRACIOUS unto thee at the voice of thy cry; When he shall hear it, he will answer thee. ²⁰ And though

the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, Yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, But thine eyes shall see thy teachers: ²¹ And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, "This is the way, walk ye in it," When ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

²² Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven IMAGES of silver, And the ornament of thy molten images of gold: Thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; Thou shalt say unto it, "Get thee hence."

²³ Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, That thou shalt sow the ground withal; And bread of the increase of the earth, And it shall be fat and plenteous: In that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures. ²⁴ The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground

Shall eat clean provender

WARNING.

COUNSEL
REJECTED
BY ADDANAHY
JEHOVAH

17 Contrast
Deut 32 30

GRACE
JEHOVAH

GRACIOUS
PHONIOUS

A ADDANAHY

INDUSTRY
RENOUNCED.

PLENTIFUL
PROVISION.

A sowing, or,
ploughing
f. fermented,
Jeb chah
mils.

a adam.

HOUSE OF
JACOB.

k know

about 713
VANITY OF
TRUSTING IN
EGYPT.
8 SOBS
J Jehovah

STRENGTH
IN SITTING
STILL.

A REBELLIOUS
PEOPLE
1. later day.

a. SOBS

B.C. about 715

Which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan. ²⁵ And there shall be upon every high mountain, And upon every high hill, Rivers and streams of waters In the day of the great slaughter, when the towers shall fall.

SEVENFOLD LIGHT.

²⁶ Moreover the LIGHT of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, And the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, In the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, And healeth the stroke of their wound.

JEREMIAH'S ANSWER, Jerohab

²⁷ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, Burning with his ANGEL, and the burden thereof is heavy: His lips are full of indignation, And his tongue as a devouring fire: ²⁸ And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, To sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: And there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

A SONG OF GLADNESS

²⁹ Ye shall have a SONG, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; And gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, To the Mighty One of Israel.

THE ASSYRIAN BEASTY DONA

³⁰ And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, And shall shew the lighting down of his arm, With the indignation of his anger, And with the flame of a devouring fire, With scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

³¹ For through the voice of the LORD shall the ASSYRIAN be beaten down, Which smote with a rod ³² And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, Which the LORD shall lay upon him, It shall be with tabrets and harps: And in battles of shaking will he fight with it.

TOPIET

³³ For TOPIET is ordained of old, Yea, for the king it is prepared, He hath made it deep and large: The pile thereof is fire and much wood; The breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

GOING TO FIGHT FOR HELP 1 & 2 Kings 17 4

31 WOE to them that go down to EGYPT FOR HELP;

And stay on horses, And trust in chariots, because they are many; And in horsemen, because they are very strong; But they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, Neither seek the LORD! ² Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words:

10th Jerohab

But will arise against the house of the evildoers, And against the help of them that work iniquity. ³ Now the Egyptians are men, and not God;

a adam

And their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, Both he that helpeth shall fall, And he that is holpen shall fall down, And they all shall fall together.

Jerohab depending Jerohab, 503

⁴ For thus hath the LORD spoken

B.C. about 715.

unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, When a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, He will not be afraid of their voice, Nor abase himself for the noise of them:

So shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, And for the hill thereof. ² As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts DEFEND Jerusalem; Defending also he will deliver it; And passing over he will preserve it.

³ TURN YE unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

RETURNING TO GOD, none in nothing.

⁴ For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, And his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

⁵ Then shall the ASSYRIAN FALL with the sword, not of a mighty man;

FALL OF THE ASSYRIAN, not a adam

And the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: But he shall flee from the sword, And his young men shall be discomfited:

tributary

⁶ And he shall pass over to his stronghold for fear, And his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, Whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

32 BEHOLD, a KING shall REIGN in righteousness,

A KING REIGNING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS

And princes shall rule in judgment.

² And a MAN shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, And a covert from the tempest; As rivers

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

of water in a dry place, As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. ³ And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, And the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

⁴ The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, And the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

⁵ The vile person shall be no more called liberal, Nor the cunning said to be bountiful.

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

⁶ For the vile person will speak to a villain, And his heart will work iniquity, To practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD,

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

To make empty the soul of the hungry, And he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. ⁷ The instruments also of the cunning are evil

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

He deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, Even when the needy speaketh right.

⁸ But the liberal deviseth liberal things; And by liberal things shall he stand.

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

⁹ Rise up, ye WOMEN that are at ease; Hear my voice, ye CARELESS daughters; Give ear unto my speech. ¹⁰ Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: For the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

¹¹ Tremble, ye women that are at ease; Be troubled, ye careless ones: Strip you, and make you bare, And gird sackcloth upon your loins.

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

¹² They shall lament for the tents,

tributary, palm, heavy, Hebr cahood

WORD TO THE CARELESS WOMEN

B.C. about 713.

For the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.
 13 Upon the land of my people
 an all-come-up-thorns and briers;
 Yea, upon all the houses of joy in the
 joyous city:
 14 Because the palaces
 shall be forsaken; The multitude of
 the city shall be left; The forts and
 towers shall be for dens for ever,
 A joy of wild asses, a pasture of
 flocks;

THE SPIRIT
POURED OUT.

15 Until the SPIRIT be poured upon
 us from on high, And the wilder-
 ness be a fruitful field, And the
 fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in
 the wilderness, And righteousness
 remain in the fruitful field. 17 And
 the work of righteousness shall be
 peace; And the effect of right-
 eousness quietness and assurance for
 ever. 18 And my people shall
 dwell in a peaceable habitation,
 And in sure dwellings, and in quiet
 resting-places: 19 When it shall
 hail, coming down on the forest;
 And the city shall be low in a low
 place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all
 waters, That send forth thither the
 feet of the ox and the ass.

THE SPOILER

33 WOE to thee that SPOILEST,
 and thou wast not spoiled;
 And dealest treacherously, and they
 dealt not treacherously with thee!
 When thou shalt cease to spoil, thou
 shalt be spoiled; And when thou
 shalt make an end to deal treacher-
 ously, they shall deal treacherously
 with thee.

PRAYER

2 O LORD, be GRACIOUS unto us;
 we have waited for thee. Be thou
 their arm every morning, Our sal-
 vation also in the time of trouble.

TUMULT

3 At the noise of the TUMULT the
 people fled; At the lifting up of
 thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like
 the gathering of the caterpillar:
 As the running to and fro of locusts
 shall he run upon them.

Jehovah

EXALTED

5 The LORD is EXALTED; for he
 dwelleth on high: He hath filled
 Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge
 shall be the stability of thy times,
 And strength of salvation: The
 fear of the LORD is his treasure.

IT

THE

COVENANT

BROKEN

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry
 without: The ambassadors of
 peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The highways lie waste, The wayfar-
 ing man ceaseth: He hath BROKEN
 the COVENANT, He hath despised
 the cities, He regardeth no man.

END

9 The earth mourneth and lan-
 guisheth: Lebanon is ashamed
 and hewn down: Sharon is like
 a wilderness; And Bashan and
 Carmel shake off their fruits.

WITHERED

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD;
 Now will I be EXALTED;
 Now will I lift up myself.

Jehovah

EXALTED

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, Ye shall bring
 forth stubble: Your breath, as

B.C. about 713.

fire, shall devour you. 12 And the
 people shall be as the burnings of
 lime: As thorns cut up shall they
 be burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I
 have done; And, ye that are near,
 acknowledge my might. 14 The
 SINNERS IN ZION are afraid;

SINNERS AND

HYPOCRITES.

14. Mark 9.

43-46.

Fearfulness hath surprised the hypo-
 crites. Who among us shall dwell
 with the devouring fire! Who
 among us shall dwell with EVER-
 LASTING BURNINGS!

15 He that walketh RIGHTEOUS-
 LY, and speaketh UPRIGHTLY;
 He that despiseth the gain of oppres-
 sions, That shaketh his hands from
 holding of bribes, That stoppeth
 his ears from hearing of blood,
 And shutteth his eyes from seeing evil,
 16 He shall DWELL ON HIGH:

THE

RIGHT

AND UPRIGHT

His place of defence shall be the
 munitions of rocks: Bread shall
 be given him; His waters shall be
 sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his
 beauty: They shall behold the land
 that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror.

Where is the scribe? where is the
 receiver? Where is he that counted
 the towers? 19 Thou shalt not see
 a fierce people, A people of a
 deeper speech than thou canst per-
 ceive; Of a stammering tongue,
 that thou canst not understand.

is of far dis

tauces

20 Look upon ZION, the city of our
 solemnities: Thine eyes shall see
 Jerusalem a quiet habitation, A
 tabernacle that shall not be taken
 down; Not one of the stakes thereof
 shall ever be removed, Neither
 shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD
 will be unto us a place of broad rivers
 and streams; Wherein shall go no
 galley with oars, Neither shall
 gallant ship pass thereby. 22 For

ZION

is not

the LORD is our judge, The LORD
 is our lawgiver, The LORD is our
 king; He will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed;
 They could not well strengthen their
 mast, They could not spread the
 sail: Then is the PREY of a
 great spoil DIVIDED; The lame
 take the prey. 24 And the inhabitant
 shall not say, "I am sick." The
 people that dwell therein shall be for-
 given their iniquity.

THE PREY

DIVIDED.

34 COME near, ye nations, to hear;
 And hearken, ye people:

Let the earth hear, and all
 that is therein; The world, and
 all things that come forth of it.

2 For the INDIGNATION of the LORD
 is upon all nations, And his fury
 upon all their armies: He hath
 utterly destroyed them, He hath
 delivered them to the slaughter.

INDIGNATION.

is the fulness

of habitable

world, tee-

beel.

Jehovah

3 Their slain also shall be cast out,
 And their stink shall come up out of
 their carcases, And the mountains

shall be melted with their blood.

B.C. about 713.
THE HEAVENS
DISSOLVED.
4. Matt. 24, 28.
3 Pet. 3, 10-12.
Rev. 6, 12-14.

SWORD OF
JERUSALEM
UPON IDUMEA.

7 Heb. d'mim

PERPETUAL
BURNING

DISSOLUTION

10 Heb. talim

11 lym

CERTAINTY

THE DESERT
11 Heb. yau-
sum (?) they
shall be
glad

4 And all the HOST OF HEAVEN shall be DISSOLVED, And the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: And all their host shall fall down, As the leaf falleth off from the vine, And as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my SWORD shall be bathed in heaven: Behold, it shall come down UPON IDUMEA, And upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, It is made fat with fatness, And with the blood of lambs and goats, With the fat of the kidneys of rams: For the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, And a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, And the bullocks with the bulls; And their land shall be soaked with blood, And their dust made fat with fatness. 8 For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, And the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, And the dust thereof into brimstone, And the land thereof shall become BURNING pitch. 10 It shall NOT be QUENCHED night nor day; The smoke thereof shall go up for ever:

From generation to generation it shall lie waste; None shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; The owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: And he shall stretch out upon it the line of CONFUSION, And the stones of EMPTINESS. 12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, And all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, Nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: And it shall be an habitation of dragons, And a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, And the satyr shall cry to his fellow; The screech owl also shall rest there, And find for herself a place of rest. 15 There shall the great owl make her nest, And lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: There shall the vultures also be gathered, Every one with her mate.

16 SEEK ye out of the book of the LORD, and READ: No one of these shall fail, None shall want her mate: For my mouth it hath commanded, And his Spirit it hath gathered them. 17 And he hath cast the lot for them, And his hand hath divided it unto them by line: They shall possess it for ever, From generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

18 THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; And the DESERT shall

35 THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; And the DESERT shall

B.C. about 713.

J. Jehovab.
10 Elohun,
plural.

ENCOURAGEMENT.
3, 4, 8. See
Heb. 12, 11-14
b. hasty.

PROMISES.

WAY OF
HOLINESS.

6 And he shall be with them, walking in the way and fools shall not err.
Heb. 12, 13. hu-
lano b'lece
derec, ve
evlime lo
yithu

713
CITY OF
JUDAH TAKEN
1 N 2 Kin 18
15, 17
2 Chr 32 1

710
RABSHAKEH
SPY
2, 3 N 2 Kin
18 17, 18.

RABSHAKEH'S
SPEECH
4-30, 11, 2 Kin
18 19-25

w word of
lips.

1. 142

REJOICE, and blossom as the rose. 2 It shall blossom abundantly, And rejoice even with joy and singing: The glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, The excellency of Carmel and Sharon, THEY shall see the glory of the LORD, And the excellency of our God.

3 STRENGTHEN ye the weak hands, And CONFIRM the feeble knees. 4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, "Be strong, fear not: Behold, your God will come with vengeance, Even God with a recompence; He will come and save you."

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, And the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. 6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, And the tongue of the dumb shall sing: For in the wilderness shall waters break out, And streams in the desert. 7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, And the thirsty land springs of water: In the habitation of dragons, where each lay, Shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, And it shall be called "The Way of Holiness." The unclean shall not pass over it; But it shall be for those:

The wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. 9 No lion shall be there, Nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, It shall not be found there, But the redeemed shall walk there: 10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, And come to Zion with songs, And everlasting joy upon their heads: They shall obtain joy and gladness, And sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 NOW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that SENNACHERIB king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. 2 And the king of Assyria SENT RABSHAKEH from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field. 3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 And RABSHAKEH SAID unto them, "Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? 5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? 6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereof is a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so was Pharaoh king of Egypt

4 And RABSHAKEH SAID unto them, "Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? 5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? 6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereof is a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so was Pharaoh king of Egypt

B.C. 710.

J. a. Jehovah
our Elohim.

to all "that trust in him. ⁷ But if thou say to me, 'We trust in *the* LORD our God.' *is* it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'Ye shall worship before this altar?' ⁸ Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. ⁹ How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? ¹⁰ And am I now come up without *the* LORD against this land to destroy it? *the* LORD said unto me, 'Go up against this land, and destroy it.'"

J. Jehovah

THE ELDERS
REQUEST
11 H. KIN 18
26

RABSHAKEN'S
REPLY
12 H. KIN 18
27
* anabahim

RABSHAKEN'S
SPEECH TO THE
PEOPLE
13-20
H. KIN 18.
28-35

J. Jehovah

B. NEW WINE,
turnh

THEY HOLD
THEIR PEACE
21. H. KIN.
18. 36.

WORD
ACCOUNT TO
HEZEKIAH.
22 H. KIN.
18. 37.

¹¹ Then SAID ELIAKIM and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, "Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall."

¹² But RABSHAKEH SAID, "Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?"

¹³ Then RABSHAKEH stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, "Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. ¹⁴ Thus saith the king, 'Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you. ¹⁵ Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, 'The LORD will surely deliver us. this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.' ¹⁶ Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, 'Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; ¹⁷ Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards. ¹⁸ Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, 'The LORD will deliver us.' Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? ¹⁹ Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? ²⁰ Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?'"

²¹ But they HELD THEIR PEACE, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, "Answer him not."

²² Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the

son of Asaph, the recorder, to HEZEKIAH with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 And it came to pass, when king HEZEKIAH heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. ² And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, UNTO ISAIAH the prophet the son of Amoz. ³ And they said unto him, "Thus saith Hezekiah, 'This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. ⁴ It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.'"

⁵ So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

⁶ And ISAIAH SAID unto them, "Thus shall ye say unto your master, 'THUS SAITH the LORD, 'Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. ⁷ Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.'"

⁸ So RABSHAKEH RETURNED, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. ⁹ And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, "He is come forth to make war with thee." And when he heard it, he sent MESSENGERS TO HEZEKIAH, saying, ¹⁰ "Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, 'Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, 'Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.' ¹¹ Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered? ¹² Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar? ¹³ Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?'"

¹⁴ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

¹⁵ And HEZEKIAH PRAYED unto the LORD, saying, ¹⁶ "O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone of all the king-

B.C. 710.

HEZEKIAH
SENDS TO
ISAIAH.
1-5 H. KIN
18. 1-5.

S. SONS

J. a. Jehovah
thy Elohim

ISAIAH'S
REPLY
6, 7 H. KIN
18. 6, 7.
J. Jehovah

RABSHAKEN'S
MESSAGE TO
HEZEKIAH
8-13 H. KIN
18. 8-13.

S. SONS

HEZEKIAH'S
PRAYER.
14-20
H. KIN 18.
14-20

J. Jehovah

ah. 22.

B.C. 710.

a. adam

Jehovah's
Reply
21-23
112 KIN 10
30-32.

At the hand of
a. Adnanah

a. sitting
down

How to
Hezekiah
30-32.
112 KIN 10.
30-31

doms of the earth: THOU hast made
heaven and earth. 17 Incline thine
ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine
eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all
the words of Sennacherib, which hath
sent to reproach the living God. 18 Of
a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria
have laid waste all the nations, and
their countries. 19 And have cast their
gods into the fire: for THEY were no
gods, but the work of men's hands,
wood and stone: therefore they have
destroyed them. 20 Now therefore, O
LORD our God, save us from his
hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth
may know that THOU art the LORD,
even thou only."

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz
sent unto Hezekiah, saying, "THUS
SAITH the LORD God of Israel,
Whereas thou hast prayed to me
against Sennacherib king of Assyria
22 This is the word which the LORD
hath spoken concerning him;

The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath
despised thee, And laughed thee
to scorn; The daughter of Jeru-
salem hath shaken her head at thee.
23 Whom hast thou reproached
and blasphemed? And against
whom hast thou exalted thy voice,
And lifted up thine eyes on high?

24 By thy servants hast thou
reproached the LORD, And hast
said, By the multitude of my chariots
I will come up to the height of the
mountains, To the sides of Lebanon;
And I will cut down the tall
cedars thereof, And the choice fir-
trees thereof: And I will enter
unto the height of his border, And
the forest of his Carmel. 25 I have
dugged, and drunk water; And
with the sole of my feet have I dried
up all the rivers of the besieged places."

26 Hast thou not heard long ago,
how I have done it, And of ancient
times, that I have formed it?
Now have I brought it to pass, That
thou shouldest be to lay waste de-
fenced cities unto ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of
small power, They were dismayed
and confounded: They were as
the grass of the field, and as the green
herb, As the grass on the house-
tops, and as corn blasted before it be-
grown up. 28 But I know thy
abode, and thy going out, and thy
coming in, And thy rage against
me. 29 Because thy rage against
me, and thy tumult, is come up into
mine ears, Therefore will I put
my hook in thy nose, And my
bride in thy lips, And I will
turn thee back by the way by which
thou camest."

30 And this shall be a SIGN unto
thee, Ye shall eat this year such
as groweth of itself; And the sec-
ond year that which springeth of the
same. And in the third year sow
ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and
eat the fruit thereof. 31 And the

remnant that is escaped of the house
of Judah shall again take root down-
ward, And bear fruit upward:

22 For out of Jerusalem shall go
forth a remnant, And they that
escape out of mount Zion: The
zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

23 Therefore thus saith the LORD
concerning the king of Assyria,
He shall not come into this city,
Nor shoot an arrow there, Nor
come before it with shields, Nor
cast a bank against it. 24 By the
way that he came, by the same shall he
RETURN, And shall not come
into this city, saith the LORD.

25 For I will defend this city, saith
I for mine own sake, And for my
servant David's sake."

26 Then the ANGEL of the LORD
went forth, and smote in the camp
of the Assyrians a hundred and four-
score and five thousand: and when
they arose early in the morning, be-
hold, they were all dead corpses.

27 So SENNACHERIB king of As-
syria departed, and went and re-
turned, and dwelt at Nineveh. 28 And
it came to pass, as he was worshiping
in the house of Nisroch his god, that
Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons
smote him with the sword; and they
escaped into the land of Arminia:
and Esar-haddon his son reigned in
his stead.

38 IN those days was HEZE-
KIAH SICK unto death,
And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz
came unto him, and said unto him,
Thus saith the LORD, Set thine
house in order: for thou shalt die,
and not live. 2 Then Hezekiah turned
his face toward the wall, and PRAYED
unto the LORD, 3 And said, "Re-
member now, O LORD, I beseech thee,
how I have walked before thee in truth
and with a perfect heart, and have
done that which is good in thy sight."
And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 Then came the WORD of the
LORD to Isaiah, saying, 5 Go, and
say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the
LORD, the God of David thy father, I
have heard thy prayer, I have seen
thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy
days fifteen years. 6 And I will deliver
thee and this city out of the hand of
the king of Assyria: and I will defend
this city."

7 And this shall be a SIGN unto
thee from the LORD, that the LORD
will do this thing that he hath
spoken; 8 Behold, I will bring again
the shadow of the degrees, which is
gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz,
TEN DEGREES backward." So the
sun returned ten degrees, by which
degrees it was gone down.

9 THE WRITING OF HEZEKIAH
king of Judah, when he had been sick,
and was recovered of his sickness:
10 I said in the cutting off of my days,
I shall go to the gates of the
grave: I am deprived of the

B.C. 710.

PROMISE.
33-35
112 KIN. 19.
32-34.
Jehovah.

AN ANGEL
SMOTE 185,000
36 112 KIN. 19
35.

SENNACHERIB
RETURNS AND
IS SLAIN
37, 38
112 KIN. 19.
36, 37

a. Ararat

713
HEZEKIAH'S
SICKNESS AND
PRAYER
1-3 112 KIN
20 1-3
5 give charge
concerning
thine house

Jehovah

ANSWER
4-6 112 KIN
20. 4-7

THE SIGN.
7, 8 112 KIN.
20 8-11
c. eth Jeho-
vah.

WRITING OF
HEZEKIAH.

h. Hadse, Heb
sheol.

B. C. 712.

Jh. Jah. Jah.

a adam

t transitory world, Heb chaled, from chahlad, to cease.

Jehovah

a Adonahy

h. Hadda, Heb sheci

o sons

712. KING OF BABYLON SENDS TO HEZEKIAH. M. Merodach-baladan, Mura a worshipper of Baal.

v vessels, or weapons, Heb ceelim

ISAIAH'S INQUIRIES. a. anshahum

residue of my years. ¹¹ I said, I shall not see ¹² the LORD, ¹³ Even ¹⁴ the LORD, in the land of the living: I shall behold a man no more With the inhabitants of the world. ¹⁵ Mine age ¹⁶ is departed, and ¹⁷ is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: He will cut me off with pinning-sickness: From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me. ¹⁸ I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me. ¹⁹ Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: Mine eyes ²⁰ fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; undertake for me. ²¹ What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul. ²² O LORD, by these things men live, And in all these things is the life of my spirit: So wilt thou recover me, and make me to live. ²³ Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: But thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back. ²⁴ For the grave cannot praise thee, Death can not celebrate thee: They that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth. ²⁵ The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: The father to the children shall make known thy truth. ²⁶ The LORD was ready to save me: Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments All the days of our life in the house of the LORD. ²⁷ For Isaiah had said, "Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover." ²⁸ Hezekiah also had said, "What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?"

39 AT that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, KING OF BABYLON, sent letters and a present to HEZEKIAH: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. ² And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. ³ Then came ISAIAH the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, "What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee?" And Hezekiah said, "They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon." ⁴ Then said he, "What have they seen in thine house?" And Hezekiah answered, "All that is in mine house have they seen: there is

nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them." ⁵ Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, "Hear the WORD OF the LORD of hosts: ⁶ Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. ⁷ And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon." ⁸ Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, "Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken." He said moreover, "For there shall be peace and truth in my days."

40 COMFORT YE, COMFORT YE my people, saith your God. ² Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, And cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, That her iniquity is pardoned: For she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins. ³ The VOICE of him that crieth in the WILDERNESS, "Prepare ye the way of the LORD, Make straight in the desert a highway for our God. ⁴ Every valley shall be exalted, And every mountain and hill shall be made low: And the crooked shall be made straight, And the rough places plain: ⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, And all flesh shall see it together: For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it." ⁶ The voice said, "Cry." And he said, "What shall I cry?" "ALL FLESH is GRASS, And all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field: ⁷ The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: Because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it. Surely the people as grass. ⁸ The grass withereth, the flower fadeth. But the word of our God shall stand for ever." ⁹ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; Lift up, be not afraid; Say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God! ¹⁰ Behold, the LORD God will come with strong hand, And his arm shall rule for him: Behold, his reward is with him, And his work before him. ¹¹ He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: He shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, And shall gently lead those that are with young. ¹² WHO hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, And meted out heaven with the span, And comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, And weighed the mountains in scales, And the hills in a balance? ¹³ Who hath directed

B. C. 712.

WORD OF JEHOVAH, Jehovah.

Fulfilled Dan. i.

HEZEKIAH'S REPLY.

CONSOLATION

to the heart, Heb hal leeb.

a accepted, nirtan, or expiation for her iniquity was accepted.

VOICE IN THE WILDERNESS 3 MATT 3 3 Mark 1 3 Luke 3 4-6 J Jehovah so klohium

"ALL FLESH GRASS" 6-8 1 PET 1 23-25

GOOD TIDINGS

10 Rev 10 12 J Adonahy Jehovah

GRATITUDE AND WITNESS OF JEHOVAH.

13 Rom. 11. 31, 33 1 Cor 2 16

ISAIAH XL. 14.

B.C. about 718
m man (lab)
of his coun-
sel
m made him,
understand.

"the Spirit of ¹the LORD, Or being
his counsellor hath taught him?
¹⁴ With whom took he counsel,
and who ^minstructed him, And
taught him in the path of judgment,
And taught him knowledge,
And shewed to him the way of
understanding? ¹⁵ Behold, the
nations are as a drop of a bucket,
And are counted as the small dust of
the balance: Behold, he taketh
up the isles as a very little thing.

a an ascend-
ing-offering

GRAVEN
IMAGE
e El, God,
singular

¹⁶ And Lebanon is not sufficient to
burn, Nor the beasts thereof suffi-
cient for a burnt-offering. ¹⁷ All
nations before him are as nothing;
And they are counted to him less than
nothing, and vanity.
¹⁸ TO WHOM then will ye LIKEN
God? Or what likeness will ye
compare unto him? ¹⁹ The work-
man melteth a graven image,
And the goldsmith spreadeth it over
with gold, And casteth silver
chains. ²⁰ He that is so impoverished
that he hath no oblation chooseth
a tree that will not rot; He seeketh
unto him a cunning workman to pre-
pare a graven image, that shall not be
moved.

God's
GREATNESS.

²¹ HAVE ye NOT KNOWN?
Have ye not heard? Hath it not
been told you from the beginning?
Have ye not understood from the foun-
dations of the earth? ²² It is he
that sitteth upon the circle of the earth,
And the inhabitants thereof are
as grasshoppers, ²³ That stretcheth
out the heavens as a curtain, And
spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell
in: ²⁴ That bringeth the princes to
nothing; He maketh the judges
of the earth as vanity. ²⁵ Yea, they
shall not be planted; Yea, they
shall not be sown; Yea, their stock
shall not take root in the earth:
And he shall also blow upon them, and
they shall wither, And the whirl-
wind shall take them away as stubble.

CREATING
POWER

36 Ps 147 4

²⁶ TO WHOM then will ye LIKEN
me, Or shall I be equal? saith
the Holy One. ²⁷ Lift up your eyes
on high, And behold who hath
created these things: That bringeth
out their host by number: He
calleth them all by names by the great-
ness of his might, For that he is
strong in power; Not one faileth.

CONSOLATION
AND
ENCOURAGE-
MENT
s Jehovah
m Elohim,
plural

²⁷ Why SAYEST thou, O Jacob,
And speakest, O Israel, "My way
is hid from the LORD, And my judg-
ment has passed over from my God?"
²⁸ HAST thou not known? Hast
thou not heard, That the
everlasting God, the LORD,
The Creator of the ends of the earth,
Fainteth not, neither is weary?
There is no searching of his un-
derstanding. ²⁹ He giveth power
to the faint; And to them that
have no might he increaseth strength.
³⁰ Even the youths shall faint
and be weary, And the young
men shall utterly fall: ³¹ But
they that WAIT upon the LORD shall

ISAIAH XLI. 16

B.C. about 718

renew their strength; They shall
mount up with wings as eagles;
They shall run, and not be weary;
And they shall walk, and not faint.

41 KEEP SILENCE before me, O
islands; And let the people
renew their strength: Let
them come near; then let them speak:
Let us come near together to
judgment.

SILENCE.

CALL OF
ABRAHAM.

² Who raised up the RIGHTEOUS
man from the east, Called him to
his foot, Gave the nations before
him, And made him rule over
kings? He gave them as the dust
to his sword, And as driven stubble
to his bow. ³ He pursued them,
and passed safely; Even by the
way that he had not gone with his feet.

s. Jehovah.

MANUFAC-
TURE OF IDOLS

⁴ Who hath wrought and done
it, Calling the generations from
the beginning? ⁵ The LORD, the
first, and with the last, ⁶ I am HE.
⁷ The ISLES saw it, and feared;
The ends of the earth were afraid,
drew near, and came. ⁸ They
helped every one his neighbour;
And every one said to his brother, "Be
of good courage." ⁹ So the car-
penter encouraged the goldsmith,
And he that smootheneth with the ham-
mer him that smote the anvil, Saying,
"It is ready for the setting in."
And he fastened it with nails, that it
should not be moved.

ISRAEL
ENCOURAGED

⁸ But thou, ISRAEL, art my ser-
vant, Jacob whom I have chosen,
The seed of Abraham my friend.
⁹ Thou whom I have taken from
the ends of the earth, And called
thee from the chief men thereof,
And said unto thee, "Thou art my
servant; I have chosen thee, and
not cast thee away." ¹⁰ FEAR THOU
not; for I am with thee: Be not
dismayed; for I am thy God: I
will strengthen thee; yea, I will help
thee; Yea, I will uphold thee with
the right hand of my righteousness.

¹¹ Behold, all they that were incensed
against thee shall be ashamed and
confounded: They shall be as
nothing; And they that strive
with thee shall perish. ¹² Thou
shalt seek them, and shalt not find
them, Even them that contended
with thee: They that war against
thee shall be as nothing, And as a
thing of nought. ¹³ For I the
LORD thy God will hold thy right
hand, Saying unto thee, "FEAR
NOT; I will help thee." ¹⁴ Fear
not, thou worm Jacob, And ye
men of Israel; I will help thee,
saith the LORD, And thy Re-
deemer, the Holy One of Israel.

s. Jehovah
thy Elohim

m meethim
few, or,
mortals men
k. Kinsman,
redeemer,
gods.

¹⁵ Behold, I will make thee a new sharp
threshing-instrument having teeth:
Thou shalt thresh the mountains,
and beat them small, And shalt
make the hills as chaff. ¹⁶ Thou
shalt fan them, and the wind shall
carry them away, And the whirl-
wind shall scatter them: and

B.C. about 715.

THOU shalt rejoice in *the* LORD,
And shalt glory in the Holy One of
Israel.

¹⁷ When the *poor* and *needy* seek
water, and *there is* none, And their
tongue faileth for thirst, *I* *the* LORD
will hear them, *I* *the* God
of Israel will not forsake them.

¹⁸ I will open rivers in high places,
And fountains in the midst of the valleys:
I will make the wilderness
a pool of *water*, And the dry land
springs of *water*.

¹⁹ I will plant
in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah
tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree;
I will set in the desert the *fir*
tree, and the pine, and the box tree
together:

²⁰ That they may see, and
know, and consider, and understand
together, That the hand of
the LORD hath done this, And
the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

²¹ Produce your cause, saith *the*
LORD; Bring forth your strong
reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

²² Let them bring them forth, and shew
us what shall happen: Let them
shew the former things, what they be,
that we may consider them, And
know the latter end of them; Or
declare us things for to come.

²³ Shew the things that are to come
hereafter, That we may know
that ye are gods: Yea, do good,
or do evil, That we may be dis-
mayed, and behold it together.

²⁴ Behold, ye are of nothing, and your
work of nought: An abomination
is he that chooseth you.

²⁵ I have raised up one from the
NORTH, and he shall come: From
the rising of the sun shall he call upon
my name: And he shall come
upon princes as upon mortar, And
as the potter treadeth clay.

²⁶ Who hath declared from the be-
ginning, that we may know? And
beforetime, that we may say, He is
righteous? Yea, there is none that
sheweth, Yea, there is none that
declareth, Yea, there is none that
heareth your words.

²⁷ The first
shall say to Zion, "Behold, behold
them." And I will give to Jeru-
salem one that bringeth good tidings.

²⁸ For I beheld, and there was no
man; Even among them, and
there was no counsellor, That
when I asked of them, could answer a
word.

²⁹ Behold, they are all vanity;
Their works are nothing:
Their molten images are wind and con-
fusion.

1 ish.

42 BEHOLD MY SERVANT,
whom I uphold; Mine
ELECT, in whom my soul delighteth;
I have put my Spirit upon him:

He shall bring forth judgment to the
Gentiles. ³ He shall not cry, nor
lift up, Nor cause his voice to be
heard in the street. ⁴ A bruised
reed shall he not break, And the
smoking flax shall he not quench:

He shall bring forth judgment unto

truth. ⁵ He shall not fail nor be
discouraged, Till he have set judg-
ment in the earth: And the isles
shall wait for his law.

⁶ THUS SAITH *the* LORD,
He that created the heavens, and
stretched them out; He that
spread forth the earth, and that which
cometh out of it; He that giveth
breath unto the people upon it,
And spirit to them that walk therein:

⁷ *the* LORD have called thee in
righteousness, And will hold thine
hand, and will keep thee, And
give thee for a COVENANT of the
people, For a LIGHT of the Gen-
tiles; ⁸ To open the blind eyes,
To bring out the prisoners from
the prison, And them that sit in
darkness out of the prison house.

⁹ *I* *am* *the* LORD: THAT is my name:
And my glory will I not give to
another, Neither my praise to
graven images.

¹⁰ Behold, the former things are come-
to pass, And new things do I declare:
Before they spring forth I tell
you of them.

¹¹ Sing unto *the* LORD a NEW
SONG, And his praise from the
end of the earth, Ye that go down
to the sea, and all that is therein;
The isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

¹² Let the wilderness and the cities
thereof lift up their voice, The vil-
lages that Kedar doth inhabit:
Let the inhabitants of the rock sing,
Let them shout from the top of
the mountains. ¹³ Let them give
glory unto *the* LORD, And declare
his praise in the islands.

¹⁴ *The* LORD shall GO FORTH as a
mighty man, He shall stir up jea-
lousy like a man of war: He
shall cry, yea, roar; He shall pre-
vail against his enemies. ¹⁵ I have
long time holden my peace; I have
been still, and refrained myself:

Now will I cry like a travelling wo-
man; I will destroy and devour
at once. ¹⁶ I will make waste moun-
tains and hills, and dry up all their
herbs; And I will make the rivers
islands, and I will dry up the pools.

¹⁷ And I will bring the *BLIND* by a
way that they knew not; I will
lead them in paths that they have not
known: I will make darkness light
before them, And crooked things
straight. These things will I do
unto them, And not forsake them.

¹⁸ They shall be turned back, they
shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in
graven IMAGES, That say to
the molten images, "Ye are our gods,"
Hear, ye *DEAF*; And look, ye
BLIND, that ye may see.

¹⁹ Who is blind, but my SERVANT?
Or deaf, as my messenger that I
sent? Who is blind as he that is per-
fect, And blind as *the* LORD's ser-
vant? ²⁰ Seeing many things, but
thou observest not; Opening the ears,
but he heareth not. ²¹ *The* LORD
is well pleased for his righteousness

B.C. about 715.

GIVEN FOR A
COVENANT
J. El Jeho-
vah
Jehovah

NEW BUND

JUDGMENT

ish

GUIDANCE

GRAVEN
IMAGES.JHOVAH'S
SERVANT.

B.C. about 712

THE PEOPLE
SPOILED.

JUDGMENT.

GRACIOUS
PROMISES
Jehovah

a adam
s soul

Jehovah is
God ALONE.

e El, God,
singular
J. Jehovah.

sake; He will magnify the LAW,
and *make it honourable.

²² But THIS is a *people robbed and
*spoiled; They are all of them
snared in *holes, And they *are
hid in prison houses: They *are
for a prey, and none *delivereth;
For a spoil, and none *saith, "Restore."

²³ WHO among you will give ear to
this? Who will hearken and *hear
for the time to come? ²⁴ Who gave
Jacob for a spoil, And Israel to
the robbers? Did not *the LORD,
he against whom we have sinned?

For they would not walk in his ways,
Neither were they obedient unto
his law.

²⁵ Therefore he *hath
poured upon him the fury of his anger,
And the strength of battle:
And it *hath set him on fire round
about, yet he knew not; And it
*burned him, yet he *laid it not to
heart.

43 BUT now THUS *SAITH *the
LORD *that created thee, O
Jacob, And *he that formed thee,
O Israel, *Fear not: for I have
redeemed thee, I have called thee by
thy name; thou art mine. ² When
thou *pasdest through the waters, I will
be with thee; And through the
rivers, they shall not overflow thee:
When thou *walkest through the
fire, thou shalt not be burned;

Neither shall the flame kindle upon
thee. ³ For I am *the LORD thy
*God, The Holy One of Israel, thy
Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy
ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

⁴ Since thou wast precious in my
sight, thou hast been honourable,
And I have loved thee: Therefore
*will I give *men for thee, And
*people for thy *life. ⁵ *Fear not.
for I am with thee: I will bring
thy *seed from the east, And gather
thee from the west; ⁶ I will say to
the north, "Give up;" And to the
south, "Keep not back: Bring
my sons from far, And my daughters
from the ends of the earth; ⁷ Even
every one *that is called by my name:

For I have created him for my
glory, I have formed him; yea, I
have made him."

⁸ Bring forth the BLIND *people that
have eyes, And the *DEAF that have
ears. ⁹ Let all the nations be
gathered together, And *let the
*people be assembled: Who among
them can declare this, and *shew us
former things? ¹⁰ Let them bring
forth their witnesses, that they may be
justified: Or *let them hear, and
*say, "It is truth."

¹¹ YE are my
witnesses, saith *the LORD, And
my servant whom I have chosen:
That ye may KNOW and *BELIEVE
me, And *understand that I am he:
Before me there was no *God
formed, Neither shall there be after
me. ¹² I, even I, am *the LORD;
And beside me there is no saviour.

¹³ I have declared, and have *saved,

B.C. about 712.

e El, the One
Mighty God,
or First
One

t. turn-it
back

AND KING OF
ISRAEL
e. YHWH.
redeemer,
god

WHO
OVERTHREW
THEIR
ENEMIES

REMEM-
BRANCE

d daughters
of the
ostrich

CONVICTION
AND
FORGIVENESS

a ascending-
offering

i interpreters,
Heb. multi-
tin.

GRACIOUS
ASSURANCES
J. Jehovah

And I have *shewed, When
there was no strange god among you:

Therefore ye are my witnesses,
*saith *the LORD, that I am *God.

¹² Yes, before the day was I am he:
And there is none *that can deliver
out of my hand: I will work, and
who shall *let it?

¹⁴ THUS *SAITH *the LORD, your
*Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;
"For your sake I have sent to Babylon,
And have brought down all their
nobles, And the Chaldeans, whose
cry is in the ships." ¹⁵ I am *the
LORD, your Holy One, The Creator
of Israel, your King.

¹⁶ THUS *SAITH *the LORD, *which
maketh a way in the sea, And a
path in the mighty waters;

¹⁷ *Which bringeth forth the chariot
and horse, The army and the power;
They shall lie down together, they
shall not rise: They *are extinct,
they *are quenched as *tow.

¹⁸ REMEMBER ye not the former
things, Neither consider the things
of old. ¹⁹ Behold, I will do a new
thing; Now it shall spring forth,
shall ye not know it? I will even
make a way in the wilderness, And
rivers in the desert.

²⁰ The beast of
the field shall honour me, The
dragons and the *owls: Because I
*give waters in the wilderness,
And rivers in the desert, To give
drink to my *people, my *chosen.

²¹ This *people have I formed for my-
self; They shall shew forth my
praise.

²² BUT thou *hast not called upon
me, O Jacob; But thou *hast been
weary of me, O Israel.

²³ Thou
*hast not brought me the small cattle of
thy *burnt offerings; Neither *hast
thou honoured me with thy sacrifices,
I have not caused thee to serve
with an offering, Nor wearied
thee with incense. ²⁴ Thou *hast
bought me no sweet cane with *money,

Neither *hast thou filled me with
the fat of thy sacrifices: But thou
*hast made me to serve with thy sins,
Thou *hast wearied me with thine
iniquities. ²⁵ I, even I, am he *that
blotteth out thy transgressions for mine
own sake, And will not remember
thy sins. ²⁶ Put me in remem-
brance: Let us plead together:

*Declare thou, that thou mayest be
justified. ²⁷ Thy *first father hath
sinned, And thy *teachers have
transgressed against me. ²⁸ There-
fore I have profaned the princes of
the sanctuary, And have given
Jacob to the curse, And Israel
to reproaches.

44 YET now *HEAR, O Jacob my
servant; And Israel, whom
I have chosen: ² Thus *saith *the
LORD *that made thee, And *formed
thee from the womb, which will help
thee; *Fear not, O Jacob, my
servant; And thou, Jeaurun, whom
I have chosen. ³ For I will pour

MC about 718

B C. about 718

Jehovah God
alone
Jehovah
Kinsman.
redeemer,
god
no Elohim,
plural

AW which.

eh Eloah,
singular of
Elohim
Rock, Heb
tsur

Vanities of
Idols.

e el

a adam

l. lah

a adam.

e el

water upon him that is thirsty, And
floods upon the dry ground: I will
POUR my SPIRIT upon thy seed,
And my blessing upon thine offspring:
4 And they shall spring up as among
the grass, As willows by the water
courses. 5 One shall say, "I am
the LORD's." And another shall
call himself by the name of Jacob;
And another shall subscribe with his
hand unto the LORD, And surname
himself by the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the LORD the King of
Israel, And his Redeemer the
LORD of hosts; I am the FIRST,
and I am the LAST; And beside
me there is no God. 7 And who,
as I, shall call, and shall declare it,
And set it in order for me,
Since I appointed the ancient people?
And the things that are coming,
and I shall come, let them shew unto
them. 8 Fear ye not, neither be
afraid: Have not I told thee from
that time, and have declared it?
Ye are even my witnesses. Is there
a God beside me? Yea, there is
no God; I know not any
9 They that make a GRAVEN-
IMAGE are all of them VANITY;
And their delectable things shall
not profit; And they are their
own witnesses, They see not, nor
know; that they may be ashamed.
10 Who hath formed a God,
Or molten a graven image that is pro-
fitable for nothing? 11 Behold, all
his fellows shall be ashamed: And
the workmen, they are of men:
Let them all be gathered together,
Let them stand up; Yet they shall
fear, and they shall be ashamed together.
12 The smith with the tongs both
worketh in the coals, And fashioneth
it with hammers, And worketh
it with the strength of his arms:
Yea, he is hungry, and his strength
faileth: He drinketh no water, and
is faint. 13 The carpenter stretcheth
out his rule; He marketh it
out with a line; He fitteth it with
planes, And he marketh it out
with the compass, And maketh it
after the figure of a man; Accord-
ing to the beauty of a man; That
it may remain in the house. 14 He
heweth him down cedars, And
taketh the cypress and the oak,
Which he strengtheneth for himself
among the trees of the forest:
He planteth an ash, and the rain doth
nourish it. 15 Then shall it be for
a man to burn: For he will take
thereof, and warm himself; Yea,
he kindleth it, and baketh bread;
Yea, he maketh a God, and worship-
peth it; He maketh it a graven
image, and falleth down thereto.
16 He burneth part thereof in the fire;
With part thereof he eateth
flesh; He roasteth roast, and is
satisfied: Yea, he warmeth himself,
and saith, "Aha, I am warm, I have
seen the fire." 17 And the residue
thereof he maketh a God, even his

graven image: He falleth down
unto it, and worshippeth it, And
prayeth unto it, and saith, "Deliver
me; for thou art my God."
18 They have not known nor under-
stood: For he hath shut their
eyes, that they cannot see; And
their hearts, that they cannot under-
stand. 19 And none considereth in
his heart, Neither is there knowl-
edge nor understanding to say,
"I have burned part of it in the fire;
Yea, also I have baked bread upon
the coals thereof; I have roasted
flesh, and eaten it: And shall I
make the residue thereof an abomina-
tion? Shall I fall down to the stock
of a tree?" 20 He feedeth on ashes.
A deceived heart hath turned him
aside, That he cannot deliver his
soul, Nor say, "Is there not a lie in
my right hand?"
21 REMEMBER these, O Jacob and
Israel; for thou art my servant
I have formed thee; thou art my ser-
vant: O Israel, thou shalt not be
forgotten of me. 22 I have blotted-
out, as a thick cloud, thy transgres-
sions, And, as a cloud, thy sins:
Return unto me; for I have redeemed
thee.
23 SING, O ye heavens; for the
LORD hath done it. Shout, ye
lower parts of the earth: Break
forth into singing, ye mountains, O
forest, and every tree therein: For
the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
And glorified himself in Israel.
24 THUS SAITH the LORD, thy
redeemer, And he that formed
thee from the womb, I am the LORD
that maketh all things; That
stretcheth forth the heavens alone;
That spreadeth abroad the earth by
myself; That frustrateth the
tokens of the liars, And maketh
diviners mad; That turneth wise
men backward, And maketh their
knowledge foolish; That con-
firmeth the word of his servant,
And performeth the counsel of his
messengers; That saith to JERU-
SALEM, "Thou shalt be inhabited;"
And to the cities of Judah, "Ye
shall be built." And I will raise up
the decayed places thereof: 25 That
saith to the deep, "Be dry," And I
will dry up thy rivers: 26 That
saith of CYRUS, "He is my shepherd,
and shall perform all my pleasure:"
Even saying to Jerusalem, "Thou
shalt be built;" And to the temple,
"Thy foundation shall be laid."
45 THUS saith the LORD to his
anointed, to CYRUS, Whose
right hand I have holden, To sub-
due nations before him; And I
will loose the loins of kings, To
open before him the two leaved gates;
And the gates shall not be shut;
I will go before thee, and make
the crooked places straight: I will
break in pieces the gates of brass,
And cut in sunder the bars of iron:

d daubed, or,
plastered,
Heb. chush.

GRACIOUS
ASSURANCE.

SINGING

CYRUS AND
JERTSALM
Jehovah
Kinsman,
redeemer,
god

WORD OF
JEHOVAH TO
CYRUS
J. Jehovah

ISAIAH XLV. 3.

R.C. about 712.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, And hidden riches of secret places, That thou mayest know that I, the LORD, ²Which call thee by thy name, am the "God of Israel. ⁴For Jacob my servant's sake, And Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. ⁵I am the LORD, and there is none else, There is no "God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me: ⁶That they may know from the rising of the sun, And from the west, that there is none beside me. ⁷I am the LORD, and there is none else. ⁷I form the light, and create darkness: ⁸I make peace, and create evil: ⁹I the LORD do all these things. ⁹DROP DOWN, YE HEAVENS, from above, And let the skies pour down righteousness: ¹⁰Let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, And let righteousness spring up together; ¹¹I the LORD have created it.

¹²Woe unto him that striveth with his MAKER! ¹³Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, "What do I make thee?" Or thy work, "He hath no hands!" ¹⁴Woe unto him that saith unto his father, "What begettest thou?" Or to the woman, "What hast thou brought forth?"

¹⁵Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, "Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, And concerning the work of my hands command ye me." ¹⁶I have made the earth, and created man upon it: ¹⁷I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, And all their host have I commanded. ¹⁸I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: ¹⁹He shall build my city, And he shall let go my captives, Not for price nor reward, ²⁰Saith the LORD of hosts.

²¹THUS SAITH the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia And of the Sabaeans, men of stature, Shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: They shall come after thee; In chains they shall come over, And they shall fall down unto thee, They shall make supplication unto thee, saying, "Surely God is in thee, ²²And there is none else, there is no "God." ²³(Verily thou art a "God that hidest thyself, O "God of Israel, the Saviour.) ²⁴They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: They shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols. ²⁵But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: Ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

ISAIAH XLVI. 7.

R.C. about 712.

GOD DOES NOT SPEAK IN VAIN J. Jehovah.

¹For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; "God himself that formed the earth and made it; ²He hath established it, he created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited: ³I am the LORD; and there is none else. ⁴I have not spoken in secret, In a dark place of the earth: ⁵I said unto the seed of Jacob, "Seek ye me" in vain: ⁶I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

⁷Assemble yourselves and come, Draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: They have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, And spray unto a "god that cannot save. ⁸Tell ye, and bring them near; Yea, let them take counsel together: Who hath declared this from ancient time? ⁹Who hath told it from that time? ¹⁰Have not I the LORD? And there is NO "GOD ELSE beside me; ¹¹A just "God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

¹²Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: For I am "God, and there is none else. ¹³I have sworn by myself, The word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every KNEE SHALL BOW, Every tongue shall swear. ¹⁴Surely, shall I say, in the LORD have I righteousness and strength. ¹⁵Even to him shall men come, And all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed. ¹⁶In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

¹⁷B E L boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, Their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle. ¹⁸Your carriages were heavy-laden; They are a burden to the weary beast. ¹⁹They stoop, they bow down together; They could not deliver the burden, But themselves are gone into captivity. ²⁰Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, And all the remnant of the house of Israel, ²¹Which are borne by me from the belly, ²²Which are carried from the womb: ²³And even to your OLD AGE I am HE; And even to hoar hairs will I carry you: ²⁴I have made, and I will bear; Even I will carry, and I will deliver you.

²⁵To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, And COMPARE me, that we may be like? ²⁶They lavish gold out of the bag, And weigh silver in the balance, And hire a goldsmith; And he maketh it a "god. They fall down, yea, they worship. ²⁷They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, And set him in his place, and he standeth; From his place.

JEREMIAH THE ONLY GOD AND SAVIOUR

81

90 Elihim 81

23 Rom 14 11

J. Jehovah

CAPTIVITY b B81 constructed from Baal, Lord n. Nebo, Mercury

PROMISE

VANITY OF IDOLS.

81

J. Jehovah 81 Elihim plural

8 or, calamity Heb. rushing BLESSINGS

JEREMIAH'S SOVEREIGNTY 1 FORMER, 2 ground to formist.

n idiom

PROMISES TO ISRAEL J. Jehovah 81 anahim

8 El, God, singular 80 Elihim, plural

8. images, Heb. to him 8 unto the ages of eternity, Heb. had, 8 since had. 513

shall he not remove: Yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, Nor save him out of his trouble.

⁸ REMEMBER this, and shew yourselves men: Bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors. ⁹ Remember the former things of old:

For I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

¹⁰ Declaring the end from the beginning, And from ancient times the things that are not yet done, Saying, "My counsel shall stand, And I will do all my pleasure:" ¹¹ Calling a ravenous bird from the east, The man that executeth my counsel from a far country:

Yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

¹² Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, That are far from righteousness: I bring near MY RIGHTEOUSNESS; it shall not be far off, And MY SALVATION shall not tarry: And I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

47 COME down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of BABYLON, Sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: For thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

² Take the millstones, and grind meal: Uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, Uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

³ Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man. ⁴ (As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, The Holy One of Israel.)

⁵ Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: For thou shalt no more be called, "The lady of kingdoms."

⁶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, And given them into thine hand:

Thou didst shew them no mercy; Upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. ⁷ And thou saidst, "I shall be a lady for ever:"

So that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, Neither didst remember the latter end of it.

⁸ Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, That sayest in thine heart,

"I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:"

⁹ But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, The loss of children, and widowhood: They shall come upon thee in their perfection

For the multitude of thy sorceries, And for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

¹⁰ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: Thou hast said,

"None seeth me." Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; And thou hast said in thine heart, "I am, and none else beside me."

¹¹ Therefore shall EVIL come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: And mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: And DESOLATION shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

¹² Stand now with thine enchantments, And with the multitude of thy sorceries, Wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; If so be thou shalt be able to profit, If so be thou mayest prevail.

¹³ Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, Stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

¹⁴ Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; They shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: There shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

¹⁵ Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, Even thy merchants, from thy youth: They shall wander every one to his quarter; None shall save thee.

48 HEAR ye this, O house of JACOB, Which are called by the name of Israel, And are come forth out of the waters of Judah, Which swear by the name of the LORD, And make mention of the God of Israel, But not in truth, nor in righteousness.

² For they shall themselves of the holy city, And stay themselves upon the God of Israel; The LORD of hosts is his name. ³ I have declared the former things from the beginning; And they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

⁴ Because I knew that thou art obstinate, And thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass, I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; Before it came to pass I shewed it thee: Lest thou shouldst say, "Mine idol hath done them, And my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them."

⁶ Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not yet declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, Even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

⁷ They are created now, and not from the beginning; Even before the day when thou heardest them not: Lest thou shouldst say, "Behold, I knew them." ⁸ Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; Yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: For I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, And wast called a transgressor from the womb.

p pacify or, expiate it, Heb cappe rah.

d dividers of the heavens, Heb bdome sh thimayim

t their souls

JYHOVAH'S CHARGES AGAINST JACOB

J Jehovah

Jehovah is God alone i ish.

e El me Elohim

Gon's RIGHTEOUSNESS

BABYLON'S HUMILIATION b Babylon, Confusion, from Bah-lal, to mix, to confound c earth

a adam J Jehovah

AND JUDGMENT

8, 9 Rev 16 7, 6

HEA CONFIDENCES.

B.C. about 712.
FORDKRAKANCE

9 For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, And for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. 10 Behold, I have REFINED thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. 11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: For how should my name be polluted? And I will not give my glory unto another.

Jehovah
is NAME.

12 HEARKEN unto me, O Jacob And Israel, my called; I am HE; I am the first, I also am the last. 13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, And my right hand hath spanned the heavens: When I call unto them, they stand up together. 14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; Which among them hath declared these things? 15 The LORD hath loved him: He will do his pleasure on Babylon, And his arm shall be on the Chaldeans. 16 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

Ophidpnce,
16 Ch 51 1A Adinshy
JehovahK Kinsman,
redeemer,
gōel18 19 Ps 81,
13-16

17 Come ye near unto me, HEAR ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; From the time that it was, there am I. And now the LORD God, and his Spirit, hath sent me. 17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, Which leadeeth thee by the way that thou shouldst go. 18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! Then had thy peace been as a river, And thy righteousness as the waves of the sea: 19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, And the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; His name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

Departure
from
Babylon.

J Jehovah

20 GO YE FORTH OF BABYLON, Flee ye from the Chaldeans, With a voice of singing declare ye, Tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; Say ye, "The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob." 21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the desert: He caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: He clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out. 22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

22 Ch 57 21
1 Inwiles,
reshahimLABOURING IN
VAIN.
1 Luke 1 31
J Jehovah

49 LISTEN, O ISLES, unto me; And hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; From the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name. 2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; In the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, And made me a polished shaft; In his quiver hath he hid me; 3 And said unto me, "Thou art MY SERVANT, O Israel, In whom I will be glorified."

B.C. about 712.

4 Then I said, "I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: Yet surely my judgment is with the LORD, And my work with my God."

5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be HIS SERVANT, To bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, Yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, And my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, "It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant To raise up the tribes of Jacob, And to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, That thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth."

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, To him whom man despiseth, To him whom the nation abhorreth, To a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, Because of the LORD that is faithful, And the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an ACCEPTABLE TIME have I heard thee, And in a DAY OF SALVATION have I helped thee: And I will preserve thee, And give thee for a covenant of the people, To establish the earth, To cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, "Go forth;" To them that are in darkness, "Shew yourselves." They shall feed in the ways, And their pastures shall be in all high places. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; Neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: For he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, Even by the springs of water shall he guide them. 11 And I will make all my mountains a way, And my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: And, lo, these from the north and from the west; And these from the land of Sinim.

13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; And break forth into singing, O mountains: For the LORD hath comforted his people, And will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But ZION said, "The LORD hath forsaken me, And my Lord hath forgotten me."

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, That she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, Yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; Thy walls are continually before me. 17 Thy children shall make haste; Thy destroyers shall go forth of thee.

ANSWER

6 Luke 2 30-32

n nations,
gōyimGRACIOUS
PROMISE,
K Kinsman,
redeemer,
gōel
t the despised
of souls.8 See Ps 69
13 2 Cor
6 2t or, time of
acceptance,
Heb 6th
rahitin See
Lev 1 1, 4

a answered

10 Rev 7 14,
17

CONSOLATION

J Jehovah

14 See ch 40
27-31
A Adinshy,
Lori, pldat

a sons.

B.C. about 712.

RESTORATION
AND
INCREASE.
J. Jehovah.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about,
and behold: All these GATHER
themselves TOGETHER, and come to
thee. As I live, saith the LORD,
Thou shalt surely clothe thee with
them all, as with an ornament. And
bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate
places, and the land of thy destruction,
Shall even now be too narrow
by reason of the inhabitants. And
they that swallowed thee up shall be
far away.

20 The children which
thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the
other, Shall say again in thine ears,
"The place is too strait for me:
Give place to me that I may
dwell."

21 Then shalt thou say in
thine heart, "Who hath begotten
me these, seeing I have lost my chil-
dren, and am desolate, and
removing to and fro? A captive,
and who hath brought up these? Behold,
I was left alone; these, where had
they been?"

22 Thus saith the LORD J God,
Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the
Gentiles, And set up my standard
to the people: And they shall
bring thy sons in their arms, And
thy daughters shall be carried upon
their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be
thy nursing fathers, And their
queens thy nursing mothers:
They shall bow down to thee with their
face toward the earth, And lick up
the dust of thy feet; And thou
shalt know that I am the LORD:
For they shall not be ashamed that
wait for me.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the
mighty, Or the LAWFUL CAP-
TIVE DELIVERED? But thus
saith the LORD, "Even the cap-
tives of the mighty shall be taken
away, And the prey of the terrible
shall be delivered: For I will
contend with him that contendeth with
thee, And I will save thy children.

25 And I will feed them,
that oppress thee with their own flesh;
And they shall be drunken with
their own blood, as with sweet wine:
And all flesh shall know that I
the LORD am thy Saviour And
thy Redeemer, the mighty One of
Jacob."

50 THUS saith the LORD, "Where
is the BILL OF your mother's
DIVORCEMENT, whom I have
put away? Or which of my cre-
ditors is it to whom I have sold you?
Behold, for your iniquities have
ye sold yourselves, And for your
transgressions is your mother put
away."

2 "Wherefore, when I came, was there
no man? When I called, was there
none to answer? Is my hand short-
ened at all, that it cannot redeem?
Or have I no POWER to deliver?
Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea,
I make the rivers a wilderness:
Their fish stinketh, because there

is no water, and dieth for thirst.
I clothe the heavens with blackness,
And I make sackcloth their
covering."

3 The LORD J God hath given me the
tongue of the learned, That I
should know how to speak a WORD
IN SEASON to him that is weary:
He wakeneth morning by morn-
ing, He wakeneth mine ear to
hear as the learned.

4 The LORD J God hath OPENED
mine EAR, And I was not rebellious,
neither turned away back. I
gave my back to the smiters, And
my cheeks to them that plucked off
the hair: I hid not my face from
shame and spitting.

5 For the LORD J God will help me;
Therefore shall I not be con-
founded: Therefore have I set my
face like a flint, And I know that
I shall not be ashamed. He is
near that JUSTIFIETH me; Who
will contend with me? let us stand to-
gether: Who is mine adversary?
let him come near to me.

6 Behold, the LORD J God will help me;
Who is he that shall condemn
me? Lo, they all shall wax old as
a garment, The moth shall eat
them up.

7 WHO is among you that feareth
the LORD, That obeyeth the voice
of his servant, That walketh in
darkness, and hath no light? Let
him trust in the name of the LORD,
And stay upon his God.

8 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire,
That compass yourselves about with
SPARKS: Walk in the light of your
fire, and in the sparks that ye have
kindled. This shall ye have of mine
hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

51 HEARKEN to me, ye that
FOLLOW AFTER RIGHT-
EOUSNESS, Ye that seek the
LORD. Look unto the rock whence
ye are hewn, And to the hole of
the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto ABRAHAM your father,
And unto SARAH that bare you:
For I called him alone, And
blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall COMFORT
Zion: He will comfort all her
waste places; And he will make
her wilderness like Eden, And
her desert like the garden of the LORD:
Joy and gladness shall be found
therein, Thanksgiving, and the
voice of melody.

4 Harken unto me, my people;
And give ear unto me, O my nation:
For a law shall proceed from me,
And I will make my judgment
to rest for a light of the people.

5 My RIGHTEOUSNESS is near;
My SALVATION is gone forth,
And mine arms shall judge the people;
The isles shall wait upon me,
And on mine arm shall they trust.
6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens,
And look upon the earth beneath:

B.C. about 712.

WORD IN
SEASON
J. Adonahy
Jehovah, the
LORD J. Jeho-
vah.

SUBMISSION
J. Ps 40, 6-8,
Matt 28 39
J. Adonahy
Jehovah
J. Matt 26 67

JUSTIFI-
CATION.
J. Adonahy
Jehovah
J. 8, 9 Row 8
33, 34

EXHORTATION
AND
WARNING
J. Rom 8 31,
32, 33, 34
J. Jehovah
to hearkening
to

ABRAHAM AND
SARAH
J. Rom 9 30-
33
J. Jehovah

CONSOLATION

RIGHTFOU-
NESS AND
SALVATION.

sons

Adonahy
Jehovah.

nations

bosom

princesses

Jehovah

THE CAPTIVE
DELIVERED

sons

new wine,
must, Heb,
hahis,
from habas,
to tread
k. Kinnam,
redeemer.

BILL OF
DIVORCEMENT.
J. Deut. 24 1.
ch 52 3
Mal 2 16.
J. Jehovah
t. thus, Heb.
se.

ALMIGHTY
POWER
J. Ish.

B.C. about 712.

For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, And the earth shall wax old like a garment, And they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: But my salvation shall be for ever, And my righteousness shall not be abolished.

RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SALVATION.
7 Rom 1.
c. enosh, frail, mortal man

7 Hearken unto me, ye that KNOW RIGHTEOUSNESS, The people in whose heart is my law; Fear ye not the reproach of men, Neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, And the worm shall eat them like wool. But my RIGHTEOUSNESS shall be for ever, And my SALVATION from generation to generation.

ARM OF JEHOVAH
D Ch 53 1,
Ps 98 10,
74 13
J Jehovah

9 AWAKE, awake, put on strength, O ARM OF THE LORD; Awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old.

Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, And wounded the dragon? 10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; That hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

J JEHOVAH'S PLUMBED
11 Ch 36, 10

11 Therefore the REDEEMED OF THE LORD shall RETURN, And come with singing unto Zion; And everlasting joy shall be upon their head: They shall obtain gladness and joy; And sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

CONSO-
LATION
12 Luke 12 4,
5
c. enosh, frail, mortal man,
a adam
J Jehovah

12 I, even I, am HE that COMFORT-ETH you Who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man that shall die, And of the son of a man which shall be made as grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, That hath stretched forth the heavens, And laid the foundations of the earth; And hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, As if he were ready to destroy? And where is the fury of the oppressor?

J a Jehovah thy Flotium, (th. Tyne God)
J Jehovah of Tsebaloth

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, And that he should not die in the pit, Nor that his bread should fail. 15 But I am the LORD thy God, That divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, And I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, That I may plant the heavens, And lay the foundations of the earth, And say unto Zion, "Thou art my people."

JERUSALEM.

17 AWAKE, awake, stand up, O JERUSALEM, Which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; Thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; Neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up. 19 These two things are come unto thee; Who shall be sorry for thee? Desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: By whom shall I

B.C. about 712.

comfort thee? 20 Thy sons have fainted, They lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: They are full of the fury of the LORD, The rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore HEAR now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, But not with wine: 22 Thus saith thy LORD the LORD, And thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, Even the dregs of the cup of my fury; Thou shalt no more drink it again: 23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, Which have said to thy soul, "Bow down, that we may go over." And thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CONSO-
LATION.
a J. Adnahy Jehovah.

52 AWAKE, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; Put on thy beautiful garments, O JERUSALEM, the holy city: For henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. 2 Shake thyself from the dust; Arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion. 3 For thus saith the LORD, "Ye have sold yourselves for nought; And ye shall be redeemed without money."

PROMISES TO JERUSALEM.

J Jehovah
s silver
a J. Adnahy Jehovah, the LORD Jehu-
viah.

4 For thus saith the LORD God, "My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; And the Assyrian oppressed them without cause."

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, That my people has taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; And my name continually every day is blasphemed. 6 Therefore my people shall know my name: Therefore they shall know in that day that I am HE that doth speak, behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth GOOD TIDINGS, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; That saith unto Zion, "Thy God reigneth!" 8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; With the voice together shall they sing: For they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

GOOD
TIDINGS.
7 Rom 10, 15

9 Break forth into joy, SING together, ye waste places of Jerusalem. For the LORD hath comforted his people, He hath redeemed Jerusalem. 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; And all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 DEPART ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, Touch no unclean thing; Go ye out of the midst of her; Be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

REDEMPTION.

10 Ch 53 1.

DEPARTERS
11 2 Cor 6,
14-16.

S.C. about 718.

For ye shall not go out with haste,
nor go by flight: For ^{the} LORD
will go before you; And ^{the} God
of Israel will be your reward.

BEHOLD, MY SERVANT shall
deal prudently. He shall be exalt-
ed and extolled, and be very high.
^{As many were astounded at}
^{thee;} His visage was so marred
more than any man, And his
form more than the sons of men:

So shall he sprinkle many nations;
The kings shall shut their mouths
at him: For that which had not
been told them shall they see;
And that which they had not heard
shall they consider.

53 WHO hath believed our report?
And to whom is the ARM
OF the LORD revealed?

For he shall grow up before him
as a TENDER PLANT. And as
a root out of a dry ground: He
hath no form nor comeliness; And
when we shall see him, there is no
beauty that we should desire him.

He is despised and rejected of
men; A man of sorrows, and
acquainted with grief: And we
hid as it were our faces from him;
He was despised, and we esteemed
him not.

Surely he hath borne our griefs,
And carried our sorrows
Yet we did esteem him stricken,
Smitten of God, and afflicted.
But he was wounded for our
TRANSGRESSIONS, He was
bruised for our iniquities: The
chastisement of our peace was upon
him: And with his stripes we
are healed.

All we like sheep have gone
astray: We have turned every-
one to his own way; And the
LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of
us all.

He was oppressed, and he was
afflicted, Yet he opened not his
mouth: He is brought as a LAMB
to the slaughter, And as a sheep
before her shearers is dumb, So he
opened not his mouth.

He was taken from prison and from
judgment: And who shall declare
his generation? For he was cut
off out of the land of the living:
For the transgression of my people
was he stricken.

And he made his GRAVE with
the wicked, And with the rich
in his death; Because he had
done no violence, Neither was any
deceit in his mouth.

Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise
him; He hath put him to grief:
When thou shalt make his soul
an OFFERING for sin, He shall
see his seed, he shall prolong his days,
And the pleasure of the LORD
shall prosper in his hand.

He shall see of the travail of his
soul, and shall be SATISFIED:
By his knowledge shall my righteous

servant justify many; For he shall
bear their iniquities.

Therefore will I divide him a portion with the
great, And he shall divide the
spoil with the strong; Because
he hath poured out his soul unto death:
And he was numbered with the
transgressors; And he bare the
sin of many, And made inter-
cession for the transgressors.

54 SING, O BARREN, thou that
didst not bear; Break
forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou
that didst not travail with child:
For more are the children of the des-
olate than the children of the married
wife, saith the LORD.

Enlarge the place of thy tent,
And let them stretch forth the curtains
of thine habitations: Spare not,
lengthen thy cords, and strengthen
thy stakes; For thou shalt break
forth on the right hand and on the left.
And thy seed shall inherit the
Gentiles, And make the desolate
cities to be inhabited.

Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed;
Neither be thou confounded; for thou
shalt not be put to shame: For
thou shalt forget the shame of thy
youth, And shalt not remember
the reproach of thy widowhood any-
more. For thy Maker is thine
husband; The LORD of hosts is
his name; And thy Redeemer
the Holy One of Israel; The God
of the whole earth shall he be called.

For the LORD hath called thee as a
woman forsaken and grieved in spirit,
And a wife of youth, when thou
wast refused, saith thy God.

For a small moment have I forsaken
thee; But with great mercies will
I gather thee. In a little wrath
I hid my face from thee for a moment;
But with everlasting kindness
will I have mercy on thee, saith the
LORD thy Redeemer.

For this is as the waters of Noah unto me.
For as I have sworn that the waters of
Noah should no more go over the
earth; So have I sworn that I
would not be wroth with thee, nor re-
buke thee. For the mountains
shall depart, And the hills be re-
moved; But my kindness shall
not depart from thee, Neither
shall the covenant of my peace be re-
moved, saith the LORD that hath
mercy on thee.

O thou afflicted, tossed with tem-
pest, and not comforted, Behold, I
will lay thy stones with fair colours,
And will lay thy foundations with
sapphires. And I will make
thy windows of agates, And thy
gates of carbuncles, And all thy
borders of pleasant stones. And
all thy children shall be taught of the
LORD; And great shall be the
PEACE of thy children. In
righteousness shalt thou be ESTAB-
LISHED: Thou shalt be far from
oppression; for thou shalt not fear:

S.C. about 718.

12. MARK 16
27, 28. LUKE
22 37. Heb.
7. 25.
8 among,
Heb. bah.

m maketh, or
continueth,
to make.

PROMISES
TO THE
DESOLATE,
GAL. 4. 27
1 Sam. 2 1-
10 sons

J. Jehovah

n nations.

J. Jehovah of
Teshubim
& Kinsman-
redeemer,
Gen.

9 Gen. 8 21,
22 Jer. 31,
35, 36

PROSPERITY
AND
SECURITY

17 John. 6 48.
Jer. 31 34

a sons

THE
SERVANT OF
Jehovah.
Jehovah
speaking
18 Phil. 2 9-
11
p or, prosper,
Heb yacil
a. according
as
1. lab
15. Rom. 15.
21

u or, under-
stand, Heb
stahid
nshnu

THE PROPHET
SPEAKS
1 JOHN 12 37.
38 Rom. 10.
16
J. Jehovah
m made bare,
ch 52 10.

ISRAEL'S
CONFESSION
3 John 10,
11
1 ishm.
1 is.
h hiding.
h And face
from us

ATONEMENT
AFTERFENDED
ISRAEL
SPEAKING
4 MATT. 8 16,
17
8, 6 1 PET. 2
21, 25

a near, Heb.
chaburah,
from chabar,
to join.

i ish
c caused to,
meat, Heb
huph-gang,
from phat-
gang, to meet

LAMB OF GOD
Jehovah
speaking
1 or, it was
exacted, and
he becom-
eth answer-
able, Heb
nigaz yehu
nahaneh

w was the
stroke upon
him, Heb
negag ishm-
o

9 Mark 15.
42-46.
1. lawless.

TRANSPAS
OFFERING
ISRAEL
SPEAKING
E. a trespass
offering, Heb
asham.

RESULTS
Jehovah
speaks.
1 or, the
knowledge
of him, Heb
bedahia

B.C. about 712.

And from terror; for it shall not come near thee. ¹⁵ Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: Whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. ¹⁶ Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, And that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; And I have created the waster to destroy. ¹⁷ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; And every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, And their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

55 HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the WATERS, And he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; Yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. ² Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? And your labour for that which satisfieth not? ³ Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, And let your soul delight itself in fatness. ⁴ Incline your ear, and come unto me: ⁵ Hear, and your soul shall live; And I will make an everlasting covenant with you, Even the sure mercies of David.

⁶ Behold, I have given him for a witness to the PEOPLE, A leader and commander to the people. ⁷ Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, And nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee Because of the LORD thy God, And for the Holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

⁸ SEEK ye the LORD while he may be found, CALL ye upon him while he is near: ⁹ Let the wicked forsake his way, And the unrighteous man his thoughts: And let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; And to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

¹⁰ For my THOUGHTS are not your thoughts, Neither are your ways my WAYS, saith the LORD. ¹¹ For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are my ways higher than your ways, And my thoughts than your thoughts.

¹² For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, And returneth not thither, But watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, That it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: ¹³ So shall my WORD be that goeth forth out of my mouth: It shall not return unto me void, But it shall accomplish that which I please, And it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

¹⁴ For ye shall go out with JOY, And be led forth with PEACE: The mountains and the hills shall

B.C. about 712

break forth before you into singing, And all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

¹⁵ Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, And instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: And it shall be to the LORD for a name, For an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

56 THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: For my salvation is near to come, And my righteousness to be revealed.

² Blessed is the man that doeth this, And the son of man that layeth hold on it; ³ That keepeth the SABBATH from polluting it, And keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

⁴ Neither let the son of the STRANGER, That hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, "The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people;" Neither let the EUNUCH say, "Behold, I am a dry tree." ⁵ For thus saith the LORD unto the EUNUCHS that keep my sabbaths, And choose the things that please me, And take hold of my covenant; ⁶ Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls A place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

⁷ Also the sons of the STRANGER, That join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, Every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, And taketh hold of my covenant;

⁸ Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, And make them joyful in my house of prayer: Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; For mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

⁹ The LORD God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, "Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him."

¹⁰ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, Yea, all ye beasts in the forest. ¹¹ His WATCHMEN are BLIND: They are all ignorant, They are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark, Sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

¹² Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, And they are shepherds that cannot understand: They all look to their own way, Every one for his gain, from his quarter. ¹³ Come ye, say they, "I will fetch wine, And we will fill ourselves with strong drink; And to-morrow shall be as this day, And much more abundant."

57 THE RIGHTEOUS perisheth, and no man layeth it to

13 Gen 3. 18.

THE SABBATH
J. Jehovah.

e enoah, frail,
mortal man.
a. adam

THE
STRANGER
AND THE
EUNUCH
1 Kin 8 41-
23 1-3
13 Acts 8
27, 10 1, 2

7 Matt 21
13 Mark
11 17 1 18
19 46
a according
offerings
f for accept
ance.

a J Adonahy
Jehovah

BLIND
WATCHMEN

about 600.
THE
REMOVAL
OF THE
RIGHTEOUS.
1. 128.

FREE
INVITATIONS,
1 John 7 37-
do Rev. 21
6

s silver
w a weight
out silver

3 Acts 13 34

1 lovingkind
nesses Heb
chased

GEN 12 18

J a Jehovah
thy Lion
b be satisfied

INVITATION

1 lawless,
cursing

1 ish.

m multiply to
pardon

J JOHANN'S
THOUGHTS
AND WAYS,
J Jehovah

His WORD,
a according
as, casual.

JOY
AND
PEACE

B.C. about 696
t kind, ob-
sed.
= anababim.

n. upon.
c. couches.

SONS OF THE
SORCERERS.

n. or, among
the oaks,
Hab bah
slim.

f. gift-offer
ing.

CHARGES OF
UNFAITHFUL-
NESS
s sacrifice.

2. cut or, con-
firmed

h hades, Hab
sheel

TRUST IN
GOD

WHERE GOD
DWELLS.
15 Ch 66 1,
2.

RESTORATION.

heart: And ¹merciful ²men are
³taken away. None considering
that the ⁴righteous ⁵is taken away from
the evil to come. ⁶He shall enter
into peace: They shall rest ⁷in
their ⁸beds, ⁹Each one walking in
his uprightness.

¹⁰ But ¹¹draw near hither, ye SONS of
the SORCERESS, ¹²The seed of the
adulterer and the whore. ¹³ Against
whom ¹⁴do ye sport yourselves?
Against whom ¹⁵make ye a wide mouth,
and ¹⁶draw out the tongue? ¹⁷Are ye
not children of transgression, a seed of
falsehood, ¹⁸Enflaming yourselves
¹⁹with ²⁰idols under every green tree,
Slaying the children in the valleys
under the cliffs of the rocks?

²¹ Among the smooth stones of the stream
is thy portion; ²²THEY, THEY are
thy lot. ²³Even to them ²⁴hast thou
poured a drink offering, ²⁵Thou ²⁶hast
offered a ²⁷meat offering. ²⁸Should I
²⁹receive comfort in these?

³⁰ Upon a lofty and high mountain
³¹hast thou set thy bed: ³²Even
thither wentest thou up to ³³offer sacrifice.
³⁴Behind the doors also and
the posts ³⁵hast thou set up thy remem-
brance: ³⁶For thou ³⁷hast discovered
thyself to another than me, and ³⁸art
gone up; ³⁹Thou ⁴⁰hast enlarged thy
bed, and ⁴¹made thee a covenant with
them; ⁴²Thou lovedst their bed
where thou sawest it. ⁴³And thou
⁴⁴wentest to the king with ⁴⁵ointment,

And ⁴⁶didst increase thy per-
fumes, And ⁴⁷didst send thy mes-
sengers far off, And ⁴⁸didst debase
thyself even unto ⁴⁹hell. ⁵⁰Thou
⁵¹art wearied in the greatness of thy
way; ⁵²Yet saidst thou not, "There
is no hope." ⁵³Thou ⁵⁴hast found the
life of thine hand; ⁵⁵Therefore thou
wast not grieved. ⁵⁶And of ⁵⁷whom
⁵⁸hast thou been afraid or ⁵⁹fear-
ed, that thou ⁶⁰hast lied, And ⁶¹hast not
remembered me, nor laid it to thy
heart? ⁶²Have not ⁶³I held my peace
even of old, and thou ⁶⁴fear-
est me not?

⁶⁵ I will declare thy righteous-
ness, and thy ⁶⁶works; ⁶⁷For they
shall not profit thee.

⁶⁸ When thou criest, let thy com-
panies deliver thee; ⁶⁹But the wind
shall carry them ⁷⁰all away; vanity
shall take them: ⁷¹But ⁷²he that
putteth his TRUST in me shall possess
the land, And ⁷³shall inherit my
holy mountain; ⁷⁴And ⁷⁵shall say,
"Cast ye up, ⁷⁶cast ye up, ⁷⁷prepare the
way, ⁷⁸Take up the stumbling block
out of the way of my people."

⁷⁹ For thus ⁸⁰said the HIGH and
LOFTY ONE ⁸¹that INHABITETH
ETERNITY, ⁸²Whose name is
Holy; ⁸³I dwell in the high and
holy place, ⁸⁴With him also that is
of a CONTRITE and HUMBLE spirit,
To revive the spirit of the ⁸⁵humble,
And to revive the heart of the
contrite ones.

⁸⁶ For I will not contend for ever,
Neither will I be always wroth:
For the ⁸⁷spirit ⁸⁸should fail before

me, And the souls which I have
made. ¹⁷ For the iniquity of his
covetousness was I wroth, and ¹⁸smote
him: ¹⁹I hid me, and ²⁰was wroth,
And he ²¹went on forwardly in
the way of his heart. ²²I ²³have
seen his ways, and ²⁴will HEAL him:
I ²⁵will lead him also, and ²⁶restore
comforts unto him and to his mourners.

²⁷ I ²⁸create the fruit of the lips;
Peace, peace to him that is ²⁹far-
off, And to him that is ³⁰near, ³¹said
I the LORD; ³²And I ³³will heal him.
³⁴ But the ³⁵WICKED are like the
troubled sea, when it cannot rest,
Whose waters ³⁶cast up mire and dirt.
³⁷ There is no peace, ³⁸said my
God, to the ³⁹wicked.

58 -CRY aloud, ¹spare not,
²Lift up thy voice like a ³trum-
pet, And ⁴shew my people their
TRANSGRESSION, And the
house of Jacob their sins. ⁵ Yet
they ⁶seek me daily, And ⁷delight
to know my ways, As a nation that
did righteousness, and forsook not the
ordinance of their ⁸God. ⁹ They
¹⁰ask of me the ordinances of justice,
They ¹¹take delight in approach-
ing to ¹²God.

¹³ Wherefore have we FASTED, say
they, and thou ¹⁴seest not? ¹⁵ Where-
fore have we afflicted our soul, and thou
¹⁶takest no knowledge? ¹⁷ Behold, in
the day of your fast ye ¹⁸find pleasure,
And ¹⁹exact all your labours.

²⁰ Behold, ye ²¹fast for strife and debate,
And to smite with the fist of
wickedness: ²² Ye shall not fast as
ye do this ²³day, ²⁴To make your
voice to be heard on ²⁵high. ²⁶ Is it
such a fast that I ²⁷have chosen?

A day for a ²⁸man to afflict his soul?
²⁹ Is it to bow down his head as a
bulrush. And to spread sackcloth
and ashes under him? ³⁰ Will thou
call this a fast, And an acceptable
day to ³¹the LORD?

³² Is not this the FAST that I ³³have-
CHOSEN? ³⁴ To loose the bands
of ³⁵wickedness, ³⁶To undo the heavy
burdens, And to let the ³⁷oppressed
go free, And that ye break every
yoke? ³⁸ Is it not to deal thy bread
to the ³⁹hungry, And that thou
bring the ⁴⁰poor that are cast out to thy
house? ⁴¹ When thou ⁴²seest the naked,
that thou ⁴³cover him; And that
thou ⁴⁴hide not thyself from thine own
flesh?

⁴⁵ THEN shall thy light break forth
as the morning, And thine health
shall spring forth speedily: ⁴⁶ And
thy righteousness shall go before thee;
The glory of the LORD shall be
thy reward.

⁴⁷ Then shalt thou
call, and ⁴⁸the LORD shall answer;
Thou shalt cry, and he ⁴⁹shall say,
"Here ⁵⁰ I am." ⁵¹ If thou ⁵²take away
from the midst of thee the yoke,
The putting forth of the finger, and
speaking vanity; ⁵³ And ⁵⁴thou
⁵⁵draw out thy soul to the ⁵⁶hungry,
And ⁵⁷satisfy the afflicted soul;

B.C. about 696.

19 Acts 2 39;
Eph 2 17;

J Jehovah
The
Lawless
Lawless.

TRANSGRES-
SION
58 Matt xxi

so Elohim

FASTING

1 lawlessness.

adam

J Jehovah.

PROMISE.

Then shall thy light rise in obscurity,
And thy darkness be as the noon-day:
And the Lord shall guide thee continually,
And satisfy thy soul in drought,
And make fat thy bones:
And thou shalt be like a watered garden,
And like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places:
Thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations;
And thou shalt be called, "The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in."

THE SABBATH

Jehovah

Thou shalt turn away thy foot from the SABBATH,
From doing thy pleasure on my holy day;
And call the sabbath a delight,
The holy of the Lord, honourable;
And shalt honour him, Not doing thine own ways,
Nor finding thine own pleasure,
Nor speaking thine own words:
Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord;
And I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth,
And feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father:
For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

INiquity
Jehovah's

w. were separating
no. Elolium,
your Trining
God.

59 BEHOLD, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save;
Neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:
But your INIQUITIES have separated between you and your God,
And your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.
For your hands are defiled with blood,
And your fingers with iniquity,
Your lips have spoken lies,
Your tongue hath muttered perverseness,
None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth:
They trust in vanity, and speak lies;
They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.
They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web:
He that eateth of their eggs dieth, And that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.
Their webs shall not become garments,
Neither shall they cover themselves with their works:
Their works are works of iniquity,
And the act of violence is in their hands.
Their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed innocent blood:
Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity;
Wasting and destruction are in their paths.

The way of peace they know not;
And there is no judgment in their goings:
They have made them crooked paths:
Whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Therefore is JUDGMENT far from us,
Neither doth JUSTICE overtake us:
We wait for light, but behold obscurity;
We grope for the wall like the blind,
And we grope as if we had no eyes:
We stumble at noonday as in the night;
We are in desolate

JUDGMENT
far off.

places as dead men.
We roar all like bears,
And mourn sore like doves:
We look for judgment, but there is none;
For salvation, but it is far off from us.

For our transgressions are multiplied before thee,
And our sins testify against us:
For our transgressions are with us;
And as for our iniquities, we know them;
In transgressing and lying against the Lord,
And departing away from our God,
Speaking oppression and revolt,
Conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.
And judgment is turned away backward,
And justice standeth afar off:
For truth is fallen in the street,
And equity cannot enter.

Yea, truth is perished,
And that departeth from evil:
He maketh himself a prey:
And the Lord saw it,
And it displeased him that there was no judgment.

And he saw that there was no man,
And wondered that there was no intercessor:
Therefore his arm brought SALVATION unto him,
And his RIGHTEOUSNESS sustained him.

For he put on righteousness as a breastplate,
And an helmet of salvation upon his head;
And he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing,
And was clad with zeal as a cloke.

According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay,
Fury to his adversaries,
Recompence to his enemies;
To the islands he will repay recompence.

So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west,
And his glory from the rising of the sun.
When the ENEMY shall come in like a flood,

The SPIRIT of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.
And the Redeemer shall come to Zion,
And unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob,
saith the Lord.

As for me, this is my COVENANT with them, saith the Lord;
My Spirit that is upon thee,
And my words which I have put in thy mouth,
Shall not depart out of thy mouth,
Nor out of the mouth of thy seed,
Nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed,
saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

60 ARISE, SHINE; for thy light is come,
And the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth,
And gross darkness the people:
But the Lord shall arise upon thee,
And his glory shall be seen upon thee.
And the Gentiles shall come to thy light,
And kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Lift up thine eyes round about, and see:
All they that GATHER themselves together, they come to thee:
Thy sons shall come from far,
And thy daughters shall be nursed at

the truth
hath been
lacking

Jehovah's
SALVATION

Jehovah
20, 21 Row
11 26, 27

THE
COVENANT
21 Row 11
27, 29

ARISING AND
SHINING
— 3 Rev. 1
23, 24
Jehovah
Mal 4 2.

a nations.

THE
GATHERING
TOGETHER.

B.C. about 600.

thy side. ⁸ Then thou shalt see, and flow together, And thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; Because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, The forces of the ^a Gentiles shall come unto thee.

⁹ The multitude of camels shall cover thee, The dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; All they from Sheba shall come: They shall bring gold and incense; And they shall shew forth the praises of ^b the Lord. ⁷ All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, The rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: They shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, And I will glorify the house of my glory.

⁸ Who are these that fly as a cloud, And as the doves to their windows? ⁹ Surely the ISLES shall wait for me, And the ships of Tarshish first, To bring thy sons from far, Their silver and their gold with them, Unto the name of ^c the Lord thy God, And to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. ¹⁰ And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, And their kings shall minister unto thee: For in my wrath I smote thee, But in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

¹¹ Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; They shall not be shut day nor night; That men may bring unto thee the forces of the ^d GENTILES, And that their kings may be brought. ¹² For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish: Yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. ¹³ The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, The fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, To beautify the place of my sanctuary; And I will make the place of my feet glorious.

¹⁴ The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; And all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; And they shall call thee, "The city of ^e the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel."

¹⁵ Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee. I will make thee an ETERNAL EXCELLENCY, a joy of many generations. ¹⁶ Thou shalt also suck the milk of the ^f Gentiles, And shalt suck the breast of kings: And thou shalt know that ^g the Lord am thy Saviour. And thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. ¹⁷ For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, And for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, And thine exactors righteousness. ¹⁸ Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, Wasting nor destruction within thy borders;

B.C. about 600.

But thou shalt call thy walls "Salvation," And thy gates "Praise."

¹⁹ The sun shall be no more thy LIGHT by day; Neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: But ^h the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, And thy God thy glory. ²⁰ Thy sun shall no more go down; Neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: For ⁱ the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, And the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

²¹ Thy people also shall be ALL RIGHTEOUS: They shall inherit the land for ever, The branch of my planting, The work of my hands, that I may be glorified. ²² A little one shall become a thousand, And a small one a strong nation. ²³ And ^j the Lord will hasten it in his time.

61 THE Spirit of ^k the Lord God is upon me; Because ^l the Lord hath ANOINTED me to preach good tidings unto the meek: He hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to them that are bound. ² To proclaim the ACCEPTABLE YEAR of ^m the Lord, And the day of vengeance of our God; To comfort all that mourn; To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion; To give unto them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they might be called trees of righteousness, The planting of ⁿ the Lord, That he might be glorified.

⁴ And they shall build the old wastes, They shall raise up the former desolations, And they shall REPAIR the waste cities, The desolations of many generations. ⁵ And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, And the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers. ⁶ But ye shall be named the "Priests of the Lord:" Men shall call you the "Ministers of our God." Ye shall eat the riches of the ^o Gentiles, And in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

⁷ For ^p your shame ye shall have DOUBLED; And for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: Therefore in their land they shall possess the double: Everlasting joy shall be unto them.

⁸ For ^q the Lord doth love judgment, I hate robbery for a burnt offering; And I will direct their work in truth, And I will make an everlasting COVENANT with them. ⁹ And their seed shall be known among the ^r Gentiles, And their offspring among the people: All that see them shall acknowledge them, That they are the seed which ^s the Lord hath blessed.

LIGHT AND
BEAUTY.
19, 20. Rev. 21
23

b or, beauty,
Heb pahar

RIGHTEOUS-
NESS AND
INCREASE.
21. Rev. 21 27

THE
ANOINTING
1, 2. LUKE 4
18, 19
3. J. Addnahy
Jehovah
Jehovah

11. Ilium

RESTORATION
AND
PREMINANCE

11 nations

RESTITUTION

COVENANT
a ascending-
offering
c cut, or, con
firm

n nations

Jehovah

b beautify
b beauty,
Heb pahar
HELP OF THE
GENTILES.

J. n. Jehovah

b beautified

THE
SUBJECTION
OF THE
GENTILES
11. Rev. 21 25
26
d nations

AN ETERNAL
EXCELLENCY.

n nations

Jehovah

B.C. about 600.
Joy in God
Jehovah.
Elohim

d decketh.
Hed you-
heen, from
choosen, a
priest.

a. Addnahy
Jehovah.

RIGHTeous-
ness AND
SALVATION.

n nations

J Jehovah
e expressly,
name, Heb
nahab

CHEPHZI BAI
AND BEULAH.

eo Elohim

h Huzubah

s Shemh-
mah

c Chephal
bah, My de
light is in
her

b Beulah,
married

JERUSALEM A
PRINCE

G Iuke 18 1-

all the day
and all the
night

t that are re-
membrances
of

salvance

i If I give

n new wine,
troth

ZION'S SALVA-
TION.

11 Rom 11
25-27 Rev
22 12

e earth.

12 1re 48 35.

d Derushah

10 I will greatly REJOICE in ^Jthe LORD, My soul shall be joyful in my ^GGod; For he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, As a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, And as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, And as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; So ^Gthe LORD ^JGod will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

62 FOR ZION'S sake will I not hold my peace, And for JERUSALEM'S sake I will not rest, Until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, And the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. 2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, And all kings thy glory. And thou shalt be called by a new name, Which the mouth of ^Jthe LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of ^Jthe LORD, And a royal diadem in the hand of thy ^GGod. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; Neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: But thou shalt be called CHEPHZI-BAI, And thy land BEULAH: For ^Jthe LORD delighteth in thee, And thy land shall be married. 5 For as a young man marryeth a virgin, So shall thy sons marry thee, And as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, So shall thy ^GGod rejoice over thee.

6 I have set WATCHMEN upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, Which shall never hold their peace ^Gday nor ^Gnight. 7 Ye that make mention of ^Jthe LORD, keep not silence, 7 And give him no rest, till he establish, And till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth. 8 ^JThe LORD hath sworn by his right hand, And by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; And the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured. 9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise ^Jthe LORD; And they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 Go through, go through the gates; Prepare ye the way of the people; Cast up, cast up the highway; Gather out the stones; Lift up a standard for the people. 11 Behold, ^Jthe LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, THY SALVATION COMETH; Behold, his reward is with him, And his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, "The holy people, The redeemed of ^Jthe LORD." And thou shalt be called, "Sought out, A city not forsaken."

B.C. about 600.
QUESTION

ANSWER.

QUESTION.

ANSWER.
3 Rev 19
11-16

Ch 61 2
Zeph 3 8

Jehovah's
LOVINGKIND-
NESS
Jehovah.

sons

ISAIAH'S
REMINISCENCE,
AND
JERUSALEM'S
GUILTYNESS
10 Acts 7 51.

PRAYER

or, beauty.

63 "WHO is this that cometh from Edom, With DYED GARMENTS from Bozrah? This that is glorious in his apparel, Travelling in the greatness of his strength?"

1 "that speak in righteousness, MIGHTY TO SAVE."

2 "Wherefore art thou RED in thine apparel, And thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?"

3 "I have trodden the winepress ALONE; And of the people there was none with me: For I will tread them in mine anger, And trample them in my fury: And their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, And I will stain all my raiment. 4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, And the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; And I wondered that there was none to uphold: Therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; And my fury, it upheld me; 6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, And make them drunk in my fury, And I will bring down their strength to the earth."

7 I will mention the LOVINGKINDNESSES of ^Jthe LORD, And the praises of ^Jthe LORD, According to all that ^Jthe LORD hath bestowed on us, And the great goodness toward the house of Israel, Which he hath bestowed on them According to his mercies, And according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely THEY are my people, Children that will not lie: So he was their Saviour. 9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, And the angel of his presence saved them. In his love and in his pity he redeemed them, And he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But THEY REBELLED, and vexed his HOLY SPIRIT. Therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then HE REMEMBERED the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, "Where is he that brought them up out of the sea? With the shepherd of his flock? Where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?"

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, Dividing the water before them, To make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, As an horse in the wilderness, That they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, The Spirit of ^Jthe LORD caused him to rest: So didst thou lead thy people, To make thyself a glorious name."

15 LOOK DOWN from heaven, And behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: Where is thy zeal and thy strength, The sounding of thy bowels and of thy

ISAIAH LXIII. 16.

B.C. about 600.

mercies toward me? Are they restrained? Doubtless thou art our father, Though Abraham be ignorant of us, And Israel acknowledge us not: Thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer; Thy name is for everlasting.

k Kinman, redeemer, rosi

EXPOUNDATION J. Jehovah.

O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, And hardened our heart from thy fear? RETURN for thy servants' sake, The tribes of thine inheritance. The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: Our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary. We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; They were not called by thy name.

l. thy name was not called upon them.

GOD COMING DOWN.

OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest COME DOWN, That the mountains might flow down at thy presence. As when the melting fire burneth, The fire causeth the waters to boil, To make thy name known to thine adversaries, That the nations may tremble at thy presence! When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, The mountains flowed down at thy presence.

God's PREPARATION 1 Ps 31. 19, 1 Cor 2. 9, from of old, Heb melo-lum will do, Heb jahase

For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, Neither hath the eye seen, O GOD, beside thee, What he hath PREPARED for him that waiteth for him. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, Those that remember thee in thy ways: Behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: In those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

CONVISSION

But we are all as an unclean thing, And all our righteousnesses are as FILTHY RAGS; And we all do fade as a leaf; And our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, That stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: For thou hast hid thy face from us, And hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

SUPPLICATION

But now, O LORD, thou art our father; We are the CLAY, and thou our POTTER; And we all are the work of thy hand. Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, Neither remember iniquity for ever: Behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people. Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: And all our pleasant things are laid waste. Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? Wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

h. continue not to be h. continue to remember

ISAIAH LXV. 15.

B.C. about 600

I AM SOUGHT of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, "Behold me, behold me," unto a nation that was not called by my name.

GOD SOUGHT OF THE GENTILES. ISRAEL REBELLED, 12 Rev. 10, 20, 21.

I have spread out my hands all the day unto a REBELLIOUS people, Which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts; A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; That sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick; Which remain among the graves, And lodge in the monuments, Which eat swine's flesh, And broth of abominable things is in their vessels; Which say, "Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou." THESE are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

b. the bri ka.

Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, But will RECOMPENSE, even recompense into their bosom, Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, Which have burned incense upon the mountains, And blasphemed me upon the hills: Therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

RECOMPENSE

Behold, I have found the new wine in the CLUSTER, And one saith, "Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it." So will I do for my servants' sakes, That I may not destroy them all. And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, And out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: And mine elect shall inherit it, And my servants shall dwell there. And Sharur shall be a fold of flocks, And the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, For my people that have sought me.

J Jehovah

NEW WINE IN THE CLUSTER as according as

But ye are they that FORSAKE the LORD, That forget my holy mountain, That prepare a table for that troop, And that furnish the drink offering unto me: number Therefore will I number you to the sword, And ye shall all bow down to the slaughter. Because when I called, ye did not answer; When I spake, ye did not hear; But did evil before mine eyes, And did choose that wherein I delighted not.

FORSAKING JEHOVAH

Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, my SERVANTS shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: Behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: Behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed: Behold, my servants shall laugh for joy of heart, But ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, And shall howl for vexation of spirit. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: For the LORD God shall slay thee, And call his servants by another name:

g Heb Gad m Meri

God's SERVANTS a J Adnahay Jehovah

B.C. about 606

NEW HEAVENS
AND EARTH.
17 Compare
2 Pet 3 13.
Rev 21 1.
Come-up
upon the
heart

or, lightly-
entreated,
Heb yekal
lahb

PEACE AND
SECURITY.

25 Gen 3 14
Ch 11 6
a as one

JERUSALEM'S
THRONE AND
FOOTSTOOL
1 Matt 5 34
c This, Heb
ze

2 Ch 57 15

DELUSION
i ish

4 2 Thess 2
9-12
4 I have done

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; And he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; Because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For, behold, I create NEW HEAVENS and a new EARTH. And the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: For, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, And her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, And joy in my people: And the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, Nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, Nor an old man that hath not filled his days: For the child shall die an hundred years old; But the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; They shall not plant, and another eat: For as the days of a tree are the days of my people, And mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

22 They shall not labour in vain, Nor bring forth for trouble; For they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, And their offspring with them.

23 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; And while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The WOLF and the LAMB shall feed together, And the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: And dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

66 THUS saith the Lord, The HEAVEN is my THRONE, And the EARTH is my FOOTSTOOL: Where is the house that ye build unto me? And where is the place of my rest? For all those things hath mine hand made, And all those things have been, saith the Lord: But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a CONTRITE spirit, And TREMBLETH at my word.

He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; He that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck;

He that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; He that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, And their soul delighteth in their abominations.

He also will choose their DELUSIONS, And will bring their fears upon them; Because when I called, none did answer; When I spake,

they did not hear: But they chose evil before mine eyes, And chose that in which I delighted not.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye that TREMBLE at his word; Your brethren that hated you, That cast you out for my name's sake, Said, "Let the Lord be glorified:"

But he shall APPEAL to your joy, And they shall be ashamed.

A VOICE of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, A voice of the Lord that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

Before she travailed, she brought forth; Before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

Who hath heard such a thing? Who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once?

For as soon as ZION TRAVELED, she brought forth her children.

Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord.

Shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

REJOICE ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: Rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; That ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, And the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: Then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, And be dandled upon her knees.

As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; And ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, And your bones shall flourish like an herb. And the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, And his indignation toward his enemies.

For, behold, the Lord WILL COME with fire, And with his chariots like a whirlwind, To render his anger with fury, And his rebuke with flames of fire.

For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: And the slain of the Lord shall be many.

They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, Behind one tree in the midst, Eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, Shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

For I know their works and their thoughts: It shall come, that I will GATHER all nations and tongues; And they shall come, and see my glory. And I will send a sign among them, And I will SEND those that escape of them unto the nations, To Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, To Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off,

B.C. about 606.

WORD OF
JERUSALEM.
2 Thess. 1.
9-10.

THE VOICE.

ZION
TRAVAILING.
7 Compare
Rev 21
m male, Heb
zahair

8 sons.

JOT AND
CONSOLATION

THE COMING
OF JERUSALEM
16 2 Thess 1.7
b

GATHERING
OF THE
NATIONS AND
OF ISRAEL.

B.C. about 606

g. a gift-offering, minchah

d. dromedaries, Heb. circinroth, from carhur, to dance, according as sons.

That have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; And they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles. ³⁰ And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations Upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, To my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, As the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD. ³¹ And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.

²⁹ For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, So shall your seed and your name remain. ³² And it shall come to pass, that from one NEW MOON to another, and from one SABBATH to another, Shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. ³³ And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: For their WORM shall not die, Neither shall their FIRE be quenched; And they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

B.C. about 606

WORSHIP.

THE UNDYING WORM AND UNQUENCHED FIRE. Mark 9 43-49.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

B.C. about 629

WORDS OF JEREMIAH, Jehovah will raise up him, portion of Jehovah's answers

HIS CALL TO THE PROPHETIC OFFICE, Jehovah

A. J. Adiniah, Jehovah

ROD OF THE ALMOND TREE

a almond-tree, Heb. shakkeed, from shakad, to watch, w. sm. watching over, Heb. shakkeed, from shakad, to watch.

SEEKING FOR.

526

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: ² To whom the WORD of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

³ It came also in the days of Jehoikim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

⁴ Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁵ Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ORDAINED thee a PROPHET unto the nations.

⁶ Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. ⁷ But the LORD said unto me, ⁸ Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. ⁹ Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

¹⁰ Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. ¹¹ See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

¹² Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a ROD of an ALMOND TREE. ¹³ Then said the LORD unto me, ¹⁴ Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

¹⁵ And the word of the LORD came

unto me the second time, saying, "What seest thou?" And I said, "I see a SEETHING POT; and the face thereof is toward the north."

¹⁴ Then the LORD said unto me, "Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. ¹⁵ For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. ¹⁶ And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands."

¹⁷ "Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them. ¹⁸ For, behold, I have made thee this day a fenced city, and an IRON PILLAR, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. ¹⁹ And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee."

2 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ² Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I REMEMBER thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, When thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. ³ Israel was holiness unto the LORD, And the

B.C. about 629

Seething. Heb. n. phunch, from nah phath, to blow, to breathe from the face of

ENCOURAGE! MPT 17-19 Eze 2 1-8

ISAIAH'S LOVE OF EMPULSALA

B.C. about 609.

firstfruits of his increase: All
 that devour him shall offend;
 Evil shall come upon them, saith ^Jthe
 LORD."

EXPOSTULA-
 TION
 J Jehovah.

"Hear ye the word of ^Jthe LORD, O
 house of Jacob, And all the fam-
 ilies of the house of Israel:

"Thus saith ^Jthe LORD, What
 iniquity have your fathers found in
 me, that they are GONE FAR FROM
 ME, And have walked after vanity,
 and are become vain?"

Neither said they, "Where is ^Jthe
 LORD that brought us up out of the
 land of Egypt, That led us through
 the wilderness, through a land of des-
 erts and of pits, Through a land

1 ish
 a adm

of drought, and of the shadow of death,
 Through a land that no man
 passed through, and where no man
 dwelt? And I brought you into a

plentiful country, To eat the fruit
 thereof and the goodness thereof;
 But when ye entered, ye defiled my

land, And made mine heritage an
 abomination. The priests said not,
 "Where is ^Jthe LORD?" And they
 that handle the law knew me not:

The pastors also transgressed against
 me, And the prophets prophesied by
 Baal, And walked after things that
 do not profit.

PISFADING

"Wherefore I will yet plead with
 you, saith ^Jthe LORD, And with
 your children's children will plead.

9 sons

"For pass over the isles of Chit-
 tim, and see, And send unto
 Kedar, and consider diligently,
 And see if there be such a thing.

"Hath a nation CHANGED their
 gods, which are yet no gods? But
 my people have changed their glory for
 that which doth not profit.

"Be astonished, O ye heavens, at
 this, and be horribly afraid, Be
 ye very desolate, saith ^Jthe LORD.

"For my people have committed TWO
 EVILS: They have forsaken me the
 FOUNTAIN of LIVING WATERS,
 And hewed them out cisterns, broken
 cisterns, that can hold no water.

6 cannot hold
 the waters

"Is ISRAEL a servant? is he a
 homeborn slave? Why is he
 SPOILED?"

ISRAEL
 SPOILED

"The young lions
 roared upon him, and yelled,
 And they made his land waste:
 His cities are burned without inhabitant.

"Also the children of Noph
 and Tahapanes have broken the
 crown of thy head.

"Hast thou
 not procured this unto thyself,
 In that thou hast forsaken ^Jthe LORD
 thy God, When he led thee by
 the way?"

CORRECTION
 AND REPROOF

"And now what hast thou to do in
 the way of Egypt, To drink the
 waters of Sihor? Or what hast
 thou to do in the way of Assyria,
 To drink the waters of the river?"

"Thine own wickedness shall COR-
 RECT thee, And thy backslidings
 shall REPROVE thee:

"Know
 therefore and see that it is an evil thing
 and bitter, that thou hast forsaken
^Jthe LORD thy God, And that my

fear is not in thee, saith ^Jthe LORD
 God of hosts.

"For of old time I have broken thy
 yoke, and burst thy bands; And
 thou saidst, I will not transgress;
 When upon every high hill and under
 every green tree thou wanderest,
 playing the harlot. Yet I had

planted thee a NOBLE VINE, wholly-
 a right seed: How then art thou
 turned into the DEGENERATE plant
 of a strange vine unto me?"

Though thou wash thee with nitre,
 And take thee much soap,
 Yet thine iniquity is marked before
 me, saith ^Jthe LORD God.

"How canst thou say, I am not
 polluted, I have not gone after
 Baalim? See thy way in the val-
 ley, know what thou hast done.

"Thou art a swift dromedary traversing
 her ways; A WILD ASS used
 to the wilderness, That sniffeth up
 the wind at her pleasure; In her

occasion who can turn her away?
 All they that seek her will not weary
 themselves; In her month they
 shall find her.

"Withhold thy foot from being un-
 shod, And thy throat from thirst:

But thou saidst, "There is no
 hope; no; For I have loved
 strangers, and after them will I go."

"As the thief is ASHAMED when
 he is found, So is the house of
 Israel ashamed; They, their kings,
 their princes, and their priests, and
 their prophets, Saying to a

stock, "Thou art my father;"
 And to a stone, "Thou hast brought
 me forth:" For they have turned
 their back unto me, and not their face:

But in the time of their trouble
 they will say, "Arise, and save us."
 But where are thy gods that
 thou hast made thee? Let them
 arise, if they can save thee in the
 time of thy trouble.

For according to
 the number of thy cities are thy gods,
 O Judah.

"Wherefore will ye plead with me?
 Ye all have transgressed against
 me, saith ^Jthe LORD.

"In vain
 have I smitten your children;
 They received no correction: Your
 own sword hath devoured your prop-
 hets, Like a destroying lion.

"O generation, see ye the word of
^Jthe LORD. Have I been a wilder-
 ness unto Israel a land of darkness?

Wherefore say my people, We are
 lords, we will come no more unto
 thee?" Can a maid forget her
 ornaments, or a bride her attire?

Yet my people have forgotten me days
 without number.

"Why trimmest thou thy way to
 seek love? Therefore hast thou
 also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

"Also in thy skirts is found the
 blood of the souls of the poor innocents:
 I have not found it by secret

search, but upon all these.

"Yet thou sayest, "Because I am
 innocent, surely his anger shall turn

B.C. about 609.

J. Adonai
 Jehovah
 DEGENERATE
 TION.

21 Ch 5 4

PIERCE-
 NISS

SHAME

9 sons

EXPOSTULA-
 TION

w wander-
 Heb ridul

t. the digging.

JEREMIAH II. 36.

B.C. about 622.

a according
asINVITATION TO
RETURN.
1. ish
2. Deut. 34.
1-4

J. Jehovah

about 612.
TAPACHROOS
JUDAH AND
BACKSLIDING
ISRAEL.

h her soul

INVITATION TO
RETURNg gracious or
kind, Heb.
chalsid.

from me." Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, "I have not sinned."

Why hastest thou about so much to change thy way? Thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: For the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

3 THEY say, If a man put AWAY his wife, And she go from him, and become another man's, Shall he return unto her again? Shall not that land be greatly polluted! But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers, YET RETURN again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, And see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; And thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. Therefore the showers have been withholden, And there hath been no latter rain; And thou hadst a whore's forehead, And thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, "MY FATHER, thou art the guide of my youth!" Will he reserve his anger for ever? Will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 The LORD said also unto me in the days of JOSIAH the king, "Hast thou seen that which backsliding ISRAEL hath done? SHE is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. And I said after she had done all these things, 'Turn thou unto me.' But she returned not. And her treacherous sister JUDAH saw it. And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding ISRAEL committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding ISRAEL hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah."

12 Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, RETURN, thou backsliding ISRAEL, saith the LORD; And I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: For I am merciful, saith the LORD, And I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against

JEREMIAH IV. 1.

B.C. about 612.

the LORD thy God, And hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, And ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 TURN, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you. And I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, Which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, In those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, "The ARK of the covenant of the LORD."

Neither shall it come to mind: Neither shall they remember it; Neither shall they visit it; Neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call JERUSALEM the THRONE of the LORD, And all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: Neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, And they shall come together out of the land of the north To the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, And give thee a pleasant land, A goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? And I said, "Thou shalt call me, 'MY FATHER,' And shalt not turn away from me."

20 Surely as a wife treacherously departed from her husband, So have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, WEEPING AND SUPPLICATIONS of the children of Israel: For they have perverted their way, And they have forgotten the LORD their God. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings."

Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: Truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For as a hame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; Their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: For we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, From our youth even unto this day, And have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God."

4 IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, RETURN unto me. And if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then

PROMISE ON
REPLETING
SONS
J. Jehovahc. come up on
the heartJERUSALEM
THE THRONE
OF JEHOVAHa stubborn-
nessADOPTION
SONS

f friend

RELIFANCE

RETURNING
Jehovah

JEREMIAH IV. 2.

JEREMIAH V. 2.

B.C. about 512.
E. Gen 22 18.
Isa. 45 25.

TRUE
CIRCUMCISION
J. ish

DESTROYER
OF THE
GENTILES

n nations

DESOLATION

a J Adonahy
Jehovah

AFFLICTION

shalt thou not remove. ³ And thou shalt weep, "The LORD liveth," In truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; And the nations shall bless themselves in him, And in him shall they glory. ⁴ For thus saith ⁵the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, BREAK UP your fallow ground, And sow not among thorns. ⁶ CIRCUMCISE yourselves to ⁷the LORD, And take away the foreskins of your heart, Ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: Lest my fury come forth like fire, And burn that none can quench it, Because of the evil of your doings. ⁸ Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; And say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: Cry, gather together, and say, "Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities." ⁹ Set up the standard toward Zion: Retire, stay not: For I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction. ¹⁰ The lion is come up from his thicket, And the DESTROYER of the GENTILES is on his way; He is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; And thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant. ¹¹ For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: For the fierce anger of ¹²the LORD is not turned back from us. ¹³ And it shall come to pass at that day, saith ¹⁴the LORD, That the heart of the king shall perish, And the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. ¹⁵ Then said I, "Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, 'Ye shall have peace,' whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul." ¹⁶ At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse, ¹⁷Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: Now also will I give sentence against them. ¹⁸ Behold, he shall come up as clouds, And his chariots shall be as a whirlwind. His horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled. ¹⁹ O Jerusalem, WASH thine HEART from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee? ²⁰ For a voice declareth from Dan, And publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim. ²¹ Make ye mention to the nations; Behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, And give out their voice against the cities of Judah. ²² As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; Because she hath been rebellious against me, saith ²³the LORD. ²⁴ Thy way and thy

doings have procured these things unto thee; This is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, Because it reacheth unto thine heart, ²⁵My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; heart maketh noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, Because thou hast heard, O my soul, The sound of the trumpet, the ALARM OF WAR. ²⁶ Destruction upon destruction is cried; For the whole land is spoiled: Suddenly are my tents spoiled, And my curtains in a moment. ²⁷ How long shall I see the standard, And hear the sound of the trumpet? ²⁸ For my people is foolish, they have not known me; THEY are sottish children, and THEY have none understanding: THEY are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. ²⁹ I BEHELD the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; And the heavens, and they had no light. ³⁰ I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, And all the hills moved lightly. ³¹ I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, And all the birds of the heavens were fled. ³² I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, And all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of ³³the LORD, And by his fierce anger. ³⁴ For thus hath ³⁵the LORD said, The whole land shall be DESOLATE; Yet will I not make a full end. ³⁶ For this shall the earth mourn, And the heavens above be black: Because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, And I will not repent, neither will I turn back from it. ³⁷ The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; They shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: Every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein. ³⁸ And when thou art SPOILED, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheest thyself with crimson, Though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, Though thou rentest thy face with painting, In vain shalt thou make thyself fair; Thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life. ³⁹ For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, And the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, The voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, That spreadeth her hands, saying, "Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers." **5** RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, And seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth JUDGMENT, that seeketh the TRUTH; And I will pardon it. ⁶ And though they say, "The

B.C. about 512.

THE ALARM
OF WAR,
J. the walls of
my heart.

s sons

DESOLATION,
22 Gen 1 2.
23-26 Isa
XIV

a adam

1 did not
repent

SPOILING.

a all the city.

1 ish

e eyes

s soul.

JUDGMENT
AND TRUTH
1. Gen 18 17-
33. Esa 22
30
1 ish

Jehovah
M m

B.C. about 612.

THE POOR AND GREAT.

d. deserts

ADULTERY AND FORNICATION. A SOUL.

THE CHERRY

JUDGMENT.

LORD liveth;" Surely they "swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth? Thou "hast-stricken THEM, but they "have not grieved; Thou "hast-consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: They "have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, "Surely THESE are "POOR; they are foolish:

For they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of thy "God.

5 I will get me unto the "GREAT-MEN, and "will-speak unto THEM;

For THEY have-known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of thy "God.

But THESE have-altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out-of the forest "shall-slay them, And a wolf of the evenings shall-spoil them, A leopard "shall-watch over their cities:

Every-one "that goeth-out thence shall-be-torn-in-pieces: Because their transgressions "are many, and their backslidings "are-increased.

7 How shall I-pardon thee for this? Thy "children "have-forsaken me, and "sworn by them that are no gods:

When I "had-fed THEM to the full, they then "committed-ADULTERY, And "assembled-themselves-by-troops in the harlots' houses

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: Every-one "neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? "saith the LORD.

And shall not my soul be-avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go-ye-up upon her walls, and "destroy; But "make not a full-end

Take-away her battlements; for THEY are not "the LORD's.

11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have DEALT very TREACHEROUSLY against me, "saith the LORD.

12 They have belied "the LORD, and "said, "It is not HE;

neither shall evil come upon us; Neither shall we-see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall-become wind, And the word is not in them: thus shall it-be-done unto them."

14 Wherefore thus "saith the LORD "God of hosts, Because ye "speak "this "word, Behold, I "will-make my words in thy mouth fire, And "this "people wood, and it "shall-devour them.

15 Lo, I "will-BRING a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, "saith the LORD:

It is a mighty nation, A nation whose language thou "knowest not, Neither "understandest what they "say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, They are all mighty-men.

17 And they "shall-Eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, Which thy sons and thy daughters should eat:

They shall-Eat up thy flocks and thine herds: They shall-Eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees:

They shall-impoverish thy fenced cities,

wherein THOU "trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those "days, "saith the LORD, I will not make a full-end with you.

19 And it "shall-come-to-pass, when ye shall-say, "WHEREFORE "doeth the LORD our "God "all these things unto us?" Then "shalt-thou-answer them, "Like as ye "have-forsaken ME, and "served strange gods in your land, So shall-ye-serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, And "publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without "understanding; Which have eyes, and "see not; which have ears, and "hear not: 22 FEAR YE not ME! "saith the LORD:

Will ye not tremble at my presence, Which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea By a perpetual decree, that it "cannot-pass it: And though the waves thereof "toss-themselves, yet "can they not prevail; Though they "roar, yet "can they not pass-over it?

23 But "this "people "hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; They are REVOLTED and "gone.

24 Neither "say they in their heart, "Let us now fear "the LORD our "God, "that giveth rain, Both the former and the latter, in his season: He "re-serveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest."

25 Your INIQUITIES have turned, away these things, And your sins "have-withholden "good things from you.

26 For among my people "are found wicked men: They "lay-wait, as he that setteth snares; They "set a trap, they "catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: Therefore they "are-become-great, and "waxen-rich.

28 They "are-waxen-fat, they "shbine. Yea, they "overpass the deeds of the wicked: They "judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they "prosper; And the right of the "needy "do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? "saith the LORD: Shall not my soul be-avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A WONDERFUL and HORRIBLE thing "is-committed in the land; 31 The prophets "prophecy falsely, And the priests "bear-rule by their means; And my people "love to have it so: And what will-ye-do in the end thereof?

6 O YE "children of Benjamin, "gather-yourselves-to-flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, And "blow the trumpet in Tekoa, And "set-up a sign-of-fire in Beth-haccerem: For EVIL "appeareth out of the NORTH, and great destruction.

3 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a "comely and "delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall-come unto her; They shall pitch

B.C. about 612

THE CAUSE.

JEREMIAH TO BE FEARED

h heart.

REVOLT.

INQUIRY 21 Ps 84 11

A WONDERFUL THING

EVIL FROM THE NORTH. A SOUL

B C about 612

their tents against her round about;
They shall feed every one in his place.

4 "Prepare ye war against her;
Arise, and let us go up at noon.
Woe unto us! for the day goeth away,
For the shadows of the evening
are stretched out. 5 Arise, and
let us go by night, and let us destroy
her palaces."

6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts
said, Hew ye down trees, and cast
a mount against JERUSALEM:
This is the city to be visited; She
is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her
waters, So she casteth out her
wickedness: Violence and spoil has
heard in her; Before me continually
is grief and wounds. 8 Be thou
instructed, O Jerusalem, Lest my
soul depart from thee; Lest I
make thee desolate, a land not in-
habited.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
They shall thoroughly glean the rem-
nant of Israel as a vine: Turn
back thine hand as a grapegatherer
into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give
warning, that they may hear?
Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and
they cannot hearken: Behold, the
word of the LORD is unto them a re-
proach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the
fury of the LORD; I am weary
with holding in: I will pour it
out upon the children abroad, And
upon the assembly of young men to-
gether: For even the husband
with the wife shall be taken, The
aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned
unto others, With their fields and
wives together: For I will stretch
out my hand upon the inhabitants of
the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto
the greatest of them every one is given
to COVETOUSNESS; And from
the prophet even unto the priest every
one dealeth falsely.

14 They have
healed also the hurt of the daughter
of my people slightly, Saying,
"PEACE, peace," when there is NO
PEACE. 15 Were they ashamed
when they had committed abomination?

Nay, they were not at all ashamed,
neither could they blush; There-
fore they shall fall among them that
fall: At the time that I visit them
they shall be cast down, saith the
LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, "Stand
ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the
OLD PATHS, Where is the good
way, and walk therein, And ye
shall find rest for your souls." But
they said, "We will not walk therein."

17 Also I set watchmen over you,
saying, "Hearken to the sound of the
trumpet." But they said,
"We will not hearken."

18 Therefore HEAR ye nations,
And know, O congregation, what is

B.C. about 612

among them. 19 Hear, O earth:
Behold, I will bring evil upon
this people, Even the fruit of
their thoughts, Because they have
not hearkened unto my words, Nor
to my law, but rejected it. 20 To
what purpose cometh there to me in-
crease from Sheba, And the sweet
cane from a far country! Your
burnt offerings are not acceptable,
Nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will lay stumbling-
blocks before this people, And
the fathers and the sons together shall
fall upon them; The neighbour
and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Be-
hold, a people cometh from the NORTH
country, And a great nation shall
be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and
spear; They are cruel, and have
no mercy; Their voice roareth
like the sea; And they ride upon
horses, Set in array as men for
war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame there-
of: Our hands wax feeble:
Anguish hath taken hold of us,
And pain, as of a woman in travail.
25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk
by the way; For the sword of the
enemy and fear is on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee
with sackcloth, And wallow thy-
self in ashes: Make thee MOURN-
ING, as for an only son, most bitter
lamentation: For the spoiler shall
suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a TOWER and
a FORTRESS among my people,
That thou mayest know and TRY
their way. 28 They are all grievous
revolters, walking with slanders:
They are brass and iron; THEY are all
corrupters. 29 The bellows are
burned, The lead is consumed of
the fire; The founder melteth in
vain: For the wicked are not
plucked away. 30 Reprobate silver
shall men call them, Because the
LORD hath rejected them.

31 I have set thee for a TOWER and
a FORTRESS among my people,
That thou mayest know and TRY
their way. 32 They are all grievous
revolters, walking with slanders:
They are brass and iron; THEY are all
corrupters. 33 The bellows are
burned, The lead is consumed of
the fire; The founder melteth in
vain: For the wicked are not
plucked away. 34 Reprobate silver
shall men call them, Because the
LORD hath rejected them.

7 THE WORD that came to Jer-
emiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's
house, and proclaim there this word,
and say, "Hear the word of the LORD,
all ye of Judah, that enter in at these
gates to worship the LORD. 3 Thus
saith the LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel, Amend your ways and your
doings, and I will cause you to dwell
in this place. 4 Trust ye not in
saying words, saying, 'The temple
of the LORD, The temple of the LORD,
The temple of the LORD, are these,'
5 For if ye thoroughly amend
your ways and your doings; If
ye thoroughly execute judgment be-
tween a man and his neighbour; 6 If ye
oppress not the stranger, the
fatherless, and the widow, And
shed not innocent blood in this place,

20 Isa. 1 10-15.

a ascending offering. STUMBLING-BLOCKS.

A PEOPLE FROM THE NORTH

ish

MOURNING

REPROBATE SILVER w. watch-tower, or tier, Heb bacheb t try, Heb bacheb

about 600 WORD OF JEREMIAH ch Jeremiah

ish

JEREMIAH VII. 7.

B.C. about 600.

Neither ⁷walk after other gods to your hurt: ⁷Then will I cause you to dwell in ⁷this place, In the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

THE HOUSE PROFANED.

⁸ Behold, ye trust in ⁸lying words, that cannot profit. ⁹ Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, And swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, And walk after other gods whom ye know not; ¹⁰ And come and stand before me in ¹⁰THIS HOUSE, ¹¹ Which is called by my name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations.'

w. wherein my name was called.

11. MATT. 21.
13 MARK
11 17 LUKE
19 46.

¹¹ Is this house, which is called by my name, become a DEN OF ROBBERS in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith ¹¹the LORD.

SHILOH
12 Josh 18 1
Pa. 78 60

¹² But go ye now unto my place which was in SHILOH, Where I set my name at the first, And see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. ¹³ And now, because ye have done all these works saith ¹³the LORD, And I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; And I called you, but ye answered not; ¹⁴ Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, And unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. ¹⁵ And I will cast you out of my sight, As I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

14 1 Sam 4
20, 11.

¹⁶ Therefore pray not thou for this people, Neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, Neither make intercession to me: For I will not hear thee.

IDOLATRY

¹⁷ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah And in the streets of Jerusalem? ¹⁸ The children gather wood, And the fathers kindle the fire, And the women knead their dough, To make cakes to the QUEEN OF HEAVEN, And to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, That they may provoke me to anger. ¹⁹ Do they provoke me to anger? saith ¹⁹the LORD

sons

Do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

J. Jehovah

²⁰ Therefore thus saith ²⁰the Lord God; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, Upon a man, and upon a beast, And upon the trees of the field, And upon the fruit of the ground; And it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

A.J. Adramaby
Jehovah

A. adam

²¹ Thus saith ²¹the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

OBEDIENCE
A ascending
offerings

²² For I spake not unto your fathers, Nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, Concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: ²³ But this thing commanded I them, saying, OBEY my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people:

JEREMIAH VIII. 2

B.C. about 600.

And walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you. ² But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear,

But walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, And went backward, and not forward.

³ Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them.

⁴ Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, But hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

⁵ Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them: But they will not hearken to thee: Thou shalt also call unto them; But they will not answer thee. ⁶ But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiveth correction: ⁷ Truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

or, instruction.
name, Heb
musahr
REJECTION

⁸ Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, And take up a lamentation on high places: For the LORD hath REJECTED and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

J. Jehovah.

⁹ For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD

sons

They have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. ¹⁰ And they have built the high places of Tophet, Which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom.

w wherein my name was called

To burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; Which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

¹¹ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That it shall no more be called TOPHET, Nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, But the valley of slaughter: For they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. ¹² And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, And for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away. ¹³ Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, And from the streets of Jerusalem, The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: For the land shall be desolate.

TOPHET.

8 AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the BONES of the kings of Judah, And the bones of his princes, And the bones of the priests, And the bones of the prophets, And the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: ² And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven,

BOXES OF THE
KINGS, &c.;
BROUGHT
FORTH
Jehovah

Whom they have loved, and whom they have served, And after whom they have walked, And whom they have sought,

worshipped: They shall not be gathered, nor be buried; They shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. ³ And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, ⁴ Which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith ⁵ the Lord of hosts.

BACKSLIDING

⁶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith ⁷ the Lord; Shall they fall, and not arise? Shall he turn away, and not return? ⁸ Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual BACKSLIDING? They hold fast deceit, they refuse to return. ⁹ I hardened and heard, but they spake not aright: No man repented him of his wickedness, saying, "What have I done?" Every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

16th

LACK OF WINDOW
7 Isa 13

⁷ Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; And the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; But my people KNOW NOT the judgment of the Lord.

⁸ How do ye say, "We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us!" Lo, certainly in vain made he it; The pen of the scribes is in vain. ⁹ The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: Lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord, And what wisdom is in them?

JUDGMENT

¹⁰ Therefore will I give their wives unto others, And their fields to them that shall inherit them: For every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, From the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. ¹¹ For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, Saying, "Peace, peace," when there is no peace.

b breach,
Rev abhor

¹² Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: Therefore shall they fall among them that fall: In the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith ¹³ the Lord.

¹³ I will surely consume them, saith ¹⁴ the Lord: There shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, And the leaf shall fade; And the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

ALARM OF WAR

¹⁴ Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the fenced cities, And let us be silent there: For the Lord our God hath put us to silence, And given us water of gall to drink, Because we have sinned against the Lord.

¹⁵ We looked for peace, but no good came; And for a time of health, and behold TROUBLE! ¹⁶ The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: The whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; For they are come,

and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; The city, and those that dwell therein.

¹⁷ For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, And they shall bite you, saith ¹⁸ the Lord.

DISCOURAGE
MEET

¹⁹ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, My heart is faint in me. ²⁰ Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people Because of them that dwell in a far country. Is not the Lord in Zion? Is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, And with strange vanities?

²¹ The HARVEST IS PAST, the summer is ended, And we are not saved.

²² For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. ²³ Is there no BALM in GILEAD; is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

b breach

9 OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, That I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

TREACHERY
AND DECEIT

² Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men, That I might leave my people, and go from them! For they be all adulterers, an assembly of TREACHEROUS MEN.

³ And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: But they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth.

For they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith ⁴ the Lord.

⁵ Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, And trust ye not in any brother.

f or, friend

For every brother will utterly supplant, And every neighbour will walk with slanders.

⁶ And they will deceive every one his neighbour, And will not speak the truth: They have taught their tongue to speak lies, And weary themselves to commit iniquity.

⁷ Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; Through deceit they refuse to know me, saith ⁸ the Lord.

⁹ Therefore thus saith ¹⁰ the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; For how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

¹¹ Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; It speaketh deceit: One speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, But in heart he slayeth his wait.

¹² Shall I not visit them for these things? saith ¹³ the Lord. Shall not my soul be AVENGED on such a nation as this?

JUDGMENT.

¹⁴ For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, And for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, Because they are burned up, so that none can pass through them;

JEREMIAH IX. 11.

B.C. about 606.

Neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; Both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone. ¹¹ And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; And I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

THE REASON I SAID.

¹² Who is the wise man, that may understand this? And who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, For what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

a stubborn
new

¹³ And the LORD saith, BECAUSE they have forsaken my law which I set before them, And have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; ¹⁴ But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, And after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.

a nations

¹⁵ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, And give them water of gall to drink. ¹⁶ I will scatter them also among the heathen,

LAMENTATION

Whom neither they nor their fathers have known: And I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

¹⁷ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; And send for cunning women, that they may come: ¹⁸ And let them make haste, and take up a WAILING for us,

That our eyes may run down with tears, And our eyelids gush out with waters. ¹⁹ For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, "How are we spoiled! We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, Because our dwellings have cast us out."

²⁰ Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, And let your ear receive the word of his mouth, And teach your daughters wailing, And every one her neighbour lamentation.

²¹ For death is come up into our windows, And is entered into our palaces, To cut off the children from without, And the young men from the streets.

a waim

²² Speak, "Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, And as the handful after the harvest man, and none shall gather them."

TRUE GLORY.

²³ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man GLORY in his wisdom, Neither let the mighty man glory in his might, Let not the rich man glory in his riches: ²⁴ But let him that understandeth and knoweth me, That I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment and righteousness in the earth: For in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

M. I Cor 1
31 2 Cor
10. 17

²⁵ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which

CIRCUMCISION
AND
CIRCUMCISION
534

JEREMIAH X. 15.

B.C. about 606.

are CIRCUMCISED with the uncircumcised; ²⁰ Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: For all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

¹⁰ HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: ² Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, And be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; For the heathen are dismayed at them.

³ For the CUSTOMS of the PEOPLE are vain: For one cutteth a tree out of the forest, The work of the hands of the workmen, with the axe. ⁴ They deck it with silver and with gold; They fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. ⁵ THEY are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: They must needs be borne, because they cannot go. ⁶ Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, Neither also is it in them to do good.

⁷ Forasmuch as there is NONE LIKE unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. ⁸ Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: Forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee. ⁹ But they are altogether brutish and foolish: The stock is a doctrine of vanities.

¹⁰ Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarsish, And gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, And of the hands of the founder: Blue and purple is their clothing: They are all the work of cunning men.

¹¹ But the LORD is the true God, HE is the living God, and an everlasting king: At his wrath the earth shall tremble, And the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

¹² THUS SHALL YE SAY unto them, "The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, Even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens."

¹³ He hath made the earth by his POWER, He hath established the world by his WISDOM, And hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion. ¹⁴ When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, He maketh lightnings with rain, And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

¹⁵ Every man is brutish in his knowledge: Every founder is confounded by the graven image: For his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. ¹⁶ THEY are vanity, and the work of errors: In the time of their visitation they shall perish.

CUSTOMS OF THE NATIONS. Jehovah.

n nations

a statutes, or ordinances, Heb chuk both THEY.

VANITY OF IDOLS. Jehovah

ai 17

g or, "God o truth
l aliving Tri-
une "God
(both plu-
rals), Elohim
chayyim
r, or, King of
eternity,
mulec iso-
lahim

GOD'S
MIRACLES
11 "Chaldees,
See Gen 1
1 Heb 1
8-12

God's Power

h habitable world, tee-beel

PORTION OF JACOB. a. adam.

a spirit, ruck

BC about 600.

Jehovah of
Tsebahoth.
JUDGMENT.

LAMENTATION

te tent

sons

Jehovah (obse-
ssive)PRAYER.
a adam
ish

n nations

about 608
Tus
COVENANT
Jehovahish
h. heareth,
Heb yish
mangh hear, as
g 6a Heb 1h
meen

h hear

16 The PORTION OF JACOB is not like them: For HE is the former of all things: And Israel is the rod of his inheritance: ¹⁷The LORD of hosts is his name.

17 Gather-up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, "Behold, I will bring out the inhabitants of the land at this once, And will distress them, that they may find it so."

19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: But I said, "Truly this is a GRIEF, and I must bear it."

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: My children are gone forth of me, and they are not: There is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: Therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, And a great commotion out of the north country, To make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, CORRECT ME, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, And upon the families that call not on thy name: For they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

26 Hear ye the words of this COVENANT, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant, Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day." Then answered I, and said, "So be it, O LORD."

27 Then the LORD said unto me, "Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. Yet they

obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not."

28 And the LORD said unto me, A CONSPIRACY is found among the men of Judah, And among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; And they went after other gods to serve them: The house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

29 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring EVIL upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; And though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them. Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: But they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

30 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; And according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, Even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

31 Therefore pray not thou for this people, Neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: For I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

32 WHAT hath my beloved to do in mine house, Seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, And the holy flesh is passed from thee? When thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

33 The LORD called thy name, A green OLIVE TREE, fair, and of goodly fruit: With the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

34 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, For the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, Which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

35 And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: Then thou shewedst me their doings.

36 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; And I knew not that they had devised DEVICES against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, And let us cut him off from the land of the living, That his name may be no more remembered."

37 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, That triest the reins and the heart, Let me see thy vengeance on them: For unto thee have I revealed my cause.

38 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the

BC about 600.
heard
stubborn-
ness.

CONSPIRACY.

I. ish.

cut, or con-
firmed

JUDGMENT

EXPOSTULA-
TIONDEVICES
AGAINST
JEREMIAHanahshim
a. soul

JEREMIAH XI. 22.

B.C. about 608.

v. visit upon

JEREMIAH
PLEADING.
J. Jehovah.

l. lawless

ANSWER

THE
HERITAGE
DESOLATE.

l. ish

name of *J*the LORD, that thou *die* not by our hand: ²² Therefore thus *saith* *J*the LORD of hosts, Behold, I *will* *punish* them: the young men shall *die* by the sword; Their sons and their daughters shall *die* by famine: ²³ And there shall be no remnant of them: For I *will* bring evil upon the *men* of Anathoth, *Even* the year of their visitation.

12 *RIGHTEOUS art* THOU, O LORD, when I *PLEAD* with thee: Yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the *wicked* prosper? Wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously? ³ Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: They grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: Thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins. ⁴ But THOU, O LORD, knowest me: Thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, And prepare them for the day of slaughter. ⁵ How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, For the wickedness of them that dwell therein? The beasts are consumed, and the birds; Because they said, "He shall not see our *last* end."

⁶ If thou hast run *with* the footmen, and they have wearied thee, Then how canst thou contend *with* horses? And if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, Then how wilt thou do in the SWELLING of JORDAN? ⁷ For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; Yea, they have called a multitude after thee: Believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

⁸ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine HERITAGE; I have given *the* dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. ⁹ Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; It crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it. ¹⁰ Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, The birds round about are against her; Come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour. ¹¹ Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, They have trodden my portion under foot, They have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. ¹² They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; The whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart. ¹³ The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: For the sword of *J*the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: No flesh shall have peace.

¹⁴ They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: They have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit:

JEREMIAH XIII. 12.

B.C. about 608.

JEREMIAH'S
EVIL NEIGH-
BOURS.

ish

a According
as

about 608
PARABLE of
THE GIRDLE.
J. Jehovah

a according
as

It was
thenceforth,
&c

EXPLANATION

a stubborn-
ness

l. ish.

PARABLE OF
THE BOTTLE.

And they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of *J*the LORD.

¹ Thus *saith* *J*the LORD against all mine EVIL NEIGHBOURS, That touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I *will* pluck them out of their land, And pluck out *the* house of Judah from among them. ² And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I *will* return, and have compassion on them, And *will* bring them again, *every* man to his heritage, and *every* man to his land. ³ And it shall come to pass, if they *will* diligently learn *the* ways of my people, To swear by my name, *J*The LORD liveth; As they taught my people to swear by Baal; Then shall they be built in the midst of my people. ⁴ But if they *will* not obey, I *will* utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, *saith* *J*the LORD.

13 *THUS* *saith* *J*the LORD unto me, "Go and get thee a linen GIRDLE, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in *water*." ² So I got a girdle according to the word of *J*the LORD, and put it on my loins. ³ And the word of *J*the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, "Take *the* girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock." ⁴ So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as *J*the LORD commanded me.

⁵ And it came to pass after many days, that *J*the LORD said unto me, "Arise, go to Euphrates, and take *the* girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there."

⁶ Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took *the* girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

⁷ Then the word of *J*the LORD came unto me, saying, "Thus *saith* *J*the LORD, After this manner will I mar *the* pride of JUDAH, And the great pride of JERUSALEM. ⁸ This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, Which walk in the imagination of their heart, And walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, Shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. ⁹ For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, So have I caused to cleave unto me *the* whole house of Israel And the whole house of Judah, *saith* *J*the LORD; That they might be unto me for a people, And for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: But they would not hear.

¹⁰ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus *saith* *J*the LORD God of Israel, Every BOTTLE shall be filled with wine: And they shall say unto thee,

B.C. about 602.

'Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?'
 13 "Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, Even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, And all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.
 14 And I will dash them one against another, Even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them."

WARNING

15 Hear ye, and give ear; Be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.
 16 Give glory to the LORD your God, Before he cause darkness, And before your feet stumble upon the DARK MOUNTAINS, And while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, And make it gross darkness.
 17 But if ye will not hear it, My soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; And mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, Because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

MESSAGE TO
 THE KING AND
 QUEEN
 OF
 JUDAH
 IN
 THE
 YEAR
 OF
 THE
 DESTRUCTION
 OF
 JERUSALEM

18 Say unto the KING and to the QUEEN, Humble yourselves, sit down: For your principalities shall come down, Even the crown of your glory.
 19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, And none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, It shall be wholly carried away captive.
 20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: Where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?
 21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? For thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: Shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

RECORDING
 AS

NAME

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine INIQUITY are thy skirts discovered, And thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, Or the leopard his spots? That may ye also do good, That are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble That passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD: Because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, That thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, The lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? When shall it once be?

B.C. about 601.
 CONCERNING
 THE DEARTH
 IN
 JUDAH.

14 THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the DEARTH.

1 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; They are black unto the ground; And the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

2 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: They came to the pits, and found no water; They returned with their vessels empty; They were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

3 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, The plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

4 Yes, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, Because there was no grass.
 5 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, They snuffed up the wind like dragons; Their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

6 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: For our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

7 O the Hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, Why shouldst thou be as a STRANGER in the land, And as a way-faring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night? Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, As a mighty man that cannot save?

8 Yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, And we are called by thy name; Leave us not.

9 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, Therefore the LORD doth not accept them; He will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

10 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

11 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; And when they offer a burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: But I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the PROPHETS say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; But I will give you assured peace in this place.

13 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, Neither spake unto them: They prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, And a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

14 Therefore thus saith the LORD Concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, Yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.
 15 And the people to

EXPOSITION

15

thy name
 was called
 upon us

ANSWER
 Jehovah.

u offer-up
 a ascending
 offering
 g gift-offering.

THE FAITH
 PROPHETS
 a Adonai
 Jehovah

S.C. about 601.

S.C. about 601.

whom THEY prophesy Shall be-
cast out in the streets of Jerusalem
because of the famine and the sword;
And they shall have none to
bury THEM, THEM, their wives,
nor their sons, nor their daughters:

For I will pour their wicked-
ness upon them.

LAMENTATION

17 Therefore thou shalt say this
word unto them; Let mine eyes
run down with TEARS night and day,
And let them not cease:

For the virgin daughter of my people
is broken with a great breach,
With a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the
slain with the sword! And if
I enter into the city, then behold them
that are sick with famine!

Yea, both the prophet and the priest
go about into a land that they know
not.

EXPULTION.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah?
Hath thy soul loathed Zion?

Why hast thou smitten us, and there is
no healing for us? We looked for
peace, and there is no good; And
for the time of healing, and behold
trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our
wickedness, and the iniquity
of our fathers. For we have sinned
against thee.

21 DO NOT abhor us,
FOR THY NAME'S SAKE,
Do not disgrace the throne of thy glory:

Remember, break not thy cove-
nant with us.

n nations.

22 Are there any among the vanities of
the Gentiles that can cause rain?
Or can the heavens give showers?

Art not THOU HE, O LORD our
God? therefore we will wait upon
thee: For THOU hast made all
these things.

JUDGMENT
I. Eze 14 14.
J. Jehovah

15 THEN said the LORD unto me,
Though Moses and Samuel stood
before me, yet my mind could not be
toward this people: Cast them
out of my sight, and LET THEM
GO FORTH.

2 And it shall come
to pass, if they say unto thee,
'Whither shall we go forth?'

Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the
LORD; Such as are for death,
to death; And such as are for the
sword, to the sword; And such as
are for the famine, to the famine;
And such as are for the captivity, to the
captivity.

3 And I will appoint
over them four kinds, saith the LORD:

The sword to slay, and the dogs
to tear, And the fowls of the
heaven, and the beasts of the earth,
to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all king-
doms of the earth, Because of
Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of
Judah, For that which he did in
Jerusalem.

I 2 Chr 33
1-10JERUSALEM'S
DESOLATION.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee,
O JERUSALEM? Or who shall
bemoan thee? Or who shall go
aside to ask how thou doest?

o of thy wel-
fare

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the
LORD, Thou art gone backward:

Therefore will I stretch out my hand
against thee, and destroy thee;
I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates
of the land; I will bereave them of
children, I will destroy my people,
Since they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me
above the sand of the seas: I have
brought upon them against the mother
of the young men a spoiler at noonday:

I have caused him to fall upon it
suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven lan-
guisheth: She hath given up
the ghost; Her sun is gone
down, and it was yet day:

b breathed
out her soul

She hath been ashamed and con-
founded: And the residue of them
will deliver to the sword before their
enemies.

10 Wo is me, my mother, that thou
hast borne me a man of strife
And a man of contention to the whole
earth! I have neither lent on
usury, nor men have lent to me on usury,
Yet every one of them doth
curse me

JEREMIAH'S
COMPLAINT
15b

11 The LORD said, VERILY it
shall be well with thy remnant;
Verily I will cause the enemy to en-
treat thee well in the time of evil
And in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the
steel?

13 Thy substance and thy
treasures will give to the spoil with-
out price, And that for all thy
sins, even in all thy borders.

THE
ANSWER

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine en-
emies into a land which thou knowest
not: For a fire is kindled in mine
anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remem-
ber me, and visit me, And revenge
me of my persecutors; Take me
not away in thy longsuffering:

Know that for thy sake I have suffered
rebuke.

16 THY WORDS were
found, and I did eat them; And
thy word was unto me the JOY
and rejoicing of mine heart:

For I am called by thy name, O LORD God
of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly
of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat
alone because of thy hand:

For thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual,
And my wound incurable, which re-
fuseth to be healed? Wilt thou be
altogether unto me as a liar, And
as waters that fail?

HIS PRAYER

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
If thou return, then will I
bring thee again, And thou shalt
stand before me: And if thou
take forth the precious from the vile,
Thou shalt be AS MY MOUTH:

Let THEM return unto thee;
But return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this
people a fenced brassen wall: And
they shall fight against thee, But
they shall not prevail against thee:

For I am with thee to save
thee And to deliver thee, saith

16 Job 23 12
Ps 119 103thy name
was called
upon me, O
Jehovah
Jehovah of
Tsebahotha are not
sure

THE ANSWER

JEREMIAH XV. 21.

B.C. about 601.
e. evil, Heb.
ration.

JUDGMENT
of Jehovah.

ground

THE REASON

in Jehovah
I judge that
our issue
God

stubborn-
ness

²¹ And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, And I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

16 THE word of ¹the LORD came also unto me, saying, ²Thou shalt not take thee a wife, Neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in ³this place. For thus saith ⁴the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in ⁵this place, And concerning their mothers that bare them, And concerning their fathers that begat them in ⁶this land; ⁷They shall die of grievous deaths; They shall not be lamented; Neither shall they be buried; But they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: And they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; And their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, And for the beasts of the earth.

⁸ For thus saith ⁹the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, Neither go to lament nor bemoan them: For I have taken away my peace from this people, saith ¹⁰the LORD, Even lovingkindness and mercies. ¹¹Both the great and the small shall die in ¹²this land: They shall not be buried, Neither shall men lament for them, Nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them: ¹³Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning, To comfort them for the dead: Neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

¹⁴ Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, To sit with them to eat and to drink. ¹⁵ For thus saith ¹⁶the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of ¹⁷this place in your eyes, and in your days, The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

¹⁸ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew ¹⁹this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath ²⁰the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against ²¹the LORD our God?

²² Then shalt thou say unto them, BECAUSE your fathers have forsaken me, saith ²³the LORD, And have walked after other gods, And have served them, and have worshipped them, And have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; ²⁴And ye have done worse than your fathers; For, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, That they may not hearken unto me: ²⁵Therefore will I cast you out of ²⁶this land into a land that ye know not, Neither ye nor your fathers; And

JEREMIAH XVII. 6.

B.C. about 601.

RESTORATION.

sons.

RECOMPENSE.

THE GENTILES
nations.

adam

Jehovah

JUDGMENT
BECAUSE OF
SIN
diamond,
Heb shamir
from shah-
mir, to keep
sons.

THE CURSE.
J. Jehovah.
e. strong man,
geber
adam.

h. heath, Heb.
harnah, de-
stitute, from
hahar naked, bare

there shall ye serve other gods day and night; Where I will not shew you favour.

¹⁴ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith ¹⁵the LORD, That it shall no more be said, ¹⁶"The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;" But, ¹⁷"The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, And from all the lands whither he had driven them:" And I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

¹⁸ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith ¹⁹the LORD, and they shall fish them; And after will send for many hunters, And they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, And out of the holes of the rocks. ²⁰ For mine eyes are upon all their ways: They are not hid from my face, Neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. ²¹ And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; Because they have defiled my land, They have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

²² O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, And my refuge in the day of affliction, The GENTILES shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, Vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

²³ Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

²⁴ Therefore, behold I will ²⁵this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; And they shall know that my name is ²⁶the LORD.

²⁷ Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

²⁸ Therefore, behold I will ²⁹this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; And they shall know that my name is ³⁰the LORD.

17 "THE SIN of Judah is written with a pen of iron, And with the point of a diamond: It is graven upon the table of their heart, And upon the horns of your altars;

² Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves By the green trees upon the high hills. ³ O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, And thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders. ⁴ And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; And I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: For ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever."

⁵ Thus saith ⁶the LORD; CURSED be the man that trusteth in a man, And maketh flesh his arm, And whose heart departeth from ⁷the LORD. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, And shall not see when good cometh; But shall inhabit the parched places in the

B.C. about 601.

wilderness,

In a salt land and not

inhabited.

7 "BLESSED is the man that trusteth in *the* LORD, And whose hope *the* LORD is. 8 For he shall be as a TREE planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, And shall not see when heat cometh, But her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, Neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The HEART is deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked, Who can know it? 10 I *the* LORD search the heart, I try the reins, Even to give every man according to his ways, And according to the fruit of his doings."

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; So he that getteth RICHES, and not by right, Shall leave them in the midst of his days, And at his end shall be a fool."

12 A glorious high THRONE from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the Hope of Israel, All that forsake thee shall be ashamed, And they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, Because they have forsaken *the* LORD, the fountain of LIVING WATERS.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; Save me, and I shall be saved: For thou art my praise.

15 Behold, THEY say unto me, "Where is the word of *the* LORD?" Let it come now."

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee: Neither have I desired the woeful day; THOU KNOWEST: That which came out of my lips was right before thee. 17 Be not a terror unto me: Thou art my hope in the day of evil. 18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, But let not me be confounded.

19 Let THEM be dismayed, But let not me be dismayed: Bring upon them the day of evil, And destroy them with double destruction. 20 Thus said *the* LORD unto me: Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; 21 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of *the* LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: 22 Thus said *the* LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the SABBATH day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; 23 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers. 24 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

25 And it shall come to pass, if ye

diligently hearken unto me, saith *the* LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; 26 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, THEY, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

27 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of *the* LORD.

28 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

18 THE word which came to Jeremiah from *the* LORD, saying, 1 "Arise, and go down to the POTTER'S HOUSE, and there I will cause thee to hear my words."

2 Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. 3 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

4 Then the word of *the* LORD came to me, saying, 5 "O house of ISRAEL, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith *the* LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel."

6 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; 7 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. 8 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; 9 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

10 Now therefore go to, SPEAK TO the men of JUDAH, And to the inhabitants of JERUSALEM, saying, Thus saith *the* LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, And devise a device against you: Return ye now every one from his evil way, And make your ways and your doings good."

11 And they said, "There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, And we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart."

B.C. about 601.

BURNING.
7, 8. Ps. 1. 1-
3. Rev. 21.
6-8, 22. 1-
4.
9 strong man.
1. Jehovah.
1. trust.
9. stream.
Heb yubal,
from yabab,
to flow.

THE HEART.
c crooked,
Heb hab-
kob.
1. it is.
12 incurable.
Heb hab-
nuah, from
shuah,
incurable,
mortal.
ILL-GOTTEN
GAIN.
11 Luke 12.
30.

THE
SANCTUARY
THrone.

FORNATINO
JEREMIAH.
18. Ch. 2. 13
Rev. 21. 6.

2. 11th Jeho-
vah.

PRAYER.

JEREMIAH'S
COMPLAINT.
16. 2 Cor. 2.
17.

d desperate,
Heb hab-
nuah.

THE
SABBATH
day.

a according
as.

ish

a ascending
offering
g gift-offer-
ing.

about 603
THE POTTER'S
HOUSE.
11th Jeho-
vah.

a. according
as

THE LESSON

7, 8. Jonah 3
6-10

JEREMIAH'S
MESSAGE.
1. ish

B.C. about 606
a. nations.

13 Therefore thus saith ¹the LORD;
Ask ye now among the ²heathen,
then, who hath heard such things:

The virgin of Israel hath done a very
horrible thing.

14 Will a man Heave
the snow of Lebanon which cometh from
the rock of the field? Or shall the
cold flowing waters that come from
another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me,
they have burned incense to vanity,
And they have caused them to
stumble in their ways from the ancient
paths,

To walk in paths, in a way
not cast up;
To make their land
desolate, and a perpetual hissing;
Every one that passeth thereby shall
be astonished, and wag his head.

16 I will scatter them as with an east
wind before the enemy; I will
shew them the back, and not the face,
in the day of their calamity.

17 Then said they, "Come, and let
us devise DEVICES against Jeremiah;
for the law shall not perish from the
priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor
the word from the prophet. Come, and
let us smite him with the tongue, and
let us not give heed to any of his
words."

18 Give heed to me, O LORD, and
hearken to the voice of them that con-
tended with me. Shall evil be recom-
pensed for good? for they have digged
a pit for my soul. REMEMBER that
I stood before thee to speak good for
them, and to turn away thy wrath
from them.

19 Therefore deliver up
their children to the famine, and pour
out their blood by the force of the sword,
and let their wives be bereaved of
their children, and be widows, and let
their men be put to death, let their
young men be slain by the sword in
battle.

20 Let a cry be heard from
their houses, when thou shalt bring a
troop suddenly upon them: for they
have digged a pit to take me, and hid
snare for my feet.

21 Yet, LORD,
thou knowest all their counsel against
me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity,
neither blot out their sin from thy
sight, but let them be overthrown be-
fore thee; deal thus with them in the
time of thine anger.

22 Let a cry be heard from
their houses, when thou shalt bring a
troop suddenly upon them: for they
have digged a pit to take me, and hid
snare for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD,
thou knowest all their counsel against
me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity,
neither blot out their sin from thy
sight, but let them be overthrown be-
fore thee; deal thus with them in the
time of thine anger.

24 Then came Jeremiah from To-
phet, whither the LORD had sent him
to prophesy, and he stood in the
COURT of the LORD's house; and
said to all the people, "Thus saith
the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Behold, I will bring upon this city
and upon all her towns all the evil that
I have pronounced against it, because
they have hardened their necks, that
they might not hear my words."

25 Then came Jeremiah from To-
phet, whither the LORD had sent him
to prophesy, and he stood in the
COURT of the LORD's house; and
said to all the people, "Thus saith
the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Behold, I will bring upon this city
and upon all her towns all the evil that
I have pronounced against it, because
they have hardened their necks, that
they might not hear my words."

26 Now Pashur the son of
Immer the priest, who was
also chief governor in the house of the
LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied
these things. Then Pashur smote
Jeremiah the prophet, and put him
in the stocks that were in the high
gate of Benjamin, which was by the
house of the LORD.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah
out of the stocks. Then said Jeremi-
ah unto him, "The LORD hath not

28 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah
out of the stocks. Then said Jeremi-
ah unto him, "The LORD hath not

29 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah
out of the stocks. Then said Jeremi-
ah unto him, "The LORD hath not

30 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah
out of the stocks. Then said Jeremi-
ah unto him, "The LORD hath not

31 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah
out of the stocks. Then said Jeremi-
ah unto him, "The LORD hath not

32 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah
out of the stocks. Then said Jeremi-
ah unto him, "The LORD hath not

B.C. about 606

c. consume,
sahraph
a. according
offerings.

t. Tophet, A
spitting,
from thuph
to spit out
with con-
tempt.

s. soul

THE BOTTLE
BROKEN
a. anahshim

a. according
as

PROPHET IN
THE COURT
OF THE
TEMPLE

PASHUR PUT
JEREMIAH IN
THE STOCKS
p. Pashur,
Most notable

JEREMIAH'S
WORD TO
PASHUR
J. Jehovah.

DEVICES
AGAINST
JEREMIAH

JEREMIAH'S
PRAYER
CONCERNING
THEM

s. sons

a. anahshim

VALLEY OF
THE SON OF
HINNOM
THE EASTERN
BOTTLE
J. Jehovah

p. or, pottery

B.C. about 606.
 P Pashur,
 Most nobles.
 M. s. e. Fear
 round about

called thy name Pashur, but M Magor-missabib. ⁴ For thus saith ^{the} LORD, Behold, I will make thee a TERROR to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive unto Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. ⁵ Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. ⁶ And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

JEREMIAH'S
 COMPLAINT
 P persecuted,
 Hee pain
 thau.

⁷ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: Thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me. ⁸ For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil;

Because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

⁹ Then I said, "I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name." But his word was in mine heart as a burning FIRE SHUT UP in my bones, And I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

¹⁰ For I heard the defaming of many, I fear on every side.

"Report," say they, "and we will report it." All my familiars watched for my HALTING. Saying, "Peradventure he will be enticed, And we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him."

¹¹ But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one. Therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: They shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper.

Their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten. ¹² But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, And seest the reins and the heart, Let me see thy vengeance on them: For unto thee have I opened my cause.

¹³ Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: For he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

¹⁴ CURSED be the day wherein I was born: Let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

¹⁵ Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, "A man child is born unto thee;" making him very glad. ¹⁶ And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: And let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

¹⁷ Because he slew me not from the womb; Or that my mother might

HIS FAITH
 AND FRAITH
 M MAGOR-
 missabib

JEREMIAH
 CURSE'S HIS
 DAY

h h

B.C. about 606.

have been my grave, And her womb to be always great with me. ¹² Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, That my days should be consumed with shame?

²¹ THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maasiah the priest, saying, ² "Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us."

³ Then said Jeremiah unto them, "Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: 'Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.' ⁴ And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. ⁵ And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence."

⁶ And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy."

⁸ And unto this PEOPLE thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death. ⁹ He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. ¹⁰ For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire."

¹¹ And touching the house of the KING of Judah, say, "Hear ye the word of the LORD, ¹² O house of David, thus saith the LORD: Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings."

¹³ Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the VALLEY, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, 'Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?'

about 606
 CONCERNING
 NEBUCHAD-
 REZZAR.
 P. s. e. Jeho-
 vah

TO ZEDKIAH.

a s. m

a soul

TO THE
 PEOPLE

about 606
 CONCERNING
 THE KING'S
 HOUSE

AND
 INHABITANTS
 OF THE
 VALLEY

B.C. about 609

¹⁴ But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith ^Jthe LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it."

MESSAGE TO THE KING OF JUDAH. J. Jehovah.

22 THUS saith ^Jthe LORD; "Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, ² And say, 'Hear the word of ^Jthe LORD, O king of Judah, that sitteth upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.' ³ Thus saith ^Jthe LORD; 'Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. ⁴ For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. ⁵ But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith ^Jthe LORD, that this house shall become a desolation."

f for David upon his throne

PREDICTING DESTRUCTION

s set, spirit

l. ish

J o Jehovah their lium

AND THE KING'S DEATH

⁶ For thus saith ^Jthe LORD unto the king's house of Judah. 'Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited. ⁷ And I will prepare DESTROYERS against thee, every one with his weapons and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire. ⁸ And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say 'every man to his neighbour, 'Wherefore hath ^Jthe LORD done thus unto this great city?' ⁹ Then they shall answer, 'Because they have forsaken ^Jthe covenant of ^Jthe LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them."

¹⁰ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him but weep sore for him that goeth away for he shall return no more, nor see his native country

¹¹ For thus saith ^Jthe LORD touching SHALLUM the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place; 'He shall not return thither any more: ¹² but he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more."

¹³ WOE unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, And his chambers by wrong; That useth his neighbour's service without wages, And giveth him not for his work; ¹⁴ That saith, 'I will build me a wide house and a large chambers,' And cutteth him out windows; And is ciled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. ¹⁵ Shalt thou reign, because thou cloiest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, And then it was well with him? ¹⁶ He judged the

WOE PRONOUNCED AGAINST HIM s upper chambers

A. RIV

B.C. about 609

cause of the poor and needy; Then it was well with him: Was not this to know me? saith ^Jthe LORD.

¹⁷ But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, And for to shed innocent blood, And for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

¹⁸ Therefore thus saith ^Jthe LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; 'They shall not lament for him, saying, 'Ah my brother!' or, 'Ah sister!' They shall not lament for him, saying, 'Ah lord!' or, 'Ah his glory!' ¹⁹ He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, Drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

²⁰ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; And lift up thy voice in Bashan, And cry from the passages: For all thy lovers are destroyed.

²¹ I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; But thou saidst, 'I will not hear.'

This hath been thy manner from thy youth, That thou obeyedst not my voice. ²² The wind shall eat up all thy pastors, And thy lovers shall go into captivity: Surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

²³ O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, How gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, The pain as of a woman in travail!

²⁴ As I live, saith ^Jthe LORD, Though CONIAH the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, Yet would I pluck thee thence; ²⁵ And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, And into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, Even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, And into the hand of the Chaldeans. ²⁶ And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, Into another country, where ye were not born; And there shall ye die. ²⁷ But to the land whereunto they desire to return, Thither shall they not return.

²⁸ Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? Is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? Wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, And are cast into a land which they know not? ²⁹ O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of ^Jthe LORD

³⁰ Thus saith ^Jthe LORD, 'Write ye this man CHILDLESS, A man that shall not prosper in his days: For no man of his seed shall prosper, Sitting upon the throne of David, And ruling any more in Judah.

23 WOE be unto the PASTORS that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! Saith ^Jthe LORD. ² Therefore thus saith ^Jthe LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, And have not visited them:

NOT LAMENTED. 18. Ch 16 4, 6 See 1 kin 13 30 Fulfilled 696

19 2 Chr 36 6 ch 38 30

599 LEBANON AND BASHAN

THE KING OF JUDAH

soul

UNPROSPEROUS AND CHILDLESS.

ish strong-man geber

THE PASTORS 1-6 See xxiii J. Jehovah

B.C. 600.

Behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, And will bring them again to their folds; And they shall be fruitful and increase.

And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: And they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, Neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

THE BRANCH.

JEREMIAH

TUDKEHU.

5, 6. See CH

53, 14-16.

5, 1st 53 2.

Rev. 22, 16

6 Rom. 11, 26,

27

Jehovah

Tudkehu

RESTORATION

A. 600.

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That I will raise unto David a righteous BRANCH,

And a King shall reign and prosper, And shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

In his days Judah shall be saved, And Israel shall dwell safely: And this is his name whereby HE shall be called,

THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That they shall no more say,

THE LORD LIVETH, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

But, THE LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, And from all countries whither I had driven them.

And they shall dwell in their own land.

THE

PROPHETS.

1 Ish

strong-man,

geber

Mine heart within me is broken because of the PROPHETS: All my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, And like a man whom wine hath overcome,

Because of the words of his holiness.

For the land is full of adulterers, For because of swearing the land mourneth;

The pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, And their course is evil, and their force is not right.

For both prophet and priest are profane; Yea, in my house have I found their wickedness,

saith the LORD. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: They shall be driven on, and fall therein

For I will bring evil upon them, Even the year of their visitation,

saith the LORD.

THE

PROPHETS OF

SAMARIA AND

JERUSALEM

And I have seen folly in the PROPHETS of SAMARIA; They prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

I have seen also in the prophets of JERUSALEM an horrible thing: They commit adultery, and walk in lies.

They strengthen also the hands of evildoers, That none doth return from his wickedness: They are all of them unto me as Sodom, And the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets;

Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, And make them drink the water of GALL:

For from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, HEARKEN NOT unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: They make you vain:

They speak a vision of their own heart, And not out of the mouth of the LORD.

They say, Ye shall have peace; And they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

For who hath stood in the COUNSEL of the LORD, And hath perceived and heard his word? Who hath marked his word, and heard it?

Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, Even a grievous whirlwind: It shall fall, grievously upon the head of the wicked.

The ANGER of the LORD shall not return, Until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: In the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

I have NOT sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

But if they had stood in my counsel, And had caused my people to hear my words, Then they should have turned from their evil way, And from the evil of their doings.

Am I a GOD AT HAND, saith the LORD, And not a GOD afar off?

Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

I have heard what the prophets said, That prophesy lies in my name, Saying, I have DREAMED, I have dreamed.

How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

Which think to cause my people to forget my name. By their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour,

As their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; And he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully.

What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD. Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; And like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, That steal my words every one from his neighbour.

Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, That use their tongues, and say, He saith.

Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, And

B.C. 600.

FALSE

PROPHET.

A. stubborn

ness.

THE SECRET

OF JEREMIAH,

A. secret coun-

sel, Heb. sed.

JUDGMENT.

1. Lawless

RUNNING

UNBENT

GOD'S

OMNIPRE-

SENCE.

DREAMS.

1. Ish

according

as

FALSE

PROPHET.

B.C. 589.

*do. tell them, And *cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; Yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: Therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

BURDEN OF JEROVAH

And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, "What is the BURDEN of the LORD?" Thou shalt then say unto them, "What burden? I will even forsake you," saith the LORD.

And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, "The burden of the LORD," I will even punish that man and his house.

1 ab

Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, And every one to his brother, "What hath the LORD answered?" And, "What hath the LORD spoken?" And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: For every man's word shall be his burden; For ye have perverted the words of the living God, Of the LORD of hosts our God.

living God, both plural, Heb Elohim, chayyim

Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, "What hath the LORD answered thee?" And "What hath the LORD spoken?" But since ye say, "The burden of the LORD;" Therefore thus saith the LORD: Because ye say this word, "The burden of the LORD," And I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, "The burden of the LORD;"

Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, And I will forsake you, And the city that I gave you and your fathers, And cast you out of my presence: And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, And a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

about 598 TWO BASKETS OF FIGS Jerovah

24 THE LORD shewed me, and, behold, two BASKETS OF FIGS were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

Then said the LORD unto me, "What seest thou, Jeremiah?" And I said, "Figs, the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil."

Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, "Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Like these GOOD FIGS, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them

EXPLANATION. THE GOOD FIGS.

B.C. about 589

down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

And as the EVIL FIGS, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt: and I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

THE EVIL FIGS.

6 ground

25 THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, THAT was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon: the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of JUDAH, and to all the inhabitants of JERUSALEM, saying,

"From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, THAT is the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened. And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear. They said, 'Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever: and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.' Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

507 ending, 606 beginning WORD OF JEROVAH TO JUDAH AND JERUSALEM. 1 Ch 35 1

3 From 629 till 606

Jerovah

6 K on the ground

f from ever lasting and to everlasting

"Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words, behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and NEBUCHADREZZAR the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

THE SEVENTH YEARS OF BABYLON'S TRULY FORETOLD

Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of

N n

B.C. about 606.
1. lamp

Beginning
about
606.
2 Kin. 24. 1.
ending about
588.
Ezra 1. 1.
Babylon
to be
punished
v. visit upon

Wine Cup of
Fury
of Jehovah
Elohim.

The Cup
Bent Round

6 sons

a. earth.
g. ground.

Punishment
of the
Nations

a. upon which
my name
was called.
546

the millstones, and the light of the candle. ¹¹ And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon SEVENTY YEARS.

¹² And it shall come to pass, when SEVENTY YEARS are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations. ¹³ And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. ¹⁴ For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

¹⁵ For thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto me; Take the wine CUP OF this FURY at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

¹⁶ And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

¹⁷ Then took I the CUP at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the Lord had sent me. ¹⁸ To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day; ¹⁹ Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; ²⁰ and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod, ²¹ Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon, ²² and all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea, ²³ Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners, ²⁴ and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert, ²⁵ and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes, ²⁶ and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

²⁷ Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; DRINK YE, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

²⁸ And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink. ²⁹ For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called

B.C. about 606.

by my name, and should be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

³⁰ Therefore PROPHESY thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; He shall mightily roar upon his habitation; He shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, Against all the inhabitants of the earth.

³¹ A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; For the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, He will plead with all flesh, He will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord.

³² Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, And a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. ³³ And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth Even unto the other end of the earth: They shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; They shall be dung upon the ground.

³⁴ Howl, ye SHEPHERDS, and cry, And wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: For the days of your slaughter and of your dispersion are accomplished, And ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. ³⁵ And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, Nor the principal of the flock to escape.

³⁶ A voice of the cry of the shepherds, And an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: For the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. ³⁷ And the peaceable habitations are cut down, Because of the fierce anger of the Lord. ³⁸ He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: For their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, And because of his fierce anger.

26 IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from the Lord, saying, ² Thus saith the Lord; Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the CITIES OF JUDAH, which come to worship in the Lord's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word: ³ if so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

⁴ And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened; ⁵ then will I make this house

THE
PROPHECY

lawless

s sides

THE
SHEPHERDS
PUNISHED

610
ending
606
beginning
Jehovah's
Messiah to
the Cities of
Judah
Jehovah.

ish

B.C. about 609.

like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth."

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the PRIESTS and the PROPHETS and all the PEOPLE took him, saying, "Thou shalt surely die. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, 'This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant?'" And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

9 When the PRINCES of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house.

10 Then spake the PRIESTS and the PROPHETS unto the princes and to all the people, saying, "This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears."

11 Then spake JEREMIAH unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, "The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. 12 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. 13 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you. 14 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears."

15 Then said the PRINCES and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; "This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God."

16 Then rose up CERTAIN of the ELDERS of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, 17 "Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, 'Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, And Jerusalem shall become heaps, And the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.'

18 "Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him still to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might ye procure great evil against our souls."

19 And there was also a man that

B.C. about 609.

prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: 21 and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt; 22 and Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt. 23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people."

24 Nevertheless the hand of AHIKAM the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 "Thus saith the LORD to me; 'Make thee BONDS AND YOKES, and put them upon thy neck, 3 and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; 4 and command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters; 5 'I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me. 6 And now have I given all these lands unto the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. 7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.'

8 "And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand."

9 "Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, 'Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:' 10 for their prophecy is a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out,

Elnathan.

AHIKAM
THE SON OF
SHAPHAN'S
PARTabout 606.
PROPHET
OF THE
BONDS AND
YOKES.a adam
e earthJEREMIAH
THREATENEDBY THE
PRINCES, &c

I sh

a according
asJEREMIAH'S
REPLY

J Jehovah

h hear

(CERTAIN
ELDERS SPoke
THE CASE
I sh)J a Jehovah
our Elohim22 eth Jeho-
vah (poly-
the-
ist) the face
of.

I sh

B.C. about 606.

and ye should perish. ¹¹ But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith ¹² the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein."

WORD TO ZEDEKIAH.

¹³ I spake also to ZEDEKIAH king of Judah according to all these words, saying, "Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. ¹⁴ Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as ¹⁵ the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? ¹⁶ Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, 'Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.' for they prophesy a lie unto you. ¹⁷ For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you."

AND TO THE PRIESTS AND PEOPLE

¹⁸ Also I spake to the PRIESTS and to all this PEOPLE, saying, "Thus saith the LORD; Harken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, 'Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon.' for they prophesy a lie unto you. ¹⁹ Harken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste? ²⁰ But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession for the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon."

CONCERNING THE REMAINING VESSELS
9 EPH 1 7—
11:5 14

²¹ For thus saith the LORD of hosts CONCERNING THE PILLARS, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the VESSELS that remain in this city, ²² which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; ²³ yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem, ²⁴ they shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place."

about 606
PROPHECY OF
HANANIAH.

28 AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that HANANIAH the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, ² Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,

s. Jehovah.

saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. ³ Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon: ⁴ and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon."

B.C. about 606.
3 years of
days.

⁵ Then the prophet JEREMIAH SAID unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD, ⁶ even the prophet Jeremiah said, "Amen: ⁷ the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place. ⁸ Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people; ⁹ the prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. ¹⁰ The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him."

JEREMIAH'S
REPLY.

s. Jehovah

¹¹ Then Hananiah the prophet took the YOKE from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it. ¹² And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, "Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years."

HANANIAH
BREAKS THE
YOKE.
10 Ch 37

And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

¹³ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, ¹⁴ "Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them YOKES OF IRON. ¹⁵ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also."

JEREMIAH'S
WORD TO
HANANIAH.
THE YOKE OF
IRON.

¹⁶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto HANANIAH the prophet, "Hear now, Hananiah; ¹⁷ The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. ¹⁸ Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD."

DEATH OF
HANANIAH.

s ground

¹⁹ So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

B.C. about 599.

LETTER TO
THOSE OF THE
CAPTIVITY.

29 NOW these are the words of THE LETTER that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon; ² (after that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;) ³ by the hand of Elashah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

2. 2 Kin 24.
12-16.

Jehovah

⁴ "Thus saith ¹the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon; ⁵ build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; ⁶ take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished. ⁷ And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto ¹the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

7 Ezra 6 10
1 Tim 2 2FALSE
PROPHETS NOT
TO BE
ATTENDED TO

⁸ For thus saith ¹the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your PROPHETS and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed. ⁹ For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith ¹the LORD.

about 606
PROMISE OF
RESTORATION
AFTER
SEVENTY
YEARS
10 2 Chr 36
21, 23 Ezra
1 1 ch 27
22 Dan 9
2.

¹⁰ For thus saith ¹the LORD, That AFTER SEVENTY YEARS be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith ¹the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. ¹² Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. ¹³ And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. ¹⁴ And I will be found of you, saith ¹the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith ¹the LORD; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

13. Lev 26
40-45
Deut. 30 1-
16.JUDGMENT
FOR
DISOBEDIENCE

¹⁵ "Because ye have said, '¹The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon,' ¹⁶ Know that THUS SAITH ¹THE LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity: ¹⁷ thus saith ¹the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine,

and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. ¹⁸ And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them. ¹⁹ because they have not hearkened to my words, saith ¹the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith ¹the LORD.

²⁰ "Hear ye therefore the word of ¹the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon. ²¹ Thus saith ¹the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of AHAH the son of Kolaiah, and of ZEDEKIAH the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; ²² and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, '¹The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire, ²³ because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even if I know, and am a witness, saith ¹the LORD."

²⁴ Thus shalt thou also speak to SHEMAIAH the Nehelamite, saying, ²⁵ "Thus speaketh ¹the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, '¹The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of ¹the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in prison, and in the stocks,' ²⁷ Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you? ²⁸ For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, '¹This captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.'

²⁹ And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

³⁰ Then came the word of ¹the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, ³¹ "Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith ¹the LORD CONCERNING SHEMAIAH the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie: ³² therefore thus saith ¹the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed.

B.C. about 606.

JUDGMENTS
ON AHAH AND
ZEDEKIAH.506
WORD TO
SHEMAIAH
or, DREAMER
Jehovah.

1. 18

AND TO THE
CAPTIVITY
CONCERNING
HIM.

S.C. 398.

1 hab

he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD."

about 398.
WORDS OF THE
BOOK.
J. eth Jeho-
vah.

30 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ² "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, saying, WRITE these all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a BOOK. ³ For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it."

TRAVAIL
WITH PROMISE
OF
DELIVERANCE.
J. Jehovah

⁴ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. ⁵ For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, Of fear, and not of peace.

in male, Heb
zahcahr
a strong-man,
geber.

⁶ Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? Wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, And all faces are turned into paleness?

⁷ Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: It is even the TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE;

But he shall be saved out of it, ⁸ For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, That I will break his yoke from off thy neck, And will burst thy bonds,

And strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: ⁹ But they shall serve the LORD their God, And David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

RESTORATION

¹⁰ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; Neither be dismayed, O Israel:

For, lo, I will save thee from afar, And thy seed from the land of their captivity; And JACOB SHALL RETURN, and shall be in rest, And be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

¹¹ For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: Though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, Yet will I not make a full end of thee: But I will correct thee in measure, And will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

¹² For thus saith the LORD, Thy BRUISE is INCURABLE, and thy wound is grievous. ¹³ There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: Thou hast no healing medicines. ¹⁴ All thy lovers have forgotten thee; They seek thee not; For I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, With the chastisement of a cruel one, For the multitude of thine iniquity; Because thy sins were increased.

HEALING

¹⁵ Why criest thou for thine affliction? Thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: Because thy sins were

increased, I have done these things unto thee. ¹⁶ Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured;

And all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; And they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, And all that prey upon thee will give for a prey. ¹⁷ For I WILL RESTORE HEALTH unto thee, And I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; Because they called thee an Outcast, saying, "This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after."

¹⁸ Thus saith the LORD; "Behold, I WILL BRING AGAIN the captivity of Jacob's tents, And have mercy on his dwelling places; And the city shall be build upon her own heap, And the palace shall remain after the manner thereof. ¹⁹ And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: And I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. ²⁰ Their children also shall be as aforetime, And their congregation shall be established before me, And I will punish all that oppress them. ²¹ And their nobles shall be of themselves, And their GOVERNOR shall proceed from the midst of them; And I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: For who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD. ²² And ye shall be my people, And I will be your God. ²³ Behold, the WHIRLWIND of the LORD goeth forth with fury, A continuing whirlwind: It shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. ²⁴ The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, And until he have performed the intents of his heart: In the latter days ye shall consider it.

S.C. about 408

RESTORATION

sons

THE
WHIRLWIND
OF WRATH

lawless

PROMISE
Jehovah
so Elohim,
plural

REBUILDING.
J. Jehovah

in, Heb
yeshah.

31 AT the same time, saith the LORD, will be the GOD of all the families of Israel, And THEY shall be MY PEOPLE."

² Thus saith the LORD, "The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; Even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest."

³ The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, "Yea, I have LOVED thee with an everlasting love: Therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

⁴ Again I will BUILD thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: Thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, And shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. ⁵ Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: The planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things. ⁶ For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, 'Arise

B.C. about 606

B.C. about 606.

RESTORATION

sides

h HE
GATHERING
AND JOY

B DOWN_WIDE

RACHEL'S
LAMENTATION
10 MATT 2
17, 18
r Rachel.
s sons.

t there is a
reward for
thy work, as
v 17.

EPHRAIM'S
REPENTANCE
t dust
chastise
t and I have
been chastised.

ye, and let us go up to Zion unto ^{the} LORD our God.
1 "For thus saith ^{the} LORD;
SING with gladness for Jacob, And
shout among the chief of the nations:
Publish ye, praise ye, and say,
O LORD, save thy people, the
remnant of Israel.
2 Behold, I WILL BRING THEM
from the north country, And
GATHER them from the coasts of
the earth, And with them the blind
and the lame, The woman with
child and her that travaileth with child
together: A great company shall
return thither. 3 They shall come
with weeping, And with supplica-
tions will I lead them: I will
cause them to walk by the rivers of
waters in a straight way, Wherein
they shall not stumble: For I am
a father to Israel, And Ephraim
is my firstborn.
4 Hear the word of ^{the} LORD, O ye
nations, And declare it in the isles
afar off, and say, He that scattered
Israel WILL GATHER him, And
KEEP him, as a shepherd doth his
flock. 5 For ^{the} LORD hath redeemed
Jacob, And ransomed him
from the hand of him that was stronger
than he.
6 Therefore they shall come and
sing in the height of Zion, And
shall flow together to the goodness of
^{the} LORD, For wheat, and for
wine, and for oil, And for the
young of the flock and of the herd:
And their soul shall be as a watered
garden; And they shall not sorrow
any more at all. 7 Then shall
the virgin rejoice in the dance,
Both young men and old together:
For I will turn their mourning
into joy, and will comfort them,
And make them rejoice from their sor-
row. 8 And I will satiate the soul
of the priests with fatness, and my
people shall be satisfied with my good-
ness, saith ^{the} LORD.
9 Thus saith ^{the} LORD; A voice
was heard in Ramah, lamentation,
and bitter weeping; RACHEL WEEP-
ING for her children Refused to
be comforted for her children,
Because they were not.
10 Thus saith ^{the} LORD, Re-
strain thy voice from weeping, And
thine eyes from tears. For thy
work shall be rewarded, saith ^{the} LORD;
And they shall come
again from the land of the enemy.
11 And there is hope in thine end,
saith ^{the} LORD, That thy children
shall come again to their own
border.
12 I have surely heard EPHRAIM
BEMOANING HIMSELF thus;
Thou hast chastised me, and I was
chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed
to the yoke: Turn thou me, and I shall
be turned; For thou art ^{the} LORD my
God. 13 Surely after that I was
turned, I repented; And after that
I was instructed, I smote upon my

thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even
confounded, Because I did bear the
reproach of my youth.
14 Is Ephraim my dear son? Is he
a pleasant child? For since I spake
against him, I do earnestly remember
him still: Therefore my bowels
are troubled for him; I will
surely have mercy upon him, saith
^{the} LORD.
15 Set thee up waymarks, make thee
high heaps: Set thine heart toward
the highway, Even the way which
thou wentest: Turn again, O
virgin of Israel, TURN AGAIN
to these thy cities.
16 How long wilt thou go about, O
thou backsliding daughter? For
^{the} LORD hath created a NEW THING
in the earth, A woman shall compass
a man.
17 Thus saith ^{the} LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel; As yet they
shall use this speech in the land of
Judah and in the cities thereof,
When I shall BRING AGAIN their
captivity; ^{the} LORD bless thee,
O habitation of justice, And moun-
tain of holiness. 18 And there
shall dwell in Judah itself, And in
all the cities thereof together,
Husbands, and they that go forth
with flocks. 19 For I have satiated
the weary soul, And I have replen-
ished every sorrowful soul.
20 Upon this I awaked, and beheld;
And my sleep was sweet unto
me.
21 Behold, the days come, saith ^{the} LORD,
That I will SOW the house
of Israel And the house of Judah
With the seed of man, And
with the seed of beast. 22 And it
shall come to pass, that like as I have
watched over them, To pluck up,
and to break down, and to throw down,
and to destroy, and to afflict; So
will I WATCH OVER them, to build,
and to plant, saith ^{the} LORD.
23 In those days they shall say no
more, The fathers have eaten a
sour grape, and the children's teeth
are set on edge. 24 But every-
one shall die for his own iniquity.
Every man that eateth the
sour grape, his teeth shall be set on
edge.
25 Behold, the days come, saith ^{the} LORD,
That I will make a NEW
COVENANT with the house of Israel,
And with the house of Judah:
26 Not according to the covenant that I
made with their fathers In the
day that I took them by the hand to
bring them out of the land of Egypt:
Which my covenant they
broke, Although I was an hus-
band unto them, saith ^{the} LORD:
27 But this shall be the covenant that I
will make with the house of Israel;
After those days, saith ^{the} LORD,
I will put my law in their
inward parts, And write it in
their hearts, And they shall be my
God, And they shall be my

RETURNING

f female, Heb
naked
s strong-man
geber
RESTORATION

FRUITFULNESS
AND
PROSPERITY
s adam.

s sons.

THE NEW
COVENANT
31-34. Heb &
7-12, 10
15-17.
c. cat. or con
firm, Heb
c confirmed

o o

B.C. about 600.

i. lab.

ISRAEL'S
PERPETUITY.Jehovah of
Tebahdith

a. all the days

THE CITY
BUILT.about 600
WORD TO
JEREMIAH IN
THE PRISON
Jehovah.JEREMIAH
BUYS THE
FIELD OF
HANAMEEL.

people. ³⁴ And they shall teach no more ¹ every man his neighbour, And ² every man his brother, saying, "Know ³ the LORD." For they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith ⁴ the LORD: For I will forgive their iniquity, And I will remember their sin no more.

³⁵ Thus saith ¹ the LORD, ² Which giveth the SUN for a light by day, And the ordinances of the MOON and of the STARS for a light by night, ³ Which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; ⁴ The LORD of hosts is his name: ⁵ If those ordinances depart from before me, saith ⁶ the LORD, Then the seed of ISRAEL also shall cease from being a nation before me ⁷ for ever. ⁸ Thus saith ⁹ the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith ¹⁰ the LORD.

³⁶ Behold, the days come, saith ¹ the LORD, That the CITY SHALL BE BUILT to ² the LORD. From the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner. ³ And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, And shall compass about to Goath. ⁴ And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, And all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, Unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, Shall be holy unto ⁵ the LORD; It shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from ¹ the LORD in the tenth year of ZEDEKIAH king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. ² For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house. ³ For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, "Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, 'Thus saith ⁴ the LORD, Behold, I will give ⁵ this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; ⁶ and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but ⁷ shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; ⁸ and he shall lead ⁹ Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith ¹⁰ the LORD: though ye fight ¹¹ with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.'"

⁹ And Jeremiah said, "The word of ¹ the LORD came unto me, saying, ² Behold, HANAMEEL the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, 'BUY thee my FIELD that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.'"

B.C. about 600.

³ So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of ⁴ the LORD, and said unto me, "Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself."

Then I knew that this was the word of ⁵ the LORD.

⁶ And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. ⁷ And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances. ⁸ So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open: ⁹ and I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

¹⁰ And I charged Baruch before them, saying, ¹¹ Thus saith ¹² the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these EVIDENCES, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen VESSEL, that they may continue many days. ¹³ For thus saith ¹⁴ the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

¹⁵ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I PRAYED unto ¹⁶ the LORD, saying,

¹⁷ Ah Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee: ¹⁸ Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them. The Great, the Mighty God, ¹⁹ the LORD of hosts, is his name, ²⁰ great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: ²¹ which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day; ²² and hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror; ²³ and hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; ²⁴ and they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst

silver.

HIS CHARGE
TO BARUCH
Jehovah of
Tebahdith
Elohim of
IsraelJEREMIAH'S
PRAYERJehovah
A. Addnahy
Jehovahw. wonderful,
Heb. pabiah.sons, Heb
benzelem.
E. singular
Jehovah of
Tebahdith

a. adam.

U.C. about 890

J. Adonahy
Jehovah.
silver.JEREMIAH'S
ANSWER.
Jehovah
Elohim.

w wonderful

s sons

ish

a upon which
my name
was calledMESSY AND
COVENANT.

them to do: therefore thou hast caused
all this evil to come upon them:
24 behold the mounts, they are come
unto the city to take it; and the city
is given into the hand of the Chaldeans,
that fight against it, because of the
sword, and of the famine, and of the
pestilence: and what thou hast spoken
is come to pass; and, behold, thou
seest it. 25 And thou hast said unto
me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field
for money, and take witnesses; for
the city is given into the hand of the
Chaldeans.

26 Then came the WORD OF the
LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
27 Behold, I am the LORD, the God
of all flesh: is there any thing too
hard for me? 28 Therefore thus
saith the LORD; Behold, I will give
this city into the hand of the Chal-
deans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall
take it: 29 And the Chaldeans, that
fight against this city, shall come and
set fire on this city, and burn it
with the houses, upon whose roofs they
have offered incense unto Baal, and
poured out drink offerings unto other
gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and
the children of Judah have only done
evil before me from their youth: for
the children of Israel have only pro-
voked me to anger with the work of
their hands, saith the LORD. 31 For
this city hath been to me as a provo-
cation of mine anger and of my fury
from the day that they built it even
unto this day; I should remove it
from before my face. 32 Because of
all the evil of the children of Israel
and of the children of Judah, which
they have done to provoke me to an-
ger, they, their kings, their princes,
their priests, and their prophets, and
the men of Judah, and the inhabitants
of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me
the back, and not the face: though I
taught them, rising up early and teach-
ing them, yet they have not hearkened
to receive instruction. 34 But they set
their abominations in the house, which
is called by my name, to defile it.
35 And they built the high places of
Baal, which are in the valley of the son
of Hinnom, to cause their sons and
their daughters to pass through the
fire unto Molech; which I commanded
them not, neither came it into my mind,
that they should do this abomination,
to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith
the LORD, the God of Israel, concern-
ing this city, whereof ye say, It
shall be delivered into the hand of the
king of Babylon by the sword, and by
the famine, and by the pestilence;
37 behold, I will GATHER them out
of all countries, whither I have driven
them in mine anger, and in my fury,
and in great wrath; and I will bring
them again unto this place, and I will
cause them to dwell safely: 38 And

they shall be my people, and I will be
their God. 39 and I will GIVE THEM
ONE HEART, and one way, that they
may fear me for ever, for the good of
them, and of their children after them:
40 and I will make an everlasting CO-
VENANT with them, that I will not
turn away from them, to do them good;
but I will put my fear in their hearts,
that they shall not depart from me.
41 Yes, I will rejoice over them to do
them good, and I will plant them in
this land assuredly with my whole
heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; Like
as I have brought all this great evil
upon this people, so will I bring upon
them all the good that I have promised
them. 43 And fields shall be bought
in this land, whereof ye say, It is de-
solate without man or beast; it is
given into the hand of the Chaldeans.
44 Men shall buy fields for money, and
subscribe evidences, and seal them, and
take witnesses in the land of Benjamin,
and in the places about Jerusalem, and
in the cities of Judah, and in the cities
of the mountains, and in the cities of
the valley, and in the cities of the
south: for I will cause their captivity
to return, saith the LORD.

33 MOREOVER the word of the
LORD came unto Jeremiah the
second time, while he was yet shut up
in the court of the prison, saying,

1 Thus saith the LORD the maker
thereof, The LORD that formed
it, to establish it; The LORD is
his name; 2 Call unto me, and I
will answer thee, And shew thee
great and mighty things, which thou
knowest not.

3 For thus saith the LORD, the God
of Israel, Concerning the houses
of this city, And concerning the
houses of the kings of Judah, 4 Which
are thrown down by the mounts, and by
the sword; 5 They come to fight
with the Chaldeans, But it is to
fill them with the dead bodies of men,

Whom I have slain in mine
anger and in my fury, And for all
whose wickedness I have hid my face
from this city. 6 Behold, I will
bring it HEALTH AND CURE, and
I will cure them, And will reveal
unto them the abundance of peace and
truth. 7 And I will cause the cap-
tivity of Judah and the captivity of
Israel to return, And will build
them, as at the first. 8 And I will
cleanse them from all their iniquity,
whereby they have sinned against me;

And I will pardon all their in-
iquities, whereby they have sinned, and
whereby they have transgressed against
me, 9 And it shall be to me a
name of joy, a praise and an honour
Before all the nations of the
earth, Which shall hear all the
good that I do unto them: And
they shall fear and tremble for all the
goodness and for all the prosperity that
I procure unto it.

B C. about 890.

a. all the days
s. sons
c. cut, or,
confirm.
f. from after.m. may not,
Heb. leblitia. adam
s. silverGRACIOUS
PROMISES.
Jehovahh. or, hidden,
inaccessible
things. Heb.
beizuroth.

a. adam.

B.C. about 590.
RESTORATION.
J. Jehovah.
at 17 se.
a. adam.

eth Jeho-
vahn of Tee-
bahdth
J bringing-
new.

SWINIKIN
AND FLUCKS

THE BRANCH
JFROYAN
TIDKEENU
14-16 Sw
ca 23 5, 6
isa 45 24,
25, 54 17
1 Cor 1 30
15. 1st. 4 2;
11 1, 53 3
Zech 6 12,
13 Rev 22

e earth.

J Jehovah
Tidkeenu
KING AND
PRILIT.
J ish

04 offering-
up second-
ing-offering.
ba burning-
ancestors
gift-offering
a. all the days.
COVENANT
WITH DAVID

SEED OF JACOB
AND DAVID
554

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, Which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, Even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, That are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast, The voice of JOY, and the voice of GLADNESS, The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, The voice of them that shall say, "Praise the LORD of hosts: For the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: And of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, And in all the cities thereof, Shall be an habitation of SHEPHERDS causing their FLOCKS to lie down. 13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, And in the cities of the south, And in the land of Benjamin, And in the places about Jerusalem, And in the cities of Judah, Shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel. And to the house of Judah. 15 In those days, and at that time, Will I cause the BRANCH OF RIGHTEOUSNESS to grow up unto David; And he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall Judah be saved, And Jerusalem shall dwell safely: And this is the name wherewith SHE shall be called, the LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

17 For thus saith the LORD; David shall never want a man to sit upon the THRONE of the house of Israel; Neither shall the PRIESTS the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, And to do sacrifice continually. 18 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, 19 Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my COVENANT of the DAY, and my COVENANT of the NIGHT, And that there should not be day and night in their season; 20 Then may also my COVENANT be broken with David my servant, That he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; And with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

21 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, Neither the sand of the sea measured: So will I multiply the seed of David my servant, And the Levites that minister unto me.

22 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, 23 Con-

siderest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The TWO FAMILIES which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off. Thus they have despised my people, That they should be no more a nation before them. 25 Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, And if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; 26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, So that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: For I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

34 THE WORD which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying, 1 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to ZEDEKIAH king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: 2 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

3 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: 4 but thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

5 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, 7 when the KING OF BABYLON'S ARMY FOUGHT against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defended cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to PROCLAIM LIBERTY unto them; 9 that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more,

B.C. about 590

1. chose

I did not

about 591.
WORD TO
JEREMIAH
1. 2 in 25
1-3
Jehovah

THE KING OF
BABYLON
MAKES WAR

LIBERTY
PROCLAIMED.
c. cut a cove-
nant, see
g. 15.

9. DEUT 15
12
1. ish.

THE SERVANTS
AGAIN
BROUGHT INTO
SUBJECTION.

B.C. about 601:
about 600.

JEREMIAH'S
BANKRUPT

c. cut, or, con-
firmed

14 Deut. 15 12
i. lah

u upon which
my name
was called

AND
JUDGMENT
OF THE
TRANSFERS
BORN.

x anahashim

i soul

ZEDEKIAH
AND THE
CITY.

then they obeyed, and let them go.
11 But afterward THEY TURNED,
and caused the servants and the
handmaids, whom they had let go free,
to return, and brought them into sub-
jection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the WORD of the LORD
came to Jeremiah FROM the LORD,
saying, 13 "Thus saith the LORD, the
God of Israel: I made a covenant
with your fathers in the day that I
brought THEM forth out of the land of
Egypt, out of the house of bondmen,
saying, 14 At the end of seven years
let ye go every man his brother an
Hebrew, which hath been sold unto
thee; and when he hath served thee
six years, thou shalt let him go free
from thee: but your fathers hearkened
not unto me, neither inclined their
ear.

15 "And ye were now turned, and
had done right in my sight, in pro-
claiming liberty every man to his
neighbour; and ye had made a cove-
nant before me in the house which is
called by my name: 16 but ye turned
and polluted my name, and caused
every man his servant, and every
man his handmaid, whom he had set
at liberty at their pleasure, to return,
and brought THEM into subjection, to
be unto you for servants and for hand-
maids.

17 "Therefore thus saith the LORD;
Ye have not hearkened unto me, in
proclaiming liberty, every one to his
brother, and every man to his neigh-
bour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for
you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to
the pestilence, and to the famine; and
I will make you to be removed into all
the kingdoms of the earth. 18 And I
will give the men that have trans-
gressed my covenant, which have not
performed the words of the covenant
which they had made before me, when
they CUT THE CALF IN TWAIN, and
PASSED BETWEEN THE PARTS
thereof, 19 the princes of Judah, and
the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs,
and the priests, and all the people of
the land, which passed between the
parts of the calf; 20 I will even give
THEM into the hand of their enemies,
and into the hand of them that seek
their life: and their dead bodies shall
be for meat unto the fowls of the
heaven, and to the beasts of the
earth.

21 "And ZEDEKIAH king of Judah
and his princes will give into the
hand of their enemies, and into the
hand of them that seek their life, and
into the hand of the king of Babylon's
army, which are gone up from
you.

22 "Behold, I will command, saith
the LORD, and cause them to return to
this CITY; and they shall fight
against it, and take it, and burn it
with fire: and I will make the cities
of Judah a desolation without an in-
habitant."

35 THE word which came unto
Jeremiah from the LORD in
the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah
king of Judah, saying, 1 "Go unto
the house of the RECHABITES, and
speak unto THEM, and bring them into
the house of the LORD, into one of the
chambers, and give THEM wine to
drink."

2 Then I took Jazaniah the son of
Jeremiah, the son of Bazzaniah, and
his brethren, and all his sons, and
the whole house of the Rechabites;
4 and I brought THEM into the house
of the LORD, into the chamber of the
sons of Hanan, the son of Igdahiah, a
man of God, which was by the cham-
ber of the princes, which was above the
chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shal-
lum, the keeper of the door: 6 and I
set before the sons of the house of the
Rechabites pots full of WINE, and
cups, and I said unto them, "Drink
ye wine."

6 But they said, "We will drink no
wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab
our father commanded us, saying, 'Ye
shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your
sons for ever: 7 neither shall ye build
house, nor sow seed, nor plant vine-
yard, nor have any: but all your days
ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may
live many days in the land where ye be
strangers.'" 8 Thus have we obeyed
the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab
our father in all that he hath charged
us, to drink no wine all our days, we,
our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;
9 nor to build houses for us to dwell in,
neither have we vineyard, nor field,
nor seed: 10 but we have dwelt in
tents, and have obeyed, and done
according to all that Jonadab our father
commanded us. 11 But it came to
pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of
Babylon came up into the land, that we
said, "Come, and let us go to Jeru-
salem for fear of the army of the Chal-
deans, and for fear of the army of the
Syrians:" so we dwelt at Jerusalem."

12 Then came the WORD OF
the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,
13 "Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel: Go and tell the men
of Judah and the inhabitants of Jeru-
salem, Will ye not receive instruction
to hearken to my words? saith the
LORD. 14 The words of Jonadab the
son of Rechab, that he commanded his
sons not to drink wine, are per-
formed; for unto this day they drink
none, but obey their father's com-
mandment: notwithstanding I have
spoken unto you, rising early and
speaking; but ye hearkened not unto
me. 15 I have sent also unto you all
my servants the prophets, rising up
early and sending them, saying, 'Re-
turn ye now every man from his evil
way, and amend your doings, and ye
shall dwell in the land which I
have given to you and to your fathers:'
but ye have not inclined your ear, nor
hearkened unto me.

B.C. about 600.

THE
RECHABITES
J. Jehovah

p parlours,
or, joined
chambers,
Hab. Isha-
coth, from
Iahabac, to
join.

p parlour

i lah

t. threshold

INSTRUCTION
AND REPROOF
TO JUDAH

i lah

o g. on the
ground.

B.C. about 607.

16 "Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me: 17 therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered."

PROMISE
TO THE HOUSE
OF THE
RECHABITES.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the HOUSE OF THE RECHABITES, "Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you: 19 therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever."

a. all the days

JEREMIAH
COMMANDED TO
WRITE.

J. Jehovah.
2 Tim 3 16
2 Pet 1 21.

36 AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 "Take thee a ROLL OF A BOOK, and WRITE therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. 3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin."

l. ish

BARUCH
WRITES

4 Then Jeremiah called BARUCH the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

BARUCH
COMMANDED TO
READ THE
WORDS IN THE
TEMPLE.

5 And Jeremiah commanded BARUCH, saying, "I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD: 6 Therefore GO THOU, AND READ in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. 7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people."

BARUCH
READS

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah DID according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

about 606
A FAST
PROCLAIMED
THE WORD
READ

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a FAST before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came

B.C. about 606

from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 THEN READ BARUCH in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

p. parlour, or,
joined
chamber,
Zeb. Isachab

11 When MICHAIAH the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD, 12 then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the PRINCES sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. 13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

MICHAIAH
INFORMS THE
PRINCES

ai in

14 Therefore all THE PRINCES SENT Jehudi the son of Nathaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, UNTO BARUCH, saying, "Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and COME." So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 15 And they said unto him, "Sit down now, and read it in our ears." So Baruch read it in their ears.

BARUCH
READS TO THE
PRINCES

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, "We will surely tell the king of all these words."

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, "Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?"

18 Then Baruch answered them, "He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book."

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, "Go, hide thee, THOU and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be."

20 And they went in to the KING into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

i. ish

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

JEOIAKIM
TOLD, AND THE
ROLL READ TO
HIM
p. parlour,
Isachab

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him. 23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all THE ROLL WAS CONSUMED in the fire that was on the hearth.

THE ROLL
BURNS

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that had heard all these words.

23 Rev 22 18
18.

B C. about 606

JEREMIAH
AND BARUCH
HIDDEN
b. HAMME-
lech, The
Kingabout 606
JEREMIAH'S
MESSAGE TO
JEHOIAKIM.
J. Jehovah

a adam

v visit_upon

l ish

ANOTHER
ROLL WRITTEN
WITH
ADDITIONSabout 599
ZEDEKIAH
REQUESTS OVER
JUDAH
1, 2 2 Chr 36
10-16

J. Jehovah.

ZEDEKIAH
REQUESTS THE
PRAYERS OF
JEREMIAH
THE
CHALDEANS
DEPART.JEREMIAH
PROPHESIES
JUDAH
RETURN

557

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD withheld them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, 28 "Take thee again ANOTHER ROLL, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

29 "And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, 'Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence a man and beast?' 30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. 31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not."

32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire and there were ADDED besides unto them many LIKE WORDS.

37 And king ZEDEKIAH the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. 2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son of Maseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "PRAY NOW unto the LORD our God for us."

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the CHALDEANS that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they DEPARTED from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 7 "Thus saith the LORD, the God of

Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, "that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. 8 And the Chaldeans shall COME AGAIN, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 "Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart. 10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire."

11 And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, 12 then JEREMIAH went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "Thou shalt away to the Chaldeans."

14 Then said Jeremiah, "It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans." But he hearkened not to him: so IRIJAH TOOK JEREMIAH, and brought him to the princes. 15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made THAT the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; 17 then ZEDEKIAH the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, "Is there any word from the LORD?" And Jeremiah said, "There is for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon."

18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, "What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? 19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?" 20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there."

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the COURT OF THE PRISON, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

B C. about 599

anababim
L ishJEREMIAH
PUT IN
PRISON

599

ZEDEKIAH'S
INQUIRY

599

JEREMIAH'S
REQUEST

B.C. 589.

B.C. 589.

JEREMIAH
CAST INTO THE
DUNGEON

38 THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that JEREMIAH had spoken unto all the people, saying, ² "Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live. ³ Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it."

a. soul

i. lah.

m. anashim

⁴ Therefore the princes said unto the king, "We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt."

⁵ Then Zedekiah the king said, "Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you."

a. Hammelech, the king

⁶ Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the DUNGEON of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

FRIED-MELECH
INTERCOURSE
WITH THE
KING FOR
HIM

⁷ Now when EBED-MELECH the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin; ⁸ Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying, ⁹ "My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city."

¹⁰ Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, "Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die."

¹¹ So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast-clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. ¹² And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, "Put now these old cast-clouts under the cords." And Jeremiah did so.

¹³ So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up OUT OF THE DUNGEON: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CONVERSATION
BETWEEN
ZEDEKIAH
AND
JEREMIAH.

¹⁴ Then ZEDEKIAH the king sent, and took JEREMIAH the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, "I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me."

¹⁵ Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, "If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?"

¹⁶ So Zedekiah the king swore secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, "As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life."

Jehovah.

a. soul

¹⁷ Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, "Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: ¹⁸ but if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand."

¹⁹ And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, "I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me."

²⁰ But Jeremiah said, "They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so thou shalt be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live. ²¹ But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me: ²² and, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, 'Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.' ²³ So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire."

²⁴ Then SAID ZEDEKIAH unto Jeremiah, "Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. ²⁵ But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, 'Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee,' ²⁶ then thou shalt say unto them, 'I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.'"

ZEDEKIAH'S
REQUEST
1. 111

²⁷ Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

²⁸ So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

B.C. 590

590
JERUSALEM
BROKEN UP
1-3 H2 KIN
25. 1-4.

588

ZEDEKIAH
TAKEN AND
BROUGHT TO
RIBLAIH
4-7 H2 KIN
25 6-7
a anabshim

7 Compare
with 1 de 12
14, and ch.
42 4
1 twl brasen,
chains

THE
CAPTIVITY
THE POOR
LEFT
8-10 H2 KIN
25 6-12

JEREMIAH
RECEIVED, AND
COMMITTED TO
GEDALIAH

PROMISE TO
JED-MELECH
16 Ch 38 7-
13

39 IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, CAME NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon and all his army against JERUSALEM, and they besieged it.

² And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, THE CITY WAS BROKEN UP. ³ And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezzer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezzer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

⁴ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain. ⁵ But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and OVERTOOK ZEDEKIAH in the plains of Jericho and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

⁶ Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. ⁷ Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

⁸ And the Chaldeans BURNED the KING'S HOUSE, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

⁹ Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard CARRIED AWAY captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained. ¹⁰ But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

¹¹ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave CHARGE CONCERNING JEREMIAH to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, ¹² "Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee."

¹³ So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezzer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylon's princes, even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

¹⁴ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying, ¹⁵ "Go and speak to EBED-MELECH the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the

LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee. ¹⁷ But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. ¹⁸ For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD."

40 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

² And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, ³ "The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. ⁴ Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. ⁵ And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go."

⁶ Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, "Go back also to GEDALIAH the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go." So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

⁷ Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

⁸ Now when all the CAPTAINS OF the FORCES which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon, then they came TO GEDALIAH to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

⁹ And GEDALIAH the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore unto them and to their men, saying, "Fear not

B.C. 588

a. anabshim.

s soul

JEREMIAH SENT
AT LIBERTY
HE CAME TO
GEDALIAH
c) eth Jeho-
vah

5 H2 KIN 25
22

THE FORCES
IN THE FIELDS
CAME TO
GEDALIAH
7, 8 H2 KIN
25 23, 24
a anabshim.

GEDALIAH
ENCOURAGES
THEM.
9, 10 H2 KIN
25 24

B.C. 588.

to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. ¹⁰ As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken."

AND THE
DISPERSED
JEWS RETURN
TO HIM.

¹¹ Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan: ¹² even all the JEWS RETURNED out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

JOHANAN
INFORMS
GEDALIAH
CONCERNING
ISHMAEL
14. See ch. 41.
10

¹³ Moreover JOHANAN the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah. ¹⁴ And said unto him, "Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent ISHMAEL the son of Nethaniah to slay thee?" But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

L. inh

¹⁵ Then JOHANAN the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, "Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?"

¹⁶ But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto JOHANAN the son of Kareah, "Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael."

ISHMAEL SLAYS
GEDALIAH
1-3 H2 kin
26 28

a. abrahahim

41 NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. ³ Then arose ISHMAEL the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote GEDALIAH the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. ⁴ Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

OTHERS SLAIN.

L. inh.

⁵ And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, that there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

s. Johovah.

B.C. 588.

⁶ And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went; and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, "Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam."

⁷ And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that ISHMAEL the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

⁸ But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, "Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey." So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

⁹ Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, was it which Aza the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

9 1 kin 18
22.

¹⁰ Then Ishmael carried away captive all the RESIDUE of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

THE REMNANT
CARRIED
CAPTIVE

¹¹ But when JOHANAN the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, ¹² then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

JOHANAN
RECOVERS THE
CAPTIVES
ISHMAEL
ESCAPES.

¹³ Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw JOHANAN the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. ¹⁴ So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto JOHANAN the son of Kareah.

¹⁵ But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from JOHANAN with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

¹⁶ Then took JOHANAN the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon: ¹⁷ and they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into EGYPT, ¹⁸ because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

THEY PREPARE
TO GO TO
EGYPT.

JEREMIAH XLII. 1.

B.C. 588.
THEY REQUEST
JEREMIAH TO
INQUIRE OF
GOD FOR THEM

J. O. Jehovah
thy Elolihim.

ANSWER OF
GOD

42 THEN all the captains of the forces, and Jehonah the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near, and said unto JEREMIAH the prophet, "Let us beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and PRAY for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:) that the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do."

"Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, "I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you."

"Then THEY said to Jeremiah, "The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us."

"Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God."

"And it came to pass after ten days, that the WORD OF the LORD came unto Jeremiah. He called he Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, and said unto them, "Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him; If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up. For I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; he is not afraid of him, saith the LORD. For I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land."

"But if ye say, 'We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,' saying, 'No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell.' Now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there; then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. So shall it be with all the

JEREMIAH XLIII. 8.

B.C. 588.
N. Nabushim.

According
to.

HE CHARGES
THEM WITH
DISOBEDI-
ENCE

couls

REPLY OF
AZARIAH.

J. O. Jehovah
their Elolihim.

N. Nabushim.

THEY GO TO
EGYPT

strong uses

soul.

588
ENDING
WORD OF
JEREMIAH

"men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them."

"For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt; and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more."

"The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day. For ye are DISMEMBERED in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, 'Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.' And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you. Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go and to sojourn."

43 AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words, Then spake AZARIAH the son of Hoshaiah, and Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, "Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, 'Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.' But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon."

"So Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah. But Jehonah the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah; even men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah."

"So they came into the land of EGYPT: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes."

"Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

B.C. 586.

a anahshin

a according
as.a standing.
image, or
pillars.
b Beth-shemesh, House
of the Sun.567.
WORD OF
JEREMIAH TO
THE JEWS IN
EGYPTa. Jehorah of
Twehahsh,
Eloheh Is-
raeliEXPOSITUA-
TION.i. Ish.
at the midst
ofa. sojourn,
Hab. gdr.

9 "Take GREAT STONES in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; ¹⁰ and say unto them, Thus saith ¹¹the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. ¹² And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword. ¹³ And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. ¹⁴ He shall break also the images of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burnt with fire.

44 THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the JEWS which dwell IN the land of EGYPT, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

1 "Thus saith ²the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein, ³ Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither THEY, YE, nor your fathers.

4 "Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, 'Oh, do not this ABOMINABLE THING that I hate.' But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. ⁵ Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they were wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith ⁸the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; WHEREFORE commit YE this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain; ⁹ In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither YE be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

10 "Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of

B.C. 587.

THEIR
PUNISHMENT
FORETOLDa according
asANSWER OF
THE MEN AND
WOMEN
a anahshin
a assemblyJEREMIAH'S
REPLY.
a strong,
man, Heb
gdrillun.

the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? ¹² They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

13 "Therefore thus saith ¹⁴the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. ¹⁵ And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

16 "For I will PUNISH them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: ¹⁷ so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape."

18 Then all the MEN which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the WOMEN that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, ANSWERED Jeremiah, saying,

19 "As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee. ²⁰ But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the QUEEN OF HEAVEN, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem for them had we plenty of victims, and were well, and saw no evil. ²¹ But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. ²² And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?"

23 Then JEREMIAH SAID unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given HIM that answer, saying, ²⁴ "The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember

B.C. 587.
 on his
 heart.

THEM, and 'came it not into his mind? ²² So that ^{the} LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore ^{is} your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at ^{this} day. ²³ Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against ^{the} LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of ^{the} LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore ^{this} evil is happened unto you, as at ^{this} day."

EVIL
 PRONOUNCED
 A REMNANT
 SPARED

²⁴ Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, "Hear the word of ^{the} LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: ²⁵ Thus saith ^{the} LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, 'We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her'; ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows."

²⁶ "Therefore hear ye the word of ^{the} LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith ^{the} LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, 'The Lord God liveth.' ²⁷ Behold, I will watch over them for EVIL, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. ²⁸ Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs."

1. 1st
 2. Addn
 Jehovah

587
 THE SIGN

²⁹ "And this shall be a SIGN unto you, saith ^{the} LORD, that I will punish you in ^{this} place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: ³⁰ Thus saith ^{the} LORD; Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life."

a soul
 according
 as

about 607
 WENT TO
 BARUCH

Jehovah
 Elohees Is-
 rael

45 THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto BARUCH the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, ² "Thus saith ^{the} LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch; ³ Thou didst say, 'Woe is me now! for ^{the} LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.' ⁴ Thus shalt thou say unto him, ^{the} LORD saith thus;

Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land. ⁵ And SEEKEST THOU GREAT THINGS for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith ^{the} LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest."

B.C. about 607

a soul

46 THE WORD of ^{the} LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet AGAINST THE GENTILES;

² Against EGYPT, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carmichael, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

³ "Order ye the buckler and shield, And draw near to battle."

⁴ Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, And stand forth with your helmets; ⁵ Furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

⁶ Wherefore have I seen THEM dismayed and turned away back? And their mighty ones are beaten down, And are fled apace, and look not back.

For fear was round about, saith ^{the} LORD: ⁷ Let not the swift flee away, Nor the mighty man escape: They shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

⁸ Who is this that cometh up as a flood, Whose waters have moved as the rivers? ⁹ Egypt riseth up like a flood, And his waters have moved like the rivers; And he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

¹⁰ "Come up, ye horses; And rage, ye chariots; And let the mighty men come forth; The Ethiopians and the Libyans, that handle the shield; And the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow."

¹¹ For this is the day of ^{the} LORD, God of hosts, A day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: And the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: For ^{the} LORD, God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

¹² Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: In vain shalt thou use many medicines; For thou shalt not be cured. ¹³ The nations have heard of thy shame, And thy cry hath filled the land: For the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, And they are fallen both together."

¹⁴ The word that ^{the} LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon should come and SMITE the land of EGYPT.

¹⁵ "Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, And publish in Noph and in Tanpanhes: Say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; For

WORD OF
 JEREMIAH
 AGAINST
 EGYPT.
 2 Kin. 23.
 29.

c Cush.

p. Put.

a. J. Addn
 Jehovah of
 Theolodh.

SMITING OF
 EGYPT BY
 NEBUCHAD-
 REZZAR.
 Fulfilled
 about
 671.

B.C. about 607.

the sword shall devour round about thee.

¹⁵ Why are thy valiant men swept away? They stood not, because the Lord did drive them.

¹⁶ He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: And they said, 'Arise, and let us go again to our own people,

And to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.'

¹⁷ They did cry there, 'Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; He hath passed the time appointed.'

¹⁸ As I live, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, And as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

¹⁹ O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: For Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

²⁰ Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh; It cometh out of the north.

²¹ Also her hired men are in the midst of her like fatted bullocks; For they also are turned back, and are fled away together:

They did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, And the time of their visitation.

²² The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; For they shall march with an army,

And come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

²³ They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched;

Because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

²⁴ The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; She shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

²⁵ The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith; Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, And Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings;

Even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him: And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives.

And into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, And into the hand of his servants: And afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord.

²⁷ Fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, And thou shalt not be dismayed, O Israel: For behold, I will save thee from afar off, And thy seed from the land of their captivity;

And Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, And none shall make him afraid.

²⁸ Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: For I am with thee; For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: But I will not make a full end of thee, But correct thee in measure; Yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished."

²⁹ Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: For I am with thee; For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: But I will not make a full end of thee, But correct thee in measure; Yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished."

³⁰ Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: For I am with thee; For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: But I will not make a full end of thee, But correct thee in measure; Yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished."

³¹ Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: For I am with thee; For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: But I will not make a full end of thee, But correct thee in measure; Yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished."

³² Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: For I am with thee; For I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: But I will not make a full end of thee, But correct thee in measure; Yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished."

B.C. about 608

² Thus saith the Lord; Behold, waters rise up out of the north,

And shall be an overflowing flood, And shall overflow the land, and all that is therein;

The city, and they that dwell therein: Then the men shall cry, And all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

³ At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, At the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels,

The fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;

Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, And to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth:

For the Lord will spoil the Philistines, The remnant of the country of Caphtor.

⁵ Baldness shall come upon Gaza; Ashkelon shall be cut off with the remnant of their valley:

How long wilt thou cut thyself? O thou sword of the Lord, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet?

Put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How long wilt thou cut thyself? O thou sword of the Lord, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet?

Put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, And against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it."

a adam

s sons

AGAINST MOAB JEHOVAH

s souls n naked, true.

n negligently

MOAB ABANDONED OF CUREMM

s Jehovah of Tsebahoth

s souls

ISRAEL ENCOURAGED.

about 600. WORD OF JEHOVAH AGAINST THE PHILISTINES. s. Jehovah. 564

47 THE word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the PHILISTINES, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

48 AGAINST MOAB thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe unto Nebel for it is spoiled:

Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

³ There shall be no more praise of Moab: In Heshbon they have devised evil against it;

Come, and let us cut it off from being a nation, Also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, The sword shall pursue thee.

⁵ A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, Spoiling and great destruction.

⁶ Moab is destroyed; Her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

⁷ For in the going up of Luhith continual weeping shall go up; For in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

⁸ Flee, save your lives, And be like the heath in the wilderness.

⁹ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: And Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his priests and his princes together.

¹⁰ And the spoiler shall come upon every city, And no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, And the plain shall be destroyed, As the Lord hath spoken.

¹¹ Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: For the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

¹² Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, And cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

¹³ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, And he hath settled on

MOAB ABANDONED OF CUREMM

S.C. about 600

S.C. about 600.

his lees, And hath not been emptied
from vessel to vessel, Neither hath
he gone into captivity : Therefore
his taste remained in him, And his
scent ^{is} not changed.

¹³ Therefore, behold, the days come,
^{saith} ^{the} LORD, That I will send
unto him wanderers, that shall cause
him to wander, And shall empty his
vessels, and break their bottles.

¹⁴ And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh,
As the house of Israel was
ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

¹⁴ How say ye, We are mighty
And strong men for the war?

¹⁵ MOAB ^{is} SPOILED, and gone up
out of her cities, And his chosen
young men ^{are} gone down to the
slaughter, ^{Saith} the King, whose
name ^{is} ^{the} LORD of hosts.

¹⁶ The calamity of Moab ^{is} near to
come, And his affliction hasteth fast.

¹⁷ All ye that are about him, bemoan
him; And all ye that know his
name, say, How is the strong staff
broken, and the beautiful rod!

¹⁸ Thou daughter that dost inhabit
Dibon, come down from thy glory, and
^{sit} in thirst; For the spoiler of
Moab shall come upon thee, And
he shall destroy thy strong-holds.

¹⁹ O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the
way, and spy; Ask him that
feeth, and her that escapeth, and say,
What ^{has} done? ^{Moab} ^{is} con-
founded; for it ^{is} broken down:

Howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon,
that Moab ^{has} spoiled, ^{And} judg-
ment ^{is} come upon the plain country;

Upon Holon, and upon Jahazah,
and upon Mephaath, ^{And} upon
Dibon, and upon Nebo, ^{And} upon
Beth-diblahaim, ^{And} upon

Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul,
^{And} upon Beth-meon, ^{And} upon
Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, ^{And} upon
all the cities of the land of Moab,

far or near. ^{The} horn of Moab
^{is} cut off, And his arm ^{is} broken,
^{saith} ^{the} LORD.

²⁰ Make ye him drunken: For he
magnified himself against ^{the} LORD:

Moab also shall wallow in his
vomit, And he also shall be in
derision. ^{For} was not Israel a
derision unto thee? Was he found
among thieves? For since thou
spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

²² O ye that dwell in Moab, leave
the cities, and dwell in the rock,
And be like the dove that maketh her
nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

²³ We have heard the pride of Moab, (he
is exceeding proud) His loftiness,
and his arrogancy, and his pride,
And the haughtiness of his heart.

²⁴ I know his wrath, ^{saith} ^{the} LORD;
But it shall not so effect it.

²⁵ Therefore will howl for Moab,
And I will cry out for all Moab;
Mine heart shall mourn for the
men of Kir-heres. ^O vine of
Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the
weeping of Jazer: Thy plants

²⁶ ^{are} gone over the sea, They reach
even to the sea of Jazer: The spoiler
^{is} fallen upon thy summer fruits and
upon thy vintage. ^{And} joy and
gladness ^{is} taken from the plentiful
field, And from the land of Moab;

And I have caused wine to fail
from the winepresses: None shall
tread with shouting; their shouting
shall be no shouting. ^{From} the
cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh,
And even unto Jahaz, have they uttered
their voice, From Zoar even unto
Horonaim, as an heifer of three years
old: For the waters also of Nim-
rim shall be desolate.

²⁷ Moreover I will cause to cease in
Moab, ^{saith} ^{the} LORD, Him that
offereth in the high places, And
him that burneth incense to his gods.
^{Therefore} mine heart shall
sound for Moab like pipes, And
mine heart shall sound like pipes for
the men of Kir-heres: Because the
riches that he hath gotten are perished.

²⁸ For every head shall be bald,
and every beard clipped: Upon
all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon
the loins sackcloth. ^{There} shall
be lamentation generally upon all the
housetops of Moab, And in the
streets thereof: For I have broken
Moab like a vessel wherein ^{is} no plea-
sure, ^{saith} ^{the} LORD. ^{They}
shall howl, saying, How ^{is} it broken
down! How hath Moab turned the
back with shame! So shall Moab
be a derision and a dismay to all
them about him.

²⁹ For thus ^{saith} ^{the} LORD;
Behold, he shall fly as an eagle,
And shall spread his wings over Moab.
^{Kerioth} ^{is} taken, and the
strong-holds ^{are} surprised, And
the mighty men's hearts in Moab
at that day shall be as the heart of a
woman in her pangs. ^{And} Moab
shall be destroyed from being a people,
BECAUSE he hath magnified himself
against ^{the} LORD. ^{Fear}, and
the pit, and the snare, shall be upon
thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ^{saith}
^{the} LORD. ^{He} that feedeth
from the fear shall fall into the pit;
And he that getteth up out of the pit
shall be taken in the snare: For
I will bring upon it, even upon Moab,
the year of their visitation, ^{saith} ^{the}
LORD.

³¹ They that fled stood under the
shadow of Heshbon because of the
force: But a fire shall come forth
out of Heshbon, and a flame from the
midst of Sihon, And shall devour
the corner of Moab, And the crown
of the head of the tumultuous ones.
^{Woe} be unto thee, O Moab!
The people of Chemosh ^{perisheth};
For thy sons ^{are} taken ^{cap-}
tives, and thy daughters captives.
^{Yet} will bring again the
captivity of MOAB in the latter days,
^{saith} ^{the} LORD. Thus far ^{is} the
judgment of Moab.

a according

as

JUDGMENT

UPON MOAB

a anathim

Jehovah of

Tebahath

MOAB'S
HUMILIATION

a. anathim

DESTRUCTION
OF MOAB

41 v 24.

in the cap-
tivity.
MOAB'S
RESTORATION.

R.C. about 600.
CONCERNING
THE
AMMONITES
Jehovah
m. Malccham

49 CONCERNING the AMMONITES, thus saith ^Jthe LORD;

Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? Why then doth their king inherit ^Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

² Therefore, behold, the days come, saith ^Jthe LORD, That I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites;

And it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: Then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith ^Jthe LORD.

³ Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai ^Jis spoiled: Cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; Lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; For their king shall go into captivity, And his priests and his princes together.

⁴ Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, Thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter! That trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

⁵ Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith ^Jthe LORD ^JGOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; And ye shall be driven out every man right forth; And none shall gather up him that wandereth.

⁶ And afterward I will BRING AGAIN the captivity of the children of AMMON, saith ^Jthe LORD.

⁷ CONCERNING EDOM, thus saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts; Is wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsel perished from the prudent? Is their wisdom vanished?

⁸ Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; For I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, The time that I will visit him.

⁹ If grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? If thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

¹⁰ But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, And he shall not be able to hide himself: His seed ^Jis spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

¹¹ Leave thy FATHERLESS children, I will preserve them alive; And let thy WIDOWS trust in me.

¹² For thus saith ^Jthe LORD; Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; And art thou HE that shall altogether go unpunished? Thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

¹³ For I have sworn by myself, saith ^Jthe LORD, That Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; And all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

¹⁴ I have heard a rumour from ^Jthe LORD, And an ambassador ^Jis sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, And rise up to the battle.

¹⁵ For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, And despised among men. Thy ter-

rribleness hath deceived thee, And the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, That holdest the height of the hill:

Though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith ^Jthe LORD.

¹⁷ Also Edom shall be a desolation: Every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, And shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

¹⁸ As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah And the neighbour cities thereof, saith ^Jthe LORD, No man shall abide there, Neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

¹⁹ Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong.

But I will suddenly make him run away from her: And who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? For who is like me? And who will appoint me the time?

And who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

²⁰ Therefore hear the counsel of ^Jthe LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: Surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

²¹ The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, At the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

²² Behold, he shall come up, and fly as the eagle, And spread his wings over Bozrah: And at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

²³ CONCERNING DAMASCUS, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad for they have heard evil tidings: They are fainthearted; There is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

²⁴ Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, And fear hath seized on her: Anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

²⁵ How is the city of praise not left, The city of my joy! Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, And all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts.

²⁶ And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

²⁷ CONCERNING KEDAR, And concerning the kingdoms of Hazzor, Which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith ^Jthe LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, And spoil the men of the east. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: They shall take to themselves their curtains, And all their vessels, and their camels; And they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

²⁸ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of HAZOR, saith ^Jthe LORD; For Nebuchad-

B.C. about 600.

lab.

10-21 See ch
60 44-46

Red, West

CONCERNING
DAMASCUS

anahisuc

CONCERNING
KEDAR

sons

AND HAZOR

a. Adonahy
Jehovah.

lab.

THEIR
REPUTATION
SONS

CONCERNING
EDOM

nations.

a. acorn.

B.C. about 600

rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, And hath conceived a purpose against you.

²¹ Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, That dwelleth without care, saith *the LORD*, Which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone. ²² And their camels shall be a booty, And the multitude of their cattle a spoil: And I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; And I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith *the LORD*. ²³ And Hazer shall be a dwelling for dragons, And a desolation for ever:

There shall no man abide there, Nor any son of a man dwell in it.

²⁴ The word of *the LORD* that came to Jeremiah the prophet AGAINST ELAM in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

²⁵ Thus saith *the LORD* of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. ²⁶ And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, And will scatter them toward all those winds; And there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come. ²⁷ For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, And before them that seek their life: And I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith *the LORD*; And I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them. ²⁸ And I will set my throne in Elam, And will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith *the LORD*.

²⁹ But it shall come to pass in the latter days, That I will bring AGAIN the captivity of ELAM, saith *the LORD*.

50 THE word that *the LORD* spake AGAINST BABYLON and against the land of the Chaldeans by *the* Jeremiah the prophet.

² Declare ye among the nations, And publish, and set up a standard; Publish, and conceal not: Say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces;

Her idols are confounded, Her images are broken in pieces. ³ For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, Which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: They shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

⁴ In those days, and in that time, saith *the LORD*, The children of ISRAEL shall come, They and the children of Judah together, Going and weeping: they shall go, and seek *the LORD* their God.

⁵ They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, "Come, and let us join ourselves to *the LORD* in a PERPETUAL COVENANT that shall not be forgotten."

⁶ My people hath been lost sheep: Their shepherds have caused

them to go astray, They have turned them away on the mountains:

They have gone from mountain to hill, They have forgotten their resting place.

⁷ All that found them have devoured them: And their adversaries said, "We offend not, because they have sinned against *the LORD*, The habitation of justice, Even *the LORD*, the hope of their fathers."

⁸ Remove out of the midst of BABYLON, And go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, And be as the he-goats before the flocks.

⁹ For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country:

And they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: Their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; None shall return in vain. ¹⁰ And Chaldea shall be a spoil: All that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith *the LORD*.

¹¹ Because ye were glad, Because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, Because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, And as bull as bulls;

¹² Your mother shall be sore confounded: She that bare you shall be ashamed: Behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert. ¹³ Because of the wrath of *the LORD* it shall not be inhabited, But it shall be wholly desolate: Every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, And hiss at all her plagues.

¹⁴ Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: All ye

that bend the bow, shoot at her, Spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against *the LORD*.

¹⁵ Shout against her round about: She hath given her hand: Her foundations are

fallen, Her walls are thrown down: For it is the vengeance of *the LORD*:

¹⁶ Take vengeance upon her; As she hath done, do unto her.

¹⁷ Cut off the sower from Babylon, And him that handleth

the sickle in the time of harvest: For fear of the oppressing sword

They shall turn every one to his people And they shall see every one to his own land.

¹⁸ ISRAEL is a scattered sheep; The lions have driven him away:

¹⁹ First the king of Assyria hath devoured him; And last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

²⁰ Therefore thus saith *the LORD* of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, As I have punished the king of Assyria.

²¹ And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, And he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

²² In those days, and in that time, saith *the LORD*,

²³ The

B.C. 588.

JUDGMENT ON BABYLON.

PROMISES TO ISRAEL.
17 2 Kin 17
6, 24 10-18

u. according
as.

B.C. 606.

Iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; And the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: For I will pardon them, whom I reserve.

JUDGMENTS ON
BABYLON.
M. Merathaim,
Double-re-
bellion.
P. Pekod,
Visitation.

21 Go up against the land of Merathaim, Even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: Waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, And do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle is in the land, And of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! How is BABYLON become a desolation among the nations! I have laid a snare for thee, And thou art also taken, O Babylon, And thou wast not aware: Thou art found, and also caught, Because thou hast striven against the Lord.

A. Adonahy
Jehovah.

24 The Lord hath opened his armoury, And hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: For this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

25 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: Cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: Let nothing of her be left.

26 Slay all her bullocks; Let them go down to the slaughter: Woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

27 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, To declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, The vengeance of his temple.

J. Jehovah
our Jehovah,
Jehovah Elohenu.

28 Call together the archers against Babylon: All ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; Let none thereof escape: Recompense her according to her work;

According to all that she hath done, do unto her: For she hath been proud against the Lord, Against the Holy One of Israel.

M. anshelim

29 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, And all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.

A. Adonahy
Jehovah of
Tzeboth

30 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: For thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

31 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, And none shall raise him up: And I will kindle a fire in his cities, And it shall devour all round about him.

J. Israel's
Redeemer.

32 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: And all that took them captives held them fast; They refused to let them go.

S. sons

33 Their Redeemer is strong; The Lord of hosts is his name: He shall thoroughly plead their cause, That he may give rest to the land, And disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

A. Kinsman-
redeemer,
god.

34 A sword is upon the Chaldeans,

saith the Lord, And upon the inhabitants of BABYLON, And upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

35 A sword is upon the liars; and they shall die: A sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

36 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, And upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her; And they shall become as women:

37 A sword is upon her treasures; And they shall be robbed. 38 A DROUGHT is upon her waters; And they shall be dried up:

39 For it is the land of graven images, And they are made upon their idols.

40 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, And the owls shall dwell therein: And it shall be no more inhabited for ever;

Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

41 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord; So shall no man abide there, Neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

42 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, And many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

43 They shall hold the bow and the lance: They are cruel, and will not shew mercy. Their voice shall roar like the sea, And they shall ride upon horses, Every one put in array, like a man to the battle, Against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

44 The king of BABYLON hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: Anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

45 Behold, he shall come up like a LION from the SWELLING OF JORDAN unto the habitation of the strong.

46 But I will make them suddenly run away from her: And who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? For who is like me? And who will appoint me the time? And who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

47 Therefore hear ye the COUNSEL OF the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: Surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

48 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, And the cry is heard among the nations.

49 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise up against BABYLON, And against them that dwell in the midst of them, that rise up against me, A destroying wind; And will send unto Babylon fauners That shall fan her, and

B.C. 606.

L. Idols, Hab
emim, from
abyss, to
terrible.

I. Ish.

A. Adam.

Babylon's
ENEMIES.

S. sides

46. Ch 40. 18.

Jehovah's
COUNSEL
AGAINST
BABYLON.
40, 48. See ch.
49 20, 21.

JUDGMENTS
UPON
BABYLON.
J. Jehovah.

*shall empty her land: For in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. ² Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, And against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: And spare ye not her young men; Destroy ye utterly all her host. ⁴ Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, And they that are thrust through in her streets.

⁵ For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, Of the LORD of hosts; Though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

⁶ FLEE OUT of the midst OF BABYLON, and deliver every man his soul: Be not cut off in her iniquity; For this is the time of the LORD's vengeance; He will render unto her a recompence.

⁷ Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, That made all the earth drunken: The nations have

drunken of her wine; Therefore the nations are mad. ⁸ Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed:

Howl for her; Take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

⁹ We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: Forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: For her judgment reacheth unto heaven, And is lifted up even to the skies. ¹⁰ The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: Come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

¹¹ Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: The LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: For his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; Because it is the VENGEANCE of the LORD, The vengeance of his temple.

¹² Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, Make the watch strong,

Set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: For the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

¹³ O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, Thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

¹⁴ The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men,

as with caterpillars; And they shall lift up a shout against thee.

¹⁵ He hath made the earth by his power, He hath established the world by his wisdom, And hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

¹⁶ When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; And he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: He maketh lightnings with rain, And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

¹⁷ Every man is brutish by his knowledge; Every founder is confounded by the graven image:

For his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. ¹⁸ They are vanity, the work of errors: In the time of their visitation they shall perish.

¹⁹ The PORTION OF JACOB is not like them; For he is the former of all things: And Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his name.

²⁰ Thou art my BATTLE-AXE and weapons of war: For with thee will I break in pieces the nations, And with thee will I destroy kingdoms.

²¹ And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; And with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider; With thee also will I break in pieces a man and woman; And with thee will I break in pieces old and young; And with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid; I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; And with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; And with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

²² And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea All their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

²³ Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, Which destroyest all the earth: And I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will make thee a BURNT MOUNTAIN.

²⁴ And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; But thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

²⁵ Set ye up a standard in the land, Blow the trumpet among the nations, Prepare the nations against her, Call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; Appoint a captain against her; Cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

²⁶ Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the MEDES, The captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion. ²⁷ And the land shall tremble and sorrow: For every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, To make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

²⁸ The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, They have remained in their holds: Their might hath failed; They became as women: They have burned her dwelling places; Her bars are broken. ²⁹ One post shall run to meet another, And one messenger to meet another, To shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end, And that the passages are stopped, And the reeds they

J. Jehovah of 1 sebahoth

JEHOVAH'S BATTLE-AXE.

ish

BABYLON'S DESOLATION

THE TAKING OF BABYLON.

sanctity, or set apart

FORSAKING BABYLON
6 See Rev. xviii.
1 ishs suddenly
fell, and
hath been
destroyedJehovah
Eloheenu
JUDGMENTS
OF BABYLON13 See Rev
xvii

a adam

JEHOVAH
SUPREMACY

a. adam

B.C. 586.
an. anahahim.have burned with fire, And the
men of war are affrighted.For thus saith the Lord of hosts,
the God of Israel; The daughter
of Babylon is like a threshing-floor,
It is time to thresh her:Yet a little while, and the time of her
harvest shall come.VENGEANCE
TAKEN ON
BABYLON.Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon
hath devoured me, He hath crushed me,
he hath made me an empty vessel,
He hath swallowed me up like a
dragon, He hath filled his belly
with my delicacies, he hath cast me out.The violence done to me and to
my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the
inhabitant of Zion say; And my
blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea,
shall Jerusalem say.Therefore thus saith the Lord;
Behold, I will plead thy cause,
and take VENGEANCE for thee;And I will dry up her sea, and
make her springs dry.And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwell-
ing-place for dragons, An aston-
ishment, and an hissing, without an
inhabitant.They shall roar together like lions: They shall
yell as lions' whelps.In their heat I will make their feasts,
And I will make them drunken, that
they may rejoice, And sleep a
perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith
the Lord.I will bring them
down like lambs to the slaughter,
Like rams with he-goats.DESOLATION
OF BABYLON.How is Sheshach taken! And
how is the praise of the whole earth
surprised! How is BABYLON
become an astonishment among the
nations!The sea is come up
upon Babylon: She is covered
with the multitude of the waves thereof.Her cities are a desolation, a
dry land, and a wilderness, A land
wherein no man dwelleth, Neither
doth any son of man pass thereby.

ish

adam

And I will punish Bel in Babylon,
And I will bring forth out of his
mouth that which he hath swallowed
up:And the nations shall not flow
together any more unto him: Yes,
the wall of Babylon shall fall.DEPARTURE
FROM
BABYLONMy people, GO YE OUT of the
midst of her, And deliver ye
every man his soul from the fierce
anger of the Lord.And lest
your heart faint, and ye fear for the
rumour that shall be heard in the
land;A rumour shall both come
one year, And after that in another
year shall come a rumour,And violence in the land, ruler against
ruler.

JUDGMENT

Therefore, behold, the days come,
that I will do JUDGMENT upon the
graven images of Babylon:And her whole land shall be confounded,
and all her slain shall fall in the midst
of her.Then the heaven and the
earth, and all that is therein, shall sing
for Babylon: For the spoilers shall
come unto her from the north, saith
the Lord.

As Babylon hath caused

the slain of Israel to fall, So at
Babylon shall fall the slain of all the
earth.Ye that have ESCAPED the sword,
go away, stand not still:
Remember the Lord afar off,
And let Jerusalem come into your
mind.We are confounded, because we
have heard reproach: Shame hath
covered our faces:For strangers
are come into the sanctuaries of the
Lord's house.Wherefore, behold, the days come,
saith the Lord, that I will do judg-
ment upon her graven images:And through all her land the wounded
shall groan.Though Babylon
should mount up to heaven, And
though she should fortify the height of
her strength, Yet from me shall
spoilers come unto her, saith the
Lord.A sound of a cry cometh from
Babylon, And great destruction
from the land of the Chaldeans:Because the Lord hath spoiled
BABYLON, And DESTROYED
out of her the great voice;When
her waves do roar like great waters,
A noise of their voice is uttered:Because the spoiler is come upon
her, Even upon Babylon,And her mighty men are taken,
Every one of their bows is broken:For the Lord God of recom-
pences shall surely requite.And I will make drunk her princes,
and her wise men, Her captains,
and her rulers, and her mighty men:And they shall sleep a perpetual
sleep, and not wake, Saith the
King, whose name is the Lord of
Hosts.Thus saith the Lord of Hosts;
The broad walls of Babylon
shall be utterly broken, And her
high gates shall be burned with fire;And the people shall labour in
vain, And the folk in the fire, and
they shall be weary.The word which Jeremiah the pro-
phet commanded SERAIAH the son of
Neriaah, the son of Maaseiah, when he
went with Zedekiah the king of Judah
into Babylon in the fourth year of his
reign. And this Seraiah was a quiet
prince.So Jeremiah wrote in a
book all the evil that should come upon
Babylon, even all these words that
are written against Babylon.And Jeremiah said to Seraiah,
When thou comest to Babylon, and
shalt see, and shalt read all these
words;Then shalt thou say, O
Lord, thou hast spoken against this
place, to cut it off, that none shall
remain in it, neither man nor beast,
but that it shall be desolate for ever.And it shall be, when thou hast
made an end of reading this BOOK,
that thou shalt bind a STONE to it,
and cast it into the midst of EUPHRA-
TES:And thou shalt say, Thus
shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise

B.C. 306.

JUDGMENT.

eth Jeho-
vah
upon your
heart.DESOLATION
OF BABYLONJehovah
El of recom-
pencesJehovah of
Teebaloth.THE WORDS
WRITTEN AND
CAST INTO
EUPHRATES

one book

adam

See Rev. 18.
21.

from the evil that ~~I~~ will bring upon her: and they shall be weary.

Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

52 ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ² And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. ³ For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

⁴ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. ⁵ So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

⁶ And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. ⁷ Then the CITY was BROKEN UP, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

⁸ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and OVERTOOK ZEDEKIAH in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

⁹ Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

¹⁰ And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. ¹¹ Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

¹² Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem, and BURNED THE HOUSE of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire: ¹⁴ and all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

¹⁵ Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard CARRIED AWAY captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that

fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude. ¹⁶ But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

¹⁷ Also the PILLARS OF BRASS that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. ¹⁸ The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. ¹⁹ And the basins, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

²⁰ The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

²¹ And concerning the PILLARS, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. ²² And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these. ²³ And there were ninety and six pomegranates on one side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

²⁴ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: he took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, and who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. ²⁵ So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. ²⁷ And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus JUDAH was CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVE out of his own land.

²⁸ This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty: ³⁰ in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons: ³¹ in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five

VESSELS OF THE TEMPLE.
17-20
12 KIN 26.
13-16.

1 lampstands.

b beneath, and

THE TWO PILLARS
21-23
12 KIN 26
17.

w. wind.

THE CHIEF MEN OF THE CITY TAKEN AND SLAIN
t. threshold

m anahshim
s saw the king's face

1 sh

600.
THE CAPTIVITY.

500.
s. souls
506

509
ZEDEKIAH'S
REIGN OVER
JUDAH
1-3 12 KIN
14-16-20.
He reigned.

500
JERUSALEM
BESIEGED.
4, 5 12 KIN
25 1, 5.

508

THE CITY
BROKEN UP
6, 7 12 KIN
25 4, 8.

e anahshim.

ZEDEKIAH
TAKEN
8-11 12 KIN
25 6-7.

blinded
See Eze 12
13
t two brazen
chains

TEMPLE AND
CITY BURNED
2-14
12 KIN 25
8-10

s stood before

THE
CAPTIVITY
15, 16 12 KIN
26 11, 12

A.C. 600.

502
Evil-
merodach's
kindness to
Jehoiachin.
31 Gen. 40. 13.
50.

persons: all *the* persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of JEHOIACHIN king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon in the first year of his reign lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

and spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, and changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life. 34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

503
R. good thing
with him.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

B.C. about 588

JERUSALEM'S
AFFLICTION
Aleph

1 Beth

3 Gimel

a nations

v Daleth

7 He

Jehovah

v Yau

v Zain

d desirable things

77 Cheth

HOW doth the CITY sit solitary,
That was full of people!
How is she become as a widow!
She that was great among the nations,
And princess among the provinces,
How is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night,
And her tears are on her cheeks.
Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her:
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her, They are become her enemies.

3 JUDAH is gone into captivity because of affliction, And because of great servitude: She dwelleth among the heathen, She findeth no rest: All her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of ZION do mourn,
Because none come to the solemn feasts: All her gates are desolate:

Her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, And she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief,
Her enemies prosper; For the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: Her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: Her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 JERUSALEM remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries All her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, When her people fell into the hand of the enemy, And none did help her: The adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; Therefore she is removed: All that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: Yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts; She remembereth not her last end; Therefore she came down wonderfully: She had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: For the enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things:

For she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, Whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; They have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: See, O LORD, and consider for I am become vile.

12 IS IT NOTHING TO YOU, all ye that pass by? Behold, and see if there be any SORROW like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaleth against them: He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: They are wreathed, and come up upon my neck. He hath made my strength to fall, The LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: He hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: The LORD hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

16 For these things I weep; Mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, Because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: My children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

B.C. about 588

Teth

J. Jehovah.

Yod

a assembly

Caph

d desirable things

Zion's
COMPLAINT
Lamed

Mem

Nun

a Adonny

D Samech

Y Ayin

a sons

LAMENTATIONS I. 17.

B.C. about 588.
Fe.

CONFESION.
T Tradd.
Al H.E.
m mouth.

Keph

Reah

Shin

Tau

according
as

LAMENTATION
Al Alph
A Addnaby.

Beth

Gimel

Daleth

desirable
tent.

He

Yau.

fence

Jehovah.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands,
and there is none to comfort her:

The LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The LORD is RIGHTEOUS; for I have rebelled against his commandment: Hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, While they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress: My bowels are troubled; Mine heart is turned within me; For I have grievously rebelled: Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: There is none to comfort me: All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; They are glad that thou hast done it: Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

2 HOW hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, And cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of ISRAEL, And remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

3 The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: He hath thrown down in his wrath the strongholds of the daughter of Judah; He hath brought them down to the ground: He hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

4 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, And he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

5 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: He stood with his right hand as an adversary, And slew all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion.

He poured out his fury like fire.

6 The LORD was as an enemy: He hath swallowed up Israel, He hath swallowed up all her palaces: He hath destroyed his strongholds, And hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

7 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: He hath destroyed his places of the assembly: The LORD hath

LAMENTATIONS II. 17

B.C. about 588

caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

1 The LORD hath cast off his altar, He hath abhorred his sanctuary, He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, As in the day of a solemn feast.

2 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: He hath stretched out a line, He hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: Therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; They languished together.

3 Her gates are sunk into the ground; He hath destroyed and broken her bars: Her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: The law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

4 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: They have cast up dust upon their heads; They have girded themselves with sackcloth: The virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

5 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, My liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; Because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

6 They say to their mothers, "Where is corn and wine?" When they swooned as they wounded in the streets of the city, When their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

7 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? What thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem! What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion! For thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

8 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; But have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

9 All that pass by clap their hands at thee; They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, "Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?"

10 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: They hiss and gnash the teeth: They say, "We have swallowed her up:" Certainly this is the day that we looked for; We have found, we have seen it.

11 The LORD hath done that which he had devised; He hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: And he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice

Zain
A Addnaby.
J. Jehovah.

Cheth.

Teth

Yod.

Caph

Lamed

Mem

Nun

Samech.
Ps 48
at the way

Ayin.

Pe.

LAMENTATIONS II. 18.

B.C. about 588.

2 Taaddi.
a Addnahy

7 Koph

s soul

7 Reah.
J Jehovah

a Addnahy
w Shm, or,
Sun

7 Than, or,
Tau

JEREMIAH'S
COMPLAINT
M Aleph
s strong-man,
geber

M

2 Beth

2

2 Gimel

2

2

7 Daleth

7

7

7 He
s sons

7

7

4 Vau

over thee, He hath set up the horn of mine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: Give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: In the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, That faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; Thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, So that in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped nor remained: Those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

3 IF AM the man that hath seen AFFLICTION By the rod of his wrath.

4 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, But not into light.

5 Surely against me has he turned; He hath turned his hand against me all the day.

6 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; He hath broken my bones.

7 He hath builded against me, And compassed me with gall and travel.

8 He hath set me in dark places, As they that be dead of old.

9 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: He hath made my chain heavy.

10 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

11 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, He hath made my paths crooked.

12 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, And as a lion in secret places.

13 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: He hath made me desolate.

14 He hath bent his bow, And set me as a mark for the arrow.

15 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver To enter into my reins.

16 I was a derision to all my people; And their song all the day.

17 He hath filled me with bitterness, He hath made me drunken with wormwood.

18 He hath also broken my teeth

LAMENTATIONS III. 44.

B.C. about 588.

with gravel stones, He hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, The wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, And is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, Therefore have I HOPE.

22 It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, Because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: Great is thy faithfulness.

24 The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; Therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, To the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope And quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, Because he hath borne upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust; If so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: He is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion According to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, Nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, A man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us SEARCH and try our ways, And TURN AGAIN to the Lord.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: Thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: Thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, That our prayer should not pass through.

J Jehovah
CONSOLATION
J Zain
Remember

J heart

7 Cheth
Jehovah's
loving-kind
nesses

7

7 Jehovah

7 Teth

7

7 strong-man
geber

7 Yod

2 Caph
Addnahy

2

7 from his
heart
s soul
1 ind
1 Lamed

strong-man

2 adim

CONFESION
7 Mem

7

7 adim.
strong-man

7 Nun

J Jehovah

7 El, God,
singular

7 Samech

7

LAMENTATIONS III. 45.

B.C. about 588

D C. ⁴⁵ Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
D ⁴⁶ All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
D ⁴⁷ Fear and a snare ⁴⁸ have come upon us, ⁴⁹ Desolation and ⁵⁰ destruction.
D ⁵¹ Mine eye ⁵² runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
D ⁵³ Mine eye ⁵⁴ tricklcth down, and ⁵⁵ ceaseth not, without any intermission,
D ⁵⁶ Till ⁵⁷ the LORD look down, and ⁵⁸ behold from heaven.
D ⁵⁹ Mine eye ⁶⁰ affecteth mine heart because of all the daughters of my city.
D ⁶¹ Mine enemies chased me sore, Like a bird, without cause.
D ⁶² They have cut off my life in the DUNGEON, And ⁶³ cast a stone upon me.
D ⁶⁴ Waters flowed over mine head; ⁶⁵ Then I said, "I am cut off."
D ⁶⁶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, Out of the low dungeon.
D ⁶⁷ Thou hast heard my voice: ⁶⁸ Hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
D ⁶⁹ Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: Thou saidst, "Fear not."
D ⁷⁰ O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; Thou hast redeemed my life.
D ⁷¹ O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: Judge thou my cause.
D ⁷² Thou hast seen all their vengeance against me. And all their imaginations against me.
D ⁷³ Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, And all their imaginations against me;
D ⁷⁴ The lips of those that rose up against me, And their device against me all the day.
D ⁷⁵ Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, ⁷⁶ I am their music.
D ⁷⁷ Render unto them a RECOMPENCE, O LORD, According to the work of their hands.
D ⁷⁸ Give them sorrow of heart, Thy curse unto them.
D ⁷⁹ Persecute and ⁸⁰ destroy them in anger From under the heavens of the LORD.

LAMENTATIONS
 10 Alph

10 Beth

10 Gimel
 10 Job 39 13-16

10 Daleth

LAMENTATIONS IV. 19

B.C. about 588

¹ cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: The young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.
² They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: They that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.
³ For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, That was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
⁴ Her NAZARITES were purer than snow, They were whiter than milk, They were more ruddy in body than rubies, Their polishing was of sapphire:
⁵ Their visage is blacker than a coal; They are not known in the streets. Their skin cleaveth to their bones; It is withered, it is become like a stick.
⁶ They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: For these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.
⁷ The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: They were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
⁸ The LORD hath accomplished his fury; He hath poured out his fierce anger, And hath kindled a fire in Zion, And it hath devoured the foundations thereof.
⁹ The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, Would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.
¹⁰ FOR the SINS of her prophets, and the INIQUITIES of her priests, That have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,
¹¹ They have wandered as blind men in the streets, They have polluted themselves with blood, So that men could not touch their garments.
¹² They cried unto them, "Depart ye; It is unclean; depart, depart, touch not:" When they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, "They shall no more sojourn there."
¹³ The anger of the LORD hath divided them; He will no more regard them: They respected not the persons of the priests, They favoured not the elders.
¹⁴ As for us, our eyes have yet failed for our vain help: In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.
¹⁵ They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.
¹⁶ Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: They pursued us upon the mountains, They laid wait for us in the wilderness.

10 He

10 Van.

10 7 min
 10 Num. vi

10 Cheth.

10 Teth

10 Yod

10 Carh
 10 Jehovah

10 Lamed

PENITENT
 10 Mem

10 Nun

10 Samech
 10 Lev 13 45

10 nations

10 Pe

10 faces

10 Ayin

10 Teaddi

10 Kaph

LAMENTATIONS IV. 20.

EZEKIEL I. 10.

B.C. about 588.

7 Reah.
a. spirit.

n nations.

Edom.

W him

ZION AND
EDOM

7 Tau
1 Thine in-
iquity
complete,
Heb tam.

PAARAH.
J Jehotah.

e cometh for
price

20 The breath of our nostrils, the
anointed of the LORD, was taken in
their pite. Of whom we said,
"Under his shadow we shall live among
the breatheen."

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter
of EDOM, that dwellest in the land of
Ux; The cup also shall pass through
unto thee: Thou shalt be drunken
and shalt make thyself naked.

22 The punishment of thine iniquity
is accomplished, O daughter of ZION;
He will no more carry thee
away into captivity: He will
visit thine iniquity, O daughter of
EDOM; He will discover thy
sins.

5 REMEMBER, O LORD, what is
come upon us: CONSIDER,
and behold our reproach.

Our inheritance is turned to stran-
gers, Our houses to aliens.

We are orphans and fatherless,
Our mothers are as widows.

We have drunk our water for
money; Our wood is sold unto
us.

Our necks are under persecution:
We labour, and have no rest.

We have given the hand to the
Egyptians, And to the Assyrians,
to be satisfied with bread.

Our fathers have sinned, and are
not; And we have borne their
iniquities.

Servants have ruled over us:
There is none that doth deliver us out
of their hand.

We gat our bread with the peril of

our lives. Because of the sword of
the wilderness.

Our skin was black like an oven
Because of the terrible famine.

They ravished the women in Zion,
And the maids in the cities of
Judah.

Princes are hanged up by their
hand: The faces of elders were
not honoured.

They took the young men to grind,
And the children fell under the
wood.

The elders have ceased from the
gate, The young men from their
musick.

The joy of our heart is ceased;
Our dance is turned into
mourning.

The crown is fallen from our head
Woe unto us, that we have
sinned!

For this our heart is faint;
For these things our eyes are dim.

Because of the mountain of Zion,
which is desolate, The foxes walk
upon it.

Thou, O LORD, REMAINEST
for ever; Thy throne from ge-
neration to generation.

Wherefore dost thou forget us
for ever, And forsake us so long
time?

Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD,
and we shall be turned; Renew
our days as of old.

But thou hast utterly rejected us;
Thou art very wroth
against us.

B.C. about 588.
a souls.

J Jehovah.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL.

B.C. about 588

VISIONS OF
GOD
1, 2 2 Kin. 24.
10-16
e Chebar,
Great, pow-
erful, or,
Abundant.
so Elisham,
plural, The
Tribing God.
J Jehovah
e Yreah,
God, will
strengthen.

GREAT CLOUD
t. tempesta-
ous wind,
Heb roush
saharah
n north. Heb.
tasaphibah,
from tasaph-
phon, to hide
a. amber, Heb.
chashmal,
v 27

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth
year, in the fourth month, in the
fifth day of the month, as I was among
the captives by the river of Chebar,
that the heavens were opened, and I
saw VISIONS OF GOD.

In the fifth day of the month, which
was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's
captivity, the word of the LORD
came expressly unto Ezekiel the
priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the
Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the
hand of the LORD was there upon
him.

And I looked, and, behold, a
whirlwind came out of the north, a
great CLOUD, and a FIRE infolding
itself, and a brightness was about it,
and out of the midst thereof as the colour
of amber, out of the midst of the
fire.

Also out of the midst thereof came
the likeness of FOUR LIVING
CREATURES. And this was their
appearance; they had the likeness of a
man.

And every one had four faces, and
every one had four wings.

And their feet were straight feet;
and the sole of their feet was like the
sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled
like the colour of burnished brass.

And they had the hands of a man
under their wings on their four sides;
and they four had their faces and their
wings. Their wings were joined one
to another; they turned not when they
went; they went every one straight
forward.

As for the likeness of their faces,
they four had the face of a MAN, and
the face of a LION, on the right side:

B.C. about 588

FOUR LIVING
CREAT-
5-11 See Rev.
4 4-8
1 living crea-
tures, or,
living ones,
Heb chay-
yoth, from
chayah, to
live
a adam
an upright
foot, Heb
yeshahrah
b. brass, or,
copper, Heb.
nalachahab.

10 Man, Num
2 10 Lion
Num 2 3
Ox, Num 2
18 Eagle,
Num 2 26

EZEKIEL I. 11.

B.C. about 606

11. See Isa 6
1, 2
d. divided
from above

18. See Rev 4
5

ONE WHEEL
WITH
FOUR SIDES

h had, have

ONE SPIRIT
t. went. The
long tense
marks con-
tinuance or
habit
20, 21 Ch 10
17

FIRMAMENT
ABOVE
e. expanse,
Heb rah-
kuyam
c. crystal,
Heb kerach,
from kuh-
tach, to
make, bald,
ice, or,
transparent
as ice,
a. or, upright

a. Shadday

and they four had the face of an OX on the left side; they four also had the face of an EAGLE. ¹¹ Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

¹² And they went every one straight forward: whither THE SPIRIT was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

¹³ As for the likeness of the living-creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of FIRE, and like the appearance of LAMPS: it went up, and down among the living-creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

¹⁴ And the living-creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

¹⁵ Now as I beheld the living-creatures, behold ONE WHEEL upon the earth by the living-creatures, with his FOUR FACES.

¹⁶ The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

¹⁷ When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

¹⁸ As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

¹⁹ And when the living-creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living-creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. ²⁰ Whithersoever the SPIRIT was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living-creature was in the wheels. ²¹ When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living-creature was in the wheels.

²² And the likeness of the FIRMAMENT upon the heads of the living-creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

²³ And under the firmament were their WINGS straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

²⁴ And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

²⁵ And there was a VOICE from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

EZEKIEL III. 2.

B.C. about 606.

SAPPHIRE
THRONES,
AND A MAN
UPON IT

a. adam.

a. amber, Heb
chashmal,
polished
brass, or, a
mixture of
gold and
silver.

J. Jehovah

EZEKIEL
COMING
STROVED
a. adam

a. send, or,
am-sending

a. sons

h. hard of
face

a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah

INSTRUCTED.

ROLL OF A
BOOK

EZEKIEL SAW
THE ROLL
1. Rev 10. 9,
10
a. adam.

²⁶ And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a THRONE, as the appearance of a SAPPHIRE stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a MAN above upon it.

²⁷ And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of FIRE round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

²⁸ As the appearance of the BOW that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

2 AND he said unto me, "Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee."

² And the Spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

³ And he said unto me, "Son of man, I SEND thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. ⁴ For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, 'Thus saith the Lord God, ⁵ And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

⁶ And thou, son of man, BE NOT AFRAID of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions. ⁷ Be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

⁷ And thou shalt SPEAK MY WORDS unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

⁸ But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: ⁹ Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee."

⁹ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and lo, a ROLL of a BOOK was therein; ¹⁰ and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

3 MOREOVER he said unto me, "Son of man, eat that thou findest; EAT THIS ROLL, and go speak unto the house of Israel."

³ So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

B.C. about 593.

² And he ^{said} unto me, "Son of ^{man}, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee." Then ^{did} I eat it; and it ^{was} in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

⁴ And he ^{said} unto me, "Son of ^{man}, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and ^{SPEAK WITH MY WORDS} unto them. ⁵ For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel; ⁶ not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee. ⁷ But the house of Israel will not ^{hearken} unto thee; for they will not ^{hearken} unto me: for all the house of Israel ^{are} ^{impudent} and hardhearted.

⁸ Behold, I have MADE THY ^{FACE STRONG} against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. ⁹ As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: ¹⁰ fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house."

¹⁰ Moreover he ^{said} unto me, "Son of ^{man}, call my WORDS that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and ^{HEAR} with thine ears. ¹¹ And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and ^{SPEAK} unto them, and tell them, ¹² Thus ^{said} ^{the} Lord ^{God}, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear."

¹² Then the SPIRIT ^{TOOK ME UP}, and I ^{heard} behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, "Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place."

¹³ I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over-against them, and a noise of a great rushing

¹⁴ So the Spirit lifted me up, and ^{took me away}, and I ^{went} in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

¹⁵ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

¹⁶ And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ¹⁷ "Son of ^{man}, I have made thee a WATCHMAN unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

¹⁸ "When I say unto the wicked, 'Thou shalt surely die,' and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to WARN the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand. ¹⁹ Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he

shall die in his iniquity; but thou shalt deliver thy soul.

²⁰ "Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

²¹ "Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou shalt deliver thy soul."

²² And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, "Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee."

²³ Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the GLORY of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

²⁴ Then the Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, "Go, shut thyself within thine house. ²⁵ But thou, O son of ^{man}, behold, they shall put BANDS upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: ²⁶ and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover. for they are a rebellious house. ²⁷ But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, 'Thus ^{said} ^{the} Lord ^{God};' He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house."

²⁸ "THOU also, son of ^{man}, take thee a TILE, and lay it before thee, and poutray upon it the city, even Jerusalem. ²⁹ And lay SIEGE against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it, and set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

³⁰ Moreover take thou unto thee an IRON PAN, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a SIGN to the house of Israel.

³¹ "LIE thou also upon thy LEFT SIDE, and lay the iniquity of the house of ISRAEL upon it according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

³² "For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

³³ "And when thou hast accomplished them, LIE again on thy RIGHT SIDE, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of JUDAH forty days: I

B.C. about 593.

THE GLORY OF THE LORD
SAFELY
BOUND AND
DUMB
Jehovah

a man (ish),
reproving

a. A. Adnahy
Jehovah

SIGN OF THE
TILE
SPOOF OF
JERUSALEM
and sin

ISRAEL
390 Days
About 976
Beginning
from 1 Kings
12 23.
Ending
about 585

JUDAH
40 Days

b. be willing
to hearken
a are not wil-
ling to
hearken.
c. THEY
strong of
forehead

GOD'S WORDS
TO BE
RECEIVED AND
SPOKEN

s. sons

a. Adnahy
Jehovah

HAND OF
JEHOVAH

Jehovah

k. Heb. kiss-
ing, a wom-
an to her
sister

EZEKIEL: A
WATCHMAN
a. that dwelt,
or, the
dwellers

l. lawless, Heb.
rebelling
o. shalt surely
die, or, so
die thou
shalt die.
Injustice
with future.

y. warn,
sufficiently
and correctly
warn.

BREAD AND
WATER
BY MEASURE
FOR 300 DAYS

a adam

s sons
n nations

14 Acts 10 14
s J. Adonishy
Jehovah

594
SIGN OF THE
KNIFE, RAZOR
AND HAIR
a adam

EXPLANATION
s J. Adonishy
Jehovah

have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 "Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. 8 And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 "Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put THEM in one vessel, and make thee BREAD THEREOF, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof. 10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 "Thou shalt drink also WATER by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 "And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of a man, in their sight."

13 And the LORD said, "Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them."

14 Then said I, "Ah LORD God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth."

15 Then he said unto me, "Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for a man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith."

16 Moreover he said unto me, "Son of a man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment. 17 that they may want bread and water, and be astounded one with another, and consume away for their iniquity."

5 "AND THOU, son of a man, take thee a sharp KNIFE, take thee a barber's RAZOR, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard. then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair. 2 Thou shalt burn with fire a THIRD PART in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them. 3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind THEM in thy skirts. 4 Then take of them again, and cast THEM into the midst of the fire, and burn THEM in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 "Thus saith the LORD God: This is JERUSALEM: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries

that are round about her. 6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 "Therefore thus saith the LORD God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you; 8 Therefore thus saith the LORD God; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. 9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. 10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the LORD God; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 "A THIRD PART of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a THIRD PART shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a THIRD PART into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. 13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 "Moreover I will make thee WASTE, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken it. 16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread: 17 So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken it."

6 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 "Son of a man, set thy face toward the MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL, and prophesy against

THE THREE
PARTS.

Jehovah

JUDGMENT
ON THE
MOUNTAINS OF
ISRAEL.
a. adam

B.C. 584.

B.C. 584

a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah.

them, ³ and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. ⁴ And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. ⁵ And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. ⁶ In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. ⁷ And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

a. sun-images.

s. sons

s. Jehovah

A REMNANT
LEFT

s. dungy
idols

JUDGMENT
a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah

s. Jehovah.

JUDGMENTS
PROUNOUNCED.
s. Jehovah.
a. adam.
a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah.
g. ground.

⁸ Yet will I leave a REMNANT, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. ⁹ And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whoring heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a-whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. ¹⁰ And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

¹¹ Thus saith the Lord God; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for THEY SHALL FALL by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. ¹² He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them. ¹³ Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. ¹⁴ So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 MOREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ² Also, thou son of a man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel; An end, THE END IS COME upon the four corners of the land. ³ Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee,

And will judge thee according to thy ways, And will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

⁴ And mine eye shall not spare thee, Neither will I have pity:

But I will recompense thy ways upon thee, And thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: And ye shall know that I am the Lord.

⁵ Thus saith the Lord God;

An evil, an only evil, behold, it is come.

⁶ An end is come, the end is come: It watcheth for thee;

behold, it is come. ⁷ The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: The time is come, the day of trouble is near, And not the sounding again of the mountains.

⁸ Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, And accomplish mine anger upon thee:

And I will judge thee according to thy ways, And will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

⁹ And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways

And thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; And ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

¹⁰ Behold the day, behold, it is come: The morning is gone, forth; The rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. ¹¹ Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness:

None of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: Neither shall there be waiting for them.

¹² The time is come, the day draweth near: Let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: For wrath is upon all the multitude thereof

¹³ For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: For the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; Neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

¹⁴ They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, But none goeth to the battle: For my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

¹⁵ The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: He that is in the field shall die with the sword; And he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

¹⁶ But THEY THAT ESCAPE of them shall escape, And shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, All of them mourning, every one for his iniquity. ¹⁷ All hands shall be feeble, And all knees shall be weak as water.

¹⁸ They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, And shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. ¹⁹ They shall cast their silver in the streets, And their

s. shouting

s. Jehovah

THOSE THAT
ESCAPE

s. for a removal, or for uncleanness

B.C. 596.
f. for a removal, or, for uncleanness.

gold shall be removed: Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: They shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: Because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

THE TEMPLE
DEFILED.

20 "As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: But they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: Therefore have I set it

f for a removal, or, for uncleanness
l lawless.

far from them. 21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, And to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; And they shall pollute it. 22 My face will I turn also from them, And they shall pollute my secret place: For the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

SIGN OF THE
CHAIN

23 "MAKE a CHAIN: for the land is full of bloody crimes, And the city is full of violence. 24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the

n nations

heathen, And they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; And their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. 26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, And rumour shall be upon rumour; Then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; But the law shall perish from the priest, And counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, And the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, And according to their devices will I judge them; And they shall know that I am

j judgments

j Jehovah

the LORD."

IMAGE OF
JEALOUSY.
1 Ch 23, 31-33.

a j Adonahy
Jehovah

2-4 Compare
Rev iv.

e Heb chash mal, a compound of gold and silver, or, polished brass.
ab between
e entrance.

4. Ch 1.

NORTHWARD.
IMAGE OF
JEALOUSY IN
THE ENTRY.
a adam.

8 AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the ELDEERS OF JUDAH sat before me, that the hand of the LORD GOD fell there upon me.

9 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of FIRE: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of BRIGHTNESS, as the colour of amber.

10 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the Spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the VISIONS OF GOD to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the IMAGE OF JEALOUSY, which provoketh to jealousy.

11 And, behold, the GLORY of the GOD of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

12 Then said he unto me, "Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the NORTH." So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north,

and behold northward at the gate of the altar this IMAGE OF JEALOUSY in the entry.

13 He said furthermore unto me, "Son of man, seest thou what they do! even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary! but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations."

14 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a HOLE in the WALL. 15 Then said he unto me, "Son of man, dig now in the wall;" and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. 16 And he said unto me, "Go in, and behold the wicked ABOMINATIONS that they do here."

17 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, POUTRAYED UPON THE WALL round about.

18 And there stood before them seventy men of the ANCIENTS of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of INCENSE went up.

19 Then said he unto me, "Son of man; hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the CHAMBERS OF his IMAGERY? for they say, 'The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.'"

20 He said also unto me, "Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do."

21 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for TAMMUZ.

22 Then said he unto me, "Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these."

23 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the SUN TOWARD THE EAST.

24 Then he said unto me, "Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

25 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them."

B.C. 596.

ABOMINATIONS
IN THE
CHAMBERS OF
IMAGERY.
o one hole

o one entrance

d dung-idols

i ish
e elders, see

j Jaazaniah,
Jehovah will hear

a adam

j Jehovah

weeping FOR
TAMMUZ

e entrance

t Tammuz,
perhaps Adonis.

SUN WORSHIP

e entrance
ab between.
i ish.

e sun, Heb shemesh, from shemash, to attend, to serve
a adam.

B.C. about 594.

THE GLORY
AT THE
THRESHOLD.
A MARK SET
ON THE
MOUNTAIN.
1. ish
2. anashim

9 HE ¹cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, "Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his DESTROYING WEAPON in his hand."

2 And, behold, six ²men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one ³man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's INKHORN by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

4 And the GLORY of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the THRESHOLD of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side; 5 and the LORD said unto him, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and SET A MARK upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof."

6 And to the others he said in mine hearing, "Go ye after him through the city, and SMITE: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: 7 slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and BEGIN AT MY SANCTUARY."

Then they began at the ancient ⁸men which were before the house. 7 And he said unto them, "Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain go ye forth." And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and CRIED, and SAID, "Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?"

9 Then said he unto me, "The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, 'The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.' 10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head."

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, REPORTED the matter, saying, "I have done as thou hast commanded me."

10 THEN I looked, and, behold, in the ¹FIKMENT that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a SAPHIRE stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a THRONE.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, "Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with COALS OF FIRE from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city." And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the GLORY of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood OVER the THRESHOLD of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubim's wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, "Take FIRE from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels. 7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four WHEELS by the CHERUBIMS, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a WHEEL had been in the MIDST of a WHEEL.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of EYES round about, even the wheels that they four had. 13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, "O wheel."

14 And every one had FOUR FACES the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them. 17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the SPIRIT of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the GLORY of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood OVER the CHERUBIMS. 19 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and MOUNTED. UP from the earth in my sight: when

B.C. 594.

THE GLORY
OVER THE
THRESHOLD.

THE FIRE
GIVEN.

2. F. Shad
3. ish

4. adam

WHIRL AND
CHERUBIM

5. Heb. desh

THE FOUR
FACES

6. adam

MOVEMENTS
OF THE
CHERUBIM AND
WHEELS.

THE GLORY
DEPARTS FROM
THE
THRESHOLD
AND ASCENDS

1. SHANTER

EZEKIEL'S
INTERPRETATION
AND THE
ANSWER.
L.J. Adonahy
Jehovah

2. Jehovah

3. according
to

THE SAPHIRE
STONE.
4. SAPHIRE,
Heb. shaphir,
from shaphar,
to spread out.

COALS OF FIRE
TO BE TAKEN
1. ish

B.C. 594.

entrance

THE
CHERUBIM.

they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

²⁰ This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the CHERUBIM. ²¹ Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. ²² And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

JAARANIAH
AND HIS
COMPANIONS
of Jehovah's.

entrance

ish

11 MOREOVER the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward and behold at the door of the gate FIVE AND TWENTY MEN, among whom I saw Jaaraniah the son of Azur, and PELATIAH the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

adam
unahshim

² Then said he unto me, "Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city: ³ which say, 'It is not near; let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.' ⁴ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man."

JUDGMENTS
PROPHESIED
ON THEM
of Jehovah

⁵ And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, "Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them. ⁶ Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

of Adonai
Jehovah

⁷ Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the CALDRON; but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it. ⁸ Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the LORD God. ⁹ And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. ¹⁰ Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ¹¹ This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel. ¹² And ye shall know that I am the LORD, for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you."

of Jehovah

nations

PELATIAH
DIED
See v. 1.PROMISES TO
EZEKIEL AND
HIS KINDRED,
of Jehovah,
adam

¹³ And it came to pass, when I professed that PELATIAH the son of Benaiah DIED. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, "Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?"

¹⁴ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ¹⁵ "Son of man,

thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, 'Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.'

¹⁶ Therefore say, 'Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a LITTLE SANCTUARY in the countries where they shall come.'

¹⁷ Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. ¹⁸ And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

¹⁹ And I will give them ONE HEART, and I will put a NEW SPIRIT within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: ²⁰ that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

²¹ But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God."

²² Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the GLORY of the God of Israel was over them above.

²³ And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the MOUNTAIN which is on the east side of the city.

²⁴ Afterwards the SPIRIT took me, up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God unto CHALDEA, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. ²⁵ Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

12 THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, ² "Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not. for they are a rebellious house. ³ Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for REMOVING, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house. ⁴ Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing; and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity. ⁵ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. ⁶ In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry

B.C. 594.
an. anahshimof Adonai
Jehovah, the
Lord Jeho-
vahn
nations

ground

of Elohim,
their TRINITY
GodTHE GLORY
DEPARTS TO
THE
MOUNTAINEZEKIEL
BROUGHT IN
VISION TO
CHALDEATHE SIGN OF
REMOVAL
Jehovah
adam

re-els

B.C. 604.

a earth

a according
as.

EXPLANATION.

a. J Adonahy
Jehovah11-16 2 Kin
25 1-12

e earth

m anahshim

n nations.

J Jehovah

EATING WITH
FAR.
EXPLANATION
a. J Adonahy
Jehovah

J Jehovah

NO LONGER
DELAY

22 Ch. 11. 3

forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a SIGN unto the house of Israel."

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as I stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, "Son of a man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, 'What doest thou?' 9 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; 'This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them. 10 Say, I am YOUR SIGN: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity. 11 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes. 12 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. 13 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. 14 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries. 15 But I will leave a FEW MEN of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD."

16 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, "Son of a man, EAT thy bread WITH QUAKING, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness; 17 and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the LORD God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. 18 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the LORD."

19 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, "Son of a man, what is that PROVERB that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, 'The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?' 20 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the LORD God; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, 'The days are at

B.C. 604.

J. Jehovah.

BUT THE
WORD
PERFORMED.J Adonahy
Jehovah.LYING
PROPHETS
REPROVED
J. Jehovah
a. adamJ Adonahy
Jehovah

hand, and the effect of every vision.' 24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. 25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the LORD God."

26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, "Son of a man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, 'The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.' 27 Therefore say unto them, 'Thus saith the LORD God; There shall NONE of my WORDS be PROLONGED any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the LORD God.'"

28 Therefore say unto them, 'Thus saith the LORD God; There shall NONE of my WORDS be PROLONGED any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the LORD God.'"

13 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, "Son of a man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD; 2 Thus saith the LORD God; Woe unto the FOOLISH PROPHETS, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing! 3 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts. 4 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD. 5 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, 'The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word. 6 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, 'The LORD saith: albeit I have not spoken! 7 Therefore thus saith the LORD God; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the LORD God. 8 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the LORD God. 9 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, 'PEACE; and there was NO PEACE; and one built up a WALL, and lo, others DAUBED it with untempered mortar. 10 Say unto them which daub with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. 11 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, 'Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?' 12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an

secret, as
assembly, Heb
sod

6 ground

UNTEMPERED
MORTAR.an outer-
wall, Heb.
chaytaI shall be,
shall be,
Short tense
without rowJ Adonahy
Jehovah

overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it. ¹⁴ So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. ¹⁵ Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, 'The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it: ¹⁶ to wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace,' saith the Lord God.

¹⁷ Likewise, thou son of a man, set thy face against the DAUGHTERS of thy people, WHICH PROPHECY out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that sew PILLOWS to all ARMHOLES, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you? ¹⁸ And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

¹⁹ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. ²⁰ Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

²¹ Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life: ²² therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

14 THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

¹ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ² Son of a man, these men have set up their IDOLS in their HEART, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be INQUIRED of at all by them?

³ Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; I Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and

cometh to the prophet; ⁴ the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols: ⁵ that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

⁶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. ⁷ For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger, that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the STUMBLINGBLOCK of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; ⁸ the Lord will answer him by myself: ⁹ and I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

¹⁰ And if the PROPHET be DECEIVED when he hath spoken a thing, ¹¹ the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. ¹² And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him; ¹³ that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

¹⁴ The word of the Lord came again to me, saying, ¹⁵ Son of a man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send FAMINE upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: ¹⁶ Though these three men, NOAH, DANIEL, and JOB, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

¹⁷ If I cause NOISOME BEASTS to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts: ¹⁸ though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

¹⁹ Or if I bring a SWORD upon that land, and say, 'Sword, go through the land;' so that I cut off man and beast from it: ²⁰ though these THREE MEN were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

²¹ Or if I send a PESTILENCE into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man

THE ANSWER

I Jah ish.

Jehovah THE DECEIVED PROPHET.

A.D. Adonahy Jehovah FAMINE NO INTERCOURSE SION A.D. ADAM.

E. ANAHATHIM

NOISOME BEASTS

At the midst of

SWORD.

PESTILENCE.

Jehovah.

A.D. Adonahy Jehovah. PROPHECIES AND THEIR PILLOWS.

E. or, elbows

Jehovah

I. I will be evil

about 594 INQUIRING OR JEHOVAH WITH IDOLS IN THE HEART J. Jehovah A. ADAM E. ANAHATHIM

A.D. Adonahy Jehovah I. Jah ish.

B.C. about 594.

and beast: ²⁰ though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord J^hGod, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

²¹ "For thus saith the Lord J^hGod; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it a man and beast!

A REMNANT LEFT.

²² "Yet, behold, therein shall be left a REMNANT that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be COMFORTED concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. ²³ And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause: all that I have done in it, saith the Lord J^hGod."

f. for nought, or, in vain, Heb chin nalm a. J. Adonahy Jehovah.

FIGURE OF THE VINE TREE. J. Jehovah. a. adam.

15 AND the word of J^hthe Lord came unto me, saying, ² "Son of a man, What is the VINE TREE more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest? ³ Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? ⁴ Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. ⁵ Is it meet for any work? ⁶ Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned!

EXPLANATION a. J. Adonahy Jehovah a. according as

⁶ "THEREFORE thus saith the Lord J^hGod: As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ⁷ And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am J^hthe Lord, when I set my face against them. ⁸ And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord J^hGod."

594. JERUSALEM'S NATIVITY. J. Jehovah a. J. Adonahy Jehovah

16 AGAIN the word of J^hthe Lord came unto me, saying, ² "Son of a man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord J^hGod unto JERUSALEM: Thy birth and thy NATIVITY is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite. ³ And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. ⁴ None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

e. soul

B.C. 594.

JERUSALEM TAKEN UP AND BEAUTIFIED BY JEHOVAH

⁵ "And when I passed by thee, and SAW thee polluted in thine own blood, I SAID unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, 'LIVE;' yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, 'Live.' ⁷ I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

⁸ "Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the TIME OF LOVE; and I spread my skirt over thee, and I covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord J^hGod, and thou becamest mine.

a skirt, or, wing

a. J. Adonahy Jehovah

⁹ "Then WASHED I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. ¹⁰ I CLOTHED thee also with brodered work, and I shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. ¹¹ I DECKED thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. ¹² And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. ¹³ Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto a kingdom. ¹⁴ And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord J^hGod.

n nose

s. Heb sheesh

n nations

JERUSALEM'S FORNICATIONS

¹⁵ "But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy FORNICATIONS on every one that passed by; his it was.

¹⁶ "And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

¹⁷ "Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them, and tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

m a male

¹⁸ "My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord J^hGod.

f. or, savour of meat a. J. Adonahy Jehovah

¹⁹ "Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter, ²¹ That thou hast slain

B.C. 594.
A. 5098

B.C. 594.

my *children, and *delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them! ²² And in *all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou *hast not remembered *the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

²³ "And it *came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! *saith *the *Lord *J *God;) ²⁴ that thou *hast also built unto thee an *eminent place, and *hast made thee an high place in every street. ²⁵ Thou *hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and *hast made thy *beauty to be abhorred, and *hast opened thy *feet to every one *that passed by, and *multiplied thy *whoredoms. ²⁶ Thou *hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy *whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

²⁷ "Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and *have diminished thine ordinary food, and *delivered thee unto the *will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, *which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

²⁸ "Thou *hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou *hast played the harlot with them, and yet *couldst not be satisfied. ²⁹ Thou *hast moreover multiplied thy *fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

³⁰ "How weak is thine heart, *saith *the *Lord *J *God, seeing thou doest *all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; ³¹ in that thou *buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and *makest thine high place in every street, and *hast not been as an *harlot, in that thou scornest hire; ³² but as a *wife *that committeth adultery, which *takeeth *strangers instead of her husband! ³³ They *give gifts to all whores, but thou *givest thy *gifts to all thy lovers, and *thirstest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. ³⁴ And the contrary *is in thee from other *women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou *givest a reward, and no reward *is given unto thee, therefore thou *art contrary.

³⁵ "WHEREFORE, O harlot, hear the word of *the Lord: ³⁶ Thus *saith *the *Lord *J *God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness *discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the *idols of thy abominations, and by the *blood of thy *children, which thou didst give unto them; ³⁷ behold, therefore I *will gather *all thy lovers, with whom thou *hast taken pleasure, and *all them that thou *hast loved, with all them that thou *hast hated; I *will even gather them round about against thee, and *will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see *all thy nakedness.

³⁸ And I *will JUDGE THEE, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I *will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. ³⁹ And I *will also give thee into their hands, and they *shall throw down thine *eminent place, and *shall break down thy high places: they *shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and *shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. ⁴⁰ They *shall also bring up a company against thee, and they *shall stone thee with *stones, and *thrust thee through with their swords. ⁴¹ And they *shall burn thine houses with *fire, and *execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I *will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

⁴² "So *will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy *shall depart from thee, and I *will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

⁴³ "Because thou *hast not remembered *the days of thy youth, but *hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, *saith *the *Lord *J *God: and thou *shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

⁴⁴ "Behold, every one *that useth proverbs shall use *this PROVERB against thee, saying, 'As is the mother, so is her daughter.'

⁴⁵ "Thou art thy mother's daughter, that lotheth her husband and her *children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their *children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite. ⁴⁶ And thine *ELDER SISTER is SAMARIA, she and her daughters *that dwell at thy left hand: and thy *YOUNGER SISTER, *that dwelleth at thy right hand, is SODOM and her daughters. ⁴⁷ Yet *hast thou not walked after their ways, nor *done after their abominations: but, as if that were a very little thing, thou *wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

⁴⁸ "As I live, *saith *the *Lord *J *God, SODOM thy sister *hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou *hast done, thou and thy daughters. ⁴⁹ Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. ⁵⁰ And they *were haughty, and *committed abomination before me: therefore I *took them away *as I saw good.

⁵¹ Neither *hath SAMARIA committed half of thy sins; but thou *hast multiplied thine *abominations more than they, and *hast justified thy *sisters in all thine abominations which thou *hast done. ⁵² Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, *bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou *hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and

A. arch

JERUSALEM'S
SISTERS,
SAMARIA AND
SODOM

B. sons

A. Adonay
JehovahA. according
toA. arch, Heb
gubb

B. Heb soul

Heb. bribed

JUDGMENT.

A. Adonay
Jehovah

A. dung, idol

B. sons

B.C. 604.

'bear thy shame, in that thou 'hast justified thy sisters.

⁵³ "When I 'shall BRING AGAIN their 'captivity, 'the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: ⁵⁴ that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and 'mayest be confounded in all that thou 'hast done, in that thou 'art a comfort unto them. ⁵⁵ When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then THOU and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

⁵⁶ "For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy 'pride, ⁵⁷ before thy wickedness 'was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, 'which despise thee round about. ⁵⁸ THOU 'hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, 'saith 'the LORD.

COVENANT.

⁵⁹ "For thus 'saith 'the 'LORD 'J'GOD; I will even deal with thee 'as thou 'hast done, which 'hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

⁶⁰ "Nevertheless I will REMEMBER MY 'COVENANT with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant ⁶¹ Then thou 'shalt remember thy 'ways, and 'be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy 'sisters, thine elder and thy 'younger: and I will give THEM unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. ⁶² And I will ESTABLISH my 'covenant with thee, and thou 'shalt know that I am 'the LORD: ⁶³ that thou mayest remember, and 'be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I 'am pacified toward thee for all that thou 'hast done, 'saith 'the 'LORD 'J'GOD."

J. Jehovah.

P. pacified on the ground of thine merit made; Heb. becap-peti lahc

PARABLE OF THE TWO EAGLES AND CEDAR BRANCH. J. Jehovah. E. adam. J. Adonahy Jehovah.

c. Heb. Co-nann, i.e. Canaan

f. field of seed

17 And the word of 'the LORD 'came unto me, saying, ² "Son of 'man, 'put forth a riddle, and 'speak a parable unto the house of Israel; ³ and 'say, Thus 'saith 'the 'LORD 'J'GOD; A 'GREAT 'EAGLE with great 'wings, 'long-winged, full of 'feathers, which 'had 'divers colours, came unto 'Lebanon, and 'took 'the highest BRANCH of the CEDAR: ⁴ he cropped off 'the top of his young twigs, and 'carried it into a land of 'traffic; he set it in a city of merchants. ⁵ He 'took also of the seed of the land, and 'planted it in a 'fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree. ⁶ And it 'grew, and 'became a SPREADING VINE OF LOW STATURE, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof 'were under him: so it 'became a vine, and 'brought forth branches, and 'shot forth sprigs.

⁷ "There 'was also . ANOTHER GREAT EAGLE with great 'wings

and many feathers: and, behold, 'this 'VINE did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation. ⁸ It was planted in a good 'soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

⁹ "Say thou, Thus 'saith 'the 'LORD 'J'GOD; SHALL IT PROSPER? shall he not pull up 'the roots thereof, and cut off 'the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. ¹⁰ Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind 'toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew."

¹¹ Moreover the word of 'the LORD 'came unto me, 'saying. ¹² "Say unto the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? 'tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon 'is come to Jerusalem, and 'hath taken 'the king thereof, and 'the princes thereof, and 'led them with him to Babylon, ¹³ and 'hath taken of the king's seed, and 'made a COVENANT with him, and 'hath taken an oath of him: he 'hath also taken 'the 'mighty of the land ¹⁴ that the KINGDOM might be BASE, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his 'covenant it might stand. ¹⁵ But he 'rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much 'people.

"SHALL HE PROSPER? shall he escape 'that doeth such things? or 'shall he break the covenant, and 'be delivered? ¹⁶ As I live, 'saith 'the 'LORD 'J'GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth 'that made him king, whose 'oath he despised, and whose 'covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. ¹⁷ Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many 'persons: ¹⁸ seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and 'hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

¹⁹ "Therefore thus 'saith 'the 'LORD 'J'GOD; As I live, surely mine oath that he 'hath despised, and my covenant that he 'hath broken, even it will RECOMPENSE upon his own head.

²⁰ And I will spread my net upon him, and he 'shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he 'hath trespassed against me. ²¹ And 'all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I 'the LORD 'have spoken it.

²² "Thus 'saith 'the 'LORD 'J'GOD; I will also take of the highest BRANCH

B.C. about 604.

f. field

EXPLANATION. J. Jehovah. 12-18 2 k in 21 10-20 2 Chr 36-21

c. cut, or, confirmed.

15 2 k in 21

J. Adonahy Jehovah

s. souls

JUDGMENT. J. Adonahy Jehovah

J. Jehovah

CEDAR BRANCH PLANTED BY JEHOVAH.

S.C. about 594.

J. E.

of the high CEDAR, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young-twig a tender one, and will PLANT it upon an HIGH MOUNTAIN and eminent: ²² in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the SHADOW of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

²⁴ "And all the trees of the field shall know that ²⁵ the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: ²⁶ the LORD have spoken and have done it."

PROVERB OF SOUR GRAPES
J. Jehovah.

S. SONS

A. J. Adonahy
Jehovah

18 THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, ² "What mean ye, that ye use this PROVERB concerning the land of Israel, saying, 'The fathers have eaten SOUR GRAPES, and the children's teeth are set on edge?' ³ As I live, saith the LORD God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. ⁴ Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

⁵ "But if a man be JUST, and do that which is lawful and right, ⁶ and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman, ⁷ and hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; ⁸ he that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man, ⁹ hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the LORD God.

¹⁰ "If he beget a SON that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that DOETH the like to any one of these things, ¹¹ and that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, ¹² hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, ¹³ hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

¹⁴ Now, lo, if he beget a SON, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and DOETH NOT such like, ¹⁵ that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his

THE
UNRIGHTEOUS
SON.

THE
RIGHTEOUS
SON.

S.C. 594.

neighbour's wife, ¹⁶ neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment, ¹⁷ that hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

¹⁸ "As for his FATHER, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

¹⁹ "Yet say ye, 'Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father?' When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. ²⁰ The SOUL that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

²¹ "But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. ²² All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

²³ "HAVE I ANY PLEASURE that all that the wicked should die? saith the LORD God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

²⁴ "But when the righteous TURNETH AWAY from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

²⁵ "Yet ye say, 'The way of the LORD is not EQUAL.' Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? ²⁶ When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

²⁷ "Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. ²⁸ Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

²⁹ "Yet saith the house of Israel, 'The way of the LORD is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? ³⁰ Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel,

THE
UNRIGHTEOUS
FATHER
dieth, Heb.
meeth
JUSTICE.

J. Judgment
and right-
eousness

lawlessness
lawless

THE SINNER
TURNING TO
LAWLESS

A. J. Adonahy
Jehovah

THE
RIGHTEOUS
TURNING TO
SIN.

God's Ways
EQUAL
A. Adonahy

A. Adonahy

B.C. 606.

EXHORTATION
TO
REPENTANCE

PARABLE
OF THE
LIONESS AND
HER WHelps

2-9, 8 Kin 23,
31-35

a ndive

PARABLE OF
THE VINE

14 2 Kin 23
20

about 603.
ELDERS
INQUIRE OF
JEHOVAH.
23 eth Jeho-
vah

THE
ANSWER.
A. adam

every one according to his ways, saith
the Lord God.

“REPENT, and TURN yourselves
from all your transgressions; so ini-
quity shall not be your ruin. ²¹ Cast
away from you all your transgressions,
whereby ye have transgressed; and
make you a new heart and a new
spirit: for why will ye die, O house of
Israel? ²² For I have no pleasure in
the death of him that dieth, saith the
Lord God: wherefore TURN your-
selves, AND LIVE ye.”

19 “MOREOVER take THOU up a
lamentation for the princes of
Israel. ² and say, What is thy mother?
A LIONESS: she lay down among
lions, she nourished her WHELPS
among young lions. ³ And she brought
up one of her whelps: it became a
young lion, and it learned to catch the
prey; it devoured men. ⁴ The nations
also heard of him; he was taken in
their pit, and they brought him with
chains unto the land of Egypt.

“Now when she saw that she had
waited, and her hope was lost, then she
took another of her whelps, and made
him a young lion. ⁶ And he went up
and down among the lions, he became a
young lion, and learned to catch the
prey, and devoured men. ⁷ And he
knew their desolate palaces, and he
laid waste their cities; and the land
was desolate, and the fulness thereof,
by the noise of his roaring. ⁸ Then the
nations set against him on every side
from the provinces, and spread their
net over him. he was taken in their pit.
“And they put him in ward in chains,
and brought him to the king of Baby-
lon: they brought him into holds, that
his voice should no more be heard upon
the mountains of Israel.

“Thy mother is like a VINE in thy
blood, planted by the waters: she was
fruitful and full of branches by reason
of many waters. ¹¹ And she had
strong rods for the sceptres of them.
that bare rule, and her stature was
exalted among the thick branches, and
she appeared in her height with the
multitude of her branches. ¹² But she
was plucked up in fury, she was cast
down to the ground, and the east wind
dried up her fruit: her strong rods
were broken and withered; the fire
consumed them. ¹³ And now she is
planted in the wilderness, in a dry and
thirsty ground. ¹⁴ And fire is gone
out of a rod of her branches, which hath
devoured her fruit, so that she hath no
strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This
is a lamentation, and shall be for a
lamentation.

20 AND it came to pass in the
seventh year, in the fifth month,
the tenth day of the month, that certain
of the ELDERS of Israel came TO
INQUIRE of the Lord, and sat
before me.

“Then came the word of the Lord
unto me, saying, ² Son of man,

speak unto the elders of Israel, and
say unto them, Thus saith the Lord
God: Are ye come to inquire of me?
As I live, saith the Lord God, I will
not be inquired of by you.”

“Wilt thou judge them, son of
man, wilt thou judge them? cause
them to know the abominations of their
fathers: ² and say unto them, Thus
saith the Lord God; In the day
when I chose Israel, and lifted up
mine hand unto the seed of the house
of Jacob, and made myself known
unto them in the land of EGYPT, when
I lifted up mine hand unto them,
saying, I am the Lord your God;
in the day that I lifted up mine hand
unto them, to bring them forth of the
land of Egypt into a land that I had
espied for them, flowing with milk and
honey, which is the glory of all lands:
then said I unto them, Cast ye away
every man the abominations of his
eyes, and defile not yourselves with
the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord
your God.

“But they rebelled against me,
and would not hearken unto me: they
did not every man cast away the
abominations of their eyes, neither did
they forsake the idols of Egypt: then
I said, I will pour out my fury upon
them, to accomplish my anger against
them in the midst of the land of Egypt.
“But I wrought for my name’s sake,
that it should not be polluted before the
heathen, among whom they were, in
whose sight I made myself known unto
them, in bringing them forth out of the
land of Egypt.

“Wherefore I caused them to go
forth out of the land of Egypt, and
brought them into the WILDERNESS.

“And I gave them my statutes, and
shewed them my judgments, which if a
man do, he shall even live in them.
“Moreover also I gave them my sab-
baths, to be a sign between me and
them, that they might know that I am
the Lord that sanctify them.

“But the house of Israel rebelled
against me in the wilderness: they
walked not in my statutes, and they
despised my judgments, which if a
man do, he shall even live in them,
and my sabbaths they greatly polluted:
then I said, I would pour out my fury
upon them in the wilderness, to con-
sume them. ¹⁴ But I wrought for my
name’s sake, that it should not be pol-
luted before the heathen, in whose
sight I brought them out.

“Yet also I lifted up my hand unto
them in the wilderness, that I would
not bring them into the land which I
had given them, flowing with milk and
honey, which is the glory of all lands;
because they despised my judgments,
and walked not in my statutes, but
polluted my sabbaths: for their heart
went after their idols. ¹⁷ Nevertheless
mine eye spared them from destroying
them, neither did I make an end of
them in the wilderness.

“But I said unto their children

B.C. about 603.

a. J. Adonay
Jehovah

God's
JUDGMENTS
WITH ISRAEL
IN EGYPT

a Jehovah
your Father
God, Jeho-
vah, I Jeho-
vah.

ish

n nations

IN THE
WILDERNESS

AT THIS

Jehovah
Mekadesh
him

AT THEM

s sons

B.C. 593.

J. O. Jehovah's
Eloheecem.

t THIM

n nations

J. Jehovah
IN THE LANDa. J. Adnahy
Jehovah

a sacrificed

r savour of
restb. Ban an,
High place

in the wilderness, ¹⁹ Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: ²⁰ I am the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; ²¹ And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

²² Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. ²³ Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

²⁴ I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries; ²⁵ because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

²⁶ Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live; ²⁷ and I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

²⁸ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. ²⁹ For when I had brought them into the LAND, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings. ³⁰ Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

³¹ Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations? ³² For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the LORD God, I will not be inquired of by you. ³³ And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

B.C. 593.

GOD WILL
AGAIN DEAL
WITH THEM
IN THE
WILDERNESS.AND WILL
BRING THEM
AGAIN INTO
THE LAND

J. Jehovah.

a. J. Adnahy
Jehovah,
d. donkey
idolsh. heave offer-
ingsr. savour of
rest

n. nations

THE FOREST
OF THE SOUTH.
a. adam

³⁴ As I live, saith the LORD God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you: ³⁵ and I will bring you out from the people, and will GATHER you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. ³⁶ And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face. ³⁷ Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the LORD God.

³⁸ And I will cause you to pass under the ROD, and I will bring you into the BOND of the COVENANT: ³⁹ and I will purge out from among you the REBELS, and them that transgress against me. I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

⁴⁰ As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the LORD God; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols. ⁴¹ For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the LORD God, there shall all the house of ISRAEL, all of them IN THE LAND, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. ⁴² I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

⁴³ And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers. ⁴⁴ And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. ⁴⁵ And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the LORD God.

⁴⁶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁴⁷ Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the SOUTH, and prophesy against the forest of the south field: ⁴⁸ and say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned

therein. ⁴⁸ And all flesh shall see that ~~the~~ ^{the} LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched."

49 Then ^{he}said I, "Ah ^{is}Lord JGod!
THEY ^{say} of me, 'Doth HE not speak
parables?'"

**PROPHECY
AGAINST
JERUSALEM
AND THE LAND
OF ISRAEL.**
Jehovah.
Adam.

21 *And the word of ¹the Lord*
²*came unto me, saying, 'Son*
³*of a man, set thy face toward JERU-*
⁴*SALEM, and 'drop thy word toward the*
⁵*holy places, and -prophesy against the*
⁶*LAND of ISRAEL, 'and 'say to the*
⁷*land of Israel, Thus 'saith 'the Lord;*
⁸*Behold, I am against thee, and 'will*
⁹*draw forth my sword out of his sheath,*
¹⁰*and 'will cut off from thee the righteous*
¹¹*and the wicked. 'Seeing then that I*
¹²*'will cut off from thee the righteous*
¹³*and the wicked, therefore shall my*
¹⁴*sword go forth out of his sheath against*
¹⁵*all flesh from the south to the north .*
¹⁶*'That all flesh may know that I 'the*
¹⁷*Lord 'have drawn forth my sword out*
¹⁸*of his sheath: it shall not return any*
¹⁹*more.*

6. Sigh therefore, thou son of a man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes. 7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, 'Wherefore sighest thou?' that thou shalt answer, 'For the tidings,' because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith a the Lord God.'

8 Again the word of **THE LORD** came unto me, saying, 9 "Son of a man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith **THE LORD**; 10 Say, A SWORD, a sword is sharpened, and also furnished: 11 it is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furnished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? 12 it contemneth the rod of my Son, as every tree. 13 And he hath given it to be furnished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furnished, to give it into the hand of the slayer. 14 Cry and howl, son of a man: for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people. 15 smite therefore upon thy thigh. 16 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemneth even the rod? it shall be no more. saith **THE LORD** **GOD**.

14 ¹⁴ Thou therefore, son of a man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together, and ¹⁵ let the word be doubled the third time, the sword of the ¹⁶ slain: ¹⁷ *It is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.* ¹⁸ *I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.* ¹⁹ *Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.* ²⁰ *I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.*

• Jehovah

¹⁸ *The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, ¹⁹ "Also, THOU son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the KING of BABYLON may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city. ²⁰ "Appoint a WAY, that the sword may come to Rabboth of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defended.*

21 **For the king of Babylon stood at the**
parting of the way, at the head of the
two ways, to use divination: he made
his arrows bright, he consulted with
images, he looked in the liver. 22 **At**
his right-hand was the divination for
Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open
the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the
voice with shouting, to appoint batter-
ing rams against the gates, to cast a
mount, and to build a fort.

23 " And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but *he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.* 24 Therefore thus saith *the Lord God*; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.*

23 "And thou, **PROFANE** wicked **PRINCE** of **ISRAËL**, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, 26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same. I exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. 27 **I WILL OVERTURN**, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is: and I will give it him.

30 "And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God CONCERNING the AMMONITES, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, *The SWORD, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furnished, to consume because of the glittering:* 31 *whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.* 32 *Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.* 33 *And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skillful to destroy.* 34 *Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it."*

22 *MOREOVER* the word of *the*
LORD *came* unto me, *saying*,
2 "Now, THOU son of *a* man, wilt thou
judge, wilt thou judge the BLOODY

ASSASSINATION OF JERUSALEM Jehovah a adam

**THE KING OF
BABYLON'S
DIVINATIONS
AGAINST
JERUSALEM.**

m mother.

x.t the tera-
phum.

b battering.
rains

a j Adōnahy
Jehovah

THE PRINCE
OF ISRAEL
25 2 Chron
36 13.
lawless

p Perverted,
perverted,
perverted,
will_i_mak
it

**THE SWORN
AGAINST THE
AMMONITES**
a J. Addonahy
Lecturer in

1 lawless

B.C. 603.

a. Adonahy
Jehovah.

a. nations.

a. anabehum

JUDGMENT

b. be-pro-
fand
n. nationsAS MYRAID
MILITARY IN A
FURNACE
J. Jehovaha. Adonahy
Jehovah

"CITY? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations. ³ Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, This city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself. ⁴ Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries. ⁵ Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed.

⁶ Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood. ⁷ In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow. ⁸ Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths. ⁹ In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains. In the midst of thee they commit lewdness. ¹⁰ In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution. ¹¹ And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter. ¹² In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood, thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

¹³ Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

¹⁴ Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it. ¹⁵ And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee. ¹⁶ And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

¹⁷ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ¹⁸ Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver.

¹⁹ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰ As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you. ²¹ Yea, I will

B.C. 603.

ISRAEL'S SIN
AND
JUDGMENT

gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. ²² As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you."

²³ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ²⁴ Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the LAND that is NOT CLEANSED, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. ²⁵ There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. ²⁶ Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. ²⁷ Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. ²⁸ And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken. ²⁹ The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. ³⁰ And I thought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. ³¹ Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

23 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, ² Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: ³ and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity. ⁴ And the names of them were AHOLAH the elder, and AHOLIBAH her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

⁵ And AHOLAH played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours, ⁶ Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. ⁷ Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself. ⁸ Neither left she her whoredoms

30 Gen 18
24-33 Jer
6 1
IsaSAMARIA AND
JERUSALEM
AHOLAH AND
AHOLIBAH
J. Jehovah
a. adama. Aholah, Her
test
a. Aholibah,
My test is in
her.AUGMENTATIONS
OF AHOLAH

B.C. 588

B.C. 588

a same.

ABBREVIATIONS
OF AHOLIBAH.

22 abrahahim

1 according
as, casahur

JUDGMENTS ON
AHOLIBAH
a J. Adnahy
Jehovah.

brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with HER, and THEY bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her. ⁹ Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. ¹⁰ THESE discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew HER with the sword: and she became famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

¹¹ And when her sister AHOLIBAH saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms. ¹² She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. ¹³ Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way, ¹⁴ and that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion, ¹⁵ girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity: ¹⁶ and as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. ¹⁷ And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them. ¹⁸ So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister. ¹⁹ Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. ²⁰ For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. ²¹ Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

²² Therefore, O AHOLIBAH, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind was alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side: ²³ the Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses. ²⁴ And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. ²⁵ And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away

thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: THEY shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. ²⁶ They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels. ²⁷ Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

²⁸ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated: and they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. ²⁹ I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a-whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols. ³¹ Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

³² Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much. ³³ Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria. ³⁴ Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

³⁵ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast forgotten me, and hast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

³⁶ The Lord said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge AHOLAH and AHOLIBAH? yea, declare unto them their abominations; that they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them. ³⁷ Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths. ³⁸ For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house. ³⁹ And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments, and wastest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil. ⁴² And a voice of a multitude being at ease

2 nations
goyim

1. idols, Heb
gillulum,
from gahil
to roll, or,
gahlah,
dung

ABBREVIATIONS
OF AHOLAH
AND
AHOLIBAH

2 sons.

B.C. 593.
 * anashim
 of the multi-
 tude of men
 (adam).

was with her: and with the *men of the common sort were brought Sabaeans from the wilderness, which *put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 "Then *said I unto her that was sold in adulteries, 'Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?' 44 Yet they *went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 "And the righteous *men, THEY shall JUDGE THEM after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because THEY are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 "For thus *saith the *Lord J'God; I will bring up a company upon them, and *will give THEM to be removed and spoiled. 47 And the company shall STONE them with stones, and dispatch THEM with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire. 48 Thus *will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all *women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. 49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am *the *Lord J'God."

24 AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the *Lord *came unto me, saying, 2 "Son of *man, write these *the name of the day, even of *this name *day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem *this same *day. 3 And utter a PARABLE unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus *saith *the *Lord J'God; Set on a *POT, ret. it on, and also pour water into it: 4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. 5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 "Wherefore thus *saith *the *Lord J'God; Woe to the BLOODY CITY, to the pot whose SCUM is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. 7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; 8 that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 "Therefore thus *saith *the *Lord J'God; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great. 10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned. 11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and

B.C. 590.

may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed. 12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire. 13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. 14 ¶ I the *Lord have spoken it: I shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, *saith *the *Lord J'God."

15 Also the word of the *Lord *came unto me, saying, 16 "Son of *man, behold, I take away from thee *the DESIRE of thine EYES with a STROKE: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down. 17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of *men."

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people *said unto me, "Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?"

20 Then I answered them, "The word of the *Lord came unto me, saying, 21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus *saith *the *Lord J'God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. 22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of *men. 23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another. 24 Thus EZEKIEL is unto you A SIGN: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am *the *Lord J'God."

25 "Also, thou son of *man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters. 26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to HEAR it with thine ears! 27 In that day shall thy MOUTH be OPENED to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb; and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am *the *Lord."

25 THE word of the *Lord *came again unto me, saying, 2 "Son of *man, set thy face against the AMMONITES, and prophesy against them;

EZEKIEL'S
WIFE DIES

as
according
as

EZEKIEL
A SIGN TO THE
PEOPLE

as J' Adonai
Jehovah

as anashim

TIDINGS TO BE
BROUGHT TO
HIM, AND HIS
MOUTH
OPENED.

26 Chap. 33
21, 22

J' Jehovah

AGAINST THE
AMMONITES.
J' Jehovah

JUDGMENTS ON
AHOlah AND
AHOliBAH
* anashim.

as J' Adonai
Jehovah

590
PARABLE
OF THE
BRETTING POT
J' Jehovah
as adam

as J' Adonai
Jehovah

APPLICATION
TO
JERUSALEM

B.C. 590.

a J. Addenahy
Jehovah.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord Jehovah; Thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Because thou saidst, 'Aha,' against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity; behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall eat their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. 4 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

s sons.

5 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel; behold, therefore I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

s soul

s nations

J Jehovah

AGAINST
MOAB AND
SEIR

s. shoulder.

s sons

AGAINST
EDOM
a J. Addenahy
Jehovah

6 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Because that MOAB and SEIR do say, 'Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;' therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriat-haim, 10 unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations. 11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Because that EDOM hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword. 14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Because the PHILISTINES have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy it for the old hatred; therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. 17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

AGAINST THE
PHILISTINES
a J. Addenahy
Jehovah
s soul

26 AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, because that TYRUS hath said against Jerusalem, 'Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned into me: I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:' 3 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, As the sea causeth his waves to come up. 4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock. 5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: For I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah: And it shall become a spoil to the nations. 6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; And they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, A king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, And with horsemen, and companies, and much people. 8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: And he shall make a fort against thee, And cast a mount against thee, And lift up the buckler against thee. 9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, And with his axes he shall break down thy towers. 10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: Thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, And of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, As men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. 11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets. He shall slay thy people by the sword, And thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground. 12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, And make a prey of thy merchandise: And they shall break down thy walls, And destroy thy pleasant houses: And they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water. 13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; And the sound of thy harp shall be no more heard. 14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: Thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; Thou shalt be built no more: For I the Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to Tyrus; Shall not the Isles shake at the sound of thy fall, When the wounded cry, When the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

B.C. 586.

PROPHECY
AGAINST
TYRUS
a J. Jehovah
a adama J. Addenahy
JehovahHFR
DEGRADATION
BY THE KING
OF BABYLONLAMENTATION
OVER HFR
a J. Addenahy
Jehovah

B.C. 588.

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, And lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: They shall clothe themselves with trembling; They shall sit upon the ground, And shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a LAMENTATION for thee, and say to thee, "How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring men."

The renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, She and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it! 18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; Yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure."

19 For thus saith the Lord God; "When I shall make thee a DESOLATE CITY, Like the cities that are not inhabited; When I shall bring up the deep upon thee, And great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, With the people of old time, And shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, In places desolate of old, With them that go down to the pit, That thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living; 21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more.

Though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, Saith the Lord God."

22 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 23 "Now, thou son of a man, take up a lamentation for TYRUS; 24 and say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, Which art a MERCHANT of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

25 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, Thy builders have perfected thy beauty. 26 They have made all thy ship-boards of fir-trees of Senir. They have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

27 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; The company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, Brought out of the isles of Chittim. 28 Fine linen with broidered-work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; Blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

29 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: Thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots. 30 The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers: All the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

31 They of Persia and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: They changed the shield and

helmet in thee; thy comeliness.

32 They set forth The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, And the Gammadims were in thy towers: They changed their shields upon thy walls round about; They have made thy beauty perfect. 33 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; With silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs. 34 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: They traded the persons of a men and vessels of brass in thy market.

35 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules. 36 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; Many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: They brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

37 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: They occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, And fine linen, and coral, and agate. 38 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: They traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, And honey, and oil, and balm, 39 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, For the multitude of all riches; In the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

40 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: Bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

41 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots. 42 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, They occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: In these were thy merchants. 43 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: They occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, And with all precious stones, and gold.

44 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants. 45 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, In blue clothes, and broidered work, And in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, Among thy merchandise.

46 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market: And thou wast replenished, and wast made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

47 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: The east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas. 48 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, And all thy men of war, that are in thee, And in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, Shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin. 49 The suburbs shall shake at the

B.C. 588

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

sons

f. from the

he is

h. her inha-

bitants

lira utter

distinction

a. Adonahy

Jehovah

merchandise

of tyre

J. Jehovah

a. adam

a. Adorahy

Jehovah

h. heart

e. cyresses

l. they

g. strengthen

ing thy

brahes

w. anabshim

h. heart

THE FILL OF

TYRE.

w. anabshim

h. heart

LAMENTATION

FOR TYRE

B.C. 609.

sound of the cry of thy pilots.
 20 And all that handle the oar, the mariners,
 And all the pilots of the sea,
 Shall come down from their ships,
 They shall stand upon the land;
 21 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee,
 And shall CRY BITTERLY, and shall cast up dust upon their heads,
 They shall wallow themselves in the ashes:
 22 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee,
 And gird them with sackcloth,
 And they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.
 23 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee,
 And lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyre,
 Like the destroyed in the midst of the sea!
 24 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people;
 Thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.
 25 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters Thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
 26 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, And their kings shall be sore afraid, They shall be troubled in their countenance.
 27 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; Thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more."

a soul

a. of thy breaking

f for ever

JUDGMENTS
 UPON TYRE
 J. Jehovah.
 a. adam
 a. J. Adonahy
 Jehovah
 e. El, God,
 my ruler
 e. Eluhm,
 God, plural
 h. heart.

1 Dan 1. 19,
 20 Zech 9
 2-8

28 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
 1 "Son of a man, say unto the PRINCE OF TYRUS, Thus saith the LORD J'God;
 Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God,
 I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas;
 Yet thou art a man, and not a God, Though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:
 2 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel;
 There is no secret that they can hide from thee.
 3 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches,
 And hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:
 4 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches,
 And thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:
 5 Therefore thus saith the LORD J'God;
 Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;
 6 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee,
 The terrible of the nations:
 And they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom,
 And they shall defile thy brightness.
 7 They shall bring thee down to the pit, And thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.
 8 "Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God?
 But thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.
 9 Thou shalt die the deaths of the

B.C. 609.

LAMENTATION
 ON THE KING
 OF TYRE.

"uncircumcised by the hand of strangers:
 For I have spoken it, saith the LORD J'God."
 11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 12 "Son of a man, take up a lamentation upon the KING OF TYRUS, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD J'God;
 Thou hast said, I am full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.
 13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God;
 Every precious stone was thy covering,
 The sardius, topaz, and the diamond,
 The beryl, the onyx, and the jasper,
 The sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold:
 14 The workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.
 15 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so:
 Thou wast upon the holy mountain of God;
 Thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.
 16 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, Till iniquity was found in thee.
 17 "By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned:
 Therefore I will cast thee as a profane out of the mountain of God;
 And I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
 18 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, Thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness:
 I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.
 19 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities,
 By the iniquity of thy traffick;
 Therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee,
 And I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.
 20 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee:
 Thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more."
 21 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 22 "Son of a man, set thy face against ZIDON, and prophesy against it,
 23 And say, Thus saith the LORD J'God;
 Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon;
 And I will be glorified in the midst of thee:
 And they shall know that I am the LORD, When I shall have executed judgments in her,
 And shall be sanctified in her.
 24 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets;
 And the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.
 25 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel,
 Nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD J'God."

f for ever
 PROPHECY
 AGAINST
 ZIDON
 J. Jehovah
 a. adam
 a. J. Adonahy
 Jehovah

B.C. 586.

PROMISES OF
RESTORATION
TO ISRAEL.n nations
o g on their
ground.
e confidently.J o Jehovah
their Elo-
him

580

PROMISES
AGAINST
EGYPT
J Jehovah
a adamJ o Adonahy
Jehovah

JUDGMENT

a adam

J. Jehovah

FOR FORTY
YEARS

25 "Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have GATHERED the house of ISRAEL from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, Then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob. 26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; Yes, they shall dwell with confidence, When I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; And they shall know that I am the Lord their God."

29 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 3 "Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of EGYPT, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt: 4 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, 'My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.' 5 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales. 6 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven. 7 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel. 8 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder, and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand."

9 "Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee. 10 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord: because he hath said, 'The river is mine, and I have made it.'"

11 "Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. 12 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited FORTY YEARS. 13 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries."

B.C. 586.

EGYPT'S
RESTORATION
AS A LOW
KINGDOMlow.
lowest.J. Adonahy
Jehovah

572

THE SPOIL OF
EGYPT GIVEN
AS WAGES TO
THE KING OF
BABYLON.
a adam.PROMISE TO
ISRAEL AND TO
EZEKIEL.

J. Jehovah.

JUDGMENTS
UPON EGYPT
J. Jehovah
a adam.J. Adonahy
Jehovah
3 Zeph. 1.
14-15.

n nations

s sons

AND UPON
MSEA HELPERS.

1 "Yet thus saith the Lord God; At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered: 14 and I will bring AGAIN the CAPTIVITY OF EGYPT, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom. 15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. 16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God."

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 18 "Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar KING OF BABYLON caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it: 19 therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the WAGES for his army. 20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God."

21 "In that day will I cause the HORN of the house of ISRAEL to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord."

30 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 2 "Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Howl ye, Woe worth the day! 3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen. 4 And the sword shall come upon EGYPT, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword."

6 "Thus saith the Lord; They also that UPHOLD EGYPT shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God. 7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. 8 And they shall know that I am the

LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed. ⁹ In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

¹⁰ "Thus saith the LORD J GOD; I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar KING OF BABYLON. ¹¹ He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain. ¹² And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: for the LORD have spoken it.

¹³ "Thus saith the LORD J GOD; I will also destroy the IDOLS, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. ¹⁴ And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No. ¹⁵ And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. ¹⁶ And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily. ¹⁷ The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity. ¹⁸ At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for HEB, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. ¹⁹ Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD."

²⁰ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ²¹ "Son of man, I have BROKEN the ARM OF PHARAOH king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

²² "Therefore thus saith the LORD J GOD; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. ²³ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. ²⁴ And I will STRENGTHEN the arms of the KING OF BABYLON, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. ²⁵ But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the

hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. ²⁶ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD."

31 AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² "Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh KING OF EGYPT, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness? ³ Behold, the ASSYRIAN was a cedar in Lebanon

With fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; And his top was among the thick boughs. ⁴ The waters made him great. The deep set him upon high with her rivers running round about his plants, And sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

⁵ Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, And his boughs were multiplied, And his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth. ⁶ All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, And under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, And under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

⁷ Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: For his root was by great waters. ⁸ The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: The fir trees were not like his boughs, And the chestrut trees were not like his branches; Nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty. ⁹ I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: So that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

¹⁰ "Therefore thus saith the LORD J GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, And he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, And his heart is lifted up in his height; ¹¹ I have therefore DELIVERED him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; He shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. ¹² And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: Upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, And his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; And all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. ¹³ Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, And all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

¹⁴ To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, Neither shall shoot up their top among the thick boughs, Neither their trees stand up in their

WORD OF
JEREMIAH TO
PHARAOH
GREATNESS OF
ASSYRIA,
J. Jehovah.
a adam

3 See Dan 4
10-33

c cyprus

JUDGMENTS
OF ARAVIA
J. Adonahy
Jehovah

n nations

l lawlessness

BY
NEBUCHAD-
REZZAR

JUDGMENTS
UPON EGYPT
AND HER
IDOLS,
J. Jehovah,
idols

308
THE ARM OF
PHARAOH
BROKEN, AND
THE ARMS OF
THE KING
OF BABYLON
STRENGTH-
ENED.

J. Adonahy
Jehovah

J. Jehovah.

B.C. 588.

a a sons of
adam.MOURNING
FOR ABRAHAM
h hades, Heb
sheol

B nations

THE SIMILAR
JUDGMENT OF
EGYPT.587
LAMENTATION
FOR PHARAOH
AND EGYPT
J Jehovah
a adami Adonaiy
Jehovah

height, all that drink water: For
they are all delivered unto death, to
the nether-parts of the earth, In the
midst of the children of men, with
them that go down to the pit.

15 "Thus saith the Lord God;
In the day when he went down to the
grave I caused a MOURNING:
I covered the deep for him, And
I restrained the floods thereof, and the
great waters were stayed: And I
caused Lebanon to mourn for him,

And all the trees of the field
fainted for him. 16 I made the
nations to shake at the sound of his fall,

When I cast him down to hell
with them that descend into the pit:

And all the trees of Eden,
The choice and best of Lebanon, all
that drink water, Shall be com-
forted in the nether-parts of the earth.

17 THEY also went down into
hell with him unto them that be slain
with the sword; And they that were
his arm, that dwell under his shadow in
the midst of the heathen.

18 "To whom art thou thus like in
glory and in greatness among the trees
of Eden? Yet shalt thou be brought
down with the trees of Eden unto the
nether-parts of the earth: Thou shalt
lie in the midst of the uncircumcised
with them that be slain by the sword.
This is Pharaoh and all his multitude,
saith the Lord God."

32 AND it came to pass in the
twelfth year, in the twelfth month,
in the first day of the month, that the word
of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 "Son of man, take up a lamenta-
tion for PHARAOH king of EGYPT,
and say unto him, Thou art like
a young lion of the nations, And
thou art as a whale in the seas:
And thou camest forth with thy rivers,
And troubledst the waters with thy
feet, and foulest their rivers.

3 "Thus saith the Lord God;
I will therefore spread out my
net over thee with a company of many
people; And they shall bring thee
up in my net. 4 Then will I
leave thee upon the land, I will
cast thee forth upon the open field,
And will cause all the fowls of the
heaven to remain upon thee, And
I will fill the beasts of the whole earth
with thee. 5 And I will lay thy
flesh upon the mountains, And fill
the valleys with thy height. 6 I will
also water with thy blood the land
wherein thou swimmest, even to the
mountains; And the rivers shall
be full of thee.

7 "And when I shall put thee out, I
will cover the heaven, And make
the stars thereof dark; I will
cover the sun with a cloud, And
the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will
I make dark over thee, And set
darkness upon thy land, saith the
Lord God. 9 I will also vex the
hearts of many people, When I

shall bring thy destruction among the
nations, Into the countries which
thou hast not known. 10 Yea, I
will make many people amazed at
thee, And their kings shall be hor-
ribly afraid for thee, When I shall
brandish my sword before them;
And they shall tremble at every mo-
ment, Every man for his own
life, in the day of thy fall.

11 "For thus saith the Lord God;
The SWORD of the king of
Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I
cause thy multitude to fall, The
terrible of the nations, all of them:

And they shall spoil the pomp
of Egypt, And all the multitude
thereof shall be destroyed. 13 I will
destroy also all the beasts thereof from
beside the great waters; Neither
shall the foot of a man trouble them
any more, Nor the hoofs of beasts
trouble them. 14 Then will I make
their waters deep, And cause their
rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord
God. 15 When I shall make the
land of Egypt desolate, And the
country shall be destitute of that
whereof it was full, When I shall
smite all them that dwell therein,
Then shall they know that I am the
Lord.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith
they shall lament her: The daugh-
ters of the nations shall lament her:
They shall lament for her, even
for Egypt, and for all her multitude,
saith the Lord God. 17 IT came to pass also in the twelfth
year, in the fifteenth day of the month,
that the word of the Lord came unto me,
saying, 18 "Son of man,
wail for the multitude of EGYPT,
And cast them down, even her,
and the daughters of the famous nations,
Unto the nether-parts of the
earth, With them that go down
into the PIT.

19 "Whom dost thou pass in beauty?
Go down, and be thou laid with
the uncircumcised. 20 They shall
fall in the midst of them that are slain
by the sword: She shall deliver to
the sword: Draw her and all her
multitudes. 21 The strong among
the mighty shall speak to him out of
the midst of hell with them that help
him: They are gone down, they
lie uncircumcised, slain by the
sword.

22 "ASSHUR is there and all her
company: His graves are about
him: All of them slain, fallen
by the sword. 23 Whose graves
are set in the sides of the pit, And
her company is round about her grave:
All of them slain, fallen by the
sword, Which caused terror in the
land of the living.

24 "There is ELAM and all her mul-
titude round about her grave,
All of them slain, fallen by the
sword, Which are gone down un-
circumcised into the nether-parts of the

B.C. 597.

ish
soul
DESTROYED BY
THE KING OF
BABYLON.

a adam

J Jehovah

a J Adonaiy
JehovahCAST DOWN TO
HADRES WITH
THE
UNCIRCUM-
CISEDh hades, Heb
sheol

B.C. 597.

earth, Which caused their terror in the land of the living; Yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

23 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude:

Her graves are round about him: All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword:

Though their terror was caused in the land of the living, Yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit:

He is put in the midst of them that be slain.

24 There is MESHECH, Tubal, and all her multitude: Her graves are round about him: All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword,

Though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised,

Which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war:

And they have laid their swords under their heads, But their iniquities shall be upon their bones,

Though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, And shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is EDOM, her kings, and all her princes, Which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword:

They shall lie with the uncircumcised, And with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the PRINCES of the NORTH, all of them, And all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain;

With their terror they are ashamed of their might: And they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword,

And bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 PHARAOH shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude,

Even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: And he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised

With them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

33 AGAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

34 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them,

When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their WATCHMAN:

35 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

36 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

37 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not

warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall DELIVER his soul.

38 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned;

39 If the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

40 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt HEAR the word at my mouth, and WARN them from me.

41 When I say unto the wicked, 'O wicked man, thou shalt surely die,' if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

42 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou shalt deliver thy soul.

43 Therefore, O thou son of man, SPEAK unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, 'If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?'

44 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked TURN from his way AND LIVE: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

45 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

46 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

47 Again, when I say unto the wicked, 'Thou shalt surely die,' if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

48 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

49 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

50 Yet the children of thy people say, 'The way of the Lord is not equal:' but as for them, their way is not equal.

51 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth in-

B.C. 597.

GIVING WARNING
7-9 Ch 3
16-21.

Inless

INRAI
EXORTED TO
TURN.

a. Adnahy
b. but rather

RIGHTEOUS
WAYS OF
JEHOVAH

Inlessness
Inless

J Judgment
and right-
eousness

God's Way
EQUAL
a. Adnahy

h heads.

a. Adnahy
Jehovah

THE
WATCHMAN
Jehovah
2 See ch. 3.
4-15
sons

o one,
I ish
extremities

B.C. 587.

1 lawless
 1 lawlessness.
 1 judgment
 and right-
 soundness.

JERUSALEM
 SMITTEN,
 EZEKIEL'S
 MOUTH
 OPENED.
 31, 22 CH. 24
 25-27.

JUDGMENTS
 ON THE
 INHABITANTS
 OF THE
 WASTES OF
 ISRAEL
 8 ground.

a 2 Adonahy
 Jehovah
 d dungy
 idols

Jehovah

HYPOCRISY
 OF THE
 PEOPLE.
 1 disdain
 8 sons
 9 entrances
 w with, eth

m much love,
 Heb haghil
 lum, Greek
 agaym,
 a song of
 loves, Heb.
 abir haghil-
 lum

quity, he shall even die thereby.
 19 But if the wicked turn from his
 wickedness, and do that which is law-
 ful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 "Yet ye say, 'The way of the
 Lord is not equal.' O ye house of
 Israel, I will judge you every one after
 his ways."

21 AND it came to pass in the twelfth
 year of our captivity, in the tenth
 month, in the fifth day of the month,
 that one that had ESCAPED out of Je-
 rusalem CAME unto me, saying, "The
 city is smitten."

22 Now the hand of the Lord was
 upon me in the evening, afore he that
 was escaped came; and he had OPENED
 my MOUTH, until he came to me in the
 morning; and my mouth was
 opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came
 unto me, saying, 24 "Son of a man,
 they that inhabit those WASTES of
 the land of ISRAEL speak, saying,
 'Abraham was one, and he inherited
 the land: but we are many; the land
 is given us for inheritance.'

25 "Wherefore say unto them, Thus
 saith the Lord God; Ye eat with
 the blood, and lift up your eyes toward
 your idols, and shed blood; and
 shall ye possess the land? 26 Ye stand
 upon your sword, ye work abomina-
 tion, and ye defile every one his neigh-
 bour's wife: and shall ye possess the
 land?

27 "Say thou thus unto them, Thus
 saith the Lord God; As I live, surely
 they that are in the wastes shall
 fall by the sword, and him that is in
 the open field will I give to the beasts
 to be devoured, and they that be in the
 forts and in the caves shall die of the
 pestilence. 28 For I will lay the land
 most desolate, and the pomp of her
 strength shall cease; and the moun-
 tains of Israel shall be desolate, that
 none shall pass through. 29 Then
 shall they know that I am the Lord,
 when I have laid the land most deso-
 late because of all their abominations
 which they have committed.

30 "Also, thou son of a man, the
 children of thy people still are talk-
 ing against thee by the walls and in the
 doors of the houses, and speak one to
 another, every one unto his brother,
 saying, 'Come, I pray you, and hear
 what is the word that cometh forth
 from the Lord.' 31 And THEY
 COME unto thee as the people com-
 eth, and they hear thy words, but
 they will not do them: for with their
 mouth they shew much love, but
 their heart goeth after their covetous-
 ness. 32 And, lo, thou art unto them as
 a very lovely song of one that hath a
 pleasant voice, and can play well on an
 instrument: for they hear thy words,
 but they do them not. 33 And when
 this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,)
 then shall they know that a prophet
 hath been among them."

34 AND the word of the Lord
 came unto me, saying,
 1 "Son of a man, prophesy against the
 SHEPHERDS of ISRAEL, prophesy,
 and say unto them, Thus saith the
 Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe
 be to the shepherds of Israel that do
 feed themselves! should not the shep-
 herds feed the flocks? 2 Ye eat the
 fat, and ye clothe you with the wool,
 ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed
 not the flock. 3 The diseased have
 ye not strengthened, neither have ye
 healed that which was sick, neither
 have ye bound up that which was broken,
 neither have ye brought again that
 which was driven away, neither have
 ye sought that which was lost; but
 with force and with cruelty have ye
 ruled them. 4 And they were scat-
 tered, because there is no shepherd;
 and they became meat to all the beasts
 of the field, when they were scattered.
 5 My sheep wandered through all the
 mountains, and upon every high hill:
 yea, my flock was scattered upon all
 the face of the earth, and none did search
 or seek after them.

6 "Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the
 word of the Lord; 7 As I live, saith
 the Lord God, surely because MY
 FLOCK became a prey, and my flock
 became meat to every beast of the
 field, because there was no shepherd,
 neither did my shepherds search for
 my flock, but the shepherds fed them-
 selves, and fed not my flock; 8 there-
 fore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of
 the Lord; 9 Thus saith the Lord
 God; Behold, I am against the shep-
 herds; and I WILL REQUIRE my
 flock at their hand, and cause them
 to cease from feeding the flock; nei-
 ther shall the shepherds feed themselves
 any more; for I will deliver my flock
 from their mouth, that they may not
 be meat for them.

11 "For thus saith the Lord God;
 Behold, I, even I, will both SEARCH
 my SHEEP, and seek them out. 12 As
 a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the
 day that he is among his sheep that are
 scattered; so will I seek out my sheep,
 and will deliver them out of all places
 where they have been scattered in the
 cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will
 bring them out from the people, and
 GATHER them from the countries,
 and will bring them to their own land,
 and feed them upon the mountains of
 Israel by the rivers, and in all the in-
 habited places of the country. 14 I will
 FEED THEM in a good pasture, and
 upon the high mountains of Israel shall
 their fold be: there shall they lie in a
 good fold, and in a fat pasture shall
 they feed upon the mountains of Israel.
 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause
 them to lie down, saith the Lord
 God. 16 I will seek that which was
 lost, and bring again that which was
 driven away, and will bind up that which
 was broken, and will strengthen that
 which was sick: but I will destroy the

B.C. 587.

THE
 SHEPHERDS OF
 ISRAEL
 APPROVED.
 2. Jehovah
 2. Jer. 23 1-8
 a 2 Adonahy
 Jehovah.

5. Matt 9 36.

God's
 JUDGMENT
 ON THEM

God will
 RESTORE AND
 FEED HIS
 SHEEP

B.C. 587.

B.C. 589

AND JUDGE
BETWEEN
CATTLE AND
CATTLE.
A.J. Adonahy
Jehovah.

fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

¹⁷ "And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I JUDGE BETWEEN cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats. ¹⁸ Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures; and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? ¹⁹ And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

ONE
SHEPHERD.

²⁰ "Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle. ²¹ Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; ²² therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

²³ "And I will set up ONE SHEPHERD over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant DAVID; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. ²⁴ And I the Lord will be THEIR GOD, and my servant David a prince among them; I the Lord have spoken it.

COVENANT OF
PEACE.
to confirm

²⁵ "And I will make with them a COVENANT OF PEACE, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

²⁶ "And I will make them and the places round about my hill a BLESSING; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing. ²⁷ And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

²⁸ And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

²⁹ "And I will raise up for them a PLANT OF RENOWN, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

³⁰ "Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God. ³¹ And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God."

35 MOREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ¹ "Son of man, set thy face against MOUNT SEIR, and prophesy against it, and say unto it, Thus saith the

Lord God; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate. ⁴ I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

⁵ "Because thou hast had a PERPETUAL HATRED, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end: ⁶ Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee. ⁷ Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth. ⁸ And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword. ⁹ I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

¹⁰ "Because thou hast said, 'These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it;' whereas the Lord was there: ¹¹ therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee. ¹² And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, 'They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.' ¹³ Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

¹⁴ Thus saith the Lord God; When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. ¹⁵ As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

36 "ALSO, thou son of a man, prophesy unto the MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord: ³ Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy hath said against you, 'Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:' ⁴ Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made you desolate, and swallowed up on every side, That ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, And ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, And are an infamy of the people: ⁶ Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the

SOME

A.J. Adonahy
Jehovah

MOUNTAINS
OF ISRAEL
A. adam

J. Jehovah
A.J. Adonahy
Jehovah, the Lord
Jehovah

as even be-
cause

n. nations.
v. have been
taken-up

n. nations

PLANT OF
RENEWAL.

n. nations

J. Jehovah
their Elohim

A.J. Adonahy
Jehovah

AY YE.
A. adam

JUDGMENT OF
MOUNT SEIR.
J. Jehovah.

A. adam.
A.J. Adonahy
Jehovah

B.C. 567.

B.C. 567

"Lord ^JGod to the mountains, and to the hills, To the rivers, and to the valleys, And to the cities ^{that are for-}saken. Which became a prey and derision to the residue of the ^{heathen} that are round about; ^{Therefore} thus ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod; Surely in the fire of my jealousy ^{have} I spoken against the residue of the ^{heathen}, And against all Idumea, Which ^{have} appointed my ^{land} into their possession With the joy of all ^{their} heart, With despicable ^{minds}, to cast it out for a prey.

⁶ "Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, And ^{say} unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod; Behold, I ^{have} spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, Because ye ^{have} borne the shame of the ^{heathen}: ^{Therefore} thus ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod, ^I ^{have} lifted up mine ^{hand}, Surely the ^{heathen} that are about you, THEY shall bear their shame

⁸ "But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, And yield your fruit to my ^{people} of Israel; For they ^{are} at hand to come. ⁹ For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, And ye shall be tilled and sown: ¹⁰ And I will multiply ^{men} upon you, All the house of Israel, even all of it: And the cities shall be inhabited, And the wastes shall be builded: ¹¹ And I will multiply upon you ^{man} and beast; And they shall increase and bring fruit. And I will settle you after your old estates, And will do better unto you than at your beginnings:

And ye shall know that ^I am ^Jthe LORD. ¹² Yea, I will cause ^{men} to walk upon you, Even my ^{people} Israel, And they shall possess thee, And thou shalt be their inheritance, And thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

¹³ "Thus ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod; Because they ^{say} unto you, Thou land ^{devourest} up ^{men}, and ^{hast} bereaved thy nations; ¹⁴ Therefore thou shalt devour ^{men} no more, Neither bereave thy nations any more, ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod. ¹⁵ Neither will I cause ^{men} to hear in thee the shame of the ^{heathen} any more, Neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the ^{people} any more, Neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod."

¹⁶ Moreover the word of ^Jthe LORD came unto me, saying, ¹⁷ "Son of ^{man}, when the HOUSE of ISRAEL dwelt in their own land, They defiled it by their own way and by their doings: Their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman. ¹⁸ Wherefore I ^{poured} my fury upon them For

the blood that they had shed upon the land, And for their idols ^{where-}with they had polluted it: ¹⁹ And I scattered ^{them} among the ^{heathen}, And they were dispersed through the countries: According to their way and according to their doings I judged them. ²⁰ And when they entered unto the ^{heathen}, whither they went, They profaned my holy name, When they said to them, These are the ^{people} of the LORD, And ^{are} gone forth out of his land."

²¹ "But I ^{had} pity for mine HOLY NAME, Which the house of Israel had profaned among the ^{heathen}, whither they went.

²² "Therefore ^{say} unto the house of Israel, Thus ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod; ^I ^{do} not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, But for mine holy name's sake, which ye ^{have} profaned among the ^{heathen}, whither ye went.

²³ And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the ^{heathen}, Which ye ^{have} profaned in the midst of them; And the ^{heathen} shall know that ^I am ^Jthe LORD, ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod, When I shall be sanctified in you before ^{your} eyes.

²⁴ "For I will take you from among the ^{heathen}, And gather you out of all countries, And will bring you into your own LAND.

²⁵ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: From all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. ²⁶ A NEW HEART also will I give you, And a NEW SPIRIT will I put within you: And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, And I will give you an heart of flesh. ²⁷ And I will put my Spirit within you, And cause you to walk in my statutes, And ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

²⁸ And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; And ye shall be my ^{people}, and I will be your God. ²⁹ I will also save you from all your uncleanness:

And I will call for the corn, and will increase it, And ^{shall} no famine upon you. ³⁰ And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, That ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the ^{heathen}.

³¹ "Then shall ye REMEMBER your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, And shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

³² "Not for your sakes do I thus, ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod, be it known unto you: Be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

³³ "Thus ^{saith} ^{the} ^{Lord} ^JGod In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I

n nations

But God WILL SANCTIFY HIS NAME

n Adonahy Jehovah, the Lord (plural) Jehovah

y your eyes

THE NEW COVENANT.

24 Jer 32

27-41

n nations.

25 Jer 31

31-34 Heb.

8 7-13, 9

15, 16

1 John 1 7-

26 Ch 11 19

27 Rom 8

1-4

28 Eph 1

11-14

30 Elchm,

God, plural

29 Heb 6

11-15

30 2 Pet 1.

6-8

REPENTANCE

RESTORATION.

soul

PROMISE OF RESTORATION

s idm

Jehovah

FORMER JOUDMAN-18

B.C. 587.

'will also cause you to dwell in the cities. And the wastes shall be builded. ³⁴ And the desolate land shall be till'd. Whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

³⁵ And they shall say, 'This land that was desolate is become like the garden of EDEN; And the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.' ³⁶ Then the sheathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, And plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

PRAYER AND INCREASE.

³⁷ 'Thus saith the LORD GOD; I will yet for this be INQUIRED. OF by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase THEM with men like a flock. ³⁸ As the holy flock, As the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; So shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: And they shall know that I am the LORD.'

f flock of holy ones.

VALLEY OF DRY BONES
1, 2 See Acts
2 1-13
Jehovah.

o o on this side and on that side, Heb. ashhith ashhith.

COMMAND TO PROPHESY.
a adam.
J Addonahy Jehovah
3 John 3 1-13

1 Isa 55 2, John 8 25, 26, 29 Eph 2 1-6, 1-6 Acts 2 23, 26, 29

o spirit, Heb. rusch

Jehovah
THE PROPHECYING BONES UNITED AND COVERED
7 Acts 2 37 a according as
7 voice
o spirit.

LIFE.
9 John 3 8 o spirit, rusch

10 Acts 2 1-4, 41, 10 44 a according as

EXPLANATION.
a adam.
AL. THE.

B.C. about 587.

'say, 'Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.' ¹³ Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. ¹⁴ And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, ¹⁵ and shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.'

a J. Addonahy Jehovah, Lord (plural) Jehovah

J Jehovah

g ground

PARABLE OF THE TWO STICKS

a sons

¹⁶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, ¹⁷ 'Moreover, thou son of a man, take these ONE STICK, and write upon it, 'For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions'; then take ANOTHER STICK, and write upon it, 'For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: ¹⁸ and join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in mine hand.

ISRAEL AND JUDAH ONE

¹⁹ 'And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, 'Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?' ²⁰ Say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them ONE STICK, and they shall be one in mine hand.

GRACIOUS PROMISES

²¹ 'And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes. ²² And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the sheathen, whither they be gone, and will GATHER THEM on every side, and bring them into their own land: ²³ and I will make them ONE NATION in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and ONE KING shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: ²⁴ neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

a J. Addonahy Jehovah
a sons
a nations

d dung-hole Heb. gillulim.

²⁵ 'And DAVID my servant shall be KING over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. ²⁶ And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

cut off, conhorn

²⁷ 'Moreover I will make a COVENANT OF PEACE with them; it

B.C. about 587.

n upon, Heb

hal

J Jehovah.

Gog AND
MAGOG
J Jehovah.
a adam,
g Gog, Ex-
tension
m Magog, Ex-
pansion
r Heb Roah,
Head, or,
Chief
m Meshech,
Drawing-
out
t Tubal,
Flaming-
forth
s Addanahy
Jehovah

IN THE
LATTER YEARS
THAT WILL
COME AGAINST
THE RESTORED
OF ISRAEL.

d devise an
evil device

shall be an everlasting covenant with THEM: and I will place them, and multiply THEM, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. ²⁷ My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and THEY shall be my people. ²⁸ And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore."

38 AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ¹ "Son of man, set thy face against GOG, The land of MAGOG, The chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, And prophesy against him, ² And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, The chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: ³ And I will turn thee back, And put hooks into thy jaws, And I will bring thee forth, and will thine army, horses and horsemen, All of them clothed with all sorts of armour, Even a great company with bucklers and shields, All of them handling swords: ⁴ Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; All of them with shield and helmet: ⁵ Gomer, and all his bands; The house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: And many people with thee.

⁶ "Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, Thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, And be thou a guard unto them. ⁷ "After many days thou shalt be visited: In the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, And is gathered out of many people, Against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: But it shall be brought forth out of the nations, And they shall dwell safely all of them. ⁸ Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, Thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, Thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

⁹ "Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, And thou shalt think an evil thought: ¹⁰ And thou shalt say, 'I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, All of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, ¹¹ To take a spoil, and to take a prey; To turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, And upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, Which have gotten cattle and goods, That dwell in the midst of the land.'

¹² "Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, 'Art thou come to take a spoil?

B.C. about 587.

ACCORDING TO
ANCIENT
PROPHECIES.

n nations

Jehovah's
JUDGMENTS
UPON THEM.

L. ish.

J Jehovah

JUDGMENTS
UPON GOG AND
MAGOG.
a. adam
s. Addanahy
(Lord, plu-
ral) Jehovah

s sides of the
north.

Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, To take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

¹⁴ "Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shalt thou not know it? ¹⁵ And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, Thou, and many people with thee, All of them riding upon horses, A great company, and a mighty army: ¹⁶ And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land;

It shall be in the latter days, And I will bring thee against my land, That the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

¹⁷ "Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, Which prophesied in those days many years that I would bring thee against them?

¹⁸ "And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, Saith the Lord God, that MY FURY shall come up in my face. ¹⁹ For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath I have spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; ²⁰ So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, And the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, And all the men that are upon the face of the earth, Shall shake at my presence, And the mountains shall be thrown down, And the steep places shall fall, And every wall shall fall to the ground. ²¹ And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, Saith the Lord God: Every man's sword shall be against his brother. ²² And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; And I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, An overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

²³ "Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; And I will be known in the eyes of many nations, And they shall know that I am the LORD.

39 "THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesy against GOG, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: ² And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: ³ And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out.

E.C. about 587.

B.C. about 587.

w wing.

J Jehovah

n nations

THEIR
WEAPONS
BURN.BURIAL OF
THE
MULTITUDEh Hamon-
Gog, Multi-
tude of GogA Adonahy
Jehovah
w anshelam

A adam

h Hamonah,
MultitudeTHE FOWLS
AND BEASTS
GATHERED
TO THE
SACRIFICE
t the bird of
every wing

of thy right hand. ⁴Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that are with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. ⁵Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. ⁶And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

⁷So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

⁸"Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

⁹"And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and BURN THE WEAPONS, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: ¹⁰so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests, for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

¹¹"And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea, and it shall stop the noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it 'The valley of Hamon-gog.'

¹²"And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land. ¹³Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

¹⁴"And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. ¹⁵And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. ¹⁶And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

¹⁷"And thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; 'Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every BEAST of the field, 'Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my SACRIFICE that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. ¹⁸Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of

goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. ¹⁹And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. ²⁰Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

²¹"And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. ²²So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

²³"And the heathen shall know that the HOUSE OF ISRAEL went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword. ²⁴According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

²⁵"Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Now will I bring AGAIN the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name, after that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses where by they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid. ²⁷When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations, ²⁸Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. ²⁹Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God."

40 IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither. ²IN the VISIONS of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very HIGH MOUNTAIN, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

³And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a MAN, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a LINE of flax in his hand, and a measuring REED; and he stood in the gate.

⁴And the man said unto me, "Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither:

A Adonahy
JehovahGOD
GLORIFIED,
a nations.J. e Jehovah
their Elohim.RESTORATION
OF ISRAEL

E nations

574
HIGH
MOUNTAIN
(FRAME OF A
CITY)so Elohim,
plural

a and upon it

MAN WITH A
LINE AND
REED

n adam

B.C. 574.

TEMPLE
OUTER WALL.OUTER EAST
GATE.LITTLE
CHAMBERS.
1. little cham-
ber, Heb
tah, from
tavi, to
mark, or, to
abide.PORCH OF THE
GATE.

t Heb tahim

BORDERS
b border,
Heb. gebal.

ROOF TO ROOF

a entrance
TOWER AND
WINDOWSo o on this
side and on
that side,
Heb. sahlib
sahlibp porches, or
pillars, Heb
elammoth
a artificial
palm.PAVEMENT
AND
CHAMBERS
17 42 7-12
a attached
chambers,
Heb lish-
col, from
lishcol, to
joinBREADTH
100 c.f from with-
outOUTER NORTH
GATE.

declare "all that THOU seest to the house of Israel."

8 And behold a WALL on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

9 Then came he unto the GATE which looketh toward the EAST, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

10 And every LITTLE CHAMBER was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

11 He measured also the PORCH of the gate within, one reed. 12 Then measured he the porch of the gate eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

13 And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

14 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

15 The SPACE also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side. 16 And the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

17 He measured then the gate from the ROOF of one little chamber to the ROOF of another the breadth was five and twenty cubits, a door against a door.

18 He made also POSTS of three-score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

19 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

20 And there were narrow WINDOWS to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ARCHES: and windows were round about inward; and upon each post were palm-trees.

21 Then brought he me into the outward court, and, lo, there were chambers, and a PAVEMENT made for the court round about: THIRTY CHAMBERS were upon the pavement.

22 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the LOWER pavement.

23 Then he measured the BREADTH from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

24 And the GATE of the OUTWARD COURT that looked toward the NORTH, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

25 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on

that side; and the posts thereof and the ARCHES thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And their windows, and their ARCHES, and their palm-trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the ARCHES thereof were before them.

27 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

28 After that he brought me toward the SOUTH, and behold a GATE toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the ARCHES thereof according to these measures.

29 And there were windows in it and in the ARCHES thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

30 And there were SEVEN STEPS to go up to it, and the ARCHES thereof were before them: and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

31 And there was a GATE in the INNER COURT toward the SOUTH, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

32 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures; and the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the ARCHES thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the ARCHES thereof round about. It was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

33 And the ARCHES round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. 34 And the ARCHES thereof were toward the utter court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had EIGHT STEPS.

35 And he brought me into the INNER court toward the EAST: and he measured the GATE according to these measures.

36 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the ARCHES thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windows therein and in the ARCHES thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

37 And the ARCHES thereof were toward the outward court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And he brought me to the NORTH GATE, and measured it according to these measures; 39 the little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the ARCHES thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

40 And the posts thereof were toward

B.C. 574.

p. porches, or,
piazzas.a. artificial
palm.o. east, Heb.
sahlib
from kah-
dam, to go
before.OUTER SOUTH
GATEp. porches, or,
piazzaso o on this
side and on
that side,
sahlib sah
libINNER SOUTH
GATE.p. porches, or,
piazzaso o on this
side and on
that sideINNER EAST
GATEp. porches, or,
piazzasINNER NORTH
GATE.

t. Heb. tahim

p. porches, or,
piazzaso o on this
side and on
that side,
sahlib sah-
lib

B.C. 574.
a. artificial.
palma.

CHAMBER.
a. attached,
chamber.
a. ascending-
offering.

EIGHT TABLES
OF STONE.

o o on this
side and on
that side.

CHAMBERS
OF THE
SINGERS
a. attached.
chambers,
lishachoth

CHAMBERS
FOR THE
KEEPERS.
a. attached
chamber.

Jehovah
INNER COURT
AND ALTAR.

PORCH OF THE
HOUSE.
40, 49 1 KIN
5 3
2 CHORON. 3
6.

PILLARS.
49 1 KIN. 7.
15-JL.

HOLT PLACE
AND PORTS OF
THE
ENTRANCE.

to tent, see
Ex 26
a. entrance.

the utter court; and *palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it had eight steps.

39 And the *ac*-CHAMBERS and the *entries* thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the *burnt-offering*.

40 And in the porch of the gate were two TABLES on this side, and two tables on that side, to SLAY thereon the *burnt-offering* and the *sin-offering* and the *trespass-offering*. 41 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables. 42 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

43 And the four tables were of hewn STONE for the *burnt-offering*, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high. whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the *burnt-offering* and the sacrifice. 44 And within were hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

45 And without the inner gate were the CHAMBERS of the SINGERS in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.

46 And he said unto me, This *is* CHAMBER, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, the KEEPERS of the charge of the HOUSE.

47 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the ALTAR: THESE are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

48 So he measured the COURT, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the ALTAR that was before the house.

49 AND he brought me to the PORCH of the HOUSE, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side. and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

50 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it.

And there were PILLARS by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 AFTERWARD he brought me to the TEMPLE, and measured the POSTS, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side.

Which was The breadth of the *tabernacle*; 2 and the breadth of the door was ten cubits.

And the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits. 3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple. and he said unto me, This *is* the HOLY place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every SIDE CHAMBER, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 And the side chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the FOUNDATIONS of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the WALL, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits; and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of TWENTY CUBITS round about the house on every side.

11 And the DOORS of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the BUILDING that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was SEVENTY CUBITS broad; and the WALL of the building was FIVE cubits thick round about, and the length thereof NINETY cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an HUNDRED cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the EAST, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an HUNDRED cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

B.C. 574.

Most Holy
4 1 KIN. 5 20.

h. holy of the
holies.

SIDE
CHAMBERS
— 7 1 KIN. 6
5, 6, 8.

o o on this
side and on
that side,
sabbab sabbab
s. either side,
sabbab
s. thirty in
order, s. a
cubit on
each story,
sanctity in all

7. See 1 KIN.
6 5 side cham-
bers, Heb
twelvehuth

FOUNDATIONS

joined
cubits, see
ch 40 5

WALL
side cham-
ber, see
above, from
twelvehuth, a
rib, a side

TWENTY
CUBITS
side cham-
bers,
lishachoth.

ENTRANCES
entrance

o o on this
side and on
that side

BUILDING
90 x 70 x 5
Wall 5 c

WHOLE
LENGTH,
100 c E. & W.

BREADTH,
100 c E.

LENGTH,
N. & S. 100 c.

B.C. 574

COVERED WITH WOOD
 a. thresholds
 o. on either side
 t. threshold
 w. wall-scotched
 o. on this side and on that side
 e. entrance.

CARVING
 18-20 1 kin.
 6 29
 a. artificial palms
 a. adxam.

o. on this side and on that side
 anhub sah-bib
 e. entrance.

NIDE-POSTS
 a. side-posts
 one on either side.

ALTAR OF INCENSE
 Comp Ex. 30
 1, 2.

J. Jehovah

DOORS OF THE TEMPLE AND SANCTUARY
 23-25 1 kin
 6 31-35

PORCH AND FRONT.

GALLERY AGAINST GALLERY

a. attached chambers, lishach, lishach.

e. entrance, pithach

a. attached chambers, lishach, see ch 40, 17
 e. entrances

d. did take out of these, lit did eat of these, long fence permanence
 611

16 The 'door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries around about on their three stories, over against the door, were cieled with WOOD round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered; 17 to that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with CHERUBIMS and PALM TREES, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; 19 so that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side; it was made through all the house round about. 20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The POSTS of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The ALTAR of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood. and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had TWO DOORS. 24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door. 25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls.

And there were THICK PLANKS upon the face of the PORCH without. 26 And there were narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

42 THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north; and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north. 2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. 3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was GALLERY AGAINST GALLERY in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building. 6 For they were in three stories, but had not

B.C. 574

pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the CHAMBERS that were in the UTTER COURT was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. 12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The NORTH chambers and the SOUTH CHAMBERS, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the PRIESTS enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their GARMENTS wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, FIVE HUNDRED REEDS, with the measuring reed ROUND ABOUT.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a WALL round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a SEPARATION between the sanctuary and the profane place.

ATTACHED CHAMBERS.

e. going in.

a. entrances

e. entrance

NORTH AND SOUTH CHAMBERS a. attached chambers.

J. Jehovah h. holy of holies g. gift-offering

CHANGE OF APPAREL.

WALL OF SEPARATION.

o. on this side and on that side
 anhub sah-bib
 w. wind
 o. on either side, sah-bib

w. winds

B.C. 576.

THE GLORY
ENTERS THE
HOUSE
c. east. Heb.
kabdim,
from kab-
dam, to go
before, to
precede
2. Rev. 1. 15.

43 AFTERWARD he ¹brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east: ² and, behold, the GLORY of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

³ And it *was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

⁴ And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

⁵ So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the GLORY of the LORD FILLED THE HOUSE. ⁶ And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

⁷ And he said unto me, "Son of a man, the PLACE of my THRONE, and the place of the soles of my FEET, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places. ⁸ In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even denied my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. ⁹ Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

¹⁰ "Thou son of a man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them MEASURE the PATTERN. ¹¹ And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof. and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

¹² "This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be a MOST HOLY. Behold, this is the LAW OF THE HOUSE."

¹³ AND these are the MEASURES of the ALTAR after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth: *even* the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the ledge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar. ¹⁴ And from the bottom upon the ground *even* to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit;

and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit. ¹⁵ So the altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns. ¹⁶ And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof. ¹⁷ And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and his stairs shall look toward the east.

¹⁸ And he said unto me, "Son of a man, thus saith the LORD God: These are the ORDINANCES of the ALTAR in the day when they shall make it, to offer a burnt offering thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

¹⁹ "And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the LORD God, a young bullock for a sin offering. ²⁰ And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it. ²¹ Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

²² "And on the SECOND DAY thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did, cleanse it with the bullock.

²³ When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. ²⁴ And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

²⁵ "SEVEN DAYS shalt thou prepare every day a goat for sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. ²⁶ Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

²⁷ "And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the EIGHTH DAY, and so FORWARD, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the LORD God."

44 THEN he brought me back the way of the GATE of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the EAST; and it was SHUT.

² Then said the LORD unto me: "This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. ³ It is for the prince, the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by

B.C. 576.

t. the altar, Heb. hab, the mountain of God.
a. altar, Heb. aral, lim of God, see Isa 29. 1.

b. bosom.

ORDINANCES OF THE ALTAR.
First Day
a. adam.
u. Adonahy
Jehovah.
u. offer up
a ascending offerings

21. See Lev 16 11 27
c. consume

SECOND DAY -
22. See Lev 16 15, 27
b. bring near, Heb. takrib.

a. an ascending offering.
- 26 FOR SEVEN DAYS

f. all their hands
EIGHTH DAY AND FORWARD.

a. ascending offerings.

EAST GATE SHUT

J. Jehovah.

l. ish.

JERUTAN
STRAKE.
J. Jehovah.

I ish
he was stand-
ing.

His DWELLING
PLACE TO BE
SANCTIFIED
a. adam

a. sons.

THE LAW
OF THE HOUSE.
u. Ch 40 4.

o. on this side and on that side.
h. holy of holies

MEASURES OF THE ALTAR.
b. bosom.
Heb. chik.
l. lip
c. on either side.
t. the one span
p. pit, Heb. gab, the ash pit
a. settle, Heb. hashrah, from habhar, to help

B.C. 574.

GLORY FILL
THE HOUSE
THE CHAMBER

Jehovah.

a. adam
not thine
heart.a. set thine
heart to.a. Adonahy
Jehovah.a. sons of the
stranger

b. bring near

CONCERNING
THE LEVITES
THAT WENT
ASTRAY.a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah

a. sons

a. ascending-
offeringw. were to the
house of
Israel for a
stumbling
block of
iniquityb. holy of the
holiesSONS OF
ZADOK.

b. bring near.

a. Adonahy
JehovahPRIESTLY
ORDINANCES

the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same."

"Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the GLORY of the LORD FILLED the HOUSE of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

"And the LORD said unto me, "Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto THEE concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary. And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, in that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations. And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

"Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel. And the LEVITES that are GONE AWAY far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity. Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the PEOPLE, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

"And they shall not come near unto ME, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

"But the priests the Levites, the SONS OF ZADOK, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to ME to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God. They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

"And I shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the

inner court, they shall be clothed with LINEN GARMENTS; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with anything that causeth sweat.

"And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their GARMENTS wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on OTHER GARMENTS; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

"Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

"Neither shall any priest DRINK WINE, when they enter into the inner court.

"Neither shall they TAKE for their WIVES a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

"And they shall TEACH my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

"And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall JUDGE it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

"And they shall come at no dead person to DEFILE themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

"And after he is CLEANSED, they shall reckon unto him seven days. And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God. And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am THEIR INHERITANCE: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

"They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs. And the first of all the firstfruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

"The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

45 "MORROWER, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an HOLY PORTION of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand

B.C. 574.

a. attached.
chambers,
Lshabcoth

a. man adam

b. bring near
a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah
28 Num 18
30

g. gift-offering

h. heave-offering
h. heave-offering
h. heave-offeringHOLY
PORTION
25,000 reeds
square.
w. offer up.
h. a heave-offering,
terumah.

EZEKIEL XLV. 2.

B.C. 574.

a. on either side
SANCTUARY.
500 square.

PRINCE'S
PORTION
25,000 X 10,000

b. holy of holies.
AL. IT.

c. eth Jehovah (oblation).

LEVITE'S
PORTION
25,000 X 10,000.

a. attached chambers.

CITY
PORTION
25,000 X 5,000

b. heave-offering.

PRINCE'S
PORTION.

b. heave-offering.

PRINCES OF
ISRAEL.

a. J. Addonah Jehovah.

JOVE WEIGHTS
AND
MEASURES.

HEAVE-
OFFERING
h. heave-offering
a. offer-up.

reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 "Of this there shall be for the SANCTUARY five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 "And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand; and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 "The holy portion of the land shall be for the PRIESTS the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 "And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the LEVITES, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 "And ye shall appoint the possession of the CITY five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion; it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 "And a portion shall be for the PRINCE on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 "In the land shall be his possession in Israel; and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 "Thus saith the LORD J God; Let it suffice you, O PRINCES of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the LORD J God.

10 "Ye shall have JUST BALANCES, and a just ephah, and a just bath. 11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer. 12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 "This is the OBOLATION that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley: 14 concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer: 15 and one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of

EZEKIEL XLVI. 4.

B.C. 574.

g. gift-offering.
a. an ascending-offering.

a. ascending offerings.
g. gift-offerings.

FIRST DAY
OF THE
FIRST MONTH.

SEVENTH
DAY.

THE
PASSOVER
21. Lev. 23. 5

a. ascending-offering

g. gift-offering

FEAST OF
TABERNACLES
25. Lev. 23. 35

EAST GATE OF
INNER COURT.
J. Addonah Jehovah

ad day.

a. ascending-offering
holah.

entrance,
pethach
J. Jehovah.

THE PRINCE'S
OFFERING
FOR THE
SABBATH.

Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the LORD J God.

16 "All the PEOPLE of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 "And it shall be the PRINCE'S PART to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 "Thus saith the LORD J God; In the FIRST month, in the first day of the MONTH, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary: 19 and the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 "And so thou shalt do the SEVENTH day of the month for everyone that erreth, and for him that is simple so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 "In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the PASSOVER, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 "And upon that day shall the PRINCE prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering. 23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily for a sin offering. 24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 "In the SEVENTH month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil."

46 "THUS saith the LORD J God; The GATE of the INNER COURT that looketh toward the EAST shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. 2 And the PRINCE shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 "And the burnt offering that the

EZEKIEL XLVI. 5.

RC 574.
Comp Num.
28 9, 10.
b. bring-near,
bikrib
g. gut-offer-
ing, min-
chah.

ON THE DAY
OF THE
NEW MOON.
Comp Num
28 11-15

RULES FOR
ENTERING IN
AND GOING
OUT

a. appointed
times, mola
dim.

THE PRINCE'S
OFFERING IN
THE FEASTS

HIS
VOLUNTARY
OFFERING
a. an offering-
offering

ac according
as, coasher

THE DAILY
OFFERING
is Comp Num
28 3-5

a. an ascend-
ing offering
j. Jehovah
m. morning
g. gut-offer-
ing

THE PRINCE'S
GIFT.
a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah

PRINCE shall offer unto the LORD in the SABBATH day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. ⁶ And the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

⁶ And in the day of the NEW MOON it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish. ⁷ And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

⁸ And when the PRINCE shall ENTER, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

⁹ But when the PEOPLE of the land shall COME before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

¹⁰ And the PRINCE in the midst of them, when they go in shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

¹¹ And in the FEASTS and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

¹² Now when the PRINCE shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then OPEN him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall SHUT the GATE.

¹³ Thou shalt DAILY prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning. ¹⁴ And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD. ¹⁵ Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

¹⁶ Thus saith the Lord God: If the PRINCE give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be their possession by inheritance. ¹⁷ But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them

EZEKIEL XLVII. 2.

B.C. 574.

l. ish.

COOKING
PLACES FOR
THE PRIESTS
a. attached,
chambers.

BOILING
PLACES FOR
THE PEOPLE

p. or, per-
fumed, hab
ketorath
either from
kathar, to
burn, in-
cense, or,
scent to
join.

WATERS FROM
UNDER THE
THRESHOLD

1. Ps 11-3
Isa. 55 1-3
John 7 37-
38 Acts II,
Rev. 22 1, 2
entrance.
3 shoulder.

2 Joel 3, 19
Zech. 14 8

3 Ch 40 3.
l. ish.

DIPPING
LIFE AND
WATER
a. adam
1. Rev 22 1.
l. up.

¹⁸ Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

¹⁹ AFTER he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the TWO SIDES WESTWARD.

²⁰ Then said he unto me, "This is the place where the priests shall BOIL the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people."

²¹ Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the FOUR CORNERS of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a COURT. ²² In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

²³ And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

²⁴ Then said he unto me, "These are the places of them that BOIL, where the ministers of the house shall boil the SACRIFICE of the people."

47 AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house: and, behold, WATERS issued out from under the THRESHOLD of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came side from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the ALTAR.

² Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

³ And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ANKLES.

⁴ Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the KNEES. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters were to the LOINS.

⁵ Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

⁶ And he said unto me, "Son of a man, hast thou seen this?" Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. ⁷ Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of

B.C. 576.

the river were very many TREES on the one side and on the other. ⁸ Then said he unto me, "These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the WATERS shall be HEALED." ⁹ And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall LIVE: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

a. soul.

f two rivers.

¹⁰ "And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto Engaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many. ¹¹ But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

E. Rev 22 2
Pa. 1. 2.

¹² "And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all TREES for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine."

f fruit, yaba
coerBORDERS OF
INHERITANCE
NORTH SIDE.
a. 3. Address
Jehovah.

¹³ TEUS saith the Lord God; "This shall be the BORDER, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

¹⁴ "And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

¹⁵ "And this shall be the border of the land toward the NORTH side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; ¹⁶ Hamath, Berotah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

b border

¹⁷ "And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

¹⁸ "And the EAST side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

EAST.
ab. between.

¹⁹ "And the SOUTH side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side southward.

SOUTH.

m. Meribah.

²⁰ "The WEST side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side. ²¹ So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

West

²² "And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the STRANGERS that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. ²³ And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God."

B.C. 576.

INHERITANCE
OF
STRANGERS.

s. sons.

48 NOW these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east and west; a portion for DAN.

PORTION OF
DAN.

h. Heb. hand

² And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for ASHER.

o. oss

ASHER

³ And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for NAPHTALI.

NAPHTALI.

⁴ And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for MANASSEH.

MANASSEH

⁵ And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for EPHRAIM.

EIPRAIM

⁶ And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for REUBEN.

REUBEN

⁷ And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for JUDAH.

JUDAH

⁸ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side. and the SANCTUARY shall be in the midst of it.

HOLY
OBOLATION.
POINT S
FORTY.

8-12 CH 45.

1-4

h. heave, offer-

ing, teru-

m th

u. offer up,

Zab tah-

fienu.

⁹ "The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

¹⁰ "And for them, even for the PRIESTS, shall be this HOLY OBOLATION; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

J. Jehovah.

¹¹ "It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

a. according
as, canaser

¹² "And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

h. holy of
holies

¹³ "And over against the border of the priests the LEVITES shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten

PORTION
OF
THE
LEVITES

12, 11 CH 45

5

thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 "And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 "And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the CITY, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 "And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 "And the SUBURBS of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 "And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city. 19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 "All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 "And the residue shall be for the PRINCE, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 "Moreover from the possession of

the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 "As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, BENJAMIN shall have a portion.

24 "And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, SIMEON shall have a portion.

25 "And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, ISSACHAR a portion.

26 "And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, ZEBULUN a portion.

27 "And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, GAD a portion.

28 "And by the border of Gad, at the SOUTH side southward, the BORDER shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 "This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 "And these are the goings out of the CITY on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 "And the GATES of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates NORTHWARD; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 "And at the EAST side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 "And at the SOUTH side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 "At the WEST side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 "It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is THERE."

PORTION OF BENJAMIN.

O. ONE

SIMEON.

ISSACHAR.

ZEBULUN.

GAD.

SOUTH BORDER.

m Meribah-Kadesh.

n J. Addanahy Jehovah

THE CITY.

31-34 Comp Rev 21 15, 18

Jehovah Shamamah.

E. Jehovah

CITY
PORTION
15-19. Ch 48
6.
I. It is, Heb
ha.

h heave-offer
ing, teru-
mah

n offer-up,
terumu

PRINCE'S
PORTION
21, 22 Ch 48.
7, 8.
h heave-offer-
ing, Heb
terumah

THE BOOK OF

DANIEL.

B C. about 607.

JERUSALEM
BESIEGED.
1 2 Kin. 24. 1.
J Jehoiakim,
J Jehorah
will raise up
n. Nebuch-
adrezzar,
Neb god of
fire, or,
Prince of the
god Nebu.

about 606
JERUSALEM
TAKEN
2 Chr. 36.
6, 7.
a. Adonahy.

DANIEL AND
COMPANIONS
SET APART.
8 Foretold
2 Kin 20
16-18. Isa.
39 6-7.

a. none.
d. Daniel,
"God's judge,
or, My judge
to God

h. Hananiah,
Graciously-
given of Je-
hovah

m. Michael,
Who as God

a. Azariah,
Helped of
Jehovah

b. Belteshaz-
zar, Bell's
prince.

c. Shadrach,
Rejoicing in
the way

m. Meshach,
Agle

a. Abed-nego,
Servant of
Nego.

THEY REFUSE
THE KING'S
PORTION
8 Acts 11 22,
23
w we ne, Heb.
yajin.

9 Ex 14 14.
ewh bsh Elo-
him, the
Triune God

a. sadder.

or, the
steward

a. of the
vegetables

IN the third year of the reign of Je-
hoiakim king of Judah came a Ne-
buchadnezzar king of Babylon unto
JERUSALEM, and besieged it.

And the Lord gave JEHOI-
AKIM king of Judah into his hand,
with part of the VESSELS of the house
of God: which he carried into the
land of Shinar to the house of his god;
and he brought the vessels into the
treasure house of his god.

And the king spake unto Ashpenaz
the master of his eunuchs, that he
should bring certain of the children of
Israel, and of the KING'S SEED, and
of the princes; children in whom was
no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful
in all wisdom, and cunning in know-
ledge, and understanding science, and
such as had ability in them to stand in
the king's palace, and whom they
might teach the learning and the tongue
of the Chaldeans.

And the king appointed them a
daily provision of the king's meat, and
of the wine which he drank: so nourish-
ing them three years, that at the end
thereof they might stand before the
king.

Now among these were of the
children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah,
Michael, and Azariah: unto
whom the prince of the eunuchs gave
names: for he gave unto Daniel the
name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah,
of Shadrach; and to Michael, of
Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-
nego.

But DANIEL PURPOSED in his
heart that he would not defile himself
with the portion of the king's meat, nor
with the wine which he drank: there-
fore he requested of the prince of the
eunuchs that he might not defile him-
self.

Now God had brought Daniel into
favour and tender love with the
prince of the eunuchs.

And the prince of the eunuchs said
unto Daniel, "I fear my lord the
king, who hath appointed your meat
and your drink: for why should he
see your faces worse liking than the
children which are of your sort? then
shall ye make me endanger my head to
the king."

Then said Daniel to Melzar,
whom the prince of the eunuchs had set
over Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and
Azariah, "Prove thy servants, I be-
seech thee, ten days; and let them
give us pulse to eat, and water to
drink. Then let our countenances be
looked upon before thee, and the
countenance of the children that eat
of the portion of the king's meat: and
as thou seest, deal with thy servants."

So he consented to them in this
matter, and proved them ten days.
And at the end of ten days their coun-
tenances appeared fairer and fatter in
flesh than all the children which did
eat the portion of the king's meat.

Thus Melzar took away the
portion of their meat, and the wine
that they should drink, and gave them
pulse.

As for these FOUR CHILDREN,
God gave them knowledge and skill
in all learning and wisdom; and Daniel
had understanding in all visions and
dreams.

Now at the end of the days that
the king had said he should bring them
in, then the prince of the eunuchs
BROUGHT them IN before Nebu-
chadnezzar.

And the king communed with
them; and among them all was found
none like Daniel, Hananiah, Michael,
and Azariah: therefore stood they be-
fore the king. And in all matters of
wisdom and understanding, that the
king inquired of them, he found them
ten times BETTER than all the ma-
gicians and astrologers that were in all
his realm.

And Daniel continued even unto the
first year of king Cyrus.

2 AND in the second year of the
reign of Nebuchadnezzar NE-
BUCHADNEZZAR DREAMED
dreams, wherewith his spirit was
troubled, and his sleep brake from
him.

Then the king commanded to call
the MAGICIANS, and the astrologers,
and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans,
for to shew the king his dreams. So
they came and stood before the king.
And the king said unto them, "I
have dreamed a dream, and my spirit
was troubled to know the dream."

Then spake the Chaldeans to the
king in Syriack,

"O king, live for ever: tell thy ser-
vants the dream, and we will shew the
interpretation."

The king answered and said to the
Chaldeans, "The thing is gone from
me: if ye will not make known unto
me the dream, with the interpretation
thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and
your houses shall be made a dunghill.
But if ye shew the dream, and the
interpretation thereof, ye shall receive
of me gifts and rewards and great
honour: therefore shew me the dream,
and the interpretation thereof."

They answered again and said,
"Let the king tell his servants the
dream, and we will shew the interpreta-
tion of it."

B C. about 606.

THEIR
SUPERIORITY

603.

NEBUCHAD-
NEZZAR
DREAMS A
DREAM.

HE COMMANDS
THE
CHALDEANS TO
INTERPRET IT
1. Gen 41. 8
Ex 7 11,
ch. 5. 7.

a. Aramæan,
Jido Aram-
mith
Chaldee to
Chap. 111
No con-
necting,
nor articles
in Chaldee

B.C. 605.

⁸ The king answered and said, "I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me. ⁹ But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof."

THE CHALDEANS CONFESS THEIR INABILITY
e Chal. enash, d. dry-land.

¹⁰ The CHALDEANS ANSWERED before the king, and said, "There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean. ¹¹ And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh."

THE DECREE.

¹² For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

¹³ And the DECREE went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

DANIEL UNDERTAKES THIS INTERPRETATION

¹⁴ Then DANIEL ANSWERED with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon: ¹⁵ he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, "Why is the decree so hasty from the king?" Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

¹⁶ Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

HE DESIRES PRAYER

¹⁷ Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: ¹⁸ that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

f from before
e h. Elah, God, singular

¹⁹ Then was the SECRET REVEALED UNTO DANIEL in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

THE SECRET REVEALED TO DANIEL

²⁰ Daniel answered and said, "Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever for wisdom and might are his: ²¹ and he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: ²² he revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. ²³ I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter."

THE SECRET REVEALED TO DANIEL

²⁴ Therefore DANIEL went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; "Destroy not the wise men of Babylon:

DANIEL BROUGHT BEFORE THE KING.

B.C. 605.

bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation."

²⁵ Then Arioch brought in Daniel BEFORE the KING in haste, and said thus unto him, "I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation."

g. eber, strong man.

²⁶ The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, "Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?"

²⁷ Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, "The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king; ²⁸ but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: ²⁹ as for THEE, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass. ³⁰ But as for ME, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart."

e h. Elah, singular.

c came up.

³¹ "Thou, O king, sawest, and beheld a GREAT IMAGE. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. ³² This image's head was of fine GOLD, his breast and his arms of SILVER, his belly and his thighs of BRASS, ³³ his legs of iron, his feet part of IRON and part of CLAY."

THE DEAFENING

³⁴ "Thou sawest till that a STONE was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. ³⁵ Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth."

34 Luke 20 19

³⁶ "This is the dream; and we will tell the INTERPRETATION thereof before the king. ³⁷ Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. ³⁸ And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of GOLD."

THE INTERPRETATION.

e h. Elah.

³⁹ "And after thee shall arise another kingdom INFERIOR to thee, and another third kingdom of BRASS, which shall bear rule over all the earth."

h. sons
w. anashah

⁴⁰ "And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as IRON: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all

DANIEL II. 41.

B.C. 605.

these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. ⁴¹ And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' CLAY, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. ⁴² And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. ⁴³ And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

b. brittle.

c. Ch. abash.

⁴⁴ And in the days of these kings shall the ^{ch}-GOD of HEAVEN set up a KINGDOM, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

⁴⁵ Forasmuch as thou sawest that the STONE was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great ^{ch}-God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure."

NEBUCHAD-NEZZAR ACKNOWLEDGES GOD.

⁴⁶ Then the king NEBUCHADNEZZAR fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

e h. Elah, God, singuler h. HE.

⁴⁷ The king ANSWERED unto Daniel, and said, "Of a truth it is, that your ^{ch}-God is a ^{ch}-God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret."

DANIEL AND HIS COMPANIONS PROMOTED.

⁴⁸ Then the king made DANIEL a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and MADE him RULER over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

⁴⁹ Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

about 600 NEBUCHAD NEZZAR'S GOLDEN IMAGE.

d. Dura, Circle.

3 NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an IMAGE OF GOLD, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of ^d Dura, in the province of Babylon.

THE PRINCES, &c., GATHERED.

⁵ Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to GATHER together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

⁶ Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the

DANIEL III. 18

B.C. about 600.

image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

THE WORSHIP OF THE IMAGE w. with might t. they say.

⁷ Then an HERALD CRIED aloud, "To you it is commanded. O people, nations, and languages, ² that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace."

⁷ Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABED-NEGO ACCUSED

⁸ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and ACCUSED the JEWS.

e. enash

⁹ They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live for ever. ¹⁰ Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image: ¹¹ and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. ¹² There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, SHADRACH, MESHACH, and ABED-NEGO; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."

THE KING'S COMMAND

¹³ Then NEBUCHADNEZZAR in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

e. strong men

¹⁴ Nebuchadnezzar SPAKE and said unto them, "Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? ¹⁵ Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that ^{ch}-God that shall deliver you out of my hands?"

e. of purposes

e h. God, Elah, singuler

¹⁶ SHADRACH, MESHACH, and ABED-NEGO, ANSWERED and said to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. ¹⁷ If it be so, our ^{ch}-God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. ¹⁸ But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."

THEIR ANSWER.

DANIEL III. 19.

B.C. about 606.

SHADRACH,
MESHACH, AND
ABED-NEGO
CAME INTO THE
FIERY
FURNACE.

a. strong-men

t turbans

a. mighty-
menTHE KING
SWE FOUR
MEN LOOK.

a. strong-men.

b. Chet bar
ElthinNEBUCHAD-
NEZZAR CALLS
FORH THE
THREE
d doore.hh. Elahab,
emphatic77. Heb 11
34HIS DREAM
TO ALL
PEOPLE28 Heb 11.
33, 34
e.hh. Elahab.

e. h. Elah.

e.hh. Elahab

e.h. Elah.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should HEAT the FURNACE one SEVEN TIMES MORE than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded the most mighty-men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then THESE MEN were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were CAST INTO the midst of the burning fiery FURNACE.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was ASTONIED, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counselors, "Did not we cast three men bound unto the midst of the fire?" They answered and said unto the king, "True, O king." 25 He answered and said, "Lo, I see FOUR MEN loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the SON OF GOD."

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the Most High God, come forth, and come hither."

Then SHADRACH, MESHACH, and ABED-NEGO, CAME FORTH of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, "BLESSED be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any other god, except their own God."

29 "Therefore I make a DECREE, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort."

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

DANIEL IV. 18:

B.C. about 578.

NEBUCHAD-
NEZZAR'S
ADDRESS
TO ALL
PEOPLES.e.hh. Elahab,
emphatic.

HIS DREAM.

THE
GREAT TREE.e. h. elah, sin-
gulare. h. elahim,
plural.

w. was seeing

e. enash.

e. enashim.

4 "NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, UNTO ALL PEOPLE, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. 2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. 3 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 "I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace: 5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. 6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. 7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 "But at the last DANIEL came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying, 9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 "Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold A TREE in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth: 12 the leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 "I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a WATCHER and an holy one came down from heaven: 14 he cried aloud, and said thus, 'HEW DOWN THE TREE, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: 15 nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth: 16 let his heart be changed from a man's, and let a BEAST'S HEART be given unto him; and let SEVEN TIMES pass over him. 17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.'

18 "This dream I king Nebuchad-

DANIEL'S
INTERPRETA-
TION.

nezzar ^{have seen}. Now THOU, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom ^{are not able to make known unto me the interpretation}: but THOU art able; for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee."

¹⁸ Then DANIEL, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, "Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee." Belteshazzar ANSWERED and said,

"My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies. ¹⁹ The TREE that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; ²⁰ whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: ²¹ it is THOU, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

²² "And whereas the king saw a WATCHER and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, 'HEW the TREE DOWN, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him'; ²³ this is the INTERPRETATION, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king: ²⁴ that they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the BEASTS of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and SEVEN TIMES shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

²⁵ "And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the HEAVENS DO RULE.

²⁶ "Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity."

²⁷ ALL THIS CAME upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. ²⁸ At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon. ²⁹ The king spake, and said, "Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?"

³⁰ While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, "O king Nebuchadnezzar, to

thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee. ³¹ And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the BEASTS of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and SEVEN TIMES shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will."

³² The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

³³ "And at the END of the DAYS ~~NEBUCHADNEZZAR~~ Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I BLESSED the MOST HIGH, and I praised and honoured him that liveth forever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation: ³⁴ and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, 'What doest thou?' ³⁵ At the same time my reason RETURNED unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

³⁶ "Now ~~NEBUCHADNEZZAR~~ Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase."

5 BELSHAZZAR the king made a GREAT FEAST to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. ² Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver VESSELS which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the TEMPLE which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

³ Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. ⁴ They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

⁵ In the same hour came forth FINISERS of a man's hand, and WROTE over against the CANDLESTICK upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

⁶ Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

⁷ The king cried aloud to bring in the

about 602
NEBUCHAD-
NEZZAR
PRAISES GOD.about 638
BELSHAZZAR'S
FEAST.
b Belshazzar,
Bel's prince
w wine, Ch
chamurah,
red, or,
fermented-
wine
g or, grand-
fathere hh Elahah,
emphaticTHE WRITING
ON THE WALL.
c enash
l Jampstam,
Ch Nabash-
ta.NONE TO
INTERPRET

m. anabehim

THE DREAM
FULFILLED,
u. upon.

B.C. about 538.

ASTROLOGERS, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, "Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom."

⁸ Then came in all the king's wise men: but they COULD NOT READ the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

⁹ Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astounded.

THE QUEEN
PROPOSES
DANIEL

¹⁰ Now the QUEEN, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: and the queen spake and said, "O king, live for ever! Let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: ¹¹ there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; ¹² forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation."

DANIEL IS
BROUGHT IN
THE KING
ADDRESSES
HIM.

¹³ Then was DANIEL BROUGHT IN before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, "Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?" ¹⁴ I have even heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

¹⁵ And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing: ¹⁶ and if I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom."

DANIEL'S
REPLY.

¹⁷ Then DANIEL ANSWERED and said before the king, "Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation."

ebh Elishah,
emphatic.

¹⁸ "O thou king, the Most high ebh-God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour: ¹⁹ and for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared be-

B.C. about 538.

fore him: whom he would be slow; and whom he would be kept alive; and whom he would be set up; and whom he would be put down.

²⁰ "But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: ²¹ and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the Most high ebh-God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

s. canah.

²² "And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; ²³ but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the ebh-God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: ²⁴ then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

²⁵ "And this is the writing that was written, 'MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.' ²⁶ This is the interpretation of the thing: 'MENE'; ebh-God hath numbered thy kingdom and finished it. ²⁷ 'TEKEL'; Thou art weighed in the balances and art found wanting. ²⁸ 'PERES.' Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians."

²⁹ Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

³⁰ In that night was BELSHAZZAR the king of the Chaldeans SLAIN.

³¹ And DARIUS the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

THE
WRITING
AND
INTERPRETA-
TION
ebh Elishah.

26 Forbold.
Isa 21 2

BELSHAZZAR
SLAIN
DARIUS KING
of MEDIA,
RESTAURED.

DANIEL MADE
CHIEF OF THE
PRESIDENTS.

6 IT pleased DARIUS to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty PRINCES, which should be over the whole kingdom; ² and over these three PRESIDENTS; of whom DANIEL was FIRST: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

³ Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

⁴ Then the PRESIDENTS and princes SOUGHT to find OCCASION AGAINST DANIEL concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

⁵ Then said these men, "We shall

about 537
THEIR
CONSPIRACY
AGAINST
DANIEL
THE DECEIT

s. strong men

DANIEL VI. 6.

B.C. about 537.

e.h. Elah.

e.h. Elah
e. enash

DANIEL
ACCUSED

e.h. Elah

e. enash

s. sons

THE KING
ATTEMPTS TO
DELIVER HIM
14 So Mark 6
26

a. strong-men

DANIEL
CAST INTO
THE DEN OF
LIONS.

DANIEL
TAKEN UP
FROM THE
DEN.

not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his ^{ch}-God."

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, "King Darius, live for ever. 7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a ROYAL STATUTE, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a PETITION of any ^{ch}-God or ^{ch}-man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the DEN OF LIONS. 8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not."

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree. 10 Now when DANIEL knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and PRAYED, and gave thanks before his ^{ch}-God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these ^{ch}-men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his ^{ch}-God. 12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; 13 Hast thou not signed a decree, that every ^{ch}-God or ^{ch}-man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the DEN OF LIONS?" The king answered and said, "The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not."

13 Then answered they and said before the king, "That Daniel, which is of the ^{ch}-children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day." 14 Then the KING, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him. 15 Then these ^{ch}-men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, "Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed."

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought DANIEL, and CAST him INTO the DEN OF LIONS. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, "Thy ^{ch}-God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee."

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the KING went to his palace, and passed the NIGHT fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the MORNING, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, "O Daniel, servant of the living ^{ch}-God, is thy ^{ch}-God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?"

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, "O king, live for ever. 22 My ^{ch}-GOD hath sent his angel, and hath SHUT the LIONS' MOUTHS, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him my innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt." 23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So DANIEL WAS TAKEN UP out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his ^{ch}-God.

24 And the KING COMMANDED, and they brought those ^{ch}-men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their ^{ch}-children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king DARIUS wrote unto all ^{ch}-people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; "Peace be multiplied unto you. 26 I make a DECREE, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the ^{ch}-God of Daniel: for he is the living ^{ch}-God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end. 27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions."

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

7 IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon DANIEL had a DREAM and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, "I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. 3 And FOUR GREAT BEASTS came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 "The first was like a LION, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a ^{ch}-man, and a ^{ch}-man's heart was given to it. 5 "And behold another beast, a second, like to a BEAR, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, 'Arise, devour much flesh.' 6 "After this I beheld, and lo another, like a LEOPARD, which had

about 666
DANIEL'S
VISION OF
FOUR GREAT
BEASTS

14 was seeing

3 See Rev 13

1

THE FIRST
BEAST
14. was be-
holding

e. enash.

SECOND.

THIRD.

DANIEL VII. 6.

B.C. about 537.

21. Heb. 11
83
e.h. Elah.

DANIEL'S
ACCUSERS CAST
INTO THE DEN
s. strong-men.
s. sons.

DARIUS'S
DECREE

e.h. Elahab,
emphatic.

p. paw

about 666
DANIEL'S
VISION OF
FOUR GREAT
BEASTS

14 was seeing

3 See Rev 13

1

THE FIRST
BEAST
14. was be-
holding

e. enash.

SECOND.

THIRD.

THIRD.

U.C. about 537

FOURTH
BEASTTHE LITTLE
HORN
1. WAS CON-
SIDERING

e. enash

ANCIENT OF
DAYS
SITTING IN
JUDGMENT
1. WAS BE-
HOLDING
2. SET, OR,
PLACED, CH
RIMINp. were minis-
tering
f. were stand-
ingTHE BEAST
SLAINa. a prolong-
ing in life
was being
given themKINGDOM OF
THE SON OF
MAN
c. Chaldee, ce
bar enash
1. WAS
COMINGINTERPRETA-
TION OF THE
FOUR BEASTS
a. sheela.

c. certainty.

s. saints, holy-
ones
b. or, high-
places, Chal
heleymimDANIEL
INQUIRES
CONCERNING
THE FOURTH
BEAST
c. certainty.

upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion ¹was given to it.

7 "After this I ¹saw in the night visions, and behold a FOURTH BEAST, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it ¹had great iron teeth. it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it ¹was diverse from all the beasts that ¹were before it; and it ¹had TEN HORNS.

8 "I ¹considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another LITTLE HORN, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of ¹man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 "I ¹beheld till the thrones were ¹cast down, and the ANCIENT OF DAYS DID SIT, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. ¹⁰ A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 "I ¹beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I ¹beheld even till the BEAST ¹was SLAIN, and his body destroyed, and ¹given to the burning flame.

12 "As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet ¹their lives ¹were prolonged for a season and time.

13 "I ¹saw in the night visions, and, behold, ¹one like the SON OF MAN ¹came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. ¹⁴ And there ¹was given him DOMINION, and glory, and a kingdom, that all ¹people, nations, and languages, ¹should serve him: his dominion ¹is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 "I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my ¹body, and the visions of my head troubled me. ¹⁶ I came near unto one of them ¹that stood by, and asked him the ¹truth of all this. So he ¹told me, and ¹made me know the INTERPRETATION of the things."

17 "These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 "But the ¹saints of the ¹Most High ¹shall take the kingdom, and ¹possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever."

19 "Then I would know the ¹truth of the FOURTH BEAST, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; ²⁰ and of the TEN HORNS that were in his head, and of

the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that HORN that had eyes, and a mouth ¹that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. ²¹ I ¹beheld, and the same horn made war with the ¹saints, and prevailed against them; ²² until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the ¹saints of the ¹Most High; and the time came that the ¹saints possessed the kingdom.

23 "Thus he said, ¹The fourth beast shall be the FOURTH KINGDOM upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and ¹shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. ²⁴ And the TEN HORNS out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise; and ANOTHER shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. ²⁵ And he shall speak great words against the ¹Most High, and shall wear out the ¹saints of the ¹Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 "But the JUDGMENT shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. ²⁷ And the KINGDOM and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the ¹people of the ¹saints of the ¹Most High, whose kingdom ¹is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him."

28 "Hitherto is the end of the matter As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart."

8 IN the third year of the reign of ¹king Belshazzar a VISION appeared unto me, even unto me DANIEL, after that which appeared unto me at the first. ² And I ¹saw in a vision: and it ¹came to pass, when I saw, that I ¹was at Shushan in the palace, which ¹is in the province of Elam; and I ¹saw in a vision, and I ¹was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I ¹lifted up mine eyes, and ¹saw, and, behold, ¹there stood before the river ¹a RAM which ¹had ¹two horns: and the ¹two horns were high, but ¹one was higher than the other, and the higher ¹came up ¹last. ⁴ I saw ¹the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any ¹that could deliver out of his hand; but he ¹did according to his will, and ¹became great.

5 And as I ¹was considering, behold, an HE GOAT came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ¹touching not the ground: and the goat ¹had a NOTABLE HORN between his eyes. ⁶ And he ¹came to the ram that ¹had ¹two horns, which I ¹had seen standing before the river, and ¹ran unto him in the fury of his power. ⁷ And I saw

S.C. about 585.

INTERPRETA-
TION.m. Most High,
Chal hill-
syn.
s. saints,
holy ones.
h. or, high-
places, he-
leymim.h. Most High,
Chal he-
leymim.about 535
DANIEL'S
VISION OF THE
RAM
Hebrew

o one

THE HE GOAT
WITH ONE
NOTABLE
HORN.

8 C about 585.

him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the GREAT HORN was BROKEN; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

And out of one of them came forth a LITTLE HORN, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the DAILY sacrifice was TAKEN AWAY, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, "HOW LONG shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?"

And he said unto me, "Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed."

And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the MEANING, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a MAN. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, "GABRIEL, make this man to understand the vision."

So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, "Understand, O son of a man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision."

Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and I set me upright.

And he said, "Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be."

"THE RAM which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. And the rough GOAT is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king."

"Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power."

"And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a KING OF FIERCE COUNTEenance, and understanding dark sentences, SHALL STAND UP."

And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be BROKEN WITHOUT HAND. And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days."

And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days: afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; in the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish SEVENTY YEARS in the desolations of Jerusalem.

And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: and I PRAYED unto the Lord my God, and MADE my CONFESSION, and said, "O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; we have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments: Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land."

"O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass, that they have trespassed against thee. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee."

"To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him; neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. Yea, all Israel have trans-

8 C. about 585

or, people of the holy one, Heb. kedoshim

case, Heb. shalah

at 17

about 538.
DANIEL UNDERSTANDS THE TINY OF JERUSALEM'S DESOLATIONS.
Darius, Reformer, Ahasuerus, Lion King
2 Chr 36
21 Jer 25
11-14, 29
11-14
Jeremiah

DANIEL'S CONFESSION
a Admshly the Elohim, both titles plural
o. Jehovah my Elohim.
Admshly, Lord, plural.
F. God, singular
d. the loving-kindness, Heb. has chined lawlessly

a Admshly.

lah.

c compas-sions
h hearkened to.

at the hand of.

THE GREAT HORN BROKEN.

THE LITTLE HORN a. 538

TIME OF THE REMOVAL OF THE DAILY SACRIFICE.
FOR 2,300 DAYS.
a saint, holy one.
p. Heb. palmot

e evening morning justified

INTERPRETATION OF THE TINY OF LUKE 1 19, 26.

a strong man, geber

a adam
Gabriel, strong one of God
a. appearance, Heb. march.

made me stand on my standing

at 17.

B.C. about 558

p. hath-been-poured.

a. according as.

a. Adashy's

w. whereon the name was called

c. compassion
a. Adashy

GABRIEL SENT TO INSTRUCT HIM.

21 Ch 8 16

i. ish
g. gift-offering, musical
w. word
d. desired, or, delighted in

SEVENTY WEEKS

w. weeks, i.e. weeks of years, in contrast with

ch 2,

weeks of days, Heb

shabnum, from shu-

ling, seven

c. cut-out, Heb

nech-
tach, from

chathar, to

cut, divide

e. shut-up

se seal-up

a. atonement for.

grieved thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse ^{is} poured upon us, and the oath that ^{is} written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. ¹² And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. ¹³ As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil shall come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. ¹⁴ Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

¹⁵ And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. ¹⁶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

¹⁷ Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. ¹⁸ O my God, incline thine ear, and hear, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. ¹⁹ O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive, O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

²⁰ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God; ²¹ yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man GABRIEL, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

²² And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding. ²³ At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

²⁴ SEVENTY WEEKS are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity,

and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy.

²⁵ Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

²⁶ And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

²⁷ And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

10 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a THING was REVEALED unto DANIEL, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long. and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

² In those days I Daniel was MOURNING three full weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

⁴ And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel; then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold certain MAN clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz. ⁵ His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

⁷ And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. ⁸ Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. ⁹ Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

¹⁰ And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands. ¹¹ And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee I am now sent.

B.C. about 558.
70 weeks = 490 years.p. prophet.
h. holy of holies25. Neh. 2
B.C. 445
463 + 424 = 463

t. the threescore and two weeks

a. sat and nothing to him, Heb vs

B.C. 445
463 + 424 = 463a. a covenant
463 + 7 = 470
u. upon, Heb

w. wing, Heb

enaph, [upon the wing oblations]

making, de

solite
d. desolator, Hebabimeem
about 534
REVELATION MADE TO DANIELa. appearance
Heb marchDaniel's
Fast
days of weeks

VISION OF A MAN

o. one ish, or one individual

a. appearance
e. anashim

DANIEL ENCOURAGED

l. ish, d. desired, or, delighted in

u. upon thy standing

B.C. about 534.

m. Michael,
Who like
-God?
v. 21 ch. 12
Jude 9 Rev.
12. 7.

DANIEL
OWNS HIS
WEAKNESS.

a. adam.

a. appearance.

HE IS
STRENGTH
ENED

1. ish.

CONFLICT OF
ANGELIC
PRINCES.

a. strength-
ened him-
self.

CONTINUED.

KINGS OF
PERSIA.

A MIGHTY
KING.

KINGS OF THE
SOUTH AND
NORTH.

And when he had spoken ^athis ^sword unto me, I stood trembling.

¹² Then ^ssaid he unto me, "^tFear not, Daniel: for from the first ^tday that thou didst set thine ^theart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy ^tGod, thy words were heard, and ^tI am come for thy words. ¹³ But the prince of the kingdom of Persia ^twithstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, ^mMICHAEL, one of the chief ^tprinces, came to help me; and ^tI remained there with the kings of Persia. ¹⁴ Now I am come to make thee understand ^twhat shall befall thy ^tpeople in the latter ^tdays: for yet the vision is for many ^tdays."

¹⁵ And when he had spoken ^ssuch ^swords unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

¹⁶ And, behold, one like the SIMILITUDE OF THE SONS OF MEN ^ttouched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ^tspoke, and ^ssaid unto ^thim that stood before me, "O my ^tlord, by the ^tvision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. ¹⁷ For how can the servant of this my ^tlord talk with this my ^tlord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither ^tis there breath left in me."

¹⁸ Then there ^scame again and ^ttouched me one like the appearance of a ^sman, and he ^sSTRENGTHENED me, ¹⁹ and ^ssaid, "O ^sman ^sgreatly beloved, ^tfear not: peace be unto thee, ^tbe strong, yea, ^tbe strong." And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and ^ssaid, "^tLet my ^tlord speak; for thou ^thast strengthened me."

²⁰ Then ^ssaid he, "Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to FIGHT with the prince of Persia: and when ^tI am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia ^sshall come. ²¹ But I will shew thee ^tthat which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none ^tthat holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince."

11 "ALSO ^tI in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

² "And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there ^sshall stand up yet three KINGS in PERSIA; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up ^tall against ^tthe realm of Grecia.

³ "And a MIGHTY KING ^sshall stand up, that ^sshall rule with great dominion, and ^tdo according to his will. ⁴ And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and ^sshall be divided toward the four winds of ^theaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

⁵ "And the KING OF THE SOUTH shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

B.C. about 534

d. or, as up-
right things

⁶ "And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the KING OF THE NORTH to ^tmake an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she ^sshall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

⁷ "But out of a branch of her roots ^sshall one stand up in his estate, which ^sshall come with an ^sarmy, and ^sshall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and ^sshall deal against them, and ^sshall prevail: ⁸ and shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

⁹ "So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

¹⁰ "But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and ^sbe stirred up, even to his fortress. ¹¹ And the king of the south ^sshall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude ^sshall be given into his hand.

¹² "And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

¹³ "For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

¹⁴ "And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the ^srobbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fail. ¹⁵ So the king of the north ^sshall come, and ^scast up a mount, and ^ttake the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

¹⁶ "But ^the that cometh against him ^sshall do according to his own will, and none ^sshall stand before him: and he ^sshall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand ^sshall be consumed.

¹⁷ "He ^sshall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus ^sshall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of ^twomen, ^tcorrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

¹⁸ "After this ^sshall he turn his face upon the isles, and ^sshall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

a. sons of.

t. to corrupt

B.C. about 534.

19 "Then he ^ashall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he ^ashall stumble and ^afall, and not be found.

20 "Then ^ashall stand up in his estate a RAISER OF TAXES in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 "And in his estate ^ashall stand up a VILE PERSON, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he ^ashall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by ^aflatteries.

22 "And with the arms of a ^aflood shall they be overflowed from before him, and ^ashall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 "And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he ^ashall come up, and ^ashall become strong with a small ^apeople.

24 "He ^ashall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he ^ashall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 "And he ^ashall stir up his power and his ^acourage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to ^abattle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 "And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 "Then ^ashall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he ^ashall do exploits, and ^areturn to his own land.

29 "At the TIME APPOINTED he shall return, and ^acome toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. 30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and ^areturn, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so ^ashall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 "And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall POLLUTE THE SANCTUARY of ^astrength, and shall TAKE AWAY THE DAILY sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 "And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by ^aflatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and ^ado exploits. 33 And they that UNDERSTAND among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and

Fulfilled about 171

Fulfilled about 170 b. heart

Fulfilled about 169 PROPHECIES OF THE TIME APPOINTED. Fulfilled about 168

1 Ch 9 27

1 lawlessly

B.C. about 534

by spoil, many days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be helped with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with ^aflatteries. 35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 "And THE KING shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and ^aMAGNIFY HIMSELF above every ^agod, and shall speak marvellous things against the ^aGod of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. 37 Neither shall he regard the ^aGod of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any ^agod: for he shall magnify himself above all. 38 But in his estate shall he honour the ^aGod of forces: and a ^agod whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. 39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange ^agod, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 "And at the TIME OF THE END shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 "He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the ^achildren of Ammon. 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 "But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 "And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the GLORIOUS HOLY MOUNTAIN; yet he shall COME TO HIS END, and none shall help him.

12 "AND at that time shall MICHAEL STAND UP, the great prince which standeth for the ^achildren of thy ^apeople: and there shall be a TIME OF TROUBLE, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy ^apeople shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

3 "And many of them that SLEEP in the dust of the earth shall AWAKE, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

b by them

36 2 Thess. 2 2-9 Rev. 13. 1-6.

e 41. e El of slim

36. 2 Elohim

e h Eloah

e h Eloah

TIME OF THE END.

s sons.

THE GREAT TRIBULATION 1 Rev. 12 7-9 Matt 24 21. Rev. 21 27 s sons. t. tribulation

RESURRECTION 2 Isa 26. 19. John 5 28. 23. Rev 20 4-6. 12 13 s ground t. lives

R.C. about 531.
m. or, that
make, wise.
He is
machim.
e. expatse,
ralkiang.

TIME, TIMES,
AND AN HALF.

1 sh.

7 Rev. 10 1-
1
a. above.

a. set time,
set, times,
Heb mo-
hood, mo
hadim.

3 "And ^athey ^mthat be WISE shall shine as the brightness of the ^afirmament; and ^athey that TURN ^mmany to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

4 "But THOU, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the END: many shall run to and fro, and ^aknowledge shall be increased."

5 Then ^a Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. 6 And ^aone ^asaid to the ^aman clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, "HOW LONG shall it be to the end of these wonders?"

7 And I ^aheard the ^aman clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he ^aheld up his right hand and his left hand unto ^aheaven, and ^aSWARE by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a ^aTIME, ^aTIMES, and an HALF; and when he

shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And ^aI heard, but I ^aunderstood not: then ^asaid I, "O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?"

9 And he ^asaid, "Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the TIME of the END. 10 Many shall be purified, and ^amade white, and ^atried; but the ^awicked shall do ^awickedly: and none of the ^awicked shall understand; but the ^awise shall understand.

11 "And from the time that the ^aDAILY sacrifices shall be TAKEN AWAY, and the ABOMINATION that maketh desolate ^aSET UP, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 "Blessed is ^ahe that waiteth, and ^acometh to the thou and three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 "But go THOU thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the END of the days."

B.C. about 531

THE END.

1 lawless

1 lawless-ly.

m Heb mas-

c continual.

HOSEA.

B.C. about 766

WORD OF
JEREMIAH TO
HOSEA.
1 Jehovah
h. Hosea, Sal-
vation.
b. Beeri, Well
of Jehovah

HOSEA TAKES
GOMER
SHE BEARS
JEZREEL.

f. from after

g. Gomer,
Complete
d. Diblaim,
Two cakes
of figs.

j. Jezreel,
Will be
sown of
God
v. 24.

LO-RUHAMA
BORN.

1. Lo-ru-
mah, Not
having ob-
tained
mercy.

1. o. Jehovah
their Elo-
him, their
Triune God.

LO-AMMI
BORN.

630

THE word of ^athe LORD that came unto ^aHOSEA, the son of ^aBeeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of ^athe LORD by Hosea. And ^athe LORD ^asaid to Hosea, "Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land ^ahath committed ^agreat whoredom, departing ^afrom ^athe LORD."

3 So he ^awent and ^atook ^aGOMER the daughter of ^aDiblaim; which ^aconceived, and ^abare him a son.

4 And ^athe LORD ^asaid unto him, "Call his name JJEZREEL; for yet a little while, and I will ^aavenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will ^acause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel. 5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel."

6 And she ^aconceived again, and ^abare a daughter. And God ^asaid unto him, "Call her name ^aLO-RUHAMA: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly ^atake them away.

7 "But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen."

8 Now when she had weaned ^aLo-ruhamah, she ^aconceived, and ^abare a son.

9 Then ^asaid God, "Call his name ^aLO-AMMI: for ye are not my people, and ^aI will not be your God.

10 "Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, 'Ye are not my people,' there it shall be said unto them, 'Ye are the sons of the living God.'

11 "Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel."

2 "SAY ye unto your brethren, ^aAmmi; And to your sisters, ^aRuhamah. 3 PLEAD with your mother, plead: For she is not my wife, Neither am I her husband: Let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight,

And her adulteries from between her breasts; 4 Let I strip her naked, And set her as in the day that she was born, And make her as a wilderness, And set her like a dry land, And say her with thirst. 5 And I will not have mercy upon her children; For THEY be the children of whoredoms. 6 For their mother hath played the harlot: She that conceived them hath done shamefully: For she said, 'I will go after my lovers,

B.C. about 766

1 Lo-ammi,
Not my peo-
ple
10 Rev 9
25-27
Isa 10 22
23
e. word.

e. El, God,
singular.

PLEADING
a. Ammi, My
people
f. Ru hamah,
Having ob-
tained
mercy.

s. sons

HOSEA II. 6.

S C. about 700.

JUDGMENT.

n. new wine, through

i. Jehovah
GRACIOUS PROMISE
to her heart, hal libbah.

a. Achor, Trouble, Josh 7 24—26
e. entrance, or, opening
h. hope, or, expectation, Heb tikvah

i. Ishi, My husband i,
b. Biali, My lord.

18. Isa 11 4—9
c. cut, or, con firm.

no eth Jehovah.

That give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 "THEREFORE, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths. 7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; And she shall seek them, but shall not find them:

Then shall she say, 'I will go and return to my first husband; For then was it better with me than now.'

8 "For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, And multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, And my wine in the season thereof,

And will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, And none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, Her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths,

And all her solemn feasts. 12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees,

Whereof she hath said, 'These are my rewards that my lovers have given me.' And I will make them a forest, And the beasts of the field shall eat them. 13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them,

And she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, And she went after her lovers, and forgot me,

said I the LORD.

14 "Therefore, behold, I will allure her, And bring her into the wilderness, And speak comfortably unto her. 15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, And the valley of Achor for a door of hope:

And she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, And as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 "And it shall be at that day, said the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi, And shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, And they shall no more be remembered by their name. 18 "And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, And with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: And I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, And will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; Yes, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, And in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: And thou shalt know the LORD.

21 "And it shall come to pass in that

HOSEA IV. 9

S C. about 700

n. new wine, through

j. Jezreel, God-will, sow, or, the seed of God.

23. Rom. 8 23

a. Ammi.

e. Flohny, My God, plural

TYPE OF AN ADULTRESS.

j. Jehovah

a. sons

e. cukes of grapes

i. ish

APPLICATION

a standing image

about 700

Jehovah

CONTROVERSY WITH THE LAND.

Jehovah

sons

lovingkindness

God, Elaham, plural

i. ish

cut-off

THE PEOPLE SIN

cut-off

sons

lift-up their soul to

day, I WILL HEAR, saith the LORD, I will hear the HEAVENS,

And they shall hear the EARTH; 23 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil;

And they shall hear Jezreel. 24 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; And I will have mercy upon her, that had not obtained mercy;

And I will say to them which were not my people, 'Thou art my people'; And they shall say, 'Thou art my God.'

3 THEN said the LORD unto me, "Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an ADULTRESS,

according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine."

3 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and a half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, "Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee."

4 For the children of ISRAEL shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim:

5 afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

4 HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: For the LORD hath a CONTROVERSY with the inhabitants of the LAND,

Because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, They break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, And every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, With the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; Yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: For thy people are as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, And the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, And I will destroy thy mother.

6 My PEOPLE are destroyed for lack of knowledge: Because they have rejected knowledge,

I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: Seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: Therefore will I change their glory into shame. 8 They eat up the sin of my people, And they set their heart on their iniquity,

9 And there shall be, like people,

B.C. about 700.
v. visit upon.

9. eth Jeho-
rah
w. wife,
saying.
THEIR
IDOLATRY.

10. God, Elo-
him, plural.

ISRAEL AND
JUDAH

17. See ch 14
6.

WARNING
TO THE
PRIESTS,
PEOPLE,
AND PRINCES

10. Elohim,
plural.

17. eth Jeho-
rah.

like *priest: And I will punish them for their ways, And reward them their doings. ¹⁰ For they shall eat, and not have enough: They shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: Because they have left off to take heed to ¹¹the Lord.

¹¹ Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

¹² My PEOPLE task counsel at their stocks, And their staff declareth unto them: For the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to ERR,

And they have gone a whoring from under their God. ¹³ They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains,

And burn incense upon the hills, Under oaks and poplars and elms,

Because the shadow thereof is good: Therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, And your spouses shall commit adultery. ¹⁴ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, Nor your spouses when they commit adultery:

For themselves are separated with whores, And they sacrifice with harlots: Therefore the people that doth not understand shall fail.

¹⁵ Though thou, ISRAEL, play the harlot, yet let not JUDAH offend, And come not ye unto Gilgal,

Neither go ye up to Beth-aven, Nor swear, ¹⁶ "The Lord liveth."

¹⁷ For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: Now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

¹⁸ EPHRAIM is joined to idols. LET HIM ALONE.

¹⁹ Their drink is sour: They have committed whoredom continually: Her rulers with shame do love,

Give ye. ²⁰ The wind hath bound her up in her wings, And they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

5. HEAR ye this, O PRIESTS; And hearken ye house of ISRAEL; And give ye ear, O house of the KING; For judgment is toward you, Because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, And a net spread upon Tabor.

² And the revolvers are profound to make slaughter, Though I have been a rebuker of them all. ³ If I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: For now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled. ⁴ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God:

For the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, And they have not known ⁵the Lord. ⁶ And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

⁷ They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek ⁸the Lord; But they shall not find him; He hath withdrawn himself from them. ⁹ They have dealt treacherously against ¹⁰the Lord: For

they have begotten strange children: Now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

⁸ Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: Cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

⁹ EPHRAIM shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

¹⁰ The princes of JUDAH were like them that remove the bound: Therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

¹¹ EPHRAIM is oppressed and broken in judgment, Because he willingly walked after the commandment.

¹² Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, And to the house of JUDAH as rottenness.

¹³ When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, Then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, And sent to king Jareb: Yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

¹⁴ For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, And as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

¹⁵ I will go and return to my place, Till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: In their affliction they will seek me early.

6. COME, and LET US RETURN unto the Lord: For he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. ² After two days will he revive us: In the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

³ Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: His going forth is prepared as the morning; And he shall come unto us as the rain, As the latter and former rain unto the earth.

⁴ O EPHRAIM, what shall I do unto thee? O JUDAH, what shall I do unto thee? For your goodness is as a morning cloud, And as the early dew it goeth away. ⁵ Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: And thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

⁶ For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; And the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

⁷ But they like men have transgressed the covenant: There have they dealt treacherously against me.

⁸ Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, And is polluted with blood. ⁹ And as troops of robbers wait for a man, So the company of priests murder in the way by consent: For they commit lewdness.

¹⁰ I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: There is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

B.C. about 700.
B. 502B.

JUDGMENT

WAITING
TO BE
GRACIOUS

REPENTANCE
Jehovah

EVILS OF
EPHRAIM AND
JUDAH

1. lovingkind-
ness, Heb
closed.

6. Matt 9 13
12 7

10. Elohim,
plural
John 17. 3

11. ascending-
offerings
a salam, or
Adam

1. lab.

HOSEA VI. 11.

B.C. about 780.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, When I returned the captivity of my people.

SIN OF ISRAEL.

7 WHEN I would have healed Israel, Then the INIQUITY of EPHRAIM was discovered, And the wickedness of Samaria: For they commit falsehood; And the thief cometh in, And the troop of robbers spoileth without. 8 And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: Now their own doings have beset them about; They are before my face.

9 They make the king glad with their wickedness, And the princes with their lies.

10 They are all adulterers. As an oven heated by the BAKER, Who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened. 11 In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine; He stretched out his hand with scorners. 12 For they have made ready their heart like an OVEN, whiles they lie in wait: Their baker sleepeth all the night;

In the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. 13 They are all hot as an oven, And have devoured their judges; All their kings are fallen: There is none among them that calleth unto me.

14 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a CAKE not turned. 15 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: Yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

16 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face: And they do not return to the LORD their God, Nor seek him for all this.

17 Ephraim also is like a SILLY DOVE without heart: They call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

18 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will CHASTISE them, as their congregation hath heard.

19 Woe unto them that have fled from ME: Destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against ME: Though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against ME.

20 And they have not cried unto ME with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: They assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against ME.

21 Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, Yet do they imagine mischief against ME.

22 They return, but not to the Most High: They are like a deceitful bow: Their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: This shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

a new wine. e. corrected.

m Most High, Heb. Hail.

HOSEA IX. 4.

B.C. about 780.

8 SET the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an EAGLE against the house of the LORD, Because they have transgressed my covenant, And TRESPASSED against my law.

9 Israel shall cry unto me, "My God, we know thee."

10 Israel shall cast off the thing that is good: The enemy shall pursue him. 11 They have set up kings, but not by me: They have made princes, and I knew it not: Of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, That they may be cut off.

12 Thy CALF, O SAMARIA, hath cast thee off; Mine anger is kindled against them: How long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

13 For from Israel was it also: The workman made it; therefore it is not God: But the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

14 For they have sown the wind, And they shall reap the whirlwind: It hath no stalk: The bud shall yield no meal: If so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

15 Israel is swallowed up. Now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

16 For they are gone up to Assyria, A wilderness alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers. 17 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, And they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

18 Because Ephraim hath made many ALTARS to sin, Altars shall be unto him to sin.

19 I have written to him the GREAT THINGS of my LAW, But they were counted as a strange thing.

20 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; But the LORD accepteth them not; Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: They shall return to Egypt.

21 For ISRAEL hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; And JUDAH hath multiplied fenced cities: But I will send a fire upon his cities, And it shall devour the palaces thereof.

9 REJOICE NOT, O Israel, for joy, as other people: For thou hast gone a whoring from thy God.

10 Thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor. 11 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, And the new wine shall fail in her.

12 They shall not dwell in the LORD's land; But Ephraim shall return to Egypt, And they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

13 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, Neither shall they be pleasing unto him: Their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: All that eat thereof

JUDGMENT FOR INIQUITY. Jehovah.

IDOLATRY.

so Flishim.

n nations.

JUDGMENT.

JUDGMENT FOR INIQUITY. so Elohim, plural.

Jehovah's.

w wine, Heb. yain

B.C. about 760

B.C. about 760.

shall be polluted: For their bread
for their soul shall not come into the
house of *the* LORD.

*What will ye do in the solemn day,
And in the day of the feast of
the LORD?* *For, lo, they are*

gone because of destruction:
Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis
shall bury them: *The pleasant*

places for their silver, nettles shall
possess them: *Thorns shall be in*
their *tabernacles.* *The days of*

visitation are come, The days of
recompence are come; *Israel*
shall know it: *The prophet is a*

fool, the spiritual man is mad,
For the multitude of thine iniquity, and
the great hatred.

The WATCHMAN of Ephraim
was with my God: But the PRO-
PHET is a snare of a fowler in all his
ways, And hatred in the house of
his God.

They have deeply corrupted them-
selves, as in the days of Gibeah:
Therefore he will remember their in-
iquity, he will visit their sins.

I found Israel like GRAPES
in the wilderness; I saw your fathers
as the fistripe in the fig-tree at her first
time: But they went to Baal-
peor, And separated themselves
unto that shame; And their
abominations were according as they
loved.

As for EPHRAIM, their glory
shall fly away like a bird,
From the birth, and from the womb, and from
the conception. *Though they*
bring up their children, yet will

BEREAVE them, that there shall not
be a man left: Yea, woe also to
them when I depart from them!

Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted
in a pleasant place: But Ephraim
shall bring forth his children to the
murderer.

GIVE THEM, O LORD: what
wilt thou give? Give them a mis-
carrying womb and dry breasts.

All their wickedness is in Gilgal
For there I hated them:

For the wickedness of their doings I
will drive them out of mine house,
I will love them no more: All their
princes are revolvers.

Ephraim is smitten, Their
root is dried up. They shall bear
no fruit: Yea, though they bring-
forth, yet will I lay even the beloved
fruit of their womb. *My God*

will cast them away, Because
they did not hearken unto him:
And they shall be wanderers among
the nations.

10 ISRAEL is an EMPTY VINE,
He bringeth forth fruit
unto himself: According to the
multitude of his fruit he hath increased
the altars; According to the good-
ness of his land they have made goodly
images. *Their heart is divided;*
now shall they be found faulty:
He shall break down their altars,

He shall spoil their images.

For now they shall say, "We
have no king, because we feared not
the LORD; What then should a
king do to us?"

They have spoken words, swearing
falsely in making a covenant:
Thus judgment springeth up as hem-
lock in the furrows of the field.

The inhabitants of Samaria shall
fear because of the calves of Beth-aven:

For the people thereof shall
mourn over it, And the priests
thereof that rejoiced on it, For
the glory thereof, because it is departed
from it, It shall be also carried

unto Assyria for a present to king
Jareb: Ephraim shall receive
shame, And Israel shall be
ashamed of his own counsel.

As for Samaria, her king is cut off
as the foam upon the water. *The*
high places also of Aven, the sin of
Israel, shall be destroyed: The

thorn and the thistle shall come up on
their altars; And they shall say
to the mountains, "Cover us;"
And to the hills, "Fall on us."

O Israel, thou hast sinned from
the days of Gibeah: there they stood:
The battle in Gibeah against the
children of iniquity did not overtake
them. *It is in my desire that I*

should chastise them; And the
people shall be gathered against them,
When they shall bind themselves
in their two furrows. *And Eph-*
raim is as an HEIFER that is taught,

And loveth to tread out the corn.
But I passed over upon her fair
neck: I will make Ephraim to
ride; Judah shall plow, And

Jacob shall break his clods.

SOW to yourselves in righteous-
ness, REAP in mercy; BREAK-
UP your fallow ground: For it is
time to seek the LORD, Till he

come and rain righteousness upon you.

Ye have plowed wickedness,
Ye have reaped iniquity; Ye
have eaten the fruit of lies: Be-
cause thou didst trust in thy way,

In the multitude of thy mighty-
men. Therefore shall a tumult
arise among thy people, And all
thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shu-
man spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of

battle: The mother was dashed in
pieces upon her children. *So*
shall Beth-el do unto you because of
your great wickedness: In a
morning shall the king of Israel

utterly be cut off.

11 WHEN Israel was a child, then I
LOVED him, And CALLED
my SON out of Egypt.

As they called them, so they went
from them: They sacrificed unto
Baalim, And burned incense to
graven images.

I taught Ephraim also to go,
Taking them by their arms; But
they know not that I healed them.

I drew them with CORDS of a man,

eth Jeho-
vah.

c. confirming

idolrous,
priests, Heb
chemarim.

face of
Rev 6 16

ADMONITION

sons

loving-kind-
ness, chieft

eth Jeho-
vah

sons

the evil of
your wicked-
ness
d. the dawn

Love
1 Ez. 4 23,
23. Matt
2 16

adam.

BEREAVE-
MENT.

sons

adam

according
as

JUDGMENT.

about 760
JUDGMENT
FOR
INQUIRY.

a. standing-
images.

B.C. about 740.

1. lift up.

JUDGMENT.
ch. 12about 728
They become
tributaries
to Salma-
nasser.m Most-High,
Jeb hai.

Mercy.

e El, God,
angular,
1 ish

J Jehovah

s sons

EPHRAIM AND
JUDAH.e Fl
h holy-onesabout 725
EPHRAIM

c confirm

JUDAH AND
JACOB
J. Jehovah
s visit upon3 GEN 25 26,
22 26-28,
t took by the
heel, Jeb
hubbah
Root of name
Jacobh had-power,
as a prince,
Jeb sahran
Root of name
Israel.4 Gen 28 10-
19, 35, 1-13,
o Jehovah
Flourish of the
horns
1 loving-kind-
ness.DISCERNING.
c Heb cenna-
an, or,
Canan
d. or, defraudJ Jehovah
thy Kio-
tim.

With BANDS OF LOVE:

And I ¹was to them as they that ²take
off the yoke on their jaws, And I
³laid meat unto them.

⁴He shall not return into the land
of Egypt, But the Assyrian ⁵shall
be his king, Because they refused
to return. ⁶And the sword ⁷shall
abide on his cities, And ⁸shall
consume his branches, and ⁹devour them,
Because of their own counsels.

⁷And my people ⁸are bent to back-
sliding from me: Though they
⁹called them to the ¹⁰Most-High,
None at all would exalt him.

⁸HOW SHALL I GIVE THEE UP,
Ephraim? How shall I deliver
thee, Israel? How shall I make
thee as Admah? How shall I set
thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is
turned within me, My repentings
are kindled together. ⁹I will not
execute the fierceness of mine anger,

I will not return to destroy
Ephraim; For ¹⁰I am ¹¹God, and
not ¹²man; The Holy One in the
midst of thee: And I will not
enter into the city.

¹⁰They shall walk after ¹¹the LORD
He shall roar like a lion:
When he shall roar, then the ¹²children
shall tremble from the west. ¹³They
shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt.
And as a dove out of the land of
Assyria: And I will place them
in their houses, saith ¹⁴the LORD.

¹²Ephraim ¹³compasseth me about
with lies, And the house of IS-
RAEL with deceit: But JUDAH
yet ¹⁴ruleth with the ¹⁵God, And ¹⁶is
faithful with the ¹⁷haints.

12 EPHRAIM ¹feedeth on wind,
And ²followeth after the east
wind: He daily ³increaseth lies
and desolation: And they ⁴do
make a covenant with the Assyrians,
And oil is carried into Egypt.

⁵The LORD hath also a controversy
with JUDAH, And will ⁶punish
JACOB according to his ways,
According to his doings will he recom-
pense him.

⁷He ⁸took his ⁹brother by the ¹⁰HEEL
in the womb, And by his strength
he ¹¹had power with ¹²God: ¹³Yes,
he ¹⁴had POWER over the angel, and
¹⁵prevailed: He wept, and ¹⁶made
supplication unto him: He ¹⁷found
him in BETH-EL, and there he ¹⁸spake
with us; ¹⁹Even ²⁰the LORD ²¹God
of ²²hosts; ²³The LORD ²⁴is his me-
morial.

⁶Therefore ⁷turn thou to thy ⁸God:
Keep ⁹mercy and judgment,
And ¹⁰wait on thy ¹¹God con-
tinually.

⁷He is ⁸a MERCHANT, The
balances of deceit are in his hand:
He loveth to ⁹oppress. ¹⁰And
Ephraim ¹¹said, ¹²Yet I ¹³am become
rich, I have found me out sub-
stance: In all my labours they
shall find none iniquity in me that were
sin. ¹⁴And ¹⁵I that am ¹⁶the LORD

thy ¹⁷God from the land of Egypt
Will yet make thee to dwell in ¹⁸taber-
nacles, As in the days of the
¹⁹solemn feast.

¹⁰I have also spoken by the pro-
phets, And ¹¹I have multiplied ¹²vi-
sions, And ¹³used similitudes, by
the ¹⁴ministry of the prophets.
¹⁵Is there iniquity in Gilead?
Surely they ¹⁶are vanity: They
¹⁷sacrifice bullocks in ¹⁸Gilgal; Yes,
their altars are as heaps in the furrows
of the fields.

¹²And JACOB ¹³fled into the ¹⁴country
of Syria, And ISRAEL ¹⁵served
for a wife, And for a wife he kept
¹⁶sheep. ¹⁷And by a prophet ¹⁸the
LORD brought ¹⁹Israel out of Egypt,
And by a prophet was he pre-
served. ²⁰Ephraim provoked him
to anger ²¹most bitterly: Therefore
shall he leave his ²²blood upon him,
And his reproach shall his ²³Lord
return unto him.

13 WHEN EPHRAIM spake trem-
bling, he exalted himself in
Israel; But ²when he offended in
³Baal, he ⁴died. ⁵And now they
⁶sin more and more, And ⁷have
made them molten images of their
silver, And ⁸IDOLS according to
their own understanding, All of
it the work of the craftsmen: They
say of them, ⁹Let the ¹⁰men that
¹¹sacrifice kiss the calves.

¹²Therefore they shall be as the morning
cloud, And as the early dew
that passeth away, As the chaff
that is driven with the whirlwind out
of the floor, And as the smoke out
of the chimney.

⁴Yet ⁵I am ⁶the LORD thy ⁷God from
the land of EGYPT, And thou
shalt know no ⁸god but me: For
there is no saviour beside me.

⁹I did know thee in the WILDER-
NESS, In the land of ¹⁰great
drought. ¹¹According to their pas-
ture, so ¹²were they filled; They
were filled, and their heart ¹³was exalted;
Therefore ¹⁴have they for-
gotten me.

⁷Therefore I will be unto them as a
LION: As a LEOPARD by the
way will I ⁸lodge: ⁹I will
meet them as a BEAR that is bereaved
of her whelps, And ¹⁰will rend the
calf of their heart, And there
will I ¹¹devour them like a lion:
The WILD BEAST shall tear them.

¹⁰O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy-
self; But IN ME ¹¹is THINE
HELP. ¹²I will be thy king:

Where is any other that may
save thee in all thy cities? And
thy judges of whom thou saidst, ¹³Give
me a king and princes? ¹⁴I gave
thee a king in mine anger, And
took him away in my wrath.

¹⁵The iniquity of Ephraim is bound
up; His sin ¹⁶is hid. ¹⁷The
sorrows of a travelling woman shall
come upon him: He ¹⁸is an unwise
son; For he ¹⁹should not stay long

B.C. about 730.
ste. the tents.c. congrega-
tion. Hence
the moved
tent of the
congrega-
tion.
h hand.JACOB AND
ISRAEL.
12 Gen 29
12-30
f field
u brought
upa his Adon-
shy, his
Lord, pluralEPHRAIM'S
SIN.

a adam.

JUDGMENT
J. a Jehovah
thy vision,
thy Trans-
god.7 8 See Dan
7 4-7.GRACIOUS
PROMISE.
i in
7 Where is
thy king?
10 I Sam. viii

B.C. about 726.
a. same.
14. 1 Cor. 15.
64-67.
h. hand.
h. hands, Heb.
shodl.

JUDGMENT.

Full of
about 731.

EXHORTATION
TO RETURN.
J o Jehovah
thy Elohim
1 Heb 13. 15

3 Ps 68 5

in the place of the breaking forth of
children.

¹⁴ I will RANSOM them from the
power of the GRAVE; I will
REDEEM them from DEATH:
O death, I will be thy plague; O
grave, I will be thy destruction:
Repentance shall be hid from mine
eyes.

¹⁵ Though he be FRUITFUL among
his brethren, an east wind shall come.
The wind of the LORD shall come
up from the wilderness, and his spring
shall become dry, and his fountain
shall be dried up: He shall spoil
the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

¹⁶ SAMARIA shall become desolate; for
she hath rebelled against her
God: They shall fall by the
sword: Their infants shall be
dashed in pieces, And their women
with child shall be ripped up.

¹⁴ O ISRAËL, RETURN unto the
LORD thy God; For thou
hast fallen by thine iniquity.
² Take with you WORDS, and turn
to the LORD: Say unto him,
"Take away all iniquity, and receive
us graciously: So will we render
the calves of our lips." ³ Asshur

shall not save us; We will not
ride upon horses: Neither will
we say any more to the work of our
hands, "Ye are our gods:" For in
thee the fatherless findeth mercy."
⁴ I will HEAL their backsliding.
I will LOVE them freely:

For mine anger is turned away from
him. ⁵ I will be as the DEW unto
Israel: He shall grow as the lily.
And cast forth his roots as Lebanon.
⁶ His branches shall spread,
And his beauty shall be as the
olive tree, And his smell as Lebanon.
⁷ They that dwell under
his shadow shall return; They
shall revive as the corn, And
grow as the vine: The scent
thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

⁸ Ephraim shall say, "What have I
to do any more with idols?" If
have heard him, and observed him:
I am like a green fir tree. From
me is thy fruit found.

⁹ Who is WISE, and he shall
understand these things? PRU-
DENT, and he shall know them?
For the ways of the LORD are right,
And the just shall walk in
them: But the transgressors shall
fall therein.

B.C. about 728

GRACIOUS
ASSURANCES

1 Idols, Heb
hatsabim,
from habits
sh, to give
be in pain
C. OF, CYPRIAN
A WORD TO
THE WISE
9 Ps 107 43

JOEL.

B.C. about 800

DESOLATION
J Jehovah
1 Joel, Jeho-
vah is God
P Pethuel,
Enlargement
of God
S SABA.

INVASION.

a new wine,
Heb habshah,
from habshah,
to tread-
down.

LAMENTATION.

THE word of the LORD that came
to Joel the son of Pethuel.

² HEAR this, ye old men, And
give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land.
Hath this been in your days,
Or even in the days of your fathers?

³ Tell ye your children of it,
And let your children tell their children,
And their children another
generation. ⁴ That which the palmer-
worm hath left hath the locust eaten;
And that which the locust
hath left hath the cankerworm eaten;
And that which the canker-
worm hath left hath the caterpillar
eaten.

⁵ A WAKE, ye drunkards, and weep;
And howl, all ye drinkers of
wine, Because of the new wine;
For it is cut off from your
mouth. ⁶ For a nation is come
up upon my land, Strong, and
without number, Whose teeth are
the teeth of a lion, And he hath
the cheek teeth of a great lion.
⁷ He hath laid my vine waste,
And barked my fig tree: He hath
made it clean bare, and cast it away;
The branches thereof are made
white.

⁸ LAMENT like a virgin girded
with sackcloth for the husband of her

youth. ⁹ The meat offering and
the drink offering is cut off from the
house of the LORD; The priests,
the LORD's ministers, mourn.

¹⁰ The field is wasted, the land mourn-
eth; for the corn is wasted: The
new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

¹¹ Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen;
Howl, O ye vinedressers.
For the wheat and for the barley;
Because the harvest of the field is
perished. ¹² The vine is dried up,
And the fig tree languisheth;
The pomegranate tree, the palm tree
also, and the apple tree, Even all
the trees of the field, are withered.

Because joy is withered away from the
sons of men. ¹³ Gird yourselves, and lament, ye
priests: Howl, ye ministers of
the altar: Come, lie all night in
sackcloth, ye ministers of my God.
For the meat offering and the
drink offering is withholden from the
house of your God.

¹⁴ Sanctify ye a fast, Call a
solemn assembly, Gather the
elders and all the inhabitants of the
land Into the house of the LORD
your God, And cry unto the
LORD,

B.C. about 800
K meat offering

a new wine,
Heb habshah,
from yab
habshah, to
possess

a adam.

d. or, day of
mourning,
Heb habshah-
ahrah, from
habshah, to
restrain

B.C. about 800.
DESTRUCTION
7. Jehovah.

15 ALAS for the day! For the
DAY of the LORD is at hand, And
as a DESTRUCTION from the Almighty
shall it come.

16 It is not the meat cut-off before our
eyes, Yea, joy and gladness from
the house of our God!

17 The seed is rotten under their clods,
The garners are laid desolate,
The barns are broken down; For
the corn is withered. 18 How do the
beasts groan! The herds of cattle
are perplexed, Because they have
no pasture; Yea, the flocks of sheep
are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry:
For the fire hath devoured the pastures
of the wilderness, And the flame
hath burned all the trees of the field.
20 The beasts of the field cry
also unto thee: For the rivers of
waters are dried up, And the fire
hath devoured the pastures of the wil-
derness.

2 BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion,
And SOUND AN ALARM in
my holy mountain: Let all the
inhabitants of the land tremble:
For the DAY OF the LORD cometh,
for it is nigh at hand; 3 A day of
darkness and of gloominess, A day
of clouds and of thick darkness,
As the morning spread upon the moun-
tains: A great people and a strong;

There hath not been ever the
like, Neither shall be any more
after it, Even to the years of many
generations. 4 A fire devoureth
before them; And behind them a
flame burneth: The land is as
the garden of Eden before them,
And behind them a desolate wilder-
ness; Yea, and nothing shall
escape them. 5 The appearance of
them is as the appearance of horses;
And as horsemen, so shall they
run.

6 Like the noise of chariots
on the tops of mountains shall they
leap, Like the noise of a flame of
fire that devoureth the stubble, As a
strong people set in battle array.

7 Before their face the people shall be
much pained: All faces shall
gather blackness. 8 They shall
run like mighty men; They shall
climb the wall like men of war;
And they shall march every one on his
ways, And they shall not break
their ranks: 9 Neither shall one
thrust another; They shall walk
every one in his path: And when
they fall upon the sword, they shall
not be wounded. 10 They shall run-
to, and fro in the city; They shall
run upon the wall, They shall
climb up upon the houses; They shall
enter in at the windows like a thief.

11 The EARTH shall quake before
them; The HEAVENS shall
tremble: The SUN and the MOON
shall be dark, And the STARS
shall withdraw their shining:

12 And the LORD shall utter his voice
before HIS ARMY: For his camp

is very great: For he is strong
that executeth his word: For the
DAY of the LORD is great and very
terrible; And who can abide it?

13 Therefore also now, saith the
LORD, TURN YE even to me
with all your heart, And with
fasting, and with weeping, and with
mourning: 14 And rend your heart,
and not your garments, And turn
unto the LORD your God: For
he is gracious and merciful,
to anger, and of great kindness,
And repenteth him of the evil.

15 Who knoweth if he will return
and repent, And leave a blessing
behind him; Even a meat offering
and a drink offering unto the LORD
your God?

16 BLOW the trumpet in Zion,
Sanctify a fast, Call a solemn
assembly: 17 GATHER the peo-
ple, Sanctify the congregation,

Assemble the elders, Gather
the children, and those that suck the
breasts: Let the bridegroom go
forth of his chamber, And the
bride out of her closet. 18 Let the
priests, the ministers of the LORD,
weep between the porch and the altar,
And let them say, Spare
thy people, O LORD, And give
not thine heritage to reproach,
That the heathen should rule over
them: Wherefore should they
say among the people, Where is their
God?

19 THEN will the LORD be JEALOUS
for his land, And PITY
his people.

20 Yea, the LORD
will answer and say unto his people,
Behold, I will send you corn,
and wine, and oil, And ye shall
be satisfied therewith: And I will
no more make you a reproach among
the heathen: 21 But I will
remove far off from you the northern
army, And will drive him into a
land barren and desolate, With
his face toward the east sea,
And his hinder part toward the utmost
sea, And his stink shall come up,
And his ill savour shall come up,
Because he hath done great
things.

22 FEAR NOT, O land; Be-
glad and rejoice: For the LORD
will do great things. 23 Be not
afraid, ye beasts of the field:
For the pastures of the wilderness do spring,
For the tree beareth her fruit,
The fig-tree and the vine do yield their
strength.

24 BEGLAD then, ye
children of Zion, And rejoice in
the LORD your God: For he
hath given you the former rain
moderately, And he will cause
to come down for you the rain,
The former rain, and the latter rain
in the first month. 25 And the floors
shall be full of wheat, And the
fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

26 And I will restore to you the
years that the locust hath eaten,
The cankerworm, and the caterpillar,

B.C. about 800

EXHORTATION
TO
REPENTANCE.
1. Jehovah

J. o Jehovah
your Elchim

gift-offering

AND TO
PRAYER.

assembly.

nations

THE ANSWER

n new, wise,
truth

m magnified
to do

GRACIOUS
PROMISES

m magnified
to do

s sons

J. o, Jehovah
your Elchim

1. or, teacher

for right-
eousness

The Heb
word used,

signifies both
former rain

and to utter

m Heb used
n new, wise,
truth

DAY OF
Jehovah
1 Num x

J. Jehovah

p. or, patience

m anathem

A.C. about 800.

B.C. about 800.

and the palmer worm, My great army which I sent among you.

And ye shall eat in plenty, And be satisfied, And praise the name of the LORD your God, That hath dealt wondrously with you: And my people shall never be ashamed.

And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel. And that I am the LORD your God, and none else: And my people shall never be ashamed.

And it shall come to pass afterward, That I will pour out my SPIRIT upon all flesh; And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your old men shall dream dreams, Your young men shall see visions:

And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

And I will shew WONDERS in the heavens and in the earth, Blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, Before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be DELIVERED: For in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, And in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, When I shall BRING AGAIN the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, I will also GATHER ALL NATIONS, and will bring them down into the VALLEY OF JEHOSEPHAT, And will plead with them there for my people. And for my heritage Israel, Whom they have scattered among the nations, And parted my land.

And they have cast lots for my people; And have given a boy for an harlot, And sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

Yes, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? Will ye render me a recompence? And it ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, And have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:

The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, That ye might remove them far from their border.

Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them,

And will return your recompence upon your own head:

And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, And they shall sell them to the Sabaeans, to a people far off: For the LORD hath spoken it.

Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; PREPARE WART, wake up the mighty men, Let all the men of war draw near; Let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords, And your pruninghooks into spears: Let the weak say, I am strong.

ASSEMBLE yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, And gather yourselves together round about: Thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. Let the heathen be awakened, And come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat:

For there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the HARVEST is ripe. Come, get you down; for the PRESS is full, The fats overflow; For their wickedness is great.

Multitudes, multitudes in the VALLEY OF DECISION: For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. The SUN and the MOON shall be darkened, And the STARS shall withdraw their shining.

The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, And utter his voice from Jerusalem. And the heavens and the earth shall shake. But the LORD will be the hope of his people, And the strength of the children of Israel.

So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in ZION, my holy mountain: Then shall JERUSALEM be holy, And there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

And it shall come to pass in THAT DAY, That the mountains shall drop down new wine, And the hills shall flow with milk, And all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, And a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, And shall water the valley of Shittim.

EGYPT shall be a desolation, And EDOM shall be a desolate wilderness. For the violence against the children of Judah, Because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

But JUDAH shall dwell for ever, And Jerusalem from generation to generation. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: For the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

J. Jehovah
THE VALLEY OF
DECISION.
NATIONS
AND
JERUSALEM

NATIONS

J. Jehovah

18 Rev. 11
14-20

refuge. Heb.
machasse,
from chah-
sh, to con-
side in
J.O. Jehovah
your Elohim

GRACIOUS
PROMISES
18 Ex. 47 1
a new wine,
Heb. hainis,
trodden
wine

PROMISE
OF THE
SPIRIT
28-32 ACTS
2 17-21.

J. Jehovah
32 Rom. 10
11-13

a according
as

JEHOVAH'S
RECOMPENSE
UPON THE
GENTILES

c circuits.

d desirable
sons.

i. the sons of

AMOS.

B.C. 787.

WORDS OF
AMOS,
1 Zech. 14 5
2 Amos, Bur-
den
1 Tekoa,
Pitching of
tents
1 Jehovah.

THE words of **AMOS**, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning **ISRAËL** in the days of **Uzziah** king of **JUDAH**, and in the days of **Jeroboam** the son of **Joash** king of **ISRAËL**, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, **3** The **LORD** will roar from **Zion**, And utter his voice from **Jerusalem**; And the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, And the top of **Carmel** shall wither.

3 Thus saith **the LORD**; For three transgressions of **DAMASCUS**, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have threshed **Gilead** with threshing instruments of iron: **4** But I will send a fire into the house of **Hazeel**, Which shall devour the palaces of **Ben-hadad**. **5** I will break also the bar of **Damascus**, And cut off the inhabitant from the plain of **Aven**, And him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of **Eden**: And the people of **Syria** shall go into captivity unto **Kir**, saith **the LORD**.

Fulfilled
2 Am. 16 9

6 Thus saith **the LORD**; For three transgressions of **GAZA**, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they carried away captive the whole captivity, To deliver them up to **Edom**: **7** But I will send a fire on the wall of **Gaza**, Which shall devour the palaces thereof: **8** And I will cut off the inhabitant from **Ashdod**, And him that holdeth the sceptre from **Ashkelon**, And I will turn mine hand against **Ekrón**: And the remnant of the **Philistines** shall perish, saith **the LORD** **God**.

OF GAZA

9 Thus saith **the LORD**: For three transgressions of **TYRUS**, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they delivered up the whole captivity to **Edom**, And remembered not the brotherly covenant: **10** But I will send a fire on the wall of **Tyrus**, Which shall devour the palaces thereof. **11** Thus saith **the LORD**; For three transgressions of **EDOM**, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because he did pursue his brother with the sword, And did cast off all pity, And his anger did tear perpetually, And he kept his wrath for ever: **12** But I will send a fire upon **Teman**, Which shall devour the palaces of **Bozrah**.

2 Adonahy
Jehovah

OF TYRUS

13 Thus saith **the LORD**; For three transgressions of the children of **AMMON**, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have ripped up the women with child of **Gilead**, That they might enlarge their border: **14** But I will kindle a fire in the wall of

OF THE
CHILDREN OF
AMMON
2. 20th

Rabbah, And it shall devour the palaces thereof, With shouting in the day of battle, With a tempest in the day of the whirlwind: **15** And their king shall go into captivity, He and his princes together, saith **the LORD**.

B.C. 787.

2 Thus saith **the LORD**; For three transgressions of **MOAB**, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because he burned the bones of the king of **Edom** into lime: **2** But I will send a fire upon **Moab**, And it shall devour the palaces of **Kirioth**: And **Moab** shall lie with tumult, With shouting, And with the sound of the trumpet: **3** And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, And will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith **the LORD**.

PUNISHMENT
OF MOAB
1 2 Am. 2. 20
27
1. Jehovah.

4 Thus saith **the LORD**; For three transgressions of **JUDAH**, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have despised **the law of the LORD**, And have not kept his commandments, And their lies **caused them to err**, After the which their fathers have walked: **5** But I will send a fire upon **Judah**, And it shall devour the palaces of **Jerusalem**.

OF JUDAH

6 Thus saith **the LORD**; For three transgressions of **ISRAËL**, And for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof, Because they sold the righteous for silver, And the poor for a pair of shoes; **7** That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, And turn aside the way of the meek: And a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name: **8** And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, And they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

OF ISRAËL.

9 Yet destroyed **I** the Amorite before them, Whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; Yet I destroyed his fruit from above, And his roots from beneath.

1. ish
fined-ones

10 Also **I** brought you up from the land of **Egypt**, And led you forty years through the wilderness, To possess **the land of the Amorite**. **11** And I raised up of your sons for **PROPHETS**, And of your young men for **NAZARITES**. Is it not even thus, O ye children of **ISRAËL**, saith **the LORD**. **12** But ye gave the **Nazarites** wine to drink; And commanded the prophets, saying, "Prophecy not."

FOR THEIR
UNPROFIT-
ABLENESS

13 Behold, **I** am pressed under you, As a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

2 sons.
2 According
as

h his soul.
s strong of
heart.

NECESSITY
FOR
JEROVAN'S
JUDGMENTS
UPON ISRAEL
J Jerovah.
s sons
2 Deut. 7, 6
Ps 147 19,
20
g ground
v visit upon

c. ev. cala-
mity /

a. j. Adonahy
Jerovah.
1. Gen 6 13.
16. 17, 18.

JUDGMENT
PUBLISHED

J Jerovah
According
as.

s sons.

a. j. Adonahy
Jerovah
s Ephum of
s i sebuloth.

s. earth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift. And the strong shall not strengthen his force, Neither shall the mighty deliver himself: 15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; And he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: Neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself. 16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

3 HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of ISRAEL. Against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying, 2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: THEREFORE I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? Will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him?

Shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? Shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the LORD God will do nothing, But he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? The LORD God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, And in the palaces in the land of Egypt, And say, "Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of SAMARIA, And behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, And the oppressed in the midst thereof."

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, Who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD God; An adversary there shall be even round about the land; And he shall bring down thy strength from thee, And thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; So shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, And in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, Saith the LORD God, the God of hosts, 14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him I will also visit the altar of Beth-el: And the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house;

And the houses of ivory shall perish, And the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

4 HEAR this word, ye king of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, Which OPPRESS the poor, which crush the needy, Which say to their masters, "Bring, and let us drink."

5 The LORD God hath sworn by his holiness, That, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, And your posterity with fishhooks.

6 And ye shall go out at the breaches, Every cow at that which is before her; And ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

7 Come to BETH-EL, and transgress; At Gilgal multiply transgression; And bring your sacrifices every morning, And your tithes after three years:

8 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, And proclaim and publish the free offerings: For this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD God.

9 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, And want of bread in all your places.

Yet have ye NOT RETURNED unto me, saith the LORD.

10 And also I have withholden the rain from you, When there were yet three months to the harvest:

And I caused it to rain upon one city, And I caused it not to rain upon another city: One piece was rained upon, And the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

11 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; But they were not satisfied: Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: When your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them: Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

13 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: Your young men have lain with the sword, And have taken away your horses;

And I have made the stink of your camps to come up to your nostrils: Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

14 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, And ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

15 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: And because I will do this unto thee, PREPARE to meet thy God, O Israel. 16 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, And declareth unto

JUDGMENT
UPON
OPPRESSORS.

a. j. Adonahy
Jerovah

TRANSGRESS
SION.

o offer-as-
incense,
Hob katteree

s sons

INRAPI
REPROVED
FOR NOT
RETURNING TO
JEROVAN.
J Jerovah

11 Gen 11:2

B.C. 787.
a. adam.

J. O. Jehovah
Elohim of
Tseaboth

ISRAEL'S
DESOLATION

A. J. Adnahy
Jehovah

Jehovah
ALONE TO BE
BOUGHT

THE UNJUST
ADMONISHED

B. Job 9 9, 38
31
c. Climah and
Cecil.

Jehovah

a. according
as

LAMENTATION
O a Jehovah
Elohim of
hosts, Adna-
hy

man what is his thought, That
maketh the morning darkness,
And treadeth upon the high places of
the earth, The LORD, The God
of hosts, is his name.

5 HEAR ye this word which I
take up against you, Even
a lamentation, O house of ISRAEL.

The virgin of Israel is fallen;
She shall no more rise: She is
forsaken upon her land; There is
none to raise her up.

For thus saith the Lord God;
The city that went out by a
thousand shall leave an hundred,
And that which went forth by an hun-
dred shall leave ten, to the house of
Israel.

For thus saith the LORD unto the
house of Israel, SEEK YE ME,
and ye shall live: But seek not
Beth-el, Nor enter into Gilgal,
And pass not to Beer-sheba.
For Gilgal shall surely go into
captivity, And Beth-el shall come
to nought.

Seek ye the LORD, and ye shall live;
Lest he break out like fire in
the house of Joseph, and devour it.
And there be none to quench it
in Beth-el.

7 Ye who TURN JUDGMENT to
wormwood, And leave off right-
eousness in the earth, Seek him
that maketh the seven stars and Orion,
And turneth the shadow of death
into the morning, And maketh
the day dark with night: That
calleth for the waters of the sea, and
poureth them out upon the face of
the earth. The LORD is his name:

That strengtheneth the spoiled
against the strong, So that the
spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in
the gate, And they abhor him
that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is
upon the poor, And ye take from
him burdens of wheat: Ye have
built houses of hewn stone, but ye
shall not dwell in them; Ye have
planted pleasant vineyards, but ye
shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and
your mighty sins: They afflict
the just, They take a bribe,
And they turn aside the poor in the
gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep
silence in that time; For it is
an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye
may live: And so the LORD,
the God of hosts, shall be with you,
as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good,
And establish judgment in the
gate: It may be that the LORD
God of hosts will be gracious unto the
remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of
hosts, the LORD, saith thus;
WAILING shall be in all streets;

B.C. 787.

DAY OF
JERUSALEM.

18 Joel 2 1-
11 Zeph
1. 15.

al. 17.
a. According
as

HYPOCRITICAL
SERVICE.

u offer up
a ascending
offerings
g gift-offer-
ings

r roll on

25-27 Acts 7
42, 43

g gift-offer-
ing
b booth, Heb
sac.uth.

J. O. Jehovah
Elohees
Tseaboth

WOK TO THOW
AT KARP IN
ZION

b. breach

JUDGMENT

a. J. Adnahy
Jehovah
s. his soul.
J. O. Jehovah
Elohees Tse-
aboth.

And they shall say in all the highways,
"Alas! alas!" And they shall
call the husbandman to mourning,
And such as are skilful of lamentation
to wailing: And in all vine-
yards shall be wailing.

For I will
pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the DAY
OF the LORD! To what end is
it for you? the day of the LORD is
darkness, and not light.

19 As if
a man did flee from a lion,
And a bear met him; Or went
into the house, and leaned his hand
on the wall, And a serpent bit
him.

20 Shall not the day of the
LORD be darkness, and not light?
Even very dark, and no brightness in
it?

21 I HATE, I despise your FEAST
DAYS, And I will not smell in
your solemn assemblies. Though
ye offer me burnt offerings and your
meat offerings, I will not accept them.

Neither will I regard the peace-
offerings of your fat beasts.

22 Take thou away from me the noise
of thy songs; For I will not hear
the melody of thy viols.

23 But let
judgment run down as waters,
And righteousness as a mighty stream.

24 Have ye offered unto me sacri-
fices and offerings in the wilderness
forty years, O house of Israel?

25 But ye have borne the tabernacle of
your Moloch and Chimun your images,
The star of your god, which ye
made to yourselves.

26 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity
beyond Damascus, Saith the
LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.

6 WOE to them that are AT EASE
IN ZION, And trust in
the mountain of Samaria, Which
are named chief of the nations,
To whom the house of Israel came!

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see;
And from thence go ye to Ham-
math the great: Then go down to
Gath of the Philistines: Be they
better than these kingdoms?

Or their border greater than your border?
3 Ye that put far away the evil day,
And cause the seat of violence
to come near;

4 That lie upon
beds of ivory, And stretch them-
selves upon their couches, And

eat the lambs out of the flock,
And the calves out of the midst of
the stall;

5 That chant to the sound
of the viol, And invent to them-
selves instruments of music, like
David;

6 That drink wine in
bowls, And anoint themselves
with the chief ointments: But
they are not grieved for the affliction
of Joseph.

7 Therefore now shall they GO CAP-
TIVE with the first that go captive,
And the banquet of them that
stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 The LORD God hath sworn by
himself, Saith the LORD the
God of hosts, I abhor the ex-

t

B.C. 787.

B.C. 787.

1. Its fulness.

2. anahshim.

3. Jehovah.

AFFLICTION.

4. a Jehovah
Elohee Two-
bathed.
b brook.

JUDGMENT
BY
GRASSHOP-
PERS
a. Addahy
Jehovah
c or, locusts,
Heb gôbay

BY FIRE
a. Addahy
Jehovah.
c scallath.

SIMILITUDE
OF A
PLUMBLINE
a. Addahy,
Lord, plural
3. Jehovah.

AMAZIAH
ACCUSES
AMOS TO
JEROBOAM.
642

cellency of Jacob, And ¹hate his palaces: Therefore ²will I deliver up the city with ³all that is therein.

⁴And it ⁵shall come to pass, if there remain ⁶ten men in one house, that they ⁷shall die. ⁸And a man's uncle ⁹shall take him up, and he ¹⁰shall burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and ¹¹shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, "Is there yet any with thee?" and he ¹²shall say, "No." Then ¹³shall he say, "Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the name of ¹⁴the LORD."

¹⁵For, behold, ¹⁶the LORD ¹⁷commandeth, And he ¹⁸will smite the great house with breaches, And the little house with clefts.

¹⁹Shall horses run upon the rock? Will one plow there with oxen? For ye have turned judgment into gall, And the fruit of righteousness into hemlock: ²⁰Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought,

²¹Which say, "Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?"

²²But, behold, I ²³will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, ²⁴Saith ²⁵the LORD the God of hosts; And they shall AFFLICT you from the entering in of Hemath unto the river of the wilderness.

7 THUS ¹hath ²the LORD ³God shewed unto me; and, behold, ⁴he formed GRASSHOPPERS in the beginning of the shooting-up of the latter-growth; and lo, it ⁵was the latter-growth after the king's mowings.

⁶And it ⁷came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating ⁸the grass of the land, then I ⁹said, "O ¹⁰Lord ¹¹God, forgive, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he ¹²is small."

¹³The LORD repented for this: "It shall not be," ¹⁴saith ¹⁵the LORD.

¹⁶Thus ¹⁷hath ¹⁸the LORD ¹⁹God shewed unto me; and, behold, ²⁰the LORD ²¹God ²²called to contend by FIRE, and it ²³devoured ²⁴the great deep, and ²⁵did eat up a part.

²⁶Then ²⁷said I, "O ²⁸Lord ²⁹God, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he ³⁰is small."

³¹The LORD repented for this: "This also shall not be," ³²saith ³³the LORD ³⁴God.

³⁵Thus he shewed me: and, behold, ³⁶the LORD ³⁷stood upon a wall made by a plumbline, with a PLUMBLINE in his hand.

³⁸And ³⁹the LORD ⁴⁰said unto me, "Amos, what seest thou?" And I ⁴¹said, "A plumbline." Then ⁴²said ⁴³the LORD, "Behold, I ⁴⁴will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more; ⁴⁵and the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I ⁴⁶will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword."

⁴⁷Then AMAZIAH the priest of Beth-el ⁴⁸sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, "Amos hath conspired

against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land ²is not able to bear ³all his words. ⁴For thus Amos ⁵saith, 'Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel ⁶shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.'"

⁷Also Amaziah ⁸said unto Amos, "O thou seer, go, ⁹FLEE thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and ¹⁰prophecy there: ¹¹But ¹²prophecy not again any more at Beth-el: for it ¹³is the king's ¹⁴chapel, and it ¹⁵is the king's court."

¹⁶Then ¹⁷answered AMOS, and ¹⁸SAID to Amaziah, "If ¹⁹was no prophet, neither ²⁰was I a prophet's son; but ²¹I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore-fruit: ²²And ²³the LORD ²⁴took me as I followed the flock, and ²⁵the LORD ²⁶said unto me, 'Go, ²⁷prophecy unto my people Israel.'"

²⁸Now therefore ²⁹hear thou the word of ³⁰the LORD: Thou ³¹sayest, 'Prophecy not against Israel, and ³²drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.' ³³Therefore thus ³⁴saith ³⁵the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land."

8 THUS ¹hath ²the LORD ³God shewed unto me and behold a BASKET OF SUMMER FRUIT.

⁴And he ⁵said, "Amos, what seest thou?" And I ⁶said, "A basket of summer-fruit." Then ⁷said ⁸the LORD unto me, "The end ⁹is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more. ¹⁰And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, ¹¹saith ¹²the LORD ¹³God."

¹⁴There shall be many dead bodies in every place; They shall cast them forth with silence."

¹⁵HEAR THIS, O ye that swallow up the needy, Even to make the poor of the land to fail, ¹⁶Saying, "When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? And the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, Making the ephah small, and the shekel great, And falsifying the balances by deceit? ¹⁷That we may buy the poor for silver, And the needy for a pair of shoes; Yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?"

¹⁸The LORD ¹⁹hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, "Surely I will never forget any of their works."

²⁰Shall not the land tremble for this, And every one mourn that dwelleth therein? And it shall rise up wholly as a flood; And it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

²¹And it shall come to pass in that day, ²²saith ²³the LORD ²⁴God, That I will cause the sun to go down at noon, And I will darken the earth in the clear day: ²⁵And I will turn your feasts into mourning, And all your songs into lamentation;

AMAZIAH
REQUESTS
AMOS TO FLEE

sanctuary

REPLY OF
AMOS.

SIMILITUDE
OF THE
BASKET OF
SUMMER
FRUIT
a. Addahy
Jehovah
3. Jehovah

JUDGMENT
ON THE
UNJUST

8 Ch 4 8

7 1787

B C. 787.

And I will bring up sackcloth upon all joins, And baldness upon every head; And I will make it as the mourning of an only son, And the end thereof as a bitter day.

¹¹ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, That I will send a famine in the land, Not a famine of bread, Nor a thirst for water, But of hearing the WORDS of the LORD: And they shall wander from sea to sea, And from the north even to the east, They shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, And shall not find it.

¹² In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

¹³ They that swear by the sin of Samaria, And say, "Thy god, O Dan, liveth; And, "The manner of Beer-sheba liveth;" Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 I SAW the Lord standing upon the ALTAR, and he said, "Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: And cut them in the head, all of them; And I will slay the last of them with the sword: He that fleeth of them shall not flee away, And he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered. ² "Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; Though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down: ³ And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; And though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, Thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them: ⁴ And though they go into captivity before their enemies, Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: And I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good."

⁵ And the Lord God of hosts is the that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, And all that dwell therein shall mourn: And it shall rise up wholly like a flood; And shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

⁶ It is the that buildeth his stories in the heaven, And hath founded his troop in the earth; He that calleth for the waters of the sea, And poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name.

⁷ Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of ISRAEL? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? And the Philistines from Caphtor, And the Syrians from Kir?

⁸ Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, And I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; Saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob. saith the LORD. ⁹ For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of ISRAEL among all nations, Like as corn is sifted in a sieve. Yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

¹⁰ All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, Which say, "The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us."

¹¹ In that day will I RAISE UP the TABERNACLE of DAVID that is fallen, And close up the breaches thereof; And I will raise up his ruins, And I will build it as in the days of old: ¹² That they may possess the remnant of Edom, And of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

¹³ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, That the plowman shall overtake the reaper, And the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; And the mountains shall drop sweet wine, And all the hills shall melt.

¹⁴ And I will BRING AGAIN the captivity of my people of ISRAEL, And they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

¹⁵ And I will plant them upon their land, And they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

B C. 787

b. bundle, Heb aguda tho, from aligned, to bind together o on, hal, Heb.

DISPERSSION OF ISRAEL. s. sons.

a. Adonahy Jehovah.

g ground

THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID RESTORED 11, 12 ACTS 15 16, 17 b. booth, succoth

n. nations u upon whom my name is called

AND ISRAEL BROUGHT BACK.

t. trodden, wine Heb habuts

w wine, yay in

o Jehovah thy Elohim.

A FAMINE OF THE WORD. a. Adonahy Jehovah

Jehovah

trephans

VISION OF THE LORD STANDING BY THE ALTAR a. eth Adonahy, the Lord, plural and objective c. chapter, or knob, Heb capitor b. habuts, Heb. shedi

THE GREATNESS OF THE LORD a. Adonahy Jehovah of Tsebahoth r river, Heb city u upper chambers, Heb mahabothayv.

OBADIAH.

B.C. about 587.

CONCERNING
EDOM.
a. Obadiah,
Servant of
Jehovah.
a. J. Adonahy
Jehovah.
n. nations.
t to the

EDOM'S
HUMILIATION.
n. nations.

e earth

Jehovah

a anaham
c covenant.

FOR THEIR
VIOLENCE
AGAINST
JACOB

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God CONCERNING EDOM; We have heard a rumour from the Lord, And an ambassador dissent among the heathen, "Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle." Behold, I have MADE thee SMALL among the heathen: Thou art greatly despised.

The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, Whose habitation is high; That saith in his heart, "Who shall bring me down to the ground?"

Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, And though thou set thy nest among the stars, Thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (How art thou cut off!)

Would they not have stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, Would they not leave some grapes?

How are the things of ESAU searched out! How are his hidden things sought up! All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: The men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee;

They that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: There is none understanding in him.

Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, And understanding out of the mount of Esau? And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, To the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

For thy VIOLENCE against thy BROTHER Jacob shame shall cover thee, And thou shalt be cut off for ever.

In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, In the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, And foreigners entered into his gates, And cast lots upon Jerusalem, Even thou wast as one of them.

But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; Neither shouldst thou have rejoiced

over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; Neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; Yea, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, Nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity;

Neither shouldst thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; Neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee:

Thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, So shall all the heathen drink continually, Yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, And they shall be as though they had not been.

But upon mount ZION shall be DELIVERANCE, And there shall be holiness; And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, And the house of Joseph a flame, And the house of Esau for stubble, And they shall kindle in them, and devour them; And there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; For the Lord hath spoken it.

And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; And they of the plain the Philistines: And they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, And the fields of Samaria: And Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; And the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; And the KINGDOM shall be the Lord's.

B.C. about 587

sons

n nations

n according
as

DELIVERANCE
ON ZION

Jehovah

Jehovah's

JONAH.

9 C. about 862

JONAH
SENT TO
NINEVEH
J. Jehovah
Jonah,
Dove.
a Amittai,
Truth of
Jehovah
n Nineveh,
Habitation
of Ninus

FISH TO
JOPPA
t Tarshish,
Breaking
Joppa,
Beautiful

THE STORM
4 Ps 139 7-
10
c cast forth
See vs 6, 12,
15
t thought
1 sh

96 Elohim

LOIS LAST

h Hebrew,
A pesser,
over
9 eth Jeho-
vah (objec-
tive)
u Elohim,
plural
m anahim

JONAH'S
PROPOSAL.

m anahim;
b bring it
back to

1 sh

n according
as

NOW the word of *J*the LORD **came* unto *JONAH* the son of **Amittai*, saying, *2* "ARISE, go to **NINEVEH*, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness **is* come up before me."

3 But *Jonah* **rose* up to FLEE unto *TARSHISH* from the presence of *J*the LORD, and **WENT* down to *J*Joppa; and he **found* a ship going to Tarshish: so he **paid* the fare thereof, and **WENT* down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of *J*the LORD.

4 But *J*the LORD **sent* out a great wind into the sea, and there **was* a mighty TEMPEST in the sea, so that the ship **was* like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners **were* afraid, and **cried* every man unto his god, and **cast* forth the wares that *were* in the ship unto the sea, to lighten it of them. But *Jonah* *was* GONE DOWN into the sides of the ship; and he **lay*, and **was* fast asleep. *6* So the shipmaster **came* to him, and **said* unto him, "What meanest thou, O sleeper? *ARISE*, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not."

7 And they **said* every one to his fellow, "Come, and let us CAST LOTS, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us." So they **cast* lots, and the lot **fell* upon *Jonah*.

8 Then **said* they unto him, "Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?"

9 And he **said* unto them, "I am an Hebrew; and I fear *J*the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land."

10 Then **were* the men exceedingly afraid, and **said* unto him, "Why hast thou done this?" For the men knew that he **fled* from the presence of *J*the LORD, because he **had* told them.

11 Then **said* they unto him, "What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us?" for the sea **wrought*, and **was* tempestuous.

12 And he **said* unto them, "Take me up, and CAST ME FORTH into the SEA; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you."

13 Nevertheless the men **rowed* hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea **wrought*, and **was* tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they **cried* unto *J*the LORD, and **said*, "We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee"

15 So they **took* up *JONAH*, and **CAST* him forth INTO THE SEA: and the sea **ceased* from her raging.

16 Then the men **feared* *J*the LORD exceedingly, and **offered* a sacrifice unto *J*the LORD, and **made* vows.

17 Now *J*the LORD **had* PREPARED a GREAT FISH to swallow up *Jonah*. And *Jonah* **was* in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

2 THEN *JONAH* **PRAYED* unto *J*the LORD his God out of the fish's belly, *2* And **said*, "I cried by reason of mine affliction unto *J*the LORD, and he **heard* me; Out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou hearest my voice. *3* For thou hast cast me into the deep, In the midst of the sea; And the floods **compassed* me about: All thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 "Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple. *5* "The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: The depth closed me round about, The weeds were wrapped about my head. *6* I WENT down to the bottoms of the mountains; The earth with her bars was about me for ever: Yet thou hast brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 "When my soul fainted within me I remembered *J*the LORD: And my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 "They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy. *9* But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of *J*the LORD"

10 And *J*the LORD **spoke* unto the FISH, and it **vomited* out *Jonah* upon the dry land.

3 AND the word of *J*the LORD **came* unto *Jonah* the second time, saying, *2* "ARISE, GO unto NINEVEH, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee."

3 So *JONAH* **AROSE*, and **WENT* unto Nineveh, according to the word of *J*the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And *Jonah* **began* to enter into the city a day's journey, and he **cried*, and **said*, "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown."

5 So the PEOPLE of Nineveh **BELIEVED* *J*God, and **proclaimed* a FAST, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word **came* unto the KING of

9 C. about 862.

JONAH
CAST INTO THE
SEA.
s. stood.
s. sacrificed.
v. vowed.

A FISH
SWALLOWED
HIM
17 Matt. 12.
39, 40 Luke
11 29, 30

JONAH'S
PRAYER
J. O Jehovah
his Elohim

h had's, Heb.
sheol

h heart

c cuttings.
oil

t the pit

9 eth Jeho-
vah

h kindness,
kindness

to Jehovah
See Ps 66.
Rev 7 10 -

JONAH
DELIVERED
10 Ps 60 1-
4

JONAH
A SECOND TIME
SENT TO
NINEVEH.
J. Jehovah.

JONAH
PREACHING.

a city great
to God. So
Gen 30 8
Ps 24 6, 90
10

o one

THE
NINEVITES
REPENT
5 Matt 12 41.
Luke 11 32.
m anahim
1 in
u. Elohim
plural

JONAH III. 7.

B.C. about 923.

7 Joel 2 12-14

a. adam

THE EVIL PUT OFF
10. Jan. 1 16-18, 65, 6, 7.
Jer. 18, 7, 8

JONAH REPINE
Jehovah.

El, singular

o soul

Nineveh, and he ^arose from his throne, and he ^alaid his robe from him, and ^acovered him with sackcloth, and ^asat in ashes. ⁷ And he ^acaused it to be proclaimed and ^apublished through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, "Let neither ^aman nor ^abeast, ^aherd nor ^aflock, taste any thing: Let them not feed, nor ^adrink water: ⁸ But let ^aman and ^abeast be covered with sackcloth, and ^avery mightily unto ^aGod: yea, ^alet them turn every one from their ^aevil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. ⁹ Who ^acan tell if ^aGod will turn and ^arepent, and ^aturn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?"

¹⁰ And ^aGod ^asaw their ^aworks, that they turned from their ^aevil way; and ^aGOD ^aREPENTED of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

4 BUT IT ^aDISPLEASED JONAH exceedingly, and he ^awas very angry. ² And he ^aprayed unto ^athe LORD, and ^asaid, "I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I fled before unto Tarsish: for I knew that thou art a GRACIOUS ^aGOD, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and ^arepentest thee of the evil. ³ Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my ^alife from me; for it is better for me to die than to live." ⁴ Then ^asaid ^athe LORD, "Dost thou well to be angry?"

⁵ So Jonah ^awent out of the city, and ^asat on the east side of the city, and there ^amade him a BOOTH, and ^asat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

⁶ And ^athe LORD ^aGod ^aPREPARED a GOURD, and ^amade it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah ^awas exceeding glad of the gourd.

⁷ But ^aGod ^aPREPARED a WORM when the morning rose the next day, and it ^amote the gourd that it withered.

⁸ And it ^acame to pass, when the sun did arise, that ^aGod ^aPREPARED a vehement EAST WIND; and the SUN ^abeat upon the head of Jonah, that he ^afainted, and ^awished in ^ahimself to die, and ^asaid, "It is better for me to die than to live."

⁹ And ^aGod ^asaid to Jonah, "Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd?" And he ^asaid, "I do well to be angry, even unto death."

¹⁰ Then ^asaid ^athe LORD, "Thou ^ahast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou ^ahast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: ¹¹ And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein ^aare more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?"

MICAH I. 11.

B.C. about 923
THE GOURD.

8 Ch 1 17
t 7, 8.

JONAH REPROVED

g gentle

h his soul

11 Ps 145 9

a are, Heb
yesh

MICAH.

B.C. about 750.

THE WORD TO MICAH CONCERNING SAMARIA AND JERUSALEM
Jehovah.
o Micah.
Who is like Jehovah?
Jehovah COMETH FORTH.
! its fulness
a: Adonahy
Jehovah
a Adonahy, Lord, plural

FOR THE TRANSGRESSION OF JACOB.

THE word of ^athe LORD that came to ^aMicah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning SAMARIA and JERUSALEM.

² Hear, ALL ye ^aPEOPLE; ^ahearken, O earth, and ^aall that therein is: And ^alet ^athe LORD ^aGod be witness against you, ^aThe LORD from his holy temple.

³ For, behold, ^athe LORD cometh forth out of his place, And ^awill come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth. ⁴ And the mountains shall be molten under him, And the valleys shall be cleft, As ^awas before the fire, And as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

⁵ For the transgression of JACOB is all this, And for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? And what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

⁶ Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, And as plantings of a vineyard: And I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, And I will discover the foundations thereof. ⁷ And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, And all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, And all the idols thereof will I lay desolate.

For she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, And they shall return to the hire of an harlot. ⁸ Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, And mourning as the owls.

For her wound is incurable; For it ^ais come unto Judah: He ^ais come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: In the house of ^aAphrah roll thyself in the dust.

¹¹ Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of ^aSaphir, having thy shame naked:

B.C. about 750

JUDGMENT
a Aphrah,
Dust
Saphir,
Fair.

MICAH I. 12.

B.C. about 750.
The inhabitant of ^a *Zaanān* came not forth in the mourning of ^b *Beth-ezel*;
 He shall receive of you his standing.

¹² For the inhabitant of ^a *Maroth* waited carefully for good: But evil came down from ^c *the LORD* unto the gate of Jerusalem.

¹³ O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast.
 She is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion. For the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

¹⁴ Therefore shalt thou give presents to ^a *Moreseth-gath*: The houses of ^a *Achizib* shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

¹⁵ Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah.

He shall come unto ^a *Adullam* the glory of Israel. ¹⁶ Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; Enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; For they are gone into captivity from thee.

² WOE to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! When the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand. ³ And they covet fields, and take them by violence.

And houses, and take them away: So they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

⁴ Therefore thus saith ^c *the LORD*, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; Neither shall I go haughtily: for this time is evil.

⁵ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, And lament with a doleful LAMENTATION, and say, "We be utterly spoiled."

He hath changed the portion of my people: How hath he removed it from me! Turning away he hath divided our fields.

⁶ Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of ^c *the LORD*.

⁷ PROPHECY ye not, say they to them that prophesy: They shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

⁸ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of ^c *the LORD* straitened? Are these his doings?

Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

⁹ Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: Ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

¹⁰ The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, From their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

¹¹ ARISE ye, and DEPART; For this is not your rest: Because it is polluted, It shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

MICAH III. 11.

¹¹ If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, "I will. PROPHECY unto thee OF WINE and of strong drink;" He shall even be the prophet of this people.

¹² I will surely ASSEMBLE, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah. As the flock in the midst of their fold: They shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

¹³ THE BREAKER is come up before them: They have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: And their king shall pass before them, And ^c *the LORD* on the head of them.

³ AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, And ye PRINCES of the house of Israel, Is it not for you to know judgment?

⁴ Who hate the good, and love the evil; Who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones, Who also eat the flesh of my people, And flay their skin from off them; And they break their bones, And chop them in pieces, As for the pot, And as flesh within the caldron.

⁵ Then shall they cry unto ^c *the LORD*, but he will not hear them: He will even hide his face from them at that time, As they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

⁶ Thus saith ^c *the LORD* concerning the PROPHETS, That make my people err, That bite with their teeth, and cry, "Peace," And he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

⁷ Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; And it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, And the sun shall go down over the prophets, And the day shall be dark over them.

⁸ Then shall the seers be ashamed, And the diviners confounded: Yea, they shall all cover their lips; For there is no answer of ^c *God*.

⁹ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of ^c *the LORD*, And of judgment, and of might. To declare unto Jacob his transgression, And to Israel his sin.

¹⁰ Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, And PRINCES of the house of Israel, That abhor judgment, And pervert all equity.

¹¹ They build up Zion with blood, And Jerusalem with iniquity.

¹² The heads thereof judge for reward, And the PRIESTS thereof teach for hire, And the PROPHETS thereof divine for money: Yet will they lean upon ^c *the LORD*, and say, "It is not ^c *the LORD*

B.C. about 750
 v. vanity, or
 i. ish.
 s. sputter, Heb
 a. siph, from
 sahtaph, to
 let fall in
 drops
 sp. sputterer

THE
 BREAKER.

a. adam.

TO
 THE
 PRINCES OF
 ISRAEL.

a. Jehovah

THE
 PROPHETS

so. Elohim.

TO THE
 PRINCES,
 AND
 PROPHETS
 OF ISRAEL.

about 750
 Woe to
 Ophrah

a strong man,
 gher
 i. ish

J Jehovah

LAMENTATION

a assembly
 prophesying.

1. these

J Jehovah

B.C. 710.

B.C. 710.

11 JER. 26. 18.

among us? none evil 'can come upon us." ¹² Therefore shall ZION for your sake be PLOWED as a field, And Jerusalem shall become heaps, And the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

MOUNTAIN OF THE HOUSE OF JERUSALEM. 1, 2. ISA. 2. 2, 3.

⁴ BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the MOUNTAIN of the HOUSE of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, And it shall be exalted above the hills; And people shall flow unto it.

Jehovah no God, Elohim, plural

² And many nations shall come, and say, "Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, And to the house of the God of Jacob; And he will teach us his ways, And we will walk in his paths: For the law shall go forth of Zion, And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem."

PRACE. 8. ISA. 2. 4.

² And he shall JUDGE among many people, And rebuke strong nations afar off; And they shall beat their swords into PLOWSHARES, And their spears into pruning-hooks: Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, Neither shall they learn war any more.

1 ish

⁴ But they shall sit every man under his VINE and under his FIG TREE; And none shall make them afraid: For the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

Jehovah Eloheenu THE KINGDOM

² For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, And we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

⁶ In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that hath teth, And I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted; ⁷ And I will make her that halted a remnant, And she that was cast far off a strong nation: And the LORD SHALL REIGN over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

Edar Ophel

² And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, Unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; The kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

ZION TRAVAILING

⁹ Now why dost thou cry out aloud? Is there no king in thee? Is thy counsellor perished? For pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 ISA. 26. 16-18. REV. 12. 1-3

¹⁰ Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of ZION, Like a woman in travail: For now shalt thou go forth out of the city, And thou shalt dwell in the field, And thou shalt go even to Babylon; There shalt thou be DELIVERED; There the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

redeem, an. a kinaman

THE TROUBLING OF THE NATIONS 648

¹¹ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, "Let her be defiled, and let our eye

look upon Zion." ¹² But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, Neither understand they his counsel: For he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

¹² ARISE and THRESH, O daughter of Zion: For I will make thee horn iron, And I will make thy hoofs brass: And thou shalt beat in pieces many people: And I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, And their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

⁵ NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: He hath laid siege against us, They shall smite the JUDGE of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

² But thou, BETH-LEHEM Ephrath, Though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; Whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

³ Therefore will he give them up, Until the time that SHE-WHICH TRAVAILETH hath brought forth. Then the REMNANT of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

⁴ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, In the MAJESTY of the name of the LORD his God; And they shall abide. For now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

⁵ And this man shall be the peace, when the ASSYRIAN shall come into our land: And when he shall tread in our palaces, Then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men. And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, And the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: Thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, When he cometh into our land, And when he treadeth within our borders.

⁷ And the REMNANT of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a DEW from the LORD, As the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, Nor twaiteth for the sons of men.

⁸ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people As a LION among the beasts of the forest, As a young lion among the flocks of sheep: Who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, And none can deliver. ⁹ Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, And all thine enemies shall be cut off.

¹⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, That I will CUT OFF thy horses out of the midst of thee, And I will destroy thy chariots: ¹¹ And I will cut off the cities of thy land, And throw down all thy strong holds:

Jehovan.

a Adon, Lord, singular

THE JUDGE OF ISRAEL SMITTEN. 1. MAT. 26. 67. 27. 30.

BETH-LEHEM EPHRAIM. 2. MATT. 2. 6. 6. JOHN 7. 42

t the days of eternity

RETURN OF THE REMNANT. 3. ROM. 12. 1-5. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

THE KINGDOM of JERUSALEM. f. JERUSALEM. J. JERUSALEM.

ASSYRIA

a adam

REMNANT OF JACOB

2. eth Jeho vish

1. ish

a adam

a nations

PURIFYING JUDGMENTS.

¹² And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; And thou shalt have no more soothsayers: ¹³ Thy graven images also will I cut off, And thy standing images out of the midst of thee; And thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands. ¹⁴ And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: So will I destroy thy cities.

¹⁵ And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, Such as they have not heard.

6 HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou before the mountains, And let the hills hear thy voice. ² Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD'S CONTROVERSY, And ye strong foundations of the earth: For the LORD hath a controversy with his people, And he will plead with Israel.

³ O my people, what have I done unto thee? And wherein have I wearied thee? Testify against me

⁴ For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, And redeemed thee out of the house of servants, And I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

⁵ O my people, REMEMBER now what Balak king of Moab consulted, And what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; That ye may KNOW the righteousness of the LORD.

⁶ WHEREWITH shall I come before the LORD, And bow myself before the high God? Shall I come before him with burnt offerings, With calves of a year old? ⁷ Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, Or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, The fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

⁸ He hath SHEWED thee, O man, what is GOOD; And what doth the LORD require of thee, But to do justly, And to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

⁹ The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, And the man of wisdom shall see thy name: Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

¹⁰ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, And the scant measure that is abominable? ¹¹ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, And with the bag of deceitful weights?

¹² For the rich men thereof are full of violence, And the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

¹³ THEREFORE also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, In making thee desolate because of thy sins.

¹⁴ Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; And thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; And thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; And that which thou desirest

liverest will I give up to the sword.

¹⁵ Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; Thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; And a sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine

¹⁶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, And all the works of the house of Ahab, And ye walk in their counsels; That I should make thee a desolation, And the inhabitants thereof an hissing: Therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

7 WOE IS ME! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, As the grape gleanings of the vintage: There is no cluster to eat. My soul desired the firstripe fruit. ² The GOOD man is perished out of the earth: And there is none UPRIGHT among men: They all lie in wait for blood; They hunt every man his brother with a net

³ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, The prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward, And the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire so they wrap it up. ⁴ The best of them is as a brier: The most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: The day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; Now shall be their perplexity.

⁵ TRUST ye NOT in a friend, Put ye not confidence in a guide: Keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

⁶ For the son dishonoureth the father, The daughter riseth up against her mother, The daughter in law against her mother in law; A man's enemies are the men of his own house.

⁷ THEREFORE I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: My God will hear me.

⁸ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: When I fall, I shall arise; When I sit in darkness the LORD shall be a light unto me

⁹ I WILL BEAR the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, Until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: He will bring me forth to the light, And I shall behold his righteousness.

¹⁰ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, And shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her: Now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

¹¹ In the day that thy walls are to be built, In that day shall the decree be far removed. ¹² In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, And from the fortified cities,

n new wine,
firrah,
w. wine,
yayin.

GENERAL
CORRUPTION.

g gracious
Heb chah
sic
a adam

i lah

e entrances,
or, openings,
Heb pith-
ches
6 Matt 10
21, 34-36

i lah's
m anashim

CONFIDENCE
in God.
Jehovah.
so God, Elo-
him, plural
8 Ps 57 23,
24

SUBMISSION.

al in, 3

i in her, 773

DEROSATION

JEHOVAH'S
CONTROVERSY
WITH HIS
PEOPLE.
J Jehovah

Num xxi
-xxv

WHAT
JEHOVAH
REQUIRES
J Jehovah
go Elohim,
plural
a ascending-
offerings

a adam

J Jehovah
i kindness,
cheved

JUDGMENTS
FOR
UNRIGHTOUS-
NESS
i lawless

B.C. 710. And from the fortress even to the river,
And from sea to sea, and from
mountain to mountain.

12 Notwithstanding the land shall
be DESOLATE because of them that
dwell therein, For the fruit of
their doings.

Restoration
as of Old. 14 Feed thy people with thy rod,
The flock of thine heritage,
Which dwell solitarily in the wood, in
the midst of Carmel: Let them
feed in Bashan and Gilead, AS IN the
DAYS OF OLD.

15 According to the days of thy coming
out of the land of Egypt will I shew
unto him marvellous things.

THE NATIONS. 16 The NATIONS shall SEE and be
confounded at all their might:
They shall lay their hand upon their
mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a ser-

pent, They shall move out of their
holes like worms of the earth:
They shall be afraid of the LORD our
God, And shall fear because of
thee.

18 WHO is a GOD LIKE UNTO
THEE, that pardoneth iniquity,
And passeth by the transgression of the
remnant of his heritage? He
retaineth not his anger for ever,
Because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have
compassion upon us; He will
subdue our iniquities; And thou
wilt cast all their sins into the depths
of the sea. 20 Thou wilt perform
the truth to Jacob, And the mercy
to Abraham, Which thou hast
sworn unto our fathers from the days
of old.

B.C. 710.
c crawling
things
o Jehovah
thy Elshim

GRACE AND
TRUTH OF
God
El, God,
singular.

l lovingkind
ness, cheered

NAHUM.

B.C. about 713.

THE DIVINE
CHARACTER
AND WAY.

n Nineveh,
Habitation
of Nimus.

n Nahum,
Consolation

e El, God,
supreme,

j Jehovah
hath fury,
Hob bahal
cheemah.

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

THE burden of NINEVEH. The
book of the vision of a Nahum the
Elkoshite.

1 GOD is JEALOUS, and the
LORD re-vengeth; The LORD
re-vengeth, and he is furious; The
LORD will take vengeance on his ad-
versaries, And he reserveth
wrath for his enemies.

2 The LORD is SLOW TO ANGER,
and great in power, And will not
at all acquit the wicked: The LORD
hath his way in the whirlwind and in the
storm, And the clouds are the dust
of his feet.

3 He rebuketh the
sea, and maketh it dry, And
drieth up all the rivers: Bashan
languisheth, and Carmel, And
the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

4 The mountains quake at him,
and the hills melt, And the earth
is burned at his presence, Yea,
the world, and all that dwell therein.

5 Who can stand before his indigna-
tion? And who can abide in the
fierceness of his anger? His fury
is poured out like fire, And the
rocks are thrown down by him.

6 The LORD is GOOD, a strong-
hold in the day of trouble;
And he knoweth them that trust in
him.

7 But with an overrunning flood he
will make an utter end of the place
thereof, And darkness shall pursue
his enemies.

8 What do ye imagine against the
LORD? He will make an UTTER
END: Affliction shall not rise up
the second time.

9 For while they
be folded together as thorns, And
while they are drunken as drunkards,

They shall be devoured as stubble
fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee,
That imagineth evil against
the LORD, A WICKED COUN-
SELLER.

12 Thus saith the LORD;
Though they be quiet, and likewise
many, Yet thus shall they be cut
down, when he shall pass through.

13 Though I have afflicted thee, I will
afflict thee no more. 14 For now
will I break his yoke from off thee,
And will burst thy bonds in-
sunder.

15 And the LORD hath
given a commandment concerning thee,
That no more of thy name be
sown:

16 Out of the house of thy
gods will I cut off the graven image and
the molten image: I will make
thy grave; for thou art vile.

17 Behold upon the mountains the
feet of him that bringeth GOOD
TIDINGS,

18 That publisheth
peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn
feasts, Perform thy vows:
For the wicked shall no more pass
through thee; He is utterly
cut off.

2 HE THAT DASHETH IN
PIECES is come up before thy
face:

3 Keep the muntion,
Watch the way, Make thy loins
strong, Fortify thy power mightily.

4 For the LORD hath turned away
the excellency of Jacob, as the excel-
lency of Israel: For the emptiers
have emptied them out, and marred
their vine branches.

5 The shield
of his mighty men is made red,
The valiant men are in scarlet.

B.C. about 713

THE DIVINE
CHARACTER
AND WAY.

n Nineveh,
Habitation
of Nimus.

n Nahum,
Consolation

e El, God,
supreme,

j Jehovah
hath fury,
Hob bahal
cheemah.

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

h habitable
world, tee-
bvel

e stand-up

NAHUM II. 4.

B.C. about 718.

c. or, cy-
presses.

t. their show.

b Huzzab,
Established

h hearts.

The chariots shall be with flaming
torches in the day of his preparation,
And the c^c fir-trees shall be
terribly shaken.

The chariots
shall rage in the streets, They
shall jostle one against another in the
broad ways: They shall seem like
torches, They shall run like the
lightnings.

He shall recount his worthies:
They shall stumble in their walk;
They shall make haste to the wall
thereof, And the defence shall
be prepared.

The gates of the
rivers shall be opened, And the
palace shall be dissolved.

And
Huzzab shall be led away captive,
She shall be brought up, and her
maids shall lead her As with the
voice of doves, tabering upon their
breasts.

But NINEVEH is of old like a
pool of water: Yet they shall
flee away. Stand, stand, shall they
cry; but none shall look back.

Take, e the spoil of silver,
Take the spoil of gold: For there
is none end of the store and glory out
of all the pleasant furniture.

She
is empty, and void, and waste:
And the heart melteth, and the knees
smite together, And much pain is
in all loins, And the faces of them
all gather blackness.

Where is the dwelling of the LIONS,
And the feeding-place of the
young lions, Where the lion, even
the old lion, walked, And the lion's
whelp, and none made them afraid?

The lion did tear in pieces
enough for his whelps, And
strangled for his lionesses,
And filled his holes with prey, and his
dens with ravin.

Behold, I am against thee, saith
the LORD of hosts, And I will
burn her chariots in the smoke,
And the sword shall devour thy young
lions: And I will cut off thy
prey from the earth, And the
voice of thy messengers shall no more
be heard.

WOE to the c^c BLOODY CITY!
It is all full of lies and rob-
bery; The prey departeth not;
The noise of a whip, and the
noise of the rattling of the wheels,
And of the prancing horses, and of the
jumping chariots.

The horse-
man lifteth up both the bright sword
and the glittering spear: And
there is a multitude of slain, and a great
number of carcases; And there is
none end of their corpses; they stumble
upon their corpses. Because of the
multitude of the whoredoms of
the wellfavoured harlot, The
mistress of witchcrafts, That
selleth nations through her whore-
doms, And families through her
witchcrafts.

THE RUIN OF
NINEVEH
c city of
bloody

f flame of the
sword
f lightning of
the spear.

NAHUM III. 19.

B.C. about 718.

s. Jehovah of
Tsebahoth.

a. No. shuam.

Behold, I am against thee, saith
the LORD of hosts; And I will
discover thy skirts upon thy face,
And I will shew the nations thy naked-
ness, And the kingdoms thy shame.

And I will cast abominable
filth upon thee, And make thee
vile, And will set thee as a gazing-
stock.

And it shall come to pass,
that all they that look upon thee shall
flee from thee, And say, "NINE-
VEH is laid waste: who will be-
moan her? Whence shall I seek
comforters for thee?"

Art thou better than a **POPULOUS**
NO, That was situate among the
rivers, that had the waters round about
it, Whose rampart was the sea,
and her wall was from the sea?

Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength,
and it was infinite; Put and Lubim
were thy helpers. Yet was she
carried away, she went into captivity.

Her young children also were
dashed in pieces at the top of all the
streets. And they cast lots for
her honourable men, And all her
great men were bound in chains.

Thou ALSO shalt be drunken
Thou shalt be hid, Thou
also shalt seek strength because of the
enemy.

All thy strong-holds
shall be like fig-trees with the firstripe
figs: If they be shaken, they
shall even fall into the mouth of the
enter. Behold, thy people in the
midst of thee are women.

The
gates of thy land shall be set wide
open unto thine enemies: The fire
shall devour thy bars.

Draw thee waters for the siege,
Fortify thy strong-holds.
Go into clay, and tread in the mortar,
Make strong the brickkiln.

There shall the fire devour thee;
The sword shall cut thee off. It
shall eat thee up like the cankerworm.
Make thyself many as the can-
kerworm, Make thyself many as the
locusts.

Thou hast multiplied thy mer-
chants above the stars of heaven:
The cankerworm spoileth, and fleeth
away.

Thy crowned are as the
locusts, And thy captains as the
great grasshoppers, Which camp
in the hedges in the cold day, But
when the sun ariseth they flee away,
And their place is not known
where they are.

Thy shepherds slumber, O KING
OF ASSYRIA: Thy nobles shall
dwell in the dust: Thy people is
scattered upon the mountains, and no
man gathereth them. There is
no healing of thy bruise; Thy
wound is grievous: All that hear
the bruit of thee shall clap the hands
over thee: For upon whom
hath not thy wickedness passed con-
tinually?

HABAKKUK.

B C about 626

THE
PROPHET'S
COMPLAINING
HABAKKUK,
Embracing
Jehovah

1 lawless

perverted

THE
CHALDEANS
Acts 13 40,
41
nations

e h eloah

APPEAL
J o Jehovah
Lilday
J Jehovah.

r Rock, as
Deut 32 4

L lawless-one

a adam.

THE burden which ¹Habakkuk the prophet did see.

²O ³J⁴ LORD, HOW LONG ⁵shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! ⁶Even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

⁷Why ⁸dost thou shew me iniquity, and ⁹cause me to behold grievance? For spoiling and violence are before me: And there ¹⁰are that ¹¹raise up strife and contention.

¹²Therefore the law is slackened, And judgment ¹³doth never go forth:

For the ¹⁴wicked ¹⁵doth compass about ¹⁶the righteous; Therefore ¹⁷wrong judgment ¹⁸proceedeth.

¹⁹Behold ye among the ²⁰heathen, and ²¹regard, and ²²wonder marvellously.

For I ²³will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you. ²⁴For, lo, I ²⁵RAISE UP ²⁶THE CHALDEANS, that ²⁷bitter and ²⁸hasty nation, Which ²⁹shall march through the ³⁰breadth of the land,

To possess the dwelling places that are not theirs.

³¹They are terrible and dreadful. Their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves. ³²Their horses also ³³are swifter than the leopards,

And ³⁴are more fierce than the evening wolves. And their horsemen ³⁵shall spread themselves,

And their horsemen shall come from far; They shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

³⁶They shall come all for violence. Their faces ³⁷shall up as the east wind, And they ³⁸shall gather the captivity as the sand. ³⁹And THEY shall scoff at the kings, And the princes shall be a scorn unto them:

They shall deride every strong hold; For they ⁴⁰shall heap dust, and ⁴¹take it.

⁴²Then ⁴³shall his mind change, And he ⁴⁴shall pass over, and ⁴⁵offend, imputing this his power unto his ⁴⁶god.

⁴⁷Art thou not from everlasting, O ⁴⁸J⁴⁹ LORD MY ⁵⁰GOD, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O ⁵¹J⁵² LORD,

thou ⁵³hast ordained them for judgment; And, O mighty God, thou ⁵⁴hast established them for correction.

⁵⁵Thou art of PURER EYES than to behold evil, And ⁵⁶canst not look on iniquity: Wherefore ⁵⁷lookest thou upon them, that deal treacherously, And ⁵⁸holdest thy tongue when the ⁵⁹wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he? ⁶⁰And ⁶¹makest men as the fishes of the sea, As the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? ⁶²They ⁶³take up all of them with the angle, They ⁶⁴catch them in their net, and ⁶⁵gather them in their drag: Therefore they ⁶⁶rejoice and ⁶⁷are glad. ⁶⁸Therefore they ⁶⁹sacrifice unto their net, And ⁷⁰burn incense unto their drag;

Because by THEM their portion is ¹fat, And their meat ²plenteous.

³Shall they therefore empty their net, And not spare continually to slay the nations?

⁴I WILL stand upon my WATCH, And ⁵set me upon the tower, and ⁶will watch to see what he will say unto me, And what I shall answer when I am reproved.

⁷And ⁸the LORD ⁹ANSWERED me, and ¹⁰said, ¹¹Write the vision, and ¹²make it plain upon tables, That he may run ¹³that readeth it. ¹⁴For the vision is yet for an ¹⁵appointed time, But at the end it ¹⁶shall speak, and not lie: Though it ¹⁷TARRY, ¹⁸WAIT for it; Because it ¹⁹will surely come, it will not tarry.

²⁰Behold, his soul which ²¹is lifted up ²²is not upright in him: But the ²³JUST SHALL LIVE BY his FAITH.

²⁴Yea also, because he ²⁵transgresseth by ²⁶wine, He ²⁷is a proud ²⁸man, neither ²⁹keepeth at home, Who ³⁰enlargeth his ³¹desire as ³²hell, And ³³is as ³⁴death, and cannot be satisfied, But ³⁵gathereth unto him all ³⁶nations, And ³⁷heaps up unto him all ³⁸people:

³⁹Shall not all these take up a parable against him, And a taunting proverb against him, and ⁴⁰say, ⁴¹Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long! And to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

⁴²Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, And ⁴³awake that shall vex thee, And thou ⁴⁴shalt be for booties unto them?

⁴⁵Because thou ⁴⁶hast spoiled many nations, All the remnant of the ⁴⁷people shall spoil thee; Because of ⁴⁸men's ⁴⁹blood, and for the violence of the land, Of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

⁵⁰WOE to him that ⁵¹COVETETH an evil ⁵²covetousness to his house, That he may set his nest on high, That he may be delivered from the ⁵³power of evil!

⁵⁴Thou ⁵⁵hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many ⁵⁶people, And ⁵⁷hast sinned against thy soul.

⁵⁸For the stone shall cry out of the wall, And the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

⁵⁹WOE to him that ⁶⁰BUILDETH a town with ⁶¹blood, And ⁶²establisheth a city by iniquity!

⁶³Behold, is it not of ⁶⁴the LORD of hosts that the ⁶⁵people shall labour in the very fire, And the ⁶⁶people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

⁶⁷For the EARTH shall be FILLED with the KNOWLEDGE of the GLORY of ⁶⁸the LORD, As the WATERS cover the sea.

B C about 626
fertile,
fat

WATCHING

THE ANSWER

3 Hns 10 37

THE PROPHET
Hns 10 36

m man,
strong man,
gobes
soul
h hades, Heb
sheol
h he

a adam

WOE TO THE
COVETOUS,
g a ditha
s gain

h hand, caph

TO THE
UNRIGHTEOUS

J eth Jeho-
vab Tseba-
hotti.

J Jehovah

HABAKKUK II. 15.

B.C. about 626.
TO THE
IMPERATE.

15 WOE unto him *that* giveth his
neighbour DRINK, That putteth
thy bottle to him, And maketh him
drunken also, That thou mayest
look on their nakedness! 16 Thou
art filled with shame for glory:
Drink thou also, and let thy foreskin
be uncovered: The cup of the
LORD's right hand shall be turned unto
thee, And shameful spewing shall
be on thy glory.

a adam

To IDOLATORS.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall
cover thee, And the spoil of beasts,
which made them afraid, Because
of men's blood, and for the violence of
the land, Of the city, and of all
that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the graven image
that the maker thereof hath graven it;
The molten image, and a teacher
of lies, That the maker of his
work trusteth therein, to make dumb
IDOLS! 19 WOE unto him that
saith to the wood, "Awake;" To
the dumb stone, "Arise, it shall
teach!" Behold, it is laid over
with gold and silver, And there is
no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple:
Let all the earth keep silence
before him.

PRAYER OF
HABAKKUK
Shigionoth,
Wandering-
ones
Jehovah

3 A PRAYER OF HABAKKUK
the prophet upon Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech,
and was afraid: O LORD, revive
thy work in the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make known;
In wrath remember mercy.

3 Deut 33 2
Ps 68 7
e h Eloah,
singular of
Elohim
i Teman,
South

3 eh-God came from Teman, And
the Holy One from mount Paran. Se-
lah. His glory covered the heavens,

And the earth was full of his
praise. 4 And his brightness was
as the light; He had horns
coming out of his hand: And there
was the hiding of his power. 5 Be-
fore him went the pestilence, And
burning coals went forth at his feet.

r or, two,
rays, Heb
karnayim

6 He stood, and measured the
earth: He beheld, and drove
asunder the nations; And the ever-
lasting mountains were scattered,
The perpetual hills did bow: His
ways are everlasting.

u under,
tachath

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in afflic-
tion: And the curtains of the land
of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against

HABAKKUK III. 19.

B.C. about 626.

the rivers? Was thine anger against
the rivers? Was thy wrath against
the sea, That thou didst ride upon
thine horses and thy chariots of sal-
vation? 9 Thy bow was made quite
naked, According to the oaths of the
tribes, even thy word. Selah.

Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.
10 The mountains saw thee, and they
trembled: The overflowing of the
water passed by: The deep uttered
his voice, and lifted up his hands
on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in
their habitation: At the light of
thine arrows they went, And at
the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land
in indignation, Thou didst thresh
the sheathen in anger.

n nations

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation
of thy people, Even for salvation
with thine anointed; Thou wound-
edst the head out of the house of the
wicked, By discovering the founda-
tion unto the neck. Selah.

lawless one

14 Thou didst strike through with his
staves the head of his villages:
They came out as a whirlwind to scat-
ter me: Their rejoicing was as to
devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea
with thine horses, Through the
heap of great waters.

f foaming,
Heb also
mer

16 When I heard, my belly trembled;
My lips quivered at the voice
Rottenness entered into my bones,
And I trembled in myself,

That I might rest in the day of trouble:
When he cometh up unto the
people, he will invade them with his
troops.

17 ALTHOUGH the fig-tree shall not
blossom, Neither shall fruit be in
the vines; The labour of the olive
shall fail, And the fields shall
yield no meat; The flock shall be
cut off from the fold, And there
shall be no herd in the stalls.

18 YET I WILL REJOICE IN THE
LORD, I will joy in the GOD of
my salvation.

JOY IN GOD

19 The LORD is God is my strength,
And he will make my feet like
hinds' feet, And he will make me
to walk upon mine high places.

J Jehovah
Adonay

To the chief singer on my stringed
instruments.

n Negemoth

ZEPHANIAH.

B.C. about 630.

Jehowah,
Zephaniah,
Hidden of
Jehovah.L. the face of
ground
adam.I lawless,
Hob resha-
himFulfilled
Gen 22,
Kin 23 4, 6c. Chemarim,
idolatrious
priestsm. Malcham,
Great king,
as after.DAY OF
Jehowah.
Adversary
Jehovah.
sanctified.v. visit upon,
Hob pluck
sons

LAMENTATION

SEARCHING

I lamps, Hob
neerth
anashimDAY OF
Jehowah.
Jehovah

THE WORD of *the* LORD which came UNTO *ZEPHANIAH* the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

I will utterly CONSUME all things from off *the* land, saith *the* LORD.

I will consume *a* man and beast;

I will consume the fowls of the

heaven, and the fishes of the sea,

And the stumblingblocks *with* the

wicked; And *I* will cut off

a man from off *the* land, saith *the*

LORD.

I will also stretch out mine hand

upon JUDAH, and upon all the in-
habitants of JERUSALEM; And *I*

will cut off *the* remnant of *Baal* from

this place, And *the* name of the

Chemarims with the priests;

And *them* that worship the host of

heaven upon the housetops; And

them that worship and *that* swear by

the LORD, And *that* swear by

Malcham; And *them* that are

turned back from *the* LORD;

And those that have not sought *the*

LORD, nor inquired for him.

I hold thy peace at the presence of

the LORD God: For the DAY

OF THE LORD is at hand: For

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he

hath *bid* his guests.

And it shall come to pass in the

day of *the* LORD's sacrifice, That *I*

will punish the princes, and the king's

children, And all such as are

clothed with strange apparel.

In the same day also will *I* punish all

those that leap on the threshold,

Which fill their masters' houses with

violence and deceit.

And it shall come to pass in *that*

day, saith *the* LORD, That there

shall be the noise of a CRY from the

fish gate, And an howling from the

second, And a great crashing

from the hills.

Howl ye inhabitants of *Maktesh*,

For all the merchant people are

cut down; All they that bear silver

are cut off.

And it shall come to pass at *that*

time, that *I* will SEARCH *Jerusalem*

with *candles*, And *punish* the

men *that* are settled on their lees

That say in their heart, *The*

LORD will not do good, neither will he

do evil." Therefore their goods

shall become a booty, And their

houses a desolation: They shall

also build houses, but not inhabit

them; And they shall plant

vineyards, but not drink *the* wine

thereof.

The GREAT DAY OF *the* LORD

is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly,

Even the voice of the day of *the*

LORD: The mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

That day is a day of wrath,

A day of trouble and distress,

A day of wasteness and desolation,

A day of darkness and gloominess,

A day of clouds and thick darkness,

A day of the trumpet and alarm

against the fenced cities, And

against the high towers.

And *I* will bring distress upon

men, That they shall walk like

blind men, Because they have

sinned against *the* LORD: And

their blood shall be poured out as dust,

And their flesh as the dung.

Neither their silver nor their gold

shall be able to deliver them in the

day of *the* LORD's wrath; But the

whole land shall be devoured by the

fire of his jealousy: For he shall

make even a speedy riddance of all

them that dwell in the land.

GATHER yourselves TOGETHER,

Yea, gather to-

gether, O nation not desired;

Before the decree bring forth,

Before the day pass as the chaff,

Before the fierce anger of *the* LORD

come upon you, Before the day of

the LORD's anger come upon you.

SEEK YE *the* LORD, all ye

MEEK of the earth, which have

wrought his judgment; Seek

righteousness, seek meekness: It

may be ye shall be hid in the day of

the LORD's anger.

For Gaza shall be forsaken, and

Ashkelon a desolation: They

shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-

day, And Ekron shall be rooted

up.

Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea

coast, the nation of the Cherethites!

The word of *the* LORD is against

you: O Canaan, the land of the PHILISTINES,

I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

And the sea coast shall be dwellings

and cottages for shepherds, and folds

for flocks.

And the coast shall be

for the remnant of the house of Judah;

They shall feed thereupon:

In the houses of Ashkelon shall they

lie down in the evening: For *the*

LORD their God shall visit them, and

turn away their captivity.

I have heard the reproach of MOAB,

And the revilings of *the* children

of Ammon, Whereby they have

reproached my people, And magnified

themselves against their border.

Therefore as *I* live, saith *the* LORD

of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely

Moab shall be as Sodom, And the

children of Ammon as Gomorrah,

Even the breeding of nettles, and

saltpits, and a perpetual desolation:

B.C. about 630

EXHORTATION

Jehovah

JUDGMENT
UPON
PHILISTIAMOAB.
sons

B C about 690.

a nation

b nations
ETHIOPIA,
&c.JERUSALEM
WARRIEDJ Jehovah
so Eliohim
God, pitifulm morning
by morning

i ish

JUDGMENT
ON THE
NATIONS.

The residue of my people shall
spoil them, And the remnant of
my people shall possess them.

¹⁰ This shall they have for their pride,
Because they have reproached
and magnified themselves against the
people of the LORD of hosts. ¹¹ The
LORD will be terrible unto them:

For he will famish all the gods of the
earth; And men shall worship
him, every one from his place,
Even all the isles of the heathen.

¹² YE ETHIOPIANS also, ye shall be
slain by my sword.

¹³ And he will stretch out his hand
against the north, and destroy AS-
SYRIA; And will make NINE-
VEH a desolation, and dry like a wil-
derness. ¹⁴ And flocks shall lie
down in the midst of her, All the
beasts of the nations: Both the cor-
morant and the bittern shall lodge
in the upper lintels of it; Their voice
shall sing in the windows; Deso-
lation shall be in the thresholds:

For he shall uncover the cedar work.
¹⁵ This is the rejoicing city that
dwelt carelessly, That said in
her heart, I am, and there is none beside
me: How shall she become a deso-
lation, a place for beasts to lie down in!

Every one that passeth by her
shall hiss, and wag his hand.

3 WOE to her that is filthy and pol-
luted, To the OPPRESSING
CITY! ² She obeyed not the
voice; She received not correc-
tion; She trusted not in the LORD;
She drew not near to her God.
³ Her PRINCES within her are roar-
ing lions; Her JUDGES are evening
wolves; They gnaw not the bones
till the morrow. ⁴ Her PROPHETS
are light and treacherous persons:
Her PRIESTS have polluted the sanc-
tuary, They have done violence
to the law.

⁵ The JUST LORD is in the midst
thereof; He will not do iniquity:
⁶ Every morning doth he bring
his judgment to light, he faileth not;
But the unjust knoweth no
shame.

⁷ I have cut off the nations:
Their towers are desolate; I made
their streets waste, that none passeth
by: Their cities are destroyed,
so that there is no man, That there
is no inhabitant.

⁸ I said, Surely thou wilt fear me,
thou wilt receive instruction; So
their dwelling should not be cut off,
howsoever I punished them: But
they rose early, and corrupted all their
doings.

⁹ Therefore WAIT YE UPON ME,
saith the LORD, Until the day
that I rise up to the prey: For my

determination is to gather the nations,
That I may assemble the king-
doms, To pour upon them mine in-
dignation, even all my fierce anger:
For all the earth shall be devoured with
the fire of my jealousy.

⁹ For then will I TURN to the people
a PURE LANGUAGE, That
they may all call upon the name of the
LORD, To serve him with one
consent.

¹⁰ From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia
my suppliants, Even the daughter
of my dispersed, shall bring mine
offering.

¹¹ In that day shalt thou not be
ashamed for all thy doings,
Wherein thou hast transgressed against
me: For then I will take away
out of the midst of thee them that
rejoice in thy pride, And thou
shalt no more be haughty because of
my holy mountain.

¹² I will also leave in the midst of
thee an afflicted and poor people,
And they shall trust in the name of the
LORD.

¹³ The remnant of Israel shall not do
iniquity, nor speak lies; Neither
shall a deceitful tongue be found
in their mouth: For they shall feed
and lie down, and none shall make
them afraid.

¹⁴ Sing, O daughter of Zion;
Shout, O Israel, Be glad and
rejoice with all the heart, O daugh-
ter of Jerusalem. ¹⁵ The LORD

hath taken away thy judgments,
He hath cast out thine enemy: The
king of Israel, even the LORD, is in the
midst of thee: Thou shalt not see
evil any more.

¹⁶ In that day it shall be said to
Jerusalem, "FEAR THOU NOT"
And to Zion, "Let not thine
hands be slack."

¹⁷ The LORD thy God in the midst of
thee is mighty; He will save,
He will rejoice over thee with joy;
He will rest in his love,

He will joy over thee with singing.
¹⁸ I will gather them that are sorrow-
ful for the solemn assembly, Who
are of thee, to whom the reproach of it
was a burden.

¹⁹ Behold, at that time I will undo
all that afflict thee: And I will
save her that halteth, And gather
her that was driven out; And I
will get them praise and fame in every
land where they have been put to
shame.

²⁰ At that time will I bring you
again, Even in the time that I
GATHER you: For I will make
you a name and a praise among all
people of the earth, When I turn
back your captivity before your eyes,
saith the LORD.

B C. about 690

RESTORATION
1. lip.

J. Jehovah.

s. shoulder

GLADNESS.

GRACIOUS
PROMISES.J Jehovah
thy Eliohim

HAGGAI.

B.C. about 520.

THE PEOPLE
DEFER THE
BUILDING
OF THE
TEMPLE.

1. Ezra 4 24;

2. 1. Zech.

3. 1. 1.

4. Jehovah.

5. At the hand

6. of

7. Haggai,

8. Festival of

9. Jehovah

10. Zerubbabel,

11. Sown in

12. Babylon.

13. JERUVAH

14. REPROVES

15. THEM

16. set your

17. heart upon.

18. AND

19. ENCOURAGES

20. THEM TO

21. BUILD.

22. I

23. Jah

24. a

25. adam

26. THE PEOPLE

27. OBEY.

28. J

29. Jehovah

30. their Elohim

31. according

32. as.

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of ¹the LORD by ²the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, ³saying, ⁴"Thus speaketh ⁵the LORD of hosts, ⁶saying, 'This people ⁷say, 'The TIME is NOT COME, the time that ⁸the LORD's HOUSE should be BUILT.'"
⁹Then came the word of ¹⁰the LORD by ¹¹the prophet, ¹²saying, ¹³"Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and ¹⁴this house lie waste?"

¹⁵"Now therefore thus saith ¹⁶the LORD of hosts; ¹⁷CONSIDER YOUR WAYS. ¹⁸Ye ¹⁹have sown much, and ²⁰bring in little; ye ²¹eat, but ye have not enough, ye ²²drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye ²³clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that ²⁴earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

²⁵"Thus saith ²⁶the LORD of hosts; ²⁷Consider your ways. ²⁸GO UP to the mountain, and bring wood, AND ²⁹BUILD THE HOUSE; and I ³⁰will TAKE PLEASURE in it, and I ³¹will be GLORIFIED, saith ³²the LORD.

³³"Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith ³⁴the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye ³⁵run every man unto his own house. ³⁶Therefore the heaven over you ³⁷is stayed from dew, and the earth ³⁸is stayed from her fruit. ³⁹And I ⁴⁰called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground ⁴¹bringeth forth, and upon ⁴²men, and upon ⁴³cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands."

⁴⁴Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, ⁴⁵OBEYED the voice of ⁴⁶the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, ⁴⁷as ⁴⁸the LORD their God had sent him, and the people ⁴⁹did fear before ⁵⁰the LORD.

⁵¹Then spake Haggai ⁵²the LORD's messenger in ⁵³the LORD'S MESSAGE unto the people, saying, ⁵⁴"I AM WITH YOU, saith ⁵⁵the LORD."

⁵⁶And ⁵⁷the LORD ⁵⁸stirred up ⁵⁹the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and ⁶⁰the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and ⁶¹the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they ⁶²came and ⁶³did work in the house of ⁶⁴the LORD of hosts, their God. ⁶⁵In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

2 IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of ¹the LORD by ²the prophet Haggai, ³saying, ⁴"Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, ⁵saying, ⁶Who ⁷is left among you that saw ⁸this house in her first glory? and how ⁹do ye see it now? ¹⁰Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing? ¹¹Yet now ¹²BE STRONG, O Zerubbabel, saith ¹³the LORD; and ¹⁴be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and ¹⁵be strong, all ye people of the land, saith ¹⁶the LORD, and ¹⁷work: for ¹⁸I am with you, saith ¹⁹the LORD of hosts. ²⁰According to ²¹the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my SPIRIT REMAINETH among you: ²²fear ye not.

²³"For thus saith ²⁴the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it ²⁵is a little while, and ²⁶I will SHAKE ²⁷the HEAVENS, and ²⁸the EARTH, and ²⁹the sea, and ³⁰the dry land; ³¹And I ³²will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I ³³will fill ³⁴this house with glory, saith ³⁵the LORD of hosts.

³⁶"The silver ³⁷is mine, and the gold ³⁸is mine, saith ³⁹the LORD of hosts. ⁴⁰The GLORY of ⁴¹this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith ⁴²the LORD of hosts; and in ⁴³this place will I give PEACE, saith ⁴⁴the LORD of hosts."

⁴⁵In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of ⁴⁶the LORD by ⁴⁷the prophet, ⁴⁸saying, ⁴⁹"Thus saith ⁵⁰the LORD of hosts; ⁵¹Ask now ⁵²the priests concerning the law, ⁵³saying, ⁵⁴If one ⁵⁵bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt ⁵⁶do touch ⁵⁷bread, or ⁵⁸pottage, or ⁵⁹wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be HOLY?" And the priests ⁶⁰answered and ⁶¹said, "No."

⁶²Then ⁶³said Haggai, ⁶⁴"If one that ⁶⁵is unclean by a ⁶⁶dead body touch any of these, shall it be UNCLEAN?" And the priests ⁶⁷answered and ⁶⁸said, "It shall be unclean."

⁶⁹Then ⁷⁰answered Haggai, and ⁷¹said, ⁷²"So ⁷³is ⁷⁴this people, and so ⁷⁵is ⁷⁶this nation before me, saith ⁷⁷the LORD; and so ⁷⁸is every work of their hands; and that which they ⁷⁹offer there ⁸⁰is unclean."

⁸¹"And now, I pray you, ⁸²CONSIDER from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of ⁸³the LORD

⁸⁴Since those days were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, ⁸⁵there were but ten: when one came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, ⁸⁶there were but twenty.

B.C. about 520

ENCOURAGEMENT
AND
PROMISE
to the hand
of.

3 Ezra 3 12

J Jehovah of
Tebanah

6 v 21 Hi 12 26, 27

CLEAN AND
UNCLEAN
At the hand11 Lev 10 10,
11. Deut
35 10 Mal
2 113 Num 19
11
a soulb bring near
at itPROMISE OF
BLESSEDNESS
16-19. See
Zech vii
a set your
heart

aa and

HAGGAI II. 17.

B.C. about 520.

¹⁷ I smote you with *blasting and with *mildew and with *hail in *all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, *saith ¹*J*the LORD.

¹⁸ "CONSIDER now from *this *day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of ¹*J*the LORD's temple was laid, *consider it. ¹⁹ Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from *this *day WILL BLESS you."

²⁰ And again the word of ¹*J*the LORD *came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, *saying,

PROMISE TO ZERUBBABEL.
1. Jehovah.

ZECHARIAH I. 21

B.C. about 520.
21, 22. 1. 5, 7.
1123. 12. 26,
27.

²¹ "Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, *saying, I *will SHAKE *the HEAVENS and *the EARTH; ²² And I *will OVERTHROW the throne of KINGDOMS, and I *will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the *heathen; and I *will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders *shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

²³ In that *day, *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, *saith ¹*J*the LORD, and *will make thee as a *SIGNET: for I *have chosen thee, *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts."

a nations.

ZECHARIAH.

B.C. about 520

EXHORTATION TO REPENTANCE.
1. Ezra & 34.
Hag. 1. 1.
1. Jehovah.
2. Zechariah, Remembered of Jehovah
3. Berechiah, Blessed of Jehovah.
4. Jehoiakim, Remembered of Jehovah.

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of ¹*J*the LORD unto *Zechariah, the son of ¹*J*Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, *saying,

² "The LORD *hath been sore displeased with your fathers. ³ Therefore *say thou unto them, Thus *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts; *TURN YE unto me, *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts, and I *will turn unto you, *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts. ⁴ "Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, 'Thus *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts; *Turn ye now from your *evil ways, and from your *evil doings:' but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, *saith ¹*J*the LORD.

⁵ "Your fathers, where are THEY? and the prophets, do they live for ever? But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and *said, 'Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.'"

⁷ UPON the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of ¹*J*the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, *saying,

⁸ I saw by night, and behold a *MAN riding upon a *RED HORSE, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there *RED HORSES, *SPECKLED, AND WHITE.

⁹ Then *said I, "O my lord, what are these?" And the angel *that talked with me *said unto me, "I *will shew thee what THESE be."

¹⁰ And the *man *that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and *said, "These are they whom ¹*J*the LORD hath

sent to walk to and fro through the earth."

¹¹ And they answered the angel of ¹*J*the LORD *that stood among the myrtle-trees, and *said, "We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth is *tatteth still, and is at rest."

¹² Then the angel of ¹*J*the LORD answered and *said, "O LORD of hosts, HOW LONG wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?"

¹³ And ¹*J*the LORD *ANSWERED the angel *that talked with me with good words and comfortable words.

¹⁴ So the angel *that communed with me *said unto me, "Cry thou, saying, Thus *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts; I *am JEALOUS FOR JERUSALEM and for Zion with a great jealousy."

¹⁵ And I *am very sore displeased with the *heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

¹⁶ "Therefore thus *saith ¹*J*the LORD; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

¹⁷ "Cry yet, saying, Thus *saith ¹*J*the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and ¹*J*the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem."

¹⁸ Then *lifted up mine eyes, and *saw, and behold FOUR HORNS. ¹⁹ And I *said unto the angel *that talked with me, "What be these?" And he answered me, "These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem."

²⁰ And the LORD shewed me FOUR CARPENTERS. ²¹ Then *said I,

PROMISE OF RESTORATION TO JERUSALEM AND JUDAH.
1. Jehovah

a nations.

VISION OF FOUR HORNS AND FOUR CARPENTERS.

about 519
VISION OF THE HORNS.

1. ish
a red, Heb and om
b or, bay.

R.C. about 619

L. Ish

519
VISION OF THE
MAN WITH
THE
MEASURING
LINE.

a. adam
Jehovah.

PROMISES OF
RESTORATION.

8 Deut 32 10

AND OF
JEHOVAH'S
PROMISES.

VISION OF
JOSHUA
AND THE
ADVERSARY.
1. Rev. 12. 10
6 great, Heb
gabdi.
J. Jehovah
t the adver-
sary.
b an ad-
versary to
him
2 Jude 9,
Rom 8. 33,
2d. Amos 4
11.

"What come these to do!" And he spake, saying, "These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it."

2 I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and beheld a MAN with a MEASURING LINE in his hand.

3 Then said I, "Whither goest thou?" And he said unto me, "To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof."

4 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him.

5 And said unto him, "Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls. For the multitude of men and cattle therein: 6 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a WALL OF FIRE round about, and will be the GLORY in the midst of her."

7 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: For I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD. 8 DELIVER THYSELF, O ZION, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations, which spoiled you: For he that TOUCHETH you toucheth the APPLE OF HIS EYE.

10 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants. And ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. 11 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: For, lo, I come, and I WILL DWELL in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

12 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: And I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee. 13 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

14 BE SILENT, O all flesh, before the LORD: For he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

3 AND he shewed me JOSHUA the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and SATAN standing at his right hand to resist him.

4 And the LORD said unto Satan, "The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a BRAND PLUCKED out of the FIRE?"

5 Now Joshua was clothed with FILTHY GARMENTS, and stood before the angel.

6 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, "Take away the filthy garments from him."

And unto him he said, "Behold, I have caused thine INIQUITY TO PASS from thee, and I will CLOTHE thee with change of raiment."

7 And I said, "Let them set a fair mitre upon his head."

So they set a FAIR MITRE upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

8 And the angel of the LORD PROTESTED unto Joshua, saying, "Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt WALK in my ways, and if thou wilt KEEP my charge,

Then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts. And I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by."

9 "Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: For they are men wondered at: For, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

10 For behold the STONE that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be SEVEN EYES: Behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

11 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour. Under the vine and under the fig tree."

4 AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, 2 and said unto me, "What seest thou?" And I said, "I have looked, and behold a CANDLESTICK all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: 3 and TWO OLIVETREES by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof."

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, "What are these, my lord?"

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, "Knowest thou not what these be?" And I said, "No, my lord."

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, "This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, NOT BY MIGHT, nor by power, BUT BY MY SPIRIT, saith the LORD of hosts."

7 "Who art thou, O great mountain before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain; and he shall bring forth the HEADSTONE thereof with

R.C. 619
2. Isa. 61. 4.

4 Isa. 6. 4, 7
61. 10.

f from off.

p pure, Heb

laid

PROTEST UNTO
JOSHUA.

PROMISE OF
THE BRANCH
6 great
gabdi
m. anashim
o of sign, or,
agnification.
Hab moph-
8th
a. or, Shoot,
Hab the-
mach, from
teachmach,
to shoot, to
spring up
o 4

1. Ish

VISION OF THE
LAMPSTAND

1. Ish.

1. Lampstand,
Hab memo
rath
b bowl,
spring, foun-
tain, or,
globe, Heb
gullah
p pipes, Heb
mutshaketh,
from yaf-
tak, to pour
through
8 Hav. 11 4

J. Jehovah

B.C. 519. shouting, crying, 'GRACE, grace unto it.'

PROMISE TO ZERUBBABEL. J. Jehovah.

10 2 Chr. 18 2.

THE TWO OLIVE TREES. II. 9 2. I. lampstand

16 Rev 11 4

a. Addn, Lord, singular

VISION OF THE FITTING ROLL.

b. by the cubit.

J. Jehovah

VISION OF THE EPHRAH

c. one.

L. lawlessness, Heb ha tsalsh.

AND OF THE TWO WOMEN

Moreover the word of ^Jthe LORD came unto me, saying, ⁹ "The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that ^Jthe LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

¹⁰ For who hath despised the DAY OF SMALL THINGS? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with THOSE SEVEN; THEY are the EYES of ^Jthe LORD, which RUN to and fro through the whole earth."

¹¹ Then answered I, and said unto him, "What are these TWO OLIVE TREES upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?" ¹² And I answered again, and said unto him, "What be these TWO OLIVE BRANCHES which through the two golden pipes empty the golden out of themselves?"

¹³ And he answered me and said, "Knowest thou not what these be?" And I said, "No, my lord." ¹⁴ Then said he, "These are the TWO ANOINTED ONES, which stand by the LORD of the whole earth."

5 THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a FLYING ROLL. ² And he said unto me, "What seest thou?" And I answered, "I see a flying roll the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits."

³ Then said he unto me, "This is the CURSE that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on this side according to it. ⁴ I will bring it forth, saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof."

⁵ THEN the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, "Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth."

And I said, "What is it?" And he said, "This is an EPHRAH which goeth forth." He said moreover, "This is their resemblance through all the earth."

⁷ And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of LEAD: and this is a WOMAN that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

⁸ And he said, "This is WICKEDNESS." And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

⁹ Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out TWO WOMEN, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a STORK: and they lifted

up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

¹⁰ Then said I to the angel that talked with me, "Whither do these bear the ephah?"

And he said unto me, "To build it an house in the land of SHINAR: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base."

6 AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came FOUR CHARIOTS out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass. ² In the first chariot were RED HORSES; and in the second chariot BLACK horses; ³ and in the third chariot WHITE horses; and in the fourth chariot GRISLED and bay horses.

⁴ Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, "What are these, my lord?" ⁵ And the angel answered and said unto me, "These are the FOUR SPIRITS of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the LORD of all the earth. ⁶ The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country."

⁷ And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to, and fro through the earth: and he said, "Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth." So they walked to and fro through the earth.

⁸ Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, "Behold, these that go toward the NORTH country have quieted my spirit in the north country."

⁹ And the word of ^Jthe LORD came unto me, saying, ¹⁰ "Take of them of the captivity, even of Helaï, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah; ¹¹ then take silver and gold, and make CROWNS, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest; ¹² And speak unto him, saying, 'Thus speaketh ^Jthe LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the TEMPLE of ^Jthe LORD.' ¹³ Even he shall build the temple of ^Jthe LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both."

¹⁴ And the CROWNS shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of ^Jthe LORD. ¹⁵ And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of ^Jthe LORD, and ye shall know that ^Jthe LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of ^Jthe LORD your God."

B.C. 519.

ab. between

VISION OF THE CHARIOTS AND HORSES.

s. speckled, Heb berudim, from bairid, bair, strong, Heb amutain

s. Addn, Lord, singular

EMBLEM OF THE CROWN, PROPHECY OF THE BRANCH. J. Jehovah.

c. crowns, Heb baki-ro h, from bahar, to surround

L. ish b. branch, or spring-up. J. Jehovah.

J.C. 821

B.C. 518.
INQUIRY
CONCERNING
FASTING.
J. Jehovah.

b or, Bethēl.
e El.
m. anahshim.
t. to entreat
the face of
Jehovah.

a according
as,

ANSWER
J. Jehovah.

W. were not
YX the eaters
and YX the
drinkers.
a. Are not
these the
words
at the hand
of.

WHY
JUDGMENT
HAD BEEN
EXECUTED.
j. Judge ye.
l. lovingkind
ness.
l. ish.

5 gave a rebellious shoulder.

at the hand
of

a according
as

d. desirable

**PROMISES OF
RESTORATION.
Jehovah.**

17 AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu; 2 when they had sent unto the house of God Shezer and Regemmelech, and their men, to pray before the LORD, 3 and to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, "SHOULD I WEEP in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?"

4 Then came the WORD of the LORD
of hosts unto me, saying, 5 "Speak
unto all the people of the land, and to
the priests, saying, When ye fasted and
mourned in the fifth and seventh
month, even those seventy years, did ye
at all fast unto me, even to me? 6 And
when ye hid, and when ye hid,
drink, did not ye eat for yourselves,
and drink for yourselves? 7 Should ye
not hear the words which the LORD
hath cried by the former prophets,
when Jerusalem was inhabited and in
prosperity, and the cities thereof round
about her, when men inhabited the
south and the plain?"

8 And the word of the LORD came
unto Zechariah, saying, 9 "Thus
speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying,
10 Execute true judgment,
And show mercy and compassions
every man to his brother:

10 And to oppress not *the* widow, nor *the* fatherless, *the* stranger, nor *the* poor;
And let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.
11 But THEY REFUSED to

hearken, And ~~he~~ pulled away the
 shoulder, And stopped their ears,
 that they should not hear. ¶ Yea,
 they made their hearts as an adamant
 stone, Lest they should hear the
 law, And the words which the
 LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by
 the former prophets : Therefore
 came a great wrath from the LORD
 of hosts.

4 "Thus saith the LORD of hosts:
There shall yet old men and old
women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem,
And every man with his staff in
his hand for a very age. 5 And
the streets of the city shall be full of
boys and girls playing in the streets
thereof.

“Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
If it be marvellous in the eyes of
the remnant of this people in these
days, Should it also be marvel-
lous in mine eyes? saith the LORD
of hosts.

7 "Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
Behold, I will save my people
from the east country, and from the
west country ; 8 And I will bring
THEM, and they shall dwell in the midst
of Jerusalem : And they shall
be my people, And I will be
their God, in truth and in right-
eousness.

9 "Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
 Let your hands be strong,
 10 Ye that hear in these days
 these words by the mouth of the prophets,
 Which were in the day that
 the foundation of the house of the LORD
 of hosts was laid, That the temple
 might be built. 11 For before these
 days there was no hire for a man, nor
 any hire for beast; Neither was
 there any peace to him that went out
 or came in because of the affliction:
 12 For I set all men every one
 against his neighbour.

11 "But NOW I will not be unto the residue of *this *people as in the former *days, 4Saith 4the LORD of hosts
12 For the seed shall be *PROSPEROUS.

The vine shall give her fruit,
And the ground shall give her increase,
And the heavens shall give their
dew; And I will cause the remnant
of this people to possess all
these things.
15 And it shall come to pass, that
as ye were a curse among the heathen,
then, O house of Judah, and house
of Israel; So will I leave you, and
ye shall be a BLESSING: Fear
not, but let your hands be strong:

14 "For thus saith ¹the LORD of
hosts; ²AS I thought to punish
you, When your fathers provoked
me to wrath, ³Saith ⁴the LORD of
hosts, and I repented not: ⁵SO
again have I thought in ⁶these ⁷days to
do well unto ⁸Jerusalem And to
⁹the house of Judah: ¹⁰fear ye not

B.C. 618.

1. ish.
in multitude
of days.

o country of
the going-
down_of the
sun

GRACIOUS
ASSURANCE

a. adam

land

a according
an
n nations

REQUIRED.
1. ish
J Judge ya

**THE FASTS
TURNED INTO
CHEERFUL
FRANKS**

ZACHARIAH VIII. 20.

B.C. 518.

a. appointed seasons.

THE NATIONS SHALL SEEK JEHOVAM.

l. intreat the face of Je hovah
v. eth Jehov-ah (olose fire)

m anabshim

about 517
DISCIPLINE
AND
PROTECTION,
J Jehovah.
a adam

n Adnahy

n Flohim,
God, plural

THE COMING
OF THE KING
9 MATY 21, 4
5 JOHN 12,
14, 15.

HIS
DOMINION.
10 Ps 72,
1-8

n. nations

and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful *FEASTS; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 "Thus saith the LORD of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities: 21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and TO SEEK the LORD of hosts: for he will go also."

22 "Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 "Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a JEW, saying, WE WILL GO WITH YOU, for we have heard that GOD is with you."

9 THE BURDEN of the WORD of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, And Damascus shall be the rest thereof.

When the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the LORD. 3 And Hamath also shall border thereby, Tyrus, and Zidon, though it be very wise.

4 And Tyrus did build herself a strong-hold, And she heaped up silver as the dust, And fine gold as the mire of the streets.

5 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, And he will smite her power in the sea; And she shall be devoured with fire.

6 Ashkelon shall see it, and be very sorrowful, And Ekron; For her expectation shall be ashamed; And the king shall perish from Gaza, And Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

7 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

8 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, And his abominations from between his teeth.

9 But he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, And he shall be as a governor in Judah, And Ekron as a Jebusite.

10 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, Because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: And no oppressor shall pass through them any more.

For now have I seen with mine eyes.

11 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem:

Behold, thy king cometh unto thee: He is just, and having salvation:

Lowly, and riding upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

12 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, And the horse from Jerusalem, And the battle bow shall be cut off: And he shall speak peace unto the heathen:

ZACHARIAH X. 7.

B.C. about 517

And his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, And from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the BLOOD of thy COVENANT I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the PIT wherein is no water.

12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye PRISONERS OF HOPE: Even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, Filled the bow with Ephraim, And raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, And made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD SHALL BE SEEN OVER them, And his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: And the LORD God shall blow the trumpet, And shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; And they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; And they shall drink, and make noise as through wine.

And they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall SAVE them in that day as the flock of his people: For they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, And how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, And new wine the maids.

10 ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the LATTER RAIN, So the LORD shall make bright clouds, And give them showers of rain, To every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, And the diviners have seen a lie, And have told false dreams;

They comfort in vain: Therefore they went their way as a flock, They were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, And I punished the goats: For the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the HOUSE OF JUDAH, And hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, Out of him the nail, Out of him the battle bow, Out of him every oppressor together.

5 And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: And they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, And the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, And I will save the house of JOSEPH, And I will bring them again to place them; For I have mercy upon them: And they shall be as though I had not cast them off: For I am the LORD their God, and will hear them, And

VICTORY AND
DEFENCE.

J. Jehovah.

a J Adnahy
Jehovah.

c crown, Heb
nezer.

f or, fruitful

GRACIOUS
PROMISES,
Jehovah
l. lightnings,
Heb chis-
isim.

t teraphim.

J. Jehovah
their Elo-
him.

ZECCHARIAH X. 8.

B.C. about 517.

a son.

they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, And their heart shall rejoice as through wine: Yea, their children shall see it, and be glad: Their heart shall rejoice in the

LORD.

I will hiss for them, and gather them; For I have redeemed them: And they shall increase as they have increased.

And I will sow them among the people: And they shall remember me in far countries; And they shall live with their children, and turn again.

I will bring them AGAIN also out of the land of Egypt, And gather them out of Assyria: And I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; And place shall not be found for them. And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, And shall smite the waves in the sea, And all the deeps of the river shall dry up.

And the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, And the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

And I will strengthen them in the LORD; And they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

JUDGMENT

11 OPEN thy doors, O LEBANON, That the fire may devour thy cedars. Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen: Because the mighty are spoiled: Howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; For the forest of the vintage is come down.

b honourable once.

There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; For their glory is spoiled: A voice of the roaring of young lions; For the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

FLOCK OF THE SLAUGHTER
so Jehovah Elohay.

Thus saith the LORD my God, "Feed the FLOCK of the SLAUGHTER; Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: And they that sell them say, 'Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich:' And their own shepherds pity them not."

For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD. But, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, And into the hand of his king: And they shall smite the land, And out of their hand I will not deliver them.

a adam

And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock."

TWO STAVES,
BEAUTY AND
BANDS.

And I took unto me TWO STAVES, the one I called BEAUTY, and the other I called BANDS; and I fed the flock. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me. Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

And I took my STAFF, even BEAUTY, and CUT IT ASUNDER,

THE STAFF
BEAUTY CUT
ASUNDER.
662

ZECCHARIAH XII. 6.

B.C. about 517

cut, or, com
frined.

that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people. And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the LORD.

And I said unto them, "If ye think good, give me my price, and if not, forbear." So they weighed for my price THIRTY pieces of SILVER.

And the LORD said unto me, "Cast it unto the POTTER: a goodly price that I was prized at of them." And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

Then I cut asunder mine other STAFF, even BANDS, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

And the LORD said unto me, "Take unto thee yet the instruments of a FOOLISH SHEPHERD. For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces."

Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened."

12 THE BURDEN of the word of the LORD FOR ISRAEL, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, And layeth the foundation of the earth, And formeth the spirit of a man within him.

Behold, I will make JERUSALEM a CUP OF TREMBLING unto all the people round about, When they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

And in that day I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people. All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, Though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

In that day, saith the LORD, I will SMITE every horse with astonishment, And his rider with madness: And I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, And will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, "The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength In the LORD of hosts their God."

In that day I will make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, And like a torch of fire in a sheaf; And they shall devour all the people round about, On the right hand and on

J. Jehovah.

THE PRICE,
AND THE
POTTER
12 See Ex 21
32 Mail
26 18
MATT 27.
13. 3-10

ALSO BANDS

THE
FOOLISH
SHEPHERD

sustain

JERUSALEM A
BURDENSOME
STONE TO THE
NATIONS
J Jehovah

adam, Heb
alshahm

4 It shall
come to
pass
I will make

THE NATIONS
SMITTEN

JERUSALEM
DEFENDED

ZECHARIAH XII. 7.

B.C. about 517. *the left.* And Jerusalem shall be INHABITED again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of JUDAH FIRST. That the glory of the house of David And the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem Do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, And he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; And the house of David shall be as God, As the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, That I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will POUR upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, The SPIRIT of grace and of supplications: And they shall LOOK upon me whom they have PIERCED, And they shall MOURN for him, as one mourneth for his only son, And shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great MOURNING in Jerusalem, As the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, The family of the house of David apart, And their wives apart; The family of the house of Nathan apart, And their wives apart, *13* The family of the house of Levi apart, And their wives apart; The family of Shimei apart, And their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, Every family apart, And their wives apart.

13 In that day there shall be a FOUNTAIN OPENED To the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem For sin and for uncleanness

2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, That I will CUT OFF the names of THE IDOLS out of the land, And they shall no more be remembered

And also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. *3* And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, Then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, "Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD." And his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, That the PROPHETS shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; Neither shall they wear a rough garment to

THE PIERCED ONE
10 JOHN 19
31, 37. Rev
17.

LOOK ATTENTIVELY, HEB. HIBBITA

WE MOURN
the mourning shall be great
11 2 Chr 35.
21, 23

A FOUNTAIN OPENED

IDOLS AND FALSE PROPHETS CUT OFF

5 Deut 18 6-11

ZECHARIAH XIV. 8.

B.C. about 517 deceive. *5* But he shall say, "I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; For a man taught me to keep-

cattle for my youth."

6 And one shall say unto him, "What are these wounds in thine hands?" Then he shall answer, "Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends"

7 AWAKE, O SWORD, against my SHEPHERD, And against the man that is my FELLOW, saith the LORD of hosts: Smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered

And I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, TWO PARTS therein shall be cut off and die; But the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the THIRD PART through the fire, And will refine them as silver is refined, And will try them as gold is tried: They shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, "It is my people:" And they shall say, "The LORD is my God."

14 BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, And thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will GATHER ALL NATIONS AGAINST JERUSALEM to battle, And the city shall be taken, And the houses rifled, and the women ravished; And half of the city shall go forth into captivity, And the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, As when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And HIS FEET SHALL STAND in that day UPON the MOUNT OF OLIVES, Which is before Jerusalem on the east, And the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, And there shall be a very great valley; And half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, And half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; For the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azael. Yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake In the days of Uzziah king of Judah. And the LORD my God SHALL COME, and all the SAINTS with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, That the light shall not be clear, nor dark: But it shall be ONE DAY which shall be known to the LORD, Not day, nor night: But it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

7 And it shall be in that day, that LIVING WATERS shall go out

a. adam, Heb
adham

w within,
72

THE SHEPHERD SMITTEN
a. strong, or,
mighty-man
Heb geder.

t. turn back.

THE THIRD PART REFINED
Jehovah.

a Ammi.
Jehovah
Elohay.

JERUSALEM TAKEN,
Jehovah

THE COMING OF JEHOVAH
Jehovah

4 Acts 1 10-12

5 Jude 14
m my mount
tains, Heb
harim
a. Azael, Noble

h. holy ones,
kedoshim
ONE DAY.

d. dense.

LIVING WATERS.

Z E C H A R I A H X I V . 9 .

B C. about 517.
b. Eze. 47 1-
12. Joel 3.
12.

J E R O V A H
K I N G .
T H E L A N D
I N H A B I T E D
J . J e h o v a h .

o r , s h a l l
a b i d e

o r , s h a l l
a b i d e s a f e l y

T H E P L A G U E
O N T H E
E N E M I E S O F
J E R U S A L E M .

n a t i o n s

FROM JERUSALEM; Half of them toward the former sea, And half of them toward the hinder sea: In summer and in winter shall it be.

And the LORD shall be KING OVER ALL THE EARTH: In that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

All the LAND shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: And it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place,

From Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, Unto the corner gate, And from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

And men shall dwell in it, And there shall be no more utter destruction; But JERUSALEM shall be safely inhabited

And this shall be the PLAGUE wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, And their eyes shall consume away in their holes, And their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; And they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, And his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; And the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, Gold,

and silver, and apparel, in great abundance,

And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, And of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the NATIONS which came against Jerusalem Shall even GO UP from YEAR TO YEAR to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and TO KEEP the FEAST OF TABERNACLES.

And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem To worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; There shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

This shall be the punishment of Egypt, And the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD: And the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts.

And all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see the therein: And in that day there shall be no more the Cusanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

M A L A C H I I . 9 .

B.C. about 517

T H E F E A S T O F
T A B E R N A C L E S .

J e h o v a h o f
T a b e r n a c l e
b o o t h s

o r , s h a

H O L I N E S S U N T O
J E R O V A H

M A L A C H I .

B C. about 597

J A C O B A N D
E S A U
J e h o v a h
a t t h e h a n d
o f M a l a c h i ,
M y m e s s e n -
g e r

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, "Wherein hast thou loved us?" Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD. Yet I LOVED JACOB. And I HATED ESAU, And laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

Whereas Edom saith, "We are impoverished, But we will return and build the desolate places;" Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; And they shall call them, "The border of wickedness," And, "The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever."

And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, "The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel."

A son honoureth his FATHER,

And a servant his MASTER: If then I be a father, where is mine honour? And if I be a master, where is my fear? Saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name And ye say, "Wherein have we despised thy name?"

Ye offer POLLUTED bread upon mine altar; and ye say, "Wherein have we polluted thee?" In that ye say, "The table of the LORD is contemptible."

And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? And if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil?

Offer it now unto thy governor; Will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

And now, I pray you, beseech at

B C. about 597

H O N O U R .

P O L L U T E D
A N D
I M P U R E
O F F E R I N G S
b b r i n g
a t i t

b b r i n g , n i g h t

I N C E N S E A N D
P U R E
O F F E R I N G
a t t h e f a c e o f

B.C. about 507.
e El, God,
singular.

g a gift-offer-
ing, min-
chah

n nations
y brought-
m gh
g gift-offer-
ing

PROFANATION
J Jehovah
al is

eng the gift-
offering

a Adonahy,
Lord, plural

a nations.

WARNING
TO THE
PRIESTS

J Jehovah of
Israhel

i reprove, or,
reject

LEVI.

e-God, that he *will be gracious unto us: This *hath been by your means: Will he regard your persons? *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts.

¹⁰ Who ^{is} there even among you that *would shut the *doors for nought? Neither *do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts, Neither will I accept an *offering at your hand.

¹¹ For from the rising of the sun even unto the going-down of the same my NAME shall be GREAT among the ^aGENTILES; And in every place INCENSE shall be ^boffered unto my name, and a PURE *OFFERING.

For my name shall be great among the ^aheathen, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts.

¹² But YE have PROFANED IT, in *that ye say, "The table of ^Jthe LORD ^{is} polluted; And the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible."

¹³ Ye said also, "Behold, what a weariness ^{is} it!" And ye have snuffed at it, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts,

And ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick, Thus ye brought an *offering: Should I accept THIS of your hand? *saith ^Jthe LORD.

¹⁴ But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, And voweth, and sacrificeth unto ^{the} LORD a corrupt thing. For I am a great King, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts, And my name as dreadful among the ^aheathen.

2 AND now, O ye PRIESTS, *this *commandment ^{is} for you.

² If ye will not hear, And if ye will not lay it to heart, To give glory unto my name, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts, I will even send a *curse upon you, And I will curse your *blessings. Yes, I have cursed them already, Because ye *do not lay it to heart.

³ Behold, I *will corrupt your *seed, And *spread dung upon your faces, Even the dung of your solemn feasts, And one shall take you away with it.

⁴ And ye shall know that I have sent *this *commandment unto you, That my covenant might be *with LEVI, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts.

⁵ MY COVENANT was with him of *life and *peace, And I *gave them to him for the fear wherewith HE *feared me, And was afraid before my name.

⁶ The law of truth was in his mouth, And iniquity was not found in his lips: He walked with me in peace and equity, And did turn many away from iniquity.

⁷ For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, And they should seek the law at his mouth: For

HE ^{is} the messenger of ^Jthe LORD of hosts.

⁸ But YE are DEPARTED out of the way; Ye have caused many to stumble at the law, Ye have corrupted the covenant of *Levi, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts.

⁹ Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, According as ye have not kept my *ways, but have been partial in the law.

¹⁰ Have we not all one father? *hath not one e-God created us? Why *do we DEAL TREACHEROUSLY every man against his brother, *By profaning the covenant of our fathers?

¹¹ JUDAH hath dealt treacherously, And an abomination ^{is} committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; For Judah hath profaned the holiness of ^Jthe LORD which he loved, And hath married the daughter of a strange God.

¹² ^JTHE LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, The master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, And him that offereth an *offering unto ^Jthe LORD of hosts.

¹³ And this *have ye done again, Covering *the altar of ^Jthe LORD with tears, With weeping, and with crying out, Inasmuch that he regardeth not *the *offering anymore, Or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

¹⁴ Yet ye say, "Wherefore? "Because ^Jthe LORD hath been witness between thee and ^{the} WIFE OF THY YOUTH, Against whom thou hast dealt treacherously Yet ^{is} SHE thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

¹⁵ And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit And wherefore none? *That he might seek a *godly seed Therefore *take heed to your spirit, And let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth

¹⁶ For ^Jthe LORD the *God of Israel, *hath that he hateth putting away For one covereth violence with his garment, *saith ^Jthe LORD of hosts Therefore *take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

¹⁷ Ye have WEARIED ^Jthe LORD with your words. Yet ye say, "Wherein have we wearied him?" When ye say, "Every one that doeth evil ^{is} good in the sight of ^Jthe LORD, And HE delighteth in them;" Or, "Where ^{is} the *God of judgment."

3 BEHOLD, I *will send MY MESSENGER, And he shall prepare the way before me: And the *LORD, whom ye *seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, Even the MESSENGER OF THE COVE-

B.C. about 507

THE PRIESTS
APPROVED

a accepting
faces

TREACHERY

e El, God,
singular.

i ish

t To profane

J Jehovah

to tents

b bringeth,
might

g a gift-offer-
ing

af a second,
time will ye
do

THE WIFE

ab between

15 Matt 19
4, 5.

s seed of
e-God

EVIL WORDS

THE
MESSIAH,
AND THE
COMING OF
THE LORD
1. MATT 11
10. MARK
12. LUKE
17. 7 21
a. hab Abdon
the Lord,
singular.

MALACHI III. 2.

R.C. about 387.
Jehovah of
Tsebahoth.

NANT, whom YE delight in:
Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD
of hosts.

But who may abide the DAY OF
HIS COMING? And who shall
stand when he appeareth? For
he is like a refiner's fire, And like
fullers' soap: And he shall sit
as a REFINER and purifier of silver:
And he shall purify the sons of
Levi, And purge them as gold
and silver, That they may offer
unto the LORD an offering in right-
eousness.

Then shall the OFFERING of
Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto
the LORD, As in the days of old,
and as in former years.

And I will come near to you
to JUDGMENT; And I will be
a swift witness against the sorcerers,

And against the adulterers,
And against false swearers,
And against those that oppress the
hiring in his wages, the widow, and
the fatherless, And that turn
aside the stranger from his right,
And fear not me, saith the LORD
of hosts.

For I am the LORD, I CHANGE
NOT; Therefore the sons of Jacob
are not consumed.

Even from the days of your fathers
ye are gone away from mine ordi-
nances, And have not kept them.
Return unto me, and I will
return unto you, saith the LORD of
hosts. But ye said, "Wherein
shall we return?"

Will a man ROB GOD?
Yet ye have robbed me. But ye
say, "Wherein have we robbed
thee?" In tithes and offerings.

Ye are cursed with a curse,
For ye have robbed me, even
this whole nation.

Bring ye all the tithes into the
storehouse, That there may be
meat in mine house, And PROVE
ME now herewith, saith the LORD
of hosts, If I will not open you
the windows of heaven, And
pour you out a BLESSING, that there
shall not be room enough to receive it.

And I will rebuke the devourer
for your sakes, And he shall not
destroy the fruits of your ground;
Neither shall your vine cast her fruit
before the time in the field, saith
the LORD of hosts. And all
nations shall call you blessed
For ye shall be a delightsome land,
saith the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI IV. 6

R.C. about 397
Evil Words
Jehovah.

15 YOUR WORDS have been STOUT
against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye
say, "What have we spoken so much
against thee?"

16 Ye have said, "It is vain to serve
God: And what profit is it that
we have kept his ordinance,
And that we have walked mournfully
before the LORD of hosts? And
now we call the proud happy;
Yea, they that work wickedness are
set up; Yea, they that tempt God
are even delivered."

17 Then THEY THAT FEARED
the LORD SPAKE often one to another:
And the LORD was heard, and
a BOOK of REMEMBRANCE was written before
him For them that feared the
LORD, and that thought upon his
name.

18 And they shall be mine, saith
the LORD of hosts, In that day
when I make up my JEWELS,
And I will spare them, as a man
spareth his own son that serveth
him.

19 Then shall ye return, and dis-
cern between the righteous and the
wicked, Between him that
serveth God and him that serveth
him not.

4 FOR, behold, the DAY cometh,
that shall BURN AS AN OVEN;
And all the proud, yea, and all
that do wickedly, shall be stubble:
And the day that cometh shall burn
them up, saith the LORD of hosts,
That it shall leave them neither root
nor branch.

2 But unto you that fear my name
shall the SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
arise with healing in his wings,
And ye shall go forth, and grow up as
calves of the stall. And ye shall
tread down the wicked; For they
shall be ashes under the soles of your
feet. In the day that I shall do
this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Remember ye the LAW of Moses
my servant, Which I commanded
unto him in Horeb for all Israel,
With the statutes and judgments.

5 Behold, I will send you ELIJAH
the prophet Before the coming of
the great and dreadful day of the
LORD: And he shall turn the
heart of the fathers to the children,
And the heart of the children to
their fathers, Lest I come and
smite the earth with a curse

Evil Words,
plural

lawlessness

THE FEAR OF
JEHOVAH
Jehovah.

peculiar
treasures,
Heb. seg-
lah
a. according
to
ish

lawless.

DAY OF
VENGEANCE

lawlessly.

Jehovah of
Tsebahoth.

THE SUN OF
RIGHTEOUS-
NESS

lawless.

THE LAW OF
MOSES

PROMISE OF
ELIJAH
Jehovah.

sons.

bring high
a gift, offer-
ing, min-
chah

JUDGMENT.

Jehovah

EXHORTATION
TO RETURN.

TITHES AND
OFFERINGS,
PROOF AND
BLESSED,
a adam
d defraud,
Heb. kah-
bang
BA are de-
frauding
d defrauded
h leave off, fr-
ings
10 Prov 3, 9,
10

empty

LIST OF KINGS

FROM THE

Captivity of the Ten Tribes to Alexander the Great.

KINGS OF BABYLON.

	B.C.	Where mentioned in Scripture, and Notes.
TIGLATH-PILESER (PORUS), of Assyria	720 {	2 Kings xv. 29; xvi. 7. 1 Chron. v. 6 and 26. 2 Chron. xxviii. 20.
(SHALMANESER, at Nineveh, King of Assyria) ..	...	2 Kings xvii. 3, xviii. 9. Captivity of the 10 Tribes, B.C. 727-6.
YAGIN, Chief of the Chaldei	726	{ The three Chief Deities of Babylonia were,—
MERODACH-BALADAN III, his son	721	1. Anu, Lord of the Heavens
SARGON, King of Assyria, B.C. 723	709	2. Bel, or Merodach, Lord of the Earth
MERODACH-BALADAN restored	704	3. Hea, of the Sea and Infernal Regions
HEL-IBNI, appointed by Sennacherib	703	Bel, the Hebrew "Baal," "Lord."
ASSUR-NADIN-SUMI, son of Sennacherib. Appointed by Sennacherib	700	
SUZUS (Babylon destroyed by Sennacherib, B.C. 695)	693	
ESARHADDON, King of Assyria, son of Sennacherib	691 {	2 Kings xix. 37. Is xxxvii. 33. Ezra iv. 3. 2 Chron. xxxiii. 11.
Babylon rebuilt	689	
SAUL-MUGINA, his younger son The elder, "Assur-bani-pal," being King of Assyria	689	Nabopolassar married his son, Nebuchadnezzar, to the daughter of Cyaxares, King of Media. Assyria now divided between Media, Babylon, and Egypt.
ASSUR-BANI-PAL, King of Assyria	619	605, War with Egypt, in which Nebuchadnezzar subdues Syria and Palestine. 2 Kings xxiv. 1, 10, 11. 2 Chron. xxxvi. 6.
HEL-ZUKUR-A-ISCUN. (Revolt)	606	Jer. xxxvi. 29, xxxviii. 1.
NABOPALASSAR (General of the King of Assyria *)	606	602, Revolt in Palestine. 587, Jerusalem destroyed; Judah and Benjamin carried into captivity. 2 Kings xxiv. 10, xxv. 2 Chron. xxxvi. Jer. xxxix.
NABU-KUDURA-YUTSUR III (Nebuchadnezzar), his son	562	2 Kings xxv. 27. Jer. lii. 31.
AMIL or EVIL-MERODACH, his son (murdered 560) ...	560	Jer. xxxix. 3. A son of Bel-zukura-iscun.
NERGAL-SARRA-YUTSUR His brother-in-law. Rab- (NERGALSHERZER) / mag, or Chief Officer of State	556	
His son murdered, reigning nine months only	556	
NABU-NARID ?		
NABONIDUS, Descendant of Nebuchadnezzar	556	
MERODACH, or BEL-SARRA-YUTSUR (Belshazzar), his son	511	Daniel v., vii. 1; viii. 1.

KINGS OF PERSIA.

CYRUS, King of PERSIA, 559. Son of Cambyses, King of Persia	539 {	Ezra Is xiv. 28; xlv. 1. Dan i. 21; vi. 29; x. 1. Great grandson of Cyaxares, King of Media.
CAMBYES II, his son	529	Not known who the Darins of Dan v. 31 was, supposed to be an uncle of Cyrus, left as Governor of Babylon.
PERUSO-SMERDIS Magian usurper	522	The Artaxerxes of Ezra iv.
DARIUS I. Hystaspes	521 {	Decree of Ezra vi. Rebuilding of Temple finished, B.C. 515. Ezra vi. 15.
XERXES. Hebrew, "Ahasuerus"	498	Esther's king. Dan. xi. 2.
ARTAXERXES I. Longimanus	465 {	Ezra vii. 1-11. B.C. 459 Neh. ii. 1. B.C. 445-6. 445-6 to 432. Neh. v. 14.
DARIUS II. Nothus	425	Neh. 12 years.
ARTAXERXES II. Mnemou	405	
ARTAXERXES III. Ochus	359	
ARSES	338	
DARIUS III. Codomannus	336	

GREECE.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT. Battle of Arbela. His two sons and brother murdered. His four (2. Seleucus, Syria and Babylon. General (2. Lysimachus. Asia Minor. divide the) 3. Ptolemy. Egypt. kingdom. 4. Cassander. Greece, &c.	331 {	Dan. vii. 6; viii. 8, 21; xi. 3. Death of Alexander. 12th November, 323 B.C.
	..	Dan. vii. 6; (4 heads) viii. 22.

Daniel
B.C. 605 to 539, or 70 years.

Ezra.
B.C. 457, or 81 years.

THE
ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT;

*UNITING THE PRECISION OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK WITH THE
TEXT OF THE AUTHORIZED VERSION.*

Uniform with "The English-Hebrew Bible."

BY
THOMAS NEWBERRY.

PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD.

Weston-super-Mare :
DAVIES BROTHERS,
HIGH STREET

London :
HODDER AND STOUGHTON,
27, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

INTRODUCTION.

THE outline or plan of the **ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT** is exceedingly simple.

THE **AUTHORIZED VERSION** is followed without alteration.

THE chapters are divided into **PARAGRAPHS**, retaining the usual numbering of verses.

THE **SUBJECT** of each paragraph is briefly indicated in the margin.

LEADING WORDS are printed in **CAPITALS**, to arrest the eye in finding passages, subjects, parables, or events.

QUOTATIONS from the Old Testament are given in **SMALL CAPITALS**.

THE **REFERENCES** are few, and selected with great care.

AND the **PARALLEL PASSAGES**, indicated by capitals in the margin, chiefly refer to paragraphs, and form a complete harmony of scripture.

EMENDATIONS are suggested by initials, and given in the margin, with the Original Greek.

CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS from Greek MSS are noted at the foot of the page, with authorities for and against.

All this, to go no further, furnishes a volume of exceeding clearness, facility of reference, and general usefulness, such as any may avail themselves of with advantage.

But the value of the work to the attentive reader, and intelligent student of the Sacred Word, will be found in its bringing to light, and *keeping before the eye*, the innumerable beauties, accuracies, and perfections of the Inspired Original, without interfering with the text of the ordinary English Bible.

THE very grammar of the Greek Testament, with its wonderful precision and expressiveness, being stamped on its pages, by the simplest possible marks or indications.

AND as these marks are naturally suggestive of the ideas to be conveyed, when once understood, they require little, if any, effort of memory, or if any uncertainty arises it may be at once removed by a reference to the list of signs herewith furnished.

THE sign (*) is chosen for the article in the nominative, as being the simplest.

FOR the article in the accusative or objective the sign (•) is used. It represents a hand pointing.

FOR the article in the genitive (ε) the same open, signifying origin or character. Singular number, one stroke (ε), plural, three strokes (εε).

TO indicate the tenses:—

A point (·) is used to show the aorist or short tense, expressing an action or event rounded off and complete.

A line (—) is used to express continuation.

An upright stroke (!) for present time.

TO the left of the stroke indicates the past.

AND to the right of the stroke, the future.

A dot in a circle (•) shows the infinitive mood, as abstract in character.

THE other signs are combinations of these.

SIGNS EMPLOYED IN THE ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT.

ARTICLES.

- * Article in the nominative; definite, or distinctive and personal. Similar to the definite article "*ha*" in Hebrew.
- * Article in the genitive; expressing origin, or character.
- * Article in the dative; both distinctive and objective. Like "*eth ha*" in Hebrew.
- * Article in the accusative; objective, pointing out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. Similar to the objective article "*eth*" in Hebrew.

NUMBERS

- Singular.
- * Plural.

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS

Old English letters. *I*, *thou*, *he*

TENSES

- * Aorist, "A point in the expanse of time." Whether past, present or future. Especially in the past.
- " Pluperfect, "Had-done."
- Aorist, indicative, "Did"
- Imperfect, or continuous in the past, "Was-doing."
- Perfect, or continuous to the present, or permanent result, "Hath-done"
- * Perfect in the sense of the present, as "We-know."
- Present, or continuous in the present, "Doth."
- Present, expressing decision. "Reigneth," "Is-come." Rev. 19. 7.
- Future, "Will-do."

In Greek the *SHORT* tense is the *aorist*.

The *LONG* tenses are the *imperfect* and the *present*.

The *perfect* expresses either continuance, or permanent effect, somewhat similar to the long tense with "*vau*" in Hebrew.

The *pluperfect* puts the perfect farther back.

The *future* simply expresses futurity.

PARTICIPLES.

- * Participle present, "Doing"
- * Aorist participle, "Having-done."
- * Participle perfect, "Having-done.and.doing." Or the result.
- * Present participle, with article in the nominative. "The doing-one," or "The doer;" permanent character.
- * Participle with article in the genitive. Origin, or character.
- * Participle with article in the dative. Objective and definite.
- * Participle with article in the accusative. Objective.

MOODS.

- * Infinitive, "To-do." Without the word "to."
- * Infinitive aorist, "To-do" With the word "to."
- Infinitive present, "To-do." With the word "to."
- * Imperative aorist, "Do," Do instantly.
- Imperative present, "Do," Continue to do.
- * Subjunctive aorist, "May-do," or, in the future, "May or shall have done."
- Subjunctive present, "May do."

- Parallel passages.
- ▲ Words omitted supplied.

OTHER SIGNS.

Lower Hyphen.

- Connecting-words-together which in Greek are but one.

THE GREEK ARTICLE.

The Hebrew language has two articles, the definite or distinctive article הַ ha (ר); and the objective or accusative article הַ eth or הַ ֶeth (ר), pointing out an object before the mind (objective), or the object on which an action terminates (accusative).

The Greek language has one article in three genders, ὁ ho, ἡ he, τό to. It appears that, as with the nouns and prepositions in Greek, so with the article, the exact import or force varies with the case in connexion with which it is found. The case-ending of the noun affecting each part of speech joined to it.

In continuing the English-Greek Testament on the same principle as the Englishman's Hebrew Bible, it was found that the Greek article in the NOMINATIVE case corresponds very nearly with the Hebrew definite article "ha" (ר). The same sign therefore is employed as in the Old Testament (ר). Example, Mat. 1. 23, "Behold a Virgin"

It is very frequently translated as a personal pronoun. As Mat. 2. 14. "He arose."

The Greek article in the GENITIVE has a peculiar force, expressing origin, or character, (similar in Hebrew to words "*in regimen*"). To show the article in the genitive, the sign (ר) has been adopted. As John 1. 45, "The son of Joseph."

The Greek article in the DATIVE has both an objective and definite character, similar to the combination of the *eth* and *ha* in Hebrew. The sign (ר) therefore is used. As John 1. 5, "Shineth in darkness."

The Greek article in the ACCUSATIVE corresponds with the Hebrew objective or accusative article *eth* or *ֶeth* (ר). It points out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. As John 1. 14, "We beheld his glory."

These signs for the article in the several cases are only inserted when the article is left out entirely in the authorized version; or when in connexion with the present participle it is translated as a pronoun or by some other word, as "they-that kept them," that is, their keepers.

THE ABSENCE OF THE ARTICLE in the Greek, especially in those instances in which the word "*the*" is required by the idiom of the English language, shows that the word following is to be understood as CHARACTERISTIC. As Mat 1. 1, "The book of the generation," &c. John 1. 1, "And the word was God."

GREEK CASES OF NOUNS.

THE NOMINATIVE case, answers to the question "Who?" often rendered by a pronoun, he, she, it.

THE GENITIVE, answers to the question "Whence?" It denotes motion from, separation, and character. "Of" and "from."

THE DATIVE, answers to the question "Where?" Implies rest in, and conjunction, inherence. "To" and "with."

THE ACCUSATIVE, answers to the question "Whither?" Indicating motion towards (objective), or the object on which an action terminates. "Unto."

The case-ending of the noun also affects the part of speech connected with it.

NUMBERS.

Though the Greek has the dual number as well as the singular and plural, yet since the dual is not used by the writers of the New Testament, the sign employed

in the O. T. for the dual (•) has been discontinued, while the sign (-) still stands for the singular, and (•) for the plural. As 1 Pet. 3. 18, "The just for the unjust."

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

The emphatic pronouns have, in the New Testament, been distinguished by the old English character, as **I, thou, he**. As Mat. 5. 22, "But **I** say unto you."

THE GREEK TENSES.

"In respect to the verb, the Greek is the most wonderfully precise of all languages, wrought out by Divine Providence for the purpose of being employed as the instrument of revelation in those portions of Scripture which require the nicest distinctions. In these portions especially in order to clear understanding and sound theology, no distinction of tense must ever be overlooked."—*Quarterly*.

SCHEME OF GREEK TENSES, SHOWN PROGRESSIVELY FROM PAST TO FUTURE.

TENSES.

PLUPERFECT. (•)	AORIST. (•)	IMPERFECT. (•)	PERFECT. (•)	PRESENT. (•)	FUTURE. (•)
Had done, or Had been.	Did, Was,	Was doing, Was being.	Hath done, Hath been.	Does, Is.	Will do, Will be.

MOODS.

SUBJUNCTIVE AORIST. (•) May have done, May have been.		SUBJUNCTIVE PRESENT. (•) May do, May be.	SUBJUNCTIVE USED in the future as PERFECT FUTURE. (•) May, shall, or will have done, or, have been.
IMPERATIVE AORIST. (•) Do instantly.	IMPERATIVE PERFECT. (•) Do and let it remain.	IMPERATIVE PRESENT. (•) Do and continue doing.	
INFINITIVE AORIST. (•) To do, To be.	INFINITIVE PERFECT. (•) To have done, To have been.	INFINITIVE PRESENT. (•) To do or to be. Continuous.	INFINITIVE FUTURE. (•) To have done, To have been.

PARTICIPLES.

PARTICIPLE AORIST. (•)	PARTICIPLE PERFECT. (•)	PARTICIPLE PRESENT. (•)	PARTICIPLE FUTURE. (•)
Having done, Having been.	Having done and doing, Having been and being.	Doing, Being.	Doing, future, Being, future.

THE AORIST (· or ^).

The Greek AORIST expresses an action or event rounded off and complete in itself. "A point in the expanse of time;" whether in the past, the present, or the future, but especially in the past.

In the PAST, as the aorist indicative "Did" or "Was." Similar to the SHORT tense in Hebrew employed in narratives of the past. As Mat. 9. 13, "I-am not come."

In the PRESENT, as the aorist Imperative, "Do." That is "Do instantly," corresponding with the Hebrew Imperative.

And in the FUTURE, as in the aorist subjunctive, or future perfect, "Shall or will-have-done;" corresponding with the SHORT tense used in the future in the Hebrew. As Mat. 5. 18, "Till heaven and earth pass."

The aorist is also used in the PRESENT, where decision or completeness is intended in the present; corresponding with the SHORT tense used in the present in the Hebrew. Compare Isaiah 21. 9, "Babylon is-fallen, is-fallen," with Rev. 14. 8.

This tense is indicated by a point (·); and in the aorist indicative the point is placed on the left of the upright stroke, the mark for the present (^) to show that its place is in the past.

THE PLUPERFECT TENSE (").

The PLUPERFECT, "had," "had-done," or "had-been," puts the action or event further back than either the aorist indicative or the perfect.

It is indicated by another upright stroke before the point for the aorist indicative, thus, (^). As Mat. 7. 25, "It was-founded"

THE IMPERFECT TENSE (-).

The IMPERFECT tense "was-doing," or "was-being," expresses continuance in the past. As John 1. 1, "In the beginning -was the Word."

It is shown by the sign (-). The horizontal line (-) showing continuance, being on the left of the short upright stroke - to indicate continuance in the past.

This tense in Greek corresponds with the LONG tense in Hebrew used in narratives of the past. Gen. 2. 5, "Before it was in the earth," "before it grew."

THE PERFECT TENSE (^).

The PERFECT tense is a combination of the past and the present, and expresses continuation from the past to the present time, or to the present of the speaker or writer, or else the result. "Hath-done," "Hath-been." As John 1. 3, "Was-made."

The perfect is shown by the sign (^), in which the long horizontal line, showing continuance, is placed on the right of the short upright stroke, in distinction from the sign of the imperfect (-).

The Greek perfect corresponds, in many cases, with the LONG tense in Hebrew with "vau" or "and." But the long tense with "vau" in Hebrew is more frequently used in another sense, as giving *permanence* and *importance* to an action or event; thus taking it away from the transitory sense of the short tense. This fine distinction, intermediate between the aorist and the perfect, is peculiar to the Hebrew language.

THE PERFECT IN THE SENSE OF THE PRESENT (^).

The perfect being a combination of the past and the present, sometimes the idea of the present preponderates—as in several words of constant occurrence, as *οἶδαμεν*, *οἶδαμεν*, "we-know." To indicate this, the upright stroke for the "present" is added to the sign for the perfect (^).

THE PRESENT TENSE (').

The PRESENT tense, "Does" or "Is," which also expresses continuation in the present, is shown by the upright stroke ('). As John 14. 2, 3, "I-go." "I-will come." John 2. 17, "It was-written."

This tense corresponds with the Hebrew LONG tense when used in the present.

THE FUTURE TENSE (').

The FUTURE tense, "Will or shall-do," "Will or shall-be," is shown by the horizontal line being placed on the right of the upright stroke ^ to indicate continuation

on to the future, or continuation in the future, or else simply futurity. As Mat. 3. 12, "And 'gather."

When continuous it corresponds with the Hebrew LONG tense used in the future.

THE MOODS.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD (· or ')

SUBJUNCTIVE AORIST (·).

"May-do." John 15. 7, "If ye 'abide."

"May-be."

SUBJUNCTIVE PRESENT (').

"May-do." 1 Cor. 14. 24, "If all 'prophesy."

"May-be."

SUBJUNCTIVE FUTURE or Future Perfect (·).

"May, shall, or will have done."

"May, shall, or will have been." Rom. 8. 17, "That we may be also glorified together."

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

IMPERATIVE AORIST (·).

"Do instantly and completely." Mat. 9. 5, "Arise."

"Be " " " "

Similar to the Hebrew imperative.

IMPERATIVE PRESENT (').

"Do and continue to do." Mat. 9. 5, "And 'walk."

"Be and continue to be."

Similar to the long tense in Hebrew used as an imperative.

IMPERATIVE PERFECT (-).

"-Do and remain done,"

"-Be and remain." Mark 4. 39, "Peace, -be-still."

INFINITIVE MOOD (°).

INFINITIVE AORIST (°).

"To-do." Rom. 13. 11, "To-awake."

"To-be."

INFINITIVE PRESENT (°).

"To-do." Rom. 12. 3, "To-think."

"To-be."

THE PARTICIPLE (·).

Partakes of the character both of the noun and of the verb.

The participle is indicated by the sign (·). The upright stroke for the present, placed upon the horizontal line signifying continuation, implies continuation in the present. It corresponds with the participle in the Hebrew; though frequently there used like the imperfect tense of the Greek.

· PARTICIPLE PRESENT, "Doing," or "Being." John 1. 9, "cometh."

· AORIST PARTICIPLE, "Having done," or "Having been." When followed by the verb in the aorist, frequently signifies simply "Doing," or "Being;" as "He answered and said;" "He answering said," not "He having answered said."

· PARTICIPLE PERFECT; "Having done and doing," or the result. The two signs combined. Rev. 2. 17, "Written."

· PRESENT PARTICIPLE with article in the nominative. "The doing-one" or "The doer." Permanent character. So in Hebrew; but in that language frequently without the article. Mat. 4. 3, "The tempter." John 1. 29, "Which taketh away."

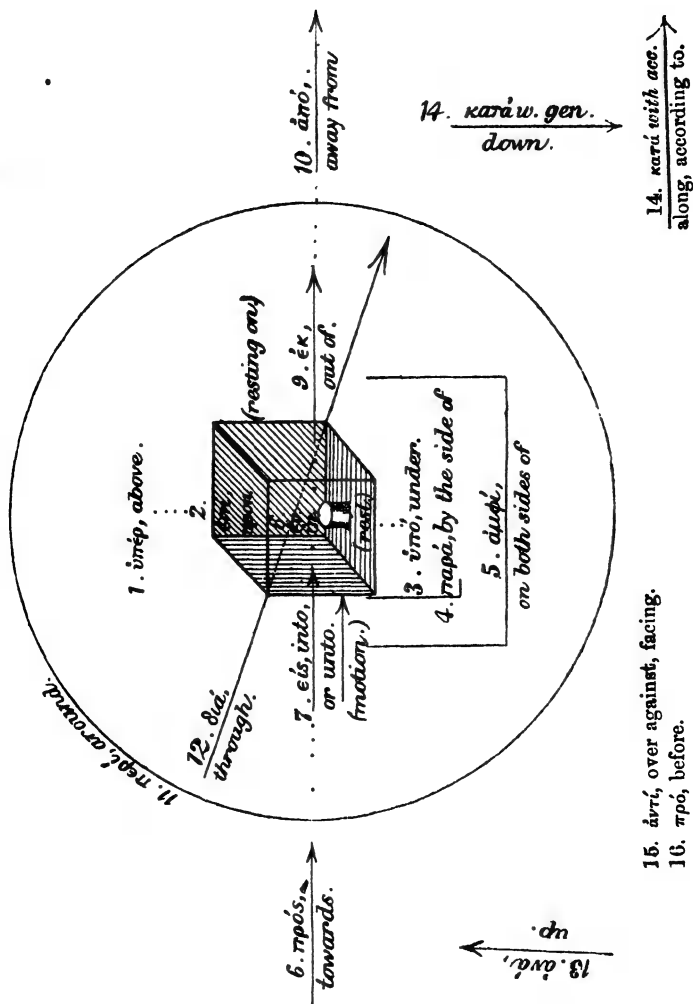
· PARTICIPLE with article in the genitive. Origin, or character. Rom. 3. 11, "Them that believe."

· PARTICIPLE with article in the dative. Objective and definite. Rom. 1. 7, "To all that be."

· PARTICIPLE with article in the accusative. Objective. Rom. 2. 3, "Judge them which do."

PREPOSITIONS.

GRAPHIC SCHEME OF THE GREEK PREPOSITIONS, AS VIEWED ACCORDING TO THE IDEA OF GEOMETRICAL RELATIONSHIP.



PREPOSITIONS.

The Greek prepositions express exact geometrical relationship, and are mathematically precise.

The PRIMARY MEANING of each corresponds with, or is varied by, the case which follows it.

For example, *παρά*, *para*, by the side of.

Followed by the genitive, is from the side.

By the dative, to, or, at the side.

Accusative, towards the side.

The distinct case meaning is absorbed into that of the preposition.

The SECONDARY MEANINGS are evolved by regular laws from the primary. An arbitrary exchange of prepositions therefore is to be carefully avoided, and is fatal to exact interpretation.

PREPOSITIONS, WITH THE CASES THAT FOLLOW THEM.

PREPOSITIONS WITH ONE CASE ONLY.

Genitive, *ἀντί*, *ἀπό*, *ἐκ*, and *πρό*.

Dative, *ἐν* and *σύν*.

Accusative, *ἀνά* and *εἰς*.

WITH TWO CASES.

Gen. and acc., *δίω*, *κατά*, and *ὑπέρ*.

WITH THREE CASES.

Gen. dat. and acc., *ἀμφί*, *περί*, *ἐπί*, *μετά*, *παρά*, *πρός*, and *ὑπό*.

According to the scheme we see that—

1. "Above" or "over" the solid, answers to *ὑπέρ*, *huper*.
2. "Upon" its upper plane, to *ἐπί*, *epi*.
3. "Under" or below it, *ὑπό*, *hupo*.
4. "By the side of," *παρά*, *para*.
5. "On both sides of," *ἀμφί*, *amphi*.
6. "Towards," moving towards it, *πρός*, *pros*.
7. "Into," *εἰς*, *eis*, continuation of the motion indicated by *πρός* *pros*.
"Unto," when to a person or thing.
8. "In," inside it (rest), *ἐν*, *en*.
9. "Out of," *ἐκ*, *ek*.
10. "Away from," *ἀπό*, *apo*; continuation of *ἐκ*, *ek*.
11. Around it, in a circle, *περί*, *peri*.
12. Direction through, *δίω*, *dia*.
13. Motion upwards, *ἀνά*, *ana*.
14. *With gen.* Motion downwards, *κατά*, *kata*.
With acc. Horizontal motion, "along"
15. In front of, *ἀντί*, *anti*.
16. Before it, *πρό*, *pro*.
17. Behind it, in the rear, *ὀπίσω*, *opiso*.
18. "With," "together with," *σύν*, *sun*.
19. *Gen.* "In the midst of," *μετά*, *meta*. *With acc.* "After."

THE PREPOSITIONS IN DETAIL.

1. *ὑπέρ*, *huper*.

With genitive. Above, over, for, for the good of, on behalf of

With accusative. Over, beyond.

2. *ἐπί*, *epi*.

With gen. Upon, on, in the case of, at the time of.

With dat. Upon, at, by, against, after.

With acc. Upon, over, towards.

3. ὑπό, hupo.

With gen. From under, by (agent after passive verbs).

With dat. Under.

With acc. Towards and under, extension under.

4. παρά, para.

With gen. From beside, from, of, or by (author).

With dat. By, at, with (rest by the side of).

With acc. Along, by (motion by the side of), near, beyond.

5. ἀμφί, amphi.

With gen. and dat. About, for, for the sake of.

With acc. On both sides. (In N. T. only used in compound words)

6. πρός, pros.

With gen. From before, for the advantage of. (Acts 27 34. only.)

With dat. At, to, by the side of.

With acc. To, unto, towards, with respect to, with, in the vicinity of.

7. εἰς, eis.

With acc. only. Into, in, unto, to, for, at. Continuation of the motion indicated by πρός, pros. When used for in, as "in the house," implies previous motion to it. Of time and number, up to, about, until.

8. ἐν, en.

With dat. only. In, of time and place; also of the instrument and manner, equipment or qualification.

9. ἐκ, ek, or before a vowel ἐξ, ex.

With gen. only. Out of, from, from a place, also denoting origin or source, and the distinguishing mark of a class. By, or through, denoting the author or efficient cause.

10. ἀπό, apo.

With gen. only. Away from; continuation of the motion expressed by ἐκ, ek.

11. περί, peri.

With gen. Concerning, for, about, on account of.

With dat. Around, on, near.

With acc. About, around, respecting.

12. διά, dia.

With gen. Through, both of place and time. By means of (instrument, when direct to its result).

With acc. On account of, because of, for the sake of. By means of (when not direct)

13. ἀνά, ana.

With acc. only. Up, throughout, at the rate of. In composition, up, step by step, back, again.

14. κατά, kata.

With gen. Down, against.

With acc. Along, about, according to, during.

15. ἀντί, anti.

With gen. only. In front of, over against, opposite to, for, in place of, instead of.

16. πρό, pro.

With gen. only. Before, whether of time, place, or preference.

17. ὀπίσω, opiso.

Adverb. Behind, after, in the rear.

18. σὺν, sun.

With dat. only. With, together with, in company with.

19. μετά, meta.

With gen. With, together with.

With acc. After, behind, among.

TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS OF THE GREEK TEXT are given at the foot of the page, with the authorities for and against, in cases of importance only.

These readings are taken, with the kind consent of the author, from "Textual Criticism for English Students," by C. E. Stuart (S. Bagster and Sons); to which the reader is referred. The MSS. collated are nearly all older than the eighth century.

LIST OF UNCIAL, OR LARGE LETTER MSS. QUOTED.

§ PALIMPSESTS, or copies written over erased writing.
 || ACCOMPANIED BY A TRANSLATION.

OF THE GOSPELS.

MS.	NAME OF CODEX.	CEN- TURY.	WHERE KEPT.	CONTAINS.
A	C. ALEXANDRINUS . . .	V.	London . . .	{ All but Mat. i.—xxv. 6; John vi. 50—viii. 52.
B	C. VATICANUS, 1209 . . .	IV.	Rome . . .	All.
C §	C. EPHEMI . . .	V.	Paris . . .	Portions.
D ||	C. BEZÆ . . .	VI	Cambridge . . .	{ Nearly all, with a Latin translation.
E	C. BASILEENSIS . . .	VIII.	Basle . . .	All but a few verses.
F	C. BOREELII . . .	X.	Utrecht . . .	Fragments.
F a	C. COISLINIANUS . . .	VII.	Paris . . .	Nine verses
G	C. SEIDELII, I. . . .	X.	London . . .	Portions.
H	C. SEIDELII, II. . . .	IX.	Hamburg . . .	Portions.
I §	{ FRAGMENTA PALIMPSESTA TISCHENDORFIANA }	V — VII	St. Petersburg.	Fragments.
K	C. CYPRIUS . . .	IX. VIII.	Paris . . .	All.
L	C. REGIUS . . .	or IX.	Paris . . .	All but sixty-five verses.
M	C. CAMPIANUS . . .	X.	Paris . . .	All.
N	C. PURPUREUS . . .	VI.	{ London Vienna Rome }	{ A few verses.
P §	{ C. GUELPHERBYTANUS, A. . . }	VI.	Wolfenbützel . . .	Fragments.
Q §	C. GUELPHERBY., B. . .	VI.	Wolfenbützel . . .	Fragments of Luke and John.
R §	C. NITRIENSIS . . .	VI.	London . . .	Fragments of Luke.
S	C. VATICANUS, 354. . .	X.	Rome . . .	All.
T ||	C. BORGIANUS . . .	V.	Rome . . .	{ Fragments of Luke and John, with a Thebaic translation.
U	C. NANIANUS . . .	X.	Venice . . .	All.
V	C. MOSQUENSIS . . .	IX XIII.	Moscow . . .	{ All but a few verses of Matthew and John. From John vii. 39 to end, is written in cursive characters.
X	C. MONACENSIS . . .	X.	Munich . . .	Fragments.
Y	{ FRAGMENTS IN THE BARBERINI LIBRARY. . . }	VIII.	Rome . . .	John xvi. 3—xix. 41.
Z §	{ C. DUBLINENSIS RESCRIPTUS . . . }	VI	Dublin . . .	Portions of Matthew.
Γ	{ C. TISCHENDORFIANUS, IV. . . }	IX.	Oxford . . .	Portions.
Δ ||	C. SANGALLENSIS . . .	IX.	St. Gallen . . .	{ All but John xix. 17—85 with a Latin translation.

MS.	NAME OF CODEX.	CEN- TURY.	WHERE KEPT.	CONTAINS.
C A T H O L I C § M	C. TISCHENDORF., I. . .	VII.	Leipsic . . .	A few verses of Matthew.
	C. TISCHENDORF., III. . .	VIII.	Oxford . . .	Luke and John.
	C. ZACHYNTHIUS . . .	VIII.	London . . .	Portions of Luke, i.—xi. 33.
	C. SINAITICUS . . .	IV.	St Petersburg	All.
	FRAGM. MOSQUENSE . . .	IX.	Moscow . . .	Fragments of John.
	F. NITRIENSE . . .	IV. or V.	London . . .	A few verses of John.
	F. PARISIENSE . . .	VIII.	Paris . . .	Luke ix. 36—47; x. 12—22.
	F. SANGALLENSE . . .	IX.	. . . . .	A few verses of Mark and Luke.
	F. WOIDIANUM . . .	V.	. . . . .	{ A few verses of Luke and John, with a Thebaic translation.
	C. GUELPHERB. . . .	IX.	Wolfenbittel . .	{ Portions of Luke, i. ii.
	C. BODLEIANUS . . .	IX.	Oxford . . .	
	C. VERONENSIS . . .	VI.	Verona . . .	
	C. TURICENSIS . . .	VII.	Turin . . .	

The last nine are thus abbreviated:—Frag. Mosq., Frag. Nit. §, Frag. Par, Frag. San, Frag. Woid. ||, Cod. Guelph., C. Bod., C. Veron., C Turi.

OF THE ACTS AND GENERAL EPISTLES.

A	{	<i>See before</i> . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	{	All.
B						All.
C §						Portions.
D ||						Portions of the Acts.
E ||		COD. LAUDIANUS . .	VI.	Oxford . . .	{	The Acts, except xxvi. 29— xxviii. 26, with a Latin trans- lation.
F a		<i>See above</i>				Seven verses of the Acts.
G		COD. PASSIONEI . .	IX.	Rome . . .		All but Acts i.—viii. 10.
H		C. MUTINENSIS . . .	IX.	Modena . . .		Fragments of the Acts.
I §		<i>See above</i>				Fragments of the Acts.
K		C. MOSQUENSIS . . .	IX.	Moscow . . .		The General Epistles.
M		<i>See above</i>				All.

OF ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES.

A	{	<i>See before.</i> . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	{	All but 2 Cor. iv. 13—xii. 6.
B						All but Heb. ix. 14, to end, and Epistles to Timothy, Titus, and Philemon.
C §						Fragments.
D ||		C. CLAROMONTANUS .	VI.	Paris . . .	{	All but a few verses, with a Latin translation.
E ||		C. SANGERMANENSIS .	X.	St. Petersburg .	{	All but Rom. viii. 21—33; xi. 15—25; 1 Tim. i. 1—vi. 15; Heb. xii. 8, to end.
F ||		C. AUGIENSIS . . .	IX.	Cambridge . . .	{	Nearly all but Hebrews, which is only in Latin.
F a		<i>See above</i>				Fragments.
G ||		C. BOERNERIANUS . .	IX.	Dresden . . .	{	Portions, with a Latin trans- lation.
H		C. COISLINIANUS . .	VI.	{ Paris . . . } { St. Petersb. }		Fragments.

MS.	NAME OF CODEX.	CEN- TURY.	WHERE KEPT.	CONTAINS.
I §	<i>See above</i> . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	1 Co. xv. 58—xvi. 9; Tit. i. 1—13.
K	<i>See above on Acts</i> . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	{ All but Rom. x. 18—1 Cor. vi. 13; 1 Cor. viii. 7—11.
L	<i>Same as G. of Acts</i> . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	All but Heb. xiii 10, to end.
M	{ FRAGMENTUM UFFENBACHIANUM. }	X.	{ Hamburg. }	{ Fragments of 1 Cor., 2 Cor., and He.
	FRAG. MOSQUENSE	VI.	Moscow	Fragments of Hebrews.
N	<i>See above</i> . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	All.

OF THE REVELATION.

A	<i>See above</i> . . . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	All.
B	CODEx BASILIANUS	VIII.	Rome	All.
C §	{ <i>See above</i> . . . . . }	. . . . .	. . . . .	{ Portions.
N				{ All.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS IN TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

- Alex.* The marginal readings in Scholz's edition, called by him *Alexandrine*. These are of peculiar importance if we would understand his latest opinion on the text, since he told Dean Alford in 1847, that if he brought out another edition, most of the readings marked *Alexandrine* would be incorporated into the text.—*Alf. Proleg* vol. i. p. 75.
- Alf.* Alford. The editions consulted are: 4th ed. vol. i.; 3rd ed. vol. ii; 2nd ed. vol. iii.; 1st ed. vol. iv.
- D¹* The original reading of D; *D²* a first correction; *D'* a recent correction, *D(ε)* the greek of D; *D(lat)* the latin of D, and similarly for other MS. A MS. enclosed in () as (B) indicates that it agrees in sense, but differs in word, from those with which it is classed.
- In com.* The reading of a MS. thus quoted, is taken from the Commentary which accompanies its text.
- Gb.* Griesbach's Manual edition, Leipsic, 1805, as given in Tregelles's *Collation of Critical Texts*.
- (Gb. ∞) A reading of great value; but one Griesbach did not prefer to the text.
- (Gb. ∞) A reading of less value; considered inferior to the text
- (Gb. ≈) A probable omission.
- (Gb. ~) A less probable omission.
- (Gb. ϕ) An addition of some slight probability.
- La.* Lachmann's large edition, 1842—50, as given by Tregelles in his *Collation of Critical Texts*.
- (*La.*) A reading which Lachmann considered doubtful: so for other critical editors.
- MSS.* All Uncial MSS. which have that portion of the text.
- Sch.* Scholz's edition of 1830-36, as given by Tregelles in his *Collation of Critical Texts*.
- Tis.* Tischendorf's seventh edition, Leipsic, 1859.
- Tre.* Tregelles.

A FEW SYNONYMOUS WORDS

HAVING DIFFERENT SHADES OF SIGNIFICATION IN THE GREEK,
SHOWING THE PRECISION OF SCRIPTURE LANGUAGE.

These distinctions will be found marked in the margin of the English-Greek Testament

APPEAR.

Appear, φαίνω, *phaino*, to shine, to be seen. Hence Eng. "phenomenon"

Appear, ἀναφαίνομαι, *anaphainomai*, to be shown forth.

From ἀνά, intensive, and φαίνω, to show, to bring to light.

Appear, ἐμφανίζω, *emphanizo*, to show plainly or clearly.

From ἐν, in, and φαίνω, to show, to shine.

Appear, ἐπιφαίνω, *epiphaino*, to shine upon.

From ἐπί, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.

Appear, ὀπτομαι, *optomai*, to see with the eye.

From ὄψ, the eye.

Appear, φανερώ, *phaneroō*, to bring to light, to manifest.

From φανερός, manifest.

APPEARING.

Appearing, ἀποκάλυψις, *apokalupsis*, unveiling, revelation, manifestation. Hence Eng. "Apocalypse."

From ἀπό, away from, and καλύπτω, to cover, or hide.

Appearing, ἐπιφάνεια, *epiphaneia*, a shining upon, manifestation. Hence Eng. "epiphany."

From ἐπί, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.

BAPTISM, Βαπτισμα, baptism.

Baptism BY, ὑπό, *hupo*. The agent. Mat. 3. 6. "Baptized BY him" (John.)

Baptism IN, ἐν, *en*. The locality. Mat. 3. 6. "IN ἡ Jordan."

Baptism IN, ἐν, *en*. The element. Mat. 3. 11. "IN water." Mat. 3. 11. "IN the Holy Ghost." Spirit.

Baptism IN THE NAME OF, ἐν τῇ ὀνόματι, *en tē onomati*. The authority. Acts 10. 48. "He commanded them to be baptized IN THE NAME of the Lord Jesus."

Baptism WITH, δative case. The instrument. Luke 3. 16. "I indeed baptize you WITH-water" (ὕδατι).

Baptism UPON, ἐπὶ, *epi*. The ground. Acts 2. 38. "Be baptized every-one of you in (UPON) the name of Jesus Christ."

Baptism FOR, ὑπέρ, *hyper*. 1 Cor. 15. 9. "Baptized FOR the dead."

Baptism INTO, or UNTO, *eis, eis*. *The object, or result.* Mat. 28. 19. "Baptizing them in (INTO) the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Mark 1. 9. "In (INTO) Jordan."

Acts 8. 16. "Only they were baptized in (INTO) the name of the Lord Jesus."

Acts 19. 3. "UNTO what then were ye baptized? 5. They were baptized in (INTO) the name of the Lord Jesus."

Rom. 6. 3. "So many of us as were baptized INTO Jesus Christ (Christ Jesus) were baptized INTO his death."

1 Cor. 1. 13. "In (INTO) the name of Paul." 14. "In (INTO) mine own name."

1 Cor. 10. 2. "Baptized UNTO Moses."

1 Cor. 12. 13. "by (in, *ἐν*) one Spirit ^{and} are (were) we all baptized INTO one body."

Gal. 3. 27. "Baptized INTO Christ."

FOURFOLD ASPECT OF THE GOSPEL WITH BAPTISM.

I. Mat. 28. 18—20. Obedience and Discipleship. Man a rebel. Christ, Son of David, Lord and Teacher.

Example—Acts 9. 1—6, 17—19.

II. Mark 16. 15, 16. Salvation. Man lost. Christ a Servant, and a Saviour.

Example—Acts 16. 27—34.

III. Luke 24. 47. Repentance and Remission of Sins. Man a sinner. Christ, Son of Man, and a Propitiatory Sacrifice.

Example—Acts 2. 37—41.

IV. John 20. 30, 31. Eternal life, by believing, through the word. Man dead in sins. Christ, Son of God, and Giver of life.

Example—Acts 8. 26—39.

CHILD

Child, *βρέφος, brephos*, an embryo, an infant.

Child, *νήπιος, nepios*, not speaking, a babe, an infant.

From *νή*, not, and *ἔρω*, to speak.

Child, *παῖς, pais*, a child, a boy, a servant.

Child, *παιδίον, paidion*, a young child. Diminutive of *παῖς*.

Child, *παιδάριον, paidarion*, a little boy, a lad. Dim. of *παῖς*.

Child, *τέκνον, teknon*, a descendant, that which is born

From *τίκτω*, to bring forth.

Child, *τεκνίον, teknonion*, a little child, dear child. A term of endearment. Dim. of *τέκνον*.

DESTROY.

Destroy, *λύω, luo*, to loosen, unbind, dissolve.

Destroy, *καταλύω, kataluo*, to abolish entirely.

From *κατά*, intensive, or, down, and *λύω*, to loosen

Destroy, *φθείρω, phtheiro*, to spoil, to ruin, to corrupt

Destroy, *διαφθείρω, diaphtheiro*, to corrupt throughout.

From *δίω*, intensive, or through, and *φθείρω*, to corrupt.

Destroy, *ἀπόλλυμι, apollumi*, to destroy utterly.

From *ἀπό*, intensive, and *δύλλωμι*, to destroy.

Destroy, *καταργέω, katargeo*, to render useless, or unprofitable.

From *κατά*, intensive, and *ἔργεω*, to be idle; which from *α*, neg. and *ἔργον* a work.

Destroy, *καθαίρω, kathaireo*, to take away, pull down, demolish.

From *κατά*, down, and *αἰρέω*, to take away.

Destroy, *ῥαθρεύω, rathreuo*, to cause to perish.

From *ῥαλλυμι*, to destroy.

Destroy, *παρθέω, partheo*, to lay waste.

DWELL.

Dwell, *οἰκω, oileo*, to inhabit.

From *οἶκος*, a house.

Dwell, *κατοικω, katoukeo*, to have an abode, inhabit.

* From *κατά*, intensive, and *οἶκος*, a house.

Dwell, *κάθημαι, katheemai*, to sit down, abide in.

From *κατά*, down, and *ἔμαι*, to sit.

Dwell, *μένω, meno*, to remain, to abide, to continue.

Dwell, *σκηνώ, skenōō*, to pitch tent, to encamp.

From *σκηνή*, a tent, a tabernacle.

KNOW.

Know, *γινώσκω, ginōsko*, to perceive.

Know, *ἐπιγινώσκω, epiginōsko*, to know fully, to arrive at a knowledge from preliminaries, to recognize.

From *ἐπί*, intensive, and *γινώσκω*, to know.

Know, *εἰδέω, eideo*, to be acquainted with.

From *εἶδω*, to see.

Know, *συνεἰδέω, suneideo*, to share in the knowledge of, to be privy to, to be conscious of

From *σύν*, together, and *εἶδω*, to know.

Know, *ἴσμημι, isemī*, to know.

Know, *ἐπιστάμαι, epistamai*, to understand.

From *ἐπί*, upon, and *ἴσμημι*, to know.

LIFE.

Life, *ζωή, zoe*.

From *ζάω*, to live, to be possessed of vitality.

Life, or soul, *ψυχή, psuchē*.

From *ψύχω*, to breathe.

Life, or living, *βίος, bios*, means of living, sustenance.

From *βίωω*, to live.

Life, *πνεῦμα, pneuma*, breath, spirit.

From *πνέω*, to breathe.

MASTER.

Master, *κύριος, kurios*, lord, or Lord, owner, possessor. In New Testament generally the title of the Lord Jesus. In quotations from the Old Testament frequently the translation of the title "Jehovah."

From *κύρος*, authority.

Master, *δεσπότης, despotes*, lord; especially of slaves, sovereign lord, as possessing supreme authority.

From *δέω*, to bind, and *πούς*, the foot.

Master, *ἐπιστάτης, epistates*, one who stands by, or one who is set over, a superintendent.

From *ἐπί*, near, or upon, and *ἵστημι*, to stand.

Master, *διδάσκαλος, didaskalos*, a teacher.

From *διδάσκω*, to teach.

Master, *καθηγητής, kathegetēs*, a guide, a leader.

From *κατά*, intensive, and *ἡγέομαι*, to lead.

Master, *ραββί, rabbi*, my teacher, my great one.

From Hebrew *רַבִּי, rabbi*.

Master, *ραββονί, rabboni*, my great one. The highest title of honour in the Jewish schools.

From Hebrew *רַבִּנִּי*.

PERFECT

Perfect, *ἀκριβής, akribēs*, accurate, exact.

From *ἄκρος*, at the top, and *βαίνω*, to go.

Perfect, *πληρώω, plēsioō*, filled up.

From *πλήρης*, full.

Perfect, *τέλειος, teleios*, brought to completion, accomplished.

From *τέλος*, the end.

Perfect, *ἐπιτελέω, epitēleo*, fully complete, fully accomplished.

From *ἐπί*, unto, and *τέλος*, the end.

Perfect, *καταρτίζω, katarthizo*, adjusted thoroughly, knit together.

From *κατά*, intensive, and *ἄρτιος*, complete. From *ἔρω*, to fit.

POWER.

Power, *δύναμις, dunamis*, power, strength, ability.

From *δύναμαι*, to be able.

Power, *ἰσχύς, ischus*, strength, might.

From *ἰς*, force, and *ἔχω*, to have.

Power, *κράτος, kratos*, strength.

Power, *ἀρχή, archē*, beginning, pre-eminence.

Power, *ἐξουσία, exousia*, authority, right, liberty, licence, privilege.

From *ἐξεστί*, it is lawful.

PRAYER.

Prayer, *ἐὐχή, euchē*, a wish, a vow.

Prayer, *προσευχή, proseuchē*, prayer to.

From *πρός*, to, and *εὔχομαι*, to pray.

Prayer, *δέησις, deēsis*, supplication, expression of need.

From *δέομαι*, to be in want, to beseech.

Prayer, *ἐντευξίς, enteuxis*, intercession.

From *ἐντυγχάνω*, to fall in with.

Pray, *ἐρωτάω, erōtaō*, to interrogate, ask.

Pray, *παρακαλέω, parakaleō*, to send for, to intreat.

From *παρά*, to, and *καλέω*, to call.

REST.

Rest, *ἀναπαυσις, anapausis*, a resting up, or a resting again, repose.

From *ἀνά*, up, or again, and *παύω*, to give rest.

Rest, *κατάπαυσις, katarpauis*, a resting down, a state of settled or final rest.

From *κατά*, down, and *παύω*, to cause to rest.

Rest, *ἀνεσις, anesis*, relaxation.

From *ἀνίημι*, to loose, slacken, remit.

Rest, *σαββατισμός, Sabbatismos*, a keeping of Sabbath.

From *σάββατον*, the Sabbath.

Rest, *κατασκηνώω, kataskeenoō*, to lodge.

From *κατ'* intensive, and *σκηνώω*, to dwell in a tent.

SERVANT

Servant, *διάκονος, diakonos*, a minister, a free servant, deacon.

From *δίδω*, through, and *κονέω*, to serve. Or from *διδάσκω*, to hasten.

Servant, *δούλος, doullos*, a bond-servant, a slave. The absolute property of his master.

From *δέω*, to bind.

Servant, *θεράπων, therapōn*, an attendant.

Servant, *οἰκέτης, oiketēs*, a domestic, a household servant.

From *οἶκος*, a house.

Servant, *παῖς, pais*, a boy, a youth, a man-servant.

Servant, *υπερέτης, hyperetēs*, an under-rower, an under-servant, one under authority.

From *ὑπο*, under, and *ῥεσσω*, to row.

Service, *λατρεία, latreia*, religious service, worship.

From *λδ*, much, and *τρέω*, to tremble. Or from *λατрон*, pay, or hire.

Service, *λειτουργία, leitourgia*, public service.

From *λαῖτος*, public, and *ἔργον*, work.

SINCERE.

Sincero, *ἄδολος, adolos*, without deceit.

From *α*, negative, and *δῶλος*, deceit, or fraud, which from *δέλω*, to take, or entrap with a bait.

Sincere, *εὐλικρινής, eulikrineēs*, that which viewed in the sunshine is found clear and pure.

From *εἴλη*, sunshine, and *κρίνω*, to judge.

Sincerely, *ἀγνῶς, hagnōs*, purely, chastely.

From *ἀγνός*, chaste, pure.

Sincerity, *ἀφθαρσία, aphtharsia*, incorruptibility.

From *α*, negative, and *φθάρσις*, corruption.

Sincerity, *γνησίος, gnesios*, legitimate.

From *γίνουαι*, to be born.

SON.

Son, *παῖς, pais*, a child, a boy, a servant.

Son, *τέκνον, teknon*, a descendant.

From *τίκτω*, to bring forth. Also an epithet of affection.

Son, *υῖός, whyos*, son of full age. Implying similarity of character, or nature.

STRIVE.

Strive, *ἀγωνίζομαι, agonizomai*, to be a combatant in the public games.

From *ἀγών*, a contention for victory in the public games : a race course.

Strive, *ἀθλέω, athleo*, to contend at the public games.

From *ἄθλος*, a contest.

Strive, *μάχομαι, machomai*, to fight, contend, dispute.

From *μάχη*, a fight.

Strive, *διαμάχομαι, diamachomai*, to fight out, to contend earnestly.

From *δίω*, intensive, or through, and *μάχομαι*, to contend.

Strive, *ἐρίζω, erizo*, to quarrel, wrangle ; especially a strife of words.

From *ἔρις*, contention.

Strive, *φιλοτιμέμαι, philotimeomai*, to be ambitious of honour, to strive hard for.

From *φίλος*, a friend, and *τιμή*, honour.

TEMPLE.

Temple, *ἱερόν, hieron*, the outer temple; comprehending the whole of the temple buildings and courts. The sacred enclosure; set apart for sacred purposes.

From *ἱερός, sacerdot*.

Temple, *ναός, naós*, the inner temple, containing the holy and most holy places, the dwelling place of God.

From *ναίω, to dwell*.

Temple, *οἶκος, oikos*, house, the house of God.

From *οἰκίω, to inhabit*.

WORD.

Word, *λόγος, logos*, a thing uttered, as connected with inward thought.

From *λέγω, to lay together, to lay before, to relate*.

Word, *ῥῆμα, rhēma*, that which is spoken, a saying, a speech.

From *ῥέω, to say*.

WORLD.

World, *κόσμος, kosmos*, order, arrangement, regular disposition, decoration.

World, *οἰκουμένη, oikoumenee*, habitable world, the Roman earth.

From *οἶκος, a house*.

World, *αἰών, aiōn*, an age, or period of definite or indefinite length. The world considered in connexion with duration.

Worlds, *οἱ αἰῶνες, hoí aiōnes*, the material universe.

World, *γῆ, gē*, the earth, land.

DIVINE TITLES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

God, *θεός, Theos*. This title corresponds with the Hebrew titles -El, -Eloah, and -Elohim: singular and plural; but the beautiful precision of the Hebrew is not expressed in the Greek. Applied to Father, Son, and Spirit; especially to God the Father.

Father, *πατήρ, Pater*. The title under which especially God is revealed in the New Testament, as by "Jehovah" in the Old.

Lord, *δεσπότης, Despotēs*. Sovereign Lord. Applied both to the Father and the Son.

Lord, *κύριος, Kurios*. Master, Owner. In quotations from the Hebrew it is often used for "Jehovah," both with and without the article, especially without.

Otherwise it corresponds with the Hebrew title "-Adōn" or "-Adōnahy," expressing lordship or authority.

Lord, *κύριος, Kurios*. A title of the Lord Jesus, as master and proprietor.

Jesus, *ἰησοῦς, Iesous*. Hebrew, *Jehoshua, the Salvation of Jehovah*. Or, *Jehovah, the Saviour*. The name given to Christ at His birth, as the Saviour of the people of Jehovah.

Christ, *χριστός, Christos*. The Anointed The Messiah.

From *χρίω, to anoint*. According to ancient prophecies.

Jesus Christ, *ἰησοῦς χριστός*. His title as living and dying on earth; or, as having lived and died. Hence constantly employed in the Gospels. Here the emphasis is on "Jesus," the once humbled one, now glorified. The anointed one on earth for His service in humiliation.

Christ Jesus, *χριστός ἰησοῦς*. His title as risen and glorified. Anointed for His heavenly priesthood. Here the emphasis is on "Christ," as now glorified, once humbled. It does not occur in the Gospels.

Jesus Christ our Lord, or our Lord Jesus Christ. As having been obedient unto death, and now exalted. Having redeemed His people with His blood.

Christ Jesus the Lord. As anointed in resurrection, and having also sealed His people with the Spirit.

The Lord Jesus. All authority in heaven and on earth being given to Him.

Spirit, *πνεῦμα*, *pneuma*, *without the article*. Characteristic. Used of the grace, or operation of the Spirit of God.

The Spirit, *τὸ Πνεῦμα*, *to pneuma*, *with the article*. The Spirit of God, in His personal character and acting.

The Holy Spirit, *τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα*, *to hagion pneuma*. The Holy Spirit of God, personal.

The Holy Spirit, *τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον*, *to pneuma to hagion*, personal, definite, and distinctive.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

MATTHEW.

The fifth year
before the
common ac-
count called
Anno Domini
CHAPTER I
THE GENERA-
TION OF JESUS
CHRIST FROM
ABRAHAM,
THROUGH
SOLOMON, TO
JESUS.

I
FROM
ABRAHAM
1-6 Comp.
LUKE 3 23-
36
1 Ps 132 11
Gen 22 18
Gal 3 16
2 Gen 21 2,
3, 25, 26,
28 32-35,
38 10-14,
35 10-18
J Heb Judah
A Gen 35 27
-30 Ruth
4 18-22
o of, &c.
p Phares;
s Zora
t Tamar;
h Heron.
r Ham
a Ammina-
dab
n Nahshon
b Booz
r Rahab
d 1 Sam 17 12

II
FROM DAVID
6 1-14 1 Chr
5 10-16
2 Sam 12
24
u 1 Chr 17
r 1 Chr 17
J Jehosha-
phat
a Ahaziah
J Jotham
a Ahaz
h Hezekiah
m Manasseh
J Josiah
11 2 Kings 24
14-16, 25
11
J Jechoniah
u of the remo-
val, 775
TOLEMAEUS

III
FROM THE
CAPTIVITY
12-16 1 Chr
5 17, 19
t the removal,
775
s Nebuzad-
n Zerubbab. 1

CHAPTER I.
THE book of the GENERATION
OF JESUS CHRIST, the son of
David, the son of Abraham.

- 2 ABRAHAM begat Isaac;
and Isaac begat Jacob;
and Jacob begat J-Judas and his
brethren;
3 and Judas begat Phares and
Zara of Tamar;
and Phares begat Esrom;
and Esrom begat Aminadab;
4 and Aminadab begat Naasson;
and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 and Salmon begat Booz of
Rachab;
and Booz begat Obed of Ruth;
and Obed begat Jesse;
6 and Jesse begat David the king.

And DAVID the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of
Urias;

- 7 and Solomon begat Roboam,
and Roboam begat Abia;
and Abia begat Asa;
8 and Asa begat Josaphat;
and Josaphat begat Joram;
and Joram begat Ozias;
9 and Ozias begat Joatham;
and Joatham begat Achaz;
and Achaz begat Ezeckias;
10 and Ezeckias begat Manasses;
and Manasses begat Amon;
and Amon begat Josias;
11 and Josias begat Jechonias and
his brethren, about the time they
were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to
BABYLON, Jechonias begat Salathiel;

- and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
13 and Zorobabel begat Abiud,
and Abiud begat Eliakim,
and Eliakim begat Azor;

- 14 and Azor begat Sadoc;
and Sadoc begat Achim;
and Achim begat Eliud;
15 and Eliud begat Eleazar;
and Eleazar begat Matthan;
and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are FOURTEEN GENERATIONS, and from David until the carrying-away into Babylon are fourteen generations, and from the carrying-away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 NOW the BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost." 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 NOW all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 "BEHOLD, a VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD, AND SHALL BRING FORTH A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS NAME EMMANUEL," which being interpreted is, GOD WITH US.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: 25 and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son and he called his name JESUS.

Before a. d.

o of, &c.
c Christ,
Anointed,
or, Messiah

Forty-two
generations
u. until, &c.

r. removal,
metem-
pstat.

MARY
ESPoused TO
JOSEPH
18 LUKE 1.
26-36
f for, yep.
w with child,
4p yacopi
tyova,
s spirit,
11ευματος.

JOSEPH'S
THOUGHT
19 Deut. 24 1
y or, yet, kas
1 intended
βουληθη.

BIRTH OF
JESUS
20 Comp
Deut. 22 23,
24.
J or, Jehovah
b begotten,
γεννηθη.
21 Acts 13 23
J Jesus, Jeho-
vah, the
Saviour *

SCRIPTURES
FULFILLED
b by, unto,
through,
etc.

23 Isa. 7 14.
1 Heb Im-
manuel, With
us-God (Ei)

JESUS BORN
J or, Jehovah
25 Luke 2 7,
21

CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS.

Inscription, Gospel according to Matthew. Gb. Sch. La. Tre. CCK(L)MS UVR(Δ).—Omit Gospel, Tis. (Alf.)
nnn. 11 has lost its title. David the king begat Gb. Sch. CEK(L)MSUVAR.—Omit the king, La
Tis. Tre. Alf. Bm. Jesus, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Alf. CEK(L)MSUVZIAN.—Omit (Gb.)—Tre. D(Lat)†
When, La. Tis. Tre. BcZ.—For when, Gb. Sch. (Alf. C)EKLMP SUVZIAN. Her firstborn son, Gb
Sch. CEK(L)MSUVZIAN.—A son, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Bm.

Jesus, Heb. Joshua, or, Jehoshua. Compare Num. 13. 8, 16, where "Oseha," v. 8. signifying "Salvation,
is altered in v. 16 to "Jehoshua," the Salvation of Jehovah," or, "Jehovah the Saviour."

Before A. D. 4.
CHAPTER II.
JESUS' ARRIVAL
VIRTUE OF THE
WISE MEN
1. 1 Km. 4. 30
m. magi,
jacyon.
2. Is. 9. 1, 7.
Num. 24. 17.
2. Feb. 1. 19-
21.

Herod's
Esquity,
b. But, &c.
4. Mal. 2. 7.

Answer,
t. through,
dia.
6. Micaiah 2.
Jan. 7. 43
J. Heb. Judah
b. by no,
means,
ouddomot,
a. shepherd,
womans.

Herod sends
them to
Bethlehem
a. accurately,
apostrophe,
t. the time of
the star ap-
pearing,
c. concerning,
wep.

Guidance of
the STAR
a. And, &c.

Worship of
the Wise Men
11. Ps. 72. 10

Return,
d. divinely-
warned,
χρηματισ-
θεντες,
ab. by, dia.

An Angel
warns
Joseph to
flee
J. or, Jehovah
t. take with,
thee,
παράλαβε,
a. take about to,
μέλει.

Joseph in
Egypt.
a. And, &c.
15. Hos. 11. 1
c. end,
τελευτήσας
b. by, &c.
t. through,
dia.

2 NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came of the east to Jerusalem, three wise men, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and we are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

4 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, AND THOU BETHLEHEM, IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, ART NOT THE LEAST AMONG THE PRINCES OF JUDAH: FOR OUT OF THEE SHALL COME A GOVERNOR, THAT SHALL RULE MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.

5 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

6 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

7 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

8 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

9 AND when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and FLEE INTO EGYPT, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

10 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, OUT OF EGYPT HAVE I CALLED MY SON.

11 THEN Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

12 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, IN RAMA WAS THERE A VOICE HEARD, LAMENTATION, AND WEEPING, AND GREAT MOURNING, RACHEL WEeping FOR HER CHILDREN, AND WOULD NOT BE COMFORTED, BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT.

13 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

14 When he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: and he came and dwelt in a city called NAZARETH, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 IN those days came JOHN THE BAPTIST, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, and saying, Repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

4 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

6 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Before A. D. 4.
BETHLEHEM
DAUGHTER
OF THE
CHILDREN.
m. male,
children,
graces
b. borders,
diplos,
f. from, &c.

Scripture
1. Jer. 31.
18. Jer. 31. 18
r. Rama.

Third year
before the
account
called Anno
Domini
One year after
the birth of
Christ
RETURN FROM
EGYPT
l. life, ψυχῆς

Before A. D. 3
ARRIVAL AT
BETHLEHEM
o. over, &c.
b. but, &c.
d. departed,
ἀνεχώρησεν
22. Is. 54. 3

t. through,
dia.

CHAPTER
III
A. D. 26
and 4-30
JOHN
PREACHING
1. 2. H. MARK 1
4. LUKE 3
1-3. JOHN
1. 6-8

AR. And, &c.
2. Dan. 4. 44,
4. 20
b. hath,
d. down, high,
ήγχε

SCRIPTURE
3. H. MARK 1
3-5. LUKE 3
3-4. J. 1
1. 19-23
l. Isaiah
Isa. 40. 3
J. Jehovah.

HIS BAPTISM
AND JOHN
4. MARK 1. 6
2. Km. 1. 8
Ley. 11. 22
3. Is. 14.
25, 26

JORDAN.
JOHN'S
BAPTISM.
b. 6. H. MARK 1
b. by, &c.

JOHN'S
WARNING
-10. H. LUKE
3. 7-9
d. offspring,
or, brood,
γεννηματα.

MATTHEW III. 8.

A D 28
and 4-30
9 Acts 26 20
w worthily, of,
ἀξιως.
9. JOHN 8 32-
39 ch 7 19.
10. JOHN 15. 6.
a. already,
ἤδη.

TESTIMONY TO
JESUS
11, 12 H MARK
1 7, 8 LUKE
3 15-18
JOHN 1, 15,
26, 27, 30-
34
11 Acts 1 5,
11 16, 19
1-4 Mal
2 3, 4, Acts
2 3, 4
1. 10, 49.
12 Mal 4 1
ch 13 40,
49, 50
a spirit.
live, μαρτυρ.

A D 27
and 4-31.
JESUS
BAPTIZED.
12-15 H MARK
1 9 LUKE
3 21
b by, ὑπό.

THE HEAVENS
OPENED
16, 17. H MARK
1 10, 11
LUKE 3 21,
22 JOHN 1
42-54
16 Isa. 11 2,
42 1, 2
f from, ἀπό.
17 John 12.
28 Ps 2 7
ch 12 18,
17 5. JOHN
15 10

CHAPTER
IV.
JESUS
TEMPTED.
IN THE
WILDERNESS
1-4. H MARK
1 12, 13
LUKE 4 1-4
1 Comp Deut.
8 2, 3
b by, ὑπό.

DUT. 8 3.
o. on, ἐν.
a. spoken,
ὁμιλήσας.
l. through,
διὰ.

IN THE HOLY
CITY.
5-7 H MARK
4 9-12.
6 Neh. 11, 1.
18 Isa 46
2, 52 1 ch

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for
repentance: 9 and think not to say
within yourselves, "We have Abraham
to our father:" for Ls say unto you, that
God is able of these stones to raise
up children unto Abraham. 10 And
now also the axe is laid unto the root
of the trees: therefore every tree
which bringeth not forth good fruit is
hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 "If indeed baptize you with water
unto repentance: but he that cometh
after me is mightier than I, whose
shoes I am not worthy to bear: he
shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost,
and with fire: 12 whose fan is in his
hand, and he will thoroughly purge his
floor, and gather his wheat into the
garner; but he will burn up the chaff
with unquenchable fire."

13 THEN cometh JESUS from Galilee
to Jordan unto John, to be BAP-
TIZED of him. 14 But John forbade
him, saying, "I have need to be bap-
tized of thee, and comest thou to me?"
15 And Jesus answering said unto
him, "Suffer it to be so now: for thus it
becometh us to fulfill all righteous-
ness." Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was bap-
tized, went up straightway out of the
water: and lo, the heavens were opened
unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God
descending like a dove, and lighting
upon him: 17 and lo a voice from
heaven, saying, "THIS IS MY BE-
LOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL
PLEASED."

4 THEN was JESUS led up of the
Spirit into the WILDERNESS, to
be TEMPTED of the devil. 2 And
when he had fasted forty days and
forty nights, he was afterward an hun-
gred. 3 And when the tempter came to
him, he said, "If thou be the Son of
God, command that these stones be
made bread." 4 But he answered and
said, "It is written, 'MAN SHALL NOT
LIVE BY BREAD ALONE, BUT BY EVERY
WORD THAT PROCEEDETH OUT OF THE
MOUTH OF GOD.'"

5 Then the devil taketh him up into
the holy city, and setteth him on a
pinnacle of the TEMPLE, and
saith unto him, "If thou be the Son of

God, cast thyself down: for it is writ-
ten, 'HE SHALL GIVE HIS ANGELS
CHARGE CONCERNING THEE: AND IN
their HANDS THEY SHALL BEAR THEE UP,
LEST AT ANY TIME THOU DASH THY
FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'" 7 Jesus
said unto him, "It is written again,
'THOU SHALT NOT TEMPT THE LORD
THY GOD.'"

8 Again, the devil taketh him up
into an exceeding high MOUNTAIN,
and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the
world, and the glory of them: 9 and
saith unto him, "All these things will
I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and
worship me." 10 Then saith Jesus
unto him, "Get thee hence, Satan: for
it is written, 'THOU SHALT WORSHIP
THE LORD THY GOD, AND HIM ONLY
SHALT THOU SERVE.'"

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and
behold, angels came and ministered
unto him.

12 NOW when Jesus had heard
that John was cast into prison, he de-
parted into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came
and dwelt in CAPERNAUM, which is
upon the sea coast, in the borders of Za-
bulon, and Nephthali: 14 that it
might be fulfilled which was spoken by
Isaiah the prophet, saying,

15 THE LAND OF ZABULON, and the
LAND OF NEPHTHALIM, by the way of
the sea, BEYOND JORDAN, GALILEE
OF THE GENTILES; 16 THE PEOPLE
WHICH SAT IN DARKNESS SAW GREAT
LIGHT; AND TO THEM WHICH SAT IN
THE REGION AND SHADOW OF DEATH
LIGHT IS SPRUNG UP."

17 From that time Jesus began to
preach, and to say, "Repent: for the
kingdom of heaven is at hand."

18 AND Jesus, walking by the sea of
Galilee, saw two brethren, SIMON
called Peter, and ANDREW his
brother, casting a net into the sea: for
they were fishers. 19 And he saith
unto them, "Follow me, and I will
make you fishers of men." 20 And they
straightway left their nets, and fol-
lowed him.

MATTHEW IV. 20.

A D 27
and 4-31.
27 58 Rev
11 2
d devil, ὁ
δ διαβολος
the Slat-
terer, or,
False Accu-
ser.

w. wing,
πτερυγισ-
o. outer,
temple,
ἐκτοῦ
6 Ps 91, 11 13
o on, ἐν.
7 Ps 17 4
DICT. 6 16.
Jehovah.

ON THE
MOUNTAIN.
8-10 LUKE
4 5, 8
9 Comp. Ps
136
10. DICT 6
13, 10 20
Satan,
Adversary,
Zōvārā
Jehovah
religiously-
serve,
ἀσχετοῦς

THE DEVIL
LEAVES HIM
11 LUKE 4
13.

A D 30
and 4-34.
JESUS IN
CAPERNAUM
12 H MARK 1
14, 15 LUKE
4 14, 15
d delivered-
up,
παρέδοται.

A D 31
and 4-35.
IN
CAPERNAUM
13-16 H MARK
1 21, 22
LUKE 4 31,
32

13 Heb Zebu-
lun
n. Naphtali.
l. through,
διὰ.
1 Isaiah
35 Isa. 9, 1, 2.
n nations,
ἔθνη.

JESUS BEGINS
TO PREACH.
17 H MARK 1.
14, 15
d. hath,
ἔχων, ἔχει.
17 LUKE 4
18

SEA OF
GALILEE.
CALL OF
SIMON AND
ANDREW
18, 19 H MARK
1 16, 18
LUKE 5 1-
11
18 John 1. 42

8 Fruits, LU.—Fruit, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCD'E'KMSVTAH. 10 Also, Gb. Sch. E'KLSVTH.—
Omit (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCD'MAN. 12 The garner, Gb. Sch. Tis. Alf. CD'E'KMSVTAH.—
His garner, La. Tre. BELU. 15 Unto him, Gb. Sch. Tre. Alf. CD'E'KMSVTAH. Omit (La.) Tis.
B'N. 16 Setteth, Gb. Sch. E'KMSVTAH.—Set, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCD'Z. 18
Saith, Gb. Sch. E'KMSVTAH.—Said, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCD'Z.

* The word which occurs here and in many other places ἱερόν (hieron), from ἱερός, sacred, is used for the
whole range of Temple buildings: while the word ναός (naos), from ναίω, to dwell, is only used for the inner
building, the Temple proper, or, dwelling-place of God.

A.D. 31
and 4-36.

OF JAMES AND
JOHN.
21, 22. H MARK
1. 19, 20
LUKE 8. 10,
11.

JESUS
TEACHING,
PREACHING,
AND HEALING.
C. 2777,
2780-81.

al. into, etc.

d. demoniacs,
δαμονιο-
μενους.
o. paralytics,
παρωλη-
σεντες.

CHAPTER V
SERMON ON
THE MOUNT
BLESSEDNESS
1, 2 H LUKE 6
20-23.

3 Isa 67 15,
66 2.

4 Isa 61 2, 3
2 Cor. 1. 3-7

5 Ps 37 11.

6 Isa 55 1, 2
Rev 21 6.

7 Ps 41 1-3
2 Tim 1 18
-19

8 Ps 24 3-6
Heb 12 14.

9 v 42-48.
o. sons, υιοι.

10 1 Pet. 3 14
-17

11 1 Pet. 4 12
-16.

12 Acts 8. 41.
3 Cor 4 16-
18 2 Chr.
36 14
1 Thes. 2
14-16.

SALT
13 Mark 9 50.
Luke 14 34

h. by, ως.

21 And "going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, JAMES the son of Zebedee, and JOHN his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 AND "Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan.

5 AND "seeing the multitudes, he went up into a MOUNTAIN: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his mouth, and TAUGHT them, saying,

3 "BLESSED are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 "Ye are the SALT of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 "Ye are the LIGHT of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 "Let your light [so] shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 "THINK not that I am come to destroy the LAW, or the PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 "For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 "YE have heard that it was said by them of old time, 'THOU SHALT NOT KILL: and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment': 22 but I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, 'Raca,' shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, 'Thou fool,' shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 "Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 "AGREE with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

A D 31
and 4-35.

LIGHT
14-16. H MARK
4 21, 22
LUKE 8 16,
17, 11 33
14 Phil. 2 15,
16.
in a mountain
δρουν, v. 1.
L. lamp,
Αλυγορ.
t. Of the mo-
dus, τον
μοδιον,
about a pint
less than a
peck.
in the lamp-
stand, την
Αυγυριαν.
as even, ου,
οὐρα.

THE LAW AND
THE
PROPHETS.
17. Luke 16
16, 17. Rom
8 31
u. unless, or
make, ουδ,
καταλυσαι
f. fill up,
πληρωσαι
18 Mat 24. 36
a. amen,
αμην.
i. iota, ιωτα.
t. tittle,
κεραία, †
d. done,
γενηται.
l. loose, λύσῃ
20 Rom 10.
1-4.

ANGRY WITH
OUT CAUSE
21 Ex 20 13
t. or, εν, εν-
τοις αρχαι-
οις
22 1 John 3.
16
v. That is,
vain or
worthless
follow,
2 Sam 6 20
a. Sanhedrim,
συνηδριμ.
t. the Gehenna
of fire, την
γεενναν του
φωτος.

RECONCILIATION
24 See Job
4 4 1 Tim
2 6 1 Pet.
3 7.

AGREEMENT
WITH THE
ADVERSARY.
25, 26 H LUKE
12 58, 59
26 Prov 25 8
Ps 2 12
o. opponent, εν
a line suit,
αδικοι.

22 Without a cause, Gb. Sch. DEKLMSUYTA¹H.—Omit La. Tis. (Tre. Alf.) BD²K.

* Iota, answering to "yod" (י), the smallest letter of the Hebrew alphabet.

† Tittle, a minute, horn-like extremity distinguishing some of the Hebrew letters, otherwise similar, as י and י.

A D. 31
and 4-38

ADULTERY
AND LUST
27 Ex 20 14
t or, to them,
τοῖς ἀρχαίοις
28 2 Sam 11
2 Job 31.
1 Prov 6
25 James 1
16

to to, πρὸς τὸ
STUMBING-
BLOCKS
29 (h 18, 9,
9 Mark 9
43-48
b But, δέ,
c stumble,
σκανδαλί-
ζει *

g Ughenna,
γεενναν.
Divorce
31 Divor 24
1, 2 ch 19
3-9 Mark
10-12
Luke 16 18
1 Cor 7 10,
11
ab. But, δέ,

SWEARING
34 Lev 19 12
Num 30 2
Deut 23 21,
41
t or, to
Jehovah
36 James 5
12 Isa 68
1
b by, ἐν,
35 Ps 48 2
by by, ἐν.

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

Divorce
31 Divor 24
1, 2 ch 19
3-9 Mark
10-12
Luke 16 18
1 Cor 7 10,
11
ab. But, δέ,

SWEARING
34 Lev 19 12
Num 30 2
Deut 23 21,
41
t or, to
Jehovah
36 James 5
12 Isa 68
1
b by, ἐν,
35 Ps 48 2
by by, ἐν.

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

w word,
λογος
i or, εὐναι.
o, of, ἐκ.
NON-RESIST-
ANCE OF EVIL
38 Ex 21 23
-25 Lev
24 19, 21
Deut 19 21
39 Lev 6 29
1 Prov
20 22, 24
25 Rom.
12 17-21
1 Cor 6 7.
1 Thess 5 6
16 1 Pet 3
9 Lam 3 30,
d desires to,
θελοντί,

27 "YE have heard that it was said 'by them of old time, 'THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY:' 28 but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 "And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 "And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 "Whosoever putteth away his wife, letteth her go, being joined together by God, to marry another, committeth adultery: whosoever putteth away his wife, and marryeth, committeth adultery: whosoever putteth away his wife, and marryeth, committeth adultery: whosoever putteth away his wife, and marryeth, committeth adultery.

32 "AGAIN, YE have heard that it hath been said 'by them of old time, 'THOU SHALT NOT FORSWEAR THYSELF, BUT SHALT PERFORM UNTO THE LORD THINE OATHS.' 34 but I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your y communication be, 'Yea, yea;' 'Nay, nay;' for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 "YE have heard that it hath been said, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH:' 39 but I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And whosoever will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 "YE have heard that it hath been said, 'THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR, AND HATE THINE ENEMY.' 44 But I say unto you, LOVE your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans so? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

6 "TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest thine ALMS, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. 3 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 4 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 5 that thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. 6 "AND when thou PRAYEST, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. 7 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 8 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 "YE have heard that it hath been said, 'THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR, AND HATE THINE ENEMY.' 44 But I say unto you, LOVE your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans so? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

6 "TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest thine ALMS, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. 3 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 4 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 5 that thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. 6 "AND when thou PRAYEST, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. 7 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 8 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

6 "TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest thine ALMS, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. 3 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 4 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 5 that thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. 6 "AND when thou PRAYEST, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. 7 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 8 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

A D 31
and 4-38
i inner court,
χῆνα
o outer court
ἱερατώ
41 ch 27 32
o one, ὁ
42 Deut 16 7
-11
f. from, ἀπό.

LOVE, AFTER A
DIVINE
PATTERN
43 Lev. 19. 18
Deut. 23. 6
44 Luke 6 27,
28, 32-36
Luke 23 34
Acts 7 60
1 Pet 2 18
-23
45 Job 25 3
c become,
γεννησθε
s sons, υἱοί.

t tax.
g hypocrites,
ὑποκριταί.
48 Gen 17 1.
Col 4 12
Eph 6 1.

CHAPTER VI
ALMSGIVING
w or, with.
παρά.

i lines,
ῥυτίδες
b by ὑπό.
c Alpha,
ἀνθη
h or, hire,
μισθόν.

PRIVACY IN
PRAYER
f fondly love,
φιλῶσιν.

6 2 Kin 4 33

37 By them of old time, LMD—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEKSVUTIN
38 Be cast, Gb. Sch. BEKLSMVSUAI.—Go away, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. B
that curse you, do good to them that hate you, Gb. Sch. DEKLSMVAI.—Omit (Gb. ±) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. B.
Despitefully use you, and Gb. Sch. DEKLSMVAI.—Omit (Gb. -) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. B.
The publicans, (Gb. ~) Sch. EKLSMVAI.—The heathen, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEK.
which is in heaven.—Heavenly Father, (Gb. ~) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEK.
heed, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. BDEKSMVAI.—But take heed, Alex. La. Tis. (Alf.) ELM.—Alms, Sch. EKLSMVAI.—
righteousness, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEK.
Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDELM.—Openly, Gb. Sch. EKLSMVAI.—Omit (Gb. ±) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEK.
Thou prayest, thou shalt not be, Gb. Sch. DEKLSMVAI.—Ye pray, ye shall not be, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEK.
Openly, Gb. Sch. EKLSMVAI.—Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEK

* Or cause thee to stumble, σκανδαλίσει σε. See 1 John 2. 10 (occasion of stumbling). The root of this word, σκανδαλον, is properly the tripper of a fall trap; or that part which when touched causes the trap to fall.

MATTHEW VI. 7.

A.D. 31
and 4-36.
VAIN
REPETITIONS.
7. 1 Km. 15.
26-29.
1. la. do.

PATTERN FOR
PRAYER.
9-15. H. LUKE
11 2-4
9. Eph 3 14,
15 Ex. 20
7

10. Ps. 103 19
22. ch 13 43
11. Ps. 103 19
22. ch 13 43
12. ch 13 43
13. Luke 22
40, 44. Rev
3 10. John
17 18.
1 (Ch. 29 11)
Rev 5 13.
u a unto the
ages, etc
your aim-
ment.

FORGIVENESS.
16, 18. MARK
11 25, 26
14 Col 3 18
16 ch 18 35
James 2 13

FATNING
16. Isa 66 3-
7
c become,
yisecde.

b hire,
misde.

TREASURES
19-21. H. LUKE
12 33, 34
1. Treasure
not up, My
Geta
30 Prov. 23 4
1 Tim 6 5-
10, 17-19
Jas 5. 1-3

THE
STROKE EYE.
22, 23. H. LUKE
11 35-36
22. Mar. 7
22.
1. lamp,
Alypos.
c. clear,
unmixed,
awhote.

SERVING TWO
MISTERS.
24. H. LUKE 16.
13 James
4 4 1 John
3 15
c No one,
Odbet.

7 "But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done as in earth, as it is in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15 but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 "MOREOVER when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. 17 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 18 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 19 that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

20 "LAY not up for yourselves TREASURES upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal 21 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 22 for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

23 "The LIGHT of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 24 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will

hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 "THEREFORE I say unto you, TAKE NO THOUGHT for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking a thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 "And why take ye a thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin 29 and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 "Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek: for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 "JUDGE NOT, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 "And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, 'Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye;' and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

MATTHEW VII. 5.

A.D. 31
and 4-38
b serve, as a
bondman,
do leave v,
s a e riches

ANXIOUS
CARES
A. LAMON
FROM THE
LOWES
25-27. H. LUKE
12 22-30
25. Ps. 55 22.
Phil 4 6
1 Pet 5 7,
A. anxious,
thought,
merimvate
1. life, phuxy,
1. look-atten-
tively unto,
emphatate
eis
ab But, de,
a. anxious
thought,
merimvov.

FROM THE
LILIES
28-30. H. LUKE
12 27, 28
c concerning,
peri.
consider.
an. n. li-
leaves from,
kataqua-
bete.

THE KINGDOM
OF GOD TO BE
FIRST SOUGHT
31-34. H. LUKE
12 29-31
n nations,
edvov.

33 See 1 Kin
3 13 Ps 34
9, 10, 37 25,
84 11 Mar
10 29, 30
1 Tim. 4. 8.

CHAPTER
VII
JUDGING
1, 2. H. LUKE 6
37, 38.
1. I, Iom 2 1,
12 3, 4, 10-
13 1 Cor 4
84 11 James
4 11, 12.
MORE AND
BEAM
3-5. H. LUKE
6, 41, 42.

12 We forgive, Gb. Sch. (DE)GE(L)MSU(Δ)M. We forgave, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BZM. 13 For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen, ZOKLMSUVAN. Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BZM. 14 Openly, EA. Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BOKLMSUVIN. 15 Thy treasure, thy heart, Gb. Sch. ZOKLMSUVAN. Thy treasure, thine heart, (Gb. ∞) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BZ. 16 The things of, Gb. Sch. EXMU(Δ)M. Omit (Gb. ∞) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BULBYN. 17 Again, Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS.

MATTHEW VII. 6.

AD 31
and 4-26.
PEARLS
before SWINE

PREVALENCE
OF PRAYER.
7, 8 LUKE
9, 10
7 ch 21, 22
John 13, 14,
15, 16, 7.
1 John 5, 22,
6 14, 15.

ENCOURAGEMENT
TO PRAYER.
9-11 LUKE
11 11-13
c of, etc.
11. Gen. 6. 6.

SUMMARY
12 LUKE 6.
31
12 Lev 19 18
ch 22 30, 40

THE STRAIT
GATE.
13, 14 LUKE
13 34
t through,
δία
n narrow,
στενός.
th through it,
διὰ τοῦ στενῆς
α straightened,
ἐπὶ τῆς οὐροῦ

FALSE
PROPHETS
16-20 LUKE
6 42-45
16 Deut 13
1-5 Jer
23 16 2 Pet
2 1-3
1 John 4 1
2 Tim. 3 6
Acts 20, 29,
30
Ab Bat, 54
16 ch 12 43-
35
f fully know,
ἐπιστάτω
α α, or, from,
ἀπὸ
19 ch 3 10
John 16 2 6

FAITH
PROFESSION
21-23 LUKE
6 46, 13 25
-30
21 ch 25 11,
12 James
1 22-25
22 Num 24
4 John 11
51 1 Cor.
13 2
d, demons,
δαίμονια,
m mightily,
works, or,
miracles,
δυνάμεις,
23 2 Tim 2
19 Ps 5 5,
1 lawlessness,
ἀνομία.

THE HOUSE ON
THE ROCK

6 "GIVE not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 "ASK, and it shall be given you, SEEK, and ye shall find; and KNOCK, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

8 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If he then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

9 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 "ENTER ye in at the STRAIT GATE: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 because a strait is the gate, and a narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 "BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so, of every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but of a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 "NOT every one that saith unto me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have we cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?' 23 And then will I profess unto them, 'I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.'

24 "THEREFORE whosoever hear-

eth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

25 "And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it."

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 "WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

9 And, behold, there came a LEPER and worshipped him, saying, "Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean."

10 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, "I will; be thou clean." And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

11 And Jesus saith unto him, "See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them."

12 AND when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a CENTURION, beseeching him, and saying, "Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented." 13 And Jesus saith unto him, "I will come and heal him."

14 The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof, but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 15 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, 'Go,' and he goeth; and to another, 'Come,' and he cometh; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he doeth it."

16 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, "Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 17 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall

AD 31
and 35
24, 25 LUKE
6 47, 48.
w, words,
ἀποστός,
p prudent
φρονίμος.

HOUSE ON THE
SAND.
26, 27 LUKE
6 49.

27 Isa 28,
14-20.

THE
TEACHING OF
JESUS
28, 29 MARK
4 32
4 32
m, multitudes
ὄχλος.

CHAPTER
VIII
MULTITUDES
FOLLOW HIM
AS, And, 54.

A LEPER
CLEANSED
2, 3 MARK
1 40-42
LUKE 6 12,
13.

AND CHARGED
4 MARK 1
64, 44. LUKE
1 41
ch 9 30
Mar. 5 43
Luk 14 1-
32.
o no one,
μή τις.

CAPERNAUM
CENTURION'S
SERVANT.
5-7 LUKE
7 1-3.
y, young man
παῖς.
p paralitic,
παράλυτι-
κός.

AUTHORITY
8, 9 LUKE 7
6
8 Ps 107 20
as also, καί,
as in Luke
7 8.
m myself,
ἐγώ.
d, soldier,
δ. bondser-
vant, δούλος.

FAITH
10-12 LUKE
7 9.
b, But, 54.
d, Amen.
"Amen".
11. Gen. 12 3
Luke 13, 28,
29

9 Whom if his son, Gb. Sch. ΕΟΚΛΗΣΥΥΧΤΑΠΝ. Of whom his son, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. βογλ.
13 Is the gate, Gb. Sch. Tre. Alf. ΕΟΚΛΗΣΥΥΧΤΑΠΝ. Omit La. (Tis.) n.
14 Because strait, (Gb. ~) Tis. Alf. n. x. How strait, Gb. Sch. La. Tre. ΕΟΚΛΗΣΥΥΧΤΑΠΝ. Is the gate, Gb. Sch. Tre. Alf. mss. Omit (La. Tis.)
15 Beware, La. Tis. n. But beware, Gb. Sch. (Tre. Alf.) ΕΟΚΛΗΣΥΥΧΤΑΠΝ.
20 The scribes, Gb. Sch. ΕΩΛΕΥΥΧΤΑΠΝ. Their scribes, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΕΟΚΛΗΣΥΥΧΤΑΠΝ.
10 No, not, Gb. Sch. Tis. ΕΟΚΛΗΣΥΥΧΤΑΠΝ. In any one, La. Tre. Alf. ε.

A. D. 31
and 4-33.
v. recline,
ἀνακλίνε-
σθαι.
12. ch. 22. 13.
35. 30.
c. some, viol.

THE SERVANT
HEALED.
13 H LUKK 7.
10.

PETER'S
WIFE'S
MOTHER
HEALED.
14, 15 H MARK
1. 29-31.
LUKK 4. 38,
39
14. 1 Cor. 9. 5

MANY OTHERS
HEALED.
16, 17 H MARK
1. 32-34
LUKK 4. 41.
a. And, &c.
de demoniacs,
δαίμονι-
ακούους.
1. Isiah.
17. Isa. 61.
1. Ps. 2. 24
t. through,
διὰ.

THE OTHER
SIDE
18 MARK 4. 23
LUKK 8. 22.

DISCIPLESHIP
19-22 H LUKK
9. 57-62.
o one, &c.
t. Teacher,
διδάσκαλε.

11 See 1 Kin
19, 30.

t. their own,
ἐκείνων.

THEY ENTER
THE SHIP.
23. H MARK 4.
35. 36. LUKK
8. 22.

A STORM
24, 25 H MARK
4. 37, 38.
LUKK 8. 23,
24.
b. by, ὑπὲρ.

JESUS
RESUKES THE
STORM.
26 H MARK 4.
39, 40 LUKK
8. 24, 25.
26. Ps. 68. 9,
107. 29.
c. came,
ἐγένετο.

THEY
MARVEL.
27 H MARK 4.
41. LUKK 8.
25.

12. And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Ger-
sanes, there met him TWO de-
SESSED with DEVILS, coming out of
the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that
no man might pass by that way.

13. And Jesus said unto the centu-
rion, "Go thy way; and as thou hast
believed, so be it done unto thee." And
his servant was healed in the selfsame
hour.

14. And when Jesus was come into
PETER'S house, he saw his wife's mo-
ther laid, and sick of a fever. 15. And he
touched her hand, and the fever left
her: and she arose, and ministered
unto them.

16. When the even was come, they
brought unto him many that were pos-
sessed with devils: and he cast out the
spirits with his word, and HEALED all
that were sick: 17. that it might be ful-
filled which was spoken by Isaiah the
prophet, saying, "HIMSELF TOOK OUR
"INFLMITIES, AND BARE OUR "SICK-
NESSES."

18. NOW when Jesus saw great
multitudes about him, he gave com-
mandment to depart unto the OTHER
SIDE.

19. And a certain SCRIBE came, and
said unto him, "Master, I will follow
thee whithersoever thou goest." 20. And
Jesus saith unto him, "The foxes have
holes, and the birds of the air have
nests; but the Son of man hath not
where to lay his head."

21. And another of his disciples said
unto him, "Lord, suffer me first to go
and bury my father." 22. But Jesus
said unto him, "Follow me: and let
the dead bury their dead."

23. AND when he was entered into
a ship, his disciples followed him.

24. And, behold, there arose a great
TEMPEST in the sea, inasmuch that
the ship was covered with the waves:
but he was asleep. 25. And his disci-
ples came to him, and awoke him, say-
ing, "Lord, save us: we perish."

26. And he saith unto them, "Why are
ye fearful, O ye of little faith?" Then
he arose, and rebuked the winds and
the sea; and there was a great
CALM.

27. But the men marvelled, saying,
"What manner of man is this, that even
the winds and the sea obey him!"

28. AND when he was come to the
other side into the country of the Ger-
sanes, there met him TWO de-
SESSED with DEVILS, coming out of
the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that
no man might pass by that way.

29. And, behold, they cried out, say-
ing, "What have we to do with thee, Jesus,
thou Son of God? art thou come hither
to torment us before the time?"

30. And there was a good way off
from them an herd of many SWINE
feeding. 31. So the devils besought
him, saying, "If thou cast us out, suffer
us to go away into the herd of swine:"
32. And he said unto them, "Go." And
when they were come out, they went
into the herd of swine; and, behold,
the whole herd of swine ran violently
down a steep place into the sea, and
perished in the waters.

33. And they that kept them fled,
and went their ways into the city, and
told every thing, and what was be-
fallen to the possessed of the devil.
34. And, behold, the whole city came out
to meet Jesus: and when they saw
him, they besought him that he would
depart out of their coasts.

9. AND he entered into a ship, and
passed over, and came into this
own city.

2. And, behold, they brought to him
a man sick of the PALSY, lying on a
couch: and Jesus seeing their faith
said unto the sick of the palsy; "Son,
be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven
thee."

3. And, behold, certain of the scribes
said within themselves, "This man blas-
phemeth."

4. And Jesus knowing their
thoughts said, "Wherefore think ye
evil in your hearts? 5. For whether is
easier, to say, 'Thy sins be forgiven
thee'; or to say, 'Arise, and walk?'
6. But that ye may know that the Son of
man hath power on earth to forgive
sins," (then saith he to the sick of the
palsy,) "Arise, take up thy couch,
and go unto thine house." 7. And he
arose, and departed to his house.

8. But when the multitudes saw it,
they marvelled, and glorified God,
which had given such power unto
men.

9. AND as Jesus passed forth from
thence, he saw a man, named MAT-
THEW, sitting at the receipt of custom:

A. D. 31
and 4-35.
Two
DEMONIACS.
28 H MARK 5
1-5 LUKK
8. 23, 27,
30-32, 33,
TYPK.

THEY CRY TO
JESUS
29 H MARK 5
6-9 LUKK
8. 28-30,
TYPK.
THE DEMONS
SENT INTO THE
SWINE
30-32 H MARK
5. 13-15.
LUKK 8. 31-
33
d. demons,
δαίμονες.

THESE THINGS
TOLD UNTO THE
CITY
33, 34. H MARK
5. 14-20
LUKK 8. 34-
39

f. from, ἀπὸ
b. borders,
ὁρίων.

CHAPTER
IX

CAPERNATUM
A PARALYTIC
BROUGHT
1, 2 H MARK 2
1-5 LUKK
5. 17-20
3. Mark 2. 1
Capernaum p
paralytic,
παράλυτι-
κός.
c. couch,
κλίνη.
c. child,
τέκνον.

CERTAIN
SCRIBES
3 H MARK 2
7 LUKK 5
21

JESUS KNOWS
HIS
ACTIVITY
4-7 H MARK
2. 8-12
LUKK 5. 22-
26
7. Ps. 139. 2
Luke 8. 8
a. authority,
ἐξουσία.

THEY GLORIFY
GOD
8 H MARK 2
12 LUKK 5
26

CAIT OF
MATTHEW
9 H MARK 2
14, 14
LUKK 5. 27,
28

13 Them, Gb. LM¹Δ².—Him, (Gb. ∞) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCEFGKM²SUVXΓHN¹.—Us, Gb. Sch. EKLMS
UVXTAN.—Omit La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCM. 25 Gergesenes, Gb. C²EKLMSUVXHN².—Gadarenes, (Gb. ∞)
Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BC¹LM(ΔM). 26 Jesus, Sch. C²EKLMSUVXHN².—Omit Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.
BC¹LM. 27 Suffer us to go away, (Gb. ∞) Sch. CEKLMSUVXHN².—Send us away, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BD(Lat.)M.
28 Knowing, (Gb. ∞) La. Tre. BE²MN¹.—Seeing, Sch. Tis. Alf. CDE²FKLSUVXHN².
29 They marvelled, Gb. Sch. CEKLMSUVXHN².—They feared, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN.

MATTHEW IX. 10.

A D 31
and 4-36.

10 H MARK 2
15-17. LUKE
5 29-32.
reclined,
at table,
ἀνακει-
μένον.
a and, καί.
t. tab.
gatherers,
τελώναι
re were-reclin-
ing-with,
συναρκαίοντο

THE
PHARISEES'
QUESTION.
11. H MARK 2
16 LUKE 5
30
11 Ch 11 19
LUKE 15 2
to Teacher,
διδασκαλε

REPLY OF
JESUS.
12, 13 H MARK
2 17 LUKE
5 31, 32
13 How 6 6
Mic 6 6-4.
ch 12 7
1 Tim 1 18
1 desire,
θέλω.
1. Heb loving-
kindness,
ἀγαπῶ.

QUESTION OF
JESUS.
14 H MARK 2
18 LUKE 5
33

ANSWER
5 H MARK 2
19, 30 LUKE
5 31, 35, 18
12
sons, υἱοί.

NEW CLOTH
AND
NEW WINE
15, 17 H MARK
2 21, 22
LUKE 5 36-
39

1. But, ὅτι.
1. No-one,
οὐδείς
2. unfulfilled, or
undressed,
ἀνυπόδητος.
10. filling-
up, or
shaking,
ῥοπήσιν
11. becomes,
γίνεται
1. leatheren
bottles,
or skins,
ἀλεκούρ.

A RULER
APPLIES ON
UPHOLSTERS OF HIS
DAUGHTER.
18 H MARK 5
22, 23 LUKE
8 41, 42.

JESUS
FOLLOWS HIM
19 H MARK 5
24 LUKE 8
42

and he-saith-unto him, "I follow me."
And he-rose, and followed him.

10 And it-came-to-pass, as Jesus sat
at meat in the house, behold many pub-
licans and sinners came and sat-
down-with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it,
they said unto his disciples, "Why
eateth your Master with publicans
and sinners?"

12 But when Jesus heard that, he
said unto them, "They that be whole
need not a physician, but they that
are sick. But go ye and learn what
that meaneth, 'I will have mercy,
and not sacrifice:' for I am not
come to call the righteous, but sinners
to repentance."

13 THEN came to him the disciples
of John, saying, "Why do we and the
Pharisees FAST oft, but thy disciples
fast not?"

14 And Jesus said unto them, "Can
the children of the bridechamber
mourn, as long as the bridegroom is
with them? but the days will come,
when the bridegroom shall be taken
from them, and then shall they fast."

15 "No man putteth a piece of
NEW CLOTH into an old garment,
for that which is put in to fill it up
taketh from the garment, and the rent
is made worse."

17 Neither do men put NEW WINE
into old bottles: else the bottles
break, and the wine runneth out, and
the bottles perish: but they put new
wine into new bottles, and both are
preserved."

18 WHILE he spake these things
unto them, behold, there came a certain
RULER, and worshipped him, saying,
"My daughter is even now dead: but
come and lay thy hand upon her, and
she shall live."

19 And Jesus arose, and followed
him, and so did his disciples.

MATTHEW IX. 38.

A D 41
and 4-36

A WOMAN
TOUCHES
JESUS.
20, 21 H MARK
5 25-28.
LUKE 8 43,
44
f. fringe, or
tassel,
κρασπέδον.
See Num. 15.
37-41.
s saved,
συνδύσματος.

SHE IS
HEALED.
22. H MARK 5.
29-31.
LUKE 8 44-
48

THE RULER'S
DAUGHTER
IS RISEN.
23 H MARK 5
35-43
LUKE 8 49-
56
24 Acts 20 10
m. multitude,
ὄχλον
u an widow,
ἑρπύσσω-
νον.

TWO BLIND
MEN RESTORED
TO SIGHT.
c compass-
ion-on,
ἐλεησόν.

30 Ch 8 4,
12 16-21.
o no-one,
μηδείς.

A DUMB
DEVOTED
HEALED
a. And, ὅτι.
a a demo-
niac, δα-
μονίωσας
d demon,
δαίμονιον.
de demons
t. through,
δι' τῆς

GAILEER
JESUS
TEACHING
AND
PREACHING
35 H MARK 5
6 LUKE 8
1-3.

HIS
COMPASSION
36 H MARK 5
34 LUKE
10 2
36 Num. 27.
10-17
1 Pet 3 25
c. concerning,
περί.

20 AND, behold, a WOMAN which
was diseased with an issue of blood
twelve years, came behind him, and
touched the hem of his garment.
21 For she said within herself, "If I
may but touch his garment, I shall be
whole."

22 But Jesus turned him about, and
when he saw her, he said, "Daughter,
be of good comfort; thy faith hath
made thee whole." And the woman
was made whole from that hour.

23 AND when Jesus came into the
ruler's house, and saw the minstrels
and the people making a noise,
24 He said unto them, "Give place: for
the maid is not dead, but sleeth."
And they laughed him to scorn.
25 But when the people were put forth,
he went in, and took her by the hand,
and the MAID arose. 26 And the fame
hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 AND when Jesus departed
thence, two BLIND MEN followed
him, crying, and saying, "Thou son of
David, have mercy on us." 28 And
when he was come into the house, the
blind men came to him: and Jesus
saith unto them, "Believe ye that I am
able to do this?" They said unto him,
"Yea, Lord." 29 Then touched he their
eyes, saying, "According to your faith
be it unto you." 30 And their eyes
were opened, and Jesus straitly charged
them, saying, "See that no man know
it." 31 But they, when they were de-
parted, spread abroad his fame in all
that country.

32 AS they went out, behold, they
brought to him a DUMB man pos-
sessed with a devil. 33 And when the
devil was cast out, the dumb spake
and the multitudes marvelled, saying,
"It was never so seen in Israel."
34 But the Pharisees said, "He casteth
out the devils through the prince of the
devils."

35 AND Jesus went about all the
cities and villages, TEACHING in
their synagogues, and preaching the
gospel of the kingdom, and healing
every sickness and every disease among
the people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes,
he was moved with compassion on
them, because they were faint, and
were scattered abroad, as sheep having
no shepherd. 37 Then saith he unto
his disciples, "The HARVEST truly is
plenteous, but the labourers are
few; 38 Pray ye therefore for the Lord of
the harvest, that he will send forth
labourers into his harvest."

13 To repentance, Sch. σεοκλmsuv(marg.)xt(marg.)ii.—Omit Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. βοητήριον.
14 Oft, Gb. Sch. Tre. Alf. σεοκλmsuvγαυν.—Omit La. Tis. Bn.
c. f. r. g. r. o. l. m. u. x. i. n. —Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. βοηδαν.
36 Fainted, L.—Were harassed

A D 31
sent 4-35.
CHAPTER X.
GALLILEE.
THE APOSTLES
CHOOSE.
1. MARK 3.
13-19.
LUKE 8 13-
16, 9 1.
a authority,
ἐξουσία.
a. 30-as 3078.

t. tax-
gatherer,
δωροπώτης.
b. Kannaia.

THE TWELVE
SENT FORTH.
5 MARK 6 7
LUKE 9 1, 2
5 See 2 Kin.
17 24
6. Ch. 15, 24
Acta 13 46

h bath.
drawn-high,
ὑψηλότερον.
d demons,
δαίμονια.

PROVIDING.
9, 10 MARK
6 8, 9.
LUKE 9 3
9 Luke 24 35
g girdles,
ζώνες
10 1 Cor 9 7
-14

DISPERSED
11-13 MARK
6 10, 11
LUKE 9 4, 5
Comp LUKE
10 1-16
v village,
κωμὴν.
a indeed,
μεν
14 Neh 5 13.
Acta 13 61,
38 6.

15 Ch 11 22
-24
a Amen,
ἀμήν

PERSECUTION
16. MARK 13
9, 10 LUKE
21, 12, 13
16 Rom 18
19 1 Cor
14 20. Phil
2 15

c. become,
γινώσκει.
p prudent,
φρόνιμος.
a. gullesters,
ἀσφαλιστοί.
17. Acta 6 40
o of, ἀπὸ.
v senhedrims,
συνεδρία.
18 Acta 12 1
24 10, 25 6,
7, 23. 2 Tim.
4 16, 17.
a also, καὶ,
t to them,
αὐτοῖς
n. nations,
ἐθνεσύν.

10 AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Now the names of the TWELVE APOSTLES are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

These twelve Jesus SENT FORTH, and commanded them, saying, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." And as ye go, preach, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils. freely ye have received, freely give.

"Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

"And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

"And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

"Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

"But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

"And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

"But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone away the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

"The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household!

"FEAR them NOT therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light, and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

"And fear not man which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

"Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, I him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law

A D 31
sent 4-35.

ASSISTANCE
PROVIDED.
19. MARK 13.
11. LUKE
23 11, 12;
21 15, 16;
19. Ex 4 12.
Jer. 1 7.
a. anxious,
ἀγωνιστής,
thought, νόη-
μασιν
ἐν τῇ
20 Acta 4 6.

PERSECUTION
FORTELD.
21 MARK 13
12, 13 LUKE
21 15-19
21 Mic 7 6
22 Ch 24 13
b by, ὑπὸ,
ch he, αὐτοῖς

FIIGHT
23 Ch 2 13,
4 12, 13 14
15 Acta 8
1, 9 23-25
14 5, 6
20 Mark wise,
οὐ μή
c. completed,
τελειώσῃ

CONFORMITY
TO THE
MASTER.
24 Luke 6 40
John 15 20
t teacher,
διδασκαλόν.
b servant,
δοῦλός
25 Mark 3 22
c become,
γίνωσκας
b Beelzebub,
ὁ βαλζα-
βουα †

NOTHING
COVERED
NOT REVEALED.
26 Mark 4 22
1 Luke 8 17,
12 2, 3
i in, εἰς.

FEAR OF MAN
27 Isa 8 12,
13 1 Pet 3
14, 15

g Gehenna,
γεέννα †
a an abasement,
ἀσπαρίσιον.
the 10th part
of a denar
vina, ἑκαὶ
to a half-
penny
o of, ἐκ

CONFESSION OF
JESUS.
32 Luke 12 8
9. Rev 3 5
a in, ἐν.
33 Mic 6 3 38
3 Tim 2 12

HOUSEHOLD
VARIABLE.
34-36 MARK
12 40-53.
Mic. 7 6.

* v. 4. Kannaia. Not the name of a place, but a sect, the Hebrew form for the Greek Κηνανίται, zealot. Compare Mark 3 18; Luke 6 15.

† v. 28. Beelzebub signifies, Lord of flies; Beelzebub, Lord of the dunghill. Heb. Baal-zebub. 2 Kin. 1 3

† v. 28. Gehenna, Heb. The Valley of the Son of Hinnom, Jer. 32 35.

A.D. 31
and 4-36.

DISCIPLESHIP.
St. Luke 14
26, 27.

f. fondly
loveth,
φιλῶν.

36 Ch 16 24,
25 Mark 8
34, 35. Luke
9 23, 24.

30 John 12 25
1 hfe, ψυχῇ.

RECOMPENSE.
40 John 13 20
Gal 4 14,
11 1 Kin 17,
10, 18, 4
2 Kin 4 8
Heb 13 2.

42 Ch 25 40
Mark 9 41.
Heb 6 10.

a Amen,
ἀμήν.

CHAPTER
XI.

TEACHING AND
PREACHING.

JOHN SENDS
TO CHRIST.
2, 3 HLUKE 7
19-20

3 John 6 14
a another,
ἄλλον,
a different one

ANSWER OF
JESUS
4 HLUKE 7,
41-23

5 Isa. 61, 1, 2

6 Isa 6 14, 15
a stumbled,
συνέπεσε.

TESTIMONY OF
JESUS
CONCERNING
JOHN
7 HLUKE 7
24-30

7 Eph 4 14
1 do look at,
θεωροῦμαι.

by, by, ὑμεῖς
10 MAL 3 1.

concerning,
περὶ.

Amen,
ἀμήν.

against her mother-in-law. ³⁶ And a
man's foes shall be they of his own
household.

³⁷ "He that loveth father or mother
more than me is not worthy of me: and
he that loveth son or daughter more
than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ And
he that taketh not his cross, and fol-
loweth after me, is not worthy of me.
³⁹ He that findeth his life shall lose
it: and he that loseth his life for my
sake shall find it.

⁴⁰ "He that receiveth you receiveth
me, and he that receiveth me receiveth
him that sent me. ⁴¹ "He that re-
ceiveth a prophet in the name of a pro-
phet shall receive a prophet's reward,
and he that receiveth a righteous
man in the name of a righteous man
shall receive a righteous man's reward.
⁴² And whosoever shall give to drink
unto one of these little ones a cup of
cold water only in the name of a disci-
ple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no
wise lose his reward."

11 AND it came to pass, when Jesus
had made an end of commanding
his twelve disciples, he departed thence
to teach and preach in their cities.

² NOW when JOHN had heard in
the prison the works of Christ, he
SENT two of his disciples, and
said unto him, "Art thou he that
should come, or do we look for
another?"

³ Jesus answered and said unto
them, "Go and shew John again
those things, which ye do hear and see:
⁴ the blind receive their sight, and the
lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and
the deaf hear, the dead are raised up,
and the poor have the gospel preached
to them. ⁵ And blessed is he, whoso-
ever shall not be offended in me.

⁷ AND as they departed, JESUS
began to say unto the multitudes
CONCERNING JOHN, "What went ye
out into the wilderness to see? A
reed shaken by the wind? ⁸ But
what went ye out for to see? A man
clothed in soft raiment? behold, they
that wear soft clothing are in kings'
houses. ⁹ But what went ye out for
to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto
you, and more than a prophet. ¹⁰ For
this is he, of whom it is written,
'BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER
BEFORE THY FACE, WHICH SHALL
PREPARE THY WAY BEFORE THEE.'
¹¹ Verily I say unto you, Among
them that are born of women there
hath not risen a greater than John the
Baptist: notwithstanding he that is

least in the kingdom of heaven is
greater than he.

¹² "And from the days of John the
Baptist until now the kingdom of heav-
en suffereth violence, and the violent
take it by force. ¹³ For all the prophets
and the law prophesied until John.
¹⁴ And if ye will receive it, this is
ELIAS, which was for to come.
¹⁵ He that hath ears to hear, let him
hear.

¹⁶ "But whereunto shall I liken this
generation? It is like unto CHIL-
DREN sitting in the MARKETS, and
calling unto their fellows, and
saying, 'We have piped unto you, and
ye have not danced; we have mourned
unto you, and ye have not lamented.'

¹⁸ "For John came neither eating
nor drinking, and they say, 'He hath a
devil.' ¹⁹ The Son of man came eating
and drinking, and they say, 'Behold a
man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a
friend of publicans and sinners.' But
wisdom is justified of her children.

²⁰ THEN began he to upbraid the
CITIES wherein most of his mighty
works were done, because they repented
not: ²¹ "Woe unto thee, Chorazin!
woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the
mighty works, which were done in
you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon,
they would have repented long ago in
sackcloth and ashes. ²² But I say unto
you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre
and Sidon at the day of judgment, than
for you.

²⁴ "And thou, Capernaum, which
art exalted unto heaven, shalt be
brought down to hell for if the
mighty works, which have been done
in thee, had been done in Sodom,
it would have remained until this day.
²⁵ But I say unto you, That it shall be
more tolerable for the land of Sodom in
the day of judgment, than for thee."

²⁶ AT that time Jesus answered
and said, "LTHANK thee, O Father,
Lord of heaven and earth, because
thou hast hid these things from the
wise and prudent, and hast revealed
them unto babes. ²⁷ Even so, Father,
for so it seemed good in thy sight."

²⁷ "All things are delivered unto me
of my Father: and no man knoweth
the Son, but the Father; neither know-
eth any man the Father, save the Son,
and he to whomsoever the Son will
reveal him.

A.D. 31
and 4-36.

THE
KINGDOM.
12-16 HLUKE
16, 17.

b. or, But, &c.
t. or, mistaken
by, taken, &c.
Baptist.

14, Mal 4 4-
6. ch 17.
10-13. Luke
1 17.

w. are willing,
εὐθέτε,
e Heb Elijah
a. is about,
μελέων.

SIMILITUDE OF
CHILDREN
IN THE
MARKETS
16-19 HLUKE
7. 31-35.

d demon,
δαίμόνων.

t. tax.
g. thieves,
τραπεζῶν,
o. of, αὐτοῦ.

THE CITIES
UPBRAIDED
20-24 HLUKE
10 13-16

21 John 3 8-
9.

s Sidon.

22 Ch. 10 18

e. even unto,
ἕως
h. hell,
γέενν.

REVELATION
25, 26 HLUKE
10 21

27 Ps 2
1 Cor 1 19,
27.

REVELATION
27 HLUKE 10,
22-24

27 John 3. 25,
17 2.

b. by, ὑμεῖς.
o. no one.
οὐδείς.

f. fully,
knoweth,
ἐπιστάμενος,
w. is willing to,
βούληται.

² Two of his disciples, Gb. Sch. ³ ΕΡΓΟΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΤΗ. — By his disciples, (Gb. ⁴) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Bc⁵ PPZAM.
¹⁰ For, Gb. Sch. ¹¹ ΕΡΓΟΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΤΗ. — Omit (La.) Tis. (Tre. Alf.) BcZM.

¹² To hear, Gb. Sch. La. ¹³ ΕΡΓΟΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΤΗ. — Omit Tis. (Tre.) Alf. Bc.
Gb. Sch. ¹⁴ ΕΡΓΟΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΤΗ. — Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BcZM.
¹⁵ Which art exalted unto heaven, shalt, Gb. Sch. ¹⁶ ΕΡΓΟΚΛΜΣΥΥΧΤΗ. — Shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? Thou shalt, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BcDLN.

AD 31
and 4-35
INVITATION.
28. John 6. 37.
29. Phil. 2. 9.
7, 8.
o. of, or, from,
and.

CHAPTER
XII
COMM-FIELDS
THE SABBATH
1 MARK 2
33 LUKE 6
1
1 DEUT 23 25

THE
PHARISES'
ACCUSATION
1 MARK 2
24
LUKE 6 2.

REPLY OF
JESUS.
3-7 MARK
2 25-26
LUKE 6 5-6
3 1 Sam 21
1-6

1 leaves of the
presentation,
ἀπὸ τῆς
προσέλευσ.
Heb bread
of the faces
1 Lev 24. 5-
6

1 Num 28 9,
10 John 7,
22, 23
1 outer,
temple,
temp.
in make
common,
ἁγιάσασθαι.

6 Chron 6
18 Mal 3
1
1 Hos 6 6
Mic 6 6-8
ch 13
1 desire,
ἐθέλω

1 Heb loving-
kindness,
ἀγαπῶν.

SYNAGOGUE
THE
WITHERED
HAND
FOR INQUIRY
9, 10, 1 MARK
3, 1, 2 LUKE
6 6, 7 See
Luke 13 10
-17, 14, 1-
6. John 9.
16.

FOR REPLY
11, 12 MARK
4 3, 4 LUKE
6 9, 9
11 Exod 23
14, 5 Deut.
22 4
o. of, &c.
t. this, τοῦτο.

AND HEALS
THE MAN.
13 MARK 3
8. LUKE 6.
10.

28 "COME unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest.

29 "TAKE my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

12 AT that time Jesus went on the SABBATH day through the CORN: and his disciples were an-hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

3 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, "Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day"

3 But he said unto them, "Have ye not read what David did, when he was an-hungred, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?"

5 "Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple."

7 "But if ye had known what this meaneth, 'I WILL HAVE MERCY, AND NOT SACRIFICE,' ye would not have condemned the 'guiltless.' 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day."

9 AND when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue. 10 and, behold, there was a man which had his HAND WITHERED. And they asked him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?" that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, "What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days."

13 Then saith he to the man, "Stretch forth thine hand." And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 THEN the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; 16 and charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 18 "BEHOLD MY SERVANT, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; MY BELOVED, IN WHOM MY SOUL DELIGHTETH. I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL SHOW JUDGMENT TO THE GENTILES. 19 HE SHALL NOT STRIVE, NOR CRY; NEITHER SHALL ANY MAN HEAR HIS VOICE IN THE STREETS. 20 A BRUISED REED SHALL HE NOT BREAK, AND SMOKING FLAX SHALL HE NOT QUENCH, TILL HE SEND FORTH JUDGMENT UNTO VICTORY. 21 AND IN HIS NAME SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST."

22 THEN was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, BLIND, and DUMB: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, "Is not this the son of David?"

24 But when the PHARISEES heard it, they said, "This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils."

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or HOUSE DIVIDED against itself shall not stand. 26 and if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself, how shall then his kingdom stand? 27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you."

29 "Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house."

30 "He that is not WITH ME is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad."

31 "Wherefore I say unto you, 'All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the BLASPHEMY against the HOLY GHOST"

AD 31
and 4-35.
THE
PHARISEES'
COUNCIL.
14, 15 MARK 3.
6 LUKE 6
11.

JESUS
CHARGES THE
PEOPLE
15-21 MARK
3 7-12
LUKE 6 17
-19
p. publicly,
known,
φανερῶς,
t. through,
δια,
1 Heb Isaiah
18 Isa 42. 1-
4
s servant,
παῖς.
d delighted,
ἐκδιδάσκω,
s announce,
ἀπαγγέλλει
s or, nations,
ἐθνῶν.

h hope,
ἐλπίδοι.
"DEMONIAC
HEALED"
22, 23 LUKE
11 14
s a demoniac,
δαμονιζόμενος,
m multitudes,
ὄχλος.

ON CASTING
OUT DEMONS
22, 23 MARK 3
22-26
d demoniac,
δαμονία
b by, ἐκ τῆς
23 Beelzebub,
Gr Beelzebub,
Beelzebub
BOUÁ
25 Ch 9 4
John 2, 24
23 Rev 4
by, ἐν.

s sons, υἱοί.

PANARII
27 MARK 3
27 LUKE
11 21, 22
29 Isa 49 24
53 12

WITH CHRIS-
TI AGAINST
HIM
30, 31 LUKE 11
22 Comp
Luke 9 50.
BLASPHEMY
AGAINST THE
HOLY GHOST
31, 32 MARK
3 29
LUKE 12 10
s spirit,
πνεῦματος.

* Even.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.
ΛΗΣΥ(Χ)ΡΑΥ.—Mary, La. Tis. B^h.

15 Great multitudes, Gb. Sch. (Tre. Alf.) CDLCK

* v. 24. Beelzebub signifies, Lord of flies; Beelzebub, Lord of the dunghill.

A D 31
and 4—35.
22 1 Tim. 1.
12—16.

a age, αἰών.

THIS TREASURE
AND THE FRUIT
33—37 H LUKE
6 43—45
b by, ἐκ.
34 Ch. 3. 7,
23 33
c offspring,
or broods,
γεννηματα.

e saying,
ῥημα.

e concerning
περί
αὐτοῦ.

A SIGN
REQUTPTD
38 H MARK 8
11, 12 JOHN
2 18—22
1 Cor 1 22, 23
t Teacher,
Διδασκαλε.

JONAH
39, 40 H LUKE
11 29, 30.

J Jfz Jonah
40 Jon 1 17

MEN OF
NINEVEH
41 H LUKE 11
32 Jon. 11

QUEEN OF THE
SOUTH
42 H LUKE 11
31 1 KIN
10 1. 2 Chr.
9 1

THE
EMPTY HOUSE,
43—45 H LUKE
11 24—28
43 Job 1 7
1 Pet 5 8
ab But, ὅτι,
f from, ἀπό.
u unoccupied,
συχαι-
ζουσα.

v adorned,
κεκοσμη-
μενον.
45 2 Pet 2 20
—22.

y they having
entered in,
he dwelleth
there,
εἰσαλθόντα
κατοικεῖ
ἐκεῖ.

b becometh,
γίνεταί.

shall not be forgiven unto men. ³² And
whosoever speaketh a word against the
Son of man, it shall be forgiven him:
but whosoever speaketh against the
Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven
him, neither in this world, neither in
the world to come.

³³ Either make the tree good, and
his fruit good; or else make the tree
corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the
tree is known by his fruit.

³⁴ O generation of vipers, how can-
ye, being evil, speak good things? for
out of the abundance of the HEART
the mouth speaketh. ³⁵ A good man
out of the good treasure of the heart
bringeth forth good things: and an
evil man out of the evil treasure
bringeth forth evil things. ³⁶ But I say
unto you, That every idle word that
men shall speak, they shall give ac-
count thereof in the day of judgment.
³⁷ For by thy words thou shalt be jus-
tified, and by thy words thou shalt
be condemned.

³⁸ THEN certain of the scribes and
of the Pharisees answered, saying,
"Master, we would see a SIGN from
thee."

³⁹ But he answered and said unto
them, "An evil and adulterous genera-
tion seeketh after a sign; and there-
shall no sign be given to it, but the sign
of the prophet JONAS: for as
J Jonas was three days and three nights
in the whale's belly; so shall the Son
of man be three days and three nights
in the heart of the earth.

⁴¹ "The men of NINEVEH shall rise
in judgment with this generation, and
shall condemn it because they repented
at the preaching of J Jonas: and, be-
hold, a greater than J Jonas is here.

⁴² THE QUEEN of the SOUTH shall
rise up in the judgment with this
generation, and shall condemn it: for
she came from the uttermost parts of
the earth to hear the wisdom of Solom-
on, and, behold, a greater than Solom-
on is here.

⁴³ "When the UNCLEAN SPIRIT
is gone out of a man, he walketh
through dry places, seeking rest, and
findeth none. ⁴⁴ Then he saith, 'I will
return unto my house from whence I
came out; and when he is come, he
findeth it empty, swept, and garni-
shed. ⁴⁵ Then goeth he, and taketh
with himself seven other spirits more
wicked than himself, and they enter-
in and dwell there: and the last state
of that man is worse than the first.
Even so shall it be also unto this
wicked generation."

A D 31
and 4—35

JESUS'
MOTHER AND
BROTHER
AND BROTHER
A D 31
46, 47 H MARK
3 31, 32
LUKE 8 19,
20

m multitudes
of people,
οχλος.
46 Ch 13 55.
Mark 3 2.
John 2 12;
7 3, 5 ACTS
1 14. 1 Cor
9 5. Gal 1
19

REPLY OF
JESUS
48—50 H MARK
3 33—35
LUKE 8 21

CHAPTER
XIII.

JESUS vs THE
SEARIDE
1, 2 H MARK
4 1 LUKE 8 4
AK AND IN;
AK 'Ev δε,
f from, ἀπό.

1
PARABLE OF
THE SOWER
WAYSIDE
3, 4 H MARK 4
2—4 LUKE
8 4, 5 See
15, 19,
30, 21

AK indeed,
μεν.
STONY PLACES
5, 6 H MARK 4
5, 6 LUKE
8 5 See
20, 21

AK And, δε.

THORNS
7 H MARK 4 7
LUKE 8 7
See 22

GOOD GROUND
8, 9 H MARK 4
8, 9 LUKE 8 8
See 23
AK Get 25 12
AK indeed,
μεν.

AK and, δε.

SPEAKING IN
PARABLES
10—13 H MARK
4 10—13
LUKE 8 9,
11. Isa. 6 16

12 H MARK 4
13 LUKE
8 13.

13. Isa. 13 2

⁴⁶ WHILE he yet talked to the
people, behold, his MOTHER and
his BRETHREN stood without, desir-
ing to speak with him. ⁴⁷ Then one
said unto him, "Behold thy mother and
thy brethren stand without desiring
to speak with thee."

⁴⁸ But he answered and said unto
him that told him, "Who is my
mother? and who are my brethren?"
⁴⁹ And he stretched forth his hand
toward his disciples, and said, "Be-
hold my mother and my brethren!
⁵⁰ For whosoever shall do the will of my
Father which is in heaven, the same
is my brother, and sister, and mother."

13 THE same day went Jesus
out of the house, and sat by the
sea side. ² And great multitudes were
gathered together unto him, so that he
went into a ship, and sat; and the
whole multitude stood on the shore.

³ And he spake many things unto
them in parables, saying, "Behold, a
SOWER went forth to sow; ⁴ and
when he sowed, some seeds fell by
the way side, and the fowls came and
devoured them up.

⁵ "Some fell upon STONY places,
where they had not much earth; and
forthwith they sprang up, because they
had no deepness of earth: ⁶ and when
the sun was up, they were scorched; and
because they had no root, they with-
ered away.

⁷ "And some fell among THORNS,
and the thorns sprang up, and choked
them:

⁸ "But other fell into GOOD
ground, and brought forth fruit, some
an hundredfold, some sixtyfold,
some thirtyfold. ⁹ Who hath ears to
hear, let him hear."

¹⁰ AND the disciples came, and said
unto him, "Why speakest thou to them
in PARABLES?"

¹¹ He answered and said unto them,
"Because it is given unto you to
know the mysteries of the kingdom of
heaven, but to them it is not given.
¹² For whosoever hath, to him shall be
given, and he shall have more abun-
dance: but whosoever hath not, from
him shall be taken away even that he
hath. ¹³ Therefore speak I to them in
parables: because they see, see not;
and hearing they hear not, neither do
they understand."

A.D. 31
and 4-35.

SCRIPTURE
FULFILLED.

14 Isa. 6, 9.

10. (Sept.)

John 12 37.

40 Acta 28

25-27.

10m 11 7-

10. 2 Cor. 3.

14-16.

u upon, &c.

i Isaiah,

n by no,

mean,

or μν.

t. turn,

επιστρέφω.

1001.

BLESSEDNESS

OF CHARITY'S

DISCIPLINE.

16, 17 § LUKE

10 23, 24.

16 Ch 16, 17.

17 Heb. 11 13.

12 1 Pet. 1. 10-

12

a amen,

ἀμήν.

INTERPRETA-

TION.

SEED BY THE

WAYSIDE

16, 19 11 MARK

4 14, 15

LUKE 8 11,

4 See v 9,

4.

IN STONY

PLACES

20, 21 11 MARK

4 16, 17

LUKE 8 13

See v 6, 8

a stumbled,

σκανδαλι-

σθέναι.

AMONG

THORNS

22 11 MARK 4

18, 19 LUKE 8

14 See

v 7

22 Jer 4 9

10m 10 12

1 11m 6 9

2 Tim 4 10

a thorn,

αἵστρος.

a sng,

αἰστρος.

INTO GOOD

GROUND

23 11 MARK 4

20 LUKE 8

15 See v 8, 9

a indeed,

ἀλλ,

a and, &c.

11.

WHEAT AND

TARES.

GOOD SEED.

See v 36 38.

TARES.

See v 36

d darnel,

δαρνέλ.

wheat,

ῥίζα.

THE INQUIRY.

See v 39.

b. bond-

servant,

δοῦλος.

Am. And, &c.

am. A man,

ἀνθρώπος.

14 "And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of ¹Isaiah, which saith, 'BY HEARING YE SHALL HEAR, AND SHALL NOT UNDERSTAND: AND SEEING YE SHALL SEE, AND SHALL NOT PERCEIVE' 15 FOR THIS PEOPLE'S HEART IS WAXED GROSS, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.'

16 "But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 "HEAR ye therefore the parable of the SOWER.

19 "When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he, which received seed by the way-side.

20 "But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; 21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 "He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 "But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some a thirty."

24 ANOTHER parable put he forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 "But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed TARES among the wheat and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 "So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, 'Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?' 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this.'

"The servants said unto him, 'Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?' 29 But he said, 'Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, 'Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.'"

31 ANOTHER parable put he forth unto them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of MUSTARD SEED, which a man took, and sowed in his field; 32 which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof."

33 ANOTHER parable spake he unto them; "The kingdom of heaven is like unto LEAVEN, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened."

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

"I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES; I WILL UTTER THINGS WHICH HAVE BEEN KEPT SECRET FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD."

36 THEN Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house; and his disciples came unto him, saying, "Declare unto us the parable of the TARES of the field."

37 He answered and said unto them, "He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 the field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; 39 the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 "As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of

A D 31

and 4-35.

SECOND

INQUIRY, AND

ANSWER

See v 40-43

30, Ch 3 12.

g gather-ye

together,

συνάψατε.

b. bring-to-

gether,

συναγάγετε.

III

PARABLE OF

THE MUSTARD

SEED

31, 32 11 MARK

4 30-32

LUKE 13 18,

19 Dan 4,

10-12

less than,

μικροτέρων.

greater

than

μείζων.

IV.

LEAVEN

33, LUKE 13,

20, 21 Comp

Yec 5 6-11

t three

measures,

σάτα τρία,

equal to an

splash.

SPAKING IN

PARABLES

34, 35 11 MARK

4 33-35

35 Ps 78 2

Rom 16 25,

28 1 Cor 2

7 Eph 3 3

5 9 Col 1

26

t through,

διὰ.

INTERPRETA-

TION OF THE

PARABLE OF

THE TARES

See v 23-30

a expound,

ἐκλάσσω,

φάσσω,

d darnel,

αἰστρος,

38 Mark 16 12

Gen 3 10

John 8 44

1 John 3 1

an snail,

ὄστρεον.

a sng, vici,

ὁ δαίμον,

δαίμονος,

c completion,

συντελέσια.

a sng,

αἰστρος.

So in the

completion of

the Ave

See v 30

a stumble,

σκανδαλία.

1 lawlessness

ἀνομία.

42, Ch 3 12

22 This world, Gb. Sch. CEFGLMSUVXTAIHN.—The world, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN¹.
Sch. DEFGHLSUVXTAIHN.—Nothing, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDMAN.
LMSUVXTAIHN.—Omit La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN².

34 Not, Gb.

35 Of the world, Gb. Sch. CDEFGH

A D 31
and 4-36
48 Dan 12 3
Col 3 4

V.
PARABLES OF
THE
TREASURE.
f for, ἀνά.
w whatsoever,
ὅσα.

VI
THE PEARL
48 Eph 6 26
—27.

VII.
THE NET
47 ch 22 10
d drag net,
ἀσπλην.
o of, ἐκ.
cul of
48 Rom 11
25 ch 25 10
1 These 4
17 c corrupt,
σάπια
ou. out, ἔξω.

SO AT THE
COMPLETION OF
THE AGE
49 v 40-42
1 in, ἐν.
c completion,
αἰς

THE
INSTRUCTED
BLIND

d disciple,
μαθητεύσεις

JESUS IN HIS
OWN
COUNTRY
53-57 H MARK
6 1-5
54 Luke 4 16
—30

55 Isa 49 7,
51 2, 4,
Mark 16 40

s stumbled,
ἐκκαθάλα-
σεντο

REPLY OF
JESUS
57, 58 H MARK
6 4-6
Luke 4 24
John 4 44

CHAPTER
XIV
A D 32
and 4-36
(beginning)

THEY HEARD
OF JESUS,
1, 2 H MARK
6 14-16
LUKE 9 7-9
F young-men,
νέανους,
o operate,
ἐνεργούσιν.

teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. 44 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 "AGAIN, the kingdom of heaven is like unto TREASURE hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 "AGAIN, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46 who when he had found one PEARL of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 "AGAIN, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a NET, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 "So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51 "JESUS saith unto them, "Have ye understood all these things?" They say unto him, "Yea, Lord." 52 Then said he unto them, "Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old."

53 AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that they were astonished, and said, "Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?" 57 And they were offended in him.

But Jesus said unto them, "A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house." 58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 AT that time HEROD the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, and said unto his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him."

5 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias's sake, his brother Philip's wife. 4 For John said unto him, "It is not lawful for thee to have her." 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, "Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger." 9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and BEHEADED JOHN in the prison. 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 WHEN JESUS heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a DESERT place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 AND when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, "This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals."

16 But Jesus said unto them, "They need not depart; give ye them to eat." 17 And they say unto him, "We have here but FIVE LOAVES, and TWO FISHES." 18 He said, "Bring them hither to me."

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. 21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 AND straightway Jesus constrained his DISCIPLES to get into a SHIP, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a MOUNTAIN.

A D 32
and 4-36.

A.D. 30
and 4-36.
JOHN
IMPRISONED.
5-8 H MARK
6 17-20
LUKE 3 19,
20,
3. Lev. 18, 16,
20, 21
w. wishing to
θάλασσαν.

A D 32
and 4-36.
HEROD'S
BIRTHDAY.
6-9 H MARK
6 21-26
i in the midst
iv τῇ μέσῃ.
5 by, ἐν.
o on, ἐν.
i reclined,
συνακακί-
μαυος.

JOHN
BEHEADED
10-12 H MARK
6 27-29

THE DESERT
13 H MARK 6
30-33
LUKE 9 10,
11 JOHN 6
1-4
A And, και.
m. multitudes,
ὄχλους,
f from, ἀπό.

THE
MULTITUDE
14 H MARK 6
34 LUKE 9
11

THE
DISCIPLES'
PROPOSAL
15 H MARK 6
35, 36 LUKE
9 12 JOHN
6 5-7
a hour, ὥρα.
a already,
ἤδη.

JESUS DETAINS
THEM
16-18 H MARK
6 27, 28
LUKE 9 13,
14 JOHN 6
8, 9
a Put, θέ.

HE PERSEVERED
FIVE
THOUSAND
F RECLINED,
ἀνακαλίθη-
ναι.
19-21 H MARK
6 30-41
LUKE 9 14-
17 JOHN 6
10-13

i. into, εἰς.
h hand,
ἐκ χειρὸς,
κρίθινους.

JESUS ALONE
ON THE
MOUNT
22, 23 H MARK
6 45, 46
JOHN 6 14,
15
i until he
had, ἔως οὗ

A.D. 33
and 4-38.

THE STORM.
24 MARK 6
47. JOHN 6
16-18.

JESUS
WALKING ON
THE SEA.
25-27 MARK
6 48-50
JOHN 6 19,
20
28 Job 9 8
P. phantom,
or, apparition,
φάντασμα,
f from, ἀπό.
L. E am, ἔγω εἰμι.

PETER WALKS
ON THE
WATER TO GO
TO JESUS
THOU ART,
ΘΥ ΕΙ.
f from, ἀπό.

W. WATER, OF,
hesitant,
ἐπιταλασας.

THIS WIND
CEASED.
28, 33 MARK
6 51, 52
JOHN 6 21.

GENNE-SARET
34-36 MARK
6 53-56

f full know-
ledge,
ἐπεγινώσκες.

f. fringe,
κρασπέδου
s saved,
entirely,
δυσωθη-
σαι.

CHAPTER
XV.
INQUIRY OF
THE SCRIBES
1, 2 MARK 7
1-3
2 Col 2 8.
f from, ἀπό.

ANSWER OF
JESUS.
5-6 MARK
7 1-3
b because
of, διὰ τὴν.
4 Ex 20 12
Ex 21 17.
Sept.

r. or reviled,
κακολογῶν
c consecrated,
gift, or an
offering to
God, δαπν,
Luke 21 4
a not, οὐ μή.
L. And, καί.

HYPOCRISY.
7-9 MARK
7 6-8
L. Heb Israh.

TAIN APART to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night JESUS went unto them, WALKING ON THE SEA. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, "It is a spirit;" and they cried out for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, "Be of good cheer; 'tis I: be not afraid."

28 And Peter answered him and said, "Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water." 29 And he said, "Come." And when PETER was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, "Lord, save me." 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, "O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?"

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, "Of a truth thou art the Son of God."

34 AND when they were gone over, they came into the land of GENNE-SARET. 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased: 36 and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15 THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 2 "Why do thy disciples transgress the TRADITION of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread."

3 But he answered and said unto them, "Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? 4 For God commanded, saying, 'Honour thy father and mother,' and, 'He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.' 5 But ye say, 'Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 and honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free.' 7 Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition."

7 "Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah

prophecy of you, saying, 8 'THIS PEOPLE DRAWETH NIGH UNTO ME WITH THEIR MOUTH, AND HONOURETH ME WITH THEIR LIPS; BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. 9 BUT IN VAIN THEY DO WORSHIP ME, TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN.' 10 AND he called the multitude, and said unto them, "Hear, and understand: 11 not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man."

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, "Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this?" saying "f?"

13 But he answered and said, "Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch." 15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, "Declare unto us this parable."

16 And Jesus said, "Are ye also yet without understanding? 17 Do not yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. 19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: 20 these are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man."

21 THEN Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a WOMAN OF CANAAN came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil."

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, "Send her away; for she crieth after us." 24 But he answered and said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, "Lord, help me." 26 But he answered and said, "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs." 27 And she said, "Y Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbe which fall from their master's table."

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, "O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt." And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 AND Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain:

and there he sat down, and his disciples came to him, and said, "We have seen thee, and followed thee, and thou hast said, 'Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.' 2 Now we have left all, and followed thee: what wilt thou do for us?"

3 And he said unto them, "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." 4 And when they had said, "We will leave all, and follow thee," he said unto them, "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men."

5 And when they had said, "We will leave all, and follow thee," he said unto them, "Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men."

A D 33
and 38,
c. concubine,
πρερ.
8, 14 29, 12.
Sept.
A. E. 107,
dixeyu.

WHAT DEFILETH
10, 11 MARK
7 14-16
11 Rom. 14
14, 17, 20
15 Tit. 1
15

THE
PHARISEES
OFFENDED
s stumbled,
ἐστακιδάλο-
θσαν.
w. the word,
τὸν λόγον.
14, 15 9 16
Mal 2 7, 8
Luke 6 39.

EXPLANATION
15 MARK 7
17-23
e. Ex pound,
or, interpret,
φρασιν
17 1 Cor 6 13.

18 James 3 6

19 Gen 6 5,
8 21 Jer.
17 9

f. vomitings,
διελογισ-
μοι.

WOMAN OF
CANAAN
21, 22 MARK
7 24-26

p. 107, 107.
s. 110 210
f from, ἀπό.
b. borders,
ὁρίων.
c. cried aloud
ἐκράγαγεν
d demon,
δαμονιζέ-
ται.

HER FAITH
THOU.
24 ch 10 5, 6.
25 ch 25,
26, 13 46
Rom 10 8

SHE CAME
AGAIN
25-27 MARK
7 27, 28

1. little dogs,
κυνάρια.

y. Yes, ναι.
f. for, γαρ.
L. Yes, καί.

OUTRAGE
28 MARK 7
29 30.

GRAY
MULTITUDES
HIA.FD.
29-31, MARK
7 31-37.

tain, and ~~sat~~ down there. ³⁰ And great MULTITUDES came unto him, having with them *those that were* 'dame, 'blind, 'dumb, 'maimed, and many others, and cast them down at 'Jesus' feet; and he HEALED them: ³¹ inasmuch that the 'multitude wondered, 'when they saw the 'dumb 'to speak, the 'maimed to be whole, the 'dame 'to walk, and the 'blind 'to see: and they glorified the God of Israël.

23 **THEN** Jesus called his disciples **unto him**, and said, "Have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me **now** three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way." 24 And his disciples say **unto him**, "Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?" 25 And Jesus saith **unto them**, "How many **LOAVES** have ye?" And they said, "Seven, and a few little **FISHES**."

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude,
and took ship, and came into the
bcoasts of Magdala.

16 THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign ¹ FROM HEAVEN. ² He answered and said unto them, "When it is evening, ye say, 'It will be fair: weather: for the sky is red.' ³ And in the morning, 'It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering.' O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? ⁴ A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet ⁵ JONAH." And he left them, and departed.

6 AND when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 7 Then Jesus said unto them, "Take heed and beware of the LEAVEN of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees." 8 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have taken no bread." 9 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, "O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

⁹ Do ye not yet understand, neither

remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many ¹baskets ye took up? ¹⁰ Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many ¹baskets ye took up? ¹¹ How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware ^o of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? ¹² Then understood they how that he bade them not beware ^o of the leaven of bread, but ^o of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 **AND** **JESUS** **CAME** **INTO** **THE** **COASTS** **OF** **CÆSAREA** **PHILIPPI**, **HE** **ASKED** **HIS** **DISCIPLES**, **SAYING**, **"WHOM** **DO** **MEN** **SAY** **THAT** **I** **THE** **SON** **OF** **MAN** **AM**?"

14 **AND** **THEY** **SAID**, **"SOME** **SAY** **THAT** **THOU** **ART** **JOHN** **THE** **BAPTIST**: **"SOME**, **ELIAS** **AND** **OTHERS**, **JEREMIAS**, **OR** **ONE** **OF** **THE** **PROPHETS."**

10 He saith unto them, "But whom SAY ye that I am?" 16 And Simon PETER answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."

18 "And I say also unto thee, Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build MY CHURCH, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of \heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt bind on \earth shall be bound in \heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt loose on \earth shall be loosed in \heaven ."

20 Then charged he his ¹²disciples that they should tell no ^o man that he ¹³was Jesus the Christ.

²¹ FROM that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be KILLED and be RAISED AGAIN the third day.

²² Then *Peter ²³took him, *and began* to rebuke him, saying, ²⁴"Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall ²⁵not be unto

WHAT MEN
SAID ABOUT
JESUS
13, 14 || MARK
8 27, 28.
LUKE 9 18,
19
a. and, *δέ*.
p parts, *μέρος*
14 ch 14 1, 2
Luke 9 7-9
a. and, *δέ*
c. *Heb* Elijah
j. Jeremiah.

PETER'S
CONFESSION
15-17 // MARK
8. 29. LUKE
9. 20.
16 John 6 69
1 John 4 15
17 ch. 11. 25-
27 Gal. 1.
15. 16

THE (MURCH
FORETOLD
18 John 1
42. 1 Cor 3
11. Eph 2
20. 2 Ti 2
19. 1 Pet 2
4-6 Job
38 17. Ps.
9 13 Isa.
38 10
p. Peter,
Πέτρος,
John 1 42
r rock, πέτρος
two distinct
words
h habes,
ἔδου.

KEYS OF THE
KINGDOM.
19 Acts II,
x, 15 7.

THE DISH IS
CHARGED.
20 H MARK 8
30 L L A 2
21.
o no-one,
mudeni.

JESUS
FORTELLS HIS
SUFFERINGS
21-23 MARI
8 31. LUN
9 22

f. from, ἀπό.

PETER
REBUKED
22, 23. || MARK
8 32, 33.
p. Pity thyself
ἰλασμός σου
n. by n.
means,
οὐ μή.

20 JOURNAL

³ *Oys hypocrites*, Gb. Sch. ΕΡΗΜΟΝΙΟΝ.—*Omit* (Gb. =) *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. CDLA.*
 ΟΥΡΗΝΟΝ ΜΕΤΕΝΕΝ.—*Omit* Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΒΙΛΥΓΑΙΟΝ¹.

17

6

A.D. 33
and 4-36.
22. See 2 Sam
19. 22. Rom
8. 5.
a. f. e. Adv-
sary
a stumbling-
block, or
snare;
σκατάλοιον.

DISCIPLES
24-26 H MARK
8 34-37.
1. Luke 9. 32-
25
24 Acts 14 22.
25. John 12 25
d desires to,
θέλει.
1 life, ψυχὴν.
26 Ps 49 6-8
b. but, δέ.

THE
RECOVERER
47, 20 H MARK
5 36; 9 1
LUKE 9. 30,
27.
18 a. about to,
μέλλει.
c each,
ἕκαστον.
28 2 Pet 1 16
-18
a Amen,
Ἀμήν.
n by no
means,
οὐ μὴ.

CHAPTER
XVII.
TRANSFIGURA-
TION.
1, 2 H MARK 9
2, 3 LUKE
9 29, 29
a. and, καί.
b. because,
διότι.

MOSES AND
ELIJAH.
3 H MARK 9 4
LUKE 9. 30,
31
c Elijah.

PETER'S
PROPHALY.
4 H MARK 9 6,
8 LUKE 9
32, 33.

THE CLOUD
AND THE
VOICE.
5 H MARK 9.
7 LUKE 9
34, 35 2 Pet
1 16-18.

JEHS FOUND
ALONE.
6-8 H MARK
9 36.

o. no-one,
οὐδὲνα

THE CHANGE
9 H MARK 9 9,
10 LUKE 9
36.
o no-one,
οὐδὲνα.
1. from among,
ἐκ.

COMING OF
ELIJAH.
10-13 H MARK
9. 11-13.

thee." But he turned, and said unto Peter, "Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men."

24 THEN said Jesus unto his disciples, "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his CROSS, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"

27 = For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. 28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom."

17 AND after six days JESUS taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was TRANSFIGURED before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

2 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias."

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, "THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASSED, HEAR YE HIM."

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, "Arise, and be not afraid." 8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, "Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead."

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, "Why then say the scribes that

ELIAS must first come?" 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. 12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them." 13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 AND when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying, "Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is LUNATIC, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him."

17 Then Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me." 18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 THEN came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, "Why could not we cast him out?" 20 And Jesus said unto them, "Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, 'Remove hence to yonder place'; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting."

22 AND while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, "The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men 23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again." And they were exceeding sorry.

24 AND when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the TRIBUTE money came to Peter, and said, "Doth not your master pay tribute?" 25 He saith, "Yes." And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, "What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?" 26 Peter saith unto him, "Of strangers." Jesus saith unto him, "Thou art the children free. 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee."

A.D. 33
and 4-36
c. Elijah.
11 Luk 1 16
17. Acts 2.
21
f. fully, knew,
ἐπὶ παντί,
a unto him,
ἐν αὐτῷ.
12 ch 14 3,
10
a. about to,
μέλλει.
o. of, ὅτι,
13. ch 11 14
c. Lord, κύριε,
πατήρ.

A LUNATIC
BROUGHT TO
JESUS.
14-16 H MARK
9 14-16
LUKE 8 37-
40.

JESUS CURS
THE
DEVIL.
17, 18 H MARK
9 19-27
LUKE 9 41,
12
a until when,
ἕως ὥστε,
d demon,
δαίμωνιον.
f from, ἀπὸ.

THE INQUIRY
19-21 H MARK
9 24-29
20 ch 21 21
LUKE 17 5, 6
13 for 12 v;
a aince,
ἀπὸ.

JESUS
FORTIFIES
HIS DISCIPLES
22, 23 H MARK
9 30-32
LUKE 9 43
-45
a. about to,
μέλλει.

CAPERNAUM.
THE
TRIBUTE.
24 H MARK
9 33-34
11-14; 38,
25, 26
a unto, ἐπὶ
d the didrachm.
m. the half
shekel, i. s.
30 11-16 in
talent, i. s. 50.
o. a
1 teacher,
διδάσκαλος.
a anticipated,
προβλεπόμενος,
f from, ἀπὸ.
u. none, οὐδὲνα.
at stumbling,
σκανδαλί-
σμενος.

st. stater,
στατήρα,
in value
24 6d.

11 First, Gb. Sch. *σεφονκ* (L) *μυσταί*.—Omit (Gb. 2) *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN.*
Gb. Sch. *σεφονκ* *μυσταί*.—Little Faith, *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDN.* 22 Unbelief,
La. *σεφονκ* *μυσταί*.—Omit the verse, *Tis. (Tre. Alf.) BN.* 23 Retain the verse, Gb. Sch.

A D 32
and 4-36.

CHAPTER
XVIII.
GRATIANUS
IN THE
KINGDOM.

THE
LITTLE CHILD
1-4 H MARK
9 35-37
LUKE 9 40-
48, 22, 24-
26.

1 In, ἐν
h hour, ὥρα.
at, ἐν, ἀπὸ.
g greater,
μεγίστων
3 Pa 131 3
Mar 10 14,
15 1 Pet 2 2
A Amen,
Ἀμήν.
d in, no wise,
οὐ μή.

THE ATTEMPT
OF BELIEVING
LITTLE ONES
6, 8 H MARK 9
42 LUKE
17 1, 2.
d on, ἐπὶ
n in, ἐν
s stumble,
σκανδα-
λιστῶν
At 1122, 121
ANK, ὁπλοῦς

STUMBLING
BLOCKS
7 H MARK 17
1 1 Cor 11
10
f from, ἀπὸ
s the stum-
bling, blocks,
or occasions
of stumbling
τῶν σκαν-
δαλῶν
t through,
διὰ
st stumbling,
διὰ
σκανδαλῶν

CAUTIONS OF
STUMBLING
6, 9 H MARK
9 43-44
Ser ch 5 29,
30
stu stumble,
σκανδαλι-
ζεῖ, or, be a
snare to
g the Gehenna
of fire, τῆς
γέεννης τοῦ
πυρός.

TURNING LITTLE
ONES NOT TO
BE DESPISED.
10 9 6 Pa
34 7 Heb
1 14 Esth
1 14 Luke
1 19.

18 AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

2 And Jesus called a LITTLE CHILD unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot shall offend thee, cut them off; and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. 9 And if thine eye shall offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

13 How think ye if a man have an hundred SHEEP, and one of them be GONE ASTRAY, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? 14 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. 15 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

16 MOREOVER if thy brother shall TRESPASS against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

17 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. 18 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the CHURCH: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

19 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 AGAIN I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

21 For where two or three are GATHERED TOGETHER in my name, there am I in the midst of them."

22 THEN came Peter to him, and said, "Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?" 23 Jesus saith unto him, "I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven."

24 THEREFORE is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which should take account of his servants. 25 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him TEN THOUSAND TALENTS.† 26 Forasmuch as he

A D. 32
and 4-36.

THE PRAYER
BOOK
12. Comp.
Luke 15. 5-7.

1 In, ἐν.
o. of, ἐκ.
a amen,
ἀμήν.
or, over, ἐν.

TRAPASSAR
15 H MARK 9
35 LUKE 17
15 James 5
10, 20.

CHURCH
DISCIPLINE
16 Deut. 17
17. 2 Cor
13 1

o on, ἐπὶ.
s spoken,
wood, ὄψα.
17 1 Cor 6
9-13
2 Thess 3.
6 14

as also, καί.
t. lex.
gatherer,
τὴν ὥραν

BINDING AND
LOOSING
18 John 20 2.
2 Cor 4 10
A Amen,
ἀμήν

as many
things as,
ὅσα ἔσται

UNITED
PRAYER
19 1 John 5
14, 15

no matter or
bus nesses,
πραγμάτων
o of, ποσά.

JESUS IN THE
MIDST
20 John 20.
19, 26

u unto, ἐς

PERSONAL
OFFENCES
21, 22 H MARK
17 4
22 ch 6 14,
15 Col. 3
14.

PARABLE OF
THE UNDISCERN-
ING
m a man, a
king,
αὐτοῦ.

w with, μετὰ
b bonds-
δούλων.
25 2 kin 4 1
Neh 5 8.

11 Retain the verse, Gb. Sch. DEFGHIKLSUVXZPA.—Omit the verse, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BL. Meyer and De Wette retain it. 12 Your Father, Gb. Sch. Tis. Alf. DEFGHIKLSUVXZPA.—My Father, La. Tre. BPHG. 13 Against thee, Gb. Sch. Tre. DEFGHIKLSUVXZPA.—Omit La. Tis. (Alf.) BPH. 14 Again, Gb. Sch. Tis. DLMZPA.—Add verily, (Gb. =) Alex. Tre. Alf. BEFGHIKLSUVXZ.

* v. 12.—Or, ninety and nine on the mountains, goeth and seeketh, ἐνενήκονταῖνεννέα ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη, πορεύειν. † v. 24.—A myriad of talents, μυρίων ταλάντων. (This in silver, according to the Roman calculation, would be about two millions of pounds sterling: according to the Jewish calculation, about four millions: but in gold about seventy millions.)

A D. 33
and 4-38.

bo bondser-
vant.
δούλος.

THE
HUNDRED
PENCE.

b fellow-
bondser-
vant.
συδούλου

d Gr denarii,
denarius, or
Roman
penny, about
1/16 100d.
about
1/3 2d

His Lord is
wroth.

b fellow-
bond-servant

THE
APPLICATION
35 Prov 21
15 ch 6 12,
12, Jas. 2.
13.
e each,
ἕκαστος

CHAPTER
XIX.

A D 33
and 4-37.
JUDAEA
BEYOND
JORDAN.

1, 2 H MARK
10 40-42,
w words,
λόγους.

b borders,
ὄρια

THE
QUESTION OF
DIVORCE
2-6 H MARK
10 2-9.

4 GEN 1 27.
Mal 2 15.

f. from, ἀπό.
6 GEN 2 24
1 Cor 6 16,
Eph 5 31.

had not to pay, his Lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment, to be made. ²⁶ The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, 'Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.' ²⁷ Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

²⁸ But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him AN HUNDRED PENCE and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me that thou owest.' ²⁹ And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.' ³⁰ And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

³¹ So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their Lord all that was done. ³² Then his Lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, 'O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: ³³ shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?' ³⁴ And his Lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

³⁵ So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses."

19 AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

¹ THE Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, "Is it lawful for a MAN TO PUT AWAY HIS WIFE for every cause?"

² And he answered and said unto them, "Have ye not read, that he which made them male and female, and

said, 'FOR THIS CAUSE SHALL A MAN LEAVE FATHER AND MOTHER, AND SHALL Cleave TO HIS WIFE: AND THEY TWO SHALL BE ONE FLESH?' ³ Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."

⁴ They say unto him, "Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorce, and to put her away?" ⁵ He saith unto them, "Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so."

⁶ And Jesus saith unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery."

¹⁰ His disciples say unto him, "If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry." ¹¹ But he said unto them, "All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given." ¹² For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. ¹³ He that is able to receive it, let him receive it."

¹⁴ THEN were there brought unto him LITTLE CHILDREN, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁵ But Jesus said, "Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven." ¹⁶ And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

¹⁷ AND, behold, one came and said unto him, "Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?"

¹⁸ And he said unto him, "Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments." ¹⁹ He saith unto him, "Which?" ²⁰ Jesus said, "THOU SHALT DO NO MURDER, THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, THOU SHALT NOT STEAL, THOU SHALT NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, ²¹ HONOUR THY FATHER AND THY MOTHER." and, "THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF." ²² The young man saith unto him, "All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?"

A D 33
and 4-37.

an unto, eis

y yoked
together,
συνεσφύγας

FORNICK
FURNICAT.

7, 8 H MARK
10 3-6

7, 8 Deut 24 1
ch 5 31, 32

1 in regard to
ἑσθός.

y your hard-
heartedness

WHAT JESUS
SAID

9 H MARK 10,
10-12
LUKE 16 18
1 Cor. 7 10,
11.

EUNUCHS.

11 1 Cor 7 2,
7, 17

w word,
λόγους.

12 1 Cor 7,
32, 34, 9 5,
b. by, ὑπο.

CHILDREN
BROUGHT TO
JESUS

13-15 H MARK
10 13-15
17-18

14 ch 18 3

THE RICH
YOUNG MAN'S
PERPETUAL
FOLLOWING

16-20 H MARK
10 17-20
LUKE 18 18-21

17 Luke 10
28

Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε

d didst thou
θέλεις

18 1x 20 12
-16

And, &c
10 Lev 19 18

²⁸ Pay me, Gb. Sch. $\epsilon\phi\omicron\eta\kappa\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$ ².—Omit me, (Gb. \approx) *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.* $\beta\delta\lambda\eta$ ³.—That thou owest.—If thou owest any thing, Gb. Sch. *La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.* ²⁹ At his feet, Sch. $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\phi\eta\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$.—Omit Gb. *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf.)* $\nu\epsilon\delta\omicron\lambda\eta$.—All, Gb. $\kappa(\epsilon)\lambda\eta\eta\eta$.—Omit (Gb. \sim) Sch. (La.) *Tis. Tre. Alf.* $\nu\epsilon\delta\omicron\epsilon\phi\eta\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$. ³⁰ Their trespasses, Sch. $\epsilon\phi\omicron\eta\kappa\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$.—Omit Gb. *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.* $\beta\delta\lambda\eta$. ³¹ And whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery, Gb. Sch. *La. Alf.* $\nu\epsilon\delta\epsilon\phi\eta\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$.—Omit *Tis. (Tre.)* $\nu\epsilon\delta\epsilon\lambda\eta$. ³² Good master, Gb. Sch. $\epsilon\phi\eta\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$.—Omit good, (Gb. \approx) *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.* $\beta\delta\lambda$. ³³ Why callest thou me good? (Gb. ∞) Sch. $\epsilon\phi\eta\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$.—Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? Gb. *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.* $\beta\delta\lambda\eta$.—There is none good but one, that is God, (Gb. \sim) Sch. $\epsilon\phi\eta\mu\varsigma\upsilon\nu\tau\alpha\iota$.—One is good, Gb. *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.* $\nu\epsilon\delta\lambda\eta$.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

THE
GREATNESS
24. H MARK 10.
41-45.
e. concerning,
25. Luke 23.
26-27.
1. lordship,
κατασκευασ-
τοσύνη.
26. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
ch 23. 11.
Mark 9. 35.
d. desires,
ἐσπεύω.
e. to become,
ἐγείρωμαι.
27. ch 18. 4.
f. first,
πρώτος.
b. bondser-
vant,
δοῦλος.
28. John 18. 4.
1, 15. Phil
2. 5-7. Isa.
53. 10-12.
John 11. 51,
52.
1. life, ψυχὴ.
fo. for, ἀντί.

TWO BLIND
MEN CRY TO
JESUS
29-31. H MARK
10. 46-48.
LUKE 18. 35.
-39. See
ch 9. 27-31.
e. compassion,
Ἐλεῖσθαι.
f. or, that
they might.

JESUS
REMOVES
THEIR SIGHT.
32-34. H MARK
10. 49-52.
LUKE 18. 40.
-43.

CHAPTER
XXI.
NAB.
JERUSALEM
JESUS SENDS
FOR THE
ASS AND COLT
1-3. H MARK
11. 1-3.
LUKE 19. 28.
-31.
e. unto, etc.

SCRIPTURES
FULFILLED.
4. 5. JOHN
12. 14, 15.
Ab. Nat. &c.
t. through,
διὰ.
5. Zeph. 9.
6. Hc. Zion
b. a bundle of
burning,
καυσίτιον.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, "Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 and whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many."

29 AND as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 And behold, TWO BLIND MEN sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David." 31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they cried the more, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David."

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, "What wilt thou that I shall do unto you?" 33 They say unto him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened." 34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come unto Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, "Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ASS tied, and a COLT with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 2 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, 'The Lord hath need of them;' and straightway he will send them."

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, "TELL YE THE DAUGHTER OF ZION, BEHOLD, THY KING COMETH UNTO THEE, MEEK, AND SITTING UPON AN ASS, AND A COLT THE FOAL OF AN ASS."

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, "Hosanna to the son of David." 10 BLESSED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD; "Hosanna in the highest."

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?" 11 And the multitude said, "This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee."

12 And Jesus went into the TEMPLE of God, and cast out all that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, "It is written, MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED THE HOUSE OF PRAYER, BUT YE HAVE MADE IT A DEN OF THIEVES." 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, "Hosanna to the son of David;" they were sore displeased, 16 and said unto him, "Heardest thou what these say?" And Jesus saith unto them, "Yea; have ye never read, 'OUT OF THE MOUTH OF BARRES AND SUCKLINGS THOU HAST PERFECTED PRAISE?'"

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into BETHANY; and he lodged there.

18 NOW in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a FIG TREE in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, "Let no fruit grow on

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

THE
ASS AND COLT
BROUGHT.
6, 7. H MARK
11. 4-7.
LUKE 19. 32.
-34.
a. according,
κατὰ.
h. he sent,
ἀπεκράδεν.

A GREAT
MULTITUDE
8. H MARK
11. 8-10.
LUKE 19. 37.
-40. JOHN
12. 12-15.
See Lev. 23.
40.
f. the
greater part
of the
o. their own,
ἐαυτῶν.

a. and &c.
9. Ps. 118. 25,
26.
s. Save now,
Jeh. Hosiah
nah.
J. Jehovah
h. or highest.
Acquiesce, see
Ps. 148. 1.

ENTRY INTO
JERUSALEM
10, 11. H MARK
11. 11-15.
LUKE 19. 45,
46. See John
8. 41-46.
f. from, ἀπὸ.

JESUS IN THE
TEMPLE.
12-14. H MARK
11. 15-17.
LUKE 19. 45,
46. See John
8. 41-46.
o. outer,
temple,
ἔξω.
13. Isa. 56.
Jer. 7. 11.
r. rubbish,
ἀφ᾽ ὧν.

THE
CHIEF PRIESTS
AND SCRIBES
FIND FAULT.
15, 16. H MARK
11. 18. LUKE
19. 47, 48.
JOHN 12. 17.
-19.
o. outer,
temple,
ἔξω.
s. Save now
16. Ps. 8. 4.
Sept.

JESUS RETIRES
TO BETHANY
17. H MARK 11.
19.
17. John 11. 18.
s. spent, the
night,
ἡμέραν.

THE
FIG TREE
WITHERED
18, 19. H MARK
11. 13-14.
o. one fig tree
on on, ἐν,
or, hanging
over,
of, ἐκ.

4 All, Gb. Sch. βοῦς καὶ ὄνος ἐπὶ ἵππῳ.—Omit (Gb. -) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. c. d. l. m. 12 Of God, Gb. Sch. Tis. Alf. c. d. e. f. g. h. i. j. k. l. m. n. o. p. q. r. s. t. u. v. w. x. y. z. Alex. La. Tre. Alf. b. l. m. 13 Have made it, Gb. Sch. c. d. e. f. g. h. i. j. k. l. m. n. o. p. q. r. s. t. u. v. w. x. y. z. Alex. La. Tre. Alf. b. l. m. 15 Crying, Gb. Sch. c. d. e. f. g. h. i. j. k. l. m. n. o. p. q. r. s. t. u. v. w. x. y. z. Alex. La. Tre. Alf. b. l. m.

A D 33
and 4-37.
unto the
age, etc rōp
αἰῶνα.

INSTRUCTION
TO THE
DISCIPLES
20, 21 H MARK
11 20-28
11 ch 17 20
Luke 17 6
Jas 1 6
1 Cor 13 2
6 But, ἔδ.
A. Amen.
Ἀμήν.

22 ch 7 7.
Jas 6 16
1 John 3 22
8 14

THE
AUTHORITY
OF JESUS
QUESTIONED
23 H MARK 11
27, 28. LUKE
20 1-2
b By, or, in,
div.

THE QUESTION
OF JESUS
24, 25 H MARK
11 29, 30.
LUKE 20 3,
4.
f from, or of,
etc.

THEIR REPLY
25-27 H MARK
11 31-33
LUKE 20 6-
7
26 ch 14 5
Mark 6 20
m multitude,
ὄχλος.

JESUS'
ANSWER
27 H MARK 11
33 LUKE
20 8

PARABLE OF
THE TWO SONS
a children,
τέκνα,
" Child,
Τεκνον.

31 Luke 7 29,
30

THE
APPLICATION
A. Amen,
Ἀμήν.
f tax,
γελλεῖται,
τελῶνται.
32 ch 3 1,
etc. Luke 3,
13.

PARABLE OF
THE VINEYARD
AND
HUSBANDMEN
33 H MARK 12
1. LUKE 20
9
34 Ps 80 6-
18 Cant 8
11, 12 Jas
5 1-7 ch
25 14, 15
am man, ὁ
ἀνθρώπος.

these henceforward "for ever." And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And "when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, 'How soon is the fig-tree withered away!'"

21 "Jesus answered and said unto them, 'A Verily I say unto you, If ye have FAITH, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, 'Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.' And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive."

22 And "when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, 'By what AUTHORITY doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?'"

23 And "Jesus answered and said unto them, 'If also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 23 The baptism of John, whence was it? 'from heaven, or of men?'"

And they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we shall say, 'From heaven; he will say unto us, 'Why did ye not then believe him?' But if we shall say, 'Of men,' we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, 'We cannot tell.'"

And Jesus said unto them, "Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things."

28 "BUT what think ye! A certain man had TWO SONS; and he came to the first, and said, 'Son, go, work to-day in my vineyard.' 29 He answered and said, 'I will not;' but afterward he repented, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, 'I go, sir;' and went not. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, 'The first.'"

"Jesus saith unto them, 'A Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him; and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him."

33 "HEAR another parable: There was a certain household, which planted a VINEYARD, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to HUSBANDMEN, and went into a far country:

34 "And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. 35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise."

37 "But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, 'They will reverence my son.' 38 But "when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.' 39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him."

40 "When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?" 41 They say unto him, "He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons."

42 "Jesus saith unto them, 'Did ye never read in the scriptures, 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: 'THIS IS THE LORD'S DOING, AND IT IS MARVELLOUS IN OUR EYES' 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

45 And "when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet."

22 AND "Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, 2 "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a MARRIAGE for his son, 3 and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come."

4 "Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, 'Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fattings

A D 33
and 4-37.

SERVANTS
SENT.
34-36 H MARK
12 3-5
LUKE 20 10
-12
b. bondser-
vants,
δούλους.
A indeed, nev.
35 2 Chr. 24
31-32
15-17, Nel.
9 26 ch 5
19, 23, 37
Acts 7 52
1 Thes 2
15

THE SON
SENT
37-39 H MARK
12 6-8
LUKE 20 13
-15
38 Heb 1 2
Ps 2 2.

39 ch 26 80,
Ac Acts 1
23

THE HUSBANDMEN
DECEASED.
40, 41 H MARK
12 9
LUKE
41 Luke 20
24

THE
REJECTED
STONE
42-44 H MARK
12 10, 11
LUKE 20 17,
18

42 Ps 118 22,
13
11 Eph 2
20 1 Pet 2
t. this was of
Jehovah,
ναπα ὁ υἱος
τοῦ ἑσπεροῦ
22
Jehovah's
43 Jas 5 14,
15, Rom 9
33 1 Pet 2
8 Dan 2
34, 35, 44, 45

THE
APPLICATION
45, 46 H MARK
12 12 LUKE
20 12
c concerning,
περί.
46 9 11.

CHAPTER
XXII.
PARABLE OF
THE WEDDING
FEAST
INVITATION
1-3 H MARK
14 15-17.
18, 19.
am man, ὁ
ἀνθρώπος.
m. marriage-
feasts,
γάμοι.
b. bondser-
vants,
δούλους.
a unto, etc.

THE
INVITATION
DEPARTURE
4. Prov 9 1-
6 Luke 15
23.

A D 28
and 4-37.

THEY HAD
LIGHT OF IT.
8. 6. H MARK
12 18-20.
A. Indeed,
adv.
o. his own,
idion.

THE KING IS
WROTH.
7. Dan 9 26
Luke 21 20
-24.

THE
INVITATION
EXTENDED.
8. 9. H MARK
14 21-24
8 ch. 10 11-
13. Acts 13
46.

A. Indeed,
adv.
ab branch-
roads of the,
διδόσκων
τῶν.

THE GUESTS
10 Mark 13.
47.
m. recliners,
ἀνακλιμένοι
οὗτοι.

THE GUESTS
INSPECTED.
11. Rom 3. 23.

THE WEDDING
GARNETT
m. minister-
ing-servants,
διδασκούς.

CALED AND
CHOSEN
14 ch 20 16.

THE
PHARISES'
QUESTION.
TRIBUTE TO
CÆSAR.
15-17 H MARK
12 13-15
Luke 20 20
-22
t. Teacher,
Διδασκαλε

REPLY OF
JESUS
18-21 H MARK
12 16-17
Luke 20 23
-25

A. I saw,
ἐφάρσα-
ν, denarius,
δ. solum 7d

21 Rom 13. 7.

THEY MARVEL
22 H MARK 12
17. Luke
20. 26.
a. And, Kai.

are killed, and all things are ready :
'come unto the marriage.'

5 "But they made light of it, and
went their ways, one to his farm,
another to his merchandise: 6 and the
remnant took his servants, and en-
treated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 "But when the king heard thereof,
he was wroth: and he sent forth his
armies, and destroyed those mur-
derers, and burned up their city.

8 "Then saith he to his servants,
'The wedding is ready, but they which
were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye
therefore into the highways, and as
many as ye shall find, bid to the
marriage.'

10 "So those servants went out
into the highways, and gathered to-
gether all as many as they found, both
bad and good: and the wedding was
furnished with guests.

11 "And when the king came in to
see the guests, he saw there a man
which had not on a wedding garment.
12 and he saith unto him, 'Friend, how
camest thou in hither, not having a
wedding garment?' And he was
speechless.

13 "Then said the king to the servants,
'Bind him hand and foot, and take
him away, and cast him into outer
darkness: there shall he weeping and
gnashing of teeth.'

14 "For many are called, but few are
chosen."

15 THEN WENT THE PHARISES,
and took counsel how they might
entangle him in his talk. 16 And they
sent out to him their disciples with
the Herodians, saying, "Master, we
know that thou art true, and teachest
the way of God in truth, neither carest
thou for any man: for thou regardest
not the person of men. 17 Tell us
therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it
lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or
not?"

18 But Jesus perceived their wicked-
ness, and said, "Why tempt ye me,
ye hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribu-
te money." 20 And they brought unto
him a penny. 21 And he saith unto
them, "Whose is this image and su-
percription?" 22 They say unto him,
'Cæsar's.' Then saith he unto them,
'Render therefore unto Cæsar the
things which are Cæsar's: and unto
God the things that are God's."

23 "When they had heard these
words, they marvelled, and left him,
and went their way.

23 THE same day came to him the
SADDUCEES, which say that there
is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 saying, "Master, Moses said, If a
man die, having no children, his brother
shall marry his wife, and raise
up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there
were with us seven brethren: and the
first, when he had married a wife, de-
ceased, and having no issue, left his
wife unto his brother: 26 likewise the
second also, and the third, unto the
seventh. 27 And last of all the woman
died also. 28 Therefore in the resur-
rection whose wife shall she be of the
seven? for they all had her?"

29 Jesus answered and said unto
them, "Ye do err, not knowing the
scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither
marry, nor are given in marriage, but
are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 "But as touching the RESUR-
RECTION of the dead, have ye not
read that which was spoken unto you
by God, saying, 32 'I AM THE GOD
OF ABRAHAM, AND THE GOD OF ISAAC,
AND THE GOD OF JACOB?' 33 God is
not the God of the dead, but of the
living."

34 And when the multitude heard
this, they were astonished at his doc-
trine.

35 BUT when the Pharisees had
heard that he had put the Sadducees to
silence, they were gathered together.
36 Then one of them, which was a
LAWYER, asked him a question, tempt-
ing him, and saying, 37 "Master,
which is the great commandment in the
law?"

38 Jesus said unto him, "'THOU
SHALT LOVE THE LORD THY GOD'
WITH ALL THY HEART, AND 'WITH
ALL THY SOUL, AND 'WITH ALL THY
MIND.' 39 This is the first and great
commandment. 40 And the second is
like unto it, 'THOU SHALT LOVE THY
NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF.' 41 On these
two commandments hang all the law
and the prophets."

42 WHILE THE PHARISES
were gathered together, Jesus asked
them, 43 saying, "WHAT THINK
YE OF CHRIST? whose son is he?"
They say unto him, "The son of David."
44 He saith unto them, "How then doth
David in Spirit call him Lord, saying,
45 "'THE LORD SAID UNTO ME, 'LORD,
'SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, TILL I
'MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOT-
STOOL?' 46 If David then call him
'Lord,' how is he his son?"

47 And no man was able to answer
him a word, neither durst any man from
that day forth ask him any more
questions.

A D 33
and 4-37.

SADDUCEES
QUESTIONS.
REMARKS.
21-28 H MARK
12 18-23
Luke 20 27
-33
23 Acts 23 8.
24 Deut 25 8.

t. Teacher,
Διδασκαλε.

o. seven,
ἑπτα.

ANSWER OF
JESUS.

29, 30 H MARK
12 24, 25
LUKE 20 34,
-36
A. But, δέ.

GOD THE GOD
OF THE
LIVING
31, 32 H MARK
12 26, 27
LUKE 20 37
38 1. x 3 6

THE
MULTITUDE
ASTONISHED
31 H MARK 20
30, 30

THE
LAWYER'S
QUESTION
THE GREAT
COMMAND-
MENT
34-36 H MARK
12 28-31 Luke
10 21-26
o. of, ἐκ
t. Teacher,
Διδασκαλε

ANSWER OF
JESUS
37-40 H MARK
12 29-31
DEUT 6 5
A. And, καί.
o. with, ἐν, in
9. Lev 19 18
40 ch 7 12

THE QUESTION
OF JESUS
WHAT THINK
YE OF CHRIST
41-45 H MARK
12 35-41
LUKE 20 41
-44
A. But, δέ
o. concerning,
περί
41 H Mark 11
11 a. foolish for
for this, ὑποπόδιον
τῶν ποδῶν
σου

NO ONE ABLE TO
ANSWER
46 H MARK 12
34 LUKE
20 39, 40,
o. no-one,
οὐδείς.

away, and cast him, Gb. Sch. c(d) ΕΡΩΝΚΥΣΟΥΧΑΠ.—Cast him, (Gb ∞) Alex. La. Tis.
23 Which say, Gb. Sch. ΕΡΩΝΚΛΕΥΟΥΝ.—Saying, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alt. μου-μηνῶν.

AD 33
and 4-37.CHAPTER
XXIII.THE SCRIBES
AND PHARISEES
EXPUNDED.

2 Nch 7, 4, 8

Mat 2, 7

o or, *ἐπὶ*

4 Luke 11 40

w are not
willing to,
οὐ θέλουσι

TERTIUS LOVI

DISTINCTION

6-7 H MARK

12 38, 20

LUKE 20 45,

46

8 Deut 6 6-

8 Num 15

37-41

Deut 22 12

4 Luke 11 43

at for, *ἐν*P phylacte-
ries, *ἀμύλα*of parchment
on which
portions of
the law were
writtenfr forevers,
*ἀνταίτιον*f kindly-love,
*φιλῶσι*r reclining-
place,
*προτοκλι-
σιον*b by, *ὅτι*DISCIPLES OF
CHRIST MEET

22 IOWA

R Rabbi, my
Master1 Le uter,
Guide, or
Instructor,
*καθηγητής*le leaders,
καθηγηταί

11. ch 20 25-

28

g greater,
*μεγίστων*m inuster
the servant,
δουλος

12 Job 22 29

Prov 15 31,

20 20 Luke

14 11 Jas

4 6 1 Pet

8 5

SCRIBES AND
PHARISEES
APPROVED

13 Luke 11

52

I OR
DEVELOPING
WINDOW OF
HOUSE,

14 H MARK 12

40 LUKE

20 47

J. judgment,
or condem-
nation,
*κρίμα*FOR
PROPHETISING
d dry land,
*ἐρημῶν*g son, *υἱόν*,g Gehenna,
γεέννης.

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, saying, "The SCRIBES and the PHARISEES sit in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 "But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'

8 "But be not ye called 'Rabbi,' for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 "But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 "Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, 'Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!' Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And 'Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.' Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

20 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith, these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

23 "Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may become clean also.

27 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto white sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, 'If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.' Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 "Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: that

AD 33
and 4-37.AS BLIND
GUIDES.b, by, *ἐν*i. temple,
*ναὸν*d debtor, or,
ὀφειλέτης

19 Ps 29 37

21 1 Cor 8

13 Ps 25

k.

22 Ps 11 4.

ch. 5 34.

AS BLIND
GUIDES.

23, 24 LUKE

11 42

d or, all,
*ἀνθρώπων*a3 and, *καὶ*o strain out,
*διὰ τῶν σιγῶν*b but swal-
low down
*ὅς καταπι-
νύσκει*AS CLEANING
THE OUTSIDE
ONLY

23 LUKE

11 39-41

t. the inside of,
*ἐν ἑστέρας*o become,
*γενναί*AS WHITE
SEPULCHRES

27, 28 LUKE

11 41 &c

Act 5 33

at indeed,
*μεν*i. lavhiness,
*αἰσχροσύνη*AS BUILDING
THE TOMBS OF
THEY

PROPHETS &c

29-33 LUKE

11 47-51

31 Acts 7 51,

23 These

2 15, 16

s sons, *υἱοί*,

33 Gen 15 16

o offering,
or brood,
*γεννηματά*i from, *ἐκ*j g judgment
of Gehenna,
*κρίσιμος τῆς
γεέννης*

RECKONING

34 Act 2 40,

7 34, 50

2 Cor 11 24,

25

o. of, *ἐκ*y unto, *εἰς*

35 Gen 1 8

2 Chr 21 20,

21

4 *Themselves*. Gb. Sch. ΕΦΘΗΚΗΣΥΝΤΑΘΠ. — *Themselves*. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. BDLX.

11 *Omit* Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf BDELEB(?)HJH.

— *Omit* (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDLX. So Meyer.

8 *Even* Christ, Retain the verse, Gb. Sch. ΕΦΘΗΚΗΣΥΝΤΑΘΠ.

MATTHEW XXIII. 36.

A D. 33
and 4-37.

z. Zechariah.
b. Berechiah
i. inner,
temple,
voice,
amen.
a. Amen,
amén.

LAMENTATION
OVER
JERUSALEM.
37-39. LUKE
13 34, 35
37 Ps. 137, 8;
31 4.
h. her, adverb
o. her, own,
adverb
38. Ps. 118 26
ch. 21 9
n. not, οὐ μή
strong nega-
tive.
j. Jerohab.

CHAPTER
XXIV.
DESCRIPTION
OF THE
TEMPLE.
1, 2. MARK
13, 1, 2
LUKE 21 5, 6
o. outer-
temple,
temple,
3. 1. Isa. 9 8-
a. amen,
amén.
b. not, οὐ μή

MOUNT OF
OLIVES.
INQUIRY.
3. MARK 13
3, 4. LUKE
21 7
c. a comple-
tion of the
age, οὐτε-
ΑΙΩΣ ΤΟΥ
ΑΙΩΝΟΣ.

ANSWER OF
JESUS.
FALSE
CHRIST, &c
4-8. MARK
13 6-8
LUKE 21 9-11
5. 24. John
6 1, 2
1 in, ἐν.
6 Rev 6 8, 6
7. Rev 6 5, 6
7 7, 8
ab. But, ὅτι.
c. divine,
see 1 Thess
5 3 Rev.
12 2

RESURREC-
TIONS, FALSE
PROPHETS, &c
9-14. MARK
13 9-13.
LUKE 21 13
-19
9 ch. 10 17-
23 John 16
2, 3. Rev.
6 9-11.
b. by, ὑπὸ,
ἐκ αὐθιγας,
ἐκ αὐθιγας,
1 in witness,
τὴν ἀπομ
av.

upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. ³⁶ Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
³⁷ O JERUSALEM, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a HEN gathereth her ³⁸ CHICKENS under her wings, and ye would not! ³⁹ Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. ⁴⁰ For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, 'BLESSED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD.'

24 AND Jesus went out, and departed from the TEMPLE: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. ² And Jesus said unto them, 'See ye not all these things? I verily I say unto you, There shall ³ not be left here one stone upon another, that shall ⁴ not be thrown down.'

⁵ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, 'Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the SIGN of thy coming, and of the END of the world?'

⁶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, 'Take heed that no man deceive you. ⁷ For many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ'; and shall deceive many. ⁸ And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. ⁹ For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. ¹⁰ All these are the beginning of sorrows.'

¹¹ Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. ¹² And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. ¹³ And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. ¹⁴ And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. ¹⁵ But he that shall endure unto the end, the same

MATTHEW XXIV. 31.

A D. 33
and 4-38
14 ch. 1 23
h. habitable,
world,
circumfering.

THE
ABOMINATION
OF
DESOLATION
16-18. MARK
9 27, 12 11
MARK 13 14
-16, LUKE
17 31-33,
1 through,
διδ.,
o. observe, of
markation-
tively,
poetiv

THE GREAT
TRIBULATION
19-23. MARK
13 17-20

21 Dan 12 1
Joel 2 2
Rev. 7 14

FALSE CHRIST
AND FALSE
PROPHETS
23-28. MARK
13 21-23
LUKE 17 33,
24
o. any-one,
tis

21 v. 5 11
2 Thess. 2 8
-12 Rev
xiii John
10 24, 29
2 Ti. 2 19
2 Pet 2 9
s. souls, οὗτε
e even the,
καὶ τοὺς,
1 in, and,
28 Job 39 30
LUKE 17 37

SIGNS,
AND THE
APPEARING OF
THE SON OF
MAN
29-31. MARK
13 24-26
LUKE 21 25
-27
29 Rev 6 12
-17 Isa
13 10 Joel
2 30, 31, 3
15 Amos 6
20
ab. But, ὅτι.
30 Dan 7 13,
14 Zech.
12 9-13
Rev 1 7,
o. on, ἐν, &c.

THE FIRST
GATHERING
31. MARK 13
27
31. Isa 27 13

shall be saved. ¹⁴ And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

¹⁵ When ye therefore shall see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand) ¹⁶ then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: ¹⁷ let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: ¹⁸ neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

¹⁹ And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! ²⁰ But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: ²¹ for then shall be GREAT TRIBULATION, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. ²² And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

²³ Then if any man shall say unto you, 'Lo, here is Christ,' or 'there,' believe it not. ²⁴ For there shall arise FALSE CHRISTS, and FALSE PROPHETS, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. ²⁵ Behold, I have told you before. ²⁶ Wherefore if they shall say unto you, 'Behold, he is in the desert,' go not forth: 'Behold, he is in the secret chambers;' believe it not. ²⁷ For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ²⁸ For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

²⁹ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the SUN be darkened, and the MOON shall not give her light, and the STARS shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: ³⁰ and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the SON OF MAN COMING IN THE CLOUDS of heaven with power and great glory.

³¹ And he shall send his angels with a great sound of trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

MATTHEW XXIV 32.

A D 33
and 4-37.
I
PARABLE OF
THE FIG TREE
32, 33 MARK
13 28, 29
LUKE 21 28
—31
f. from, ἀπό
h. her, αὐτῆς.
a. b. already
becometh,
ἔσθι -- γέννη-
ται.
he or, he

THE
CERTAINTY
34, 35 MARK
13 30, 31.
LUKE 21 32,
33
34 Comp
Deut 32 5,
20 Ps 12
7 ch 24 36
a Amen,
ἀμήν.
n. b. j. no
means,
οὐ μή.
35 Ps 102 25,
27. Isa 61
6 Rev 20
11

II
THE DAYS OF
NOAH
36-39 MARK
13 32 LUKE
17 26-39
36 Acts 1 7
1 Thess 5 2
a concerning,
περὶ
b. no-one,
οὐδεὶς.
37 Gen 6 3-
5, 7 1-10
a Noah

ONE TAKEN
AND ANOTHER
LEFT
40, 41 MARK
17 31-36
17 1-37 (Luk),
παράλαβε-
βαταί.
a. at, ἐν
42 ch 25 13

III
PARABLE OF THE
FIG TREE
43, 44 MARK
12 39, 40
1 Thess 5 1
—11 2 Pet
3 10 Rev
3 3; 16 10
m. in betw. of,
ἐν μέσσοις,
οὐκ ὁδοσπο-
ρῆς.
a. become,
γίνεσθε.

IV
OF THE
FAITHFUL
SERVANT
45-47 MARK
12 41-44
46 1 Cor 4 1
—5
p. prudent,
φροντικός.
b. bondser-
vant,
δοῦλος
47 ch 25 21,
23 Luke 22
25, 30

32 "NOW learn a PARABLE OF THE FIG TREE; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 "A Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 "BUT of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 37 But as the DAYS OF NOE were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 "Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 "Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 "But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the THIEF would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 "WHO then is a FAITHFUL AND WISE SERVANT, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 A Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

MATTHEW XXV. 12.

A D 37
and 4-37.
AND THE
UNFAITHFUL
SERVANT
48-51 MARK
12 45, 46
L. fellow bond-
servant,
συνδούλος.
c. or, cut him
off, ἀποκο-
μήσει αὐ-
τόν.

CHAPTER
XXV.
V
PARABLE OF THE
TEN VIRGINS
THE
SLEEPING OUT
1 2 Cor 11 2,
10 Eph 6
25-32 Rev
19 7; 21, 2,
8
o went out,
ἐξῆλθεν.
L. to, etc.

FIVE WISE
AND FIVE
FOOLISH
2 ch 13 47;
22 10.
o of, ἐκ.
p. prudent,
φροντικός.
3 their own,
ἑαυτῶν
s. them, selves,
αὐτῶν

THE
TRICKING
5 19
1 Thess 5 6
ab. But 6c.
8 grew
sleepy,
ἐνύπνησεν,
from view,
to nod

THE
MIDNIGHT
CRY
6 John 14 3
Eph 5 28-
27 Rev 22
16, 17, 20
Rev 13 13
t. to, etc.

THE
TRIMMING
OF THE LAMP
7 Luke 12 35
8 go out,
σβέννυσται.
1. let not, let
not, let
μηνότε.

COMING OF THE
BRIDEGROOM.
10 Rev. 19. 5
—8
a. unto, etc
m. marriages-
feasts,
γάμος.

THE FOOLISH
VIRGINS
REBUKED.
11 Comp
Luke 13 31
—28
ab. But, 6c.
a. Amen,
ἀμήν.

48 "But and if that EVIL SERVANT shall say in his heart, 'My lord delayeth his coming;' 49 and shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 "THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto TEN VIRGINS, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

3 "And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 "While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 "And at midnight there was a cry made, 'Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.'

7 "Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, 'Give us of your oil: for our lamps are gone out.' 9 But the wise answered, saying, 'Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.'

10 "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 "Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us.' 12 But he answered and said, 'A Verily I say unto you, I know you not.'

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

EXORTATION.
13 ch. 24 43
Mar. 13. 32-37.

VI

PARABLE OF
THE SERVANTS
SENT OUT.

14 Comp. ch.

20 1-16,

and Luke 19

11-27.

b bond-

servants,

δοῦλοι,

4 indeed,

μὲν,

5 A talent of

silver is

157 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

150 100, or

13 Wherein the Son of man cometh, c⁹ ΓΕΝΗΚΜΕΣΥΝΤ⁹.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tro. Alf. ABC⁹ DL
xαθ⁹ η⁹ n.

13 "Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour [wherein the Son of man cometh.]

14 "FOR the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five TALENTS, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 "Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. 17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 "After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 "And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, 'Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.'

21 "His lord said unto him, 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.'

22 "He also that had received two TALENTS came and said, 'Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.'

23 "His lord said unto him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.'

24 "Then he which had received the ONE TALENT came and said, 'Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not sown: I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.'

25 "His lord answered and said unto him, 'Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not sown: thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.'

26 "Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents." 27 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 28 And ye shall see the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 "WHEN the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. 32 and before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his SHEEP from the GOATS. 33 and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 "Then shall the King say unto them on his RIGHT HAND, 'Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.' 35 for I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.'

37 "Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, 'Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?'

40 "And the King shall answer and say unto them, 'I verily say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.'

41 "Then shall he say also unto them on the LEFT HAND, 'Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.'

44 "Then shall they also answer him, saying, 'Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?'

45 "Then shall he answer them, saying, 'I verily say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.'

46 "And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal."

A.D. 33
and 4-37

THE
SENTENCE,
28 ch. 13 12
Luke 6 18,
John 15 2
30, 31 These 2
11. Jude 13

VII.

PARABLE OF

THE SHEEP

AND GOATS

31 ch. 19 28

Mar. 6 28

Acts 1 11

2 Thess 1 7-10

Rev 1 7

ab. But, 56

32 See Joel 3

11, 12, 14

ch. 13 40, 50

f from one

another, 48

αλληλων

41 indeed,

μὲν,

THOSE ON THE

RIGHT HAND

ADDRESS'D

36 Heb 13 2

3 John 8

THEIR REPLY

AS, And, 56

THE KING'S

ANSWER

40 ch. 10 42,

a Amen,

Αμήν.

THOSE ON THE

LEFT HAND

ADDRESS'D

41 Ps 37 22

2 Thess 1 9

ch. 13 40-

42 Jude 6,

7

THEIR REPLY

THE KING'S

ANSWER.

THE ETERNAL

DEATH

46 ch. 13 40-

43

13 Wherein the Son of man cometh, c⁹ ΓΕΝΗΚΜΕΣΥΝΤ⁹.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tro. Alf. ABC⁹ DL
xαθ⁹ η⁹ n.

44 Him.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tro. Alf. MSS.

A D 33
and 4-37CHAPTER
XXVI.
PART I.JERUSALEM.
THE
PASSOVER.
1, 2 I MARK
14 1 LUK
22 1w words,
Advout.
c. cometh,
γινεται.CONSISTATION
OF THE
EIDINS3 5 I MARK
14 1, 2
LUKE 22 2
See Ps 2 2
Acta 4, 25-
26p palace.
court,
αὐλή,
i in, ἐν,
c become,
γεννηται.BETHANY
THE HEAD OF
JESUS
ANointed6, 7 I MARK
14 3 JOHN
12 1-3
w washing
of table,
ἀνακα-
μέσθαι.THE
DINITY
FINIT
6, 9 I MARK
14 4, 5
JOHN 12 4-
6JESUS
WINDCAPS
10-13 I MARK
14 6-9
JOHN 12 7, 8
ab But, ὅτι
c you, οὗτοι,
αὐτοὶ.
a Amen,
ἀμήν.

JERUSALEM

JUDAS OFFER
10 BETHAN
JESUS14-16 I MARK
14 10, 11
LUKE 22 3
6 JOHN 12
12, 13
w offering,
will, ἵνα,
be, ὅτι.
a appointed
to him,
ἀποσταν-
αὐτόν.THE
PASSOVER
PREPARED17-19 I MARK
14 12-16
LUKE 22 7-
13. See Ex
12 6, 18Teacher,
διδάσκαλος,
w or, with
thee,
πρὸς σέ.

26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, "Ye know that after two days is the feast of the PASSOVER, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified."

3 THEN assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called CAIAPHAS, and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. But they said, "Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people."

6 NOW when JESUS was IN BETHANY, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a WOMAN having an alabaster box of very precious OINTMENT, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, "To what purpose is this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor."

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, "Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her."

11 THEN one of the twelve, called JUDAS Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said unto them, "What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you?" And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 NOW the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, "Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the PASSOVER?" And he said, "Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, 'The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover with thy house with my disciples.'" And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 NOW when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, "A Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall BETRAY me." 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, "Lord, is it I?" 23 And he answered and said, "He that dipeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me." 24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born." 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, "Master, is it I?" He said unto him, "Thou hast said."

26 AND as they were eating, Jesus took BREAD, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is my body."

27 And he took the CUP, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins."

29 "But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."

30 AND when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the MOUNT OF OLIVES.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, "All ye shall be offended because of me at this night: for it is written, 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.'" 32 But after I am risen, again, I will go before you into Galilee."

33 Peter answered and said unto him, "Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet I will never be offended." 34 Jesus said unto him, "A Verily I say unto thee, That at this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice." 35 Peter said unto him, "Though I should die with thee, yet I will not

A D 33
and 4-37.PASSOVER
EVEN.
THE
BETRAYAL
SIGNIFIED.20-22 I MARK
14 17-21
LUKE 22, 11
21-23 JOHN
13, 18-30w he was,
reclining,
ἀνέκλιτο.a, Amen,
ἀμήν.d deliver me,
ωσπερ ἵνα
ῶσω με.e each,
ἑκάστος.21 Ps 41 9
22 Ps xxii
1a Iii 26
Dan 9 26a indeed,
μὲν.a according
asc concerning
people,t through,
διὰr Rabbi,
ραββί.26 See JOHN
13 30THE LORD'S
SUPPER
INSTITUTED26-28 I MARK
14 22-24LUKE 22 19
20 1 Cor
11 23-2627 See 1
6 Lev 17.
11 Jer 31
31-34c covenant,
διαθήκηc concerning
people.NEW WINE
IN THE
KINADOM29 I MARK 14
25 LUK
22 15-18n by no
means,
οὐ μὴ.PART II
MOUNT OF
OLIVESTHE SUPPER
SCATTERED30-32 I MARK
14 26-28I VKE 22 30
JOHN 13 32p. of palm,
παρασκατα31 Zech 13 7
Isa 43 4, 5,
8, 10, 11a stumbled,
σκανδαλι-
σθήσεσθαιb because of,
ἐν.

ai in, ἐν.

33 ch 28 7,
10-16PETER'S
DENIAL
FORETOLD33-35 I MARK
14 29-31LUKE 22 31
-34 JOHN
13 36-38

ab But, ὅτι.

ai in, ἐν.

ab should,
δεδοσ.

* v. 15. The price of a slave; see Ex. 21. 32. In value about three or four pounds.

AD 33
and 4-37
h. Hereforth,
an ἀπο
o. on, ἐνι.

JESUS
ANNOUNCED
GUILTY
65, 66 1 MARK
14 83, 64
LUK 22 71
65 See Lev 21
10
66 Lev 24 16
John 19 7
a. And, δέ.
i. or, liable to,
ἐνοχός.

JESUS
BETTERED
67, 68 1 MARK
14 85 LUKE
22 65-66
67 See 50 6,
63, 3
f. rods,
ἐπιστάται,
see Mt 6 1
from PARIS,
a rod

PILATE'S FIRST
DENIAL
69, 70 1 MARK
14 86-88
LUK 22 51
-57 JOHN
18 15-18
p. palace,
court, ἀνάη
o. one, μία
t. the Galile in,
τοῦ ΓΑΛΙ-
ΛΑΙΟΥ

PETER'S
SECOND AND
THIRD
DENIALS
71-74 1 MARK
14 89-91
LUK 22 56
-80 JOHN
18 25-27
t. the Naza-
reth, τοῦ
ΝΑΖΑΡΕΤΟΥ
l. little,
μικρόν,
o. of, ἐκ
a. also, καί.

PETER'S
RESPONSE
75 1 MARK 14
73 LUKE
22 61, 62
75 s. 34
s. saying,
ρήματος.

CHAPTER
XXVII
PART I.
JESUS
DELIVERED TO
PILATE
1, 2 1 MARK
16 1 LUKE
23 1 JOHN
18 28-30
1s 2 2
b. But, δέ.
as 30-32, ὥστε

JUDAS
REPENTED,
f. repented,
μεταμέληται
θεῖς, from
μεταμέλο-
μαι, after-
concern.
i. inter-
temple, ναὸν

you, ^b Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."

65 Then the high-priest rent his clothes, saying, "He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. 66 What think ye?" ^a They answered and said, "He is **GUILTY OF DEATH.**"

67 Then did they spit in his face, and BUFFETED him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, "Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?"

69 NOW PETER sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, "Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee?" 70 But he denied before them all, saying, "I know not what thou sayest."

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto him that were there, "This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth." 72 And again he denied with an oath, "I do not know the man." 73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, "Surely thou also art one of them; for, as thy speech bewaith thee." 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, "I know not the man." And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, "Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice." And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. 2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius PILATE the governor.

3 THEN JUDAS, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, "I have sinned in that I have be-

trayed the innocent blood." And they said, "What is that to us? see thou to that." 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, "It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood." 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the POTTER'S FIELD, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, "The field of blood," unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, "AND THEY TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, THE PRICE OF HIM, THAT WAS VALUED, WHOM THEY OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL DID VALUE 10 AND GAVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S FIELD, AS THE LORD APPOINTED ME."

11 AND Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, "Art thou the KING OF THE JEWS?" 12 And Jesus said unto him, "Thou sayest." 13 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then said Pilate unto him, "Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?" 14 And he answered him to never a word; inasmuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 NOW at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called BARABBAS. 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, "Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?" 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his WIFE sent unto him, saying, "Have thou nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him."

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 The governor answered and said unto them, "Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you?" 22 They said, "Barabbas." 23 Pilate saith unto them, "What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ?" They all say unto him, "Let him be crucified." 23 And the governor said, "Why, what evil hath he done?" But they cried out the more, saying, "Let him be crucified."

AD 28
and 4-37
a. 2 Sam. 17.
2 Acts 1
18, 19.

THE POTTER'S
FIELD BOUGH
a. sacred,
treasury,
ἀποβάσαι.

SCRIPTURE
FULFILLED
9 Jer 18 12,
13
t. through,
διά
J. Jeremiah
l. or Look,
ἐλαβόν
s. song, βίβλ.
o. of, το
th. they gave,
ἐδωκαν,
J. Jehovah

JESUS BEFORE
PILATE
11 1 MARK 15
2-4 LUKE
23 2-12
JOHN 18 33
-38 17im
6 13
b. by, ὑπέρ.

o. one saying
δὲ ῥήμα.
BARABBAS
15-18 1 MARK
15 6-10
LUKE 23 13
-17 JOHN
18 38, 39
s. multitude,
ὄχλος,
o. one, εἷς
b. Barabbas,
Son of a
father.

PILATE'S
WIFE
19 But, δέ.
b. born,
ἄρματος

BARABBAS
REQUESTED
20-23 1 MARK
15 11-14
LUKE 23 18
-23 JOHN
18 40. Acts
S. 14
as. And, δέ.

2 Pontius, Gb. Sch. L. A. ALF. ACEFHGMKSUVXTAI. — Omit Alex. Tis. Tre. B. L. A. 5 Cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, Gb. Sch. L. A. ALF. ACEFHGMKSUVXTAI. — Threw the pieces of silver into the temple, Alex. Tis. Tre. B. L. A. ^{sis} του ναου, &. And M adds, thirty, λ. The priests only were allowed to enter into the inner temple.

A D. 33.
and 4-37.PILATE
WASHE HIS
HANDS24 Deut. 21.
6, 7.24 And, 34,
from, 36
25 Deut 19
10 Acts 5
28.

JESUS

26 MARK 15,
13 LUKE
23 24, 25
JOHN 19 1

PART II

The
SOLDIERS
27-31 MARK
15 16-20
JOHN 19 2-
18p. pretorium,
ἐπικρατορίου.28 Luke 24.
1129 Ps 69 19,
20 Isa 53 530 victor's
crown, of
victory,
στέφανος.31 of, 46
32 1st of 6
33 Isa 53 7, 8

SIMON THE

CYRENIAN
32 MARK 15
21 LUKE
23 26-31
Heb 13 12,
13GOLGOTHA.
VINEGAR AND
GALL33, 34 MARK
15 22, 23
LUKE 23 33,
36 JOHN
19 1734 Ps 69 21,
and see v 46THE CRUCI-
FICATION GAN-
GLED DIVIDED35 MARK 15
24, 25 LUKE
23 33, 34
36 1st 19 18
-2436 Ps 22, 18
the thieves,
δυστοίς

THE

SCRIPTION
36, 37 MARK
15 26 LUKE
23 38, JOHN
19 18-2238 were
keeping
guard on,
εγγρηγών.

TWO THIEVES

39 MARK 15
27, 28 LUKE
23 32, 33
-37 JOHN
19 1840 robbers,
ἄποστα.

THE

REVELING
39 40 MARK
15 29, 30
LUKE 23 35
-37, Ps 22,
7, 8

34 And when PILATE saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and WASHED HIS HANDS before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person. See ye to it." 35 Then answered all the people, and said, "His blood be on us, and on our children."

36 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged JESUS, he DELIVERED him TO BE CRUCIFIED.

37 THEN the SOLDIERS of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. 38 And they stripped him, and put on him a SCARLET ROBE. 39 And when they had platted a CROWN OF THORNS, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

40 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 41 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own garment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

42 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, SIMON by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

43 AND when they were come unto a place called GOLGOTHA, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall, and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

45 And they CRUCIFIED HIM, and parted his garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, "THEY PARTED MY GARMENTS AMONG THEM; AND UPON MY VESTURE DID THEY CAST LOTS."

46 And sitting down they watched him there; 47 and set up over his head his accusation written, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

48 Then were there TWO THIEVES crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

49 AND as they that passed by REVILED him, wagging their heads,

40 and saying, "Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross."

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 "He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, 'I am the Son of God.'"

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 NOW from the sixth hour there was DARKNESS over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" that is to say, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, "This man calleth for Elias." 48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 The rest said, "Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him."

50 JESUS, when he had cried again with a loud voice, YIELDED UP THE GHOST.

51 And, behold, the VEIL of the temple was RENT in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53 and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 NOW when the CENTURION and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God."

And many WOMEN were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56 among which was Mary

A D. 33.
and 37.John 2 19
ch 36 53, 54temple,
ναός.THE
MOCKING.
41-43. MARK
15 31, 32

o on, 47.

THE ROBBER
37 MARK 15
24 LUKE 23
38-43robbers,
ἄποστα.w were re
viling him,
δυστοίςTHREE HOURS
DARKNESS
45 MARK 15
13 LUKE
23 44, 45c came,
ἐγένετο.THE CR
46 MARK 15
31

46 Ps 22 1.

ELIAS
47-49 MARK
15 35, 36
JOHN 19 45
-29as and, 61
36 Ps 69 21,
o of, 46

as But, 64.

DEATH OF
JESUS
60 MARK 15
37 LUKE 23
46 JOHN
19 30a spirit,
πνεύμα.RENT THE
EARTHQUAKE,
ΟΙΣΤΟΙΣ
ΟΙΣΤΟΙΣ51-53 MARK
15 28 LUKE
23 45

52 2 Chr 3 14

inter-
temple,
ναόςin into, 47
w were sent,
ἐκπέμψανCENTURION
CONTINUED
54 MARK 15
39, LUKE
23 47x keeping
guard on,
εγγρηγώνTHE WOMEN
55, 56 MARK
15 40, 41
LUKE 23 48
4956 Luke 8 2, 3
26 ch 13 85

34 Vinegar, Gb. Sch. Alf. ΛΕΓΟΜΕΝΟΥ ΣΥΤΑΝ. Wine, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ΒΕΛΛΗΝ.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them and upon my vesture did they cast lots (Δ) — Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΑΝΔΡΩΝ ΚΛΗΣΥΤΩΝ.

48 Have him, Gb. Sch. La. Alf. ΑΝΔΡΩΝ ΚΛΗΣΥΤΩΝ. — Omit Tis. (Tre.) ΝΕΝ.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

MARK.

A.D. 26
and 4-30.

BEGINNING OF
THE GOSPEL.

THE
PREPARATORY
MESSIAHIC.

1, 2, 3. MAT. 3.
3, 3. LUKK 3.

4-4. JOHN
1, 15, 22.

2 Mal 3. 1.
3 Isa. 40. 3.

1. Jehorah.

JOHN'S
BAPTISM.

4, 5. MAT. 3.
1, 2, 3, 6.

LUKK 3. 1-3
c. came,

eyevo.

1. for, or unto,
etc

by, wro.

HIS CLOTHING
AND FOOD.

4 MAT. 3. 4.
6 Lev. 11. 22.

HIS
TESTIMONY
TO CHRIST.

7, 8. MAT. 3.
11, 12.

LUKK 3. 15-
16. JOHN 1.

15, 26, 37.

6 Acts 1. 6,
19. 1-7, 2.

4, 10, 42,
11, 15, 16.

1 Cor. 12. 13
i. in, ev.

a. spirit,
Πνευμα.

A.D. 27
and 4-31.

JESUS
BAPTIZED.

9 MAT. 3. 13
-15.

in, into, etc.

THE HEAVEN
ARE OPENED.

10, 11. MAT.
4. 16, 17.

LUKK 3. 21.
22. JOHN 1.

22-24.

f. from, avro.

c. cloven, or,
rent, αχλω-

ρευος.

11 Ps. 7;
ch. 9. 7.

o. out of, etc.

THE
TEMPTATION.

12, 13. MAT.
4. 1-11.

LUKK 4. 1-
13

h. by, wro.

THE beginning of the gospel of

Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

As it is written in the prophets,

"BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER

BEFORE THY FACE, WHICH SHALL PRE-

PARERE THY WAY BEFORE THEE."

"The VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE

WILDERNESS, 'PREPARE YE THE WAY

OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS

STRAIGHT."

JOHN did baptize in the wilder-

ness, and preach the baptism of re-

pentance for the remission of sins.

And there went out unto him all the

land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem,

and were all baptized of him in the

river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

And John was clothed with

camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin

about his loins; and he did eat locusts

and wild honey;

And preached, saying, "There-

cometh one mightier than I after me,

the latchet of whose shoes I am not

worthy to stoop down and unloose.

I indeed have baptized you with

water; but he shall baptize you with

the Holy Ghost."

AND it came to pass in those days,

that JESUS came from Nazareth of

Galilee, and was BAPTIZED of John

in Jordan.

And straightway coming up out

of the water, he saw the heavens

opened, and the Spirit like a dove

descending upon him: and there

came a voice from heaven, saying,

"Thou art my BELOVED SON, IN

WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED."

AND immediately the Spirit driveth

him into the wilderness. And he

was there in the wilderness forty days,

TEMPTED of Satan; and was

with the wild beasts and the angels

ministered unto him.

NOW after that JOHN was

PUT IN PRISON, Jesus came into

Galilee, preaching the gospel of the

kingdom of God, and saying,

"The time is fulfilled, and the king-

dom of God is at hand: repent ye,

and believe in the gospel."

NOW as he walked by the sea of

Galilee, he saw SIMON and AN-

DREW his brother casting a net in-

to the sea: for they were fishers.

And Jesus said unto them, "Come

ye after me, and I will make you to

become fishers of men."

And straightway they forsook their

nets, and followed him.

And when he had gone a little

farther thence, he saw JAMES the son

of Zebedee, and JOHN his brother,

who also were in the ship mending

their nets. And straightway he called

them: and they left their father

Zebedee in the ship with the hired

servants, and went after him.

AND they went into CAPER-

NAUM; and straightway on the sabbath

day he entered into the synagogue,

and taught. And they were asto-

nished at his doctrine: for he taught

them as one that had authority, and

not as the scribes.

And there was in their synagogue

a MAN with an UNCLEAN SPIRIT;

and he cried out, saying, "Let us

alone; what have we to do with thee;

thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come

to destroy us? I know thee who thou

art, the Holy One of God." And

Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold

thy peace, and come out of him."

And when the unclean spirit had

seen him, and cried with a loud voice,

he came out of him.

And they were all amazed, ino-

much that they questioned among

themselves, saying, "What thing is

this? what new doctrine is this? for

with authority commandeth he even

A.D. 30 ending
and 4-34.

GAILER
JESUS

PREACHING.

14, 15. MAT.
4. 12-17

d. delivered
up, rapa-

8089val.

15. Mat. 9. 34

-26

d. hath,
drawn, nigh,

7777. REV.

11, 17.

THE CALL OF
SIMON AND

ANDREW

16-18. MAT.

4. 16-20

LUKK 5. 1-11

c. casting net,
αμφι-

βαλόντων.

in, ev.

18. Mat. 19. 27

2. nets,

δίκτυα.

OF JAMES AND
JOHN

19, 20. MAT.

4. 21, 22

LUKK 5. 10,

11

A.D. 31
and 4-35

CAPERNAUM.

IN THE
SYNAGOGUE.

21, 22. MAT.

4. 13-16.

LUKK 4. 31,

32.

AN UNCLEAN
SPIRIT

CAST OUT

23-25. LUKK

4. 33-35

w. with, ev.

a. Nazarene.

c. or, con-

valuted,

οτραπαζαυ.

A11. AMAZED

27, 28. LUKK

4. 36, 37.

Inscription, "According to Mark," Tis. BFM.—"Gospel according to Mark," Gb. Sch. La. Tre. Alf. ADEHK
LMUΓAN. In the prophets, (Gb. ~) ΔΕΦΗΚΜΡΕΒΥΓΗ.—In Esaias the prophet, Gb. Sch. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. BDLAM. Let us alone, Gb. Sch. ACEFGHKLMSUVΓAN.—Omit (Gb. ~) Alex. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. BD^W.

Since Anno Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, 4 must be added to A.D. throughout, to
make it correspond with the actual year of Christ's life.

MARK I. 28.

A.D. 31
4-36.

SIMON'S
WIFE'S
MOTHER
HEALED.
28-31. H. MAT.
8 14, 16.
LUKE 4, 38,
39
Immediately
cured.
e. concerning,
περὶ.

AND
MANY OTHERS
22-34. H. MAT.
8 16, 17
LUKE 4, 40,
41.
d. demoniacs,
δαμονιακοι
de demons,
δαμονια.

JESUS
PRAYING AND
PARALYZING.
26-30. H. LUKE
4 42-44.

A LEPER
CLEANED
40-42. H. MAT.
8 2, 3
LUKE 5, 12,
14.

JESUS
CHARGES HIM.
43, 44. H. MAT.
8 4
LUKE 5, 14
H. LEV 14 1-
32
o any one,
μηνεμει.
u. bring near,
προσευεμει.
c. concerning,
περὶ.

BUT HE
PUBLISHES IT
MUCH
45. H. LUKE 5
15, 16.
p. proclaim,
κηρυσσειν.

CAPERNAUM
1, 2. H. MAT. 9
1. LUKE 5.
17.
i. in, εις.

the unclean spirits, and they do obey him." 28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 AND forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 But SIMON'S WIFE'S MOTHER lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. 31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were DISEASED, and them that were oppressed with devils. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he HEALED many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 AND in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a SOLITARY PLACE, and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, "All men seek for thee." 38 And he said unto them, "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also for therefore came I forth." 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 AND there came a LEPER to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, "If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." 41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, "I will; be thou clean." 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; 44 and saith unto him, "See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them."

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places; and they came to him from every quarter.

2 AND again he entered into CAPERNAUM, after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house. 2 And straightway many were gathered

together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing a one sick of the PALSY, which was borne of four. 4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 b When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, "Son, thy sins be forgiven thee."

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 "Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?"

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, "Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, 'Thy sins be forgiven thee;' or to say, 'Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?' 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins," (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 11 "Lay unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house."

12 And immediately he arose, and took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, "We never saw it on this fashion."

13 AND he went forth again by the sea-side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 And as he passed by, he saw LEVI the son of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, "Follow me." And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, "How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?" 17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, "They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

18 AND the disciples of John and of

MARK II. 18.

A.D. 31
4-36.

A PARALYTIC
SUBJUGED TO
JESUS.
2, 3. H. MAT. 9.
2. LUKE 5.
18, 19
p. paralytic,
παραλυτικος.
b. by, υπερ.
w. whereon,
εφ' οπου.
JESUS REMITS
HIS SINS.
3. H. MAT. 9. 2.
LUKE 5. 20.
b. But, οτι.
p. paralytic,
c. Child,
Τεκνον.

CERTAIN
CHARACTERS OF JESUS
WITH
BLASPHEMY.
6, 7. H. MAT. 9.
LUKE 5.
21.
7. Isa. 43. 25.

JESUS
VINDICATES
HIS
AUTHORITY.
6-11. H. MAT.
9. 4-7.
LUKE 5. 22-
25
p. paralytic.

a. authority,
εξουσια.

ALL AMAZED.
12. H. MAT. 9.
LUKE 5. 26.
a. and, και.

CALL OF LEVI.
13, 14. H. MAT.
9. 9.
LUKE 5. 27, 28.

b. Or, at the
place where
custom was
received,
εφ' ου το
τελουν.

JESUS IN
LEVI'S HOUSE
15-17. H. MAT.
9. 10-13.
LUKE 5. 29-
32

i. reclining
at table,
κατακειμε-
νος.

t. tax-
gatherers,
τελωνια-
ται.

-r. were
reclining
with,
συνορευ-
μενοι.

a. and, και.

FASTING.
18. H. MAT. 9.
14, 15. LUKE
5. 33-35.

A D. 31
and 4-36.
w. very fast-
ing, &c., &c.
πρωτογον-
της.
s. sons, viol.

PARABLE
OF THE OLD
GARMENT.
31 (MAT. 9.
16. LUKE 8
56.
o. alone,
οὐδεὶς.
f. raw, or,
unwrought,
ἀγρόφυον.
s. along, up,
or, shrinking
of the new,
παλαιον
αὐτοῦ τὸ
καλον.

AND OF
NEW WINE.
32 (MAT. 9.
17. LUKE
5:37-38
1. leather-
bottles, or,
skins,
ἀσκούς.

IN THE
CORN FIELDS
ON THE
SABBATH.
33 (MAT. 12
1. LUKE 6
23 Deut. 23
25.

THE
PHARISES'
ACCUSATION.
34 (MAT. 12.
2. LUKE 6
7.

JESUS
QUOTE THE
EXAMPLE OF
DAVID.
35 (MAT. 12
3-4 LUKE
6:3-4
25 1 Sam. 21.
1-5.
26 Lev. 24.
4-6.
1. loaves of the
presentation,
ἄρτοι τῆς
προτίτης.

THE SABBATH
37, 38 (MAT.
12 6-8.
LUKE 6 8.
o. on account
of. διὰ τοῦ.

IN THE
SYNAGOGUE.
THE
WITHERED
HAND.
1 (MAT. 12 9.
LUKE 6
6.

THEY WATCH
JESUS.
2 (MAT. 12.
11, 13. LUKE
6:7.

the Pharisees ^{w-}used to ^{-FAST}: and they come and say unto him, "Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?" ¹⁹ And Jesus said unto them, "Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰ But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

²¹ "No man also seweth a piece of NEW CLOTH on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

²² "And no man putteth NEW WINE into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles."

²³ AND it came to pass, that he went through the CORN FIELDS on the sabbath day: and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

²⁴ And the Pharisees said unto him, "Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?"

²⁵ And he said unto them, "Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungry, &c., and they that were with him? ²⁶ How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the showbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?"

²⁷ And he said unto them, "The sabbath was made ^o for man, and not man ^o for the sabbath: ²⁸ therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath."

³ AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a WITHERED HAND.

² And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

² And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, "Stand forth." ⁴ And he saith unto them, "Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?" But they held their peace. ⁵ And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, "Stretch forth thine hand." And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

⁶ And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

⁷ BUT Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

⁸ And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. ¹⁰ For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ¹¹ And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, "Thou art the Son of God." ¹² And he straightly charged them that they should not make him known.

¹³ AND he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would, and they came unto him. ¹⁴ And he ORDAINED TWELVE, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵ and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: ¹⁶ and Simon he surnamed Peter; ¹⁷ and James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder. ¹⁸ And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

²⁰ AND the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. ²¹ And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, "He is beside himself."

²² AND the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, "He hath BEELZEBUB," and "by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils."

A D III
and 4-36.
HE HEALS THE
MAN.
3-5. (MAT.
12, 13. LUKE
8 1-6.
1. into the
midst, εἰς
τὸ μέσον.
s. at, etc.

THE
PHARISES
PLOT AGAINST
HIM.
6 (MAT. 12
11. LUKE 6
7.

JESUS
WITHDRAWS
7, 8 (MAT. 12
16. LUKE 6
17.

MANY HEALED
8 (MAT. 12
15-21.
LUKE 8 17-
19.

p. publicly.
known,
φανερὸν

THE TWELVE
APPOINTED
14 (MAT. 10
1-4. LUKE
6 12-13.

a. appointed,
ἐπεστάτας
s. to preach
ἀποστόλους,
ἐκπομπῶν
αὐτῶν, αὐθιγῶν
δουλοῦν
10 John 1 42

k. Kaddite,
s. e. Zedeeus
see Luke 6 16
Καταδύτης.

JESUS AND HIS
KINSMAN.

k. Or, kin-
men, οἱ παρ
αὐτοῦ.

CHARGE OF
THE SCRIBES
22 (MAT. 12
24. LUKE
11, 14-16
b. Beelzebub,
Lord of the
demoniac.
Βεεζεβούλ.
by, by, &c.

A D 31
and 4-35

Reply of
JESUS.
23-26. 11 MAT
12 25-28.
LUKE 11. 17
-29.

c bath,
become,
μεμψισταλ.

PARABLE
OF THE
STRONG MAN'S
HOUSE.
27. 11 MAT 12
29, 30. LUKE
11 21-23
27. 1st. 49 24
-28.
o No-one,
ουδεις.

BLASPHEMY
AGAINST THE
HOLY GHOST
28-30. 11 MAT
12 31, 32
a Amen,
αμην.

J Judgment,
κρισις.

THE MOTHER
AND BRETHREN
OF JESUS COME
31-35. 11 MAT
12 46-50
LUKE 8. 19-
21.

JESUS
TEACHING BY
THE SEA-SIDE.
1, 2. 11 MAT 13
1, 2. LUKE
8 4

i in, εν.

THE SOWER
SEED BY THE
WAY-SIDE.
3, 4. 11 MAT 13
3, 4. LUKE
8 5. See
v. 14, 15
a Indeed,
μην.

ON STONY
GROUND
5, 6. 11 MAT 13
5, 6. LUKE
8 5, 6. See
v. 16, 17.

23 And -he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, "How can Satan ¹cast out Satan? ²And if a kingdom ³be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ⁴And if a house ⁵be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. ⁶And if Satan ⁷rise up against himself, and ⁸be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 "No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 "A Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme: ²⁹but he that shall blaspheme against the HOLY GHOST hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation." ³⁰because they said, "He hath an unclean spirit."

31 THERE came then his BRETHREN and his MOTHER, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him. ³²And the multitude ³³said about him, and they said unto him, "Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee."

33 And he answered them, saying, "Who is my mother, or my brethren?" ³⁴And he looked round about on them, which sat about him, and said, "Behold my mother and my brethren!" ³⁵For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother."

4 AND he began again to teach by the sea-side. and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. ²And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 "Hearken; Behold, there went out a SOWER to sow. ⁴And it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the WAY-SIDE, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 "And some fell on STONY-GROUND, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth. ⁶but when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 "And some fell among THORNS, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 "And other fell on GOOD-GROUND, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred." ⁹And he said unto them, "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."

10 AND when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. ¹¹And he said unto them, "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables; ¹²that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them." ¹³And he said unto them, "Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?"

14 "THE SOWER soweth the word. ¹⁵"And these are they by the WAY-SIDE, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 "And these are they likewise which are sown on STONY-GROUND, who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; ¹⁷and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 "And these are they which are sown among THORNS; such as hear the word, and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

19 "And these are they which are sown on GOOD-GROUND; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred."

21 AND he said unto them, "Is a CANDLE brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? ²²For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. ²³If any man have ears to hear, let him hear."

A D 31
and 4-35

Among
THORNS
7. 11 MAT 13
LUKE 8 7.
See v. 18, 19.

ON
GOOD-GROUND
8, 9. 11 MAT 13
8, 9. LUKE
8 8. See
v. 20.
i into, εις.
o one, εν.

SPEAKING IN
PARABLES.
10-13. 11 MAT
13 10-17.
LUKE 8 9,
10.

b become,
γενεσθαι.

i turn, επι-
στρεφειν.

INTERPRE-
TATION.
THE
WAY-SIDE
14, 15. 11 MAT
13 18, 19.
LUKE 8 11,
12. See v. 13,
14.

a and, και.

ON STONY
GROUND
16, 17. 11 MAT
13 20, 21.
LUKE 8 13
See v. 5, 6.

are, are, εις
stumbled,
εκαταβη-
σονται

AMONG
THORNS
18, 19. 11 MAT
13 22. LUKE
8 14. See
v. 7, 11. 11
6, 17.
a are,
εισιν.

ON
GOOD-GROUND
20. 11 MAT 13
23. LUKE 8
15. See v. 8,
9.

o one, εν.

an and, και.

PARABLE OF
THE LAMP
21-23. 11 MAT
13 24-26.
LUKE 8 16,
17, 11 33-
36.
d doth the
lamp come,
Μητι ο
λυχνος
εφικται.
i lampstand,
Αντικυριον.
22. Ec. 12 14.
Mat. 10 36

23 Blasphemies, (Gb. -) ΔΕΚΕΣΥΓΓΗ.—The blasphemies, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΑΒΕΦΘΗΛΑΝ.
24 Eternal damnation, Gb. Sch. ΑΟΨΘΗΚΕΜΕΣΥΓΓΗ.—Eternal sin, (Gb. ∞) Δις. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. β(α)ΨΘΗΛΑΝ.
25 The multitude, (Gr.) Δ(ο)ΓΡ.—A multitude, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΑΒΕΦΘΗΚΗΛΑΝ.
26 Or, Gb. Sch. Alf. ΑΔΕΦΗΚΕΜΕΣΥΓΓΗ.—And, La. Tis. Tre. ΒΟΛΟΥΔΑΝ.
27 In their hearts, Gb. Sch. La. ΔΕΦΘΗΚΕΜΕΣΥΓΓΗ.—In them, (Gb. ∞) Tis. Tre. Alf. (η)ΟΛΑΝ.

MARK IV. 24.

A.D. 31
and 4-35.
ADMONITION.
24, 25. 1 LUKE
8. 18. Mat.
7. 2. Luke
6. 39.
1. In, 4v.

THE SEED AND
ITS PROGRESS
2. on, 4v.

29 Rev. 14 18
-16.

MUSTARD
SEED
30-32 11 MAT.
13 31 LUKE
13 18, 19
p parable,
wapaδoλw
wapaδaAw-
MAP.
o on, 4v
a and, 4v.

SPEAKING IN
PARABLES
33, 34 11 MAT.
13. 34, 36.
a according,
as, 4v.

THEY FARE TO
THE OTHER
SIDE
35, 36. 11 MAT.
8 18-22
LUKE 8. 22.

A STORM
ARISE
37, 38. 11 MAT.
8 23-25
LUKE 8. 23,
34
o on, 4v.
t Teacher,
Διδάσκαλος.

JESUS
REBUKED THE
WIND AND THE
WAVES
39, 40 11 MAT.
8 26. LUKE
8 24, 25.
c. calm,
εὐπρεος.

THE DISCIPLES
FEAR.
41. 11 MAT. 8
27. LUKE 8
26.
w. Who then
is this, τίς
ἀπὸ οὐρῶν
ἐστίν.

GADARENA.
THE MAN
WITH THE
LEGION.
1-5 11 MAT. 8
28. LUKE 8.
26, 27.

24 And he said unto them, "Take heed what ye hear: ¹ with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you ² that hear shall more be given. ³ For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath."

25 AND he said, "So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast SEED ¹ into the ground; ² and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, ³ he knoweth not how. ⁴ For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. ⁵ But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come."

26 AND he said, "Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? ¹ It is like a grain of MUSTARD SEED, which, when it is sown ² in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be ³ in the earth: ⁴ but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it."

27 AND with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. ¹ But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

28 AND the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, "Let us pass over unto the other side." ¹ 29 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

30 And there arose a great STORM of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. ¹ 31 And he was ² in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, "Master, carest thou not that we perish?"

32 AND he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, "Peace, be still." And the wind ceased, and there was a great CALM. ¹ 33 And he said unto them, "Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?"

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, "What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?"

5 AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. ¹ 2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man

with an UNCLEAN SPIRIT, ² who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: ³ because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. ⁴ And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

5 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, ⁶ and cried with a loud voice, and said, "What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not." ⁷ 8 For he said unto him, "Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit." ⁹ And he asked him, "What is thy name?" And he answered, saying, "My name is LEGION ¹⁰ for we are many." ¹¹ And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

12 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of SWINE feeding. ¹³ And all the devils be sought him, saying, "Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them." ¹⁴ And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

15 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. ¹⁶ And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and was afraid. ¹⁷ And they were afraid. ¹⁸ And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. ¹⁹ And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

20 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. ²¹ Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but said unto him, "Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee." ²² And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

23 AND when Jesus was passed over again ¹ by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. ² And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, JAIRUS by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his

A D 31
and 4-35
v. with, 4v.
o. no-one,
οὐδείς.

HE COMES TO
JESUS
6. 11 MAT. 8 28
LUKE 8. 26-
31.

THE DEMONS
SENT INTO THE
SWINE
11-13 11 MAT.
8 30-32
LUKE 8 32,
33
d demons,
δαίμονες.

TIDINGS
CARRIED TO
THE CITY
14-17 11 MAT.
8 33, 34.
LUKE 8 34-
37
f fidele,
ἀγνοῦν.
de the demon-
iac, τὸν
δαμονισμέ-
νον.
a. sound,
mindful,
σφροδρῶν
τα.
b. borders,
ὁρίων

JESUS SENDS
THE MAN TO
HIS HOME
18-20 11 LUKE
8 38, 39
de a demon-
iac, δαμονισ-
θεῖς.

THE
OTHER SIDE
JAIRUS
APPEARS TO
JESUS
21-24. 11 MAT
9 1, 19, 19
LUKE 8 41,
42.
1. in the,
ἐν τῷ.

* v. 9. Legion, the largest division of troops in the Roman army. from 300, to 6000: used for an indefinite, but great number.

A D 31
and 4-35.
is in the
last extremity;
ἐκ τῆς
ἐσχάτης
ἐκείνης.
a. saved,
σωθῆναι.

A WOMAN
TOUCHED THE
GARMENT OF
JESUS
26-29 || MAT
9 20, 21
LUKE 8 43,
44 See Lev
16 19-27.
b. by, ὑπὸ.
c. concerning,
περί.
d. saved,
σωθῆσθαι.

f. from, ἀπὸ
JESUS
INQUIRED WHO
TOUCHED HIM
30-32 || LUKE
8 43, 46
31 And his
disciples
dὲναίνον.

THE WOMAN
CONFERRED ALL
33 || LUKE 8
47
o. on, ἐπὶ.

JESUS
DIVULGED HER
IN PRACE
34 || MAT 9
21 LUKE 8
48
a. saved there,
σώθηκε ὅπου
i. in, ἐν.
f. from, ἀπὸ.

TIMONAS
BROUGHT TO
THE RULER
35 || LUKE 8,
49.
i. Teacher,
διδάσκαλον.

JESUS
ENCOURAGED
HIM
36, 37 || LUKE
8 50
b. But immed-
iately, ὁ-
τις.
c. no-one,
οὐδὲνα.

AND RAISED
HIS
DAUGHTER
38-43 || MAT
9 23-26
LUKE 8 51-
56.
i. into, εἰς.
j. young-
child,
παιδίον.

"feet, ²⁶ and ²⁷ besought him ²⁸ greatly, say-
ing, "My ²⁹ little DAUGHTER ³⁰ lieth at
the point of death: ³¹ I pray thee, ³² come
and ³³ lay thy hands on her, that she may
be healed; and she shall live." ³⁴ And
Jesus went with him; and much people
followed him, and thronged him.

³⁵ AND a certain woman, which had an
ISSUE OF BLOOD many years,
³⁶ and ³⁷ had suffered many things of
many physicians, and ³⁸ had spent all
that she had, and ³⁹ was nothing bettered,
but rather ⁴⁰ grew worse, ⁴¹ when
she had heard of Jesus, ⁴² came in the
press behind, and touched his garment,
⁴³ for she said, "If I may touch but
his clothes, I shall be whole." ⁴⁴ And
straightway the fountain of her blood
was dried up; and she felt in her body
that she was healed of that plague.

⁴⁵ And Jesus, immediately ⁴⁶ knowing
in himself that ⁴⁷ virtue ⁴⁸ had gone out
of him, ⁴⁹ turned him about in the press,
and said, "Who touched my clothes?"
And his disciples said unto him,
"Thou seest the multitude thronging
thee, and sayest thou, 'Who touched
me?'" ⁵⁰ And he looked round about
to see her that ⁵¹ had done this thing.

⁵² But the woman, ⁵³ fearing and
trembling, ⁵⁴ knowing what ⁵⁵ was done
in her, came and fell down before him,
and told him all the truth.

⁵⁶ And he said unto her, "Daughter,
thy faith hath made thee whole; go
in peace, and be whole of thy
plague."

⁵⁷ WHILE he yet spake, there came
from the RULER OF the SYNA-
GOGUE ⁵⁸ a certain ⁵⁹ which said,
"Thy DAUGHTER ⁶⁰ is dead: why
troublest thou the Master any further?"

⁶¹ As soon as Jesus ⁶² heard the word
that was spoken, he saith unto the
ruler of the synagogue, "⁶³ Be not afraid,
only believe." ⁶⁴ And he suffered no
man to follow him, save Peter, and
James, and John the brother of James.

⁶⁵ And he cometh to the house of the
ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the
tumult, and them that wept and wail-
ed greatly. ⁶⁶ And ⁶⁷ when he was come
in, he saith unto them, "Why make ye
this ado, and weep? the damsel ⁶⁸ is
not dead, but sleepeth." ⁶⁹ And they
laughed him to scorn. But ⁷⁰ when he
had put them all out, he taketh the
father and the mother of the damsel,
and them that were with him, and en-
tereth in where the damsel ⁷¹ was lying.
⁷² And ⁷³ he took the damsel by the
hand, and ⁷⁴ said unto her, "TALITHA
CUMI;" which is, being interpreted,
"Damsel, I say unto thee, arise."
⁷⁵ And straightway the damsel arose,
and walked; for she ⁷⁶ was of the age of
twelve years. And they were astonished

with a great astonishment. ⁷⁷ And he
charged them ⁷⁸ straitly that no man
should know it; and commanded that
something ⁷⁹ should be given her to eat.

6 AND he went out from thence, and
came into his own country: and
his disciples follow him.

² And ³ when the SABBATH day
was come, he began to teach in the
SYNAGOGUE: and many hearing
him ⁴ were astonished, saying, "From
whence hath this man these things? and
what wisdom is this which ⁵ is given
unto him, that even such mighty works
are wrought by his hands?" ⁶ Is not this
the carpenter, the son of Mary, ⁷ the
brother of James, and Joses, and of
Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters
here with us?" And they ⁸ were
offended at him.

⁹ But Jesus said unto them, "A pro-
phet is not without honour, but in his
own country, and among his own kin,
and in his own house."

¹⁰ And he ¹¹ could there do no mighty
work, save that he ¹² laid his hands upon
a few sick folk, and healed them. ¹³ And
he ¹⁴ marvelled because of their unbel-
ief. And he ¹⁵ went round about the
villages, teaching.

¹⁶ And he called unto him THE
TWELVE, and began to send them
forth by two and two; and ¹⁷ gave them
power over ¹⁸ unclean spirits, ¹⁹ and
COMMANDED them that they should
take nothing for their journey, save a
staff only, no scrip, no bread, no mo-
ney in their purses: ²⁰ but be ashd
with sandals, and not ²¹ put on two
coats.

²² And he said unto them, "In what
place soever ye enter into an house,
there abide till ye depart from that
place. ²³ And ²⁴ whosoever shall not re-
ceive you, nor hear you, ²⁵ when ye de-
part thence, ²⁶ shake off the dust under
your feet for a testimony ²⁷ against
them. ²⁸ Verily I say unto you, It shall
be more tolerable for Sodom ²⁹ and Go-
morpha in the day of judgment, than for
that city."

³⁰ And they ³¹ went out, and ³² preached
that men ³³ should repent. ³⁴ And they
cast out many devils, and ³⁵ anointed
with oil many that were sick, and
healed them.

14 AND king HEROD heard of him;
(for his name ² was spread abroad:)
and he said, "That John the Baptist
was risen from the dead, and there-
fore mighty works do shew forth them-
selves in him." ³ Others said, "That
it is Elias." And others said, "That
it is a prophet, or as one of the prophe-
ts." ⁴ But ⁵ when Herod heard
thereof, he said, "It is John, whom I be-
headed: he ⁶ is risen from the dead."

A D 31
and 4-35.
t. this, ταῦτα.

JESUS IN HIS
OWN
COUNTRY.
1. || MAT. 13.
53, 54.

IN THE
SYNAGOGUE.
2. || MAT. 13.
54-57. See
also Luke 4.
16-30.

AN. AND, &c.

a. stumbled
ἀναπαύει-
σθαι ἑα.

REPLY OF
JESUS
6. || MAT. 13
57. John 4
44.

HE WASTED
6, 7 || MAT. 13.
58.

THE TWELVE
SENT FORTH.
7-9 || MAT.
10 5-10
LUKE 9 1-3.
a authority,
ἐξουσία.

c copper,
χαλκῶν,
5. gird,
ζώνων.

DIRECTIONS
GIVEN
10 || MAT. 10
11-15
LUKE 9 4, 5,
11 Acts 13 51,
18 5.

u. unto them.
αὐτοῖς.
b. Amen,
ἀμήν
o. or, ἢ.

THE
APPOINTING OF
THE TWELVE
12 || LUKE 9.
13. Jas. 5. 14.
d demons,
δαμόνια.

A D 32
and 4-38.
HEROD'S
THEOPHILUS
ABOUT JESUS
14. MAT. 14.
1-2. LUKE
9 7-9
b. became,
ἐγενετο
f. from, ἀπὸ
the dead.
ἐκ νεκρῶν.
15. MAT. 16.
14
e. Elijah.

A.D. 30
and 4-36.
HEROD ANS
JOHN.
17. 8 MAT 14
8. 5. LUKK
8. 10. 20.
18 Lev 10. 16.
20. 21.

d desired to,
ἤθελεν.

k or kept, or
guarded,
συνετηρει.

A.D. 32
and 4-36.
HEROD'S
BIRTHDAY
KEPT.
21. 8 MAT 14
6-9
31 See Gen
40 20.
aa and the,
καὶ τοῦ.
c. recalled,
with,
συναρκα-
ριστος.
E See Est. 5
3, 4, 7, 2.

o on, ἐν.
b became,
γενόμενος.
w was not
willing to,
οὐκ ᾔθελεν
οὐκ.

JOHN
BEHEADED.
21-29. 8 MAT
14 10-12.

THE
APOSTLES'
RETURN
20. 1 LUKK 9.
10

THEY RETURN.
31. 32. 8 MAT
14 13 LUKK
9 10 JOHN
6 1-4
e opportunity,
ἕκαστον.

THE PEOPLE
FOLLOW.
33. 34. 8 MAT
14 13, 14.
LUKK 9 11.
JOHN 6 5
m multitude,
ὄχλος.
f. fully knew,
ἐπίγνωσαν.
fr. from, ἀπὸ.

THE
DISCIPLES'
PROPHET.
30. 8 MAT 14.
16. LUKK 9
12. JOHN 6.
5, 6.

17 For ^aHerod himself ^bhad sent forth and laid hold upon ^cJOHN, and bound him in ^dprison for Herodias' sake, his ^ebrother Philip's ^fwife. for he had married her. 18 For ^gJohn had said unto ^hHerod, "It is not lawful for thee to have thy ⁱbrother's wife." 19 Therefore ^jHerodias ^khad a quarrel against him, and ^lwould have killed him; but she could not: 20 for ^mHerod ⁿfeared ^oJohn, ^pknowing that he was a just man and an holy, and ^qobserved him; and ^rwhen he heard him, he ^sdid many things, and ^theard him gladly.

21 And ^uwhen a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday ^vmade a supper to his ^wlords, ^xhigh captains, and ^ychief estates of ^zGalilee; 22 and ^{aa}when the DAUGHTER of the said ^{ab}HERODIAS came in, and ^{ac}danced, and ^{ad}pleased ^{ae}Herod and ^{af}them that ^{ag}sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, "^{ah}Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee." 23 And she ^{ai}ware unto her, "^{aj}Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom." 24 And she ^{ak}went forth, and said unto her ^{al}mother, "^{am}What shall I ask?" And she said, "^{an}The head of JOHN THE BAPTIST." 25 And she ^{ao}came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by ^{ap}a in a charger the head of John the Baptist." 26 And the king ^{aq}was exceeding sorry; yet for his ^{ar}oath's sake, and ^{as}for their sakes ^{at}which ^{au}sat with him, he ^{av}would not ^{aw}reject her.

27 And immediately the king ^{ax}sent an executioner, and commanded his ^{ay}head to be brought; and he ^{az}went and ^{ba}BEHEADED him in the prison, 28 and brought his ^{bb}head ^{bc}a in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her ^{bd}mother. 29 And ^{be}when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his ^{bf}corps, and laid it in ^{bg}a tomb.

30 And the APOSTLES ^{bh}gathered themselves together unto ^{bi}Jesus, and told him all things, both ^{bj}what they had done, and ^{bk}what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, "^{bl}Come ye yourselves apart unto a desert place, and rest a while:" for there ^{bm}were many ^{bn}coming and ^{bo}going, and they ^{bp}had no ^{bq}leisure so much as to eat. 32 And they departed into a desert place by ^{br}themselves privately.

33 And the ^{bs}people saw them departing, and many ^{bt}knew him, and ran afoot thither ^{bu}out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. 34 And ^{bv}Jesus, ^{bw}when he came out, saw much people, and ^{bx}was moved with compassion toward them, because they ^{by}were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And ^{bz}when the ^{ca}day was now ^{cb}far spent, his ^{cc}disciples ^{cd}came unto him, and ^{ce}said, "This is a desert place, and

now the ^{cf}time is ^{cg}far passed: 36 send them away, that they ^{ch}may go into the country round about, and ^{ci}into the villages, and ^{cj}buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat."

37 ^{ck}He ^{cl}answered and said unto them, "^{cm}Give ye them to eat." And they ^{cn}said unto him, "^{co}Shall we go and buy two hundred ^{cp}pennyworth of bread, and ^{cq}give them to eat?" 38 ^{cr}He saith unto them, "^{cs}How many LOAVES have ye?" ^{ct}They say, "Five." And ^{cu}when they knew, they say, "^{cv}FIVE, and TWO FISHES."

39 And he commanded them to make all ^{cw}sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they ^{cx}sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And ^{cy}when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, ^{cz}he looked up ^{da}to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and ^{db}gave them to his ^{dc}disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among ^{dd}them all. 42 And they did all eat, and were filled. 43 And they took up twelve ^{de}baskets full of the fragments, and ^{df}of the fishes. 44 And they ^{dg}that did eat of the loaves ^{dh}were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his ^{di}disciples to get into the ship and to go ^{dj}to the OTHERSIDE before unto Bethsaida, while ^{dk}he sent away the ^{dl}people. 46 And ^{dm}when he had sent them away, he departed into a ^{dn}mountain to pray.

47 And ^{do}when even was come, the ship ^{dp}was in the midst of the sea, and ^{dq}he alone on the land. 48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind ^{dr}was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, ^{ds}WALKING UPON THE SEA, and ^{dt}would have passed by them. 49 But ^{du}when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it ^{dv}was a spirit, and cried out: 50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, "^{dw}Be of good cheer: ^{dx}it is I; be not afraid." 51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased.

And they ^{dy}were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and ^{dz}wondered. 52 For they considered not ^{ea}the miracle of the loaves: for their ^{eb}heart ^{ec}was ^{ed}hardened.

53 AND ^{ee}when they had passed over, they came into the land of GENNE SARET, and drew to the shore. 54 And ^{ef}when they were come out of the ship, straightway they ^{eg}knew him, 55 and ^{eh}ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about ^{ei}in beds ^{ej}those that were sick, where they ^{ek}heard he was. 56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they ^{el}laid the sick in the ^{em}streets, and ^{en}besought him that they might touch ^{eo}if it were but the border of his ^{ep}garment: and as many as ^{eq}touch him ^{er}were made whole.

A.D. 32
and 4-36.
A. HOUR, ὥρα,
b. advanced,
προάγει,
γενόμενος.

JOHN
DETAINED THEM
37 MAT 14
16-18
LUKK 9 13,
14 JOHN 6.
7-9.
ab Put, ἔθε-
σε.
ac The ^{ad}same
penalty is
about 7d.

HE FEARED FIVE
THOUSAND.
39 8 MAT 14
19-21
LUKK 9 14-
17 JOHN 6
10-11
f. recline,
ἀνακλινά-
ται.
i. into, εἰς.

h hand-
baskets,
f. from, ἀπὸ.

THE
DISCIPLES
GET INTO THE
SHIP
46 8 MAT 14
22-23 JOHN
6 14-17
u unto, εἰς
m multitude,
ὄχλος.

JESUS COMES
TO THEM
WALKING ON
THE SEA
47 8 MAT 14.
24-25
JOHN 6 17-
21.

P phantom, or
apparition,
φάντασμα.

i I am, ἐγώ
εἰμι

THEY ARE
AMAZED
53 8 MAT 14
34
o of, ἐκ τοῦ

GENNE SARET
THE SICK
BROUGHT TO
JESUS
53-56 8 MAT
14 34-36
f. fully knew,
or recog-
nized,
ἐπίγνωτες
a. on, ἐν.

m market
place,
ἀγορά.
f. fringe,
κρασπέδον
e. and, δὲ
δωζοντο

AD 33
884-886
THE
PHARISEES
FIND FAULT.
1, 2 MAT. 12
1, 2.

TRADITION OF
THE ELDERS
C OF, CARE-
FUL, OF, TO
THE WRIT,
TRUYU.
b. bathos,
BATTIOWY-
TEL.
c. enlie-
washing,
BATTIOW-
MOUS
AR AND, KAL.
CO COUCIES,
for reclining
at table

QUESTION OF
THE
PHARISEES
5 MAT 15
1, 2.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
6-8 MAT.
10 7-9
1. I. I. I. I.
2. I. I. I. I.
3. I. I. I. I.
4. I. I. I. I.
5. I. I. I. I.
6. I. I. I. I.
7. I. I. I. I.
8. I. I. I. I.
9. I. I. I. I.
10. I. I. I. I.
11. I. I. I. I.
12. I. I. I. I.
13. I. I. I. I.
14. I. I. I. I.
15. I. I. I. I.
16. I. I. I. I.
17. I. I. I. I.
18. I. I. I. I.
19. I. I. I. I.
20. I. I. I. I.
21. I. I. I. I.
22. I. I. I. I.
23. I. I. I. I.
24. I. I. I. I.
25. I. I. I. I.
26. I. I. I. I.
27. I. I. I. I.
28. I. I. I. I.
29. I. I. I. I.
30. I. I. I. I.
31. I. I. I. I.
32. I. I. I. I.
33. I. I. I. I.
34. I. I. I. I.
35. I. I. I. I.
36. I. I. I. I.
37. I. I. I. I.
38. I. I. I. I.
39. I. I. I. I.
40. I. I. I. I.
41. I. I. I. I.
42. I. I. I. I.
43. I. I. I. I.
44. I. I. I. I.
45. I. I. I. I.
46. I. I. I. I.
47. I. I. I. I.
48. I. I. I. I.
49. I. I. I. I.
50. I. I. I. I.
51. I. I. I. I.
52. I. I. I. I.
53. I. I. I. I.
54. I. I. I. I.
55. I. I. I. I.
56. I. I. I. I.
57. I. I. I. I.
58. I. I. I. I.
59. I. I. I. I.
60. I. I. I. I.
61. I. I. I. I.
62. I. I. I. I.
63. I. I. I. I.
64. I. I. I. I.
65. I. I. I. I.
66. I. I. I. I.
67. I. I. I. I.
68. I. I. I. I.
69. I. I. I. I.
70. I. I. I. I.
71. I. I. I. I.
72. I. I. I. I.
73. I. I. I. I.
74. I. I. I. I.
75. I. I. I. I.
76. I. I. I. I.
77. I. I. I. I.
78. I. I. I. I.
79. I. I. I. I.
80. I. I. I. I.
81. I. I. I. I.
82. I. I. I. I.
83. I. I. I. I.
84. I. I. I. I.
85. I. I. I. I.
86. I. I. I. I.
87. I. I. I. I.
88. I. I. I. I.
89. I. I. I. I.
90. I. I. I. I.
91. I. I. I. I.
92. I. I. I. I.
93. I. I. I. I.
94. I. I. I. I.
95. I. I. I. I.
96. I. I. I. I.
97. I. I. I. I.
98. I. I. I. I.
99. I. I. I. I.
100. I. I. I. I.

SHOWING
THEIR
REJECTION OF
GOD'S COM-
MANDMENT.
13-15 MAT.
16 3-5
10 EX 20 12,
21 17
1 OF, TWILIGHT,
KALAOYUW.
A IS A CONNE
CRATED, GIFT

WHAT
DEVILES
16-18 MAT.
19 10, 11
M. MULTITUDE,
OXAOV.

f from, AND

FURTHER
ENQUIRY
17 MAT 15
12, 15.

REPLY OF
JESUS
18-23 MAT.
25. 13-20.

7 THEN came together unto him the PHARISEES, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

2 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

2 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, "Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?"

3 He answered and said unto them, "Well hath Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, 'THIS PEOPLE HONOURETH ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. 7 HOWEIT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN.' 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups and many other such like things ye do."

9 And he said unto them, "Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said, 'HONOUR THY FATHER AND THY MOTHER;' and 'Whoso curseth father or mother, he shall be cursed, and his name shall be blotted out of the book of life.' 11 But ye say, 'If a man shall say to his father or mother, I am Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.' 12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother: 13 making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered and many such like things do ye."

14 AND when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, "Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand: 15 there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. 16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear."

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, "Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him; 19 because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught,

purging all meats?" 20 And he said, "That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22 thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23 all these evil things come from within, and defile the man."

24 AND from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid. 25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: 26 and the woman was a Greek, a SYRO-PHENICIAN by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, "Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs." 28 And she answered and said unto him, "Yes, Lord: yet as the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."

29 And he said unto her, "For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter." 30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 AND again, departing from the borders of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was DEAF AND HAD AN IMPEDIMENT in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; 34 and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, 'Ephphatha,' that is, 'Be opened.' 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more they charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it; 37 and were beyond measure astonished, saying, "He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak."

8 IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, "I have COMPASSION on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: 2 and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from

AD 33
884-886

21. GEN. 8. 8.

r. REASONING,
DIALOYUW-
MOU.

THE
SYRO-PHENICIAN WOMAN.
24-26 MAT.
15 21, 22.

6. CONCERNING,
WAPI
AR BUT, SE
6 OR, GENTILE,
EALAYUW.
d. demon,
DAIMONUW.

JESUS TRIES
HER FAITH
27-28 MAT.
15 23-27.

1. LITTLE DOGS,
KUNYAPLOUS,
AR EVEN, KAL.
f from, AND.

HER
DAUGHTER IS
HEALED
29, 30 MAT.
15 28,
W WORD,
ADYOR,
I. INTO, ETC.

DECAPOLIS
A DEAF MAN
BROUGHT
31, 32 MAT.
15 29, 30
O OUT OF, ETC.
B BORDERS,
OPUW.

JESUS CURES
HIM
33-35 MAT.
15 29, 31
I. INTO, ETC.

AND CHARGES
THEM TO TELL
NO MAN
36, 37 MAT.
15 31
O NO DOGS,
MUDERI.

JESUS HAS
COMPASSION
ON THE
MULTITUDE
1-3 MAT.
15. 32-34

i. into, etc.

A.D. 33
and 4-36.
A. 337-338,
etc.

He FEELS
4000.
6-9. 11 MAT.
16. 35-38.
m. multitude.
5X4p.

1. large,
baskets,
σρυμίδες.

DALMANUTHA
10. 11 MAT. 16.
38.

THE
PHARISEES
SEEK A SIGN.
11-13. 11 MAT.
16. 1-4
f from, παρά.

a. amen,
ἀμήν.

LEAVEN.
14-21. 11 MAT.
16. 5-12.
See Luke 12
1-9

1. loaves of
bread,
ἄρτοι.
a. themselves,
ἑαυτοὶ.
o of, ἀπὸ.

19 ch. 6 41-
44.
b. hand-
baskets,
κοφίνους.
20 c. 7-9

1. large,
baskets,
σρυμίδες.

BETHSAIDA.
A BLIND MAN
BROUGHT TO
SIGN.
23 A. unto, εἰς.

1. into, εἰς.

far." 4 And his disciples answered him, "From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?" 5 And he asked them, "How many loaves have ye?" And they said, "Seven."

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the SEVEN LOAVES, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people. 7 And they had a FEW small FISHES: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. 8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets. 9 And they that had eaten were about FOUR THOUSAND: and he sent them away.

10 AND straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a SIGN from heaven, tempting him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, "Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation." 13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 NOW the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, "Take heed, beware of the LEAVEN of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod." 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have no bread." 17 And when Jesus knew it, he said unto them, "Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye ye your heart yet? hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up?" They say unto him, "Twelve." 20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up?" And they said, "Seven." 21 And he said unto them, "How is it that ye do not understand?"

22 AND he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a BLIND MAN unto him, and besought him to touch him. 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. 24 And he looked up, and said, "I see men as trees, walking." 25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, "Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town."

A.D. 33
and 4-36.

OMARSA
FELIPPI.
WHAT MEN
SAID ABOUT
JESUS
27, 28. 11 MAT.
16. 13, 14.
LUKE 9. 18,
19.
c. Eljah.

PETER'S
CONFESSION.
29. 11 MAT.
16. 13-19.
LUK 9. 20

THE
DISCIPLES
CHARGED.
30. 11 MAT. 16.
20. LUKE 9.
21.
c. concerning,
περί.

JESUS
FORTELLS HIS
SUFFERINGS.
31. 11 MAT. 16.
21. LUKE 9.
22.

PETER
REBUKED
32, 33. 11 MAT.
16. 22, 23
f. the word,
τὸν λόγον.

a. Satan,
Ἀδελφάρι

CROSS-
BEARING.
34-37. 11 MAT.
16. 24-26.
LUKE 9. 23-25
m. multitude,
ὄχλος,
d. desires to,
θέλει.
38. John 12. 25
1. life, ψυχὴν.

COMING OF
THE SON OF
MAN.
38. 11 MAT. 16.
27. LUKE 9.
26

THE KINGDOM
OF GOD.
1. 11 MAT. 16.
28. LUKE 9.
27.
a. ἄμην,
ἀμήν.
n in no wise,
οὐ μὴ.
i in, ἐν.

THE
TRANSFIGURA-
TION.
28, 29. 11 MAT. 17.
1, 2. LUKE
9. 28, 29
g. glittering,
στράβοις.

MOSES AND
ELIJAH
APPEAR.
4. 11 MAT. 17.
3. LUK 9. 30, 31.
c. Eljah.

27 AND Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarva & Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, "Whom do MEN SAY that I am?" 28 And they answered, "John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets."

29 And he saith unto them, "But whom SAY ye that I am?" And Peter answered and saith unto him, "Thou art the Christ."

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 AND he began to teach them, that the SON OF MAN must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be KILLED, and after three days RISE AGAIN.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, "Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men."

34 AND when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, "Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his CROSS, and follow me. 35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. 36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?"

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the SON of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

9 AND he said unto them, "A Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power."

10 AND after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was TRANSFIGURED before them. 11 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.

12 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

A D 32
and 4-36

PETER'S
PAPPOUL.
5, 6. 1 MAT. 17
4. LUKK 9
32, 33.
1. Rabbi,
Pappul.

THE VOICE.
7. 1 MAT. 17.
5-7. LUKK
9 34, 35.
c. came
by voice.

THE VISION
CLOES.
8. 1 MAT. 17 8.
LUKK 9 36.
o. no one,
oudeu.

JESUS CHARGES
THEM.
9, 10. 1 MAT.
17 9. LUKK
9 36.
o. no one,
mydeu.
f. from among,
de.
w. the word,
tov Aoyou.

COMING OF
ELIJAH.
11-13. 1 MAT.
17 10-13.
e. Elijah.

o. of, dei.
13. Mat 17 14.
Luke 1 17.
a. also, kai.

ac. according-
as kaouo.

A MULTITUDE
ASSEMBLED.
14. 1 MAT. 17
16. LUKK 9
37.
m. multitude,
okhos.

ONE APPLIES
ON BEHALF OF
HIS CHILD.
17, 18. 1 MAT.
17 14-16.
LUKK 9 38-
40.
of, of, ek.
t. Teacher,
Διδασκα-
λα.
i. it.

THE CHILD
BROUGHT.
19, 20. 1 MAT.
17 17. LUKK
9 41, 42.

IMPORTANCE
OF FAITH
ab. both, kai.

ab. But, de.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." 6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my BELOVED SON; HEAR HIM."

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. 10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 AND they asked him, saying, "Why say the scribes that ELIAS must first come?" 12 And he answered and told them, "Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. 13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him."

14 AND when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. 16 And he asked the scribes, "What question ye with them?"

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, "Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a DUMB SPIRIT; 14 and whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not."

19 He answereth him, and saith, "O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you! how long shall I suffer you! bring him unto me." 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, "How long is it ago since this came unto him?" And he said, "Of a child. 22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us." 23 Jesus said unto him, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth." 24 And straightway the father of the child cried out,

A D 32
and 4-36.

THE
FOUL SPIRIT
25-27. 1 MAT.
17 18. LUKK
9 43.
b. Evil, de.
m. a multi-
tude, okhos.
i. it.
c. of, com-
pulsed,
overdrew.
ms. many-
times,
walla.
b. became,
tyveta.

THE
DISCIPLES'
ENQUIRY.
28, 29. 1 MAT.
17 19-21.
b. by, de.

JESUS
FORTELLS HIS
SUFFERINGS.
30-32. 1 MAT.
17 21, 22.
LUKK 9 43-
46.

CAPERNAUM.
STRAITS
FOR PRE-
SISTENCE.
33, 34. 1 MAT.
18 1. LUKK
9 46.
u. unto, etc.
b. by, de.
m. minister,
meigou.

JESUS TEACHES
HIS DISCIPLES.
35-37. 1 MAT.
18 2-6.
LUKK 9 47,
48, 22 21-
30.
m. minister,
didakov.
i. little child,
wadiou.
ii. little child-
ren.
i. in, dei. re.

THOSE ACTING
FOR CHRIST
NOT TO BE
FORBIDDEN.
38-41. 1 LUKK
9 49.
t. Teacher,
Διδασκαλα.
d. demons,
demonia.
w. who, de.
o. no one,
oudeu.
i. in, dei.
re. quickly
teuq.

40. For Mat.
10 40-42.
Luke 11 23.
y. you, oudeu.
to. your.
41. Mat 10 40
-42.
a. amen,
amyn.
b. by so,
meau.
of. of.

and said with tears, "Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief."

25 When Jesus saw that the people foul running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, "Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him." 26 And the spirit cried, and rent him more, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; inasmuch that many said, "He is dead." 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, "Why could not we cast him out?" 29 And he said unto them, "This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting."

30 AND they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, "The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day." 32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 AND he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, "What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?" 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the GREAT-EST.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, "If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all." 36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 "Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me."

38 AND John answered him, saying, "Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us." 39 But Jesus said, "Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against us is on our part. 41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, I verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward."

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

BELIEVING
LITTLE ONES
43. 1 MAT. 18.
6.

a. stumble, or
ensnare,
οκναλισθαι.
1. in, eis.

STUMBLING
BLOCKS
THE HAND.
43. 4 MAT. 5
20. See Deut.
19. 6-11.

43. See Is. 33.
14. 66 24.
w. well,
καλως.

g. Gehenna,
γεεννα.

THE FOOT.

THE EYE.
47-48. 1 MAT.
6. 20.

SALT.
49. Lev. 2. 13.
Eze. 43. 24.
90. Mat. 5. 13
Luke 14. 34.
20. Col. 4. 6

b. become
saltless,
εναλωθαι
εναλω.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
BORDERS OF
JUDAEA.
1. 1 MAT. 19.
1. 2.

b. borders,
ορια.
m. multitudines,
οχλοι.

QUESTION OF
DIVORCE.
2-4. 1 MAT.
19. 3

4. Deut. 24. 1.
MAT. 5. 31,
32.

ANSWER OF
JESUS.
5-9. 1 MAT.
19. 4-9

6. Gen. 1. 27,
5. 2.

7. Gen. 2. 24.
Sep. 1 Cor.
6. 16. Eph.
5. 31.

t. the, ος.
au. unto, eis.

y. yoked,
together,
συνεσφύγας.

THE
DISCIPLES
EXPRESS
FURTHER.
10-12. 1 MAT.
19. 1-12.

e. concerning,
περι.

42 "And whosoever shall OFFEND one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 "And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44 Where their WORM lieth not, and the FIRE is not quenched.

45 "And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 46 where their worm lieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 "And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: 48 where their worm lieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 "For every one shall be salted with fire, and EVERY SACRIFICE SHALL BE SALTED WITH SALT. 50 "Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another."

10 AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan. and as the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 AND the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, "Is it lawful for a man to PUT AWAY his wife?" tempting him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, "What did Moses command you?" 4 And they said, "Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away."

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife: 8 and they twain shall be one flesh: 9 so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 10 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder."

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. 11 And he saith unto them, "Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against

her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery."

13 AND they BROUGHT young CHILDREN to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein." 16 And he took them up in his arms, and put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 AND when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, "GOOD MASTER, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"

18 And Jesus said unto him, "Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, 20 Do not commit adultery. Do not kill. Do not steal. Do not bear false witness. Defraud not. 21 Honour thy father and mother."

22 And he answered and said unto him, "Master, all these have I observed from my youth."

23 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, "One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the cross, and follow me." 24 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

25 AND Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, "How hardly shall they that have RICHES enter into the kingdom of God!" 26 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, "Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 27 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." 28 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, "Who then can be saved?" 29 And Jesus looking upon them saith, "With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible."

30 THEN Peter began to say unto him: "Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee."

31 And Jesus answered and said, "A Verily I say unto you, There is no

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

12. Luke 16
18. Rom 7.
3. 1 Cor. 7.
10. 11.

CHILDREN
BROUGHT TO
JESUS.
13-16. 1 MAT.
18. 12-16.
LUKE 18. 15
-17.

a. Amer.
αμην.

n. in no wise,
ου μω.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
A RICH
YOUNG MAN
APPLIES TO
JESUS.

17. 1 MAT. 19
16. LUKE
18. 15-17.

t. teacher,
διδασκαλος.

JESUS'S
ANSWER
18. 19. 1 MAT.
19. 17-19

LUKE 18. 19,
20

19. EX. 20. 12
-16

d. Do, δε,
αυθιςτικος
οριστος

h. honour,
pres. impera-
tives

HIS REPLY
20. 1 MAT. 19
20. LUKE
18. 21

f. from, εκ.

ONE THING
LACKING
21-22. 1 MAT.
19. 21, 22

LUKE 18. 22,
23

21. MAT. 6. 19
-21. LUKE
12. 33, 34,
16. 9

w. the word,
το λογιον

NUMBER OF
RICHES
23-27. 1 MAT.
19. 23-26

LUKE 19. 24,
27

24. Job 31. 24
Ps. 49. 6-9
1 Tim. 6. 17
-19

o. on, εν.

77. Jer. 32. 17.
LUKE 1. 17.

RECOMPENSE
OF
DISCIPLESHIP
28-31. 1 MAT.
19. 27-30,
LUKE 18. 28
-30.

a. Amen,
αμην.

A D 33
and 4-37.
o no one,
οὐδείς.

a ecc.
αἰών.

JERUS
FORTELLS HIS
SUFFERINGS.
32-34 || MAT.
20 17-19
LUKE 18 31
-34
u unto, etc.

a the things
about to
happen
unto him,
τα μελλόν-
τα αὐτῷ
συμβαινεῖν.

RPAVST OF
THE SONS OF
ZEBEDEE.
36-37 || MAT.
20 20, 21
Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε

as And, &c.

RPAVST OF
JERUS
36-40 || MAT
20 22, 23

THE TEN
DISCIPLES
41 || MAT 20
24
c concerning,
περὶ.

TRIP
GILGATH
42-45 || MAT
20 25-28
LUKE 22 24
-27.

c become,
γενέσθαι.
b bondser-
vant,
δούλος.
f life, ψυχὴν
|| for, ἀντὶ.

JERICHO.
BLIND
BARTIMEUS.
46-48 || MAT.
20 29-31
LUKE 18 36
-39 See
Mat. 9 27-
31.
u unto, etc.
f from, ἀπὸ
45

o man that hath left house, or brethren,
or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife,
or children, or lands, for my sake, and
the gospel's, ³⁰ but he shall receive an
hundredfold now in this time, houses,
and brethren, and sisters, and mothers,
and children, and lands, with persecu-
tions: and in the world to come eternal
life. ³¹ But many that are first shall
be last; and the last first.

³² AND they were in the way going
up to JERUSALEM; and Jesus went
before them: and they were amazed,
and as they followed, they were afraid.
And he took again the twelve, and
began to tell them what things should
happen unto him, ³³ saying, Behold, we go up
to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be
delivered unto the chief priests, and
unto the scribes; and they shall condemn
him to death, and shall deliver him to the
Gentiles. ³⁴ And they shall mock him,
and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon
him, and shall kill him: and the third day
he shall rise again.

³⁵ AND James and John, the SONS
OF ZEBEDEE, came unto him, saying,
"Master, we would that thou shouldst do
for us whatsoever we shall desire." ³⁶ And he
said unto them, "What would ye that I
should do for you?" ³⁷ As they said unto
him, "Grant unto us that we may sit, one
on thy right hand, and the other on thy
left hand in thy glory."

³⁸ But Jesus said unto them, "Ye
know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of
the cup that I drink of? and be baptized
with it?" ³⁹ And they said unto him,
"We can." And Jesus said unto them,
"Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I
drink of; and with the baptism that I am
baptized with shall ye be baptized: ⁴⁰ but
to sit on my right hand and on my left hand
is not mine to give; but [it shall be given]
to them for whom it is prepared."

⁴¹ And when the ten heard it, they
began to be much displeased with James
and John.

⁴² But Jesus called them to him, and
saith unto them, "Ye know that they
which are accounted to rule over the
Gentiles exercise lordship over them;
and their great ones exercise authority
upon them. ⁴³ But so shall it not be
among you: but whosoever will be great
among you, shall be your minister. ⁴⁴
And whosoever of you will be the chiefest,
shall be servant of all. ⁴⁵ For even the
Son of man came not to be ministered
unto, but to minister, and to give his
life a ransom for many."

⁴⁶ AND they came to Jericho: and
as he went out of Jericho with his disci-
ples, and a great number of people, ⁴⁷
BLIND BARTIMEUS, the son of
Timæus, sat by the highway side beg-
ging. ⁴⁸ And when he heard that it

was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to
cry out, and say, "Jesus, thou son of
David, have mercy on me." ⁴⁹ And
many charged him that he should hold
his peace: but he cried the more a
great deal, "Thou son of David, have
mercy on me."

⁵⁰ And Jesus stood still, and com-
manded him to be called. And they cal-
led the blind man, saying unto him,
"Be of good comfort, rise: he calleth
thee." ⁵¹ And he, casting away his
garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

⁵² And Jesus answered and said un-
to him, "What wilt thou that I should
do unto thee?" ⁵³ The blind man said
unto him, "Lord, that I might receive
my sight." ⁵⁴ And Jesus said unto him,
"Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee
whole." And immediately he received his
sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11 AND when they came nigh to
Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and
Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he
sent forth two of his disciples,
and saith unto them, "Go your way
into the village over against you, and
as soon as ye be entered into it, ye
shall find a COLT tied, whereon never
man hath sat, loose him, and bring him
hither." ² And if any man say unto you,
"Why do ye this?" say ye that the Lord
hath need of him; and straightway he will
send him hither."

³ And they went their way, and found
the colt tied by the door without in a
place where two ways met; and they
loose him. ⁴ And certain of them that
stood there said unto them, "What do
ye, loosing the colt?" ⁵ And they said
unto them even as Jesus had com-
manded, and they let him go. ⁶ And
they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast
their garments on him, and he sat
upon him.

⁷ And many spread their garments
in the way and others cut down
branches off the trees, and strawed
them in the way. ⁸ And they that
went before, and they that followed,
cried, saying, "HOSANNA; BLESSED
IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF
THE LORD: ⁹ blessed be the kingdom
of our father David, that cometh in
the name of the Lord: ¹⁰ Hosanna in
the highest."

¹¹ And Jesus entered into Jerusalem,
and into the temple; and when he
had looked round about upon all
things, and now the eventide was,
came he went out unto Bethany with
the twelve.

¹² AND on the morrow, when they
were come from Bethany, he was hun-
gry: ¹³ and seeing a FIG TREE
afar off having leaves, he came, if haply
he might find anything thereon: and
when he came to it, he found nothing
but leaves; for the time of figs was not
yet. ¹⁴ And Jesus answered and said
unto it, "No man eat fruit of thee
hereafter for ever." And his disci-
ples heard him say this.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
t. the Naza-
rene,
ὁ Ναζαρενός.

JERUS
CALIS HIM.
40-50 || MAT.
20 23
LUKE 18 40.

AND RESTORE
HIS SIGHT.
51, 52 || MAT.
20 32-34
LUKE 18 40
-42.

a. And, &c.
r Rabbi,
ῥαββὶν.
s saved thee,
σώσων σε.

NEAR
JERUSALEM
JESUS SENDS
FOR THE COLT
1-3 || MAT.
20 35-37
LUKE 19 28
-31
u unto, etc.

THE
DISCIPLES
FETCH THE
COLT
4-7 || MAT.
21 6, 7
LUKE 19 32
-36

MANY SPREAD
THEIR
GARMENTS
8-10 || MAT.
21 8, 9
LUKE 19 37
-44 JOHN
12 12-16
9 Pa. 118 25,
26
s. Save now
Hosanna
nah
Ps 118 1.
J. Jehohav

JESUS ENTERS
JERUSALEM
11, || MAT 21.
o outer
temple,
ἱερόσ.

THE BARREN
FIG TREE
12-14 || MAT.
21 16, 19.
o no one,
οὐδείς.

of, of, &c.

MARK XI. 15.

A. D. 33
and 4-37.
a. unto the
age, eis tov
aiwvov.

JESUS PURGES
THE TEMPLE.
15-17. 11 MAT.
21. 12-16
LUKE 19. 45,
46. See JOHN
8. 13-17.
a. unto, eis.
o. outer-
temple,
tepon.
17. Isa. 56. 7.
JER. 7. 11.
a. an house of
prayer for
all nations,
r. robbers.
Αγρον.

THE SCRIBES
AND PHARISES
SEEK TO
DESTROY HIM.
18-19. 11 LUKE
19. 47, 48.
m. multitude,
οχλος.

THE
WITHERED
FIG-TREE.
20, 21. 11 MAT.
21. 30
r. Rabbi,
Ραββι.

POWER OF
FAITH.
22-23. 11 MAT.
21. 21, 22
See MAT. 17.
20. LUKE 17.
b. or, Have the
faith of God.
Ενεκεν του Θεου.

a. amen,
amen.
24. Jan. 1. 5, 6.
1. John 1. 14,
15.
as ask,
αρωτω.

FORGIVENESS.
25. Mat. 6. 14,
15. Col. 3.
13. MAT. 18.
35.

THE
AUTHORITY OF
JESUS
QUESTIONED.
27, 28. 11 MAT.
21. 23
LUKE 20. 1, 2
a. unto, eis.
o. outer-
temple,
tepon.
b. by, eis.

QUESTION OF
JESUS.
29, 30. 11 MAT.
21. 34, 35.
LUKE 20. 3,
4.

a. of, eis.

THEY REASON.
31-33. 11 MAT.
21. 35-37.
LUKE 20. 6-7.

hereafter "for ever." And his disciples heard it.

15 AND they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out of them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; and would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, saying unto them, "Is it not written, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED 'OF ALL NATIONS THE HOUSE OF PRAYER?' 'BUT YE HAVE MADE IT A DEN OF THIEVES.'"

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his doctrine. 19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 AND in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, "Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away."

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, "Have FAITH in God. 23 For a verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, 'Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea;' and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them."

25 "And when ye stand praying, FORGIVE, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive you 'trespasses.'"

27 AND they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, "By what AUTHORITY doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?"

28 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 29 The baptism of John, was it of heaven, or of men? Answer me."

30 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we shall say, 'Of heaven;' he will say, 'Why then did ye not believe him?' But if we shall say, 'Of men;'" they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 31 And

they answered and said unto Jesus, "We cannot tell."

And Jesus answering saith unto them, "Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things."

12 AND he began to speak unto them by parables. "A certain man planted a VINEYARD, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to HUSBANDMEN, and went into a far country.

3 "And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. 4 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. 5 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. 6 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

7 "Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, 'They will reverence my son.' 8 But those husbandmen said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.' 9 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

10 "What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

11 "And have ye not read this scripture: 'The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.' 12 THIS WAS THE LORD'S DOING, AND IT IS MARVELLOUS IN OUR EYES."

13 AND they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

14 AND they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. 15 And when they were come, they say unto him, "Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give TRIBUTE TO CÆSAR, or not? 16 Shall we give, or shall we not give?"

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, "Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it." 17 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, "Whose is this image and superscription?" And they said unto him, "Cæsar's." 18 And Jesus answering said unto them, "Render to

MARK XII. 17.

A. D. 33
and 4-37.

JESUS
REFUSES TO
SATISFY THEM
23-27. LUKE
20. 8.

VINEYARD AND
HUSBANDMEN
11 MAT. 21.
33. LUKE 20.
9.
12, 14.

SERVANTS
SENT
2-8. 11 MAT.
21. 34-36.
LUKE 20. 10-12.
b. bondservant,
δουλος.

Al. Indeed,
μαρ.

THE SON SENT
AND KILLED.
6-10. 11 MAT.
21. 37-39.
LUKE 20. 13-15.

REPROBATION
11 MAT. 21.
40, 41. LUKE
20. 15, 16.

THE
REJECTED
STONE
10, 11. 11 MAT.
21. 42-44.
LUKE 20. 17.
18. Ps. 118.
22, 23. See
1 Pet. 2. 4-8.
At the same,
ομοιος.
J. Jehovah's.

THEY SEEK TO
LAY HOLD ON
JESUS.
12. 11 MAT. 21.
45, 46. LUKE
20. 19.
m. multitude,
οχλος.

TRIBUTE TO
CÆSAR
13-15. 11 MAT.
22. 15-17.
LUKE 20. 20-22.
t. Their her,
διδασκαλας.
o. teachers,
οιδεως.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
15. 11 MAT. 22.
15-17.
LUKE 20. 23.

d. denarius, a
Roman
penny, about
7. 1 Pet. 3.
18-20. Acts
4. 19; 5. 26.

A D. 33
and 4-37.

THE
RESURREC-
TION
18-23 H.MAT.
22 43-46
Luke 20, 27
—33
18 ALP 23 6
19 Deut 25 6,
6.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
24, 25 H.MAT.
22 29, 30
LUKE 20 34
—36
f from among
the dead,
ἐκ νεκρῶν.

GOD THE GOD
OF THE
LIVING.
26, 27 H.MAT.
22 31-33
LUKE 20 37,
38
26 Ex 3 6
1. in, ἐν τῇ γῇ.

THE SCRIBE'S
QUESTION
28 H.MAT 22
34-36.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
29 H.MAT 22
37-40
29 Deut 6 4,
5
Jehovah
w. with, &c.

31. Lev 19 18
Rom 13 9-
10

THE SCRIBE
CONCEALS
29 Deut 4 39
Isa 45 6, 14
1 Teacher,
διδάσκαλε,
acc. according
to, ἐν.
33 1 Sam 15
22 Hos 6,
6 Mic. 6 6
—8.

NOT FAR FROM
THE
KINGDOM
34 H.MAT 22
46 Luke
20, 39, 40.
J. him,
αὐτῶν,
o. no one,
οὐδείς.

Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 THEN came unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19 "Master, Moses wrote unto us, 'If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.'"

20 Now there were seven brethren; and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. 21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. 22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. 23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife."

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, "Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven."

26 "And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?' 27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. ye therefore do greatly err."

28 AND one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"

29 And Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is 'HEAR, O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD: 30 AND THOU SHALT LOVE THE LORD THY GOD WITH ALL THY HEART, AND WITH ALL THY SOUL, AND WITH ALL THY MIND, AND WITH ALL THY STRENGTH' AND this is the first commandment. 31 And the second is like, namely this, 'THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF.' There is none other commandment greater than these."

32 And the scribe said unto him, "Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: 33 and thou love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." And no man after that durst ask him any question.

A D. 33
and 4-37.

QUESTION OF
JESUS
CHRIST
THE SON OF
DAVID.
35 H.MAT 23.
41-45.
LUKE 20, 41,
44
o. enter,
ἵκετε.
36 2 Sam. 23.
2, Ps 110.
b. by, δι.
J. Jehovah,
g. m. great
multitude,
πολλοί.
ὄχλος.

WARNING AS
TO THE
SCRIBES.
36-40 H.MAT.
23, 1-14.
LUKE 20 45
—47
o. of, ἐν
f. first, reclin-
ing, places,
προκατα-
σitas.
J. answer
judgment,
κρίσις
κρίμα.

WIDOW'S
TWO MITES.
41-44 H.MAT
23
41 2 KIR 12 9
m. multitude
ὄχλος.
o. copper,
μοχλός.
χάλκος,
o. one, μία,
ἑκατόν.
ἄμην.

44 2 Cor 8.
12.
o. out of, ἐκ.

THE TEMPLE.
1 H.MAT 24 1.
LUKE 21
o. enter,
ἵκετε.
temple,
ἱερόν.
1 Teacher,
διδάσκαλε.

ITS
DESTRUCTION
2 H.MAT 24 2.
LUKE 21 5,
6.
n. not, οὐ μὴ.
a. stone upon
stone,
λίθος ἐπὶ
λίθῳ.

MOUNT OF
OLIVES.
THE EVENING.
3, 4 H.MAT 24.
3 LUKE 21.
1.

a. are about
to, μέλλειν.
REPLY.
FROM
CHRIST.
WARS, &c.
5-8 H.MAT 24.
6-8. LUKE
21, 9-11
o. on, ἐν.

35 AND Jesus answered and said, "while he taught in the temple, 36 How say the scribes that 'Christ is the Son of David?' 37 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, 'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, 'SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL.' 38 David there-fore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son?' And the multitude of people heard him gladly."

38 AND he said unto them in his doctrine, "Beware of the SCRIBES, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market places, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: 40 which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation."

41 AND Jesus sat over against the TREASURY, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, "A Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44 for all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living."

13 AND as he went out of the TEMPLE, one of his disciples saith unto him, "Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!"

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, "Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?"

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, "Take heed lest any man deceive you: 6 for many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ;' and shall deceive many. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet. 8 For nation shall rise

A D. 33
and 4-37.

JESUS
VINDICATES
THE WOMAN.
9-10 MAT.
26, 10-13,
JOHN 12, 7,
8

b brought in,
before hand,
προλαβὼν,
u unto, εἰς.
a Amen,
ἀμήν,

THE
BETRAYAL
AGREED ON
10, 11 MAT
26 14-16
LUKE 22 8-9

a silver,
ἀργύριον,

THE
PASSOVER
PREPARED
17-18 MAT
26 17-19
LUKE 22 7-13

m. master-of-
the-house,
οἰκοδόμος,
τοῦτοῦ.

1 Teacher,
διδάσκαλος

1 according-
as, καθὼς

THE
PASSOVER
KIPPETH
THE
BETRAYER
SIGNIFIED
17-21 MAT
26 20-25
LUKE 22 14,
21-23
JOHN 13 18
-31

r were reclin-
ing and
eating,
ἀνακει-
μενοι καὶ
ἐσθιόντων,
am Amen,
ἀμήν,

o of, ἐκ.
1 unto, εἰς.
c concerning,
περί

t through,
διὰ,

THE LORD'S
SUPPER
INSTITUTED
22-23, 1 MAT
26 26-28
LUKE 22, 19,
20 See
1 Cor. 11, 23
-26.

c. covenant,
διαθήκη,
f for, περί.

NEW WINE IN
THE KINGDOM
23 MAT. 26
29 LUKE
22, 15-18.

6 And Jesus said, "Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good; but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. 9 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her."

10 AND Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 AND the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, "Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the PASSOVER?"

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, "Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14 And whosoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, 'The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?'"

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared there make ready for us." 16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 AND in the EVENING he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, "Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me." 19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, "Is it I?"

20 And he answered and said unto them, "It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish. 21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born."

22 AND as they did eat, Jesus took BREAD, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, "Take, eat: this is my body."

23 And he took the CUP, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, "This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many."

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

26 AND when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, "All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, 'I WILL SMITE THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP SHALL BE SCATTERED.' 28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee."

29 But Peter said unto him, "Although all shall be offended, yet will not I." 30 And Jesus saith unto him, "Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice." 31 But he spake the words more vehemently, "If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all."

32 AND they came to a place which was named GETHESEMANE: and he saith to his disciples, "Sit ye here, while I shall pray."

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; 34 and saith unto them, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch."

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 36 And he said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee: take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt."

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, "Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour? 38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak."

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand."

43 AND immediately, while he yet spake, cometh JUDAS, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders,

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

PART II
MOUNT OF
OLIVES
26 MAT. 26
28-30

JESUS
FORTHLEASTH
SCATTERING
OF THE
DISCIPLES.
27, 28, 1 MAT.
26, 31, 32
See Luke 22
35-38
27 ZECH 13 7
a stumbled,
σκαρδαλι-
σθέντες,
1. in, ἐν.

AND PETER'S
DENIAL
29-31 MAT
26 33-35
LUKE 22:31-
34 JOHN 13
36-38.

sh should,
needs, δεῖ.

GETHESEMANE
32 MAT. 26,
36 LUKE
22 40 JOHN
18, 1, 2
u. unto, εἰς.
g Gethse-
mane, place
of olive-
presses

JESUS TAKES
PETER, JAMES,
AND JOHN
APART
33 MAT.
26 37, 38
h himself,
αὐτόν.

RETURNS AND
PRAYS
35, 36 MAT
26 39 LUKE
22 41-44
See Heb. 6,
7, 8.

RETURNS, AND
FINDS THEM
SLEEPING
37, 38 MAT. 26
40, 41 LUKE
22 45, 46.

RETURNS
AGAIN
39 MAT. 26,
42.

RETURNS THE
SECOND TIME
40 MAT. 26
43.

HE COMES THE
THIRD TIME
41, 42 MAT.
26 44-46.
t the remain-
der,
ἡ λοιπὴ,
h Judas,
drawn nigh,
γγύκε.

THE
BETRAYAL
43-46 MAT
26 47-50,
LUKE 22 47
43 JOHN
18, 3-9
F

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

r Rabbi,
rabbi,
"Rabbi,"
L. kissed him
earnestly,
κατεφύλη-
σεν.

THE HIGH
PRIEST'S
SERVANT.
17 ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰ ¹⁰⁰¹ ¹⁰⁰² ¹⁰⁰³ ¹⁰⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁹ ¹⁰¹⁰ ¹⁰¹¹ ¹⁰¹² ¹⁰¹³ ¹⁰¹⁴ ¹⁰¹⁵ ¹⁰¹⁶ ¹⁰¹⁷ ¹⁰¹⁸ ¹⁰¹⁹ ¹⁰²⁰ ¹⁰²¹ ¹⁰²² ¹⁰²³ ¹⁰²⁴ ¹⁰²⁵ ¹⁰²⁶ ¹⁰²⁷ ¹⁰²⁸ ¹⁰²⁹ ¹⁰³⁰ ¹⁰³¹ ¹⁰³² ¹⁰³³ ¹⁰³⁴ ¹⁰³⁵ ¹⁰³⁶ ¹⁰³⁷ ¹⁰³⁸ ¹⁰³⁹ ¹⁰⁴⁰ ¹⁰⁴¹ ¹⁰⁴² ¹⁰⁴³ ¹⁰⁴⁴ ¹⁰⁴⁵ ¹⁰⁴⁶ ¹⁰⁴⁷ ¹⁰⁴⁸ ¹⁰⁴⁹ ¹⁰⁵⁰ ¹⁰⁵¹ ¹⁰⁵² ¹⁰⁵³ ¹⁰⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁵⁶ ¹⁰⁵⁷ ¹⁰⁵⁸ ¹⁰⁵⁹ ¹⁰⁶⁰ ¹⁰⁶¹ ¹⁰⁶² ¹⁰⁶³ ¹⁰⁶⁴ ¹⁰⁶⁵ ¹⁰⁶⁶ ¹⁰⁶⁷ ¹⁰⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁶⁹ ¹⁰⁷⁰ ¹⁰⁷¹ ¹⁰⁷² ¹⁰⁷³ ¹⁰⁷⁴ ¹⁰⁷⁵ ¹⁰⁷⁶ ¹⁰⁷⁷ ¹⁰⁷⁸ ¹⁰⁷⁹ ¹⁰⁸⁰ ¹⁰⁸¹ ¹⁰⁸² ¹⁰⁸³ ¹⁰⁸⁴ ¹⁰⁸⁵ ¹⁰⁸⁶ ¹⁰⁸⁷ ¹⁰⁸⁸ ¹⁰⁸⁹ ¹⁰⁹⁰ ¹⁰⁹¹ ¹⁰⁹² ¹⁰⁹³ ¹⁰⁹⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁵ ¹⁰⁹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁷ ¹⁰⁹⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁹ ¹¹⁰⁰ ¹¹⁰¹ ¹¹⁰² ¹¹⁰³ ¹¹⁰⁴ ¹¹⁰⁵ ¹¹⁰⁶ ¹¹⁰⁷ ¹¹⁰⁸ ¹¹⁰⁹ ¹¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹¹ ¹¹¹² ¹¹¹³ ¹¹¹⁴ ¹¹¹⁵ ¹¹¹⁶ ¹¹¹⁷ ¹¹¹⁸ ¹¹¹⁹ ¹¹²⁰ ¹¹²¹ ¹¹²² ¹¹²³ ¹¹²⁴ ¹¹²⁵ ¹¹²⁶ ¹¹²⁷ ¹¹²⁸ ¹¹²⁹ ¹¹³⁰ ¹¹³¹ ¹¹³² ¹¹³³ ¹¹³⁴ ¹¹³⁵ ¹¹³⁶ ¹¹³⁷ ¹¹³⁸ ¹¹³⁹ ¹¹⁴⁰ ¹¹⁴¹ ¹¹⁴² ¹¹⁴³ ¹¹⁴⁴ ¹¹⁴⁵ ¹¹⁴⁶ ¹¹⁴⁷ ¹¹⁴⁸ ¹¹⁴⁹ ¹¹⁵⁰ ¹¹⁵¹ ¹¹⁵² ¹¹⁵³ ¹¹⁵⁴ ¹¹⁵⁵ ¹¹⁵⁶ ¹¹⁵⁷ ¹¹⁵⁸ ¹¹⁵⁹ ¹¹⁶⁰ ¹¹⁶¹ ¹¹⁶² ¹¹⁶³ ¹¹⁶⁴ ¹¹⁶⁵ ¹¹⁶⁶ ¹¹⁶⁷ ¹¹⁶⁸ ¹¹⁶⁹ ¹¹⁷⁰ ¹¹⁷¹ ¹¹⁷² ¹¹⁷³ ¹¹⁷⁴ ¹¹⁷⁵ ¹¹⁷⁶ ¹¹⁷⁷ ¹¹⁷⁸ ¹¹⁷⁹ ¹¹⁸⁰ ¹¹⁸¹ ¹¹⁸² ¹¹⁸³ ¹¹⁸⁴ ¹¹⁸⁵ ¹¹⁸⁶ ¹¹⁸⁷ ¹¹⁸⁸ ¹¹⁸⁹ ¹¹⁹⁰ ¹¹⁹¹ ¹¹⁹² ¹¹⁹³ ¹¹⁹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁵ ¹¹⁹⁶ ¹¹⁹⁷ ¹¹⁹⁸ ¹¹⁹⁹ ¹²⁰⁰ ¹²⁰¹ ¹²⁰² ¹²⁰³ ¹²⁰⁴ ¹²⁰⁵ ¹²⁰⁶ ¹²⁰⁷ ¹²⁰⁸ ¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰ ¹²¹¹ ¹²¹² ¹²¹³ ¹²¹⁴ ¹²¹⁵ ¹²¹⁶ ¹²¹⁷ ¹²¹⁸ ¹²¹⁹ ¹²²⁰ ¹²²¹ ¹²²² ¹²²³ ¹²²⁴ ¹²²⁵ ¹²²⁶ ¹²²⁷ ¹²²⁸ ¹²²⁹ ¹²³⁰ ¹²³¹ ¹²³² ¹²³³ ¹²³⁴ ¹²³⁵ ¹²³⁶ ¹²³⁷ ¹²³⁸ ¹²³⁹ ¹²⁴⁰ ¹²⁴¹ ¹²⁴² ¹²⁴³ ¹²⁴⁴ ¹²⁴⁵ ¹²⁴⁶ ¹²⁴⁷ ¹²⁴⁸ ¹²⁴⁹ ¹²⁵⁰ ¹²⁵¹ ¹²⁵² ¹²⁵³ ¹²⁵⁴ ¹²⁵⁵ ¹²⁵⁶ ¹²⁵⁷ ¹²⁵⁸ ¹²⁵⁹ ¹²⁶⁰ ¹²⁶¹ ¹²⁶² ¹²⁶³ ¹²⁶⁴ ¹²⁶⁵ ¹²⁶⁶ ¹²⁶⁷ ¹²⁶⁸ ¹²⁶⁹ ¹²⁷⁰ ¹²⁷¹ ¹²⁷² ¹²⁷³ ¹²⁷⁴ ¹²⁷⁵ ¹²⁷⁶ ¹²⁷⁷ ¹²⁷⁸ ¹²⁷⁹ ¹²⁸⁰ ¹²⁸¹ ¹²⁸² ¹²⁸³ ¹²⁸⁴ ¹²⁸⁵ ¹²⁸⁶ ¹²⁸⁷ ¹²⁸⁸ ¹²⁸⁹ ¹²⁹⁰ ¹²⁹¹ ¹²⁹² ¹²⁹³ ¹²⁹⁴ ¹²⁹⁵ ¹²⁹⁶ ¹²⁹⁷ ¹²⁹⁸ ¹²⁹⁹ ¹³⁰⁰ ¹³⁰¹ ¹³⁰² ¹³⁰³ ¹³⁰⁴ ¹³⁰⁵ ¹³⁰⁶ ¹³⁰⁷ ¹³⁰⁸ ¹³⁰⁹ ¹³¹⁰ ¹³¹¹ ¹³¹² ¹³¹³ ¹³¹⁴ ¹³¹⁵ ¹³¹⁶ ¹³¹⁷ ¹³¹⁸ ¹³¹⁹ ¹³²⁰ ¹³²¹ ¹³²² ¹³²³ ¹³²⁴

A D 33
AND 4-37
a. according-
as, καὶ ὡς.

JESUS, OR
BARABBAS?
9, 10. 1 MAT.
27. 17-19.
LUKE 23. 18
JOHN 18. 39.
t. through,
διὰ.

THE PEOPLE
REQUEST
BARABBAS.
11 1 MAT 27.
20. LUKE
23 16, 19
JOHN 18 40.
See Acts 3.
14
m. multitude,
ὄχλος.

AND REQUENT
THAT JESUS
MAY BE
CRUCIFIED.
12-14. 1 MAT.
27 21-23
LUKE 23 20
-23 JOHN
19 4-16.

JESUS
DELIVERED UP
AND
SCOURGED
18 1 MAT 27.
24-26
LUKE 23 24,
25 JOHN 19,
1, 16.

THE
SOLDIERS'
MOCKERY.
16-40 1 MAT
27 27-31
JOHN 19 1-3
h. hall, or
court,
αὐλῆς.
e. crown, or
wreath,
στεφάνου
19 MIO 6 1

SIMON
21 1 MAT 27.
32 LUKE
23 26-31
JOHN 19 17
f. from, ἀπὸ.

GOLGOTHA.
WHICH AND
MYRRAM
OFFERED TO
JESUS
22, 23. 1 MAT.
27 33, 34
LUKE 23 36
JOHN 19 17
23 Ps 69 21

THE
CRUCIFIXION
THE
GARMENTS
DIVIDED
24, 25. 1 MAT
27 35 LUKE
23 34
JOHN 19 18,
23, 24
24 Ps 22 18
b. between the
third and
sixth hour.
see John 19
18

THE
SUPERSCRIP-
TION.
26 1 MAT 26
36, 37. LUKE
27 38 JOHN
19 19-22

him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. 8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, "Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?" 10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, "What wilt ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?" 13 And they cried out again, "Crucify him." 14 Then Pilate said unto them, "Why, what evil hath he done?" And they cried out the more exceedingly, "Crucify him."

15 AND so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 AND the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium; and they call together the whole band. 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a CROWN OF THORNS, and put it about his head, 18 and began to salute him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" 19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 AND they bring him unto the place GOLGOTHA, which is, being interpreted, "The place of a skull." 23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, "THE KING OF THE JEWS."

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, "AND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH THE TRANSGRESSORS."

29 AND they that passed by railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, "Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buidest it in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross."

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, "He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32 Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe." And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 AND when the sixth hour was come, there was DARKNESS over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "ΕΛΘΙ, ΕΛΘΙ, ΛΑΜΑ ΣΑΒΑΧΘΑΝΙ!" which is, being interpreted, "My God, my God, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME?"

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, "Behold, he calleth Elias." 36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, "Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down."

37 AND JESUS cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 AND when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God."

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, and Salomē; 41 (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 AND now when the even was, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

AD 33
AND 4-37.

THE TWO
ROBBERS.
27, 28. 1 MAT.
27, 38. LUKE
23, 39. 39.
40. JOHN
19 16.
r. robbers,
ἀπορῆς.
28. 1 MAT 27.
LUKE 23, 37.
l. lawless ones
ἀνομῶν.

REVILING.
29, 30. 1 MAT.
27 39, 40
LUKE 23 35-
37 JOHN 9
19-21.
i. inner,
temple,
ναός.

MOCKERY.
31, 32. 1 MAT
27 41-42
LUKE 24. 35

THE
DARKNESS.
AND THE CRY
33, 34. 1 MAT
27 45, 46
LUKE 23 44,
46
c. came,
ἐπέτερε.

SOME SAY HE
CALLED
ELIAS.
35, 36. 1 MAT,
27 47-49
JOHN 19 28
-29
36 Ps 69 21.

e. Elias
DEATH OF
JESUS.
37 1 MAT 27
50 LUKE
23 46
JOHN 19 30.
e. expired,
ἐξέπνευσε.

THE VEIL
RENT
38 1 MAT. 27
51-53
LUKE 23 45
See John 19
31-37
in into, εἰς.

THE
CENTURION
DIVINCES
39 1 MAT 27
64. LUKE
23 47.

THE WOMEN
40, 41. 1 MAT
27 55, 56
LUKE 23 48
49
e. also, καί.
41. Luke 8.
3.

JOSEPH
OBTAINS THE
BODY OF
JESUS.
42-45. 1 MAT.
27 57, 58
LUKE 23 50
-52 JOHN
19-38.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
43. Luke 8. 35,
36.
f. from, ἀπό,
ab. himself
αὐτός.

43 JOSEPH ¹of Arimathea, an honour-
able counsellor, which also ^hwaited.
for the kingdom of ^gGod, came, and
went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved
the body of ^gJesus. 44 And ^gPilate
 marvelled if he were already dead:
and ^gcalling unto him the centurion, he
asked him whether he had been any-
while dead. 45 And ^gwhen he knew ¹of
the centurion, he gave the body to
^gJoseph.

THE BURIAL
46. 1 MAT. 27.
59, 60. LUKE
23 53, 54.
JOHN 19. 39,
40.

46 And ^ghe bought fine linen, and
^gtook him down, and wrapped him in
the linen, and laid him in a ^gsepulchre
which ^gwas hewn out of a rock, and
rolled a stone unto the door of the
^gsepulchre.

m. memorial
sepulchre,
μνηματιον.

THE WOMEN
BEHOLD
67. 1 MAT. 27
61-66
LUKE 23. 55,
56.

47 And Mary ^gMagdalene and Mary
the mother of ^gJames beheld where he
^gwas laid.

THE NARRATE
PART
1. LUKE 23.
54.

16 AND ^gwhen the sabbath was past,
Mary ^gMagdalene, and Mary the
mother of ^gJames, and Salomé, had
bought sweet spices, that ^gthey might
come and anoint him.

THE WOMEN
COME
8-4. 1 MAT.
28 1. LUKE
24 1, 2.
w. week,
σάββατον.
m. memorial,
μνηματιον.
f. from, ἀπ.

2 And very early in the MORNING
the first day of the ^gweek, they came
unto the ^gsepulchre ^gat the rising of the
sun. 3 And they said among themselves,
"Who shall roll us away the stone
from the door of the ^gsepulchre?"
4 And ^gwhen they looked, they saw
that the stone ^gwas rolled away: for it
was very great.

THEY SEE AN
ANGEL.
5. 1 MAT. 28. 2
-4. LUKE
24 3, 4.

5 And ^gentering into the ^gsepulchre,
they saw a young man sitting on the
right side, ^gclothed in a long white
garment; and they were affrighted.

HE SPEAKS TO
THEM.
6, 7. 1 MAT. 28
5-7. LUKE
24 6-7
t. the Naza-
reth, τῷ
Ναζαρεθ.
1 ch. 16 28.

6 And he saith unto them, "Be not
affrighted: Ye seek Jesus ¹of Naza-
reth, which ^gwas crucified: HE ^gIS
RISEN: he is not here: behold the
place where they laid him. 7 But ^ggo
your way, tell his ^gdisciples and ^gPeter
that he goeth before you into ^gGalilee:
there shall ye see him, ^gas he said unto
you."

a. according
as, καθὼς.

THEY DEPART.
8. 1 MAT. 28 8
-10. LUKE
24 8-12
See Mat. 28.
11-14.

8 And ^gthey went out quickly, and
fled from the ^gsepulchre; for they trem-
bled and were amazed: neither said
they any thing to any man; for they
were afraid.

9 NOW ^gwhen Jesus was risen early
the first day of the week, he appeared
first to Mary ^gMagdalene, ¹out of whom
he had cast seven ^gdevils. 10 And she
^gwent and told them ^gthat had been
with him, ^gas they mourned and wept.
11 And they ^gwhen they had heard that
he ^gwas alive, and had been seen ^gof her,
believed not.

12 ^gAFTER ^gthat, he ^gappeared in
another form unto two of them, ^gas they
walked, and ^gwent into the country.
13 And they ^gwent and told ^git unto the
residue: neither believed they them.

14 AFTERWARD he ^gappeared
unto the eleven ^gas they ^gsat at meat,
and upbraided them with their unbelief
and hardness of heart, because they be-
lieved not them, which ^ghad seen him
^gafter he was risen.

15 AND he said unto them, "^gGO.
YE into all the world, and ^gpreach the
gospel ^gto every creature. 16 He that
^gbelieveth and ^gis baptized ^gshall be
saved; but he that ^gbelieveth not ^gshall
be ^gdammned.

17 "And these signs shall follow them.
that ^gbelieve: In my ^gname shall
they cast out ^gdevils, they shall speak
with new tongues; 18 they shall take
up serpents; and if they drink any
deadly thing, it shall ^gnot hurt them;
they shall lay hands on the ^gsick, and
they shall recover."

19 SO then after the Lord ^ghad spo-
ken unto them, he was RECEIVED.
UP into ^gheaven, and sat on the right
hand of ^gGod.

20 And they ^gwent forth, and preached
every where, the Lord working with
them, and confirming the word ^gwith
signs ^gfollowing. Amen.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
JESUS APPEARS
TO MARY
MAGDALENE.
9-11. 1 JOHN
20 1-18.
f. from, ἀπό,
d. demon,
δαίμονια.
b. by, ὑπό.

THEN TO TWO
DISCIPLES
12, 13. 1 LUKE
24 15-32.
a. And, &c.
f. was, ἦν
fested,
ἐφανερώθη
o. of, ἐκ.

AFTERWARDS
TO THE
ELEVEN.
14. 1 LUKE 24
33-44.
1 John 20 19
-25. See
1 Cor 15 6
f. reclined
at table,
ἀνακειμέ-
νοι.

THE
COMMISSION
See Mat. 28 18
-20. Luke
24 45-49.
15. 1 Col 1 23
16 Acts 1 29
-34.
t. to every
creature,
πᾶσιν τῇ
κτίσει
a. condemned,
κατακριθῆ-
νταί.

THE SIGNS
FOLLOWING
17 Acts 6 15,
18, 24.
18 Acts 28 5,
9 32-35.
James 5 14,
15
a. not, οὐ μή

THE LORD
RECEIVED UP
19. 1 LUKE 24
50-53
ACTS 1 1-
11
19 Ps. 110 1

THEY GO
FORTH
20 ACTS 5 12
Heb 2 4
w. with, διά

9 To end of gospel retain, Gb. Sch. La. ACDEF*G(H)K(L)MSUVXPAΠ.—Omit (Gb. 2) Tis. (Alf.) BN.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

LUKE.

INTRODUCTION.

- 2 concerning, *περὶ*.
 3 transactions, *πραγμάτων*.
 4 Heb 2 1-4.
 5 official, *ἐκκλησιαστικῶν*.
 6 See Acts 1. 1.
 7 accurate, *ἀκριβῶς*.
 8 fully known, *ἐντελής*.

JERUSALEM
 AND
 ELIZABETH
 BEFORE
 ANNO DOMINI
 the sixth year
 of, *ἐκ*.
 1 Ch. 24 10.
 2 Neh 12
 4 17.
 3 Heb Abijah
 Gen 7. 1.
 4 11 1.
 5 advanced in
 their days,
προγεγενημένος ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτοῦ.

AN ANGEL
 APPEARS TO
 ZACHARIAS
 1 Ch. 24
 19 8 Chr.
 8 14.
 9 Ex. 30. 7, 8
 1 Chr 23 13
 10 1. inter-
 temple,
ναὸν.
 11 See Rev 8
 3, 4.
 12 hour, *ὥρα*.
 13 Ex. 30 1-
 10 1 Kin 7
 49.
 14 Jehovah

BIRTH OF JOHN
 THE BAPTIST
 FORERUNNER
 15 16-43.
 1 John, Jeho-
 vah is gra-
 cious
 16 16 Mat
 11 9-11, 14
 b before,
ἐμπροσθεν.
 17 Jehovah
 Num. 6 2-4.
 18 Judg. 13 4-6.
 19 ch. 7 33.
 20 Spirit,
Πνεῦμα ἁγίου.
 21 from, *ἐκ*.
 22 Jer 1 8
 Gal 1 15
 Mat 4 5, 6
 Mat 11 14
 Mark 9 11-
 13
 23 sons, *υἱόν*.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; it seemed good to me also, having had a perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named ZACHARIAS, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

AND it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

AND when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, "Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name JOHN." And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before

him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

AND Zacharias said unto the angel, "Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is well stricken in years." And the angel answering said unto him, "I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and I am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season."

AND the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

AND it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid her self five months, saying, "Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men."

AND in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a VIRGIN espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgin's name was Mary.

AND the angel came in unto her, and said, "Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women."

AND when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, "Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end."

Before A D
 15-17 High
 18 or, unbel-
 19 believing,
 20 *ἀπιστεύς*.

ZACHARIAS
 BECOMES DUMB
 18 Gen 15 8,
 17 17.
 19 advanced in
 her days
 19 Dan 8 16;
 9 21-23
 Mat 15 10
 Heb 1 14
 2 Gabriel,
 Strong one
 of God
 2 before,
ἐμπροσθεν
 20 Ex 8 26,
 24 27.

HIS COMING
 OUT OF THE
 TEMPLE.
 1 inter-
 temple,
ναὸν.

ELIZABETH
 CONCEIVES
 2 public
 ministration,
λαϊτουργίας
 1 into, *εἰς*.
 25 Gen 30 23

PART II
 ELIZABETH
 GABRIEL SENT
 TO MARY
 b by, *πρὸς*.
 c of, *ἐκ*.
 d Mary, Heb
 Miriam

BIRTH OF
 JESUS
 FORERUNNER
 16 or, bapt-
 17 been gra-
 18 ciously
 19 accepted,
εὐχρηστῶς
 20 see 7 30,
 λόγῳ.

31 Isa 7 14.
 32 Mat 1 21
 33 Jehovah the
 Saviour.
 34 Pa. 122 11
 35 Isa 9 6, 7.
 36 Jehovah
 Dan 2 44.
 37 1. 14, 27
 38 u unto the
 39 ages, *εἰς*
 40 τοὺς αἰῶνες

* v. 31. Jesus, Heb. Jehoshua, i.e., Jehovah the Saviour, or, the Salvation of Jehovah; see Num. 13 8, 16, where Oseha, Salvation, is changed by Moses to Jehoshua, the Salvation of Jehovah.

Before A.D. 6

MARY'S QUESTION AND THE ANGEL'S ANSWER.
36. MAT. I. 20.
a. Spirit.
πνεῦμα.
b. that which is begotten holy.
γεννησθεσ
cypor.
h. kinwoman.
συγγενεῖς.
37. Gen. 18. 14.
Jer. 22. 17.
n. nothing.
οὐδὲν.
p. bondmaid.
δοῦλῃ.
q. saying.
spoken word.
πρῶτα.

MEETING OF MARY AND ELIZABETH.
Jn. 1. 26.

J. Jehovah.

MARY'S SONG.
66 Comp.
1 Sam. 2. 1-10.

1. In, ἐν.

b. bondmaid.
δοῦλῃ.

80 Gen. 17. 7.
Ex 20. 17.
Ps 103. 17.
18.

a. unto, εἰς.
o. of.
w. wrought.
ἐποίησε.

52. Job 5. 11.
Ps 107. 40.
41. 113. 8-9.

t. thrones.
θρόνους.
54 Ps. 95. 8.

s. servant.
παῖδος.
56. Gen. 17. 19.
Gal. 3. 18.

a. According-
as, καθὼς.
a. unto the
age, εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα.

MARY RETURNS HOME.
1. Into, εἰς.
or unto.

PART III.
BIRTH OF JOHN.
54

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, "How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?" 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the SON OF GOD." 36 And, behold, thy kinswoman Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible. 38 And Mary said, "Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word." And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda; and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted ELIZABETH.

40 And it came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: 41 and she spake out with a loud voice, and said,

"Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. 42 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 43 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 44 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord."

45 And MARY SAID, "My soul doth magnify the Lord. 46 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 47 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: For, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 48 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is his name. 49 And his mercy is to them that fear him From generation to generation. 50 He hath shewed strength with his arm; He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 51 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, And exalted them of low degree. 52 He hath filled the hungry with good things; And the rich he hath sent empty away. 53 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; 54 As he spake to our fathers, To Abraham, and to his seed for ever."

55 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 NOW ELIZABETH'S full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbours and her kinsfolks heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 AND it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, "Not so; but he shall be called JOHN." 61 And they said unto her, "There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name." 62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, "His name is John." 64 And they marvelled all. 65 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God. 66 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judaea. 67 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, "What manner of child shall this be!" 68 And the hand of the Lord was with him. 69 And his father ZACHARIAS was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

"Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; For he hath visited and redeemed his people, 70 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us. In the house of David; 71 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, Which have been since the world began: 72 That we should be saved from our enemies, And from the hand of all that hate us; 73 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, And to remember his holy covenant; 74 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, That we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, Might serve him without fear, 75 In holiness and righteousness before him, All the days of our life. 76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people By the remission of their sins, 78 Through the tender mercy of our God; 79 Whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, 80 To give light to them that sit in darkness, And in the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace."

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

Before A.D. 6

58 s. 14.
k. kinsfolk.
συγγενεῖς.
w. went near
lying his
mercy with
her, ὡς ἔμελλεν
αὐτῇ.
πρὸς αὐτὴν
πρὸς αὐτὴν

CIRCUMCISION OF JOHN.
59. Lev. 12. 3.
y. young child.
παιδίον.
60. s. 13.

64 s. 20.

THESE THINGS NOISED ABROAD.

66 ch. 2. 19, 61.

J. Jehovah.
PROPHET OF ZACHARIAS.
a. spirit.
πνευματικός.
82 Ex. 4. 31.
Ps. 111. 9.

w. wrought redemption.
for, ἵνα.
αὐτοῦ.
69 Ps. 132. 17.
as servant.
παῖδος.
70 Jer. 23. 6.
a. According-
as, καθὼς.
1. through,
διὰ.
f. from the age,
ἀπὸ ἀἰῶνος.
as salvation,
σωτηρίας.
72 Ps. 96. 5.
105. 8-10.
w. with, μετὰ.
73 Gen. 22. 16.

s. religiously.
active.
λατρεύειν.

76 Isa. 40. 3.
Mal. 3. 1.
y. young child.
παιδίον.
J. Jehovah.

1. In, ἐν.

b. bowels of mercy.
σπλαγχνία.
ἔλεος.
w. Whirl in.
ἐν οἷς.
79 Isa. 9. 2.

JOHN IN RETIREMENT

Before
Anno Domini
the fifth year

THE CENSUS.
h. habitable
world.
εἰσπορεύσθαι
e. enrolled,
or registered,
ἀπογραφῆς
εἶνα.

2 Acts 5. 37.
en. enrolling,
ἀπογραφῆς.
4 1 Sam 16. 1
— 4 John 7
42

5 Mat 1. 18
a. she, being,
οὄντῃ.

Before A.D. 4
BETHLEHEM
TOWN OF
JESUS.

7 Mat 1. 25.

THE
SHEPHERDS
AND THE
ANGEL
a. and, καὶ.
Jehovah.

11 Isa. 9. 6

THE
HIS HEAVENLY
HORN FRANKS
GOD

13 Gen. 32. 1.
2 Ps 103.
20, 21.

14 ch 19. 38
1 John 4. 9,
10

t. toward, or,
among, ἐν

THE VISIT
OF THE
SHEPHERDS TO
BETHLEHEM
AT THE MORN

f. found-out
both, ἀμφω
πορ τῶν τε.

THEY WERE
KNOWN THE
SAYING

a. concerning,
περὶ.
y. young
child,
παιδίον.
e. concerning,
περὶ.

MARY
PONDERS

19 Gen. 37. 11.
Dan 7. 28
ch 1. 56,
e. 51.
e. saying,
ρῃματά.

THE
SHEPHERDS
RETURN
a. according,
καθὼς.

2 AND it came to pass in those days that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this was TAXING was first made when Cyrenus was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And JOSEPH also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David;) to be taxed with MARY his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 AND so it was, that, while they were there, the day was accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn SON, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 AND there were in the same country SHEPHERDS abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the ANGEL of the LORD came upon them, and the glory of the LORD shone round about them; and they were sore afraid. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 AND it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which has come to pass, which the LORD hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

Before A.D. 4

CIRCUMCISION
OF JESUS.
21 Lev 12. 3.
ch 1. 31.
J. Jesus,
Jehovah the
Saviour,
by, ὑπὲρ.

JERUSALEM.

HIS
PRESENTA-
TION.

22 Lev XII.
a. unto, etc.
23 Ex 13. 2,
23, 29. Num
8. 17.

J. Jehovah.
Before A.D. 4
24 Lev 12. 8
J. Jehovah

SIMEON IN THE
TEMPLE
25 Isa 40. 1,
2.

Spirit,
Πνεῦμα.

J. Jehovah's.

ia, ἐν,
out-
temp-
le, ὑπὲρ
τοῦ, ὑπὲρ.

into, etc.

Sovereign
Lord,
δεσπότης.

h. bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.
as saying,
ρῃμα.

a. or, nation,
ἐθνὴν.

SIMEON'S
PROPHET

34 Isa. 8. 14,
1 Cor. 1.
23, 24.

1 Pet. 2. 7. 8
Acts 38. 23

e. or, resur-
rection,
ἀνάστασις.

35 John 19.
23

f. or, reason-
ing, δια-
λογισμὸς.

ANNA THE
PROPHETESS

a. Had Asher.

37 Acts 26. 7
1 Tim. 6. 5

re. religiously
serving,
λατρεύουσα.

38. e. 25
h. hour, ὥρῃ.

THE
RETURN TO
NAZARETH.

J. Jehovah.
u. unto, etc.

40 ch. 1. 80
v. 52.

21 AND when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 AND when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the LORD; (as it is written in the law of the LORD, EVERY MALE THAT OPENETH the WOMB shall be called HOLY to the LORD;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the LORD, A PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS.

25 AND, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was SIMEON; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the LORD's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, According to thy word:

For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

A light to lighten the Gentiles, And the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

35 AND there was one ANNA, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanael, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; and she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God, with fastings and prayers night and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the LORD, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

38 AND when they had performed all things according to the law of the LORD, they returned into Galilee, to their own city NAZARETH.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

A.D. 6-13.
and 4-13.
JERUSALEM.
THE
PASSOVER.
THE
CHILD JESUS
TAKING
SEED.
61. Ex 23 14
-17. Deut.
16 1, 9, 16.
b. became,
ἐγένετο.
u. unto, εἰς.
yo. youth,
ἡλικία.

JESUS FOUND
IN THE
TEMPLE.
a. outer-
temple,
ἱερόν.
t. teachers,
διδασκαλαί.

c. Child,
Τεχνον.

1. in the things
of my Father,
ἐν τοῖς τοῦ
πατρὸς μου.

HE REFUSES
WITH HIS
PARENTS TO
NABAZETH.
61. v. 19.

52. 1 Sam. 3.
26. v. 40

A.D. 26
and 4-30.
THE
WILDERNESS
JOHN THE
BAPTIST.
b. being,
τετραρχία.
c. John 11 49
-51, 18 13,
14. Acts 6,
7.
d. saying, or
spoken word,
ῥήμα.
e. upon, ἐν,
acc.

THE COUNTRY
ABOUT JORDAN.
JOHN'S
PREACHING
3-5. MARK
1-6. MARK
1. 2-5. JOHN
1 6-8, 19-
21. ch. 1, 76,
77.
a. unto, εἰς.
b. Isa. 40 3, 4;
62 10.
1. Heb. Israh.
1. Jehovah.

41 NOW his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the PASSOVER. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, "c Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing." 49 And he said unto them, "How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?" 50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to NAZARETH, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

3 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto JOHN the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

2 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, "THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, PREPARE YE THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT." 3 EVERY VALLEY SHALL BE FILLED, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW; AND THE CROOKED SHALL BE MADE -

STRAIGHT, AND THE ROUGH WAYS SHALL BE MADE SMOOTH; 4 AND ALL FLESH SHALL SEE THE SALVATION OF GOD."

7 THEN said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham." 9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire."

10 And the people asked him, saying, "What shall we do then?" 11 He answereth and saith unto them, "He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise."

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, "Master, what shall we do?" 13 And he said unto them, "Exact no more than that which is appointed you."

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, "And what shall we do?" And he said unto them, "Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages."

15 AND as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; 16 John answered, saying unto them all, "I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 17 whose fan as in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable." 18 And many other things in his exhortation he preached unto the people.

19 BUT Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 20 added yet this above all, that he shut up JOHN IN PRISON.

21 NOW when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that JESUS also being BAPTIZED, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, "THOU ART MY BELOVED SON; IN THEE I AM WELL PLEASED."

A.D. 26
and 4-30

HIS
EXORATION
7-9. 11 MAT. 3
7-10
b. by, ἐν.
c. offspring,
or brood,
γεννηματα
8 Acts 28 20

o. of, ἐκ.

9. Mat 7 19

HIS
PRACTICAL
TEACHING
11 2. 12 OF 8 14
1 2 John 8 17

10 PUBLICANS
12 ch 7 29
c. the
gutterers,
τεταρακτα.
d. Teacher,
διδασκαλας
13 ch 18 8
TO SOLDIERS

o. no one,
μηδεις.

HIS
TESTIMONY TO
CHRIST
15-18. 1 MAT
3 11, 12
MARK 1 7, 8
JOHN 1 16,
26, 27, 30-34
See Acts 1 5
c. concerning,
περί

1. in, ἐν.
2. Spirit,
Πνευματι.
17 Mat 13 30
a. indeed
the refuse,
μὲν οὖν
e. evangelized,
εὐγγελισέ-
ναι

A.D. 30
and 4-34
JOHN'S
IMPRISON-
MENT
19, 20. 1 MAT
14 3-5
MARK 6 17,
18

A.D. 27
and 4-31.
JESUS
BAPTIZED
21, 22. 1 MAT
3 13-17
MARK 1 9-
11 JOHN 1
22-34
o. out of, ἐκ.

* v. 42. Since Anno Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, four years must be added to A.D. throughout to make it correspond with the age of Christ.

A.D. 28
and 4-30
THE
GENEALOGY OF
JESUS TRACED
FROM MARY
THROUGH
NATHAN UP TO
ADAM AND
GOD.
23 Comp.
Mar. 1-17.
See
Num. 4, 2
or son-in-
law, see
Num. xxxvi.

a. Heb. Eerub-
babel.

b. Heb. Boaz.

a. Heb. Na-
alon
a. Heb. Ammi-
nadab
a. Heb. Ram
a. Heb. Hira-
ron
p. Heb. Phari-
zer
j. Heb. Judah

t. Heb. Tereh
n. Heb. Nahor
a. Heb. Serug
r. Heb. Reu
p. Heb. Peleg
h. Heb. Eber.
a. Heb. Salah

a. Heb. Shem
a. Heb. Noah.

m. Heb. Methu-
selah.

m. Heb. Ma-
haleel.

23 AND Jesus himself began to-
be about thirty years of age, being (as
was supposed) the son of Joseph,
which was the son of Heli,
24 which was the son of Matthat,
which was the son of Levi,
which was the son of Melchi,
which was the son of Janna,
which was the son of Joseph,
25 which was the son of Mattathias,
which was the son of Amos,
which was the son of Naum,
which was the son of Eli,
which was the son of Nagge,
26 which was the son of Maath,
which was the son of Mattathias,
which was the son of Semei,
which was the son of Joseph,
which was the son of Juda,
27 which was the son of Joanna,
which was the son of Reza,
which was the son of Zorobabel,
which was the son of Salathiel,
which was the son of Neri,
28 which was the son of Melchi,
which was the son of Addi,
which was the son of Cosam,
which was the son of Elmodam,
which was the son of Er,
29 which was the son of Jose,
which was the son of Eliezer,
which was the son of Jorim,
which was the son of Matthat,
which was the son of Levi,
30 which was the son of Simeon,
which was the son of Juda,
which was the son of Joseph,
which was the son of Jonan,
which was the son of Eliakim,
31 which was the son of Melea,
which was the son of Menan,
which was the son of Mattathia,
which was the son of Nathan,
which was the son of David,
32 which was the son of Jesse,
which was the son of Obed,
which was the son of Booz,
which was the son of Salmon,
which was the son of Naasson,
33 which was the son of Aminadab,
which was the son of Aram,
which was the son of Esrom,
which was the son of Phares,
which was the son of Juda,
34 which was the son of Jacob,
which was the son of Isaac,
which was the son of Abraham,
which was the son of Thara,
which was the son of Nachor,
35 which was the son of Saruch,
which was the son of Ragau,
which was the son of Phalec,
which was the son of Heber,
which was the son of Sala,
36 which was the son of Cainan,
which was the son of Arphaxad,
which was the son of Sem,
which was the son of Noe,
37 which was the son of Lamech,
which was the son of Mathusala,
which was the son of Enoch,
which was the son of Jared,
which was the son of Maleleel,
which was the son of Cainan,
38 which was the son of Enos,

which was the son of Seth,
which was the son of Adam,
which was the son of God.

4 AND JESUS being full of the Holy
Ghost, returned from Jordan,
and was led by the Spirit into the
wilderness, being forty days TEMPT-
ED of the devil. And in those days
he did eat nothing: and when they
were ended, he afterward hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, "If
thou be the Son of God, command
this stone that it be made bread."
4 And Jesus answered him, saying,
"It is written, That MAN SHALL NOT
LIVE BY BREAD ALONE, BUT BY
EVERY WORD OF GOD."

5 And the devil, taking him up into
an high mountain, shewed unto him all
the kingdoms of the world in a mo-
ment of time. 6 And the devil said
unto him, "All this power will I give
thee, and the glory of them: for that
whosoever I will give it; and to whom-
soever I will give it. 7 If thou there-
fore wilt worship me, all shall be
thine." 8 And Jesus answered and
said unto him, "Get thee behind me,
Satan: for it is written, 'THOU
SHALT WORSHIP THE LORD THY GOD,
AND HIM ONLY SHALT THOU SERVE.'"

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem,
and set him on a pinnacle of the
temple, and said unto him, "If thou be
the Son of God, cast thyself down
from hence: 10 For it is written,
'HE SHALL GIVE HIS ANGELS CHARGE
OVER THEE, TO KEEP THEE.' 11 AND
IN THEIR HANDS THEY SHALL BEAR
THEE UP, LEST AT ANY TIME THOU
DASH THY FOOT AGAINST A STONE." 12
And Jesus answering said unto
him, "It is said, 'THOU SHALT NOT
TEMPT THE LORD THY GOD.'"

13 And when the devil had ended
all the temptation, he departed from
him for a season.

14 AND Jesus returned in the power
of the Spirit into GALILEE: and
there went out a fame of him through
all the region round about. 15 And he
taught in their synagogues, being
glorified of all.

16 AND he came to NAZARETH,
where he had been brought up: and,
as his custom was, he went into the
synagogue on the sabbath day, and
stood up for to read. 17 And there was
delivered unto him the book of the pro-
phet Esaias. And when he had
opened the book, he found the place

A.D. 27
and 4-31.
THE
WILDERNESS.
JESUS
TEMPTED
1-4. MAT 4
1, 2, 3, 4
1. s. 14.
a. Spirit,
b. devils.
1. or, in, v.
2. See Deut 9
9, 18 1 Kie.
10, 8.
b. by, vtd.
d. διαβόλου,
False-ac-
cuser
e. Deut 8, 3
At, to, vpon.
o. on, vta
sp. spoken,
word, or
saying,
pymate.
ON THE
MOUNTAIN
5-6. MAT 4
8-10
h. habitable.
i. οὐρανός,
a authority,
ἐξουσία.
j. to-me it.
k. to-be de-
livered,
ἐμοὶ παρα-
δοθήτω.
6 John 12 31
Rev 12, 5
ab before,
ἀντίω.
8 Deut 6 13,
10 20
a. Satan,
Σατανά,
Adversary
j. Jehovah
k. religiously
serve,
λατρεύεις
IN JERUSALEM
ON THE
TEMPLE.
9-12. MAT
4 5-7
i. into, eis
w. the wing,
το πτερυ-
γιον.
o. outer,
temple,
ἑξωτ.
10 Ps 91 11
c. concerning,
περί.
ON, ON, vti.
12 Deut 6 16
THE DEVIL
DEPARTS
13. MAT 4
11 ch 22 53
John 14 30
u. until, ἄχρι.
A.D. 30
and 4-34
JESUS IN
GALILEE.
14, 15. MAT
4 12 MARK
1 14, 15
14. Acta
10 37
b. by, vtd.
A.D. 31
and 4-35
NAZARETH.
THE
SYNAGOGUE
JESUS READS
AND SPEAKS.
16 MAT 23
Acta 13 14,
16
i. into, eis.
j. Heb. Isaiah
unrolled
k. ἀναρτίσας

A.D. 31
and 4—35.
16. Isa. 61 1,
2. Sept.
John 20. 19—
23.
18. Isa. 42. 6, 7.

r rolled-up,
 ῥολύσας.
 a attendant,
 or, official
 minister,
 ὑπηρέτης.

THEY WONDER
AT HIS WORDS.
21 Ps 45 2

DAYS OF
ELIJAH AND
ELISHA.
23-27. 4
p parable,
παραβολήν.
a Amen,
Ἀμήν.

28 1 Kin. 17.
1, 8, 9, 18. 1
Jan. 5 17.
e Hab Elijah

2 Heb Zarephath.
2 Heb Zidon
27 2 Km v
e Heb Elusa

THEY LEAD TO
THE BROW OF
THE HILL.

20 John 8
69, 10 39

CAPERNAUM
JESUS TEACHES
ON THE
SABBATHS
31, 32 & MAT
4 13-17.
MARK 1. 21,
22
u unto, etc.
i. a in autho-
ritv, &
ἐξουσίᾳ.

HE CASTS OUT
AN UNCLEAN
SPIRIT
31-35 H MARK
1 23-26.
d. demon,
δαίμονιον.
34 v 41 Jas
2 19 Ps.
16 10.

1. into, εἰς.
2. from, ἀπό.

THE PEOPLE
ARE AMAZED.
26, 37. 1 MARK
1 27, 28.
b. became,
cypere.
i. in, dr.

where it was written, ¹⁸ "The Spirit of the LORD is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor: he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised," ¹⁹ to preach the acceptable year of the LORD." ²⁰ And he closed the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. ²¹ And he began to say unto them, "This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears."

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, "Is not this Joseph's son?"

23 And he said unto them, "Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, 'Physician, heal thyself;' whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country." 24 And he said, "Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country." 25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; 26 but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha; the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian."

²⁸ And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, ²⁹ and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city ³⁰ was built, that they might cast him down headlong. ³¹ But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

³¹ AND came down ^u to CAPER-
NAUM, a city of Galilee, and ^u taught
them on the ^u sabbath days. ³² And
they ^u were astonished at his ^u doctrine:
for his ^u word ^u was ^u with ^u power.

²³ AND in the synagogue there--was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean ²⁴ devil, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God." ²⁵ And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Hold thy peace, and come out of him." And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, "What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out."

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

³⁸ AND ¹he arose out of the syna-
gogue, ²and entered into Simon's house.
And ³Simon's wife's mother ⁴was
⁵taken with a great fever; and they
besought him ⁶for her. ³⁹ And ⁷he
stood over her, ⁸and rebuked the fever;
and it left her: and immediately
⁹she ¹⁰arose ¹¹and ¹²ministered unto
them.

40 NOW when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, "Thou art Christ the Son of God." And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

⁴³ AND ¹when it was day, ²he departed and went into a desert place: and the ³people ⁴sought him, and came unto him, and ⁵stayed him, that he ⁶should not depart from them.

⁴³ AND he said unto them, "I must ¹preach the kingdom of ²God to ³other cities also: for therefore ⁴am I sent."

⁴⁴ And he, ¹preached in the synagogues of ²Galilee.

5 AND it came to pass, that, as the
people pressed upon him to
hear the word of God, he stood by
the LAKE of Genesaret, and saw
two ships standing by the lake;
but the fishermen were gone out of them,
and were washing their nets. And
he entered into one of the ships, which
was Simon's, and prayed him that he
would thrust out a little from the land.
And he sat down, and taught the
people out of the ship.

8 **NOW** when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, "Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught." 9 And Simon answering said unto him, "O Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net." 10 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great MULTITUDE OF FISHES: and their net brake. 11 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord." 9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: 10 and so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, "Fear not; for henceforth thou shalt catch men." 11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

A D 31
and 4-35.
concerning,
περί.

SIMON'S
WIFE'S
MOTHER
HEALED.
38, 39 || MAT.
8 14, 15
MARK 1. 29-
31.

MANY OTHERS
HEALED
40, 41 || MAT.
8 16, 17
MARK 1. 32-
34
e each,
ἐκάστω.
d demons,
δαιμόνια.
f. from, ἀπό

IN THE
DISKOT
42-44 || MARK
1 35-39
m multitudes,
ὄχλοι.

ε εὐαγγελίζετο,
εὐαγγελι-
σασθαι.

JESUS BY THE
SEA OF
GENNESARET
1-3 || MAT 4
18. MARK 1
16
m multitude,
ὄχλον.
AR and, καί.
f from, ἀπο.

m multitudes
 ὄχλους.
 MIRACULOUS
 DRAUGHT OF
 FISHES.
 4 H MAT 4
 18 MARK 1
 16 COMP
 JOHN 21 1-8
 5 PS 127 1, 2
 m Master.
 Ἐπιστάτα,
 i.e. one-sel.
 over
 at through,
 διά.
 i.e. saying,
 ῥημάτων.

PETER, JAMES,
AND JOHN
FOLLOW JESUS
8-11. || MAT.
4 19-22
MARK 1. 20
8. 2 Nam 6 9
1 Kin 17. 16
Lec 6 6

11 ch 18 28

A D. 31
and 4-35.

GALILEE.
A LEPER
CALLED.
12, 13. I MAT.
8, 1-3.
MARK 1, 40
-42.
one of the
cities, μετ
των πόλεων.
and, και.
cleansed,
καθαρί-
σθητι.

THE CHARGE
14. I MAT 9, 4.
MARK 1, 43.
14. LUT. 14, 1-
32.
ο ελθων,
ηλθων
ο καθαρισ-
τηρ.

MULTITUDES
CAME
15. I MARK 1
45.
from, απω.

JESUS
WITHDREW
16. I MARK 1
45.
14, 23 ch 6, 12
1 in, εν.

CAPERNAUM.
JESUS
TEACHING
17. I MAT 9, 1
MARK 2, 1, 2
one of the
days, μετ
των ημερων
teachers of
law, νομοδι-
δασκαλοι.
J. Jehovah

A PARALYTIC
BROUGHT
18, 19. I MAT
9, 2. MARK
2, 3, 4.
one on a
couch, επι
κλινης.
paralytic,
παραλυτι-
κον.
1 little couch,
κλινιδιον
JESUS RISES
HIS SINS
20. I MAT 9, 2
MARK 2, 6.

THE
PHARISEES
BOY TO
BYRON
21. I MAT 9, 3
MARK 2, 6, 7
JESUS SHOWS
HIS
AUTHORITY.
22-25. I MAT
9, 4-7.
MARK 2, 8-
12.
reasonings,
λογισμοι.
w or why, τι.
a authority,
εξουσιαν.

1 into, ες.
THEY
GLORIFY GOD.
26. I MAT 9, 8
MARK 2, 12
p paradoxes,
παροδοξα,
things be-
yond expecta-
tion

12 AND it came to pass, when he
was in a certain city, he beheld a man
full of LEPROSY: who seeing Jesus
fell on his face, and besought him,
saying, "Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst
make me clean." 13 And he put forth
his hand, and touched him, saying, "I
will: be thou clean." And immedi-
ately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no
man: "But go, and shew thyself to
the priest, and offer for thy cleansing,
according as Moses commanded, for a
testimony unto them."

15 But so much the more went there
a fame abroad of him: and great
multitudes came together to hear,
and to be healed by him of their
infirmities.

16 AND he withdrew himself into
the wilderness, and prayed.

17 AND it came to pass on a certain
day, as he was teaching, that there
were Pharisees and doctors of the law
sitting by, which were come out of
every town of Galilee, and Judea, and
Jerusalem: and the power of the LORD
was present to heal them.

18 AND, behold, men brought in a
cbed a man which was taken with a
PALSY: and they sought means to
bring him in, and to lay him before
him. 19 And when they could not find
by what way they might bring him in
because of the multitude, they went
upon the housetop, and let him down
through the tiling with his couch
unto the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he
said unto him, "Man, thy sins are
forgiven thee."

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees
began to reason, saying, "Who is this
which speaketh blasphemies? Who can
forgive sins, but God alone?"

22 But when Jesus perceived their
thoughts, he answering said unto them,
"What reason ye in your hearts? 23 Whether is easier, to say,
'Thy sins be forgiven thee'; or to
say, 'Rise up and walk'? 24 But that
ye may know that the Son of man hath
power upon earth to forgive sins," (he said
unto the sick of the palsy.) "Lay unto thee,
'Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine
house.' 25 And immediately he rose up
before them, and took up that
whereon he lay, and departed to his
own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and
they glorified God, and were filled
with fear, saying, "We have seen
strange things to day."

27 AND after these things he went
forth, and saw a publican, named
LEVI, sitting at the receipt of custom:
and he said unto him, "Follow me."
28 And he left all, rose up, and
followed him.

29 AND Levi made him a great feast
in his own house: and there was a
great company of publicans and of
others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees
murmured against his disciples, say-
ing, "Why do ye eat and drink with
publicans and sinners?"

31 And Jesus answering said unto
them, "They that are whole need not
a physician; but they that are sick.
32 I came not to call the righteous,
but sinners to repentance.

33 AND they said unto him, "Why
do the disciples of John fast often, and
make prayers, and likewise the disciples
of the Pharisees; but thine eat and
drink?"

34 And he said unto them, "Can ye
make the children of the bridecham-
ber fast, while the bridegroom is with
them? 35 But the days will come, when
the bridegroom shall be taken away
from them, and then shall they fast
in those days."

36 AND he spake also a parable unto
them; "No man putteth a piece of a
NEW GARMENT upon an old; if
otherwise, then both the new maketh
rent, and the piece that was taken
out of the new agreeth not with the
old.

37 "And no man putteth NEW
WINE into old bottles; else the new
wine will burst the bottles, and be
spilled, and the bottles shall perish.
38 But new wine must be put into new
bottles; and both are preserved.
39 No man also having drunk old wine
straightway desireth new: for he saith,
'The old is better.'"

6 AND it came to pass on the second
sabbath after the first, that he went
through the CORN FIELDS; and his
disciples plucked the ears of corn,
and did eat, rubbing them in their
hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said
unto them, "Why do ye that which is
not lawful to do on the SABBATH
days?"

3 And Jesus answering them said,
"Have ye not read so much as this,
what David did, when himself was an-
hungred, and they which were with
him, how he went into the house of
God, and did take and eat the show-
bread, and gave also to them that were
with him; which it is not lawful to eat
but for the priests alone?"

A D 31
and 4-35.

CALL OF LEVI.
27, 28. I MAT
9, 10. MARK
2, 13, 14.
tax-
gatherer,
τελεωφωρ
JESUS IN
LEVI'S HOUSE.
29. I MAT 9,
10. MARK
2, 15.
tax-
gatherers,
τελεωφωρ.
reclining,
κατακει-
μενοι.

THE
PHARISEES
MURMUR
30. I MAT 9
11. MARK 2,
16.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
31, 32. I MAT.
9, 12, 13.
MARK 2, 17.
u. unto, ες.

QUESTION OF
FASTING
33. I MAT 9
14. MARK 2
18.

JESUS REPLY
34, 35. I MAT
9, 15. MARK
2, 19, 20.
u. sons, υιοις.
u. also, και.

PARABLE OF
THE OLD
GARMENT.
36. I MAT 9
17. MARK 2,
21.
u. no one,
ουδεις.
u. garment,
ιματιον
I from, απω.

AND NEW
WINE.
37-39. I MAT.
9, 17. MARK
2, 22.
1. leathern
bottles, or
skins,
αδοκους.
u. I, εγω.

CORN-FIELDS.
THE SABBATH.
1. I MAT. 12, 1.
MARK 2, 23.
See Deut. 23,
36.
u. or, second,
ητοιςabbath,
επειροσabbath
επειροσ.

CERTAIN
PHARISEES
FIND FAULT.
2. I MAT. 12, 2.
MARK 2, 24.

JESUS REPLIES.
3, 4. I MAT 12,
2-7. MARK
2, 25, 26.
3. I Sam 21, 1
-6. Lev. 24
6-9.

1 leaves of
the press
of wheat,
αγρωσ της
σπονης

A.D. 31
and 4-36.

Lord of the Sabbath.
5. 11 MAT 12 8.
Mark 2. 27, 28.

THE STUPIDITY OF A WITHERED HAND.
6, 7. 11 MAT. 12. 8, 10 MARK 2. 1, 2, 3. At there, decd.

THE QUESTION OF JEHOI.
8, 9. 11 MAT. 12. 11, 12. MARK 3. 3, 4.
f. reasonings, decalogy, move
into, etc.

HE HEALS THE MAN
10. 11 MAT 12. 13. MARK 3. 6.

THEY ARE FILLED WITH MADNESS
11. 11 MAT 18. 14. MARK 3. 6.

JEWS PRAYING.
12. 11 MARK 2. 13.
o. of God, too GeoG.

THE APOSTLES CHOSEN
13-16. 11 MAT 10 1-4.
MARK 3 13-19.
b. became, dyweto.
f. from, dno
a apostles, sent, ones, dyweto-
Aovs.
14 John 1 42.
p. Peter, a stone, Hecrov.
a. Zelotes, the zealous.
16 Jude 1.
b. became, dyweto.

A MULTITUDE HEALED.
17-19. 11 MAT 12 15-21.
MARK 5. 1-12.
o. on, dvi.
f. a level place, to now
wetoov.
f. from, dno.
by, by, dyw.
19 ch 8 46.

p. power, dyweto.

JEWS PROVOKE THE BLINDINGS
20-22. 11 MAT. 5. 1-12.
t. towards, etc.

22. 1. FOT. 4

5 And he said unto them, "That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath."

6 AND it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right HAND WAS WITHERED. 7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man "which had the withered hand, "Rise up, and stand forth in the midst." And he arose and stood forth. 9 Then said Jesus unto them, "I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?"

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, "Stretch forth thy hand." And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 AND it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 AND when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose TWELVE, whom also he named APOSTLES; 14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, 15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes, 16 and Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 AND he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18 and they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. 19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went out virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 AND HE lifted up his eyes to him his disciples, and said, "BLESSED be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom of God."

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall

hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But WOE unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger.

Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 BUT I say unto you, which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them, which hate you, 28 bless them: that curse you, and pray for them: which despitefully use you. 29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. 31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye! for sinners also love those that love them. 33 And if ye do good to them, which do good to you, what thank have ye! for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye! for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 "ABJUDGE not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again."

39 AND he spake a parable unto them, "Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?"

40 "The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 "AND why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, 'Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye,' when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye?"

A.D. 41
and 4-36.

28 Acts 5 41
Col 1. 21.

AND WOE.
24. James 5. 1-5.

25. Prov 14 13

26. John 15, 19

AND TEACHERS LOVE.
27-31. 11 MAT 5 38-44, 7 12
27 EX. 23 4
PROV 20 21
ROM 12 20
28 ch 23 34
ACTS 1 60
1 Cor 8 7

30 Deut 15 7, 8, 10
f. from, dno
a. according as, dyweto

THE EXAMPLE OF GOD
32-36. 11 MAT 5 44-48

a. sons, wio

JUDGING AND LIBERATING
37, 38. 11 MAT 7 1, 2
AB. AND, KAL.
n. by no means,
dyweto.

39. Prov 10 17
Jus 2 13

BLIND LEADERS
39. 11 MAT 15 14

DISCIPLES
40. 11 MAT 10 24, 25
JOHN 12 26
t. teacher, dyweto

MOTE AND BEAM
41, 42. 11 MAT 7 3-5

A.D. 31
and 4-35.

THE TREE
AND ITS FRUIT.
13-45 1 MAT.
7:16-20; 12:
33-37.
a good,
καλόν.
b by, &c.
c out of, &c.
d a grape,
σταφυλήν.

CALLING
CHRIST LORD.
46 MAT. 7:21
-23.

THE HOUSE ON
THE ROCK.
47, 48 1 MAT.
7:24, 25, 11:
28-30 1sa
28:3, 4; 28:
16 1 Cor. 3:
10, 11
w words,
λόγον.
wh who digged
and went
deep, &c.
ἐσκαψε καὶ
ἐβάθυνε.

THE HOUSE ON
THE LATHYR.
49 1 MAT. 7:
26, 27
49 1sa 28:14
-20.
b became,
ἐγενετο.

CAPERNAUM
A CENTURION
SENDS TO
JESUS
1-6 1 MAT. 8:
5-7.

i in, &c.
d bond-
servant,
δούλος
p precious, or
in honour,
ἐτίμιον.
e concerning,
περί.
b heal,
ἰάσωμαι,
completely-
heal
e earnestly,
σπουδαίως.

AND
RECOGNIZES
HIS
AUTHORITY
6-8 1 MAT. 8:
8, 9.

m man-
servant,
παῖς.
my myself,
ἐμαυτοῦ.
1 this soldier,
τρυφῇ.

JESUS
MARVELS
9 1 MAT. 8:10
-12
m multitude,
ὄχλος.

Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 "FOR a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of the thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 "AND why call ye me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not the things which I say?

47 "Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like. 48 he is like a man which built an HOUSE, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a ROCK: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 "But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great."

7 NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

8 And a certain CENTURION'S SERVANT, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. 9 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. 10 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, "That he was worthy for whom he should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue."

11 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, "Lord, trouble not thyself for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof. 12 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. 13 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, 'Go,' and he goeth, and to another, 'Come,' and he cometh; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he doeth it."

14 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, "I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel."

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 AND it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called NAIN; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a WIDOW: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, "Weep not." 14 And she came and touched the bier: and he said, "Young man, Lsai unto thee, 'Arise.'" 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, "That a great prophet is risen up among us;" and, "That God hath visited his people." 17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 AND the disciples of JOHN shewed him of all these things.

19 And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, "Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?" 20 When the men were come unto him, they said, "John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, 'Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?'"

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind he gave sight. 22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, "Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. 23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me."

24 AND when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, "What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yes, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is he, of whom it is written, 'BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE THY FACE, WHICH SHALL PREPARE THY WAY BEFORE THEE.' 28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

A.D. 31
and 4-35

THE SERVANT
IS HEALED
10 1 MAT. 8:
13.
i. into, &c.

MAIM.
THE WIDOW'S
SON RISES.

as. and, and.

THE PEOPLE
GLORIFY GOD
16 ch. 1:66.

c concerning
resp.

JOHN SENDS TO
JESUS
18-20 1 MAT.
11:2, 3
acc. certain,
τύπος.

a And, &c.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
21-23 1 MAT.
11:4-6
f from, από,
d. diseases,
νόσους.

a. stumbled,
σκανδαλίσ-
θη.

HIS
TESTIMONY TO
JOHN
24-28 1 MAT.
11:7-15
m. messengers,
αγγελῶν,
many multi-
tudes,
ὄχλους.
l. look at,
θεασάσθαι.
b by, ὑπό.

27 Mat 3:1
m. messenger,
ἄγγελος.

l. less,
μικρότερος

A.D. 31
and 4-66.
THE PEOPLE
HEARD GOD.
29. ch. 3. 12.
t. tax-
gatherers,
τελεωφωται.
b. by, and.

CHILDREN OF
CHILDREN IN
THE MARKET
PLACE
31. 1. MAT. 11.
16-19.
t. little-child-
ren,
παιδίσκους.

t. demon,
δαίμωνιον.

t. tax-
gatherers,
τελεωφωται.
o. ch. and.

JESUS IN THE
PHARISEE'S
HOUSE.
r. reclined
at table,
ἀνακλιθῆναι.

A WOMAN
WANDERED AND
ABOUT HER
FEET
f. having
fully known,
ἐπιστηθῆναι.
p. having
procured,
κομισαμένη.
ca. 1000 tears
on her face
"TWO
"DAKROΥΣ
t. was kissing
repeatedly,
κατεφιλάει.

THE PHARISEE
REMARKS
WITHIN HIM-
SELF.

JESUS REPLIES

t. Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε.

d. Or, denari,
as silver
about 1/16 of
each.

as. And, 3d.

HE SHOWS THE
CONTRAST
BETWEEN
LOVE AND
FORGIVENESS.
f. for, 3d., or
upon,
ἐν τριναρίῳ,
ἐπὶ τριναρίῳ.

k. kissing
repeatedly,
κατεφιλάει
εἰς.

30 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 31 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

32 AND the Lord said, "Whereunto then shall liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 33 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, 'We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.' 34 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, 'He hath a devil.' 35 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, 'Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!' 36 But wisdom is justified of all her children."

37 AND one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went unto the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

38 And, behold, a WOMAN in the city, which was a SINNER, when she knew that Jesus was at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, "This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner."

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, "Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee." And he saith, "Master, say on." 41 "There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?" 43 "Simon answered and said, 'I suppose that he to whom he forgave most.' And he said unto him, 'Thou hast rightly judged.'"

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, "Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore

I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little." 48 And he said unto her, "Thy sins are forgiven."

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, "Who is this that forgiveth sins also?" 50 And he said to the woman, "Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace."

8 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him, and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 AND when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: "A SOWER went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

5 "And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 "And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 "And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold." And when he had said these things, he cried, "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."

9 AND his disciples asked him, saying, "What might this parable be?" 10 And he said, "Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand."

11 "NOW the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. 12 Those by the way side are they that hear, then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 "They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 "And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

A.D. 31
and 4-66.

AND DISMISSED
THE WOMAN
r. were, reclin-
ing, with,
ἐπιστηθῆναι.
μερῶν.
in, etc.

GATHER-
ING
PARACHING

2 Mat 27 55,
56 Mark
16 9
f. from, 2d
demon,
δαίμωνια

PARABLE OF
THE SOWER
SEED BY THE
WAY SIDE
4 MAT 13
1-4 MARK
4 1-4 See
9 11, 12
t. through,
διὰ
a. indeed,
μεν

ON THE ROCK
6 MAT 13 6,
5, 6 See
13
o. other,
ἄλλων.

AMONG
THORNS
7 MAT 13 7
MARK 4 7
See 9, 14.
ON GOOD
GROUND
8 MAT 13
8, 9 MARK
4 8, 9. See
9 15.

APPEARING IN
PARABLES
9 10 MARK
13 10-17
MARK 4 10-
17
10. Isa. 6 9

EXPLANATION
SEED BY THE
WAY SIDE
11 12 MAT 13
13 15, 19
MARK 4 14,
15 See 9 4,
5.
d. And, or, But,
καί.

f. from, d.
ON THE ROCK
13 MAT 13
20, 21
14 MARK 4
16, 17. See 9 6

AMONG
THORNS.
14 MAT 13
22 MARK 4
16, 17. See
9 7
b. by, d.

A.D. 31
and 4-38.

ON THE GOOD
GROUND.
15. ¶ MAT. 13.
23. MARK 4.
20. See v. 8.
1. in, 47.
g. good, καλῶς,
honest, right.

PARABLE OF
THE LAMP.
16-18. ¶ MAT.
9 15, 16.
MARK 4 21-
23. See ch.
11 33-36.

¶ BUT, 54.
o. none, οὐδείς.

1 lamp.
αὐτοφωρ,
a. lampstand,
αὐτοφωρος.

17. MAT. 10 26
mh 18 2.
18. MAT. 13 12,
25 29. ch. 19
26.

THE MOTHER
OF JESUS
COMES
THAT TELL
JESUS
19, 20. ¶ MAT.
12 46, 47.
MARK 3 31,
32.

HIS REPLY.
21. ¶ MAT. 12
48-50.
MARK 3 33-
35.

LARK OF
GALILEE.
22. ¶ MAT. 8
18-23.
MARK 4 35,
36.

A STORM
ARISEN
23, 24. ¶ MAT. 8
23-25.
MARK 4 37, 38.

24. Ps 107 23-
30.
m. Master,
ἐνδοξασθαι.

24. Ps 107 23-
30.
m. Master,
ἐνδοξασθαι.

JESUS
HID KEPT THE
STORM.
24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

24, 25. ¶ MAT.
8 26. MARK
4 39, 40.

15 "But that 'on the good ground
are they, which in an honest and good
heart, having heard the word, keep it,
and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 "b NO man, "when he hath
lighted a CANDLE, covereth it with
a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but
setteth it on a candlestick, that they
which enter in may see the light.
17 For nothing is secret, that shall not
be made manifest; neither any thing
hid, that shall not be known and come
abroad. 18 Take heed therefore how
ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him
shall be given; and whosoever hath
not, from him shall be taken even that
which he seemeth to have."

19 THEN came to him his MOTHER
and his brethren, and could not come
at him for the press. 20 And it was told
him by certain which said, "Thy mother
and thy brethren stand without, desir-
ing to see thee."

21 And he answered and said unto
them, "My mother and my brethren
are these which hear the word of God,
and do it."

22 NOW it came to pass on a certain
day, that he went into a ship with his
disciples: and he said unto them,
"Let us go over unto the other side of
the lake." And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep
and there came down a STORM of
wind on the lake; and they were
filled with water, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke
him, saying, "Master, master, we
perish."

Then he arose, and rebuked the
wind and the raging of the water: and
they ceased, and there was a CALM.
25 And he said unto them, "Where is
your faith?"

And they being afraid wondered,
saying one to another, "What man-
ner of man is this! for he commandeth
even the winds and water, and they
obey him."

26 AND they arrived at the country
of the Gadarenes, which is over against
Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land,
there met him out of the city a certain
man, which had devils long time,
and was no clothes, neither abode in
any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried
out, and fell down before him, and with
a loud voice said, "What have I to do
with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God?
most high! I beseech thee, torment
me not." 29 (For he had commanded

the unclean spirit to come out of the
man. For oftentimes it had caught
him: and he was kept bound with
chains and fetters; and he brake
the bands, and was driven of the
devil into the wilderness.) 30 And
Jesus asked him, saying, "What is thy
name?" And he said, "LEGION:"
because many devils were entered
into him. 31 And they besought him
that he would not command them to
go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of
many SWINE feeding on the moun-
tain: and they besought him that he
would suffer them to enter into them.
And he suffered them. 33 Then went
the devils out of the man, and en-
tered into the swine: and the herd ran
violently down a steep place into the
lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw
what was done, they fled, and went
and told it in the city and in the
country. 35 Then they went out to see
what was done; and came to Jesus,
and found the man, out of whom the
devils were departed, sitting at the
feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his
right mind: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw it told them
by what means he that was possessed
of the devils was healed. 37 Then the
whole multitude of the country of
the Gadarenes round about besought
him to depart from them; for they
were taken with great fear: and he
went up into the ship, and returned
back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the
devils were departed besought him
that he might be with him: but Jesus
sent him away, saying, 39 "Return to
thine own house, and shew how
great things God hath done unto
thee." And he went his way, and
published throughout the whole city
how great things Jesus had done unto
him.

40 AND it came to pass, that, when
Jesus was returned, the people
gladly received him: for they were all
waiting for him.

41 AND, behold, there came a man
named JAIROS, and he was a ruler
of the synagogue: and he fell down at
Jesus' feet, and besought him that
he would come into his house: 42 for
he had one only DAUGHTER, about
twelve years of age, and she lay a-
dying.

But as he went the people
thronged him.

43 AND a woman having an ISSUE
OF BLOOD twelve years, which had
spent all her living upon physicians,
neither could be healed of any,
44 came behind him, and touched the
border of his garment: and imme-
diately her issue of blood stanch-
ed.

A.D. 31
and 4-38.
f. from, and.

b. by, ἐν.
d. demon,
δαίμων.

d. demons,
δαίμονες.

a. abys,
ἀβυσσος.

THE DEMONS
SENT INTO THE
SWINE.
32, 33. ¶ MAT.
9 30-35.
MARK 5 11-
13.

32. Lev 11 7.
8. See 1 Kin
22 22.

1. in, ἐν.

THE REPORT
IS SPREAD.
34-37. ¶ MAT.
9 36, 37.
MARK 5 14-
17.

ab. But, 54.
in, ἐν.

4. saved,
σωθῶν.

a. saved,
σωθῶν.

JESUS SENDS
THE MAN TO
HIS HOUSE.
38, 39. ¶ MAT.
9 18-21.
1 into, etc.

THE
OTHER SIDE
40. ¶ MAT. 9 1
MARK 5 21
m. multitude,
ὄχλος.

JAIROS
APPLIES TO
JESUS
41, 42. ¶ MAT.
9 18. MARK
5 22-24.

my multi-
tude,
ὄχλος.

A WOMAN
WITH AN ISSUE
OF BLOOD
TOUCHES HIM
43, 44. ¶ MAT.
9 20-22.
MARK 5 25-
29.

b. by, ἐν.
κράσεσθαι
See Num 15
37-41.

A D 31
and 4-36.
JESUS
ENQUIRY.
15, 46 MARK
5, 30-32.
du. But, 84.
m. Master;
"Ergonon".
16. ch 6. 19.
p power,
δυναμις.
fr from, ἀπὸ.

THE WOMAN
DECLARES ALL.
17. 1 MARK 5.
33

JESUS
"HIMSELF" HER
18. 1 MARK 5 22
MARK 5 24
saved thee,
σέσωκε σε,
1 in, εἰς.

WORD TO
JAIRUS
19, 50 1 MARK
5 35, 36.

Teacher,
διδασκαλε.

saved,
σώθησεν.

JESUS RAISES
HIS
DAUGHTER
21-56 1 MAT 9
23-26
MARK 5 37
-39
1. no one,
οὐδείς.

no one,
οὐδείς.

THE APOSTLES
SENT FORTH
2. 1 MAT 10
1, 5-8
MARK 6 7
d demons,
δαίμονια.

THEY WERE
NOT TO
PROVIDE.
3. 1 MAT 10, 9.
10 MARK 6,
8, 9
silver,
ἀργύριον.

DIRECTIONS
4, 5, 1 MAT 10
11-15.
MARK 6 10,
11
5 Acts 13 61
f from, ἀπὸ.

THE TWELVE
DEPART.
6. 1 MARK 6.
12, 13.

A.D. 32
and 4-36.
HEROD'S
PERSECUTION
7-9, 1 MAT.
14, 1, 2 MARK
6 16-18.
h. by, ὑπὸ.

45 And "Jesus said, "Who "touched me?" "du When all "denied, "Peter and they that were with him said, "m Master, the "multitude "through thee and "press thee, and sayest - thou, Who "touched me?" 46 And "Jesus said, "Somebody hath touched me: for I "perceive that "virtue "is gone out "of me."

47 And "when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and "falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, "Daughter, "be of good comfort: thy "faith hath "made thee whole; 'go 'in peace."

49 "WHILE he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, "Thy daughter "is dead; "trouble not the "Master." 50 But "when "Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, "Fear not: "believe only, and she shall be "made whole."

51 And "when he came into the house, he suffered "no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. 52 And all "wept, and "bewailed her: but he said, "Weep not; she "is not dead, but sleepeth." 53 And they "laughed him to scorn, "knowing that she "was dead. 54 And he "put them all out, and "took her by the hand, and called, saying, "MAID, ARISE." 55 And her "spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her "meat. 56 And her "parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no "man what "was done.

9 THEN "he called his "TWELVE disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all "devils, and to "cure diseases. 2 And he sent them to "preach the kingdom of "God, and to "heal the "sick.

3 And he said unto them, "Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither "money; neither "have two coats spiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5 And "whosoever "will not receive you, when ye go out of that "city, "shake off the very dust from your "feet for a testimony against them."

6 And "they "departed, and "went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 NOW HEROD the tetrarch heard of "all "that was done by him. and he "was perplexed, because that it "was said "of some, that John "was risen from the "dead; 8 and "of some, that

"Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9 And "Herod said, "John have I beheaded; but who is this, "of whom I hear such things?" And he "desired to see him.

10 AND the APOSTLES, "when they were returned, told him "all that they had done.

And "he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city "called Bethsaida.

11 And the "people, "when they knew it, followed him: and "he received them, and "spoke unto them "of the kingdom of "God, and "healed "them that had need of healing.

12 AND when the day began to wear away, then "came the twelve, and said unto him, "Send the multitude away, that "they may go into the towns and "country round about, and "lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place."

13 But he said unto them, "Give ye them to eat." And they said, "We have no more but five LOAVES and two FISHES; except we should "go and buy meat for all this "people." 14 For they "were about five thousand men.

And he said to his "disciples, "Make them "sit down by fifties in a company." 15 And they did so, and made them all "sit down. 16 Then "he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and "looking up to "heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and "gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up, of fragments that "remained to them twelve "baskets.

18 AND it came to pass, as he "was alone praying, his "disciples "were with him and he asked them, saying, "Whom say the "people that I am?" 19 "They "answering said, "John the Baptist; but "some say "Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets "is risen again."

20 "He said unto them, "But whom say ye that I am?" "Peter "answering said, "The CHRIST OF "GOD."

21 And he "straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no "man that thing; 22 saying, "The Son of "man must "suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day."

23 AND he said to them all, "If any man "will "come after me, let him deny himself, and "take up his "CROSS daily, and follow me. 24 For whosoever "will "save his "life shall lose it: but who-

A D. 32
and 4-36.
c. Elijah.
o. concerning,
περὶ
ch. 23. 8.

THE APOSTLES
RETURN.
10. 1 MARK 6.
30
w whatsoever
ὅσα.

THEY RETIRE
TO A DESERT
PLACE.
10, 11. 1 MAT.
14 13
MARK 6 31
32. JOHN 6
1-4

THE PEOPLE
FOLLOW
11. 1 MAT. 14
13, 14 MARK
6 32
m. multitudes,
ὄχλοι.
o concerning,
περὶ.

THE TWELVE
FIRST TO
DISMISS THE
MULTITUDE
12. 1 MAT 14
15 MARK 6
35, 36 JOHN
6 5-7

JESUS
DETAIN THEM
13, 14 1 MAT
14 15
MARK 6 37,
38. JOHN 6
8, 9.

HE FEEDS FIVE
1 HUNDRED
14, 17 1 MAT
14 16-18
MARK 6 39
-41 JOHN
6 10-13
ye receive,
καταλαμβάνετε
1 into, εἰς
17 1st 55 2
18. 19
baskets,
κοφίνους.

WHAT THE
PEOPLE SAID
ABOUT JESUS
18, 19 1 MAT
16 13, 14
MARK 8 27,
28
m. multitudes,
ὄχλοι.
19 c. 7, 8.
And, 84.
o. others,
ἄλλοι.
c. Elijah.

PETER'S
CONFESSON
OF HIM
20. 1 MAT. 16
16-18
MARK 8 29

JESUS
FORTELLS HIS
SUFFERINGS
21, 22 1 MAT.
16 20-23
MARK 8 30
-34.

o. no one,
μὴδείς.

CROSS-
BEARING
23-25 1 MAT
16 24-26
MARK 8. 34
-37.
d desires to,
θέλει.

A D 33
1 life, ψυχῆν.
b. but, ἀλλ.

ENDING OF
THE SON OF
MAN.
26, 1 MAT. 16
27, MARK 8
28.

THE
KINGDOM.
27, 1 MAT. 16.
28, MARK
9, 1
10 of those,
τοῦ
a by no.
μενε,
οὐ μὴ.

THE
TRANSMISSION.
28, 29, 1 MAT.
17, 1, 2.
MARK 9, 2, 3
w words,
λόγους.
a and, καὶ.
b became,
ἐγένετο
c flashing-as-
lightning,
ἐκασπαρ-
των

MOSES AND
ELIJAH
APPEAR
30, 31, 1 MAT.
17, 3 MARK
9, 4
e Elijah,
d departure,
ἐξόδου,
exodus.
a was about
to, ἔμελλε.

PETER'S
PROPHECY
32, 33, 1 MAT.
17, 4 MARK
9, 5, 6

Master,
ἐπιστάτα

THE CLOUD
AND THE
VOICE
34, 35, 1 MAT.
17, 5 MARK
9, 7
15, 2 Pet. 1, 10
—18

JESUS FOUND
ALONE
36, 1 MAT. 17.
6—8 MARK
9, 8
o no one,
οὐδεν.

A MAN
DESCENDING
JESUS FOR HIS
SON
37—40, 1 MAT.
17, 14—16
MARK 9, 14
—18
m mountain,
ὄρος.
f from, ἀπὸ.
c teacher,
διδάσκαλος.
1. it, αὐτό.

soever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

AND it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was ALTERED, and his raiment was white and glistering.

And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were MOSES and ELIAS, who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, THIS IS MY BELOVED SON. HEAR HIM.

And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

AND it came to pass, that on the NEXT DAY, when they were come down from the m^t, much people met him. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child. And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him. And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

AND they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

THEN there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receive me: and whosoever shall receive me receive him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

AND John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us. And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

AND it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

AND it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. And Jesus said unto him, Let the

A D. 33
and 6—36.
JESUS HEALS
41, 48, 1 MAT.
17, 17, 18
MARK 9, 19
d. demon,
δαίμονιον.

JESUS
FORBIDDETH HIS
DISCIPLES
42, 43, 1 MAT.
17, 23, 23
MARK 9, 20
—29

m majesty,
μεγαλειότητι
w words,
λόγους
a. about to,
μέλλει.
c. concerning,
περί.

THE LITTLE
CHILD
46, 48, 1 MAT.
18, 15
MARK 9, 33
—37.
e. greater,
μεγιστον.
f reasoning,
διαλογισμόν.
l little-child,
ναιδίον.
o on, ἐν.

ONE ACTING
FOR CAUSE
NOT TO BE
FORBIDDEN
49, 50, 1 MARK
9, 38—41.
See Num. 11.
28—29
d demon,
δαίμονιον.
50 See Mat. 12.
30 ch. 11, 23.

CERTAIN
SAMARITANS
RECEIVE NOT
JESUS
51 ch. 24, 51.
1 in the com-
pletion of the
days, ἐν τῇ
συντάλει.
ποιῶσαι
τάς ἡμέρας.
as also, καὶ.
as, ὡς, ὡς.
NOTE.

PROPHET OF
JAMES AND
JOHN
54, 2 KIN. 1.
10, 13
e. Elijah

DISCIPLED
57, 58, 1 MAT.
6, 19—23

Ab. Nat. 84.

A.D. 33
and 6-11.
a. their own,
dawn.
61. 1 Kin. 19.
30.

62. Heb. 10. 38
o. No-one,
obscure.
u. unto the things be-
hind, etc. 7d
below.

THE SEVENTY
APPOINTED.
1 Num. 11. 18.
a. And, 3d.
b. was about to, *ἐπελθὼν*.

THE NEED OF
LABOURERS.
3 May 9 37.
38. See John
4 35-38.

DIRECTIONS
GIVEN.
3 Comp. Mat.
10 5-10.
Mark 6 5, 9
ch 9 3-4.
4. 2 Kin. 4. 29.
o. no-one,
μὴδὲνα.
a. indeed,
καί, οὐ,
truly, as in
v 3.
b. but, 6d.
u. upon, 4th.
7. 1 Cor 9 4-
14 1 Tim.
5. 18.
b. or, have,
7d *ἐὰν*
certainly.
G. Go not
about, *μὴ*
περιπατεῖτε.

SOLEMN
RESPON-
SIBILITY.
8 Comp. Mat.
10 11-16.
Mark 6 10,
11, ch 9 4.
u. upon, 4th.

11 Acts 13 51,
18 6
o. out of, 1c.

CITIES
WHICH
13 Eze 3. 6.
a. Zidon.

15 Jer 51 53.
See Eze 26.
20, 32, 18.
a. hades,
9dov.
16. Mat. 10 40
b. but, 6d.

THE SEVENTY
REPUKE
d. demons,
δαιμόνια.
i. in, 4th
17 John 12 31.
Rev. 9. 1,
12. 5.

dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God." And another also said, "Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house." And Jesus said unto him, "No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God."

10 AFTER these things the Lord appointed other SEVENTY also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, "The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest."

"Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, 'Peace be to this house.' And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house."

"And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, 'The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.' But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 'Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.' But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city."

"WOE unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. He that heareth thee down to hell; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me."

AND the seventy returned again with joy, saying, "Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name." And he said unto them, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall

from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven."

IN that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast REVEALED them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight." "All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him."

AND he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, "Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: for I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them."

AND, behold, a certain LAWYER stood up, and tempted him, saying, "Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" He said unto him, "What is written in the law? how readest thou?" And he answering said, "THOU SHALT LOVE THE LORD THY GOD WITH ALL THY HEART, AND WITH ALL THY SOUL, AND WITH ALL THY STRENGTH, AND WITH ALL THY MIND; and THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF." And he said unto him, "Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live."

But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, "And who is my neighbour?"

And Jesus answering said, "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead."

"And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side."

But a certain SAMARITAN, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when

A.D. 33
and 13-36.
o. out of, 1c.
18. Mark 16.
18. Acts 28.
a. authority,
ἐξουσία.
20. Eze. 32. 33.
Heb. 12. 32.
Rev. 13. 5,
20, 13-15.

REVELATION
OF THE
FATHER.
21, 22 May.
11 26-27.
23 John 3. 36.
17. 9.
1. Many an-
cient copies
add, And
turning to his
disciples,
he said
b. by, 6d.
c. no-one,
obscure.

PARABLE OF
THE LOST
DISCIPLE.
23, 24 May.
18, 17.
24. Heb. 11.
13, 39, 40.
1 Pet. 1. 10-
12.

THE
LAWYER'S
QUESTION.
25 Comp. Mat.
19 16-22;
23 34-40.
22 34-40.
23 34-40.
a. and, καί.
b. Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε.
And, 6d.
27. Deut. 6. 5.
J. Jehovah
with, 4th.
27. Lev. 19 18
28. Lev. 19 18
Eze 20 11,
14, 21 Rom
10, 5; 7 10.

SECOND
QUESTION.

PARABLE OF
THE MAN WHO
FELL AMONG
THIEVES.
b. taking him
up,
u. unto, etc.
u. robbers,
Ἀρτοῖται.
a. also, καί.
i. in a half
dead condition,
ἡμιθανή
*τυγχάνον-
τα*.

THE PRIEST
AND LEVITE.
24, 25 Pro. 24. 11,
12.
c. coincidence,
συμπίπτειν,
a. also, καί.

THE
SAMARITAN.
25 John 4. 9.
where he
was,
καὶ αὐτὸν
34 Isa. 1. 8,
61. 1.

i. into, etc.

A D. 33
and 4-37.
A. (Gedemali,
Zomna
papa. in
cubic 11d.
each.

AN EXAMPLER.
b to have.
been, yepo-
vival.
o of him, you.

MARTHA AND
MARY.
38 John 11. 1.
12. 1-3.

m ministering,
διακονίας.

mi minister,
διακονός.

o of one-thing
there-issued
ἀπο τοῦ στό-
ματος.
χρῆμα.
p portion,
μερίδα.

A D. 33
and 4-37.
PRAYER
1-4 (MAT. 6
9-15
c a certain-
one, τις.
a according-
as, καθὼς.

o an, ἐκτ.

IMPORTUNITY
IN PRAYER

o w. out of
the way,
ἐξ ὁδου.

a already,
ἤδη.
l little-
children,
παιδία.
8 ch 18. 1-6

ENCOURAGE
NEXT TO
PRAYER.
9, 10. (MAT. 7.
7, 8. See
Mark 11. 24
John 15. 7
1 John 3. 22.

A FATHER
GIVES GOOD
GIFTS TO HIS
CHILDREN.
11-13 (MAT.
7. 9-11
Ab But, ὅτι.
l instead-of,
ἀντὶ.
E give,
ἐκδίδωμι.

he departed, "he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, 'Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee."

36 "Which now of these three, thinketh that he was neighbour unto him, that fell among the thieves?" 37 And he said, "He that shewed mercy on him." Then said Jesus unto him, "Go, and do thou likewise."

38 NOW it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named MARTHA received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called MARY, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, "Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to minister alone? bid her therefore that she help me." 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, "Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: 42 but one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her."

11 AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, "Lord, teach us to pray," as John also taught his disciples." 12 And he said unto them, "When ye pray, say, 'Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. 13 Give us day by day our daily bread. 14 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not unto temptation; but deliver us from evil.'"

15 And he said unto them, "Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves; 16 for a friend of mine is in his journey, and is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.' 17 And he from within shall answer and say, 'Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise and give thee.' 18 Lay unto you, 'Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his IMPORTUNITY he will rise and give him as many as he needeth."

19 "And ye say unto you, 'Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 20 For every one that asketh receiveth; and to him that seeketh it shall be given; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."

21 "If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 22 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 23 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts

unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?"

14 AND he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, "He casteth out devils through BEELZEBUB the chief of the devils." 16 And others, tempting him, sought for him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and a house divided against a house falleth."

18 "If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. 19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you."

21 "WHEN a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils."

23 "He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth."

24 "WHEN the UNCLEAN SPIRIT is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, 'I will return unto my house whence I came out.' 25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

27 AND it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, "Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked." 28 But he said, "Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it."

29 AND when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, "This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the SIGN OF JONAS the prophet. 30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation."

A D. 33
and 4-37.

A DUMB
SPIRIT CAST
OUT.

14. (MAT. 12.
22. See
Mat. 9. 32-
34.

d. demon,
δαίμων.
m. multitude,
ὄχλος.

ON CASTING
OUT DEMONS.
15-20. (MAT.
12. 21-28.
MARK 8. 23-
26.

o of, ἐκ.
d. demons,
δαίμονες.
t. through, δι.
b Gr. Beelze-
bul.
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. out of, ἐκ.
A. And, καὶ.
through, δι.
b Gr. Beelze-
bul.
by, δι, δι.

20. Ex. 19.
w. with, δι.

THE
STRONG MAN'S
PALACE
21. (MAT. 12.
28. MARK 3.
27.

21. (MAT. 9. 34.
24.
u. bulwark,
ἀστυς.
22. (MAT. 12.
Col. 2. 16.

WITH CHRIST
OR AGAINST.
23. (MAT. 12.
30. Comp.
ch. 9. 30.

THE RESTLESS
SPIRIT

24-26. (MAT.
12. 43-45

f. from, ἀπὸ.

a. adorned,
κεκοσμη-
μένος.
26. 2 Pet. 3. 30

b. bec ometh,
γεννᾷται.

HEARING THE
WORD OF GOD.
27. ch. 1. 28, 48
o. out of, ἐκ.

28. ch. 8. 21.
Jas. 1. 23.

SIGN OF JONAS
29. 30. (MAT.
12. 38-40.
See Mat. 16.
1-4. 1 Cor.
1. 32.

m. multitudes,
ὄχλοι.
J. H. a. Jonah
30. John 1. 17
2-10.

a. according-
as, καθὼς.
b. because,
ἐπεὶ ὅτι.

A D. 33
and 4-37.
Q. **QUEEN OF THE SOUTH.**
31. 1 MAT. 12.
40.
31. 1 Kin 10.
1-13
5 Greater.
W. atom.

MEN OF NINEVEH.
32. 11 MAT. 12.
41. JONAH 1.
H. H. NINEVEH.
J. Heb. Jonah.

PARABLE OF THE LAMP.
33. 1 MAT. 5.
15. MARK 4.
21. Seech. 8.
16.
ab. But. 34.
a. H. one.
o. b. c.
1. lamp.
A. y. y. y.
1a. the lamp.
A. y. y. y.

THE LIGHT OF THE BODY.
34-35 1 MAT.
6. 22, 23.
1. lamp.
A. y. y. y.
a. unimpaired.
clear.
A. y. y. y.

t. the lamp by its bright shining.

JESUS IN THE HOUSE OF THE PHARISEE.
r. reclined at table.
A. y. y. y. y.
35. Mar. 7. 1-8.
b. bathed.
A. y. y. y. y.
36. MAT. 23.
26, 26.
e. extortion.
A. y. y. y. y.

61. Isa 58 7.
Dea 4 21.

WORK ON THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES.
42. MAT. 23 23

43. MAT. 23 6.
7. Mar 12.
26, 26.

44. MAT. 23.
27, 28.

m. memorial tomb.
A. y. y. y. y.

ON THE LAWYERS.
e. Teacher.
A. y. y. y. y.
46. MAT. 23. 4.

67. MAT. 23. 29-30.

31 "The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 "The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 "NO man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light."

37 AND as he spake, a certain PHARISEE besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, "Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is within also? But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you."

42 "But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them."

45 THEN answered one of the LAWYERS, and said unto him, "Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also." And he said, "Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them."

43 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute: so that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered."

45 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12 IN the mean time, when there were gathered together in a synagoga, a multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, "Beware ye of the LEAVEN of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light, and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops."

46 And I say unto you my friends, BE NOT AFRAID of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear. Fear him, which after he hath killed the body, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

48 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

49 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, I will confess him before the Father in heaven. And whosoever shall deny me before men, I will deny him before the Father in heaven.

50 "And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven."

51 "And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or

A D. 33
and 4-37.

an unto, etc.
o of, etc.

f. from, and.
51. Gen. 4.
2 Chr. 24 20.
21.
H. Heb. Zechariah.
h. house.
o. house.
52. MAT. 23.
13

THE PHARISEES LAY WAIT FOR HIM
c. concerning.
54. Mar 11 13

LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES
1. MAT. 16. 6-12. MARK 8. 15-21.
m. the mystery.
f. of, the ten thousand.
A. y. y. y. y.
o. of, etc.
2. MAT. 10. 26, 27

WHOM TO FEAR
4, 5. Mar 10. 28

a. authority.
g. Governor.
g. Governor.
A. y. y. y. y.

GOD'S UNIVERSAL CURSE.
6, 7. MAT. 10. 29-31.
o of, etc.

CONFESSION OF CHRIST.
6, 9. MAT. 10. 32, 33.
A. y. y. y. y.

BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE HOLY GHOST
10. MAT. 12. 31, 32. MARK 9. 38-39.

ANSWERING BEFORE MAGISTRATES
11. MAT. 10. 19, 20. MARK 13. 11.

a. authorities.
g. Governor.
A. y. y. y. y.
m. y. y. y. y.

A D 33
and 4-37.
12 Acts 4 8;
7. 2, 55

COVENANTS.
Teacher,
Διδασκαλᾶ,
14 See Ex 2.
14

16 1 Tim 6 6
-10.
o. of, ἀπό.

PARABLE
OF THE
RICH MAN
Comp 1 Sam
xxv.
f. well reason-
ing, διελόγι-
γιστο.

10. Prov 18.
11

20 Job 27 16
22
d. do they
require,
ἀπαιτοῦν
f. from, ἀπό.
21 s 20-34
Jas 2 5

A LESSON
FROM THE
RAVENS
22-26 11 MAT
6 25-27
an anxious-
thought, μή
μεριμνάτε
1 life, ψυχῇ
24 Job 38 41

a anxious
thought,
μεριμνῶν

c concerning,
περί

FROM THE
LILIES
27, 28 11 MAT
6 28-30

THE KINGDOM
TO BE FIRST
BOUGHT
29 MAT 6 31
-34

1 Or, live not
in careful
suspense,
μή μετεσ-
πίζετε.

TRAVELLERS IN
HEAVEN
29-34 11 MAT
6 19-21.
f flock,
τοῖς ποιῶν,
little flock.

what ye shall say: ¹² for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say."

¹³ AND one of the company said unto him, "Master, speak to my brother, that he DIVIDE the INHERITANCE with me." ¹⁴ And he said unto him, "Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?" ¹⁵ And he said unto them, "Take heed, and beware of COVETOUSNESS. for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth."

¹⁶ AND he spake a parable unto them, saying, "The ground of a certain RICH MAN brought forth plentifully: ¹⁷ and he thought within himself, saying, 'What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?' ¹⁸ And he said, 'This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.' ¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.' ²⁰ But God said unto him, 'Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?' ²¹ So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God."

²² AND he said unto his disciples, "Therefore say unto you, 'Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat: neither for the body, what ye shall put on.' ²³ The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. ²⁴ Consider the RAVENS for they neither sow nor reap: which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?" ²⁵ And which of you with taking a thought can add to his stature one cubit? ²⁶ If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye a thought for the rest?"

²⁷ "Consider the LILIES how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸ If then God so clothe the grass, which is today in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?"

²⁹ "And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. ³⁰ For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. ³¹ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you."

³² "FEAR NOT, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. ³³ Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. ³⁴ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."

³⁵ "LET your LOINS be GIRDLED: about, and your LIGHTS BURNING: and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. ³⁸ And if he shall come in the second watch, so or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants."

³⁹ "And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. ⁴⁰ Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not."

⁴¹ THEN Peter said unto him, "Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?" ⁴² And the Lord said, "Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make RULER over his HOUSEHOLD, to give them their portion of meat in due season? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ⁴⁴ Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath."

⁴⁵ "But and if that servant say in his heart, 'My Lord delayeth his coming:' and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; ⁴⁶ the lord of that servant will come in a day of which he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers."

⁴⁷ "And that servant, which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. ⁴⁸ But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required, and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more."

⁴⁹ "I AM come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? ⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! ⁵¹ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather DIVISION: ⁵² for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³ The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against

A D 33
and 4-37.

WATCHFUL-
NESS
o. their own,
ταῦτάς.
d. depart,
ἀναστρέψαι.
on out of, ἐκ.
w. wedding-
feasts,
γάμων,
b. bond-
servants,
δοῦλός,
a. amen,
ἀμήν.
r. recline at
table,
ἀνακλινέ-
σθαι.
m. minister-
to, διακονή-
σαι.
an. and, καί.

THE HOUSEHOLD
STEWARDS
39, 40 11 MAT
24 43, 44
See 1 Thess
5 1-11
Rev 18 3,
16 15
ma. master of,
ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου,
οἰκοδεσπό-
της

THE FAITHFUL
STEWARDS
41-44 11 MAT
24 45-47.
See 1 Cor 4
1-5
p. prudent,
φρόνιμος,
a. receiver,
ἀνακλινέ-
σθαι.
me. measure
of, wheat,
στροφάλ-
τροπος,
b. bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.

UNFAITHFUL
SERVANTS
45 11 MAT 24
48-51

o. or, cut him
off, ἐκτομή
μυστήριον
αὐ-
τόν.

REQUISITION
o. his own,
ταῦτάς.

f. from, παρά.

DIVISIONS.
o. on, ἐπ'.

50 Mat 30 22

51 MAT. 10 34

-36.

1. in, ἐν.

52, Mic. 7 6.

A.D. 33
and 4-57.

Signs of the
Time.
54-56 1 Mat
16. 1-4.
m. multitude,
ὄχλος.
f from, and,
e. cometh to-
pass,
γίνεσθαι.
e. earth and of
the sky.

THE
ADVERSARY.
57-59. 1 Mat.
5. 23, 28. See
Prov. 26. 8.
Mo. For, γὰρ.
l. legal,
opponent,
ἐντίδικον.

n. by no
means,
οὐ μὴ.

THE
GALILEANS.
1 Act. 5. 37.
ab. But, ἀλλά.
e. certain,
τινὶς,
co concerning
wep.
2. John 9. 3, 3.

4 Neh 3. 15.
John 9. 7.
d. debtors,
ὀφειλέται.

BARNAB
FIG-Tree
See Is. 5. 1-7.
Mat. 21. 19.

ab. also, καί.

al indeed,
μὲν.

BARNAB.
JESUS HEALS A
WOMAN.
e. on, ἐν.

THE RIVER
OF THE
SYNAGOGUE
OBJECTS.
14. Mat. 12. 9.
10.
m. multitude,
ὄχλος.

the daughter, and the daughter against
the mother; the mother in law against
her daughter in law, and the daughter
in law against her mother in law.

54 AND he said also to the people,
"When ye see a cloud rise out of
the west, straightway ye say, 'There
cometh a shower;' and so it is. 55 And
when ye see the south wind blow, ye
say, 'There will be heat;' and it cometh
to pass. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye can
discern the face of the sky and of
the earth; but how can ye not discern
this time?"

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves
judge ye not what is right?"

58 "When thou goest with thine
adversary to the magistrate, as thou art
in the way, give diligence that thou
mayest be delivered from him; lest he
hale thee to the judge, and the judge
deliver thee to the officer, and the officer
cast thee into prison. 59 I tell thee,
thou shalt not depart thence, till thou
hast paid the very last mite."

13 THERE were present at that
season some that told him of
the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had
mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And
Jesus answering said unto them,
"Suppose ye that these Galileans were
sinners above all the Galileans, be-
cause they suffered such things? 3 I
tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent,
ye shall all likewise perish. 4 Or those
eighteen, upon whom the tower in
Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye
that they were sinners above all men
that dwelt in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you,
Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall
all likewise perish."

6 HE spake also this parable: "A
certain man had a FIG-TREE planted
in his vineyard, and he came and sought
fruit thereon, and found none. 7 Then
said he unto the dresser of his vineyard,
'Behold, these three years I come seek-
ing fruit on this fig tree, and find none:
cut it down; why cumbereth it the
ground?' 8 And he answering said
unto him, 'Lord, let it alone this year
also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it.
9 and if it bear fruit, well; and if not,
then after that thou shalt cut it down.'"

10 AND he was teaching in one of
the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 And, behold, there was a woman
which had a SPIRIT OF INFIRMITY
eighteen years, and was bowed toge-
ther, and could in no wise lift up
herself. 12 And when Jesus saw her,
he called her to him, and said unto her,
"Woman, thou art loosed from thine
infirmity." 13 And he laid his hands
on her: and immediately she was made
straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue
answered with indignation, because
that Jesus had healed on the sabbath
day, and said unto the people, "There
are six days in which men ought to work:

in them therefore come and be healed,
and not on the sabbath day."

15 The Lord then answered him, and
said, "Thou hypocrite, doth not each one
of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his
ass from the stall, and lead him away
to watering? 16 And ought not this
woman, being a daughter of Abraham,
whom Satan hath bound, lo, these
eighteen years, be loosed from this
bond on the sabbath day?"

17 And when he had said these
things, all his adversaries were
ashamed: and all the people re-
joiced for all the glorious things that
were done by him.

18 THEN said he, "Unto what is the
kingdom of God like? and whereunto
shall I resemble it? 19 It is like a grain
of MUSTARD SEED, which a man
took, and cast into his garden, and it
grew, and waxed a great tree; and the
fowls of the air lodged in the
branches of it."

20 AND again he said, "Whereunto
shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21
It is like LEAVEN, which a woman
took and hid in three measures of
meal, till the whole was leavened."

22 AND he went through the cities
and villages, teaching, and journeying
toward Jerusalem. 23 Then said one
unto him, "Lord, are there few that
be saved?" And he said unto them,
24 "Strive to enter in at the STRAIT
GATE: for many I say unto you, will
seek to enter in, and shall not be able."

25 "When once the master of the
house is risen up, and hath shut to the
door, and ye begin to stand without,
and to knock at the door, saying,
'Lord, Lord, open unto us;' and he
shall answer and say unto you, 'I
know you not whence ye are.' 26 Then
shall ye begin to say, 'We have eaten
and drunk in thy presence, and thou
hast taught in our streets.' 27 But he
shall say, 'I tell you, I know you not
whence ye are; depart from me, all ye
workers of iniquity.' 28 There shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth,
when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac,
and Jacob, and all the prophets in the
kingdom of God, and you yourselves
thrust out. 29 And they shall come
from the east, and from the west, and
from the north, and from the south, and
shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
30 And, behold, there are last which
shall be first, and there are first which
shall be last."

31 THE same day there came certain
of the Pharisees, saying unto him, "Get
thee out, and depart hence, for HEROD
will kill thee." 32 And he said unto
them, "Go ye, and tell that fox, Be-
hold, I cast out devils, and I do
cures to day and to morrow, and the

A.D. 33
and 4-57.

THE LORD'S
REPLY
16. Mat. 12. 11.
ch. 14. 3
4.

HIS
ADVERSARIES
ASHAMED,
m. multitude,
ὄχλος.

PARABLE OF
THE MUSTARD
SEED
18, 19. 1 Mat.
13. 31, 32.
Mark 4. 30-
32.

19 Dan 4. 10
-12
o. his own,
δαιμόνιον.

a. unto, εἰς

OF LEAVEN
20, 21. 1 Mat.
13. 33. See
Zech. 5. 5-
11
s. seals,
σφραγ.

THE
STRAIT GATE
22-24. 1 Mat.
7. 13, 14.

1 labour,
fervently,
ἀγωνίζεσθαι.

2e
t. through, ὅτι,
by, διὰ.

n. before,
συνεῖς.

DOOR SHUT
25-27. 1 Mat.
7. 21-23.

26 Mat. 25. 10
-12.

27 2 Tim 3
19.

1 recline,
ἐναρτήσθαι.

MESSAGE TO
HEROD
31. See ch. 23.

d. desires to,
θελεί.

de. demons,
δαίμονια.

3 perfect, or,
accomplish,
ἀποτελέσει.

A D 33
and 4-37.

LAMENTS OVER
JERUSALEM.
24, 35, 1 MAT.
23, 37-39.

a. her own,
αὐτῆς.
36. Ps. 118 25
a amen,
ἀμήν.
b by me,
ἐν ἐμοί.
c means,
ὡς μέν.
J. Jehovah.

HEALING ON
THE SABBATH
THE MAN
WITH A
DROPPY.
See Mat. 12 9
-13, ch. 13
10-17.

6. Deut. 22 4

CHIEF PLACES
AT FEASTS
a. chief,
reclining-
places,
πρωτοκα-
σίαις
b by, ὑπὸ,
wedding-
feasts,
γάμος
c reclining,
κατακαλῶν
oh chief,
reclining-
place,
πρωτοκα-
σίαν
p place,
τόπον.
10 Prov. 25. 6
h honour,
δοξα
re reclining,
κατακαλῶν
table, with,
συνακα-
λέσω.

MAKING
FEASTS.

18 Neh. 8, 10,
12.

THE GREAT
SUPPER.
THE
INVITATION.
15-17 1 MAT.
22 1-4
c reclined at
table, with,
συνακα-
λέσω.

third day I shall be perfected. ¹⁶ Never-
theless I must walk to day, and to mor-
row, and the day following: for it can-
not be that a prophet perish out of
Jerusalem.

³⁴ "O JERUSALEM, Jerusalem,
which killest the prophets, and stonest
them that are sent unto thee; how
often would I have gathered thy chil-
dren together, as a hen doth gather her
brood under her wings, and ye would
not! ³⁵ Behold, your house is left unto
you desolate: and verily I say unto
you, Ye shall not see me, until the
time come when ye shall say, 'BLES-
SED IS HE THAT COMETH IN THE NAME
OF THE LORD.'"

14 AND it came to pass, as he went
into the house of one of the chief
Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath
day, that they watched him.

² And, behold, there was a certain
man before him which had the DROPPY.
³ And Jesus answering spake
unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying,
"Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath
day?" ⁴ And they held their peace.
And he took him, and healed him, and
let him go; ⁵ and answered them,
saying, "Which of you shall have an
ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will
not straightway pull him out on the
sabbath day?" ⁶ And they could not
answer him again to these things.

⁷ AND he put forth a parable to those
which were bidden, when he marked
how they chose out the CHIEF
ROOMS, saying unto them, ⁸ "When
thou art bidden of any man to a wed-
ding, sit not down in the highest
room; lest a more honourable man
than thou be bidden of him; ⁹ and he
that bade thee and him come and
say to thee, 'Give this man place,'
and thou begin with shame to take the
lowest room. ¹⁰ But when thou art
bidden, go and sit down in the lowest
room; that when he that bade thee
cometh, he may say unto thee, 'Friend,
go up higher;' then shalt thou have
honour in the presence of them.
¹¹ For whosoever exalteth himself shall be
abased; and he that humbleth himself
shall be exalted."

¹² THEN said he also to him that
bade him, "When thou makest a din-
ner or a supper, call not thy friends,
nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen,
nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also
bid thee again, and a recompence be
made thee. ¹³ But when thou makest
a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the
lame, the blind: ¹⁴ and thou shalt be
blessed; for they cannot recompense
thee: for thou shalt be recompensed
at the resurrection of the just."

15 AND when one of them that
sat at meat with him heard these
things, he said unto him, "Blessed is
he that shall eat bread in the kingdom
of God."

¹⁶ Then said he unto him, "A certain
man made a GREAT SUPPER, and
bade many: ¹⁷ and sent his servant
at supper time to say to them that
were bidden, 'Come; for all things
are now ready.'"

¹⁸ "And they all with one consent
began to make excuse. The first said
unto him, 'I have bought a piece of
ground, and I must needs go and see
it: I pray thee have me excused.'
¹⁹ And another said, 'I have bought
five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove
them: I pray thee have me excused.'
²⁰ And another said, 'I have married
a wife, and therefore I cannot come.'"

²¹ "So that the servant came, and
shewed his lord these things. Then
the master of the house being angry
said to his servant, 'Go out quickly
into the streets and lanes of the city,
and bring in hither the poor, and the
maimed, and the halt, and the blind.'"

²² "And the servant said, 'Lord, it
is done as thou hast commanded, and
yet there is room.' ²³ And the lord said
unto the servant, 'Go out into the
highways and hedges, and compel them
to come in, that my house may be
filled.' ²⁴ For I say unto you, That none
of those men which were bidden shall
taste of my supper."

²⁵ AND there went great multitudes
with him: and he turned, and said unto
them, ²⁶ "If any man come to me, and
hate not his father, and mother, and
wife, and children, and brethren, and
sisters, yea, and his own life also, he
cannot be my DISCIPLE. ²⁷ And who-
soever doth not bear his cross, and
come after me, cannot be my disciple."

²⁸ "FOR which of you, intending to
build a TOWER, sitteth not down
first, and counteth the cost, whether he
have sufficient to finish it? ²⁹ Lest
happily, after he hath laid the foundation,
and is not able to finish it, all that
behold it begin to mock him, ³⁰ saying,
'This man began to build, and was not
able to finish.'"

³¹ "Or what king, going to make
war against another king, sitteth
not down first, and consulteth whether
he be able with ten thousand to meet
him that cometh against him with
twenty thousand? ³² Or else, while
the other is yet a great way off, he
sendeth an ambassador, and desireth
conditions of peace."

³³ So likewise, whosoever he be of
you that forsaketh not all that he hath,
he cannot be my disciple.

³⁴ "SALT is good: but if the salt
have lost his savour, wherewith shall it
be seasoned? ³⁵ It is neither fit for the
land, nor yet for the dunghill; but
men cast it out. ³⁶ He that hath ears
to hear, let him hear."

15 THEN drew near unto him all
the publicans and sinners for
to hear him. ² And the Pharisees and
scribes murmured, saying, "This man
receiveth sinners, and eateth with
them."

A D 33
and 4-37

17. Prov. 9 1
-5.
b. bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.

EXCUSE
18-20 1 MAT
22 5-7.

THE
INVITATION
EXTENDED
21, 1 MAT 22
9-10.

FURTHER
EXTENDED.

23. Mar. 16 13

24 Acts 13 46

DISCIPLESHIP

26. Deut. 13
-11, 33 9.
Mat. 10 37,
24. Rev. 12
11
c. his own,
αὐτοῦ.
l. life, ψυχὴ.

PARABLE OF
THE TOWER.
28 Prov. 24.
o of, etc.

THE KING.

w. with, ἐν.

SAVOURLESS
SALT
34, 35, 1 MAT
5 13. MARK
9 50
m. manure
κοπρία.

JESUS
RECEIVETH
SINNERS
See Mat. 9 10
-13 ch. 7.
21, 35.
t. tax-
gatherers,
τελεωφαι.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
PARABLE
OF THE
LOST SHEEP.
Comp Mat. 18
12-14.
6. Isa. 63. 6.
ch 19 10
1 Pet. 2 25.
o of, etc.
as and, etc.
o his own,
δουτού,
I into the
house, etc
τὸν οἶκον.

h he has no
need of,
οὐκ ἔχει
ἐχρυσόν.

LIT PRICE OF
SILVER.
d Gr drachma,
a Greek coin
equal to the
Roman
sensus, value
1/4
d drachma.
I lamp,
λύχνον.

c cometh,
γίνεται.

PRODIGAL SON.
DIVISION OF
PROPERTY.

THE FAN
COUNTRY.
13 Job 31 14,
15.

o one of the
cittens,
ἐν τῷ
πλάτῳ.
16 Isa 55 2
f from, ἀπὸ.
o no one,
οὐδείς.

THE
RESOLUTION
17 Jer 31 18
—20
b But, δέ.
t to, εἰς.
18 Isa 56 6
7. Hos 14
1-3 Ps 61
3, 4

RETURN
20 Job 33 27,
28 Ps 86
5, 103 8-13
o his own,
δουτού,
b kissed him
earnestly,
κατεφιλά-
σεν αὐτόν.

THE FATHER'S
RECEPTION
22 Isa 61 10
Gen 41. 42.
b bond-
servants,
δουλοῦν-
te best, οὐ,
first,
πρῶτην.

AND he spake this parable unto them, saying, "What man of you, having an HUNDRED SHEEP, will lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, 'Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.' I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance."

EITHER what woman having TEN PIECES OF SILVER, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, 'Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.' Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth."

AND he said, "A certain man had TWO SONS."

AND the YOUNGER of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me.' And he divided unto them his living.

AND not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

AND when he came to himself, he said, 'How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.'

AND he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.'

BUT the father said to his servants, 'Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: and

bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.' And they began to be merry.

NOW his ELDER SON was in the field; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, 'Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.' And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to his father, 'Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.' And he said unto him, 'Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.'

16 AND he said also unto his disciples, "There was a certain rich man, which had a STEWARD, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, 'How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.' Then the steward said within himself, 'What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.'

SO he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, 'How much owest thou unto my lord?' And he said, 'An hundred measures of oil.' And he said unto him, 'Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.' Then said he to another, 'And how much owest thou?' And he said 'An hundred measures of wheat.' And he said unto him, 'Take thy bill, and write fourscore.'

AND the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
as and, καί.

THE
ELDER SON.

young men,
παῖδων.

Acts 22 21,
23, Rom 10,
19

w. was not
willing to,
οὐκ ἠθέλειν.

29 Mat 19

20 Rom 3
26, 27, Mai
3 14

o servants,
bondservants,
δουλοῦν.

31 Rom 9 4.

c Child,
τέκνον.

ab But, δέ.

PARABLE OF
THE UNJUST
STEWARD.

a as scattering
his dia-
σκορπίζων.

c concerning,
περί.

6 Give, ἀνά-
δοξον.

ca count,
δυνατός.

HIS
CONTRIVANCE

e each,
ἐκάστων.

o his own,
δουτού.

b Or, both,
βαθύν,

each equal
to about
8 gallons,
see Exo 46
10, 11, 14

c Gr core,
κόρος,

each equal to
about 8
bushels.

WORLDLY
WISDOM

9 John 12. 36.
Ep 6 8

1 Thess 5 5.

p. prudently,
φρονιμῶς.

a more, πολὺ.

a age,
αἰώνος.

i in, εἰς.

o their own,
δουτού,

m more,
prudent,
φρονιμῶτε
πο.

17 And I, ἀποκρίσας τῷ λαῷ.—Add here, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tro. Alf. BDLBRUN.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
APPLICATION.
8 Mat. 5: 19,
20. 1 Tim.
6: 17-19.
o. of, etc.
r. riches.
μαμωνά,
l. tabernacles.
σκηνάς.
r. Or, riches.

SERVING TWO
MASTERS
13. 1 Mar. 9
24. See Gal.
1: 10, Jas.
4: 4
h. household.
servant,
οικετός.
b. serve as a
house-servant,
δουλεύειν

THE
PHARISEES
APPROVED
18. 1 Sam. 16
7

LAW AND
PROPHETS.
16, 17. 1 Mat.
4: 17, 5: 17,
8: 11, 12,
13
e. evangelized,
or, pro-
claimed as
good-news,
εὐαγγελί-
σας
p. presseth
violently,
βιάζεται.
bu. But, δε.
t. tittle,
κεραία *

DIVORCE.
18. Mat. 5: 32,
19: 9 MARK
10: 11, 12

THE
RICH MAN AND
LAZARUS
ab. But, δε.

p. poor-man,
πτωχός
l. Lazarus,
Ιηθ. Eliezer;
God my
help, see
Heb. 13: 6
f. from, από.

THY BOY
DIE
22. Heb. 1: 14.
ab. he, αυτόν.
and, δε

RICH MAN AND
LAZARUS
23. Mat. 8: 11,
12. Ch. 13.
28-30.
h. had, εἶχεν
24. Mat. 9: 45
—48.

9 "And if say unto you, 'Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.' 10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?"

13 NO servant can serve TWO MASTERS: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

14 AND the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. 15 And he said unto them, "Ye are which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God."

16 "THE law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail."

18 "WHOSOEVER putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery."

19 "Ab THERE was a certain RICH MAN, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20 and there was a certain p BEGGAR named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores."

22 "And it came to pass, that the p beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: 23 the rich man also died, and was buried: 24 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 25 And he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me,

and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.' 26 But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 27 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.' 28 Then he said, 'I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 29 for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.' 30 Abraham saith unto him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear thee.' 31 And he said unto him, 'If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.'"

17 THEN said he unto the disciples, "It is impossible but that OFFENCES will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones."

3 "TAKE heed to yourselves: 4 If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him. 5 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, 'I repent'; thou shalt forgive him."

6 AND the apostles said unto the Lord, "Increase our FAITH." 7 And the Lord said, "If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, 'Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea'; and it should obey you."

8 "But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him 'by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?' 9 And will not rather say unto him, 'Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?' 10 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? Litrow

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
c. Child,
Τεχνον.
f. fully
receivedst,
ἀπέλαβες.

ch. chasm,
χάσμα.

u. unto, εἰς.

e. earnestly-
testify,
διαμαρτυ-
ρηται.

31. Mat. 28: 11
—13 John
12: 9-11

f. from among,
ἐκ.

ΣΥΚΑΜΙΝΟ
ΒΛΟΚΟΣ
1, 2. 1 Mat. 18
6, 7 MARK
9: 42. 1 Cor.
11: 19
o. occasions
of stumbling,
σκανδαλά,
from σκαν-
δαλός, the
tricker of a
trap
s. stumble,
σκανδα-
λισθ.

ΦΟΡΟΥΜΕΝΕΣ
3, 4. 1 Mat. 18.
3, 15, 21, 22
See Lev. 19
17
ab. But, δε.

FAITH
8, 9. See Mat.
17: 20
21. Mar. 9.
23.

SERVANT.
b. bond-
servant,
δούλος.
w. who, δε.
i. immediately,
or, straight-
way, εὐθέως,
r. recline at
table, ἀνα-
ψκωσά.
m. minister-to,
διακονέτω.

* Against thee, Gb. Sch. ΔΕΦΟΝΚΕΜΕΝΥΓΑΔΗ.—Omit (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABLX.

* v. 17. Tittle, κεραία, a minute projection, distinguishing two Hebrew letters, as y and j.

A.D. 33 and 4-37.
10 Job. 21. 3.
3; 35. 7. 16.
1 Cor. 8. 16.
17.
bo. bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.
ON THE WAY
TO JERUSALEM.
THE LUTHERS
CHANGED.
u. unto, eis.
12. Lev. 13. 45.
64.
m. Master,
"Κυριότατα,
"Ουκ ούτως
εἶπεν
14. Lev. 13. 3;
14. 2.
ONE RETURNS
TO GIVE GLORY
TO GOD
15. Ps. 119. 11.
12.
o. of, ἐκ.
a. saved thee,
σώζων σε.
THE KINGDOM
OF GOD.
b. by, ὑπὸ.
21. Rom. 14.
17.
w. within,
ἐντός, see
Mat. 23. 26.
DAYS OF THE
SON OF MAN.
22-25. 1 Mat.
24. 22-27.
Mark 13. 31
-34.
22. ch. 5. 35.
John 13. 33.
f. forth,
ἀνέλθων.
o. of, ἀπὸ.
DAYS OF
NOAH.
26. 27. 1 Mat.
24. 36-38.
See Gen. vii.
a. according-
as, καθὼς.
a. Noah.
DAYS OF LOT
28. Gen. xix.
29. Gen. 19. 16,
24, 25.
f. from, ἀπὸ.

not. 10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, 'We are unprofitable to servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.'

11 AND it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him TEN men that were LEPERS, which stood afar off: 13 and they lifted up their voices, and said, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us." 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, "Go, shew yourselves unto the priests." And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, 16 and fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 17 And Jesus answering said, "Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?" 18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger." 19 And he said unto him, "Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole."

20 AND when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the KINGDOM OF GOD should come, he answered them and said, "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21 neither shall they say, 'Lo here!' or 'Lo there!' for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you."

22 And he said unto the disciples, "The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the SON OF MAN, and ye shall not see it. 23 And they shall say to you, 'See here;' or, 'See there:' 'go not after them, nor follow them.' 24 For as the lightning, which lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. 25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected: of this generation."

26 And as it was in the DAYS OF NOE, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the DAYS OF LOT; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. 30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 "In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32 Remember Lot's wife. 33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 "Tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left."

37 And they answered and said unto him, "Where, Lord?" And he said unto them, "Whosoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together."

18 AND he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2 saying, "There was in a city a JUDGE, which feared not God, neither regarded man: 3 and there was a WIDOW in that city; and she came unto him, saying, 'Avenge me of mine adversary.' 4 And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, 'Though I fear not God, nor regard man: 5 yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.'"

6 And the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge saith, 7 and shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, as though he bear long with them? 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?"

9 AND he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others. 10 "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a PHARISEE, and the other a PUBLICAN.

11 "The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, 'God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.'

13 "And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, 'God be merciful to me a sinner.'

A.D. 33 and 4-37.

WARNING
"IN THAT
DAY."
31-35. 1 Mat.
24. 41-51.
Mark 13. 34
-41.
36. Gen. 19. 28.
1 life, ψυχὴν,
1. 16, αὐτήν.

"IN THAT
NIGHT."
34-36. 1 Mat.
24. 40, 41.
See 1 Thess.
5. 17.
o. on, ἐν,
o. received,
παράλαβη
θησεται

"WHERE?"
37. 1 Mat. 24.
28. See Job
39. 30.

THE
IMPORTANT
WIDOW.
31. 32. καὶ,
do certain,
τις,
do me
justice,
ἐκδικήσόν
με.

from, ἀπὸ.
legali-
opponent,
ἀντίδικος,
do for her
justice,
ἐκδικήσω
αὐτήν.
b. harass,
ὀκνεῖν

APPLICATION
7. 2 Thess. 1.
6, 7.
o. execute,
justice of,
ποιήσει
τὴν ἐκδι-
κασιν.

and, καὶ.
in regard to,
ἐν
αὐτοῖς.

THE PHARISEE
AND THE
PUBLICAN
as also, καὶ
u. upon, ἐπὶ,
o. other,
temple,
ἱερὸν,
t. tax-
gatherer,
τελεσιφύτης.

PHARISEE'S
PRAYER.

a. acquire,
κτῶμαι.

PUBLICAN'S
PRAYER
13. Ps. 40. 12.
51. 1-5
Jer. 31. 18,
19.
p. propitious.

26 Retain the verse, Sch. (DU).—Omit Gb. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΑΒΕΘΗΚΛΝΡΣΥΧΤΑΔΗΝ.

* e. 13. Be propitious to me on the ground of reconciliation made, ἰλάσθητί μοι; see Heb. 2. 17. ἰλάσκεσθαι to make reconciliation for).

A.D. 33
and 4-37.HE IS
JUSTIFIED
14 Rom. 8. 19
-26.INFANTS
BROUGHT TO
JESUS
15-17. MAT.
19. 13-15
MARK 10. 13
-16.
b babes,
βρῆφη.17 Mat. 19. 8
a Amen,
Ἀμήν.THE RICH
RULER'S
ENQUIRY
18-21. 1 MAT.
19. 16-20
MARK 10. 17
-20t Teacher,
διδάσκαλε
20 Ex. 30. 12-
16.ONE THING
LACKING.
22. 24. 1 MAT.
19. 21, 22
MARK 10. 21
22b became,
ἐγενετοSHARK OF
RICHES
23-27. 1 MAT.
19. 23-26
MARK 10. 23
-27. 1 TIM.
6. 9, 10
b became,
γενόμενον.RECOMPENSE
OF
CURRENCY
28-30. 1 MAT.
19. 27-30
MARK 10. 28
-31
o no one,
οὐδεὶς.a age,
αἰών.JESUS
FORGIVEN HIS
DEATH
31-34. 1 MAT.
20. 17-19
MARK 10. 32
-34. See 1 J.
3:11. See
IIIb by, διὰ
τῆς.A BLIND MAN
CRIES TO JESUS.
35-39. 1 MAT.
20. 32-33
MARK 10. 46
-49.

14 ^a I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 AND they brought unto him also b INFANTS, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God." 17 ^a Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 AND a certain RULER asked him, saying, "Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" 19 And Jesus said unto him, "Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God." 20 Thou knowest the commandments, "Do not commit ADULTERY, 'Do not kill, 'Do not steal, 'Do not bear false witness, 'Honour thy father and thy mother." 21 And he said, "All these have I kept from my youth up."

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, "Yet lackest thou one thing. Well said that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me." 23 And when he heard this, he ^b was very sorrowful. for he ^a was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he ^b was very sorrowful, he said, "How hardly shall it be for him that hath RICHES enter into the kingdom of God." 25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God." 26 And they that heard it said, "Who then can be saved?" 27 And he said, "The things which are impossible with men are possible with God."

28 Then Peter said, "Lo we have left all, and followed thee." 29 And he said unto them, "A Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting."

31 THEN he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: 33 and they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again." 34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 AND it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain BLIND-MAN sat by the way side begging: 36 and hearing the multi-

tude pass by, he asked what it meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, "Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me." 39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace, but he cried so much the more, "Thou son of David, have mercy on me."

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 saying, "What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?" And he said, "Lord, that I may receive my sight." 42 And Jesus said unto him, "Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee." 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 AND Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. 2 And, behold, there was a man named ZACCHÆUS, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, "Zacchæus, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house." 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, "That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner." 8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, "Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold." 9 And Jesus said unto him, "This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."

11 AND as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, "A certain NOBLEMAN went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them TEN POUNDS, and said unto them, 'Occupy till I come.'

14 "But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, 'We will not have this man to reign over us.'

A.D. 33
and 4-37.35 Jos. 6. 26.
1 Kin. 18. 34.
t. this, τοῦτο,
th. the Nazarene, ὁ Ναζαρενός.JESUS
RESTORES HIS
SIGHT.
40-43. 1 MAT.
20. 32-34
MARK 10. 46
-52.JERICHO
ZACCHÆUS
SEEKS TO SEE
JESUS
1 Jos. 6. 26.
1 Kin. 18. 34.
c. about, περί,
gathered, ἀφ' ὧν ἀνέβητο.a was about,
ἤμελλε.
JESUS CALLS
HIM.JESUS IN THE
HOUSE OF
ZACCHÆUS.
b But, δέ.
8 ch. 3. 8.
9 vs. 2. 21.
24 ch. 3. 12.
13. Ex. 22. 1.9 Rom. 4. 11,
12 Gal. 3. 7.PARABLE OF
THE
TEN POUNDS
Comp. Mat. 24
14-3011. Act. 1. 6
a. about, περί,
14. Act. 1. 11.
o. his own, οἱ αὐτοῦ,
b. bond servants, δούλους.
13. Or mine, ἡμεῖς, words about it.
ench.
th. trade, Πραγματευσάσθαι.CITIZENS'
MESSAGE.
14. John. 1. 11;
12. 13.
e. an embassy πρεσβείαν.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
NORMAN'S
RETURN.

a. silver,
ἀργύριον.
as each, τίς.

SERVANT
WITH
TEN POUNDS
GIVEN
m. mine, ἀπό.
b. bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.

SERVANT WITH
FIVE,
m. mine,
ἐκδοῦλος.

WICKED
SERVANT.

a. silver,
ἀργύριον.
a. and, καί.
i. it, αὐτό.
in. interest,
τόκος.

TEN POUNDS
TAKEN FROM
HIM.

ENEMIES
DESTRUCTED

JESUS SENDS
FOR THE COLT
26-31 MAT
1-5
MARK 11 1-
5
n. unto, εἰς.

THE COLT
BROUGHT
22-36 PMAT
1-6-4
MARK 11. 4
-6.

26 2 KIN 9 13
ZACH. 9 9
o. their own,
ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων.

15 "And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 "Then came the first, saying, 'Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.' 17 And he said unto him, 'Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, I have thou authority over ten cities.'

18 And the second came, saying, 'Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.' 19 And he said likewise to him, 'Be thou also over five cities.'

20 "And another came, saying, 'Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21 for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laydest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.' 22 And he saith unto him, 'Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 wherefore thou gavest not thou my money unto the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?'

24 "And he said unto them that stood by, 'Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.' 25 And they said unto him, 'Lord, he hath ten pounds.' 26 'For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 "But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem. 29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 30 saying, 'Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither. 31 And if any man ask you, 'Why do ye loose him?' thus shall ye say unto him, 'Because the Lord hath need of him.'

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. 33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, 'Why loose ye the colt?' 34 And they said, 'The Lord hath need of him.' 35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. 36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen: 38 saying, "BLESSED BE THE KING THAT COMETH IN THE NAME OF THE LORD: Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest."

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, "Master, rebuke thy disciples." 40 And he answered and said unto them, "I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out."

41 AND when he was come near, he beheld the CITY, and wept over it, 42 saying, "If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation."

45 AND he went into the TEMPLE, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; 46 saying unto them, "It is written, 'MY HOUSE IS THE HOUSE OF PRAYER,' but ye have made it, 'A DEN OF THIEVES.'"

47 AND he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

20 AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, 'Tell us, by what AUTHORITY doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?'

21 And he answered and said unto them, "I will also ask you one thing; and answer me. 22 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?'

23 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we shall say, 'From heaven, he will say, 'Why then believed ye him not?' 24 But and if we say,

A D 33
and 4-37.

RETURNING
37, 38 MAT.
31, 3-11.
MARK 11 9,
10 JOHN 12
13
o. concerning,
περὶ.
38 PM 118 26
Johm ch. 2
14
J. Jehovah,
h. heights,
ὕψος.
See Ps. 138
1.

THE
PHARISES
OBJECT.
T. T. T. T.
Διδάσκαλε,
40 Hab 2 11.

JESUS
WEPTING OVER
JERUSALEM
41. Hos 11. 8

r. rampart, or,
palisaded
mound,
καράκας.

a. stone, λίθος.

JESUS IN THE
TEMPLE
45, 46 MAT.
21 12-13
MARK 11 11,
15-17
46 MAT. 24 7
J. 11.

o. outer,
temple,
ἔξω
r. robbers,
ἀρτοῦροι.

THE CHIEF
PRIESTS SEEK
TO DESTROY
HIM
47, 48 MAT
21 15-17
MARK 11 15
19 JOHN 12
17-19
h. wondering,
ἐξεκρίματο.

THE
AUTHORITY OF
JESUS
QUESTIONED
22, 23 MAT
21 23 MARK
11 27, 28.
o. outer,
temple,
ἔξω
b. by, ἐν.

HIS REPLY,
24, 25 MAT 21
24, 25 MARK
11, 29, 30.
f. from, ἐκ.

THEIR
ANSWER
27, 28 MAT.
21 26-27.
MARK 11 31
-33

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

HIS REPLY.
6. 11 MAT. 21.
27 MARK 11.
11, 33.

PARABLE OF
THE
VINEYARD.
9 11 MAT. 21
33 MARK 12.
1, 1.

SERVANTS
SENT
10-12 11 MAT.
21 31-36
MARK 12. 2-
5
to bond-
servant,
δοῦλός,
fr. from, and.

THE SON SENT
AND KILLED
13-15 11 MAT.
21 37-39
MARK 12. 6-
8

they
become,
γενναίαι.

WHAT SHALL
THE LORD DO?
15, 16 11 MAT.
21 40, 41
MARK 12 9
in May it
not be, μή
γενοίτο.

THE
REJECTED
STONE?
17, 18 11 MAT.
21 42-44
MARK 12. 10,
11

17 Ps. 118 22,
35
I have one
that, τὰς ὁ

THE CHIEF
PRIESTS AND
SCRIBES
19 11 MAT. 21
45, 46 MARK
12. 12.

TRIBUTE TO
CAESAR
20-22 11 MAT.
22 15-17
MARK 12. 13
-15

1 Here is
to be,
ἐκὰς θρόνους
ἀπο, be,
ἐλκεν,
1 Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε
22 See Deut.
17, 41, 48.

REPLY OF
JESUS
23-25 11 MAT.
22 18-21
MARK 12. 15
17
d. denarius,
δηνάριον,
26. Rom 13 7

"Of men;" all the people will stone us: for they were persuaded that John was a prophet." 7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, "Neither tell ye by what authority I do these things."

9 THEN began he to speak to the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to HUSBANDMEN, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. 11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty. 12 And again he sent a third; and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 "Then said the lord of the vineyard, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.' 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.' 15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him."

"What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others." And when they heard it, they said, "God forbid."

17 And he beheld them, and said, "What is this then that is written, 'THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THIS SAME IS BECOME THE HEAD OF THE CORNER'?" 18 "Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken, but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

19 AND the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people. for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 AND they watched him, and sent forth SPIES, which should feign themselves as just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, "Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly." 22 is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?"

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, "Why tempt ye me?" 24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it?" They answered and said, "Caesar's." 25 And he said unto them, "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's."

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

THE
QUESTIONS
OF THE
SADDUCEES.
26-28 11 MAT.
22 23-28
MARK 12 18
23

RESURRECTION

27-28 11 MAT.
22 23-28
MARK 12 18
23
27 Acts 23. 6-8
28. Deut. 25. 5
Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε.

b. become,th,
γενναίαι.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
34-36 11 MAT.
22 29, 30
MARK 12 24,
31
a. sons, viol.
a. age,
αἰώνος,
f. from, among,
ἐκ,
fo. for, γὰρ.

GOD THE GOD
OF THE
LIVING
37 11 MAT. 22
31, 32
MARK 12 26,
37
37 Ex. 3 6
indicated,
ἐπιφανεύς,
J. Jehovah.

NO MORE
QUESTIONS.
38 11 MAT. 22.
23-40, 46
MARK 12 28
-34.

CHRIST
THE SON OF
DAVID
41-43 11 MAT.
22 41-45
MARK 12 35
-37.
43 Ps. 110 1.
J. Jehovah.
one
a. a foolish
of thy effect.
THE SCRIBES
EXPOSED
45-47 11 MAT.
22. 41-7, 11
MARK 12 38
-40.

of, of, ἀπό,
f. family love,
φιλανθρωπία,
c. couches,
or reclining
places,
σπυροκά-
τοι.
w. mere-
abundant
judgment,
εὐπορο-
τερον
κρίει.

"The Widows"
1-4 11 MARK
12. 41-44

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 THEN came to him certain of the SADDUCEES, which deny that there is any RESURRECTION; and they asked him, saying, "Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 28 There were therefore seven brethren; and the first took a wife, and died without children. 29 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless. 30 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also; and they left no children, and died. 31 Last of all the woman died also. 32 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife."

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, "The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him."

39 THEN certain of the scribes answering said, "Master, thou hast well said." 40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, "How say they that Christ is David's son? 42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, 'THE LORD SAID UNTO MY LORD, 'SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, 43 TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL.' 44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?"

45 THEN in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 "Beware of of the SCRIBES, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the high seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 47 which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation."

21 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw also a cer-

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
p. poor,
πενεργός.
3. 3 Cor. 8. 13.
s. needy,
πενεργός.
c. outcast, &c.
d. deficiency,
δυσπενεργία-
τος.

DESTRUCTION
OF THE
TEMPLE.
5, 6 1 MAT. 24
1, 2 MARK
13, 1, 2. See
Mic. 4. 12.
e. concerning,
περί.
f. outer-
temple,
ἀγῶν.
g. coarse
crated,
offerings,
ἀσθμαστός
h. stone, λίθος.

THE
DISCIPLES'
QUESTION.
7 1 MAT. 24 3
MARK 13, 3,
4
t Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε,
h. may be,
about to,
μέλλει.

ANSWER OF
JESUS.
FALSO
CHRISTS.
8-11. 1 MAT.
24 4-6.
MARK 13. 5-
8
i. in, ἐν.

1 immediately,
ἐν τούτοις.

PERSECUTION
12, 13 1 MAT.
24 9 MARK
13. 9, 10.

ASSISTANCE IN
SPEAKING
16, 15 4 MARK
13. 11.

PERSECUTION
16-18. 1 MAT.
24 9-15
MARK 13 12,
13.
o. of, ἐκ.
h. by, ὑπὲρ.
n. not, οὐ μή,
double nega-
tive.

DESTRUCTION OF
JERUSALEM,
AND TIMES OF
THE GENTILES
20 Dan. 9. 26,
27.

tain POOR WIDOW casting in thither
TWO MITES. 2 And he said, "Of a
truth I say unto you, that this a poor
widow hath cast in more than they all:
4 for all these have of their abundance
cast in unto the offerings of God: but
she of her penny half cast in all the
living that she had."

5 AND as some spake of the
TEMPLE, how it was adorned with
goodly stones and gifts, he said,
6 "As for these things which ye behold,
the days will come, in the which there
shall not be left one stone upon an-
other, that shall not be thrown down."

7 And they asked him, saying,
"Master, but when shall these things
be? and what sign will there be when
these things shall come to pass?"

8 And he said, "Take heed that ye
be not deceived: for many shall come
in my name, saying, 'I am Christ;'
and the time draweth near: go ye
not therefore after them. 9 But when
ye shall hear of wars and commotions,
be not terrified: for these things must
first come to pass; but the end is not
by and by." 10 Then said he unto
them, "Nation shall rise against nation,
and kingdom against kingdom: 11 and
great earthquakes shall be in divers
places, and famines, and pestilences;
and fearful sights and great signs shall
there be from heaven."

12 But before all these, they shall
lay their hands on you, and persecute
you, delivering you up to the synagogues,
and into prisons being brought before
kings and rulers for my name's sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a testi-
mony."

14 "Settle it therefore in your hearts,
not to meditate before what ye shall
answer: 15 for it will give you a mouth
and wisdom, which all your adversaries
shall not be able to gainsay nor
resist."

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by
parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks,
and friends: and some of you shall
they cause to be put to death. 17 And
ye shall be hated of all men for my
name's sake. 18 But there shall not
an hair of your head perish. 19 In
your patience possess ye your souls.
20 And when ye shall see JERU-
SALEM COMPASSED with armies,
then know that the desolation thereof

is nigh. 21 Then let them which are
in Judaea flee to the mountains; and
let them which are in the midst of it
depart out; and let not them that are
in the countries enter thereinto. 22 For
these be the days of vengeance, that all
things which are written may be fulfil-
led. 23 But woe unto them that are
with child, and to them that give
suck, in those days: for there shall be
great distress in the land, and wrath
upon this people. 24 And they shall fall
by the edge of the sword, and shall be
led away captive into all nations: and
Jerusalem shall be trodden down of
the Gentiles, until the TIMES of the
GENTILES be fulfilled."

25 AND there shall be signs in the
sun, and in the moon, and in the stars;
and upon the earth distress of nations,
with perplexity; the sea and the waves
roaring; 26 men's hearts failing them
for fear, and for looking after those
things which are coming on the earth
for the powers of heaven shall be
shaken. 27 And then shall they see the
SON OF MAN COMING in a cloud with
power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to
come to pass, then look up, and lift up
your heads; for your redemption draweth
nigh."

29 AND he spake to them a parable;
4 Behold the FIG-TREE, and all the
trees; 30 when they now shoot forth,
ye see and know of your own selves
that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these
things come to pass, know ye that the
kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 "Verily I say unto you, This genera-
tion shall not pass away, till all be
fulfilled. 33 Heaven and earth shall
pass away: but my words shall not
pass away."

34 AND take heed to yourselves,
lest at any time your hearts be over-
charged with surfeiting, and drunken-
ness, and cares of this life, and so that
day come upon you unawares. 35 For
as a snare shall it come on all them:
that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 WATCH ye therefore, and pray
always, that ye may be accounted wor-
thy to escape all these things that
shall come to pass, and to stand before
the Son of man."

37 AND in the day time he was
teaching in the temple; and at night
he went out, and abode in the mount
that is called the mount of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in
the morning to him in the temple, for-
to hear him.

A D 33
and 4-37.
a. unto, εἰς.

22, Deut. 28.
42-48.

24 Dan 12. 7.
Rom. 11. 25.

SIGNS OF THE
COMING OF
THE SON OF
MAN.
26-27 1 MAT.
24 29-31
MARK 13, 24-
27. See Rev
6. 12-17.
f. from, ἀπὸ.
h. habitable
earth, οἰκουμένη.
37. Rev 1. 7.

REDEMPTION
DRAWING
NIGH.

PARABLE OF
THE FIG-TREE.
29, 30 1 MAT.
24 32, 33.
MARK 13. 29,
30.

CERTAINTY
OF THESE
WORDS.
32 1 MAT. 24.
34, 35
MARK 13 30,
31.
33 See Deut.
32 5, 20.
a. Amen, ἀμήν.
h. not, οὐ μή,
double nega-
tive.

WARNING.
34, 35 These
5. 1-11
o. of this life,
βιωταῖα.
35. Ec 9. 12

EXHORTATION

a. as, about to,
μέλλουσα.

TEMPLE, AND
MOUNT OF
OLIVES.
37 ch. 22 39
John 8. 1, 2.

a. outer-
temple,
ἱερόν.

36 Watch ye therefore, Gb. Sch. ΑΣΕΦΟΗΚΛΜΡΣΥΝΥΓΑΔΑΠ.—But watch ye, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDM.
Ye may be accounted worthy, Gb. Sch. La. ΑΣΕΦΟΗΚΛΜΡΣΥΝΥΓΑΔΑΠ.—Ye may be able, Alex. Tis. Tre.
Alf. BDM.

o Poor. πτωχόν, &c. 2. One who supported herself by labour. From πρὸς μα, to work for one's daily bread.

AD 38
and 4-57.

CONSPIRACY
1, 2, MAT. 26
1-6, MARK
14. 1, 2.

JUDAS'
PROPOSAL.
2-6 MAT.
26 14-16,
MARK 14. 10,
11
n of, &c.
6 Zech 11. 12

silver,
ἀργύριον.

THE
PASSOVER
PREPARED
7-13, MAT.
26 17-19,
MARK 14. 12
-16.

m. master,
οἰκοδωτοῦ-
τη.
t teacher,
διδασκαλος.

a according-
as, καθὼς.

THE
PASSOVER.
16 MAT 26
20 MARK
14 17
f reclined,
ἀνέκειτο.

ITS
FULFILLMENT
IN THE
KINGDOM.
16-18 MAT.
26 29
MARK 14 25
n. not, οὐ μὴ,
double nega-
tive.

f from, ἀπό.

THE LORD'S
SUPPER
INSTITUTED.
19, 20, MAT.
26 26-28
MARK 14. 22
-24
1 Cor. 11. 23
-26

l. in, ἐν
c. covenant,
διαθήκη.

THE
BETRAYER
SIGNIFIED.
21-23, MAT.
26 21-25,
MARK 14. 18
-21, JOHN
13. 18-30.
See P' 41 d
t through, δια-

22 NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the PASSOVER. ² And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

³ THEN entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being one of the number of the twelve. ⁴ And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. ⁵ And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. ⁶ And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

⁷ THEN came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. ⁸ And he sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat." ⁹ And they said unto him, "Where wilt thou that we prepare?" ¹⁰ And he said unto them, "Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. ¹¹ And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, 'The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?' ¹² And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready." ¹³ And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 AND when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

¹⁵ And he said unto them, "With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: ¹⁶ for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God." ¹⁷ And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, "Take this, and divide it among yourselves: ¹⁸ for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come."

¹⁹ AND he took BREAD, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me."

²⁰ Likewise also the CUP after supper, saying, "This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you."

²¹ BUT, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. ²² And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! ²³ And they began to ben-

quire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

²⁴ AND there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. ²⁵ And he said unto them, "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. ²⁶ But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. ²⁷ For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth."

²⁸ AND he are they which have continued with me in my temptations. ²⁹ And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; ³⁰ that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

³¹ AND the Lord said, "SIMON, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: ³² but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren."

³³ And he said unto him, "Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death." ³⁴ And he said, "I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me."

³⁵ AND he said unto them, "When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything?" And they said, "Nothing." ³⁶ Then said he unto them, "But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. ³⁷ For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, 'AND HE WAS RECKONED AMONG THE TRANSGRESSORS:' for the things concerning me have an end." ³⁸ And they said, "Lord, behold, here are two swords." And he said unto them, "It is enough."

³⁹ AND he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the MOUNT OF OLIVES; and his disciples also followed him. ⁴⁰ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, "Pray, that ye enter not into temptation."

AD 38
and 4-57.

o. of, &c.
s. was about
to, μέλλων.

STRIFE FOR
PRE-EMI-
NENCE.

24-27, MAT.
20. 25-28.
MARK 10. 43
-45.

5. Greater,
μεγίστος.

n. nations,
ἔθνη.

6. become,
γενέσθαι.

7. leader,
ἡγούμενος.

m. minister,
διακόνος.

27. MAT. 20 28.
Phil 2 6-8.

reclined
at table,
ἀνακειμέ-
νος.

m. ministereth,
διακονῶν.

FELLOWSHIP
IN THE
KINGDOM

28, 1 MAT. 19
28.

Ab. But, &c.
a. according-
as, καθὼς.

WARNING
See MAT. 26 30
-32 MARK
14 26-28

d. demanded,
ἀγγελάσθαι.

29 JOHN 11 16
-17.

f. for, ὥστε.

g. converted,
turned
round,
ἐπιστρέψας.

PETER'S
DENIAL
FORGOTTEN.

33, 34 MAT.
26 33-34.

MARK 14 29
-31 JOHN
13 36-38

n. by no
means,
οὐ μὴ.

THE PURSE
AND THE
SWORD.

35. ch. 9. 3.

37. ISA. 53. 12.
MARK 15. 35.

l. lawless-
ness,
ἀνομία.

AS. also, καί.

PART II.
MOUNT OF
OLIVES.

39, 40 MAT.
26. 36-38.
MARK 14. 32
-34 JOHN
18. 1, 2
39 ch. 21 37
40 MAT. 6. 13.

* v. 19, 20. These two verses are in parenthesis They are here inserted in their moral order; but in Matthew and Mark more in their historical order.

A.D. 28
and 4-37.
AGONY IN THE
GARDEN
41-44. 1 MAT.
26 39-41.
MARK 14. 35
-37.

41. Heb. 5 7, 8.
b. becoming,
γενόμενος.
he became,
ἐγένετο.

RETURN.
45-49. 1 MAT.
26 45, 46.
MARK 14. 40
-42.
f. for, ἀπό,
from.

BETRAYAL.
47, 48. 1 MAT.
26 47-50.
MARK 14. 43
-48. JOHN
18. 2-9.

EAR OF THE
HIGH PRIEST'S
SERVANT CUT
OFF
49-51. 1 MAT.
26 51-53.
MARK 14. 47
JOHN 18. 10,
11
b. But, δέ.
b. bound-
servant,
δοῦλος.

JESUS SPEAKS
52, 53. 1 MAT.
26 55, 56.
MARK 14. 48
-50
o. outer, or
entire,
τέπος.
robber,
ἄγροπ.
a. authority,
ἐξουσία.

JERUSALEM.
HOUSE OF THE
HIGH PRIEST
54. 1 MAT. 26
57. MARK
14 53. JOHN
18 12-14

PETER'S
FIRST DENIAL
55-57. 1 MAT.
26 58, 59, 70
MARK 14 64,
66-68 JOHN
18 15-18

b. But, δέ.
c. or court,
αὐλῆς.
l. light, or
fire-light,
φῶς.

PETER'S
SECOND AND
THIRD
DENIALS
58-61. 1 MAT.
26 61-74.
MARK 14 69
-71 JOHN
18 25-27
c. m. m. m.
o. of, ἐκ.
as, also, καί.

PETER'S
REFERENCING
61, 62. 1 MAT.
26 75 MARK
14. 72

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 saying, "Father, If thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done." 43 And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an AGONY he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 And said unto them, "Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation."

47 AND while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called JUDAS, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, "Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?"

49 When they which were about him saw what he would follow, they said unto him, "Lord, shall we smite with the sword?" 50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51 And Jesus answered and said, "Suffer ye thus far." And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 THEN Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, "Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness."

54 THEN took they him, and led him, and brought him into the HIGH PRIEST'S HOUSE.

55 AND PETER followed afar off. 56 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. 57 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, "This man was also with him." 57 And he denied him, saying, "Woman, I know him not."

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, "Thou art also of them." And Peter said, "Mam, Lam not." 59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, "Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean." 60 And Peter said, "Man, I know not what thou sayest." And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, "Before the cock crow, thou

shalt deny me thrice." 62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 AND the men that held JESUS mocked him, and smote him. 64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, "Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?" 65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 AND as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, 67 "Art thou THE CHRIST? tell us." And he said unto them, "If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68 and if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. 69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God." 70 Then said they all, "Art thou then the Son of God?" And he said unto them, "Ye say that I am." 71 And they said, "What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth."

23 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto PILATE.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, "We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King." 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, "Art thou the King of the Jews?" And he answered him and said, "Thou sayest it." 4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, "I find no fault in this man." 5 And they were the more fierce, saying, "He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place."

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 AND when HEROD saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

A.D. 28
and 4-37.
JESUS
MOCKED.
63-65. 1 MAT.
26 67, 68.
MARK 14. 65.

JESUS
BEFORE THE
COUNCIL
66-71. 1 MAT.
26 69-70.
MARK 14 65
64 JOHN 18
15-24
b. became,
ἐγένετο.
c. their own,
αὐτῶν.
s. banished him,
συμβόλιον.
b. by no means,
οὐ μὴ.
b. Henceforth,
ἀπό τῶν
πῶν.

JESUS
DELIVERED TO
PILATE
1. 1 MAT 27 1,
2 MARK 15
2, 3
BEFORE
PILATE
2-3. 1 MAT.
27 11-14
MARK 15 2-
5 JOHN 18
33-38.

m. multitudes,
ὄχλους.
Judas,
Ἰουδᾶς.

PILATE SENDS
HIM TO HEROD.
b. But, δέ.
f. fully knew,
ἐπίγνωσεν.
7 ch 3 1, 2
i. in those days,
ἐν ταῖς ἡμέ-
ραις.

JESUS BEFORE
HEROD.
8 ch. 9.
c. concerning,
περί.
s. sign,
σημεῖον.

HEROD
MOCKS HIM.
11. Isa. 53. 3
12 Acts 4. 25
-26.

A D 38
and 4-37.
JESUS
AGAIN BEFORE
PILATE.
13-17. 11 MAT.
27 15-19
MARK 15, 6-
10 JOHN 18
36, 39.

b or, by him,
accus.

a. at, KATA.

THE PEOPLE'S
REQUEST
18-23. 11 MAT.
27 24-25
MARK 15 11
14 JOHN 18
40.

JESUS
INTERRED UP
24, 25. 11 MAT.
27 24-25
MARK 15 11
JOHN 19 16.

JESUS
LED TO BE
CRUCIFIED
26. 11 MAT. 27
32 MARK
15 21. See
John 19 17,
f from, KATA.

A GREAT
CROWD
FOLLOW

11 Isa 2 19.
Hos 10 8
Rev 6 16.

TWO
MALEFACTORS
TO BE LIVED.
UP, AVAP-
OYAL.

CALVARY
THE
CRUCIFIXION
33, 34. 11 MAT.
27 33-36
MARK 15 22
-28. JOHN
19 17-24
See Pa. 22 18
-18
c Calvary, i.e.
a skull.
i indeed,
KATA.
= one, EV.

13 AND PILATE, "when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 said unto them, 'Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.' 17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, "Away with this man, and release unto us BARABBAS;" 19 (who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison) 20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. 21 But they cried, saying, "Crucify him, crucify him." 22 And he said unto them the third time, "Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go." 23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 AND PILATE GAVE SENTENCE that it should be as they required. 25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 AND as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 AND there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, 'Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.' 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us;' and to the hills, 'Cover us.' 31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?"

32 AND there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 AND when they were come to the place, which is called CALVARY, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they

do." And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 AND the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God." 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, 37 and saying, "If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself."

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS."

39 AND ONE OF THE MALEFACTORS which were hanged on him, saying, "If thou be Christ, save thyself and us." 40 But THE OTHER answering rebuked him, saying, "Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And he indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done us nothing amiss." 42 And he said unto Jesus, "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom." 43 And Jesus said unto him, "Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise."

44 AND it was about the sixth hour, and there was a DARKNESS over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45 And the sun was darkened.

And the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 AND when JESUS had cried with a loud voice, he said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:" and having said thus, he GAVE UP THE GHOST.

47 NOW when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, "Certainly this was a righteous man."

48 And all the people that came together to that night, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

A D 38
and 37.
p. parted,
among
themselves,
ἀλλήλοισι
μεταξύ
ἐς garments,
ἑσθία.

REVILING.
35-37. 11 MAT.
27 30
MARK 15 20
-32. See
Pa. 22 6-8.

SUPERSCRIP-
TION
38. 11 MAT. 27
31 MARK
15 24
JOHN 19 19
-22

THE
MALEFACTORS
39-43. 11 MAT.
27 44
MARK 15 32.
b was, blas-
phemy,
ἀβλασφη-
μία.
n neither dost
thou, Οὐδὲ
c, condemna-
tion,
κρίσις.
no not one,
thing,
οὐδὲς,
o. out of
place,
ἀτόπος
27. Pa. 106 4-
5.

1 in, EV.
43 Cor 12
4 Rev. 2. 7.
a. Amen,
Ἀμήν.

HOURS OF
DARKNESS.
44. 45. 11 MAT.
27 45-49
MARK 15 33
-36
c came,
ἐγένετο.
l or, land,
γῆ.

THE VEIL
RENT.
45. 11 MAT. 27.
41 MARK
15 38
1 inner
temple,
εὐχρύς.

DEATH OF
JESUS
46. 11 MAT. 27.
50-55.
MARK 15 37,
38. JOHN 19
30-30.
46. Pa. 31 6.
c expired,
ἐξέπνευσεν.

CENTURION
AND
SPECTATORS.
47. 48. 11 MAT.
27 46
MARK 15 39.
t. this man was
righteous.
n multitudes,
ὄχλος.
o their own,
ἐσθία.

THE WOMEN
49. 11 MAT. 27.
55, 56
MARK 15 40
41.
G

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

JOSEPH OF
ARIMATHEA
30-32. 1 MAT
27. 57, 58.
MARK 15 42
-43. JOHN
19 38.
f. from, ἀπὸ.

BURIAL
53, 54. 1 MAT.
27 59, 60
MARK 14 46
JOHN 19 39
-42.
m. memorial-
tomb,
μνημεῖον.
o one, ὁὗτος.

THE WOMEN
55. 1 MAT 27
61. MARK
16 47.
m. memorial,
sepulchre,
μνημεῖον,
al indeed,
καί.

VIRTUE OF THE
WOMEN TO
THE
SEPULCHRE
1, 2. 1 MAT 28
1. MARK 16
1-4. JOHN
20 1.
m. memorial,
tomb,
μνημεῖον.

THE WOMEN
AND ANGELS
3-7. 1 MAT.
28 2-7.
MARK 16 5-7.

a. and, καί.
f. shining,
like light-
ning,
ἀστραπυ-
ροῦς.
b were,
becoming,
γενόμεναι.
w or, was,
ἦν.
7. ch 9 22.

THE WOMEN'S
DEPARTURE
8-11. 1 MAT.
28 9-10.
MARK 16 8
JOHN 20 18
c. saying,
ἐπαγγέλου,
10 ch 8 2, 3.
a. and, καί,
or now.

PETER'S VISIT
TO THE
SEPULCHRE
12. 1 JOHN 20.
3 10.

TWO DISCIPLES
AND JESUS
13-17. 1 MARK
16 12, 13.
o of, ἐκ.
o over
miles.
14. Mat. 3 16.
c. concerning,
περὶ.

AND, behold, there was a man named JOSEPH, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just: (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed, after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: and as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, "Why seek ye the living among the dead? He is not here, but is RISEN: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee," saying, "The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again."

And they remembered his words, and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

AND, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass, that while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with

them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, "What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?"

And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, "Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?"

And he said unto them, "What things?" And they said unto him, "Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them, which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

Then he said unto them, "O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?" And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, "Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent." And he went in to tarry with them.

And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, "Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?"

And they rose up the same hour and returned to JERUSALEM, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon." And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

AND as they thus spake, JESUS himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, "Peace be unto you." But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
16. See p. 31.
JOHN 20. 14.
fully-known,
ἐγνωσμένοι.

ENQUIRY OF
CLEOPAS
a alone,
μόνος.

AN, a man,
ἀνὴρ.

21 ch 2 38.
Acts 1 6.
b were,
ἦσαν,
which is
about to,
redeem,
ἐκλύειν
ἀντὶ τοῦ
θαι

22 v 1-11
24 v 12 JOHN
20 2-10

a according
as, καθὼς.

REPLY OF
JESUS
al in, ἐν,

f from, ἀπὸ
al from, ἀπὸ.

HE IS
CONSTRAINED
TO TARRY

AND HE MADE
KNOW
reclined
at table,
κατακαθί-
ς
f fully-knew,
ἐγνωσάν.
b became un-
seen by them
ἀφαντος
ἐφ' ὧς ἂν
αὐτοῦ

JERUSALEM.
THE DISCIPLES
ASSEMBLED
31-35. 1 MARK
16 14. JOHN
20 19, 20
1 cor. 15 5.
w or, was,
ἦν.
ἐγινεθῇ.

JESUS BECAME
HIDDEN.
36-40. 1 MARK
16 15-16.
20 19-23
1 Cor. 15 5.
b having
become,
γενόμενος.

A D 33
and 4-37.
r. reasoning,
διαλογε-
μαι.
a. according-
as, καθως.

AND EATS
BEFORE THEM
f. from, αρω.

SCRIPTURE
FULFILLED
44 ch 18 31-
33. v. 6, 7.

THE
COMMISSION
45 Ps 118 16
46 v 26, 27.
1st xxii
1st lxxi &c

them, "Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." 40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, "Have ye here any meat?" 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. 43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 AND he said unto them, "These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me."

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, "Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise

from the dead the third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 46 And ye are witnesses of these things.

47 AND, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high."

48 AND he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 49 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and CARRIED UP INTO HEAVEN.

50 AND they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

A. D. 33
and 4-37.
f. from among.
47. Acts 2. 32.
p. proclaimed.
by-
herald,
κηρυχθῆναι.
o. on, ἐν,
u. unto, εἰς,
fr. from, ἀπὸ.

THE PROMISE
OF THE
FATHER.
49. John 14. 16
—17, 26; 16.
1.
c. clothed,
ἐνδύσασθαι.
f. from, ἐκ.

BETHANY.
THE
ASCENSION.
50, 51. MARK
16 19. ACTS
1. 9-11.

THE RETURN
TO JERUSALEM.
52. 1 ACTS 1.
53. Acts 2. 46.
47 v. 42.
n. outer,
ἐξωτερικόν,
temp.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN.

THE WORD
1 Mic 6 2
ch 17 8, 24
w. with, μετ᾽.

ALL THINGS
MADE BY HIM
3 Col 1 16-
17 Heb 1
2
t. through,
διὰ,
o. one-thing,
τι.

LIFE AND
LIGHT
4 ch 12 46,
1 John 1 4
6 ch 3. 19-
21

A. D. 26
and 4-30 *
JOHN
THE BAPTIST
6-8. 1 Mar 3
1, 2 See
Mal. 3 1.
c. came,
ἤγενετο,
1 John,
Jehovah is
gracious
t. to, εἰς
to concerning,
περὶ.

IN the beginning was the WORD, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.

2 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was LIFE; and the life was the LIGHT of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 THERE was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man, that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13 which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 AND the WORD was MADE FLESH, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

A. D. 26
and 4-30.
THE WORD
RECEIVED.
th. his own
house,
τὴν οἰκίαν
p. his own
people,
οἱ ἰσραήλ.

RECEIVING
HIM
12. Luke 20. 13
—15
a. authority,
ἐξουσίαν,
c. children,
τέκνα,
13. in, ἐν.
13. 1st 1. 18.
1 Pet. 1. 23.
o. of, ἐκ.

THE WORD
WAS FLESH.
14. 1 Tim. 3.
16 Heb. 2.
14-16
b. became,
ἐγένετο,
t. incarnated
ἐσάρκασαν,
of, of, κατὰ.

42 And of an honey-comb, Gb. Sch. ΕΝΗΜΕΝΟΥΥΓΑΛΑ.—Omit. (Gb. →) Alex. La. Tia. (Tre. Alf.) ΑΒΔΛΗΝ.

* v. 6. If the chronology given with the Authorized Version be received, four years must be added throughout to make it correspond with the years of Christ's life.

A.D. 30
and 4-30.
JOHN'S
TESTIMONY.
cc. concerning
wpt.
h or hath pre-
ceded of-
me, εἰς πο-
σὴν μου
ὑπόστασιν.

GRACE AND
FAITH
o out of, etc.
f. for, or, cor-
responding
to, εἰς, ὅτι,
h. through,
διὰ.

THE FATHER
DECLARED.
16 1 Tim 6.
16 1 John
4 12. ch. 17.
6, 7, 8, 26.
o No-one,
οὐδείς.
1 in, etc.
to, told him-
out, ἀπεγγόμε-
το.

A.D. 30
and 4-30
BETHABARA
RECORD OF
JOHN.
te testimony,
or, witness,
μαρτυρία
a. and, καὶ.

JOHN'S
REPLIES
TO ENQUIRIES
21-23 1 MAT
3 3 MARK
1 2, 3 LUKE
3 4-4
21 Mal 4 5
Deut. 18 16-
19
c Elijah
23 Isa. 40 3.
J Jehoram
a. According-
to, κατὰ.
1 death.

JOHN'S
TESTIMONY.
24-28 1 MAT
3 11 MARK
1 7 LUKE
3 16, 16.
1 in, etc.

1 in, etc.

24 Jud. 7 24
ch 10 40.

JOHN'S
FURTHER
TESTIMONY.
29-31 1 MAT
3 11, 12
MARK 1 7, 8
LUKE 3 16,
16.
29 Gen. 22 8.
1 John 2 3.
1 Lamb,
ἀρνίον.
1 in, etc.

RECORD OF
JOHN.
32-34 1 MAT
3 16, 17.
MARK 1 10.
11. LUKE 3
21, 22.
o. out of, etc.

15 (John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, "This was he of whom I spake, "He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.")

16 And of his fulness have all things received, and grace for grace 17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 AND this is the RECORD OF JOHN, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who art thou?" 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, "I am not the Christ."

21 And they asked him, "What then? Art thou Elias?" And he saith, "I am not." "Art thou that prophet?" And he answered, "No." 22 Then said they unto him, "Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them. that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?" 23 He said, "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'MAKE STRAIGHT THE WAY OF THE LORD,' as said the prophet Isaiah."

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, "Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?" 26 John answered them, saying, "I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27 he it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose."

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 THE next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, "Behold the LAMB OF GOD, which taketh away the sin of the world." 30 This is he of whom I said, 'After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.' 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water."

32 And John bare record, saying, "I saw the Spirit descending from heaven

like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, 'Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.' 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God."

35 AGAIN the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; 36 and looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, "Behold the LAMB OF GOD!" 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, "What seek ye?" "They said unto him, 'Rabbi,' (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) "where dwellest thou?" 39 He saith unto them, "Come and see." They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was ANDREW Simon Peter's brother. 41 He first findeth his own brother SIMON, and saith unto him, "We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ." 42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, "Thou art Simon the son of Jonas: thou shalt be called Cephas," which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 THE day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth PHILIP, and saith unto him, "Follow me." 44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth NATHANAEAL, and saith unto him, "We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." 46 And Nathanael said unto him, "Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip saith unto him, "Come and see."

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!" 48 Nathanael saith unto him, "Whence knowest thou me?" Jesus answered and said unto him, "Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee." 49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, "Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the king of Israel." 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, "Because I said unto thee, 'I saw thee under the fig-tree,' believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these." 51 And he saith unto him, "A Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man."

A.D. 30
and 4-30.
32, Acts 1 6
1 in, etc.

a. Spirit,
Πνεῦμα.

TWO OF JOHN'S
DISCIPLES
FOLLOW JESUS.

1. lamb,
ἀρνίον.

as And, καὶ.

t Teacher,
Διδάσκαλε.
a. abidest,
μένεις
ab abode
t. That was
two hours
before sunset.

ANDREW
BRINGS SIMON

m Heb Mes-
siah, Dan 9
26

an Anointed,
ὁ Χριστός.

42 Mat 16 17,
18

p or, Peter,
Πέτρος

GATHIE
JESUS FINDS
PHILIP

f from, ἀπό.
no of, εκ.

PHILIP
INVITES
NATHANIEL

46 Deut 18
18 Isa 9 6
ch 7 41, 42,
52

f from, ἀπό.
be, εἰς.

JESUS AND
NATHANIEL
47 Ps 32 2
Rom 3 24,
25 6, 7
o. concerning,
wpt.
t. truly,
ἀληθώς.

51. Gen 28 12

a. Amen,
amen,
Ἀμήν

h Hengestorth
at ἄπρ.

* Amen, amen. This double affirmation occurs only in the Gospel by John.

A D 30
and 4-34MARRIAGE IN
CANA.
A Heb Kanah.
Acquired.
Jos 19. 28.JESUS AND HIS
MOTHER.
h wine hav-
ing failed.
vntepwvav-
rov oivou.
t lat to me
and to thee.
epoi kal
croi.
m minister-
ing servants.
δiakouoiv.JESUS TURNED
WATER INTO
WINE.
6 Mar 7. 3. 4
l lying.
kenwvav.
a About nine
gallons each.THE GOOD
WINE KEPT
LAST
b But, δέ.FIRST
MIRACLE
a signa.
σημειων.
i in, eis
CAPARNAUMJERUSALEM
JESUS PURGES
THE TEMPLE
14 Comp Mat
21. 12, 13
o outer-
temple.
iapp.

ou out of, ek

17 Ps 69 9

THE JEWS
REQUIRE A
SIGN.
18 1 Cor. 1.
22.19 Mat 26 61.
Mark 14. 58.
d Demolish.
Avarare.i inner-
temple.
vavv.
21. 1 Cor 6. 19
e concerning.
vepi.
f from among.
ek.

2 AND the third day there was a MARRIAGE in CANA of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ² And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

³ And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, "They have no wine." ⁴ Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come." ⁵ His mother saith unto the servants, "Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it."

⁶ And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. ⁷ Jesus saith unto them, "Fill the waterpots with water." And they filled them up to the brim. ⁸ And he saith unto them, "Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast." And they bare it.

⁹ When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, ¹⁰ and saith unto him, "Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now."

¹¹ This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed in him.

¹² AFTER this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

¹³ AND the Jews' PASSOVER was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ¹⁴ and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: ¹⁵ and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables: ¹⁶ and said unto them that sold doves, "Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise." ¹⁷ And his disciples remembered that it was written, "THE ZEAL OF THINE HOUSE HATH EATEN ME UP."

¹⁸ THEN answered the Jews and said unto him, "What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?" ¹⁹ Jesus answered and said unto them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

²⁰ Then said the Jews, "Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?" ²¹ But he spake of the temple of his body. ²² When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remem-

bered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

²³ NOW when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. ²⁴ But Jesus abode did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, ²⁵ and needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

3 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named NICODEMUS, a ruler of the Jews: ² the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, "Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him."

³ Jesus answered and said unto him, "A verily, a verily, I say unto thee, Except one man be BORN AGAIN, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

⁴ Nicodemus saith unto him, "How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?"

⁵ Jesus answered, "A verily, a verily, I say unto thee, Except one man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Marvel not that I said unto thee, 'Ye must be born again.' ⁸ The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."

⁹ Nicodemus answered and said unto him, "How can these things be?"

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, "Art thou a Master of Israel, and knowest not these things? ¹¹ A verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. ¹² If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? ¹³ And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down out of heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven."

¹⁴ "AND as Moses lifted up the SERPENT in the WILDERNESS, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: ¹⁵ that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life."

A D 30
and 4-34MANY
BELIEVE.L in, eis.
24 ch. 6 64.
Rev. 2 28.
h himself,
αυτός.JERUSALEM.
VISIT OF
NICODEMUS.
1 ch 7 50,
19 39
ab But, δέ,
or, of, ek.
2 Acts 2 22,
10 38
o no one,
οὐδείς,
s sign,
σημείον.THE
NEW BIRTH
3 ch 1 12 13
1 Pet 1 23
a Again,
"Again,"
on one, of
any one,
tis
f or, from-
above,
ἀνωθεν,
as in 3 1ENQUIRY OF
NICODEMUSREPLY OF
JESUS
5 Ps 61 10
Eze 36 25-
26, Til. 3 4
-6
of, of, ek.8 Eze 11 4, 5
w wind,
πνεῦμα.NICODEMUS'
FURTHER
ENQUIRYJESUS'
ANSWER
t teacher.
διδάσκαλος.
18 31. 32.t testimony,
μαρτυρία.13 Prov 30. 4
i into, eis.
ou. out of, ek.THE SERPENT
IN THE
WILDERNESS
14 Num 21 4
-5
a according
as, καθώς.
e every one
that, τὸς ὅ
l in, eis.

A.D. 30
and 4-34.
God's Love
to the
World.
16 Rom. 5 8
1 John 4 9,
10

THE SON
SENT TO SAVE.
17 ch. 12. 47.
1 John 4. 14.
1 Judge, 24, 29.

CONDEMNATION.
18. ch. 5 24.
1. in, etc.
1. judged,
epipetral.

LIGHT MAKES
MANIFEST.
19 Eph. 5 8-
11 1 Thes.
5. 4-8.
ju judgment.
epipetral.
p practised,
wpacaww.
b bad things,
φειλα.
d detected,
ἀπαγγ.
do doeth,
τομωμ.

JESUS IN
JUDAEA.
22 ch. 4. 1, 2.

ÆNON.
JOHN THE
BAPTIST.

THE JEWS'
ENQUIRY.

JOHN'S
REPLY.
a. out of, &c.

HIS
TESTIMONY TO
JESUS.
21. a. 11-13.

1. is of the
earth, &c. 776
776 ἐστίν.
a. no-one,
οὐδείς.

FAITH IN THE
SON.

a. sayings,
ῥήματα.
b. by, &c.

1. is, &c.

18 "FOR "God so loved the world,
that he gave his "only-begotten "Son,
that "whosoever "believeth "in him
"should not perish, but "have everlasting
life.

17 "For "God sent not his "Son into
the world to "condemn the world; but
that the world through him "might be
saved.

18 "HE that believeth "on him is
not "condemned; but "he that believeth
not "is "condemned already, because
he "hath not believed "in the name of
the only-begotten Son of "God.

19 And this is the "condemnation,
that "light "is come into the world, and
"men loved "darkness rather than "light,
because their "deeds "were evil. 20 For
every one "that "doeth "evil hateth
the light, neither cometh to the light,
lest his "deeds "should be "reproved.
21 But "he that "doeth "truth cometh
to the light, that his "deeds "may be
made manifest, that they "are "wrought
in God."

22 AFTER these things came "JESUS
and his "disciples into the land of Judea;
and there he tarried with them,
and "baptized.

23 AND JOHN also "was baptizing in
Ænon near to "Salim, because there
"was "much "water there; and they
"came, and "were baptized. 24 For
"John "was not yet "cast into "prison.

25 THEN there arose a question be-
tween some of John's "disciples and the
Jews about purifying. 26 And they
came unto "John, and said unto him,
"Rabbi, he that "was with thee beyond
"Jordan, to whom "thou "barest witness,
behold, the same baptizeth, and all men
come to him."

27 John answered and said, "A man
can receive nothing, except "it be
given him "from "heaven. 28 Ye
yourselves "bear me witness, that I said,
"I am not the Christ, but that I am
sent before him. 29 "He that hath
the bride is the bridegroom; but the
friend of the bridegroom, which standeth
and "heareth him, rejoiceth greatly
because of the bridegroom's "voice:
this "my "joy therefore "is fulfilled.
30 Ye must increase, but I must decrease.

31 "He that cometh from above is
above all: "he that is "of the earth "is
earthly, and speaketh "of the earth:
"he that cometh "from "heaven is
above all. 32 And what he hath seen
and "heard, that he testifieth; and "no
man receiveth his testimony.

33 "He that "hath received his "testi-
mony hath set to his seal that "God is
true. 34 For he whom "God hath sent
speaketh the "words of "God: for "God
giveth not the Spirit "by measure unto
him. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and
hath given all things into his "hand.
36 "He that believeth "on the Son hath
everlasting life: and "he that believeth
not the Son "shall not see life; but the
wrath of "God abideth on him."

A.D. 30
and 4-34.
GALILEE.
ch. 3 22, 26

SYCHAR
JACOB'S WELL.
5 Gen. 33. 18,
19, 48. 22
John 4. 22
Sychar, Ἰζαχ
Shechem
w well, πηγή,
spring, or
fountain.
1. is about
noon

A WOMAN OF
SAMARIA
COMES.
p. 48.
1 foot, ἄνθρωπος.

2 KIR. 17.
24
of, of, word
of intercourse,
συνῆραο-
μαι.

JESUS SPEAKS
OF LIVING
WATER

THE WOMAN'S
ENQUIRY

we well,
φειλα,
cistern, or,
pit.

s sons, υἱοί.

ANWER OF
JESUS

a. Every one
that, τὰς ὁ.
o. of, &c.
in no, will
thirst for
αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ
διψῶσιν αὐτ.
τοῦ αἵματος.
c. become,
γενήσεται
w well, πηγή
spring, or
fountain

THE WOMAN
ASKS FOR
LIVING
WATER

JESUS
REQUESTS HER
TO CALL HER
HUSBAND

CUNGERING
WORSHIP
20 Gen. 12. 6,
7, 23. 18-20
Deut. 11. 29
1 Kilo. 9. 8.

REPLY OF
JESUS.
w. worship
what we
know, προσ-
κυνοῦμεν ὁ
ὁδωμεν,

4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew
how the Pharisees had heard that
Jesus "made and "baptized more disci-
ples than John, " (though Jesus him-
self "baptized not, but his "disciples,)
he left Judea, and departed again into
"Galilee. 5 And he must needs "go
through "SAMARIA.

6 Then cometh he to a city of "Sa-
maria, "which is called "Sychar, near
to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave
to his "son Joseph. 7 Now "Jacob's
"well "was there. "Jesus therefore,
"being wearied with his "journey, "sat
thus on the "well and it "was 'about
the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a WOMAN "of "Sa-
maria to draw water: "Jesus saith unto
her, "Give me to drink." 8 (For his
"disciples "were gone away unto the
city to buy "meat.)

9 Then saith the woman "of Samaria
unto him, "How is it that thou, being a
Jew, askest "drink "of me, "which am
a woman of Samaria? for the Jews
have no dealings with the Samaritans."

10 Jesus answered and said unto her,
"If thou "knewest the gift of "God,
and who it is "that saith to thee, "Give
me to drink; "thou wouldest have
asked of him, and he would have given
thee LIVING WATER."

11 The woman saith unto him, "Sir,
thou hast nothing to draw with, and the
"well is deep: "from whence then hast
thou that "living "water? 12 Art thou
greater than our "father Jacob, which
gave us the "well, and drank thereof
himself, and his "children, and his
"cattle?"

13 Jesus answered and said unto her,
"Whosoever "drinketh "of this "water
shall thirst again: 14 but whosoever
"drinketh "of the water that I shall give
him shall "never "thirst; but the water
that I shall give him shall be "in him
a "well of water springing up into
everlasting life."

15 The woman saith unto him, "Sir,
give me this "water, that I thirst not
neither come hither to draw."

16 Jesus saith unto her, "I go, "call
thy "husband, and come hither."

17 The woman answered and said, "I
have no husband." "Jesus said unto
her, "Thou hast well said, "I have no
husband: 18 for thou hast had five
husbands; and he whom thou now hast
is not thy husband: "in that saidst
thou truly."

19 The woman saith unto him, "Sir, I
perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our
"fathers worshipped in this "mountain; and
ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place
where men ought to WORSHIP."

21 Jesus saith unto her, "Woman,
believe me, the hour cometh, when ye
shall neither in this "mountain, nor yet
at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye
worship ye "know not what: we "know

A D 30
and 34
o of, etc.
23 Phil 3 3

as, also, καί.

THE MESSIAH
26. Deut 18 15

THE DISCIPLES
BY WHOM
O UDDG.

THE WOMAN'S
TESTIMONY.

THE FOOD.
1. Hailin.
Paßß.

O ANY-ONE,
MHTET.

THE HARVEST
36 1 Cor 3 6
—9

W WORD,
1 IN THE POWER,
ΕΤΙΣΙΝ Ε
ΣΠΕΙΡΩΝ.

THE
SAMARITANS'
FELT IT
1. in, etc.

NO LONGER,
OUDGET.

GALILEE.
43 9 40.

NOT, OUG.
45 Deut 16
16.

CANA
A NOBILITAN
APPLIES TO
JESUS.

what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. ²³ But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. ²⁴ God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth."

²⁵ The woman saith unto him, "I know that MESSIAH cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things." ²⁶ Jesus saith unto her, "I that speak unto thee am he."

²⁷ AND upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, "What seekest thou?" or, "Why talkest thou with her?"

²⁸ THE woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, ²⁹ "Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?" ³⁰ Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

³¹ IN the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, "Master, eat." ³² But he said unto them, "I have meat to eat that ye know not of." ³³ Therefore said the disciples one to another, "Hath any man brought him ought to eat?" ³⁴ Jesus saith unto them, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work."

³⁵ "Say not ye, 'There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest?' behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. ³⁶ And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. ³⁷ And herein is that saying true, 'One soweth, and another reapeth.' ³⁸ I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labour."

³⁹ AND many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, "He told me all that ever I did." ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. ⁴¹ And many more believed because of his own word: ⁴² and said unto the woman, "Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world."

⁴³ NOW after two days he departed thence, and went into GALILEE. ⁴⁴ For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵ Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

⁴⁶ SO Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water

wine. And there was a certain NOBLEMAN, whose SON was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸ Then said Jesus unto him, "Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe." ⁴⁹ The nobleman saith unto him, "Sir, come down ere my child die." ⁵⁰ Jesus saith unto him, "Go thy way; thy son liveth." And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

⁵¹ And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, "Thy son liveth." ⁵² Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him." ⁵³ So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, "Thy son liveth:" and himself believed, and his whole house.

⁵⁴ This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 AFTER this there was a FEAST of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ² Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue BETHESDA, having five porches. ³ In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. ⁴ For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

⁵ And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. ⁶ When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, "Wilt thou be made whole?" ⁷ The impotent man answered him, "Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another stepeth down before me." ⁸ Jesus saith unto him, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." ⁹ And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

¹⁰ THE Jews therefore said unto him, that was cured, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." ¹¹ He answered them, "He that made me whole, the same said unto me, 'Take up thy bed, and walk.'"¹² Then asked they him, "What man is that which said unto thee, 'Take up thy bed, and walk?'" ¹³ And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

¹⁴ Afterward Jesus findeth him in

A D 31
and 36.
c courtier,
βασιλικός.

46. 1 Cor 1 22

a. not, οὐ μή,
double nega-
tive
c. courtier,
βασιλικός.

HIS SON
HEALED.
b. bond-
servant,
δούλος.

SECOND
MIRACLE.
a. sign,
σημείον.

JERUSALEM
POOL OF
BETHESDA.
1. See Ex 23
14-17.

in, etc.
g. or, gate; see
Neh 3 1
Bethesda,
House of
loving-kind-
ness, or
benevolence
a. the infirm,
τῶν ἀσθεν-
ούντων.

JESUS HEALS
AN IMPOTENT
MAN.

THE JEWS
OBJECT.

JESUS FINDS
HIM IN THE
TEMPLE.

A D. 31
and 6-35.
o. outer-
temple,
lamp.

THE JEWS
PERSECUTE
JESUS.
16 See ch. 7.
10-34.

HIS ANSWER

THEY SEEK TO
KILL HIM
1. was loosing,
2ave,
o his own,
1deop.

THE FATHER
AND THE SON.
A. Amen.
"Amp,
f from, and.

i. in like-
ness,
dmoose,
o fondly-
loveth,
phel.

m maketh,
live,
Suochois.

ALL
JUDGMENT
COMMITTED TO
THE SON
22 Acts 17, 31
o no one,
oudeya.

EVERLASTING
LIFE
24 1 John 5, 9
-13
i judgment,
apiv.
o out of, ie.
1 into, eis.

THE SON'S
LIFE-GIVING
VOICE.
26 Eph 2, 1, 4
-6.
26 ch 6 57.
a also, kai.
27 Acts 10, 42

RESURREC-
TION
28 1 Cor 15.
20-24
m memorial-
tombs,
pynuous.
29 Luke 20
31-35
1 Cor 15 51.
52-1 These
4, 12-16.
Rev 20 4-6
20 11-15.
b. but, &c.
p practised,
pafavres.

THE SON
DOES NOTHING
OF HIMSELF
30 ch. 3, 16.
e. from, and.
a. according-
as kaio.

the temple, and said unto him, "Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee."
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 AND therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, "My FATHER worketh hitherto, and I work."

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, "A verily, a verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." 20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all JUDGMENT unto the Son: 23 that all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. 24 He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

25 "A verily, a verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

26 "A verily, a verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 27 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given life to the Son to have life in himself; 28 and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

29 "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 30 and shall come forth: they that have done good unto the RESURRECTION OF LIFE; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

31 "I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

A D 31
and 4-35.

THE WITNESS
OF THE
FATHER.
31 See ch. 8.
15, 16.

o concerning,
repi.

32 Mat 3 17,
17 5, ch. 8

1. is deivi,
33 ch 1 15, 19
-27

1 lamp.
Axyos.

1 light, dwti.

36 Acts 2 22
2 Pet 1 17,
18 1 John
5 9

t. that I,
should-per-
fect

37 Deut 4 15
ch 1 18
1 Tim. 1 17,
6 16

TESTIMONY OF
SCRIPTURE
39 Acts 17 11
Luke 24 22
-27 1 Pet 1
10, 11

w are not
willing to,
sonis.

HONOUR FROM
MAN
39 your lives,
eavris

t. or, the only
God, tou
mouo theou

THE
TESTIMONY
OF MOSES.

i. in, eis
h have hoped,
hapias.

a. witness,
pymos.

A D 32
and 4-36

OVER THE SEA
OF TIBERIAS.
1-4 1 Mat

14 13, 14
MARK 6 31-
34 Luke 9
10, 11.

a signa,
symeia
4 Lcy 23 5-
6

JESUS'
EXQUIRY.
5-7 1 Mat
14 16-18

MARK 6 36-
38 Luke 9
12-14

1 loaves of-
bread,
dparov.

a was about
to,
denarios'.

d. denarios',
dypaplov.

31 "If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 He sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. 34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. 35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 36 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have never heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 "SEARCH the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life."

41 "I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 "Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?"

6 AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. 3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 "WHEN Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, "Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?" 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, "Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little." 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith

* v. 39, 40. Some render Ye search, &c. And yet ye are not willing, &c.

† At sevenpence halfpenny to the denarius, this would amount to 6l. 5s.

A D 32
and 4-38.
o one, εἷς.

FIVE THOU-
SAND PPH.
10, 11 MAT.
14 19-21
MARK 6, 30-
44. LUKE 9
16-17
re recline,
ἀνακλιθῆναι.
re reclined,
ἀνέκλιτο.
rec reclining,
ἀνακλιόμε-
νος.

FRAGMENTS
GATHERED.
12, 13 MAT.
14 20, MARK
6 43 LUKE
9 17
AN And, δέ.
Gather-
together,
Συναγαγέτε.

JESUS
RETURNS
14 Deut 18
15-19,
a sign,
σημεῖον.
15 ch 2 23-
25, 14 36
17 without
to, μεθ' αὐ-
τοῦ.

THE STORM
16-18 MAT
14 22-24
MARK 6, 45,
46

a already,
ἤδη.

JESUS
WALKING
ON THE SEA
19, 20 MAT
14 25-31
MARK 6 47-
50
I am,
Ἐγώ εἰμι

THE SHIP AT
LAND
21 MAT 14
32, 73 MARK
6 51, 52
I came,
ἤλθον.

CAPERNAUM
IN THE
SYNAGOGUE
see 9 59
m multitude,
ὄχλος

ENDURING
FOOD,
a Amen,
Ἀμήν.

a sign,
σημεῖον.
o of, εκ.
37, MAT 3 16,
17 Acts 2,
22.

unto him, "There is a lad here, which hath five barley LOAVES, and two small FISHES : but what are they among so many ?"

10 And Jesus said, "Make the men sit down." Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when they were filled, he said unto his disciples, "Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost." 13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 THEN those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, "This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world." 15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 AND when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. 17 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

18 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see JESUS WALKING ON THE SEA, and drawing nigh unto the ship, and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, "It is I; be not afraid."

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 THE day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereunto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone; (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks;) 24 when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, "Rabbi, when camest thou hither?" 26 Jesus answered them and said, "A Verily, a verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but

for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed."

28 Then said they unto him, "What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?" 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, "This is the work of God, that ye believe in him whom he hath sent."

30 They said therefore unto him, "What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?" 31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert; as it is written, "HE GAVE THEM BREAD FROM HEAVEN TO EAT."

32 Then Jesus said unto them, "A Verily, a verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he, which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world."

34 Then said they unto him, "Lord, evermore give us this bread." 35 And Jesus said unto them, "I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger and he that believeth in me shall never thirst."

36 "But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that everyone who seeth the Son, and believeth in him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day."

41 THE Jews then murmured at him, because he said, "I am the bread which came down from heaven." 42 And they said, "Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how can it be then that he saith, 'I came down from heaven?'"

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, "I murmur not among yourselves. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, 'AND THEY SHALL BE ALL TAUGHT OF GOD.' Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save who which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 "A Verily, a verily, I say unto you, He that believeth in me hath everlasting life. 48 I am that BREAD OF LIFE. 49 Your fathers did eat

A D 32
and 4-38.

WHAT THE
WORK OF GOD
IS
30, 1 John 2,
22.
1. in, etc.

THE PEOPLE
REQUEST A
SIGN
30 1 Cor. 1,
22.
31 Ex xvi,
Ps 78 23-
26
a. according
to, καθ' ὅς.
o out of, εκ.

THE TRUE
BREAD.
a. Amen,
Ἀμήν.

JESUS
THE BREAD OF
LIFE
35, ch 4 14.
a. never,
οὐ μή.
double nega-
tive
1 in, etc
a. al-
ways,
πάντοτε.

THE FATHER'S
WILL.
37 ch 17 3, 6,
9, 11, 12, 24
Rom 8 30
2 Tim 2 19

o out of, εκ.
to, ἐκ.
39 2 Tim 1
12.

1 in, εἰς.
40, ch 17 3

1 in, eis.

THE JEWS
MURMUR
c concerning,
περί.
o out of, εκ.

ANSWER OF
JESUS
44 Jer 31 3
45 Jer 2 1
o No one,
οὐδείς.

45 Isa 54 13
Jer 31 34
o Every one,
πᾶς.

46, Mat. 11, 25
-27.
f from, παρά.
a. any one,
τις.

JESUS THE
LIVING BREAD
a. Amen,
Ἀμήν.
1 in, eis.
48 o 33-35.

A D 33
and 4-36.

o out-of, i.e.
a any one,
viz.

as also, &c.

STRAITS.

JESUS
REPLIES.

s yourselves,
αυτοῖς.

s truly,
ἀληθῶς.

a sheweth,
ἀπέφ.

ac According
as, καθὼς.
b by, διὰ
with acc

THE
DISCIPLES
MOURN.

w words,
Αἰγες.

REPLY OF
JESUS

b But, &c.
c concerning,
περὶ.

s stable,
καταστά-

στα.

52 2 Cor 3 6.

s sayings,
ρήματα.

u of, &c.
55 s 64.

u no one,
οὐδείς.

MANY OF THE
DISCIPLES
WENT BACK.

66 Mat 18 5,
6, 20, 21.

1 John 2 19

s unto the
things
behind,
εἰς τὰ
ὀπίσω.

69 Mat 16 16,
17.

b have,
ἔχουσιν.

αὐτοῖς.

a was about to,
ἤμελλεν.

JESUS IN
GALILEE

a And, καὶ.
s or, ἢ.

"manna in the wilderness, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which cometh
down from heaven, that a man may
eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the
living bread which came down from
heaven: if any man eat of this bread,
he shall live for ever: and the bread
that I will give is my flesh, which I
will give for the life of the world."

52 The Jews therefore strove among
themselves, saying, "How can this man
give us his flesh to eat?"

53 Then Jesus said unto them, "A Ver-
ily, I say unto you, Except ye eat
the flesh of the Son of man, and drink
his blood, ye have no life in you."

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh
my blood, hath eternal life; and I will
raise him up at the last day. 55 For my
flesh is meat; indeed, and my blood is
drink: indeed. 56 He that eateth my
flesh, and drinketh my blood, abideth
in me, and I in him. 57 As the
living Father hath sent me, and I live
by the Father: so he that eateth me,
even he shall live by me. 58 This is
that bread which came down from
heaven: not as your fathers did eat
manna, and are dead: he that eateth
of this bread shall live for ever."

59 THESE things said he in the syna-
gogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples,
when they had heard this, said, "This
is an hard saying, who can hear it?"

61 When Jesus knew in himself
that his disciples murmured at it, he
said unto them, "Doth this offend you?
62 What and if ye shall see the Son of
man ascend up where he was before?
63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the
flesh profiteth nothing: the words that
I speak unto you, they are spirit, and
they are life. 64 But there are some of
you that believe not." For Jesus
knew from the beginning who they
were that believed not, and who
should betray him. 65 And he said,
"Therefore said I unto you, that no
man can come unto me, except it
were given unto him of my Father."

66 From that time many of his dis-
ciples went back, and walked no
more with him. 67 Then said Jesus
unto the twelve, "Will ye also go
away?" 68 Then Simon Peter answered
him, "Lord, to whom shall we go?
thou hast the words of eternal life.
69 And we believe and are sure that
thou art that Christ, the Son of the
living God." 70 Jesus answered them,
"Have not I chosen you twelve, and
one of you is a devil?" 71 He spake
of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for
he it was that should betray him,
being one of the twelve.

72 AFTER these things Jesus
walked in Galilee: for he would
not walk in Jewry, because the Jews

sought to kill him. 2 Now the Jews
FEAST OF PATERNALES WAS
AT HAND.

3 His brethren therefore said unto
him, "Depart hence, and go into Ju-
dea, that thy disciples also may see
the works that thou doest. 4 For there
is no man that doeth any thing in
secret, and he himself seeketh to be
known openly. If thou do these
things, shew thyself to the world."

5 For neither did his brethren believe
in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, "My
time is not yet come, but your time
is always ready. 7 The world cannot
hate you: but me it hateth, because I
testify of it, that the works thereof are
evil. 8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go
not up yet unto this feast; for my
time is not yet full come. 9 When
he had said these words unto them, he
abode still in Galilee.

10 BUT when his brethren were
gone up, then went he also up unto the
feast, not openly, but as it were in
secret. 11 Then the Jews sought him
at the feast, and said, "Where is he?"
12 And there was much murmuring
among the people concerning him:
for some said, "He is a good man."
Others said, "Nay; but he deceiveth
the people." 13 Howbeit no man
spoke openly of him for fear of the
Jews.

14 NOW about the midst of the feast
Jesus went up into the temple, and
taught. 15 And the Jews marvelled,
saying, "How knoweth this man let-
ters, having never learned?" 16 Jesus
answered them, and said, "My doctrine
is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 If any man will do his will, he
shall know of the doctrine, whether it
be of God, or whether I speak of
myself. 18 He that speaketh of him-
self seeketh his own glory: but he
that seeketh his glory that sent him,
the same is true, and no unrighteous-
ness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law,
and yet none of you keepeth the law?
Why go ye about to kill me?" 20 The
people answered and said, "Thou
hast a devil: who goeth about to
kill thee?"

21 Jesus answered and said unto them,
"I have done one work, and ye all
marvel. 22 Moses therefore gave unto
you circumcision; (not because it is
of Moses, but of the fathers;) and
ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath day receive

A D 33
and 4-36.

2 Lev 23 33

-36, 39-44

Num. 29 12

-38 Deut

16 13-17

Neh. 8 13-

18 Zech

14 16-19

p the pitch

ing, of tents

or booths,

ἡ σκηνοπηγία.

1 In, εἰς.

REPLY OF
JESUS

7 ch 15 19

ch 3 19

c concerning

περὶ.

8 Luke 9 81

as And, &c.

JERUSALEM
FEAST OF
TABERNACLES

12 ch 9 16

m multitudes

ὄχλους.

ab but ἡ

multitudo

ὄχλος.

o no one,
οὐδείς.

JESUS
TEACHING IN
THE TEMPLE

a already,

ἤδη.

o outer,
temple,

ἱερόν.

or, learning,

ἐκμάθησιν.

n is willing
to, δεῖν.

o of, &c.

f from, ἀπὸ.

JERUSALEM
THE JEWS

s seek, το,

ζητεῖτε.

2 demon, 3

δαίμονιον.

s seeketh,
ζητεῖ.

AND REASONS
WITH THEM

21. ch 6 1-16

2. demon, 3

Gen 17 9-

18

t. that, ὅτι.

A D 32
and 4-36.

circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; and ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? ²⁴ Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment."

ENQUIRY
AMONG THE
PEOPLE.

²⁵ THEN said some of them of Jerusalem, "Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?" ²⁶ But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. ²⁷ Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? ²⁸ Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is."

t truly the,
ἀληθῶς ὁ.o no one,
οὐδείς.JESUS THE
SINT ONE
OU outer-
temple,
ἱερεῖ
a and, καί,
f from, ἀπόTHEY WENT TO
TAKE HIM.

²⁹ Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, "Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not." ³⁰ But if know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me."

³¹ And many of the people believed on him, and said, "When Christ cometh, he will do more miracles than these which this man hath done!"

MANY
BELIEVED IN
HIM multitude,
ὄχλου,
i in, ἐν,
a signs,
σημεῖα.OFFICERS WENT
TO TAKE JESUS

³² THE Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

HE SPEAKS OF
GUIN AWAY
34 Hos 5 6
ch 8 21.

³³ THEN said Jesus unto them, "Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. ³⁴ Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come."

INQUIRY
35 1 Pet 1 1,
a is he about
to, μέλλει
K or, ὅτι,
E ἡλπίσαντες,
w word,
λογος.

³⁵ Then said the Jews among themselves, "Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?" ³⁶ What manner of saying is this that he said, "Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?"

LIVING
WATER.37 Lev. 23 46
Num 29 43
e 2, 10, 14.

b But, ὅτι

ac according
as, καθὼς38 Acts ii,
c concerning,
περὶ,

i in, ἐν.

a were about
to, ἐμελλόντεςi spirit,
πνεῦμα.

³⁷ IN the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink." ³⁸ He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of LIVING WATER." ³⁹ (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive for the Holy Ghost: was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

DIVISION.
40 Deut 18.
10-19.
e of, ἐκ.m multitude,
ὄχλου.62 Ps. 132 11.
Mic 6 2.
f from, ἀπόa arose,
ἐγείρετο.

⁴⁰ MANY of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, "Of a truth this is the Prophet." ⁴¹ Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Shall Christ come out of Galilee?" ⁴² Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?" ⁴³ So there was a division among the people because of him. ⁴⁴ And some

of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ THEN came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, "Why have ye not brought him?" ⁴⁶ The officers answered, "Never man spake like this man." ⁴⁷ Then answered them the Pharisees, "Are ye also deceived?" ⁴⁸ Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? ⁴⁹ But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed."

⁵⁰ Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) ⁵¹ Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?" ⁵² They answered and said unto him, "Art thou also of Galilee?" Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet."

⁵³ And every man went unto his own house.

8 JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

² AND early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

³ AND the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a WOMAN taken in ADULTERY; and when they had set her in the midst, ⁴ they say unto him, "Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act." ⁵ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?" ⁶ This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

⁷ So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, "He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her."

⁸ And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. ⁹ And which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

¹⁰ When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, "Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?" ¹¹ She said, "No, man, Lord." ¹² And Jesus said unto her, "Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more."

¹³ THEN spake Jesus again unto them, saying, "I am the LIGHT of the world: whoso followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."

A D 32
and 4-36
a and, καί,
οὐδείς.THE OFFICERS
RETURN.

AS SO, ΟΥΤΩΣ.

48 1 Cor. 2 8

o of, ἐκ.

e in, ἐν.

e Rom. 2 13,
17-24.NICODEMUS,
50 ch 3 1, 2.e each,
ἕκαστος.MOUNT OF
OLIVES

b But, ὅτι

JERUSALEM

JESUS IN THE
TEMPLEo outer-
temple,
ἱερονA WOMAN
TAKEN IN
ADULTERYt Teacher,
διδάσκαλε.e committing
adultery,
μοιχεύου-
σάντην

5 Lev. 20 10

e Deut 22 22

6 Num 5 15

-17, 23 see

Jer 17 13

ab But, ὅτι

i in, ἐν

e earth, γῆν.

HER ACCUSERS
CONVICTED

7 Deut. 17 7

Rom 2 1.

9 Job 8 11-

16.

JESUS
DISMISSED THE
WOMAN.

10 Rom 8 34

b But, ὅτι

o no one,
οὐδείς.

11 ch 3 17,

5 14 2 Cor
5 18-21

AN AND, καί.

JESUS THE
LIGHT OF THE
WORLD.

13 ch 1 4-9

See v. 2

n not, ουκ, ὅτι
double nega-
tive.

A.D. 33
and 1-36.His FATHER'S
WITNESS.

15. ch. 6. 31-36.

a. concerning,
wep.

14 ch 16 26.

15. ch. 12. 47;

v 11.

17 Dent 17. 6.

19 15

18. Acta 2. 22

KNOWLEDGE
OF THE
FATHER

19 ch 14 7.

IN THE
TREASURY

s. sayinge,

p̄p̄eta.

ou enter,

temple,

step

SOLENN
WARNING

f from, ek.

o of, ek.

THE ENQUIRY.

s concerning,

wep.

fr from,

wep.

REPLY OF
JESUS

of of, awd.

a according,

as kabwē.

TRUE
FREEDOM.

1. in, etc.

33 Lev 25 42.

o any-one,

ouder.

34 Rom. 6. 16.

a. Amen.

Am̄n.

e every-one

that was b.

b. bond.

servant,

or slave,

δούλος.

35 Gal 6 30

46 Rom 8 2.

Gal 1.

92

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, "Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true." 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, "Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go." 15 They judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me."

19 Then said they unto him, "Where is thy Father?" Jesus answered, "Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also."

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 THEN said Jesus again unto them, "If go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come." 22 Then said the Jews, "Will he kill himself? because he saith, 'Whither I go, ye cannot come.'" 23 And he said unto them, "I am from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins."

25 Then said they unto him, "Who art thou?" And Jesus saith unto them, "Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him." 27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, "When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. 29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him."

30 AS he spake these words, many believed on him. 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; 32 and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you FREE." 33 They answered him, "We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, 'Ye shall be made free'?" 34 Jesus answered them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. 36 If the Son

therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. 38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your Father." 39 They answered and said unto him, "ABRAHAM is our Father." Jesus saith unto them, "If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the deeds of your Father."

Then said they to him, "Thou be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God." 42 Jesus said unto them, "If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. 43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own, for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. 46 Which of you can convict me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God."

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, "Sayest thou well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?" 49 Jesus answered, "I have not a devil, but I honour my Father, and he dishonour me. 50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily, I say unto you, If an man keep my saying, he shall never see death."

52 Then said the Jews unto him, "Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, 'If an man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.' 53 Art thou greater than our Father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?"

54 Jesus answered, "If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 56 Your Father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad."

57 Then said the Jews unto him, "Thou art not yet fifty years old, and

A.D. 33
and 36ABRAHAM'S
SEED.

At. therefore,

obv. or

accordingly,

30 Rom 2 26,

28, 4. 11, 12

f. from, wēp.

CHILDREN OF
GOD, AND
CHILDREN OF
THE DEVIL

42 1 John 5. 1

o of, ek,

f from, ek

alo for, yep.

of of, or from,

awd.

41 1 John 3 8

s of, ek.

w are, willing

to, ek.

s speak,

46 See c 9

s convicteth,

ek.

ou concerning,

wep.

47 ch 10 25,

27 1 John 4

4 6

s sayinge,

p̄p̄eta.

BLASPHEMY OF
THE JEWS

d demon,

δαίμωνιον.

But, ek

61 ch 5 34

s Am̄n.

Am̄n.

an any-one,

tis

w word,

λέγων.

n never,

οὐ μή ... eis

tōn aiōnōn.

FURTHER
CONTRADICTION

n in no wise,

for ever,

οὐ μή ... eis

tōn aiōnōn.

REPLY OF
JESUS

65 1 John 2 4

w. word,

λέγων.

66 Heb. 11

12.

i that he,

migher,

ἐπαίδ.

JESUS ANSWERS
HIS ENEMIES
STRICTLY

A D 32
and 4-36
26, ch 1, 1, 2,
17 5. Col.
1 17
b. became,
γενεσθαι.

THEY TAKE UP
STONES.
c. out-
temple,
ιερου.

JESUS NOTICES
A MAN BORN
BLIND
2 See Luke 13
1-5 v 34
r Rabbi,
Ραββι,
3 ch 11 4.

1 ch 4 34.

u no one,
ουδεις.
5 ch 1 4, 6, 9

AND GIVES
HIM SIGHT.
6 Mar 7 33,
8 23
7 See 2 Kin 5
14
c. Heb Siloam,
Neh 3 16

THE
NEIGHBOURS'
ENQUIRY

ab but, δε.

THE
PHARISES
THE SABBATH

aa and, δε.

18 v 24, 33
o of, εκ
f from, παρὰ

s signs,
σημεία.

THE MAN
OWNS JESUS AS
A PROPHET
e concerning,
περί,
aa And, δε.

THE PARENTS
QUESTIONED

THEIR REPLY

hast thou seen Abraham? ²⁶ Jesus said unto them, "A verily, a verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am."

²⁷ Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

9 AND ^{as Jesus passed by,} he saw a MAN which was BLIND from his birth. ² And his disciples asked him, saying, "Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?" ³ Jesus answered, "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. ⁴ I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. ⁵ As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

⁶ When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ⁷ and said unto him, "Go, wash in the pool of ⁸ Siloam," (which is by interpretation, "Sent.") He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

⁹ THE neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, "Is not this he that sat and begged?" ¹⁰ Some said, "This is he:" ¹¹ others said, "He is like him:" ¹² but he said, "I am he." ¹³ Therefore said they unto him, "How were thine eyes opened?" ¹⁴ He answered and said, "A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash.' and I went and washed, and I received sight." ¹⁵ Then said they unto him, "Where is he?" He said, "I know not."

¹⁶ THEY brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. ¹⁷ And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. ¹⁸ Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. ¹⁹ He said unto them, "He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see." ²⁰ Therefore said some of the Pharisees, "This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day." Others said, "How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles?" And there was a division among them.

²¹ They say unto the blind man again, "What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes?" ²² He said, "He is a prophet."

²³ But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. ²⁴ And they asked them, saying, "Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?" ²⁵ His parents answered them and said, "We know that this is our son,

and that he was born blind: ²⁶ but by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself."

²⁷ These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. ²⁸ Therefore said his parents, "He is of age; ask him."

²⁹ Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, "Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner." ³⁰ He answered and said, "Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see."

³¹ Then said they to him again, "What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?" ³² He answered them, "I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?" ³³ Then they reviled him, and said, "Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses' disciples." ³⁴ He answered and said unto Moses, "As for this fellow, we know not from whence he is."

³⁵ The man answered and said unto them, "Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. ³⁶ Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. ³⁷ Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. ³⁸ If this man were not of God, he could do nothing." ³⁹ They answered and said unto him, "Thou wast altogether born in sin, and dost thou teach us?" And they cast him out.

⁴⁰ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, "Dost thou believe on the Son of God?" ⁴¹ He answered and said, "Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?" ⁴² And Jesus said unto him, "Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee." ⁴³ And he said, "Lord, I believe." And he worshipped him.

10 AND Jesus said "For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind."

And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, "Are we blind also?" ² Jesus said unto them, "If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, 'We see;' therefore your sin remaineth."

10 "A VERILY, a verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. ³ But he that

A D 32
and 4-36.

REASON FOR
THIS REPLY.
22. v. 24.

THE
PHARISES
CALL THIS MAN
A SIN-
NER
6 glory,
δοξα.
at therefore,
ου.

AND CAST HIM
OUT OF THE
SYNAGOGUE.

c. becomes,
γενεσθαι.
28, 29 ch 6
45-47.

ab. but, δε.

31 Ps 66 16,
19.

n. sgr.,
ακριβως.

33 v 16
f from, παρὰ.

JESUS REVEALS
HIMSELF
AFRESH TO
HIM
1 in. etc.
37. ch 4 36

THE OBJECT
OF HIS COMING.
c becomes.

THE
PHARISES
CATCH
o of, εκ.

THE
SHEPHERD
1 Jer 23 16,
21
n. Amen.
Αμήν.
through,
διὰ.

A.D. 33
and 4-38.n. not, οὐ μὴ,
by no means.THIS
SIMILITUDE
NOT
UNDERSTOOD.
a similitude,
παρομοίαι.JESUS THE
DOOR OF THE
SHEEP.b. ch 14 6.
Rom. 8, 1, 2
t. through,
διὰ.CAME TO GIVE
LIFE.THE GOOD
SHEPHERD
11. Ps xliii
1 Pet. 2, 25.
Rev 7, 17.
l. layeth down,
τίθησιν.
H. life, ψυχῆν.THE
HIRELING.
a. b. being,
ὢν.

a. b. But, ἀλλ.

c. concerning,
περί.THE GOOD
SHEPHERD
KNOWS HIS
SHEEP
14. Mat 11, 27
b. by, ὑπὸ
n. according-
as, καθὼς
an or, and ἔ
know, γινώσκω
γινώσκωONE FLOCK.
18. ch 11, 49-
52. Acts 20,
28. Eph. 2,
11-18.
o. of, ἐκ.
b. become,
γενήσεται.
f. both, τοῖμαρ.JESUS SAID
DOWN HIS
LIFE OF
HIMSELF.
17. Isa. 53, 12.
Eph. 5, 2
H. life, ψυχῆν.
18. Luke 23,
46, 47.
n. no one,
οὐδείς.
o. of, ἀπὸ
a. authority,
ἐξουσία.
f. from, ἀπὸ.

entereth in by the door is the SHEPHERD of the sheep. ³ To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. ⁴ And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁵ And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."

⁶ This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

⁷ THEN said Jesus unto them again, "A Verily, a verily, I say unto you, I am the DOOR of the sheep. ⁸ All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them: ⁹ I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture."

¹⁰ "The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly."

¹¹ "I am the GOOD SHEPHERD: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep."

¹² "But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. ¹³ The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep."

¹⁴ "I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine, ¹⁵ as the Father knoweth me, as even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep."

¹⁶ "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd."

¹⁷ "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life that I might take it again. ¹⁸ No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."

¹⁹ THERE was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. ²⁰ And many of them said, "He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?" ²¹ Others said, "These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?"

²² AND it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. ²³ And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

²⁴ Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, "How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be THE CHRIST, tell us plainly." ²⁵ Jesus answered them, "I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. ²⁶ But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you."

²⁷ "My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: ²⁸ and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. ³⁰ I and my Father are one."

³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. ³² Jesus answered them, "Many good works have I shewed you from my Father: for which of those works do ye stone me?" ³³ The Jews answered him, saying, "For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God."

³⁴ Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I SAID, YE ARE GODS?' ³⁵ If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, (and the scripture cannot be broken,) say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, 'Thou blasphemest;' because I said, 'I am the Son of God?' ³⁷ If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ³⁸ But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him."

³⁹ Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand. ⁴⁰ And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

⁴¹ And many resorted unto him, and said, "John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true." ⁴² And many believed in him there.

A.D. 33
and 4-38.A DIVISION
AMONG THE
JEW.
a. arg., ἀρῶν.
b. argue, ἀρῶν.
c. of, ἐκ.
d. demon, δαίμωνιον.
e. saying, ῥήματα.A.D. 33
and 4-37.
SOLOMON'S
PORCH.
o. other,
ἑτερον.UNBELIEF OF
THE JEW.
h. hold our
soul in sus-
pense, ἔχον
ψυχὴν
ἡμῶν ἀπέρι-
στον, concerning,
περί.
a. according,
καθὼς.
b. ch 8 47.SECURITY OF
CHRIST'S
SHEEP.
a. never,
οὐ μὴ... εἰς
τοῦ αἰῶνα
29. ch 17 2, 6
-12.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
30. ch 17 11,
12.
w. we are one
ἐν ὁμῶν.THE JEW
WENT TO
STONE HIM
31. ch 8 18.JESUS
VINDICATES
HIS TITLE
34. Ps 82 6.
Ex. 22, 28.GORE AWAY
BEYOND
JORDAN
40. ch 1 28.MANY BELIEVE
IN HIM.
a. indeed,
μὲν.
b. sign, σημεῖον.
c. concerning,
περί.
i. in, ἐν.

A D 33
and 4-57.

SICKNESS OF
LAZARUS.

1. Luke 10 38,
39

1. LAZARUS,
Zeb. Eliezer;

God my
helper. See

Heb. 12. 6.

1 from, and.

2 ch. 12 1-3.

3 But, &c.

4 fondly-
loved,
φιλάρε.

JESUS HEARS
OF IT.

4, ch 9 5.

5 40

6 But, &c.

TABERN
TWO DAYS.

1. loved,
ἠγάπα.

6 ch 10 40.

at then
indured,
τότε μὲν.

PROPOSES
TO GO INTO
JUDAEA.

8 ch 10 31,
39

9 Rabbi,
Ῥαββί.

9 ch 9 4, 5

10 ch 12 35,
36.

11 any-one,
τις.

12 if the light
is not in him

JESUS TELLS OF
LAZARUS
SLEEPING.

b he saved, or,
he healed,
ἐσθῆκεν.

c concerning,
περί.

THEN TELLS
THEM OF HIS
DEATH

at therefore,
οὖν.

PROPOSAL OF
THOMAS.

t Thomas,
Θωμάς

d Didymus,
Ὁρ Αἰών

13 with
Jesus

JESUS COMES
TO BETHANY.

m. memorial
tomb,
μνημείον.

JEWISH
COMFORTERS

14 about
two miles
o of, &c.

MARTHA WENTS
JESUS.

d. died,
ἐτεθῆκεν,

from
ἐνθάδε,

to die, see
v. 32.

11 NOW a certain man—was sick, nam-
ed LAZARUS, of Bethany, the
town of Mary, and her sister Martha.
It—was that Mary which anointed
the Lord with ointment, and wiped his
feet with her hair, whose brother
Lazarus—was sick. Therefore his
sisters sent unto him, saying, "Lord,
behold, he-whom thou lovest is sick."

4 b When Jesus heard that, he said,
"This sickness is not unto death, but
for the glory of God, that the Son of
God might be glorified thereby."

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her
sister, and Lazarus. 6 When he had
heard therefore that he was sick, he
abode two days still in the same place
where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his
disciples, "Let us go into Judaea
again." 8 His disciples say unto him,
"Master, the Jews of late sought to
stone thee; and goest thou thither
again?" 9 Jesus answered, "Are
there not twelve hours in the day? If
any man walk in the day, he stumbleth
not, because he seeth the light of this
world. 10 But if a man walk in the
night, he stumbleth, because there is
no light in him."

11 These things said he: and after
that he saith unto them, "Our friend
Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I
may awake him out of sleep." 12 Then
said his disciples, "Lord, if he sleep,
he shall do well." 13 Howbeit Jesus
spake of his death: but they thought
that he had spoken of taking of rest
in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them
plainly, "Lazarus is dead. 15 And I
am glad for your sakes that I was not
there, to the intent ye may believe;
nevertheless let us go unto him."

16 Then said Thomas, which is
called Didymus, unto his fellow-
disciples, "Let us also go, that we
may die with him."

17 THEN when Jesus came, he
found that he had lain in the grave
four days already.

18 NOW BETHANY was nigh unto
Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:
and many of the Jews came to
Martha and Mary, to comfort them
concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard
that Jesus was coming, went and met
him: but Mary sat still in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus,
"Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
brother had not died. 22 But I
know, that even now, whatsoever
thou wilt ask of God, God will give
thee."

23 Jesus saith unto her, "Thy brother
shall rise again." 24 Martha saith unto
him, "I know that he shall rise again
in the resurrection at the last day." 25
Jesus said unto her, "I am the resur-
rection, and the life: whosoever be-
lieth in me, though he were dead,
yet shall he live: 26 and whosoever
liveth and believeth in me shall
never die. Believest thou this?" 27
She saith unto him, "Yes, Lord:
I believe that thou art the Christ,
the Son of God, which should come
into the world."

28 And when she had so said, she
went her way, and called Mary her
sister secretly, saying, "The Master
is come, and calleth for thee."

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose
quickly, and came unto him. 30 Now
Jesus was not yet come into the town,
but was in that place where Martha
met him.

31 The Jews then which were with
her in the house, and comforted her,
when they saw Mary, that she rose up
hastily and went out, followed her, say-
ing, "She goeth unto the grave to
weep there."

32 Then when Mary was come where
Jesus was, and saw him, she fell
down at his feet, saying unto him,
"Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
brother had not died."

33 When Jesus therefore saw her
weeping, and the Jews also weeping
which came with her, he groaned in
the spirit, and was troubled, 34 and
said, "Where have ye laid him?" They
saith unto him, "Lord, come and see."

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, "Behold how
he loved him!" 37 And some of
them said, "Could not this man, who
opened the eyes of the blind, have
caused that even this man should not
have died?"

38 Jesus therefore again, groaning in
himself, cometh to the grave. 39 It
was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

40 Jesus said, "Take ye away the
stone." Martha, the sister of him that
was dead, saith unto him, "Lord, by
this time he stinketh: for he hath been
dead four days." 41 Jesus saith unto
her, "Said I not unto thee, that if thou
wouldest believe, thou shouldst see
the glory of God?" 42 Then they
took away the stone from the place where
the dead was laid.

And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and
said, "Father, I thank thee that thou
hast heard me. 43 And I knew that
thou hearest me always: but because
of the people which stand by I said
it, that they may believe that thou
hast sent me."

44 And when he thus had spoken,
he cried with a loud voice, "LAZARUS,
COME FORTH." 45 And he that
was dead came forth, bound hand
and foot with graveclothes: and his

A D 33
and 4-57.

JESUS THE
RESURRECTION
AND THE
LIFE

24 ch. 8 20,

1 in, &c.

25, ch. 6 30,

40, 44, 14 6,

2, 5 11, 12.

in, in, &c.

a every-one

that, was 6.

a never, οὐ μὲν

... εἰς τὸν

grave.

MARTHA CALLS
MARY.

t. Teacher,
διδάσκαλος

MARY COMES
TO JESUS.

THE JEWS
FOLLOW HER

m. memorial
tomb,
μνημείον.

t. to, &c.

MARY AND
JESUS.

d. died,
ἐτεθῆκεν,

from
ἐνθάδε,

utterly. See
v 31

JESUS WEPT

t. troubled
himself,
ἐταράχθη.

ENQUIRY OF
THE JEWS.

f. fondly-
loved,
ἐφίλει.

31 ch 9 5, 7

o of, &c.

JESUS AT THE
GRAVE

AN NOW, &c.

THE STONE
REMOVED.

30 v. 4 23.

COMMUNION OF
JESUS WITH
HIS FATHER.

42 ch. 12 30.

m. multitude,
ὄχλος.

RESURRECTION
OF LAZARUS

A.D. 38
A.D. 37.

MARY
BELIEVE.
a of, etc.
i in, etc.

BUT SOME
CARRY
TIDINGS.

THE COUNCIL
GATHERED
a. sanhedrim,
συνοδον.
a. συνεδ.
συνεδ.

PROPERTY OF
CALAPPA.
a. a certain,
etc.

51. Isa. lvi
f. from, etc.

a. was about
52. Isa. 48. 6.
ch. 10. 15.
Eph. 2. 11-
18.
i into, etc.

COUNSEL TO
KILL HIM.
JESUS
WITHDRAWS
54. Gen. 3. Chr.
13. 19.

THEY SEEK
FOR JESUS
55. Num. 9. 6.
2 Ch. 30. 17-
19.
o unto, etc.
o outer-
temple,
ισαπ.
a. not, ου μη

SUPPER AT
BETHANY.
1, 2. MAT. 26
5. 6. MARK 14. 3.
i therefore,
οτι, v. 9.
o was minis-
tering,
συνεποιε,
f. reclined,
συγκατακει-
μενος.

MARY
ACCUSES THE
PART OF JESUS
3. 1. MAT. 26. 7.
MARK 14-3.
See Luke 10.
28-32; ch.
11. 2.
w with, etc.

JUDAS FINDS
FAULT.
4-6. 1. MAT. 26.
b. 9. MARK
14. 5.
a of, etc.
a. was about
to, μελλων
95

face ^awas bound about with a napkin.
JESUS saith unto them, "Loose him,
and let him go."

⁴⁵ THEN many ^c of the Jews which
came to Mary, and ^ahad seen the
things which Jesus did, believed ⁱon him.

⁴⁶ But some ^c of them went their
ways to the Pharisees, and told them
what things Jesus ^ahad done.

⁴⁷ THEN gathered the chief priests
and the Pharisees a ^ccouncil, and said,
"What do we? for this ^aman doeth
many ^amiracles. ⁴⁸ If we let him thus
alone, all ^{men} will believe ⁱon him;
and the Romans ^ashall come and ^atake
away both our ^cplace and ^cnation."

⁴⁹ And ^cone of them, named CAI-
PHAS, being the high priest that same
year, said unto them, "⁵⁰ We know nothing
at all, ⁵¹ nor consider that it is expedient
for us, that one man ^ashould die
for the people, and ^athat the whole
nation ^aperish not." ⁵² And this spake
he not ⁱof himself; but being high
priest that ^cyear, he prophesied that
Jesus ^ashould die for ^athat nation,
⁵³ and not for ^athat nation only, but that
also he ^ashould gather together ⁱn the
children of ^cGod that ^awere scat-
tered abroad.

⁵⁴ Then from that ^cday forth they
took counsel together for to put him to
death.

⁵⁵ Jesus therefore ^awalked no more
openly among the Jews; but went
thence unto a ^ccountry near to the
wilderness, into a city called Ephraim,
and there ^acontinued with his ^cdisciples.

⁵⁶ AND the Jews' PASSOVER ^awas
nigh at hand: and many went out of
the country up ⁱn to Jerusalem before
the passover, to purify themselves.

⁵⁷ Then ^asought they for Jesus, and
spake among themselves, ^aas they stood
in the ^ctemple, "What think ye, that he
will ^anot come ⁱn to the feast?" ⁵⁸ Now
both the chief priests and the Pharisees
had given a commandment, that, if any
man ^aknew where he were, he ^ashould
shew it, that they might take him.

12 THEN Jesus six days before the
passover came to BETHANY,
where Lazarus ^awas which ^ahad been
dead, whom he raised from the ^cdead.
² There they made him ^aa SUPPER;
and ^aMartha ^aserved; but ^aLazarus
was one of ^cthem that ^asat at the
table with him.

³ Then ^atook Mary a pound of oint-
ment of spikenard, very costly, and
anointed the feet of ^cJesus, and wiped
his feet with her hair: and the house
was filled with the odour of the oint-
ment.

⁴ Then saith one ^c of his ^cdisciples,
Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, ^awhich
^ashould betray him, ⁵ "Why was not
this ointment sold for three hundred

denarii, and given to ^athe poor?" ⁶ ^a This
he said, not that he ^acared for the poor,
but because he ^awas a thief, and ^ahad
the bag, and ^abare ^awhat was put
therein.

⁷ Then said Jesus, "Let her alone;
against the day ^c of my burying hath
she kept this. ⁸ For the poor always ye
have with you; but me ye have not
always."

⁹ MUCH people of the Jews therefore
knew that he was there. and they came
not for Jesus' sake only, but that they
might see Lazarus also, whom he ^ahad
raised from the ^cdead. ¹⁰ But the chief
priests consulted that they might put
Lazarus also to death: ¹¹ because that
by reason of him many of the Jews
went away, and ^abelieved ⁱon Jesus.

¹² ON the next day much people that
were come to the feast, ^awhen they
heard that Jesus was coming to Jeru-
salem, ¹³ took branches of palm-
trees, and went forth to meet him, and
cried, "¹⁴ HOSANNA ^aBLESSED IS THE
KING OF ISRAEL ^athat cometh in the
NAME OF ^athe LORD."

¹⁴ And Jesus, ^awhen he had found a
young ass, sat thereon: ^aas it is writ-
ten, "¹⁵ FEAR NOT, DAUGHTER OF
ZION: BEHOLD, THY KING COMETH,
SITTING ON AN ASS'S COLT."

¹⁶ ^a These things understood not his
disciples at the first. but when Jesus
was glorified, then remembered they
that these things were ^awritten of
him, and ^athat they ^ahad done these
things unto him.

¹⁷ THE ^cpeople therefore ^athat was
with him when he called Lazarus out
of his ^cgrave, and raised him from
the ^cdead, ^abare record. ¹⁸ For this
cause the ^cpeople also met him, for-
that they heard that he had done this
^amiracle.

¹⁹ The Pharisees therefore said among
themselves, "¹ Perceive ye how ye pre-
vail nothing? behold, the world ^ais gone
after him."

²⁰ AND there were certain GREEKS
among ^cthem that came up to worship
at the feast: ²¹ the same came there-
fore to Philip, which was ⁱf of Bethsaida
of Galilee, and desired him, saying,
"Sir, we would see Jesus." ²² Philip
cometh and telleth ^aAndrew: and again
Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

A D 38
A D 37
d Or denarii,
each of which
71d of our
money.
6. ch. 13. 29
ab. But, etc.
c. concerning,
σχετλ.

JESUS
VINOCATES
MARY
7, 8. 1. MAT. 26
10. 3.
MARK 14. 6-
9.
o. of the pre-
paration for
my burying
του εντα-
φιασμου
μου.
8. Deut. 15. 11

CONSULTA-
TION
9. ch. 11. 43,
64

10. Luke 18
31

11. ch. 11. 45,
46

12. in, etc.

ENTRY INTO
JERUSALEM
12, 13. 1. MAT.
21. 8-11
MARK 11. 7
-10. LUKE
19. 35-40
13. Ps. 118. 25
26

a Heb Save
now See
Ps. 118. 25
j Heb Jeho-
siah

SCRIPTURE
FULFILLED
14, 15. 1. MAT.
21. 4-7
MARK 11. 7
LUKE 19. 35
19. 35-40
a according
as, καθως
e Heb Zion

NOT
UNDERSTOOD
16. ch. 14. 26
ab But, etc.

RECORD
BORNE
m multitude,
οχλος,
me memorial
tomb,
μνημειον.
18. v. 9.

a sign,
σημειον.

THE
PHARISEES
PERPLEXED
19. 1. MAT. 21
15-17
MARK 11. 18,
19. LUKE
19. 47, 48

CERTAIN
GREEKS
DESIRE TO SEE
JESUS
20. 1. KIN. 8. 4
-45. Acts
8. 27
21. ch. 1. 44,
f from, etc.

A D. 33
and 4-37.

REPLY OF
JESUS.

33. ch. 17. 1.

24. 1 Cor. 15.

36. Isa. 53.

10-12.

a. Amen.

34. Amen.

25. Mat. 10. 39.

Mark 8. 35.

Luke 17. 33.

f. fondly.

love, 17.

φιλῶν.

1. Life, φυχῶν.

g. guard.

φύλαξαι.

26. Phil. 2. 5-11.

m. minister.

to, διακονῇ

mi minister,

διακονῶς.

aa. and, καί.

JESUS

THUNDERED

g. from, ἐκ.

THE VOICE

FROM

HEAVEN

28. ch. 12. 31.

32.

WHAT THE

PEOPLE SAID

m. multitude,

ὄχλος.

EXPLANATION

30. ch. 11. 41.

42.

31. ch. 16. 11.

Gen. 3. 15.

32. Col. 1. 20.

m. myself,

ἐμαυτὸν

b. But, ὅτι.

a. was about

to, ἤμαρ

THE PEOPLE'S

ENQUIRY

34. Pa. 12. 17.

Isa. 9. 7.

REPLY OF

JESUS

35. ch. 8. 12.

9. 5.

1. in, ἐκ.

c. become,

γίνεσθαι.

a. sons, υἱοί.

THE PEOPLE'S

UNBELIEF.

ai. signs,

σημεῖα.

in, in, ἐκ.

36. Isa. 53. 1.

Sept.

w. word,

λόγος.

1. He, ἡ

Heb. Jeho-

vah

60. Isa. 6. 9.

10.

41. Isa. 6. 1-4

a. concerning,

περὶ.

23 AND Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If any man will serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be. 27 If any man will serve me, him will my Father honour."

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name."

Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, "I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again."

The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, "An angel spake to him."

Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die.

The people answered him, "We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, 'The Son of man must be lifted up?' who is this Son of man?"

Then Jesus said unto them, "Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light." These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

BUT though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: 36 that the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, "O LORD, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the LORD been revealed?" 37 Therefore they could not believe, because that Isaiah said again, 40 "He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them." 41 These things said Isaiah, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

NEVERTHELESS among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

Jesus cried and said, "He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 42 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me."

"I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth in me should not abide in darkness."

"And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 43 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day."

"For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 44 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak."

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 he riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a wash-basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

Then cometh he to Simon Peter. And Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, "What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter." 8 Peter saith unto him, "Thou shalt never wash my feet." Jesus answered him, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me." 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head." 10 Jesus saith to him, "He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all." 11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, "Ye are not all clean."

SO after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them,

A D. 33
and 4-37.

SONS OF THE

RULERS

BELIEVE.

43. Rom. 10.

10. ch. 9. 13.

Mat. 10. 33.

23. ch. 6. 44.

in, in, ἐκ.

FAITH.

b. But, ὅτι.

JESUS THE

LIGHT OF THE

WORLD

46. ch. 1. 4, 9.

a. every one

that, ὅτι.

JUDGMENT.

47. ch. 3. 17.

a. sayings,

ῥησιν.

48. Sent 15.

18, 19.

THE FATHER'S

WORDS.

f. from, ἐκ.

50. 1 John 3.

23.

JESUS WASHES

THE DISCIPLES'

FEET.

1. ch. 17. 11.

2. Luke 22. 3-6.

a. already,

ἤδη.

3. ch. 3. 35.

16. 28.

4. See Luke 12.

27. 28. 35.

27. Phil. 2.

6-8.

5. See 1 Sam.

29. 41.

w. washing-

basin,

πύργος.

JESUS AND

PETER

7. 1 Cor. 13. 13

k. knowest,

οἶδεις.

kn. know,

γινώσκω.

a. after these,

ἔπειτα ταῦτα.

8. Eph. 6. 25-27.

a. never,

οὐ πώ.

9. ch. 13. 10.

10. ch. 13. 1.

11. Heb. 10. 16.

b. bathed,

ἀλουμένος.

w. wash,

πύργος.

AN EXAMPLE.

a. reclined,

ἀνακλινόμενος.

11.

A D 35
and 4-37.
13 Mat 11. 29
Luke 22. 25
27. Rom. 12. 21
10 Phil. 2.
5-8.
a. Teacher,
διδάσκαλος
didaskalos
15 1 Pet. 2. 21
as also, κατ.
ac according-
as καθώς.
A Amen,
Ἀμήν.
b bond-
servant,
δούλος
an an apostle,
ἀπόστολος.
17 Jam 1. 22
-25.

JESUS
FORTELLA HIS
BETRAYAL-
16-20. 1 MAT.
26. 20-25
MARK 14 17.
-21. LUKE
22. 21-23
18 Ps 41. 9
c betrayer,
πειρά.
f From
henceforth,
ἀπὸ νῦν.

THE
BETRAYAL
INDICATED.

23 ch 19 26,
20. 2, 21. 7,
30, 34
f reclining,
ἀνακείμε-
νος
l in ἐν.
f falling,
ἐπιπεσών.
d. on, ἐπ.
m. the morsel,
τὸ ψωμίον.

At then, τότε

JUDAS GUES-
SED.
B BODE,
οὐδείς.
f of those
reclining,
τῶν ἀνακει-
μένων.

THE
SON OF MAN
GLORIFIED.
23. ch. 17. 1, 4,
6.

JESUS SPEAKS
OF GOING
AWAY.
23 ch. 7. 54
8. 21
d. or, Dear-
children,
Τετρία.
a according-
as, καθώς.

"Know ye what I have done to you? ¹³ He call me ¹³ Master and ¹³ Lord: and ye say well for so I am. ¹⁴ If ¹⁴ I then, your ¹⁴ Lord; and ¹⁴ Master, have washed your ¹⁴ feet; ye also ought to wash one another's ¹⁴ feet. ¹⁵ For I have given you an example, that ye ¹⁵ also should do as ¹⁵ I have done to you. ¹⁶ A Verily, ¹⁶ verily, I say unto you, The ¹⁶ servant is not greater than his ¹⁶ Lord; neither ¹⁶ he that is sent greater than he that ¹⁶ sent him. ¹⁷ If ye ¹⁷ know these things, happy are ye if ye ¹⁷ do them.

¹⁸ "Lspeak not of you all: ¹⁸ I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture ¹⁸ may be fulfilled, ¹⁸ "HE THAT EATETH ¹⁸ BREAD WITH ME hath LIFTED UP HIS ¹⁸ BEEL AGAINST ME." ¹⁹ Now I tell you before ¹⁹ it come, that, when it ¹⁹ is come to pass, ye ¹⁹ may believe that ¹⁹ I am ¹⁹ he. ²⁰ Verily, ²⁰ verily, I say unto you, ²⁰ "He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and ²⁰ he that receiveth me receiveth him that ²⁰ sent me."

²¹ "WHEN ²¹ Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in ²¹ spirit, and testified, and said, ²² "A Verily, ²² verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall BETRAY me." ²³ Then the disciples ²³ looked one on another, doubting ²³ of whom he spake. ²⁴ Now there ²⁴ was leaning on ²⁴ Jesus' bosom one of his ²⁴ disciples, whom ²⁴ Jesus ²⁴ loved. ²⁵ Simon Peter therefore ²⁵ beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. ²⁶ He then ²⁶ lying on ²⁶ Jesus' breast saith unto him, "Lord, who is it?" ²⁷ Jesus answered, ²⁷ "He it is, to whom ²⁷ I shall give a ²⁷ sop, ²⁷ when I have dipped it." And ²⁷ when he had dipped the ²⁷ sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. ²⁸ And after this ²⁸ sop ²⁸ Satan entered into him. Then ²⁸ said ²⁸ Jesus unto him, "That thou doest, ²⁸ do quickly."

²⁹ Now ²⁹ no man ²⁹ sat at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ³⁰ For some of them ³⁰ thought, because ³⁰ Judas ³⁰ had the bag, that ³⁰ Jesus ³⁰ had said unto him, "Buy ³⁰ those things that we have need of against the feast;" or, that he should give something to the poor. ³¹ He then having received the ³¹ sop, went immediately out: and it ³¹ was night.

³² THEREFORE, when he ³² was gone out, Jesus ³² said, "Now ³² is the Son of man glorified, and ³² God ³² is glorified in him. ³³ If ³³ God ³³ be glorified in him, ³³ God ³³ shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

³⁴ "A Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and ³⁴ I shall Laid unto the Jews, "Whither ³⁴ I go, ye ³⁴ cannot come;" so now I say to you.

³⁴ "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye ³⁴ LOVE one another; ³⁵ as I have loved you, that ye also ³⁵ love one another. ³⁶ By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another."

³⁷ Simon Peter said unto him, "Lord, whither goest thou?" ³⁸ Jesus answered him, "Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards." ³⁹ Peter said unto him, "Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my ³⁹ life for thy sake." ⁴⁰ Jesus answered him, "Wilt thou lay down thy ⁴⁰ life for my sake? ⁴¹ Verily, ⁴¹ Verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall ⁴¹ not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice."

¹⁴ "LET not your heart be troubled, ¹⁵ ye believe in ¹⁵ God believe also in me.

² "In my ² Father's house are many mansions: ³ if it were not so, I would have told you. I GO to prepare a place for you. ⁴ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will COME AGAIN, and receive you unto myself, that where ⁴ I am, there ye may be also. ⁵ And whither ⁵ I go ye know, and the way ye know."

⁶ Thomas saith unto him, "Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?"

⁷ Jesus saith unto him, "I am the way, ⁸ the truth, and the life. ⁹ No man cometh unto the Father but by me. ¹⁰ If ye ¹⁰ had known me, ye ¹⁰ should have known my ¹⁰ Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him."

¹¹ Philip saith unto him, "Lord shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us."

¹² Jesus saith unto him, "Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, 'Shew us the Father?' ¹³ Believest thou not that ¹³ I am in the Father, and the Father ¹³ in me? the words that ¹³ I speak unto you I speak not of myself, but the Father ¹³ that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. ¹⁴ Believe me that ¹⁴ I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake."

¹⁵ "A Verily, ¹⁵ verily, I say unto you, ¹⁶ He that believeth on me, the works that ¹⁶ I do shall he also do; and greater works than these shall he do; because ¹⁷ I go unto my ¹⁷ Father."

¹⁸ And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁹ If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

²⁰ "IF ye love me, keep my commandments.

²¹ And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another ²¹ COM-

A D 37
and 4-38.
THE NEW
COMMAND-
MENT
1 John 3.
11, 23, 4. 21

PETER'S
ENQUIRY
26-28. 1 MAT.
26. 45-50
MARK 14. 29
-31. LUKE
22. 31-34
36. 21. 18,
10
1. life, ψυχὴν

a οὐ μή.

FAITH
b. or, Believe,
πιστεύετε
in, ἐν.

THE
PREPARED
PLACE.
a. abodes,
μοαίαι
b. but, δέ.
1. I thus &
16. 17.
f. for you a
place, οἶκος
τόπον.

QUESTION OF
THOMAS

REPLY OF
JESUS
6. ch. 16. 9.
Eph. 2. 18.
Heb. 10. 19-
22. ch. 11. 23
1 John 5. 20
a. and, καὶ
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
b. through,
δι' αὐτοῦ.

PULPIT'S
REQUEST

ANSWER OF
JESUS
9. ch. 12. 46
Heb. 1. 1-3.

10. ch. 10. 20,
17. 21, 23,
3. 32-34,
8. 28.

a. i. is, ἐστι.
b. sayings,
ρήματα.
c. from, ἀπὸ.
d. abiding,
μένον.

ΕΚΚΟΥΑΡΑ-
ΜΑΝΤ.
a. Amen,
Ἀμήν.

PRAYER.

THE
COMFORTER
PROMISED
16. ch. 15. 26.
p. Paraclete,
παράκλη-
τον.

* v. 16. Paraclete. One sent on behalf of another, or, acting for another, an Advocate, as in 1 John 2. 1 Gr. παράκλητος, from παρά, to, and καλέω, to call, called to one's help.

A D 33
and 4-37.
a. unto the
age, εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα.
ab. abideth,
μένει.

PRESERVER OF
JESUS.
18. Mat. 18 20.
26 20
o. orphans,
ὀρφανοί;
see Jas 1 27
(fatherless)
19 Gal 2 20
Ool 3 5, 4
1 longer.
ouk έτι.
1 In, ἐν.

OBEDIENCE OF
LOVE
21 1 John 2 3
—5, 8 1-3
b. by, ὑπό.

JUDE'S
QUESTION.
22 Mat. 10 3
Luke 6 16
Jude 1.
a. art. about to,
μελλεις.

REPLY OF
JESUS.
23 p. 15
2 Cor 5 14,
16, ch 18
27 2 Cor 6
16-18
1 John 1 3
1ev 3 20,
an any-one,
τις
w. words,
λογους.

THE
COMFORTER.
26 ch. 18 13.
P Paraclete,
παράκλητος

PEACE
27 ch 16 33
ac according,
καθώς.

JESUS GOING
AWAY
28 Phil 2 6-
8.

THE PRINCE
OF THIS
WORLD
30 Eph 2 2
LOVE OF JESUS
TO THE
FATHER.
31 ch 10 17,
18. Phil 2
8.

THE
TRUE VINE
Comp. Ps
80 8 Isa 5
7 v. 8,
1 Cor 3 8.

PORTER, that he may abide with you
"for ever; ¹⁷ even the Spirit of truth;
whom the world cannot receive, be-
cause it seeth him not, neither knoweth
him: but ye know him; for he abideth
with you, and shall be in you.

18 "I will not leave you comfortless:
I will come to you. ¹⁹ Yet a little
while, and the world seeth me no
more; but ye see me: because I live,
ye shall live also. ²⁰ At that day ye
shall know that I am in my Father,
and ye in me, and I in you.

21 "He that hath my command-
ments, and keepeth them, he it is
that loveth me: and he that loveth
me shall be loved of my Father, and
I will love him, and will manifest
myself to him."

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,)
"Lord, how is it that thou wilt mani-
fest thyself unto us, and not unto the
world?"

23 Jesus answered and said unto him,
"If an man love me, he will keep my
commandments: and my Father will love him,
and we will come unto him, and make
our abode with him. ²⁴ He that loveth
me not keepeth not my sayings: and
the word which ye hear is not mine,
but the Father's which sent me.

25 "THESE things have I spoken
unto you, being yet present with you.
²⁶ But the Comforter, which is the
Holy Ghost, whom the Father will
send in my name, he shall teach you
all things, and bring all things to your
remembrance, whatsoever I have said
unto you.

27 "PEACE I leave with you, my
peace I give unto you: not as the
world giveth, give I unto you. Let not
your heart be troubled, neither let it
be afraid.

28 "Ye have heard how I said unto
you, I go away, and come again unto
you. If ye loved me, ye would re-
joice, because I said, 'I go unto the
Father': for my Father is greater
than I. ²⁹ And now I have told you
before it come to pass, that when it is
come to pass, ye might believe.

30 "Hereafter I will not talk much
with you: for the prince of this world
cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 "But that the world may know
that I love the Father; and as the
Father gave me commandment, even so
I do. 'Arise, let us go hence.'"

15 "I AM the true VINE, and my
Father is the husbandman.

"Every branch in me that beareth
not fruit he taketh away: and every
branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth
it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
² Now ye are clean through the word
which I have spoken unto you.

4 "Abide in me, and I in you. As
the branch cannot bear fruit of itself,
except it abide in the vine; no more
can ye, except ye abide in me. ⁵ I am
the vine, ye are the branches: He that
abideth in me, and I in him, the same
bringeth forth much fruit: for without
me ye can do nothing.

6 "If an man abide not in me, he
is cast forth as a branch, and is
withered; and men gather them, and
cast them into the fire, and they are
burned.

7 "If ye abide in me, and my words
abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will,
and it shall be done unto you.

8 "Herein is my Father glorified,
that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye
be my disciples.

9 "As the Father hath loved me, so
have I loved you: continue ye in my
love. ¹⁰ If ye keep my command-
ments, ye shall abide in my love; even
as I have kept my Father's command-
ments, and abide in His love.

11 "These things have I spoken unto
you, that my joy might remain in
you, and that your joy might be
full.

12 "This is my commandment, That
ye love one another, as I have loved
you. ¹³ Greater love hath no man
than this, that an man lay down his
life for his friends. ¹⁴ We are my
friends, if ye do whatsoever I command
you.

15 "Henceforth I call you not ser-
vants; for the servant knoweth not
what his lord doeth: but I have called
you friends; for all things that I have
heard of my Father I have made
known unto you.

16 "We have not chosen me, but I
have chosen you, and ordained you,
that ye should go and bring forth fruit,
and that your fruit should remain
that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father
in my name, he may give it you.

17 "These things I command you,
that ye love one another.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
PERSUASION.
2, 6. Mat.
7 21-23.
Heb. 12 7-
11.

a. to, εἰς.
c. cleanse, καθαίρει.
3. Heb 10 14.
a. Already,
ἤδη.
b. because of,
διὰ τοῦ.

ABIDING.
4. Gal 2 20.
Eph. 3 14-
18. Rom. 7
12.

ac. According
as, καθὼς.
f. from, ἀπό.
aa. so, οὕτως.
5. Phil 1 11,
4 13.
ap. apart
from, χωρὶς

WITHERED
BRANCHES.
6. See xv.
an any-one,
τις.
t. they gather,
συνάγουσιν.

ABIDING.
7. 1 John 3 22.
8. saying, ῥηματα.

FRUIT
BEARING.
8 Phil 1 11.
a. become,
γενήσθε.

ABIDING IN
CHRIST'S
LOVE.
10. ch. 14 21

JOY.
11 Comp
3 John 1 3,
4.

LOVE
12 Eph 5 2.
1 John 3 11.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
an any-one,
τις.
1. life, ψυχὴν

FRIENDS
15 See Gen
18 17 Jas.
3 23
b. bond-
servants, δοῦλοι.
b. bond
servant, δοῦλος.
f. from, ἄπο.

CHOSEN
ap. appointed,
ἐθρηκα.

THE COMMAND
TO LOVE
REPEATED.

28 Because I said, ΕΘΗΚΕ ΜΕΥΤΑΔΑ.—Omit I said Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDE²LXIII.

v. 22. How hath it come to pass that to us thou art about to manifest thyself, τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μὴ
λαίς ἐμφανίζῃς σεαυτῷ.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.THE WORLD'S
HATRED.18. 1 John 2, 1,
13, 14.k. or, know,
ye,ye, *ye*
ye, *ye*19. 1 John 4
4-4. ch. 17,
14.c. of, *de*,
f. have, friendship with,
ἀφ' αὐτοῦ,20. ch. 13, 18,
Heb. 12, 1-3.b. bond-
servant,
δοῦλος,w. word,
λογον.THE WORLD'S
SIN.21. Pa. 35, 19,
66, 4.TESTIMONY OF
THE
COMFORTER.

22. 1 John 2, 6.

c. concerning,
περὶ.27. Acts 1, 8,
8, 32.JESUS
PREPARES HIS
DISCIPLES
FOR HIS
DEPARTURE.a. stambled,
σκανδαλίσθη2. Acts 26, 9-
11. Rom. 10, 2.

h. hour, ὥρα,

e. every-one
that, πᾶς ὁc. offering,
προσφοράr. religious
service,
λατρεία

f. from, ἀπὸ.

THE
COMFORTER.P. Paraclete,
παράκλητος

CONVICTION.

oe convict,
ἐλεγχοί27. ch. 15, 22-
24. Acts 2,
37, 37.c. concerning,
περὶ.d. indeed,
μὲν.

f. in, ἐν.

10. Acts 3, 14,
15.

ae. and, ἔθ.

l. longer, ἔτι.

11. ch. 12, 31.

100

18 "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, THEY HATED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE. 26 "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. 27 and ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 "THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever shall kill the body will think that he doeth God service. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me: Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 "Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 "And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin, because they believe not on me; of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

13 "Have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 14 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you all things to come.

15 "He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. 16 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 "A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father."

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, "What is this that he saith unto us, 'A LITTLE WHILE, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and because I go to the Father?'" 18 They said therefore, "What is this that he saith, 'A little while?'" we cannot tell what he saith."

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, "Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, 'A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?'" 20 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that he shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 "And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 "These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 "At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.THE SPIRIT OF
TRUTH.12 Mar. 4, 33,
1 Cor. 3, 213. 1 Cor. 3, 2
-13. 1 John
2, 30, 27.

f. from, ἀπὸ.

GLORIFY
CHRIST.A LITTLE
WHILE.e. see me not,
οὐ ὁρατήσεται

me.

ye see,

ὁφισθή.

THE
DISCIPLES
ENQUIRE.

JESUS' REPLY.

c. concerning,
περὶ.20. Mar. 16, 10
Luke 24, 17a. Amen,
Ἀμήν.

l. longer, ἔτι.

22. Luke 24, 28
-23. 26 ch.

20, 19, 20,

al. indeed,

ye

c. no-one,
οὐδείς.ASKING IN
THE NAME OF
JESUSe. enquire of,
ἐρωτᾷτε.f. request of,
αἰτνεύετε24. Heb. 10, 19
-22re requested,
ῥητέατε

f. request.

SPEAKING IN
SIMILITUDES25. Luke 24,
27, 45, 46e. similitudes,
ἀναφοραί

h. hour, ὥρα.

THE FATHER'S
LOVE.

f. in, ἐν.

27. ch. 16, 23.

f. fondly,
φιλῶς

lovely,

loved,

ἀγαπήκατε

f. from,

trap, οὐ,

from, with

A D. 33
and 4-37.

JESUS CAME
FROM, AND
WENT TO, THE
FATHER.

THE
DISCIPLES
BELIEVE
a. similitudo,
παρομοιας.

f from, ἀπό.

THEIR
SCATTERING
22 MAT 28
31. MARK
14 27.
e. each,
ἀεκάτος.

PEACE.
33 2 THESS. 3.
16.

PRAYER OF

FOR HIMSELF

1 ch 12 23.

27, 34

1 into, εἰς.

2 MARK 11 27.

ch 10 28-

30 15 41, 32

a. according-

as, καθὼς

an authority,

ἐξουσίαν.

3 1 John 5 30

6 ch 1 14

1 Tim 3 16

ch 4 34, 19

30

1 to, ἐν.

ch 1 1, 3,

13 31, 32

Phil 2 6-

11 Heb 1,

3

w with, παρά,

with dative

FOR THOSE

TO LEAVE

TO HIM

6 ch 6 37-

40 Rom 8

28-31

2 THESS 2 13,

14.

7 ch 3 31-34

f from, παρά,

gen

8 ch 16 28-

30

a. saying,

ῥηματα.

9 See Pa. 2 8

a. ask, ἠρώ

enquire,

ἐρωτάω.

c concerning,

περὶ,

10 ch 10 27-

30

m. my things,

τὰ ἐμα.

AS ABOUT

TO LEAVE

THEM.

FOR THEIR

PRESERVATION

AND ONENESS

11 1 Pet. 1 3

-5

1. longer, ἔτι.

a. and, καὶ.

1. in, ἐν.

28 "I CAME FORTH ^ffrom the Father, and ^{-am}come into the world: again, I leave the world, and I GO to the Father."

29 His disciples said unto him, "Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ^o proverb. 30 Now ^{-are} we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: for this we believe that thou camest forth ^ffrom God."

31 Jesus answered them, "Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his ^{-own}, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

17 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, "FATHER, the hour is come. GLORIFY thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. 2 ^{-as} thou hast given him ^{-all} power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth. I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thy son ^{-with} thine own self with the glory which I had ^{-with} thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10 And all ^{-mine} are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 "And now I am no more in the world, ^{-but} these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep I through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be

one, ^{-as} we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them ^{-through} thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified ^{-through} the truth.

20 "Neither pray I for these alone, but for ^{-all} them also which shall believe on me through thy word: 21 that they all may be one; ^{-as} thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one. 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, ^{-as} thou hast loved me.

24 "Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 "O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love where with thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them."

18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a GARDEN, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 Judas then having received a

A D 33
and 4-37.

as, καθὼς.

13 ch. 6 38-

8. ch. 1.

16, 20.

g. guarded,

ἐφύλαξα.

o of, ἐκ.

p. perished,

ἀπώλετο.

13. ch 15 11.

b. But, δέ.

FOR THEIR

SANCTIFI-

CATION.

10 Mat. 6 13

Gol 1 4.

a. ask,

ἠρώτω.

f from, ἐκ.

17 Eph 5 25

2 through, δι.

18. ch 20 31.

19 1 Cor 1 30

Heb 2 11.

FOR ALL

BELIEVERS.

20 ch 10 16.

Eph 5 18-

15, 4 4-5

c concerning,

περὶ.

1. in, ἐν.

FOR ONENESS

IN GLORY.

22 Rom 8 17

Col 3 4

Rev 21 11,

33

23 2 Thess. 1

10

1. in, ἐν.

THAT THEY

MIGHT BE

WITH

HIMSELF.

24 ch 14 2, 3.

HIS APPEAL.

25 1 John 3, 1.

26 ch 1 18

Rom 5 5

2 Pet. 1 2-

4 1 John 4.

16

m made,

γνωσθῆναι.

m made, ἴσθαι.

known,

γνωσθῆναι.

GETHSEMANE.

1 MAT. 26.

38-46.

MARK 14 32

-42 LUKE

22 39-46

1 2 Sam. 15.

23 Kidron.

w winter.

brook,

ὄρεον.

JUDAS COMES.

23 MAT 26.

47-50.

MARK 14 43

22, 47, 48

3 Luke 21 37.

11 Keep through thine own name those whom, ⁿ2.—Keep them in thy name, which, Gb. Sch. La. Tis Tre. Alf. ABCD(P)EGHKLM(SUX)ΥΤΑΔΗΝ. ²⁰ Shall believe, ⁿ2.—Believe, Gb. Sch. La. Tis Tre. Alf. ABCD(Gr)EGHKLM(SUX)ΥΤΑΔΗΝ. ²¹ One in us, Gb. Sch. AC³EGHKLM(SUX)ΥΤΑΔΗΝ.—Omit one, (Gb. = Alex (La) Tis. Tre. Alf. BC³D.

A D. 33
and 4-37.

THE BAND
FALL TO THE
GROUND

1. the Name-
rune, τὸν
Ναζαρεθ.

JESU'S
REQUEST.

9 ch 17. 12.
w. word,
ἀλογος.
o. out of, ἐκ.
n. out-ones,
οὐδένα.

MALCHUS
10, 11. 11 MAT.
23. 51-56.
MARK 14. 47.
-52 LUKK
22. 49-53.
b bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.
as and, &.
11 Mat 36. 42

JESUS LED TO
ANNAS AND
CAIAPHAS.
13-14. 11 MAT.
26. 55. 56.
MARK 14. 53
LUKE 22. 54
1. And Annas
sent Christ
bound unto
Caiaphas the
high priest,
c 24.
11 Mat 11. 49-
52

PETER'S
FIRST DENIAL
15-18. 11 MAT.
26. 55, 56, 70
MARK 14. 64,
65-68.
LUKE 22. 54
-57
c palm, &c.
e palace
court,
αὐλῆς.

o of, ἐκ.
b bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.

JESUS BEFORE
CAIAPHAS.
19-21. 11 MAT.
26. 59-68.
MARK 14. 55
-60 LUKK
22. 66-71
c concerning,
περί.
o outer,
temple,
τεπεύ.

AN OFFICER
WHITHES JESUS
22. Mic. 5. 1.
Acts 23. 2.
w or, with a
rod, ῥαβδος
πάτορας.

band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth and said unto them, "Whom seek ye?" 5 They answered him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus saith unto them, "I am he." And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. 6 As soon then as he had said unto them, "I am he," they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, "Whom seek ye?" And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth." 8 Jesus answered, "I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way." 9 that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, "Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none."

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. 11 The servant's name was Malchus. 12 Then said Jesus unto Peter, "Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?"

13 THEN the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, 14 and led him away to ANNAS first; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. 15 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

16 AND Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. 17 that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. 18 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 19 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, "Art not thou also one of this man's disciples?" 20 He saith, "I am not." 21 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

22 THE high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. 23 Jesus answered him, "I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. 24 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said."

25 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand,

saying, "Answerest thou the high priest so?" 26 Jesus answered him, "If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?"

27 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

28 AND Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, "Art not thou also one of his disciples?" He denied it, and said, "I am not." 29 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, "Did not I see thee in the garden with him?" 30 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

31 THEN led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover. 32 PILATE then went out unto them, and said, "What accusation bring ye against this man?" 33 They answered and said unto him, "If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee." 34 Then said Pilate unto them, "Take ye him, and judge him according to your law." The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is not lawful for us to put any man to death." 35 that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

36 THEN Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, "Art thou the King of the Jews?" 37 Jesus answered him, "Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?" 38 Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?" 39 Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence." 40 Pilate therefore said unto him, "Art thou a king then?" Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice." 41 Pilate saith unto him, "What is truth?"

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, "I find in him no fault at all. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?"

42 Then cried they all again, saying, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a robber.

A D. 33
and 4-37.
23. 1. 2. 10
-32.
o concerning,
περί.

PETER'S
SECOND AND
THIRD
DENIAL.
25-27. 11 MAT.
27. 71-75
MARK 14. 69
-72 LUKK
22. 68-70
ch 12-36
o of, ἐκ.
b bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.

JESUS LED TO
PILATE.
28-32. 11 MAT.
27. 1-14
MARK 15. 1.
LUKE 23. 1.
p Gr Pretorium, i. e. the
Governor's
residence.

o. any one,
οὐδένα
32 Mat 20. 19
ch 12. 32, 33
w word,
ἀλογος.
a he was
about to,
ὅτι ἔμελλεν.

JESUS BEFORE
PILATE.
33-38. 11 MAT.
27. 11-14
MARK 15. 2
LUKE 23.
2-12
f. from, ἀπό.
c concerning,
περί.

35 Dan 2. 44,
7. 14, 14 ch
6. 15 1 Tim
6. 13
a of, ἐκ.
o of officers,
ὀφθαλμοί.

o of, ἐκ.

PILATE'S
PROPOSAL.
39, 40. 11 MAT.
27. 15-19.
MARK 15. 6-10
LUKE
23. 13-17.

THE JEWS
REQUEST
BARABBAS.
40. 11 MAT.
27. 20-23
MARK 15. 11
-15 LUKK
23. 18-23
See Acts 3.
13, 14.

A D 33
and 4-37

19 THEN ¹Pilate therefore took
²JESUS and SCOURGED him.

JESUS
SCOURGED.
1. 1 Mar 27, 34
—26. MARK
16, 16 LUKE
23 24, 26.

THE SOLDIERS
MOCKED
2, 3. 1 MAT. 27
27-31.
MARK 16 16
—20. 80s
1st 00 6
Mat 20, 19, 19
v. victor =
crown, or,
chaplet,
στέφανον,
o. of, ek
f. or, a rod,
πατιστήα,
from πατις,
a rod Mic
6 1

JESUS
BROUGHT
FORTH AGAIN

1 Lev 24 16
Deut 18 1-
8 Mat 26
—46 ch 5
16, 10, 32-
86

IN THE
JUDGMENT
HALL,
w word,
λόγος,
9 Isa 63 7
p pronoun,
πρωτόφωνον.

a authority,
ἐξουσίαν.

11 Acts 4 27,
28

12 Acts 3 13,
17

e every-one
that, πᾶς

IN THE
PAYMENT, OR
GABBATHA,
w word,
λόγος,
o on, ἐν,
tribunal,
βῆματος.
G Gabbatha,
Elevated
place.

JESUS
DELIVERED TO
BE CRUCIFIED
16. 1 MAT 27 24
—31 MARK
15 16-20
1: 16 23, 24,
25

³ And the soldiers ⁴platted a ⁵crown
of thorns, and put it on his ⁶head, and
they put on him a purple robe, ⁷and
said, "Hail, ⁸King of the Jews!" and
they smote him with ⁹their hands.

⁴ PILATE therefore went forth
again, and saith unto them, "Behold, I
bring him forth to you, that ye may
know that I find no fault in him."
⁵ (Then came ⁶Jesus forth, wearing the
crown of thorns, and the purple robe.)
And ⁷Pilate saith unto them, "Behold
the man!" ⁸ When the chief priests
therefore and officers saw him, they
cried out, saying, "Crucify him, crucify
him." ⁹ Pilate saith unto them, "Take
ye him, and crucify him; for I find no
fault in him." ¹⁰ The Jews answered
him, "We have a law, and by our law
he ought to die, because he made him-
self the Son of God."

¹¹ WHEN ¹²Pilate therefore heard that
they saying, he was the more afraid;
and went again into the judgment hall,
and saith unto ¹³Jesus, "Whence art
thou?" But ¹⁴Jesus gave him no an-
swer. ¹⁵ Then saith ¹⁶Pilate unto him,
"Speakest thou unto me, ¹⁷knowest
thou not that I have ¹⁸power to crucify
thee, and have ¹⁹power to release thee?"
²⁰ ²¹Jesus answered, "Thou couldest
have no ²²power at all against me, ex-
cept it were ²³given thee from above:
therefore ²⁴he that delivered me unto
thee hath the greater sin." ²⁵ And from
thenceforth ²⁶Pilate sought to release
him: but the Jews cried out, saying,
"If thou let this man go, thou art not
²⁷Cæsar's friend: ²⁸whosoever maketh
himself a king speaketh against
Cæsar."

²⁹ WHEN ³⁰Pilate therefore heard
that saying, he brought ³¹Jesus forth,
and sat down in the judgment seat in
a place that is called the Pavement, but
in the Hebrew, ³²Gabbatha. ³³ And it
was the preparation of the passover, and
³⁴about the sixth hour: and he saith
unto the Jews, "Behold your ³⁵King!"
³⁶ But they cried out, "Away with him,
away with him, crucify him." ³⁷ Pilate
saith unto them, "Shall I crucify your
King?" The chief priests answered,
"We have no king but Cæsar."

³⁸ Then delivered he him therefore
unto them to be CRUCIFIED. And they
took ³⁹Jesus, and led him away.

⁴⁰ AND he bearing his cross went
forth into a place called the place of a
skull, which is called in the Hebrew
Golgotha: ⁴¹ where they crucified
him, and two other with him, on either
side one, and ⁴²Jesus in the midst.

⁴³ AND ⁴⁴Pilate wrote a title, and
put it on the cross. And the writing
was, "JESUS OF NAZARETH
THE KING OF THE JEWS." ⁴⁵ This
title then read many of the Jews:
for the place where ⁴⁶Jesus was crucified
was nigh to the city: and it was
written in Hebrew, and Greek, and
Latin. ⁴⁷ Then said the chief priests
of the Jews to ⁴⁸Pilate, "Write not,
The King of the Jews; but that he said,
I am King of the Jews." ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ Pilate
answered, "What I have written I have
written."

⁵¹ THEN the soldiers, when they
had crucified ⁵²Jesus, took his gar-
ments, and made four parts, to every
soldier a part; and also his coat: now
the coat was without seam, woven
from the top throughout. ⁵³ They said
therefore among themselves, "Let us
not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose
it shall be:" that the scripture might
be fulfilled, which saith, "They parted
my raiment among them, and for my
vesture they did cast lots." These things
therefore the soldiers did.

⁵⁴ NOW there stood BY THE
CROSS of ⁵⁵Jesus his mother, and his
mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleo-
phas, and Mary Magdalene. ⁵⁶ When
Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the
disciple standing by, whom he loved,
he saith unto his mother, "Woman,
behold thy son!" ⁵⁷ Then saith he to the
disciple, "Behold thy mother!" And from
that hour that disciple took her unto his
own home.

⁵⁸ AFTER this, ⁵⁹Jesus knowing
that all things were now accom-
plished, that the scripture might be fulfilled,
saith, "I thirst." ⁶⁰ Now there was set
a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled
a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon
hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

⁶¹ When ⁶²JESUS therefore had re-
ceived the vinegar, he said, "It is
finished:" and he bowed his head, and
GAVE UP the GHOST.

⁶³ THE Jews therefore, because it
was the preparation, that the bodies
should not remain upon the cross on
the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day
was an high day,) besought ⁶⁴Pilate
that their legs might be broken, and

A D 33
and 4-37.

GOLGOTHA.
THE
CRUCIFIXION.
17, 18 MAT.
27 32-38
MARK 15 31
—26. LUKE
23 26-33.
17. Heb. 13, 12.
G. Golgotha,
A skull
16. Ps 22, 16.
Gal. 5, 13.
Isa. 53, 12.

TITLE OF THE
CROSS.
19-22. 1 MAT.
27 37.
MARK 15 26.
LUKE 23 38.
A. also, cal.
t the Naza-
rene, o
Nazarenos.

GARMENTS
DIVIDED
23, 24. 1 MAT.
27 35. MARK
15 24. LUKE
23 34.
e each,
ἐκάστη.
24 Ps 24 18.
t tonic, or in
her vesture,
χιτών
o conferring,
σπῆ.
s. themselves,
δυσούρ.
A. indeed,
μὲν.

THE WOMEN
AND JOHN BY
THE CROSS.

SCRIPTURES
FULFILLED
28, 29. 1 MAT.
27 45-48
MARK 16 33
—36. Ps Ps
22 16, 69 21.
f finished,
or fulfilled,
τετέλεσται,
s 30.

DEATH OF
JESUS
30. 1 MAT 27.
60-63.
MARK 15 37,
38. LUKE
23 46.
s spirit,
πνεῦμα.

AFTER HIS
DEATH
HIS SIDE
PIERCED
31. Duet 21
20, 28. Josh.
8 29, 10 20.
27.

A.D. 33
and -37.
al. indeed,
μὲν.

24. 1 John 5. 6
-3.

RECORD OF
JOHN.

SCRIPTURE
FULFILLED.
26. Ex 12 46
Num 9. 13
Ps. 34. 33.
27. 2 Sam. 12.
10.
o. on, etc.

JOSEPH OF
ARIMATHEA
26. 1 MAT. 27.
27. 60.
MARK 15. 43
-45 LUKK
23 50-51
f from, etc.

THE BURIAL.
29-42. 1 MAT
27 60. 50.
MARK 15 46
LUKE 23 53,
54.
29. ch 3 1, 2,
7 50
a according-
as, καθὼς.
t. to prepare
for, ὑποτίθει.
m memorial,
sepulchre,
μνημείον.
42. Isa. 53. 9.

MARY'S VISIT
TO THE
SEPULCHRE.
1. 1 MAT. 28 1
MARK 16 1
-4 LUKK
24 1, 2.
aa. And, &c.
m memorial,
sepulchre,
μνημείον.
f from, etc.

PETER AND
JOHN.
9-10. 8 LUKK
24 12.
fo fondly-
loved,
ἀφ' ἡρώ.

o. one, etc.
at therefore,
οὖν.
H. Ps. 16. 10.
Acts 2. 24-
25, 12. 36-
37.

t. from among,
ἐκ.

that they might be taken away. ²² Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. ²³ But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: ²⁴ but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

²⁵ And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

²⁶ For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, "A BONE OF HIM SHALL NOT BE BROKEN." ²⁷ And again another scripture saith, "THEY SHALL LOOK ON HIM WHOM THEY PIERCED."

²⁸ AND after this JOSEPH of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

²⁹ And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight. ⁴⁰ Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. ⁴¹ Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. ⁴² There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 THE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

² Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, "They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him." ³ Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. ⁴ So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. ⁵ And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. ⁶ Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and weeth the linen clothes lie, and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. ⁷ Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. ⁸ For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. ¹⁰ Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

¹¹ BUT MARY stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³ And they say unto her, "Woman, why weepest thou?" She saith unto them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him." ¹⁴ And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. ¹⁵ Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?" ¹⁶ She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, "Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away." ¹⁷ Jesus saith unto her, "Mary." ¹⁸ She turned herself, and saith unto him, "Rabboni;" which is to say, "Master." ¹⁹ Jesus saith unto her, "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God." ¹⁸ Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

¹⁹ THEN the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, "Peace be unto you." ²⁰ And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. ²¹ Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

²² Then said Jesus to them again, "Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you."

²³ And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, "Receive ye the Holy Ghost: ²⁴ whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained."

²⁵ BUT Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁶ The other disciples therefore said unto him, "We have seen the Lord." But he said unto them, "Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe."

²⁷ AND after EIGHT days again his disciples were within, and Thomas was with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you." ²⁸ Then saith he to Thomas, "Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing." ²⁹ And Thomas answered

A.D. 31
and -33.
JESUS
APPEARS TO
MARY
MAGDALENE
11-18. 8 MARK
16 9-11
m memorial,
sepulchre,
μνημείον.
o one, etc.

t. Teacher,
διδάσκαλε.
17. Ps. 22 24

LORD'S DAY
EVENING.
JESUS IN
THE MIDST.
19, 20. 8 MARK
16 14 LUKK
24 33-43
See 1 Cor. 15.
1 in, etc.
20 ch 16 22
t or, Therefore,
οὖν.

JESUS SPEAKS
PEACE TO
THEM
a. according-
as, καθὼς.

AND
COMMUNICATES
THE SPIRIT
23 Comp. Mat.
16 19, 18.
18 1 Cor. 5
3-5 2 Cor. 5
2 10
b. breathed in,
ἐνεπνεύμασε,
see Gen. 2 7
a. Spirit,
Πνεῦμα

UNBELIEF OF
THOMAS.
o. of, etc.

a. not, οὐ μὲν,
by no means
SECOND
LORD'S DAY.
THOMAS
CONVINCED.
28 1 John 1. 1.
1 in, etc.

A D 35
and 4-37.
39 1 Pet. 1. 8.
39 3 Cor. 2.
7.

LIVE IN
BELIEVING.

31 1 John 5.
12.

1 in, ἐν.

SEA OF
TIBERIAS
JESUS SHEDS
HIMSELF
AGAIN
m manifested,
ἐφανερώ-
σεν.
f from, ἀπὸ,
o. of, ἐκ.

c come,
ἐρχόμεθα,
a in, ἐν.

MIRACULOUS
DRAUGHT OF
FISHES
5 Comp Luke
24 41.

1 Little
children,
ἡλιόδια.
6 Comp Luke
5 4-11.
o on, ἐπὶ.

b boat,
πλοῖον.

THE MEAL
PROVIDED BY
JESUS.
1 iving,
κεκείμενον.
f fish,
ῥάβδον.
n of, ἐκ.
8. fishes,
ῥάβδων.
f fishes,
ἰχθύων.
b breakfast,
ἀρουρήματα.

f small fish,
ῥάβδον.

and said unto him, "My Lord and my God." 29 Jesus saith unto him, "Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."

30 AND many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

21 AFTER these things JESUS SHEDD HIMSELF again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, "I go a-fishing." They say unto him, "We also go with thee." They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, "Children, have ye any meat?" They answered him, "No." 6 And he said unto them, "Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find." They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, "It is the Lord." Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. 8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. 10 Jesus saith unto them, "Bring of the fish which ye have now caught." 11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all these were so many, yet was not the net broken. 12 Jesus saith unto them, "Come and b-dine." And none of the disciples durst ask him, "Who art thou?" knowing that it was the Lord. 13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish like-wise.

14 THIS is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 SO when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon PETER, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?" He saith unto him, "Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee." He saith unto him, "Feed my lambs."

16 He saith to him again the second time, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?" He saith unto him, "Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee." He saith unto him, "Feed my sheep."

17 He saith unto him the third time, "Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me?" Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, "Lovest thou me?" And he said unto him, "Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee." Jesus saith unto him, "Feed my sheep."

18 A Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not." 19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken thus, he saith unto him, "Follow me."

20 THEN Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, "Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?" 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, "Lord, and what shall this man do?" 22 Jesus saith unto him, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me."

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, "He shall not die;" but, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?"

24 THIS is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

A D 35
and 4-37.

THIRD
MANIFESTA-
TION
14 ch 20. 19,
20 26-29
m was mani-
fested,
ἐφανερώθη,
f from among,
ἐκ.

THE LORD'S
FIRST CHARGE
TO PETER.

to fondly love,
φιλάω.
5 Give food
to, βόσκει.

SECOND
CHARGE
16 Acts 20. 28
1 Pet. 5. 1-4

a. Shepherd,
ποιμαίνει.

THIRD
CHARGE
f fondly
lovest,
φιλάεις.

5. Give food
to, βόσκει.

HE SHEDS HIM
BY WHAT
DEATH HE
SHOULD
GLORIFY GOD.

a Amen,
ἀμήν
f youngster,
νεώτερος.

19 2 Pet. 1. 14
b. But, δέ.

PETER
EXCITES
CONFERMING
JOHN

o of this,
ἐξ οὗτου.

THE
DISCIPLE'S
MISTAKE.
w word,
λόγος.

JOHN'S
TIMONOV.
34 ch 19. 35
1 John 1. 1,
2 3 John 12
c concerning,
περί.

MANY OTHER
THINGS JESUS
DID
25 ch 20. 30,
31

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

AD 28
and 4-37.

JESUS WITH
HIS DISCIPLES
AFTER HIS
RESURREC-
TION

1 Luke 1 1-4.
a) indeed,
μὲν.
1. Theophilus,
Gr. A friend
of God.
2 Luke 24. 50,
51, 52. 46-
46.
c concerning,
περὶ.
d Spirit,
πνεύματος.
2 Luke 24 13
—48
e presented,
παρουσίου.
au. suffering,
παθόντος.
ad during,
ὑπὸ.
6 Luke 24 49
John 14, 16,
17, 26.
ch charged,
παράγγελλει.
5 Mat. 3 11.
1 Cor 12 13.
1 in, ἐν.

MOUNT OF
OLIVET
THE
DISCIPLES
THE
EXCITING
6 Amos 9 11

REPLY OF
JESUS.
7 Mat 24 36
1 Thus 6 1.
a authority,
ἐξουσία.
8 Luke 24 47
—49 ch 2 1
—4.

HIS
ASCENSION
9 Luke 24. 50,
51
f from, ἀπὸ.

PROMISE
OF HIS RETURN
a and, καὶ.
11 Zech 14 4
1 Thus 1 10,
4 16, 17,
Rev. 1 7.

JERUSALEM.
THE
UPPER ROOM.
12 See Luke
24 34—35
i s about
one mile, or
7½ furlongs

1. the Zealots,
οἱ Ζηλωταί

THE former treatise I have I made,
O Theophilus, of all that
JESUS BEGAN both to do and teach,
until the day in which he was taken up,
after that he through the Holy Ghost
had given commandments unto the
apostles whom he had chosen: to
whom also he shewed himself alive
after his passion by many infallible
proofs, being seen of them forty days,
and speaking of the things pertaining
to the kingdom of God: and being
assembled together with them, com-
manded them that they should not de-
part from Jerusalem, but wait for the
promise of the Father, which, saith he,
ye have heard of me. For John truly
baptized with water; but ye shall be
BAPTIZED with the HOLY GHOST
not many days hence."

6 WHEN they therefore were come
together, they asked of him, saying,
"Lord, wilt thou at this time restore
again the KINGDOM to Israel?"

7 And he said unto them, "It is not for
you to know the times or the seasons,
which the Father hath put in his own
power. But ye shall receive power,
after that the Holy Ghost is come upon
you: and ye shall be witnesses unto
me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea,
and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost
part of the earth."

8 AND when he had spoken these
things, while they beheld, he was
TAKEN UP; and a cloud received him
out of their sight.

9 And while they looked stedfastly
toward heaven as he went up, behold,
two men stood by them in white ap-
parel: which also said, "Ye men of
Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into
heaven? this same Jesus, which is
taken up from you into heaven, shall
so come in like manner as ye have
seen him go into heaven."

10 THEN returned they unto Jeru-
salem from the mount called Olivet,
which is from Jerusalem a sabbath
day's journey. And when they
were come in, they went up into an
UPPER ROOM, where abode both
Peter, and James, and John, and An-
drew, and Philip, and Thomas, Bartholo-
mew, and Matthew, James the son of
Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealote, and Ju-

das the brother of James. These all
continued with one accord in prayer
and supplication, with the women, and
Mary the mother of Jesus, and with
his brethren.

11 AND in those days Peter stood
up in the midst of the disciples, and
said (the number of names together
were about an hundred and twenty),
"Men and brethren, this scripture
must needs have been fulfilled, which
the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David
spake before concerning JUDAS, which
was guide to them that took Jesus,
For he was numbered with us, and
had obtained part of this ministry."

12 Now this man purchased a field
with the reward of iniquity; and fall-
ing headlong, he burst asunder in the
midst, and all his bowels gushed out.
13 And it was known unto all the
dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as
that field is called in their proper
tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The
field of blood.

14 For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'LET HIS HABITATION BE DESOLATE, AND LET NO MAN DWELL THEREIN; AND HIS BISHOPRICK LET ANOTHER TAKE.' Whereof of these men which have
compained with us all the time that the
Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
beginning from the baptism of John,
unto that same day that he was taken
up from us, must one be ordained to be
a witness with us of his resurrection."

15 And they appointed two, Joseph
called Barsabas, who was surnamed
Justus, and MATTHIAS.

16 And they prayed, and said, "Thou,
Lord, which knowest the hearts of all
men, shew whether of these two thou
hast chosen, that he may take part of
this ministry and apostleship, from
which Judas by transgression fell, that
he might go to his own place." And
they gave forth their lots; and the lot
fell upon Matthias; and he was
numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 AND when the day of PENTE-
COST was fully come, they
were all with one accord in one place.
3 And suddenly there came a sound
from heaven as of a rushing mighty
wind, and it filled all the house where
they were sitting. 4 And there ap-
peared unto them cloven tongues
like as of fire, and it sat upon each of
them. 5 And they were all filled with
the HOLY GHOST, and began to
speak with other tongues, as the
Spirit gave them utterance

AD 38
and 4-37.

PETER'S
PROPOSAL

16 Ps 41 9

b became,
γενόμενος.
1 the lot,
τὸν κλήρον.
16 Mat 27 3
—10
d indeed,
μὲν.
b became,
ἐγένετο.

20 Ps 69 25,
108 8
1 lodging-
place,
ἐσκήρασμα.
c become,
γεννηθῶν.
o office, or
overseer,
ἐπισκοπῆς.

JUSTUS AND
MATTHIAS
APPOINTED

MATTHIAS
CHOSEN

o of, ἐκ.

1 the lot,
τὸν κλήρον.
25 Prov. 16
33

JERUSALEM
PENTECOST
ALL FELLO
WITH THE
SPIRIT
1. Lev 23 15-
21 Pent.
16 9-12
o out of, ἐκ.
d divided,
διεμερισθῶ-
μενα.
ad one, ἑνα.
a Spirit,
πνεύματος
a according,
καθὼς,
to, ὡς

* v. 4. To utter, Ἀποφθέγγεσθαι; to utter in short weighty sentences, or apophthegma.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

THE
MULTITUDE
CAME
TOGETHER.
f. from, απὸ.
g. Contrast
Gen 11. 1-9
h. became,
γενόμενος.
o. each one,
ἐκαστος
d. dialect,
διαλέκτου.
e. each,
ἐκάστος.

ab both, τῶ.

g. great
things,
μεγαλίας.

ab But, δέ.
They are,
αὐτοί.

PETER'S
ADDRESS.
QUOTATION
FROM JOEL.
h. said, ἀπε-
φώνησεν.
See v 4
i. saying,
πρὶς.

t. through,
διὰ.
17 Joel 2 28
-32
o. of, ἀπὸ,
or, from.

ab. also, γε.
b. bond-
servants,
δούλους.
bo bond-
maidens,
δούλας.

on on, ἐν.

m. manifest,
ἐπιφανῶς
i. Heb Jeho-
vah.

HE CHARGES
THEM WITH
THE
CRUCIFIXION
OF JESUS.
t. the Nae-
rene, ὁ
Ναζωραῖος
m. marked-
out, ἀποδε-
στυμένον.
u. unto, εἰς.
h. through,
διὰ.
a. according-
as, καθὼς.
l. lawless,
ἀνόμιον.

WHOM GOD
RAISED UP.
b. bands, or
birth-pangs
ἰσθμῶς.
by by, ὑπὸ.

AND there-were dwelling at Jeru-
salem Jews, devout men, f. out of every
nation under heaven. Now when
this was noised abroad, the multitude
came together, and were confounded,
because that every man heard them
speak in his own language. And they-
were all amazed and marvelled,
saying one to another, Behold, are
not all these which speak Galileans?
And how hear we every man in our
own tongue, wherein we were born?
Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites,
and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and
in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus,
and Asia, Phrygia, and Pam-
phylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of
Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of
Rome, Jews and proselytes,
Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them
speak in our tongues the wonderful
works of God. And they-
were all amazed, and were in doubt,
saying one to another, What meaneth
this? Others mocking said,< These men
are full of new wine.

BUT PETER, standing up with
the eleven, lifted up his voice, and
said unto them, Ye men of Judaea,
and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be
this known unto you, and hearken to
my words: for these are not
drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but
the third hour of the day. But this
is that which was spoken by the
prophet Joel: AND IT SHALL COME-
TO-PASS IN THE LAST DAYS, SAITH
GOD, I WILL POUR OUT OF MY SPIRIT
UPON ALL FLESH AND YOUR SONS
AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PRO-
PHESY, AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL
SEE VISIONS, AND YOUR OLD MEN
SHALL DREAM DREAMS AND ON MY
SERVANTS AND ON MY HAND-
MAIDENS I WILL POUR OUT IN THOSE
DAYS OF MY SPIRIT: AND THEY
SHALL PROPHECY. AND I WILL
SHew WONDERS IN HEAVEN ABOVE,
AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH BENEATH,
BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOUR OF
SMOKE THE SUN SHALL BE TURNED
INTO DARKNESS, AND THE MOON INTO
BLOOD BEFORE THAT GREAT AND NO-
TABLE DAY OF THE LORD COME.
AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT
WHOEVER SHALL CALL ON THE NAME OF
THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED.

Ye men of Israel, hear these
words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man
approved of God among you by
miracles and wonders and signs, which
God did by him in the midst of you,
as ye yourselves also know: Him,
being delivered by the determinate
counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye
have taken, and by wicked hands
have crucified and slain:

Whom God hath raised up, hav-
ing loosed the pains of death: be-
cause it was not possible that he
should be holden of it.

For David speaketh concerning
him, LORESAW THE LORD ALWAYS
BEFORE MY FACE, FOR HE IS ON MY
RIGHT HAND, THAT I SHOULD NOT BE-
MOVED: THEREFORE DID MY HEART
REJOICE, AND MY TONGUE WAS GLAD;
MOREOVER ALSO MY FLESH SHALL
REST IN HOPE: BECAUSE THOU
WILT NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN HELL,
NEITHER WILT THOU SUFFER THINE
HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.
THOU HAST MADE KNOWN TO ME THE
WAYS OF LIFE; THOU SHALT MAKE ME
FULL OF JOY WITH THY COUN-
TENANCE.

Men and brethren, let me freely
speak unto you of the patriarch
DAVID, that he is both dead and
buried, and his sepulchre is with us
unto this day. Therefore being a
prophet, and knowing that God had
sworn with an oath to him, that of the
fruit of his loins, according to the
flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit
on his throne; he, seeing this be-
fore, spake of the RESURREC-
TION of Christ, that his soul was not
left in hell, neither his flesh did see
corruption. This Jesus hath God
raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
Therefore being by the right hand
of God exalted, and having received
of the Father the promise of the Holy
Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye
now see and hear.

For David is not ascended into
the heavens: but he saith himself,
THE LORD SAID UNTO MY LORD,
SIT THOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, UN-
TIL I MAKE THY FEET THY FOOT-
STOOL.

Therefore let all the house of
Israel know assuredly, that God hath
made that same Jesus, whom ye have
crucified, both Lord and Christ.

NOW when they heard this, they
were pricked in their heart, and
said unto Peter and to the rest of the
apostles, Men and brethren, what
shall we do?

Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you
in the name of Jesus Christ for the
remission of sins, and ye shall receive
the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the
promise is unto you, and to your
children, and to all that are afar off,
even as many as the Lord our God
shall call. And with many other
words did he testify and exhort, say-
ing, Save yourselves from this purn-
toward generation.

THEN they that gladly received his
word were baptized: and the same
day there were added unto them about
THREE THOUSAND SOULS.

And they continued stedfastly
in the apostles' doctrine and fellow-
ship, and in breaking of bread, and
in prayers.

And fear came upon every soul:
and many wonders and signs were
done by the apostles.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.

AS FORETOLD
BY DAVID.
28. Ps. 110 1-4
11. Sept.
r. rest, settle.
d. down.
κατασπύσει.
u. on, ἐν.
h. hadst,
ἔδωκ.
p. Thine One,
ἐμοῦ.

AND
WITNESSED
BY THE
APOSTLES.
a. concerning
sepi.
m. monument
or memorial.
tomb,
μνημα.
i. in our midst,
ἐν ἡμῖς
30. Ps. 132 11

i. in, εἰς.
h. hadst,
ἔδωκ.

o. of, παρὰ.

DAVID'S
TESTIMONY
28. Ps. 110
J. Heb. Jeho-
vah
t. the footstool
of thy throne,
ὕψιστος
τοῦ ποδῶν
σου.

JESUS IS LORD
AND CHRIST
ah him,
αὐτον.

CONVICTION.

PETER
EXHORTS TO
REPENTANCE
o. on, ἐν.
u. unto, εἰς
30. Dec. 9 7

Jehovah.

P. perverse,
σκολιός.

THREE
THOUSAND
ADDED.
l. indeed,
μὲν.

THEIR
STEADFAST
CONTINUANCE
i. in the, τῇ.

WONDERS
DONE
t. through,
διὰ.

A.D. 38
Med 4-37.
ALL THINGS
COMMON.
44 ch. 4.32-36.
a. any one,
tis.

HAPPINESS
AND INCREASE.
a. other.
temple.
tepp.
f from h. to a.
rest oklos.
p were par-
taking of.
food.
i in, dv.
t. the saved.
once, todē
one's own.

THE TEMPLE.
A LAME MAN
AT THE GATE.
l. Ex 39. 38.
29, 30. 7. 8.
Pe. 30. 17.
Dan 8. 10.
Mat. 27. 46.
46. Luke 1.
9. 10 ch 10.
3. 30.
o. other.
temple.
tepp.
ab. being.
v. 40. 30.
f from, dk.
d. door.
dūpar.

THE LAME
MAN HEALED.
u. unto, etc.
f from, wapa.
at this, todō.

THE PEOPLE
AMAZED.
f. fully-knew
every word-
kov.

THEY CAME
TOGETHER.
11 Comp. John
8. 2. 56. 9. 1.
8. 10 23.
u. unto, etc.

PETER
ADDRESSES
THEM.

g. godliness,
ev. 3. 16.
h. him,
ev. 9.

o servant,
wada.

a. a man,
dūpa.

44 And all that believed were to-
gether, and had all things common;
45 and sold their possessions and
goods, and parted them to all men, as
every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with-
one accord in the temple, and break-
ing bread from house to house, v. did
eat their meat with gladness and singe-
ness of heart, 47 praising God, and
having favour with all the people.

And the Lord added to the CHURCH
daily: such as should be saved.

3 NOW Peter and John went up to-
gether into the temple at the hour
of prayer, being the ninth hour.

4 And a certain man, a LAME, from
his mother's womb was carried, whom
they laid daily at the gate of the
temple which is called Beautiful, to
ask alms of them that entered into
the temple; 5 who seeing Peter and
John about to go into the temple
asked an alms.

6 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon
him, said, "Look upon us."
7 And he gave heed unto them, ex-
pecting to receive something of them.

8 Then Peter said, "Silver and gold have
I none; but such as I have, I give thee:
In the name of Jesus Christ of Naza-
reth rise up and walk." 7 And he took
him by the right hand, and lifted him
up; and immediately his feet and
ankle bones received strength. 8 And
he, leaping up, stood, and walked,
and entered with them into the temple,
walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking
and praising God: 10 and they knew
that it was he which sat for alms at
the Beautiful gate of the temple; and
they were filled with wonder and amaze-
ment at that which had happened un-
to him.

11 AND as the lame man which was
healed held Peter and John, all the
people ran together unto them in the
porch that is called Solomon's, greatly
wondering.

12 And when PETER saw it, he
answered unto the people, "Ye men of
Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why
look ye so earnestly on us, as though
by our own power or holiness we had
made this man to walk? 13 The God
of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob,
the God of our fathers, hath glorified
his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up,
and denied him in the presence of
Pilate, when he was determined to let
him go. 14 But ye denied the Holy One
and the Just, and desired a murderer
to be granted unto you; 15 and killed

the Prince of life, whom God hath
raised from the dead; whereof we are
witnesses. 16 And his name through
faith in his name hath made this
man strong, whom ye see and know:
yea, the faith which is by him hath
given him this perfect soundness in
the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I have wot that
through ignorance ye did it, as did also
your rulers. 18 But those things, which
God before had shewed by the mouth
of all his prophets, that Christ should
suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be
converted, that your sins may be
blotted out, when the times of refresh-
ing shall come from the presence of
the Lord; 20 and he shall send
Jesus Christ, which before was preach-
ed unto you: 21 whom the heaven must
receive until the times of restitu-
tion of all things, which God hath spoken
by the mouth of all his holy prophets
since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the
fathers, 'A PROPHET SHALL I RAISE
UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR BRETHREN,
LIKE UNTO ME; HIM SHALL YE HEAR
IN ALL THINGS: WHATSOEVER HE
SHALL SAY UNTO YOU, YE OBEY HIM.'
23 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT
EVERY SOUL WHICH WILL NOT HEAR
THAT PROPHET, SHALL BE DESTROYED
FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE. 24 Yea,
and all the prophets from Samuel
and those that follow after, as many as
have spoken, have likewise foretold
of these days.

25 We are the children of the pro-
phets, and of the covenant which God
made with our fathers, saying unto
Abraham, 'AND IN THEY SEED I SHALL
ALL THE KINDEDS OF THE EARTH BE
BLESSED.' 26 Unto you first, God, hav-
ing raised up his Son Jesus, sent him
unto you, saying, 'Repent ye every
one of you from his iniquities.'

4 AND as they spake unto the people,
the priests, and the captain of the
temple, and the Sadducees, came upon
them, 2 being grieved that they
taught the people, and preached
the resurrection of the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and
put them in hold unto the next day:
for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them, which
heard the word believed; and the
number of the men was about five
thousand.

5 AND it came to pass on the morrow,
that their rulers, and elders, and
scribes, 6 and Annas the high priest,
and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander,

A.D. 38
and 37.
p. Prince, or,
Author,
dōxyvōs
o. on the,
dri tē.
of. of. rōu-
through,
dūa.

SCRIPTURES
FULFILLED
h. know, olda
i. in, kata,
acc.

CALL TO
REPENTANCE.
i turn ye,
epirotrepate.
s. so, that,
ōtwōs.
n. may come,
ay ēlaōvōt.
j. Jehovah.
h. he may-
send,
dōxyvōvōn.
i indeed,
mep.
f from an age,
ai' aiōvōs,
g. from of,
old.

SHOWING
THAT THESE
DAYS WERE
FORETOLD.
22 Deut 18.
15-19
j. Jēb Jeho-
vāh

JESUS FIRST
SENT TO THEM.
26 Gen 12. 3
s. sons, who
c. covenanted,
dikēvōt.
26 Mat. 15. 24
ch 13. 46,
s. Servant,
wada.

THE PRIESTS
AND
SADDUCEES
GRIEVED.
o temple,
temple,
tepp.
f from, dv.
f from, among,
dk.

PETER AND
JOHN PUT IN
WARD.

MANY
BELIEVE
b. became,
ēvengōn.

PETER AND
JOHN BEFORE
THE COUNCIL.

47 To the church, Gb. Sch. xp.—Together, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCON. 1 Together, Gb. Sch. xp.—
Omit La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCON.—20 Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. ac.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. bu(Gr.)erp.
—Before was preached unto you.—Was foreordained for you, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.

ACTS IV. 7.

A.D. 38
and 4-37.

1 In what,
ἐν ᾧ.

Peter's
Reply.
a. Spirit,
Πνεύματος.

c concerning,
ἐν.
1 in, ἐν.
2 in, ἐν.
3 spiritual,
πνευματικῶν.

f from among,
ἐκ.

11 Ps 118 22
Mt 21 42
b by, ὑπο.

No answer.

E full know-
ledge, ἐπεὶ-
γνωσκον
b had nothing
to say,
οὐδὲν εἰπὼν.

CONFESSION
b confession,
ὁμολογίαν.

al sign,
σημεῖον
t through,
διὰ.

o on, ἐν, or
something
COMMAND

REPLY OF
PETER AND
JOHN.

THEY ARE
REMARKED.

s sign,
σημεῖον.

THEY DEPART.

ALL UNITE IN
PRAYER.
a. Sovereign
Lord,
Δεσποτα.

and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, 8 By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

9 THEN PETER, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 10 If ye this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 11 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 12 This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 13 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

14 NOW when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 15 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

16 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 17 saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, it manifest to all whom that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. 18 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

19 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

20 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. 21 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

22 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. 23 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

24 AND being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

25 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

26 who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, WHY DID THE HEATHEN RAGE, AND THE PEOPLE IMAGINE VAIN THINGS? 27 THE KINGS OF THE EARTH STOOD UP, AND THE RULERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST THE LORD, AND AGAINST HIS CHRIST. 28 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 29 for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. 30 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word. 31 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

32 AND when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

33 AND the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul; neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own, but they had all things common. 34 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. 35 Neither was there any among them that lacked for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, 37 having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 BUT a certain man named ANANIAS, with SAPPHIRA his wife, sold a possession, 2 and kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6 And the young

ACTS V. 6.

A.D. 38
and 4-37.

Sept.
se. servant,
δούλος.
a nation,
ἔθνος.
J. Heb. Jeho-
vahn.

J. or, Jehovah

b bond-
servants,
δούλους.
1 in, ἐν.

t through,
διὰ.

ALL FILLED
WITH THE
SPIRIT.

a Spirit,
Πνεύματος.

ALL OF ONE
HEART

af For, γὰρ

e each,
ἕκαστος.
a any one,
τις.

BARNABAS
SELLS HIS
LAND

a. or, exhorta-
tion, παρα-
κλήσις

37 Comp Lev
25 34.

1b. he, αὐτός.

JERUSALEM
ANANIAS AND
SAPPHIRA

f. from, ἀπο.

PETER
CHARGES
ANANIAS WITH
FALSHOOD

a authority,
ἐξουσία.

ANANIAS FALLS
DOWN DEAD.
e expired,
ἐξέπνευσε.

27 Together, (Gb. ~) F.—Add in this city, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDEH.

A.D. 38
and 4-57.
BAPTISM
OBTAINED
BY FAITH.

J. or Jehovah.

SHE TOO FALLS
DOWN DEAD.

SIGNS AND
WONDERS
WOUGHT
L. through.
did.

THE REST
DURST NOT
JOIN.
o. no-one,
outside.
b. but, &c.

SIGNS AND
WONDERS
WOUGHT.

b. by, thro',
w. win,
outside.

THE
APOSTLES
IMPRISONED.

THE
PRISON DOORS
OPENED.
J. or, Jehovah.
20. 1 John 6.

o. outer-
temple
temp.
a. sayings,
prophets.

THE COUNCIL
CALLED.
a. sanhedrim,
συνηδριμ,
a. some, &c.

REPORT OF
THE OFFICERS.
a. and, &c.
o. no-one,
outside.

THE PRISONERS
AND CAPTAIN
PERPLEXED.
ab. both, &c.
on. outer-
temple,
ιερου,
t. things,
λογους.
c. concerning,
wre.

men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, "Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much?" And she said, "Yea, for so much." 9 Then Peter said unto her, "How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out."

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost; and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 AND by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people.

(And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.) 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 THEN the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, 18 and laid their hands on the APOSTLES, and put them in the common PRISON.

19 But the ANGEL of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, 20 "Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life."

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught.

But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, 23 saying, "The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within."

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, "Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people."

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the COUNCIL: and the high priest asked them, 28 saying, "Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us."

29 THEN PETER and the other apostles answered and said, "We ought to obey God rather than men. 30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. 31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. 32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him."

33 WHEN they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them. 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named GAMALIEL, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; 35 and said unto them, "Ye men of Israel, hearken to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this be counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: 39 but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 AND they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. 42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

A.D. 38
and 4-57.
ONE BRINGS
WORD OF THE
APOSTLES
THEY ARE
FETTERED.

THE APOSTLES
BEFORE THE
COUNCIL
is in the
Sanhedrim,
συνηδριμ
o. on, &c., on
concerning.

THE
APOSTLES
ANSWER.

th. things,
ρηματα.

GAMALIEL'S
COUNSEL.
b. but, &c.

a. sanhedrim,
συνηδριμ
Gamael,
Remembrance
from God

b. or, believed,
πεισθησιν.
31 Luke 21
t. the Galilean,
Γαλιλαιος.
f. registration,
ἀπογραφη,
Before a. 3.

o. of, &c.

f. Ach'ers,
against God,
θεομαχοι.

THE
APOSTLES
DISMISSED.

on. on, or
concerning,
&c.

THEY DEPART
REJOICING
al. indeed,
μεν,
a. sanhedrim
i. or, in-
house,
κατ' οικον,
e. evangelis-
ing, εὐαγγελι-
ζουσιν.

21 Apostles, Gb. Sch. ΔΕΝΤ.—Men, (Gb. ~) ΔΙΕΞ. La. Tis. Tre. ΑΙΓ. ΑΒΝ.

41 His name.—The

name, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. ΑΙΓ. ΑΒΟΝΤΡ.

A.D. 33
and 4-37.
MILITARY
AMONG THE
HEBREWS
IN A
b. Hellenists,
"Ελληνισ-
ται".

APPOINTMENT
OF DEACONS.

n minister-
to, διακο-
νείν.
o Spirit,
Πνεύματος
n necessarily,
χρηστικ.

STEPHEN AND
OTHERS
BROKEN.
w word,
λόγος.

DISCIPLES
MULTIPLIED
w was multi-
plied,
ἐπαυξήθη.

STEPHEN.
si signs,
σημεῖα.

CANTAIN HIM
UP AGAINST
HIM
o of those of,
τῶν ἐκ.
f Freedmen,
ἀπεριτρίμ-
m. from, ἀπὸ.

AND BRING
HIM BEFORE
THE COUNCIL
o bringing,
ῥημάτις.

a unto, ἐς.
an anathem,
οὐνεπιστά.

t the Naz-
areth, ὁ
Ναζαρεθαίος

HIS FACE.

STEPHEN'S
ADDRESS;
REMINING
THEM OF
ABRAHAM.
2 GEN. 12. 1

h Heb Hatan
Gen 12 4

6 AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the DAILY ministration.

² Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, "It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and we serve tables. ³ Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴ But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word."

⁵ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: ⁶ whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

⁷ And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples was multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

AND STEPHEN, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

² Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. ¹⁰ And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

¹¹ Then they suborned men, which said, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God." ¹² And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council. ¹³ And set up false witnesses, which said, "This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: ¹⁴ for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us."

¹⁵ And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 THEN said the high-priest, "Are these things so?" ² And HE SAID, "Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father ABRAHAM, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, ³ and said unto him,

"GET THEE OUT OF THY COUNTRY, AND FROM THY KINDRED, AND COME INTO THE LAND WHICH I SHALL SHew THEE."

⁴ "Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. ⁵ And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

⁶ "And God spake on this wise, That HIS SEED SHOULD SOJOURN IN A STRANGE LAND; and that THEY SHOULD BRING THEM INTO BONDAGE, AND TREAT THEM EVIL FOUR HUNDRED YEARS. ⁷ AND THE NATION TO WHOM THEY SHALL BE IN BONDAGE WILL I JUDGE," said God: "AND AFTER THAT SHALL THEY COME FORTH, AND SERVE ME IN THIS PLACE."

⁸ "And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ "And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold JOSEPH into Egypt: but God was with him, ¹⁰ and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

¹¹ "Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. ¹² But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. ¹³ And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. ¹⁴ Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. ¹⁵ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, ¹⁶ and were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Hamor the father of Sychem. ¹⁷ But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸ till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. ¹⁹ The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil treated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

²⁰ "In which time MOSES was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

A.D. 33,
and 4-37.
f. from, ἐκ.

4 Gen 11 31,
32
h. Heb Hatan
Gen. 12. 4, 5

5. Gen. 15 15

6 Gen. 15 13
-16 Gal
12 40. Gal
3 17.

7. Ex 3 12

r religiously,
serve,
λατρεύου-
σι.
8. Gen. 17, 9-
11, 21 1-4:
12 25, 29,
31, &c

Or JOSEPH
9. Gen 37 4,
11, 28, 39 2
21, 23.
10. Gen 41 37
-46

11. Gen 41 54
-57
c. Heb Ca-
naan.

12. Gen 42 1,
2.

13. Gen 45 1
-9

14 Gen 45 9
-29, 46 37

16 Gen 45, 6-
7 49 33.

17 Ex 1 6

18 Ex 13 19

19 a. Heb She-
chem Gen
23 16, 33
19

19 b. memorial
tomb,
μνηματι.

si silver,
ἀργυρίου.

h. Heb Hamor
17. v. 6, 7.

Ex 1 7-9.

w. were multiplied,
ἐπαυξήθη.

19. Ex. 1. 22

Or MOSES.
20. Ex. 2. 3

Heb. 11. 23
f. sale to Hamor,
αγοράς τῷ
ἑκ.

¹³ Blasphemous. ΕΠΡ.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD. —This holy place, BC.—The holy place, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ADEH. ¹⁷ Sworn, Gb. Sch. H.—Promised, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC(DE). ¹⁸ Arose, Gb. Sch. Alf. DEH.—Add over Egypt, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABC. ¹⁹ Our fathers, Gb. Sch. ACEN.—The fathers, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BD.

A.D. 33
and 4-57.
31. Ex. 2, 3-10
32. Ex. 2, 11, 12.

u. upon, ἐπὶ.
s. sons, υἱοὺς.

36. Ex. 2, 13, 14.

37. urged them to peace, συνέλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην.

38. Men, ἄνδρες.
k. killed, ἀπέκλει.

39. Ex. 2, 15-22; 13, 3, 4. w. word, λόγῳ.

b. became, ἐγένετο.

m. Heb Midian.

MOSES AT THE BURN
30. Ex. 3, 1-10 Heb. Sinai
J. Jehovah.
b. But, ἀλλ'.

he having become terrified, ἐντροπίζομαι
ye φοβησθε.

MOSES REJECTED

v. redeemer, λυτρωτήν.
b. by, δι.
36. Ex vii-10
21, xiv. Ps 105 26-28
Ex 16 1, 36

37. Deut 18, 15-18
s. sons, υἱοὺς.
J. Heb Jehovah.
o. of, ἐκ.

38. Ex. 19, 17, 18
a. assembly, ἐκκλησίαν.
s. Heb. Sinai.
Deut. 5 31.
l. living, ζῶντα.

21 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. 23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 25 for he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. 26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, 'Sirs, **ἄγε εἰσὶν ἀδελφοί**?' 27 But ye wrong one to another! 28 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, 'Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?' 29 WILT THOU KILL ME, AS THOU DIDDEST THE EGYPTIAN YESTERDAY?' 30 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

31 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. 32 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, saying, 'I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' Then Moses became trembled, and durst not behold. 33 Then said the Lord to him, 'Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. 34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.'

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, 'Who made thee a ruler and a judge?' the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, 'A PROPHET SHALL I LORD YOUR GOD RAISE UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR BRETHREN, LIKE UNTO ME: HIM SHALL YE HEAR.' 38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us: 39 to whom our fathers

would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, saying unto Aaron, 'MAKE US GODS: TO GO BEFORE US: FOR AS FOR THIS MOSES, WHICH BROUGHT US OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WE WOT NOT WHAT IS BECOME OF HIM.'

40 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. 41 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, 'O YE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, HAVE YE OFFERED TO ME SLAIN BEASTS AND SACRIFICES by the space of FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS?' 42 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'

43 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 44 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 45 who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 46 But Solomon built him an house. 47 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 48 'HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL: WHAT HOUSE WILL YE BUILD ME? SAITH THE LORD: OR WHAT IS THE PLACE OF MY REST?' 49 'HATH NOT MY HAND MADE ALL THESE THINGS?'

50 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. 51 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: 52 who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.'

53 WHEN they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

54 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, LOOKED UP stedfastly into HEAVEN, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 55 and said, 'Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.'

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58 and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and

A.D. 33
and 4-57.
60. Ex. 23 1-6.

THE GOLDEN CALF
41. Ex. 23, 1-6.

42. Ps. 81, 11, 12. Amos 5 25-27

a. according, κατὰ.

b. booth, σκηνή, tent, σκηνή, figures, τύποις.

TABERNACLE AND TEMPLE
44. Ex. 25, 40
c. or, tent, σκηνή, p. pattern, τύπος.
b. having received, διαβεβαίωσεν.

J. Heb Joshua.
46. Ps 132, 1-6.

47. 1 Kin 6 1
i. inner, temples, ναοίς.
a. according, κατὰ.

49. Isa. 66, 1, 2.
b. the footstool of my feet, ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν μου.
J. Heb Jehovah.

EXPOSTULATION.

c. concerning, περί.
b. have become, γεγεννησθε.

63 Gal. 3, 19.

THEY ARE CUT TO THE HEART.
54. But, ἀλλ'.

STEPHEN LOOKS UP TO HEAVEN
55. Spirit, Πνεύματος.

STEPHEN STONED.

A.D. 34.

PERSECUTION
AT
JERUSALEM
A. STONE,
ἐξέπετο.
in, ἐν.

STEPHEN'S
BURIAL.

SAUL'S HAVOC

THE WORD
DIFFUSED.
a. indeed,
μὲν.
e. evangelizing,
εὐαγγελίζο-
μενοι.

SAMARIA.
PHILIP
PREACHES
CHRIST.
p. proclaimed,
as a herald,
ἐκήρυκεν,
in multitudes,
ὄχλους,
a. signs,
σημεῖα.

A. STONE,
ἐξέπετο.
SIMON THE
SORCERER.
a. astonishing,
ἐξίστανον.

AS ASTONISHED,
ἐξέστονέ-
σαν.
e. evangelizing,
εὐαγγελίζο-
μενοι.

SIMON
BAPTIZED

AS GREAT,
μεγάλος.

SAMARIA
THE SPIRIT
IMPARTED
14. 1. These 3
13
b. But, δε.

the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. ⁵⁹ And they STONED STEPHEN, calling upon God, and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." ⁶⁰ And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

8 AND SAUL was consenting unto his death.

AND at that time there was a great PERSECUTION against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

² And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

³ As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

⁴ Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

⁵ THEN PHILIP went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. ⁶ And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. ⁷ For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. ⁸ And there was great joy in that city.

⁹ BUT there was a certain man, called SIMON, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one ¹⁰ to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of God."

¹¹ And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. ¹² But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

¹³ Then Simon himself believed also and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

¹⁴ NOW when the APOSTLES which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: ¹⁵ who, when they were come,

down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: ¹⁶ (for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) ¹⁷ Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

¹⁸ AND when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, "Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost."

¹⁹ But Peter said unto him, "Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. ²¹ Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. ²² Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. ²³ For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity."

²⁴ Then answered Simon, and said, "Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me."

²⁵ AND they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

²⁶ AND the angel of the Lord spake unto PHILIP, saying, "Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert."

²⁷ And he arose and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an EUNUCH of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem to worship, ²⁸ was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

²⁹ Then the Spirit said unto Philip, "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot." ³⁰ And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, "Understandest thou what thou readest?" ³¹ And he said, "How can I, except some man should guide me?" And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

³² The place of the scripture which he read was this, "HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO THE SLAUGHTER; AND LIKE A LAMB DUMB BEFORE HIS SHEARER, SO OPENED HE NOT HIS MOUTH: ³³ IN HIS HUMILIATION HIS JUDGMENT WAS TAKEN AWAY: AND WHO SHALL

A.D. 34
and c. 39.
c. concerning
rep.
a. Spirit,
πνεῦμα.
b. But, δε.
i. into, etc.

SIMON OFFERS
MONEY.

a. authority,
ἐξουσία.

PETER URGES
HIM TO
REPENTANCE.
a. silver,
ἀργύριον.

f. from, ἀπό.

SIMON'S
ANSWER.

PETER AND
JOHN RETURN.
i. Gr. adds,
Indeed, μὲν.
sp. spoken,
λαλήσαν-
τες.
e. evangelized,
εὐαγγελί-
σαντο.

THE EUNUCH
PHILIP
JOINS HIM

ETHIOPIAN
EUNUCH
27 Isa 53 1-6

as and, δε.
o. on, ἐν.
as and, καί.
i. Heb. I Isaiah.

PHILIP
JOINS HIM

i. Heb. I Isaiah
a. indeed, γε.

THEY READ IN
ISAIAH
32 Isa 53 7, 8
Sept
a. And, δε.

¹⁰ The great power of God.—The power of God, which is called great, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEN
²² God, Gb. Sch. HLP.—The Lord, (Gb. ~) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEN. ²¹ Returned, Gb.
Sch. CEHP.—Were returning, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDN.—Preached, Gb. Sch. HLP.—Were preaching
Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDE (Gr.) N.

A. D. 34
and 4—36.

PHILIP
PREACHES
JERUSALEM.
c. concerning,
περί.
f from, ἀπό.
e. evangelised,
εὐαγγελισά-
σατο.

THE EUNUCH
BAPTIZED.

w with, ἅ.
i it is lawful,
ἔξεστιν.

J. Jehovah.
n. no longer,
οὐκέτι.
f for, γὰρ.

PHILIP AT
AZOTUS.
40 ch 10 l.
a Azotus,
Ἀβιάδωδ.

A. D. 35
and 4—39
SAUL'S
PERSECUTION.
1, 2 ch. 22
1—5, 26, 30—
31

2 See ch. 7
87
bo both men
and women,
ἐκείνους τε
καὶ γ.

WAY TO
DAMASCUS
A LIGHT FROM
HEAVEN
3, 4 ch. 22 6,
7, 28, 12—14

SAUL'S FIRST
QUESTION
6. ch. 22 8,
26 15—18.
g goods,
κέρματα.

HIS SECOND
QUESTION
6. ch. 22, 10.

THE MEN
STAND
SPEECHLESS.
7. ch. 22. 9.
l indeed,
μὲν.
a. no one,
μὴδείς.

THEY LEAD
HIM TO
DAMASCUS.
8 ch. 22 11.

HE REMAINS
THREE DAYS
SILENT.

DECLARE HIS "GENERATION! FOR HIS
"LIFE IS TAKEN FROM THE EARTH."

24 And the eunuch answered Philip,
and said, "I pray thee, of whom speak-
eth the prophet this? of himself, or
of some other man?" 25 Then Philip
opened his mouth, and began at the
same scripture, and preached unto him
Jesus.

26 And as they went on their way,
they came unto a certain water: and the
eunuch said "See, here is water;
what doth hinder me to be baptized?"

27 And Philip said, "If thou believest
with all thine heart, thou mayest." And
he answered and said, "I believe that
Jesus Christ is the Son of God."

28 And he commanded the chariot to
stand still: and they went down both
into the water, both Philip and the
eunuch; and he baptized him. 29 And
when they were come up out of the
water, the Spirit of the Lord caught
away Philip, that the eunuch saw him
no more: and he went on his way
rejoicing.

30 But Philip was found at Azotus:
and passing through he preached in
all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

9 AND SAUL, yet breathing out
threatenings and slaughter against
the disciples of the Lord, went unto
the high priest, and desired of him
letters to Damascus to the synagogues,
that if he found any of this way,
whether they were men or women,
he might bring them bound unto Jeru-
salem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came
near Damascus: and suddenly there
shined round about him a LIGHT
FROM HEAVEN: 4 and he fell to
the earth, and heard a voice saying
unto him, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me?"

5 And he said, "Who art thou, Lord?"
And the Lord said, "I am Jesus whom
thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to
kick against the pricks."

6 And he trembling and astonished
said, "Lord, what wilt thou have me
to do?" And the Lord said unto him,
"Arise, and go into the city, and it
shall be told thee what thou must do."

7 And the men which journeyed
with him stood speechless, hearing a
voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth;
and when his eyes were opened, he
saw no man: but they led him by the
hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without
sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 AND there was a certain disciple
at Damascus, named Ananias; and to
him said the Lord in a vision, "ANA-
NIAS." And he said, "Behold, I am
here, Lord." 11 And the Lord said unto
him, "Arise, and go into the street
which is called Straight, and enquire
in the house of Judas for one called
Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,
and hath seen in a vision a man
named Ananias coming in, and put-
ting his hand on him, that he might
receive his sight."

12 Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I
have heard by many of this man,
how much evil he hath done to thy
saints at Jerusalem: 14 and here he
hath authority from the chief priests
to bind all that call on thy name."

15 But the Lord said unto him, "Go
thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto
me, to bear my name before the Gen-
tiles, and kings, and the children of
Israel: 16 for I will shew him how
great things he must suffer for my
name's sake."

17 And Ananias went his way, and
entered into the house; and putting
his hands on him said, "Brother Saul,
the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared
unto thee in the way as thou camest,
hath sent me, that thou mightest re-
ceive thy sight, and be filled with the
Holy Ghost." 18 And immediately
there fell from his eyes as it had been
scales: and he received sight forth-
with, and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he
was strengthened.

THEN was SAUL certain days with
the disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached Christ
in the synagogues, that he is the Son
of God. 21 But all that heard him
were amazed, and said; "Is not this
he that destroyed them, which called
on his name in Jerusalem, and came
hither for that intent, that he might
bring them bound unto the chief
priests?" 22 But Saul increased the
more in strength, and confounded the
Jews which dwelt at Damascus, prov-
ing that this is very Christ.

23 AND after that many days were
fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill
him: 24 but their laying await was
known of Saul. And they watched
the gates day and night to kill him.
25 Then the disciples took him by
night, and let him down by the wall in
a basket.

26 AND when Saul was come to
Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself
to the disciples: but they were all
afraid of him, and believed not that he
was a disciple.

A. D. 35
and 4—39.

ANANIAS SENT
TO HIM.
10—12 ch. 22.
13.

F. recover,
ἀνάλαβν.
ἀναλαβν.

ANANIAS
OBEYS.
c from, ἀπό,
o concerning,
περί.

THE LORD'S
REPLY.

8 sons, υἱόν

SAUL RECEIVED
HIS SIGHT
11 ch. 22. 12—
16

F. recover,
ἀνάλαβν.
8 spirit,
πνεύματος.
re recovered,
sight.

DAMASCUS
SAUL
PREACHES IN
THE SYNAGOGUES

A. D. 37
and 4—41
SAUL ESCAPES
FROM
DAMASCUS
24 2 Cor. 11.
32, 33.

c counsel, or
conspiracy,
ἐπιβουλῇ.
a both, τε.
f through,
δι᾽.

JERUSALEM
THE
DISCIPLES
HESITATE TO
RECEIVE SAUL.
26 ch. 22 17—
21.

87 Retain the verse, (E).—Omit the verse, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCHLPN. 87 It is hard for thee
to kick against the pricks. (9) And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to
do? And the Lord said unto him.—But, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCHLPN. 20 Christ.—Jesus.
Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCEN.

A.D. 37
and 4-41.
BUT
BARNABAS
SPEAKS FOR
HIM.

THE GREEK
SEEK TO SLAY
HIM.
h. Hellenists,
or Hellenis-
tic Jews.
"Ελληνισ-
τας.
30 ch 10. 11,
25
a. But δὲ
f. fully-know,
ἐκγινώσκεις.

THE
CHURCHES
PROSPER.
a. indeed,
καί.
p. peace,
εἰρήνην.
e. or, exhorta-
tion, παρα-
κλήσεις.

A.D. 38
and 4-42.
LYDDA
PETER FINDS
ÆNEAS
l. lying down
on, κατακει-
μενον ἐν τῇ.
a. w. who, ὅς
p. paralyzed,
παράλυτον
μενος.

ÆNEAS
HAD
b. health
there,
ἰσχύος.
s. Heb. Shimon
w. who,
ὁ κύριος.
t. to, ἐπὶ.

JOFFA
TABITHA, OR
DORCAS
d. Doe, or, Roo

DORCAS DIED.

PETER IS SENT
FOR.

PETER
ARRIVES

t. tunics,
χιτῶνας.

DORCAS
RESTORED TO
LIFE.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. 30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 AND it came to pass, as PETER passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was p. sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, "Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed." And he arose immediately. 35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 NOW there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called DORCAS: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the

saints and widows, presented her alive. 42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10 THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called CORNELIUS, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, "Cornelius." 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, "What hast, Lord?"

And he said unto him, "Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God." 5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter. 6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do."

7 AND when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ON the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, PETER went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: 10 and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11 and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a GREAT SHEET knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, "Arise, Peter; kill, and eat." 14 But Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean." 15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." 16 This was done thrice and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 NOW while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18 and called,

A.D. 38
and 4-42.
became,
ἐγενετο.
o. on, ἐν.

PETER
TARRIED IN
JOFFA.

A.D. 41
and 4-45.
CÆSAREA.
CORNELIUS.
l. ch 5. 40, 9.
a. b. But, δὲ.
o. of, ἐκ.
e. supplanting
of, δεσμεύον
τοῦ.

HIS VISION OF
AN ANGEL.
l. looked.
intently,
ἀπερίσπαστος.
s. and becoming
afraid,
καὶ ἐκφοβηθεὶς
παύσατο.

THE ANGEL
DIRECTS HIM
TO SEND FOR
PETER.

CORNELIUS
SENT TO
JOFFA.

JOFFA.
PETER'S
VISION
9-12 [ch 11
4-8.
a. b. But, δὲ.

PETER THENCE
TOLD TO KILL
AND EAT
13-16 [ch 11
7-10.
14. Lev xi.
Eze 4. 14.

a. And, δὲ.

THE MEN
FROM
CORNELIUS
ARRIVE
17, 18 [ch 11.
11.
a. and, καὶ.

31 The churches—were edified—were multiplied, Gb. Sch. (2) HLP.—The church—was edified—was multiplied, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC. 4 He shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS.

A D. 41. and 4-48.

THE SPIRIT TELLS PETER TO GO WITH THEM. 19, 20, 1 CH. 11. 12.

But, 3d.

PETER'S ENQUIRY.

THEIR REPLY.

8 sayings, ῥήματα.

PETER ACCOMPANIES THEM 23, 24, 1 CH. 11. 12.

CESAREA INTERVIEW BETWEEN PETER AND CORNELIUS.

PETER'S ENQUIRY.

t to join himself, κολλησθαι.

as also, καί.

REPLY OF CORNELIUS 30-32, 1 CH. 11. 12, 14.

o by, ὅτι.

PETER'S ADDRESS.

and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19, 20 While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, "Behold, three men seek thee. 20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them."

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, "Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?"

22 And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee." 23 Then called he them in, and lodged them.

AND on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 And the morrow after they entered into CESAREA.

And CORNELIUS waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. 26 But Peter took him up, saying, "Stand up, I myself also am a man."

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. 28 And he said unto them, "Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation, but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 29 Therefore I came. I unto you without gaining say, as soon as I was sent for I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?"

30 And Cornelius said, "Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, 31 and said, 'Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea-side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.' 33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God."

34 THEN PETER opened his mouth, and said, "Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but in every nation he that feareth him,

and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. 36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all.) 37 that word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree. 40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; 41 not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. 43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins."

44 WHILE Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God.

Then answered Peter, 47 "Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?" 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.

Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to JERUSALEM, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 saying, "Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them."

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, 5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: 6 upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted.

A D 41. and 4-48.

a sons, υἱοὶ.

a evangelizing, εὐαγγελίζοντες.

t. through, διὰ.

a saying, ῥήμα.

a him, αὐτὸν.

f. from, ἀπὸ.

a Spirit, Πνεῦμα.

b by, ὅτι.

5. gave him to become manifest, ὁμοιωσάμενος αὐτὸν ἐμφανῶς γενεσθαι.

l living, ζώντων.

8. every one that, πάντες τῶν.

1 in, ἐν.

THE SPIRIT GIVEN 44-46 1 CH. 11 15, 16.

8 sayings, ῥήματα.

THEY ARE BAPTIZED 46-48 1 CH. 11 16, 17.

1 in, ἐν.

JERUSALEM THOSE OF THE CIRCUMCISION CONTEND WITH PETER

of, ἐκ.

PETER REHEARSED THE MATTER 47 HIS VISION 48-50 1 CH. 10 9-16.

o out of, ἐκ.

22 Who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee, Gb. Sch. CDHLP.—Omit (Gb. —) La. Tis. Tre. (Alf.) ABM. 23 Of God, Gb. Sch. Alf. DHP.—Of the Lord, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABCEN. 24 They slew.—They also slew, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS. 48 The Lord, Gb. Sch. Alf. HLP.—Jesus Christ, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABEM.

A D 41
and 4-45.
h heaven,
οὐρανόν.

beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. ⁷ And I heard a voice saying unto me, "Arise, Peter; slay and eat." ⁸ But I said, "Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth." ⁹ But the voice answered me again from heaven, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." ¹⁰ And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

HIS VISIT TO
CORNELIUS
11-14 1 CH
10 17-43.

¹¹ "And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. ¹² And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: ¹³ and he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, "Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; ¹⁴ who shall tell thee these words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved."

s sayings,
ρήματα
i or, in which,
ἐν οἷς

THE SPIRIT
GIVEN.
15-17 1 CH
10 44-48
15 ch 2 1-4
AK also, καί.
16 ch 1 5.
AK saying,
ρήματος.
i in, ἐν.
s Spirit,
Πνεύματος.
n on, ἐπὶ
w who, τῷ

¹⁵ "And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as also on us at the beginning. ¹⁶ Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, 'John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.' ¹⁷ Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?"

THEY
DID AS GOD
AK And, δὲ
t Then,
indeed,
Ἀραγε.

¹⁸ "When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, "Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life."

THOSE
SCATTERED
SPAKE TO THE
JEW
AK indeed,
μεν.
t tribulation,
θλίψεις.
s speaking,
λαλοῦντες

¹⁹ NOW they which were SCATTERED abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

SOME SPAKE TO
THE
GENTILES
AK of, ἐκ
e evangelizing,
εὐαγγελίζο-
μενοι.

²⁰ And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrenë, which when they were come to ANTIOCH, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

A GREAT
NUMBER
BELIEVE

²¹ And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

A D 42
and 4-46
BARNABAS
SENT TO
ANTIOCH
e concerning
me, περί
αὐτῶν.

²² THEN tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

HIS EXHORTS
THEM.

²³ Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. ²⁴ For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith.

s Spirit,
Πνεύματος
MUCH PEOPLE
ADDED

And much people was added unto the Lord.

²⁵ Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: ²⁶ and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people.

And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

²⁷ AND in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. ²⁸ And there stood up one of them named AGABUS, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

²⁹ Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea: ³⁰ which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 NOW about that time HEROD the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. ² And he KILLED JAMES the brother of John with the sword.

³ And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take PETER also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) ⁴ And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quarters of soldiers to keep him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. ⁵ Peter therefore was kept in PRISON, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

⁶ And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. ⁷ And, behold, the ANGEL of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, "Arise up quickly." And his chains fell off from his hands. ⁸ And the angel said unto him, "Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals." And so he did. And he saith unto him, "Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me." ⁹ And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. ¹⁰ When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate: that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

A D 43
and 4-47.
BARNABAS
BRINGS SAUL
25 See ch 9
30 1 in, ἐν.

DISCIPLES
FIRST CALLED
CHRISTIANS
o circularly,
καί-
χριστιανῶν

AGABUS
PROPHECIES A
DEARTH
28, ch 21 10
t through,
διὰ
o is about to,
μέλλειν
h habitable
world,
οἰκουμένην
AK also, καί

A D 44
and 4-48
RELIEF SENT
TO JUDEA.
29 Rom 15
26 1 Cor
16 1-4
2 Cor 12.
e each of,
ἐκαστος
αὐτῶν
30 ch 12 25
t through,
διὰ.

JERUSALEM
JAMES KILLED
BY HEROD
f from, ἀπο
2 Mat 20 20
-25.

PETER
IMPRISONED.
3 ch 12 14,
15.

i into, εἰς.

p the passover,
τὸ πάσχα
AK indeed,
μεν.
e or, earnestly
ἐκτενῶς.
h by, ὑπο.

PETER
RELEASED BY
AN ANGEL
AK was about
to, ἐπελθόν.

J. or, Jehovah
e or, cell,
οἰκίσματα.
f from, ἐκ.

t through,
διὰ.
AK But, δέ.
p. prison,
φυλακήν.

A. D. 45
and 4-46.

PETER
REALIZING HIS
DELIVERANCE.

HE COMES TO
THE HOUSE OF
MARY.

AS END, CAL.
THEY ARE
ASTONISHED.

fully knew,
or having
recognized.
εγνωσθους.

AS END, CAL.

HE DECLARES
HOW THE
LORD HAD
DELIVERED
HIM

THE KEEPERS
PUT TO DEATH

CEESAREA
THEY OF TYRE
AND SIDON
DESIRE PEACE
WITH HEROD
κ. κ. κ. Sidon.

HE MAKES AN
ORATION
AS, AND, CAL.
b. the bema,
or elevated
place, τοῦ
βήματος.

HE SENT BY
AN ANGEL
κ. κ. κ. of Jehovah
b. he became,
γενόμενος.
c. expired,
ἐξέφυγεν.

PAUL AND
BARNABAS
RETURN TO
ANTIOCH
13 ch. 11. 29,
30
f. from, εκ.

A. D. 45
and 4-46.
ANTIOCH
BARNABAS AND
SAUL SET
APART.
1 ch. 11. 19-
20
i. in, εν.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, "Now I know of a surety, that ¹the Lord hath sent his angel, and ²hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews."

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the HOUSE OF MARY the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together at praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. 14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, "Thou art mad." But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, "It is his angel." 16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, "Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren." And he departed, and went into another place.

18 NOW as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and there abode.

20 AND HEROD was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. 22 And the people gave a shout, saying, "It is the voice of a god, and not of a man."

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 BUT the word of God grew and multiplied. 25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13 NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and

Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, "SEPARATE ME BARNABAS and SAUL for the work whereunto I have called them." 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 SO THEY, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 AND when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus: 7 which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. 8 But ELYMAS the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, 10 and said, "O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season."

And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 NOW when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 BUT when they departed from Perga, they came to ANTIOCH in PISIDIA, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, "Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on."

16 Then PAUL stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, "Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. 17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. 18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

A. D. 45
and 4-46.
foster
brother of,
συντροφος.
a. But, δε.
Abso. both, τε

3 ch 14 28

1 let them go
ἀπελυσας.

THEY VISIT
SELEUCIA, &c
a. indeed,
μὲν,
b. by, διὰ.
c. and
καταγγελλο-
ν
o official
minister,
ὁπτηγόν.
PAPHOS
ELYMAS THE
SORCERER

o official
minister,
ὁπτηγόν.

PAPHOS
ELYMAS THE
SORCERER

p proconsul,
ἀρχιπατρ.

e Elymas,
Magician

PAUL
REBUKES HIM
a spirit,
πνευματικός
so son, υἱε.

HE IS STRUCK
BLIND

THE DEPUTY
BELIEVES

PERGA.
JOHN MARK
LEAVES THEM
13 ch 15 37,
38

ANTIOCH IN
PISIDIA
PAUL AND
BARNABAS IN
THE
SYNAGOGUE
15 Luke 4. 16
v 27.

PAUL'S
ADDRESS.

i in their
rejoicing,
ἐν τῇ
παροικίᾳ.

ACTS XIII. 19.

A D. 46
and 4-49.
Heb. Ca-
naan.

CONTINUA-
TION.
21 Hos 13 11.
1 Heb. Kish.

22 Ps 80, 20.
1 Sam 13.
16

24 John 1 30,
27

APPLICATION.
8. sons, viol.

1 in, dv.

28 Mark 16 12
-14
c concerning,
νεπε,
m memorial-
comb,
μνηστω

30 ch. 10 46,
41
f from among,
ἐκ.

w who, 55;
ac. on, 47i,
or during,
σὺν αὐτῷ

GLAD TIDINGS
32 Luke 2 10,
11

38 Ps 2 7

RESURREC-
TION
34 Isa 66 3
Sept
1 kindnesses,
ἀγαπᾶ,

35 Ps 16 10
1 Pious-One,
ὁ ἁγίος.
One, ὁ ἁγίος,
16 1 Kin 2
10

at indeed,
ἀλλ᾽.
o officially,
ἐπίσημος
σας.

19 And -when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. 20 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. 23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24 when John had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whatsoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. 28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre. 30 But God raised him from the dead: 31 and he was seen of many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us, their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again: as it is also written in the second psalm, (Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.)

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. 35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

ACTS XIV. 1.

A D 46
and 4-49.
Fornivens
and justit
cation
d declared, or
announced,
καταγγέλλ-
ατος.
r remission,
ἀφεσις.
b by, dv.

WARNING
41 Hab 1 5.
See Isa 29
14

a any-one,
τις.

THE
SYNAGOGUE
BREAKS UP.
a saying,
ρήματα.
sp. spoken,
ἀκούσθωναι.
the synagogue,
συναγωγὴν.
d devout,
σεβασμένον.

THE NEXT
SABBATH

THE JEWS
OFFEND.

THE APOSTLES
TURN TO THE
GENTILES
46 Luke 24
47. Rom 1
16

47. Isa 49 6

f for, sic.
a or, nations,
ἐθνῶν.

THE GENTILES
REJOICE

u unto, eis.

PERSECUTION

f from, dvō.
b border,
ὄριον.

81. Mar 6 11
82. Mat 6 11,
12.

a. Spirit,
Πνεύματος.

PAUL AND
BARNABAS IN
ICONIUM.

28 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 29 and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; 41 Behold, ye, despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 AND when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the GENTILES besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 AND the next sabbath day came along the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shoulddest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 AND the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

14 AND it came to pass in ICONIUM, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews

43 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, &c.—And as they went out, Gb. Sch. La. Tis Tre. Alf. ABCDEIN.—The Gentiles, LP.—They, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEIN. 44 God, Gb. Sch. Alf. B¹CELP.—The Lord, Gb. ∞) La. Tis. Tre. AB²LN.

A D. 48
and 4-49.
1 Thes. 2.
10
d. or, disobe-
dict.
ἀπειθεῖς,
a. souls,
θύψαι.
3 Mar 18 17,
20.
a. indeed,
μὲν,
o on, εἰ.

A D 46
and 4-50.
THE PEOPLE
DIVIDED.
PAUL AND
BARNABAS
STAYED
5 Mat 10 16,
17, 22.

LYSTRA
A CRIPPLE
HEALED.

STAYED,
συνῆλθον.

THE PEOPLE'S
CRY.
m. multitudes,
ὄχλος.
a. indeed,
μὲν.

SACRIFICE

PAUL AND
BARNABAS
RESTRAIN THE
PEOPLE
b But, ὅ-
mu multitude,
ὄχλος.
e evangelize,
εὐαγγελίζο-
μενος
16 Ps 147 19,
20 ch 17 30
e generations,
γενεαίς.
17 Rom. 1 20

PAUL STONED.
19 2 Cor 11.
25. 3 Tim.
3 11

PAUL AND
BARNABAS
DEPART.
m. made many
disciples,
μαθητεύ-
σαντες
ἱκανοί,
see Mat. 28.
19 mer

and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. ³ But the ^d unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their ^e minds evil affected against the brethren. ⁴ Long time ^f therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, ^g which gave testimony unto the word of his ^h grace, and ⁱ granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

⁵ But the multitude of the city was divided: and part ^j held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

⁶ And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, ⁷ they were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about. ⁸ And there they ^k preached the gospel.

⁹ AND there ^l sat a certain man at LYSTRA, impotent in his feet, being a CRIPPLE from his mother's womb, who never had walked: ¹⁰ the same ^m heard ⁿ Paul speak: who ^o stedfastly beholding him, and ^p perceiving that he ^q had faith to be healed, ¹¹ said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on thy feet." And he ^r leaped and walked.

¹² AND ^s when the ^t people saw what ^u Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying, in the speech of Lycaonia, "The gods ^v are come down to us ^w in the likeness of men." ¹³ And they ^x called ^y Barnabas, Jupiter; and ^z Paul, Mercurius, because ^{aa} he ^{ab} was the chief speaker.

¹⁴ Then the priest of Jupiter, ^{ac} which was before their city, ^{ad} brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would ^{ae} have done sacrifice with the ^{af} people.

¹⁵ Which ^{ag} when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, ^{ah} heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the ^{ai} people, crying out, ¹⁶ and saying, "Sirs, why do ye these things? ^{aj} We also are men of like passions with you, ^{ak} and ^{al} preach unto you ^{am} that ye should turn from these ^{an} vanities unto the living ^{ao} God, which made ^{ap} heaven, and ^{aq} earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: ^{ar} who in ^{as} times past suffered all ^{at} nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁷ Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, ^{au} in that he did good, and ^{av} gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness." ¹⁸ And ^{aw} with these sayings scarce restrained they the ^{ax} people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

¹⁹ AND there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium; who ^{ay} persuaded the ^{az} people, and, having STONED ^{ba} Paul, ^{bb} drew him out of the city, ^{bc} supposing he had been dead. ¹⁰ Howbeit, ^{bd} as the disciples stood round about him, he ^{be} rose up, and came into the city.

AND the next day he departed with ^{bf} Barnabas to Derbe. ²¹ And ^{bg} when they had preached the gospel to that city, and ^{bh} had taught many, they returned again to ^{bi} Lystra, and to Ico-

nium, and Antioch, ²² confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

²³ And ²⁴ when they had ²⁵ ordained them elders in every church, and ²⁶ had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, ²⁷ on whom they ²⁸ believed.

²⁹ AND ³⁰ after they had ³¹ passed throughout ³² Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. ³³ And ³⁴ when they had

³⁵ preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: ³⁶ and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they ³⁷ had been ³⁸ recommended to the grace of ³⁹ God for the work which they fulfilled.

⁴⁰ And ⁴¹ when they were come, and ⁴² had gathered the church together, they rehearsed ⁴³ all that ⁴⁴ God ⁴⁵ had done with them, and how he ⁴⁶ had opened the door of faith unto the ⁴⁷ Gentiles. ⁴⁸ And there they ⁴⁹ abode long time with the disciples.

15 AND certain men ⁵⁰ which came down from ⁵¹ Judaea ⁵² taught the brethren, and said, "Except ye be CIRCUMCISED after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved."

⁵³ When therefore ⁵⁴ Paul and ⁵⁵ Barnabas had no small dissension and ⁵⁶ dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other ⁵⁷ of them, ⁵⁸ should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this ⁵⁹ question.

⁶⁰ And ⁶¹ being brought on their way by the church, they ⁶² passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles; and they ⁶³ caused great joy unto all the brethren.

⁶⁴ AND ⁶⁵ when they were come to JERUSALEM, they were received ⁶⁶ of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that ⁶⁷ God ⁶⁸ had done with them.

⁶⁹ But there rose up certain ⁷⁰ of the sect of the Pharisees ⁷¹ which believed, saying, "That it ⁷² was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses."

⁷³ AND the apostles and elders came together for to consider ⁷⁴ of this matter.

⁷⁵ And ⁷⁶ when there had been much ⁷⁷ disputing, Peter ⁷⁸ rose up, and said unto them, "Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago ⁷⁹ God made choice among us, that the Gentiles ⁸⁰ by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸¹ And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as ⁸² he did unto us; ⁸³ and put no difference between ⁸⁴ us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. ⁸⁵ Now therefore why tempt ye ⁸⁶ God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our

A D. 48
and 4-50
22 2 Tim 2.
11, 12

ELDERS
a appointed.
b show of
hands,
χαριστοφ-
οιαντες.
i in, eis.

PAMPHYLIA,
PERGO, AND
ATTALIA.

a spoken,
ἀπαγγελλο-
μενοι.
26 ch 13 1-
3, 16 40

God's
DEALINGS

n Nations,
ἔθνη.

A D 51
and 4-55
ANTIOCH
QUESTION OF
CIRCUMCISION

A D 52
and 4-56
PAUL AND
OTHERS 10 GO
TO JERUSALEM
2 Gal 2 1-
10
r reasoning,
συζητῶμενος.
o of, ἐκ.

ON THEIR
WAY
A. indeed,
μὲν,
b by, ἐν

JERUSALEM.

THE QUESTION
OF CIRCUMCISION
AO of them,
τούτων
f from, ἀπὸ

THE APOSTLES
AND ELDERS
MEET
c. concerning
πρὸς.

PETER SPEAKS
7 ch 2
r reasoning,
συζητῶμενος.

t. through,
διὰ.

as also, καί.

ab both, τε.

10 Gal 5 1-

ACTS XV. 11.

A D. 52
and 4-58.

AR. also,
κακῆνοι.

BARNABAS AND PAUL.
 n. signs, σημεῖα.
 t. through, διὰ.

JAMES W. BAKER

14. e 7 9
 1 1 0 Simon
 Peter, see
 2 Pet 1 1.
 mar

2. according-
αα, καθώς.
16 AMOS 9
11.12 Sept

1 Heb Jeho
yah.

20 Gen 9 4

21 ch 13 14,
15, 27

PAUL,
BARNABAS,
AND OTHERS
SENT TO
ANTIOCH
o of. εκ.

THE EPISTLE
26 ch 13 50,
14 19, 20.

1 liver,
ψυχάς.

11 BUT we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as ^a them."

12 THEN all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 AND after they had held their peace, JAMES answered, saying, "Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

16 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 ' AFTER THIS I WILL RETURN, AND WILL BUILD AGAIN THE TABERNAACLE OF DAVID, WHICH IS FALLEN DOWN; AND I WILL BUILD AGAIN THE RUINS THEREOF, AND I WILL SET IT UP. 17 THAT THE RESI-

DUE OF MEN MIGHT SEEK AFTER ¹the LORD, AND ALL THE GENTILES, UPON WHOM MY NAME IS CALLED, BAITE ²the LORD, WHO DOTH ALL THESE THINGS. ³18 KNOWN unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. ⁴19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not ⁵them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God. ⁶20 but that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. ⁷21 For Moses of old time hath in every city ⁸them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day."

22 THEN pleased it the apostles and
elders, with the whole church, to send
chosen men of their own company to
Antioch with Paul and Barnabas,
namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and
Silas, chief men among the brethren.

²³ And they **WROTE** letters by them after this manner; "The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are ^o of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: ²⁴ Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain ^o which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, 'Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law.' to whom we gave no such commandment ²⁵ It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ men ^o that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷ We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. ²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; ²⁹ that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from forni-

cation: from which ~~if ye keep your-~~
~~selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well."~~

³⁰ SO ~~when they were dismissed,~~
they came ^{to} ANTIOCH: and ~~when~~
they had gathered the multitude to-
gether, they delivered the epistle:
³¹ ^a ~~which~~ ^{when they had read,} they
rejoiced for the ^a consolation.

³² And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

83 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

³⁴ Notwithstanding, it pleased ³⁵ Silas to abide there still. ³⁶ Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and ³⁷ preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

³⁶ AND some days after PAUL said unto BARNABAS, "Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have^a preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do."

87 And Barnabas determined to take with them ^a John, ^b whose surname was MARK. 88 But Paul ^c thought not good to take ^d him with them, who ^e departed from them from Pamphylia, and ^f went not with them to the work. 89 And the contention ^g was so sharp between them, that they departed ^h asunder one from the other: and so ⁱ Barnabas ^j took ^k Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; ^l and Paul ^m chose Silas, and departed, ⁿ being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. 91 And he ^o went through ^p Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named 'TIMOTHEUS, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: 2 which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Then would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews: which were in those quarters for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that ^awere ordained ^b of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. ^cAnd so were the churches established in the faith, and ^dincreased in number daily.

6 NOW -when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them

XVI. 7.

A D 52
and 4-58.

ANTIOCH.
THE EPISTLE
DELIVERED
unto, εἰς.
and, καὶ.
or, exhor-
tation,
παρακλήσις.

AND OTHERS

SIAS, PAUL,
AND BARNABAS
REMAIN,
evangeliz-
ing, εὐαγγε-
λιζόμενοι

A D 53
and 4-57
PAUL
PROPOSES TO
REVISIT THE
BRETHREN
announced,
κατηγγελ-
λαμεν.

PAUL AND
BARNABAS
SEPARATE
7 Col 4 10
2 Tim 4 11
Phil 24
8, ch 13 13

9 ch 4 36
became,
сдѣнѣто.

1 ch 16 8

DEBBE AND
LYSTRA
TIMOTHY
or, Timothy

in, év
1 Cor 9 20

THEY GO
THROUGH THE
CITIES
ch 15 28
by, υπό.
in 24

PHRYGIA,
GALATIA,
MYRIA, AND
TROAS.
speak,
ἀκούσατε.

²⁴ Saying, *Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law*, Gb. Sch. c(ε)HLP.—*Omit* (Gb. ⇨) *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDN.* ²⁵ *To send chosen men*, Gb. Sch. Tis. Alf. cDHPN.—*To choose and send men*, (Gb. ∞) *Alex. La. Tre. ABΛ.* ²⁶ *Retain the verse*, Gb. Sch. cD.—*Omit the verse*, (Gb. ⇨) *Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABHLPN.*

ACTS XVI. 8.

A D 53
and 4-57.

VISION OF THE
MAN OF
MACEDONIA.
a. certain,
tis.
as. and, &c.

THEY
ENDEAVOUR TO
GO TO
MACEDONIA.

PHILIPPI.

f. or, first,
worthy.

BY THE
RIVER-SIDE.
ad. day,
ἐμπαρ.

THE LORD
OPENS THE
HEART OF
LYDIA.

b. by, ἐν,
SHE AND HER
HOUSEHOLD
BAPTIZED.

A POSSIBLED
DAMEL.
u unto, &c.
p of Pythou,
Πυθῶνος.

b bond-
servants,
δούλοι,
a. announce,
καταγγέλλ-
αουσιν

PAUL
COMMANDS THE
SPIRIT TO
COME OUT.
a. for, ἐν,
as. and, καί
f from, ἐν,

PAUL AND
SILAS BEFORE
THE
MAGISTRATES

THEY ARE
BEATEN AND
IMPRISONED.

b beat, with
rods,
παρέδδον.

not. 8 And they-passing-by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a MAN OF MACEDONIA, and prayed him, saying, "Come over into Macedonia, and help us."

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 THEREFORE losing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to PHILIPPI, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 AND on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certain woman named LYDIA, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us; whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, "If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there." And she constrained us.

16 AND it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of DIVINATION met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17 the same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, "These men are the servants of the Most High God, which shew unto us the way of salvation."

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, "I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And he came out the same hour.

19 AND when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught PAUL AND SILAS, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers, and brought them to the magistrates, saying, "These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, 20 and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans."

21 AND the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them. 22 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into PRISON, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 23 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

ACTS XVII. 8.

A D 53
and 4-57.

AN
EARTHQUAKE
20 Mat 5 10
-12
1 were listen-
ing, &c.
ἐκκηρώοντο
ἐν καρδίᾳ
ἀκούοντες.

THE KEEPER
AWAKES

a. was about
to, ἐμελλεν

HIS ENQUIRY

b became, or
having become,
γενόμενος

31 Mar. 16 15
16
o on, ἐπὶ τόν,
ἀ τθού, συ.

HE IS
BAPTIZED
33 Mat 2 14-
26
in, ἐν.

34 Rom 5 1
2, 11

THE
MAGISTRATES
WENT TO LET
PAUL AND
SILAS GO
f rod, βακτη-
ραβδούχους
these
words,
τούς λόγους
τούτους

PAUL'S
RESPONSE
an upon,
ἀνθρώπων

THE
MAGISTRATES
REFUSED
ΤΗΝ
ἀνυπακού-
σας

THEY DEPART
40 2 Cor. 1 3
-5.

THESSALO-
NICA
IN THE
SYNAGOGUE
1. 1 Thes 2 1
-4

f from, ἀπό.

f from, among,
&c.

25 AND at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God; and the prisoners heard them. 26 And suddenly there was a great EARTHQUAKE, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the KEEPER of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, "Do thyself no harm: for we are all here."

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" 30 And they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house."

31 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. 32 And he took them at the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. 34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 AND when it was day, the MAGISTRATES sent the sergeants, saying, "Let those men go." 36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, "The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace."

37 But Paul said unto them, "They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily: nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out."

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. 39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia; and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

17 NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to THESSALONICA, where was a synagogue of the Jews. 2 and Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ."

16 Prayer, Gb. DHLP.—The place for prayer, (Gb. ∞) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ANCEM. Gb. Sch. Alf. AC²HLP.—Unto you, La. Tis. Tre. BDE(Gr.)M.

47 UNTO US,

A D 53
and 4-51.
MANY
BULIERS.
4. 1 Thes. 1. 5
-10, 2. 13
o. of, etc.

THE CITY IN
AN UPROAR
a. and, kai.

6 Rom 16 21

b habitable,
world,
οικουμένην.

a another,
ἑτέρον.

THE KULTURS
PROUDLY
m multitude
δύλον.

BEREA
THE NOBLE
BEREANS.
a both, τε.
11 Isa 8 20.
John 5 39.
a. But, δέ.

a indeed,
μέγ.

THE JEWS
STIR UP THE
PEOPLE
13 1 Thes. 2.
15, 16
a by, ὑπό.
a also, καί
m multitudes,
δύλους.

PAUL SENT TO
ATHENS
t. or, Timothy

A. D 54
and 4-58.
PAULAT.
ATHENS.
o. of, full of
idols,
κατείδωλον
οἶον.

THE
EPICUREANS
AND STOICS
ENCOUNTERED
HIM
d demons,
δαίμονων.
e was denying
religion,
εὐσηχεῖ-
σεν.

4 And some o of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 BUT the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, "These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus."

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 AND the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto BEREa: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. 12 Therefore many o of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached b of Paul a at BEREa, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea; but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. 15 And when they had conducted Paul brought him unto Athens and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 NOW while Paul waited for them at ATHENS, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, "What will this babbler say?" others some, "He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods:" because he preached

unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Mars' Areopagus, saying, "May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean." 21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 THEN Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, "Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. 23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, 'TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.' Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25 neither is worshipped with men's hands, although he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: 26 and hath made o of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring."

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 30 And the times of this ignorance God o winked at, but now he commandeth all men everywhere to repent: 31 because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead."

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, "We will hear thee again o of this matter." 33 So Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

A D 58
and 4-58

PAUL ON
MARS' HILL.
m. or, Mars'
hill, 22,
ἡν Ἀρεῖον
ἄγειον.
It was the
highest court
in Athens

n. newer,
thing,
καλνόςτον

HIS ADDRESS

m much,
given to
demon-
worship,
θεοσέβει-
α, also, καί,
24 Isa 66 1,
2
i inner-
temples,
ναοίς
25 Ps 50 8-
12
a served,
θεραπεύεται.
b by, ὑπό
28 Gen 9 18,
19 Deut
28 Job 7
13 14 5
o. of, etc.
21, Om. 1 20

e each,
ἐκάστου.
a are,
εἰσιν.
APPLICATION.
d deity, or
divine,
being,
θεῖον
30 ch 14 16
a indeed,
μέγ
o having-
overlooked,
ἐπερίβλεον
e charged,
παράγγελ-
αί.
31 ch 24 47
ch 10 42
a is about to
μὲλλει.
b habitable,
world,
οικουμένην.
b by, ἐν,
f from.
among, ἐκ

BOXER MUCK
e concerning,
περί.
a. and, καί
a also, καί.

18 Then certain, Gb. E.—Add also, (Gb. ∞) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDHLP.—Unto them, Gb. Sch. La. AENH.—Omit Tis. Tre. (Alf.) BLP.
19 The Lord, (Gb. ∞) EF.—God, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A BHLN.
22 Again, Gb. Sch. DEHLF.—Again also, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM.

A.D. 56
and 4-59.

PAUL AT
CORINTH.
AN. AND. 84.
2. Rom 16 3,
4. 1 Cor 16
12, 2 Tim
4 19
n newly,
σποράζω,
8 ch 20 34,
1 Cor 4 12
2 Cor 11 7-
12 1 Thea.
2 9 2 Thea.
3 9-11

TESTIMONY OF
JESUS.
ab both, re.
c or, Timothy

8 Eze 3 18,
19 Mat 10
14 ch 13
46
b But, &c.

PAUL IN THE
HOUSE OF
JUSTUS

MANY
BELIEVE
8 1 Cor 1 14

THE LORD
SPEAKS TO HIM.
9 Isa 54 17
Jer 1 17-
19 Eze 2
1-8 Mat
28 30
2 Tim 4 17,
18
t through,
δια.
o no-one,
ουδεις.
a among, εν.

A.D. 50 ending,
and 4-59.
PAUL BEFORE
GALLIO
D proconsul,
ἀνθυπατεύωντος.
j. judgment.
seat, βήμα.

GALLIO
REFUSES TO
JUDGE
al indeed,
μὲν.

c concerning,
περὶ.

SOSTHENES
BEAT
7 1 Cor 1 1

18 ^a AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to CORINTH: ^b and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. ^c And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. ^d And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

^e And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ. ^f And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, "Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles."

^g AND he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

^h And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

ⁱ Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, "Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: ^j for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: ^k for I have much people in this city." And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

^l AND when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, ^m saying, "This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law."

ⁿ And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: ^o but if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters." ^p And he drave them from the judgment seat.

^q Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

^r AND Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

^s AND he came to EPHEBUS, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

^t When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; ^u but bade them farewell, saying, "I must by all means keep this feast, that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will." And he sailed on to Ephesus.

^v And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. ^w And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

^x AND a certain Jew named APOLLOS, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. ^y This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. ^z And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. ^{aa} And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: ^{ab} for he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

19 AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to EPHEBUS: and finding certain disciples, he said unto them, "Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?" And they said unto him, "We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost." ^{ac} And he said unto them, "Unto what then were ye baptized?" And they said, "Unto John's baptism." ^{ad} Then said Paul, "John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is Christ Jesus."

^{ae} When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ^{af} And when Paul had laid his

A.D. 56
and 4-59.

PAUL SAILS
INTO SYRIA
18 Num 6 2,
13, 18 ch 21.
22, 24, 1 Cor.
8 20

COMES TO
EPHEBUS.

PAUL SAILS
FROM
EPHEBUS.
b But, &c.
21 ch 20 18

A.D. 56
and 4-59
CARCHANA,
ANTIOCH,
GALATIA, AND
PHRYGIA.

EPHESUS.
APOLLOS
24 11 of 3 6
ab being, εν

a accurately,
ἀκριβως.
c concerning,
περὶ.
26 Prov. 9 9

m more.
n lately,
ἀκρίβως.
οὐκ.

t through,
διά.
or, is the
Christ,
ἐλπίς τῶν
Χριστῶν

EPHESUS
PAUL FINDS
CERTAIN
DISCIPLES
1 ch 8 14-

p partly,
μερῶς
2 John 7 37-

q Spirit,
Πνεῦμα
r If the Holy
Spirit is or
he come
ei Πνεῦμα
δωκεν.

u unto, εἰς
4 Mat 3 11.
in, εἰς.

THEY RECEIVED
THE
HOLY SPIRIT
a And, &c.
in, or into,
εἰς

^a In the spirit, HLP.—In respect of the word, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDE. Means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem, Gb. Sch. DHP.—Omit (Gb. z) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABEN.—But I will, Gb. Sch. HLP.—Omit but, (Gb. z) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDE. of the Lord, Gb. Sch. HP.—The things of Jesus, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDELM. HLP.—Omit Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDE.—Christ, D.—Omit Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABEN.

²¹ I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABEN. ²² The things of the Lord, Gb. Sch. HP.—The things of Jesus, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDELM. ²³ Verily, Sch.

AND 57
and 4-61.

hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 AND he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. 9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. 10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

12 THEN certain of the vagabond Jews, EXORCISTS, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, "We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth." 13 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. 14 And the evil spirit answered and said, "Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?" 15 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

16 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

17 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. 18 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. 19 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

20 AFTER these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome." 21 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

22 AND the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 23 For a certain man named DEMETRIUS, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto

the craftsmen; whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, "Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth." 24 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: so that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth."

25 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians." 26 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the THEATRE. 27 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 28 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, went unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. 29 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 30 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 31 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours, cried out, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians."

32 And when the TOWNCLERK had appeased the people, he said, "Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?" 33 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. 34 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesses. 35 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies let them implead one another. 36 But if ye enquire anything concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. 37 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse." 38 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

A D 59
and 4-68.

o. outer temple, *ισοριον*.
h. is about to, *μελλειν*.
b. habitable world, *οικουμένη*.

UPROAR IN THE THEATRE
b. became, *γεγονεν*.
23 Rom 16
1 Cor 14 Col 4
30 Philen 24

31 2 Cor 18
—10
as also, *καί*.

a. indeed, *μεν*
a assembly, *εκκλησια*.

30 1 Tim 1
32 2 Tim 4 14

f. fully knew *επισκοπωντες*

THE TOWN CLERK
APPEASES THE PEOPLE
m. multitude, *οχλος*.
t. temple, *ναος*.
keeper, *νεωκοπος*.

t. temples, *ισορια*.

a. indeed, *μεν*.

c. or, court, days are kept, *ενοπιαι*.

p. proconsul, *ανδραγατος*.

a. assembly, *εκκλησια*.

as also, *καί*.

PAUL'S TWO YEARS' MINISTRY AT EPHESUS.
TRANSLING.
διαλεγόμενος.

10 ch 20 31

SPECIAL MIRACLES
n. not the ordinary, *οὐ τὰς συνηθους*
t. through, *διὰ*
as also, *καί*
e. skin, *ερως*
f. from, *ἀπό*.

A D 58
and 4-62
JEWISH EXORCISTS
a. wanders, *περιερχόμενος*.

a. chief priest, *αρχιερεως*
t. I well know, *επισταμαι*

THE NAME OF JESUS
MAGNIFIED
b. became, *εγενετο*.

BOOKS OF CURIOUS ARTS
BURNED
d. declaring, *αναγγελλας*.

a. about 1875

t. the Lord, *του Κυριου*.

A D 59
and 4-63.
PAUL'S PURPOSE
31 ch 20 22, 23 11

11 Rom 16
23 2 Tim 4 20
t. or, Timothy

DEMETRIUS AND THE CRAFTSMEN.
t. or, temples (inner temples), *ναους*.

A D 59
and 6-63.

PAUL
DEPARTS TO
MACEDONIA

A D 60
and 6-64.
HE COMES TO
GREECE

AND PURPOSES
TO RETURN
THROUGH
MACEDONIA.
6 ch 19 29,
16 1, 2.

1 of, Timothy.
5 Col 4 7
ch 21 29.

TROAS.
THE
BREAKING OF
BREAD.

d discouraged,
διελέγρο
w the word,
τὸν λόγον.

EUTYCHUS
FALLS
1 lamp,
λαμπράδες.
o on, ὦν.

a discouraging,
διαλεγόμε-
νον.

RESTORED TO
LIFE
1 life, ψυχή.

VOYAGE FROM
ASSOS TO
MILETUS

18 ch 19 21

PAUL
ADDRESSETH THE
ELDERS OF
EPHESUS
17 ch 19 6-
10.
1. the whole
time, τὴν
πάντην
χρόνον.
a serving-as-
a bond-
servant,
δουλεύων.

20 AND after the uproar ~~was~~
ceased, PAUL called unto him
the disciples, and ~~embraced~~ them, and
departed for to go into Macedonia.

3 And ~~when he had gone over those~~
parts, and ~~had given them much exhortation~~, he came into Greece.

4 And there ~~abode~~ three months, and
when the Jews laid wait for him,
as he was about to sail into Syria,
he ~~purposed~~ to return through
Macedonia. 5 And there ~~accompanied~~
him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and
of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and
Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and
Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and
Trophimus. 6 These ~~going before~~
tarried for us at Troas.

7 AND he sailed away from Philippi
after the days of unleavened bread,
and came unto them to TROAS in
five days; where we abode seven
days. 8 And upon the first day of the
week, when the disciples came to-
gether to BREAK BREAD, Paul
preached unto them, ready to depart
on the morrow; and continued his
speech until midnight.

9 And there were many lights in
the upper chamber, where they were
gathered together. 10 And there sat
in a window a certain young man
named EUTYCHUS, being fallen into
a deep sleep; and as Paul was long
in preaching, he sunk down with sleep,
and fell down from the third loft, and
was taken up dead.

11 AND Paul went down, and fell on
him, and embracing him said, "Trou-
ble not yourself; for his life is in
him." 12 When he therefore was come
up again, and had broken bread, and
eaten, and talked a long while, even
till break of day, so he departed.
13 And they brought the young man
alive, and were not a little comforted.

14 AND he went before to ship, and
sailed unto Assos, there intending to
take in Paul: for so had he ap-
pointed, minding himself to go afoot.
15 And when he met with us at Assos,
we took him in, and came to Mitylene.
16 And we sailed thence, and came the
next day over against Chios; and the
next day we arrived at Samos, and tar-
ried at Trogyllium; and the next day
we came to Miletus. 17 For Paul had
determined to sail by Ephesus, be-
cause he would not spend the time in
Asia: for he feared, if it were possi-
ble for him, to be at Jerusalem the day
of Pentecost.

18 AND from Miletus he sent to
EPHESUS, and called the ELDERS
of the church. 19 And when they were
come to him, he said unto them, "Ye
know from the first day that I came
into Asia, after what manner I have
been with you at all seasons, 20 serv-
ing the Lord with all humility of mind,

and with many tears, and temptations,
which befel me by the lying in wait
of the Jews: 21 and how I kept back
nothing that was profitable unto you,
but have shewed you, and have taught
you publicly, and from house to house,
testifying both to the Jews, and also
to the Greeks, repentance toward
God, and faith toward our Lord
Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in
the spirit unto Jerusalem, not know-
ing the things that shall befall me there:
23 save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth
in every city, saying that bonds and
afflictions abide me. 24 But none of
these things move me, neither count
I my life dear unto myself, so that I
might finish my course with joy, and
the ministry, which I have received of
the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of
the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye
all, among whom I have gone
preaching the kingdom of God, shall
see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I
take you to record this day, that I am
pure from the blood of all men. 27 For
I have not shunned to declare unto
you all the counsel of God.

28 "Take heed therefore unto your-
selves, and to all the flock, over the
which the Holy Ghost hath made you
overseers, to feed the church of God,
which he hath purchased with his own
blood. 29 For I know this, that after
my departing shall grievous wolves
enter in among you, not sparing the
flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall
men arise, speaking perverse things,
to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that
by the space of three years I ceased not
to warn every one night and day with
tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend
you to God, and to the word of his
grace, which is able to build you up,
and to give you an inheritance among
all them which are sanctified

33 "I have coveted no man's silver, or
gold, or apparel. 34 Yea, ye yourselves
know, that these hands have ministered
unto my necessities, and to them that
were with me. 35 I have shewed you all
things, how that so labouring ye ought
to support the weak, and to remember
the words of the Lord Jesus, how he
said, 'It is more blessed to give than
to receive.'

36 AND when he had thus spoken,
he kneeled down, and prayed with
them all. 37 And they all wept sore,
and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,
38 sorrowing most of all for the
words which he spake, that they
should see his face no more. And
they accompanied him unto the ship.

A D 60
and 6-64.

HIS PURPOSE
TO GO TO
JERUSALEM.

1. I make
account of,
λόγον
ποσούμας.
1. life, ψυχή
o. of, παρά.

HIS FIDELITY

28 See 3 18,
19

HE CHARGES
AND WARNS
THEM

11. little flock,
πομνίον.
1. in, ἐν,
o overseers,
ἐπισκόπους
to feed as
shepherds,
ποιμαίνειν.
w with, διά
τοῦ ἰδίου α

31 1 Tim 4
16 ch 19 8
-10

o each,
ἕκαστον

AND
COMMENDS
THEM TO GOD
32 ch 28 18.
Col. 1. 12.

HIS
DISINTERESTED
EXAMPLE

o. no one's,
οὐδενός.
34 ch 18 3
-10
35 Luke 2
12-14.

THEY PART
WITH FEARS

a. ardently,
κατ'ἐξέλιπον.
a. far-about,
μέλλουσι.

7 The disciples, HLP.—We, Gb Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDEH.
La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS.

11 Bread, Gb. Sch. D²HELP².—The bread, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.

ABD²H². 20 του ιδιου αιματος HL.—δια του αιματος του ιδιου. ABCEH. Editors.

A.D. 60
and 4—64.
VOYAGE FROM
COOS TO TYRE.

21 AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and ^ahad launched, we came ^awith a straight course unto ^aCoos, and the day following unto ^aRhodes, and from thence unto Patara: ^aand ^afinding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. ^aNow when we had discovered ^aCyprus, ^awe left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at TYRE: for there the ship was ^ato unlade her burden.

as and, καί.

THEY REMAIN
SEVEN DAYS.
I. having
found out,
ἀνευρέψατες

^aAnd ^afinding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to ^aPaul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. ^aAnd when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city, and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. ^aAnd when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

THENCE TO
PTOLEMAIS.

7 AND when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

AND CÆSAREA
8 ch. 6, 5, 8
26, 40

^aAnd the next day we that were of ^aPaul's company departed, and came unto CÆSAREA: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, ^awhich was one of the seven; and abode with him. ^aAnd the same man had four daughters, virgins, ^awhich did prophesy.

PROPHET OF
AGABUS
10 ch. 11, 27,
28.

10 AND as we tarried there many days, there came down from ^aJudæa a certain prophet, named AGABUS. ^aAnd when he was come unto us ^ahe took ^aPaul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus saith the Holy Ghost, 'So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.'"

as and, καί.

STRAFF-
NESS OF PAUL.

^aAnd when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. ^aThen ^aPaul answered, "What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." ^aAnd when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, ^asaying, "The will of the Lord be done."

THEY GO UP TO
JERUSALEM.
I. baggage,
ἀποσκευα-
σάμενοι
as And, δέ.
I. from, ἀπό.

^aAND after those days we took up our baggage, and went up to JERUSALEM. ^aThere went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

JAMES AND
THE ELDERS

^aAnd when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. ^aAnd the day following ^aPaul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. ^aAnd when

he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things ^aGod had wrought among the Gentiles ^aby his ministry.

^aAnd when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, "Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law." ^aAnd they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles ^ato forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. ^aWhat is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. ^aDo therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a VOW on them; ^athem take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. ^aAs touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from ^athings offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication."

A.D. 60
and 4—64.

t. through,
διὰ.

ADVICE OF
THE ELDERS
t. ten, thou-
sands,
μυριάδες.

a concerning,
περί.
a. apostasy,
from,
ἀποστα-
σίαν—ἀπὸ

a. certainly,
or by, all,
needs,
ἀνάγκη.

23 See Num.
6—8.

24 See Num.
6—12.

a. certainly,
or by, all,
needs,
ἀνάγκη.

23 See Num.
6—8.

24 See Num.
6—12.

25 ch. 16, 19,
30, 26, 27.

ab. but, ἀλλά.

ab. both, καί.

PAUL ACTS ON
THEIR ADVICE.

26 1 Cor. 9, 19
—23. Gal. 3
See Num. 6, 9—
14

a. outer-
temple,
ἱερόν,
e. each,
ἕκαστος.

THE JEWS
FROM ASIA
STIR UP THE
PEOPLE.

27 See Num.
6—11.

f. from, ἀπὸ.

28, ch. 6, 13,
14, 24, 5, 6

THE JEWS
FROM ASIA
STIR UP THE
PEOPLE.

27 See Num.
6—11.

f. from, ἀπὸ.

28, ch. 6, 13,
14, 24, 5, 6

THE CITY
MOVED.

THE CHIEF
CAPTAIN
INTERVENS.

^aThen ^aPaul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 AND when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, crying out, "Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place, and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place." (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that ^aPaul had brought into the temple.)

^aAnd all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took ^aPaul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

^aAnd as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the CHIEF CAPTAIN of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. ^aWho immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of ^aPaul.

²⁰ The Lord, Sch. DUF.—God, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf ARCELIN.
thing, save only, Gb. Sch. Alf. CDEHLE.—Omit. (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABN.

²⁵ That they observe no such

A. D. 60
and 4-64.
AND DEMANDS
WHO HE WAS

h by, ὅμο.

m multitude,
ὄχλος.

PAUL ASKS
PERMISSION
TO SPEAK.
a being-about,
μελλών.
d Doct. thou
know,
γινώσκεις
t This Syrian
rose
A D 55. See
ch 9 36
b ARRABIAN,
συκαριών
AV verily, μὲν
is in ch 22
3

LEAVE GIVEN

d dialect,
διαλέκτῳ.

PAUL'S
DEFENCE.
1-16 ch 26
1-11

d dialect,
διαλέκτῳ.

a. accuracy, or
exactitude,
ἀκριβείαν
f for, τοῦ
acc according.
av, αὐτοῦ
t, 5 ch 9 1,
2

p presbytery,
or, elderhood,
πρεσβυτε-
ρίαν.

HIS
CONVERSION
6-10 ch 9
3-9, 26 12
-18
f from, ἐκ.

t the Naza-
rene, ὁ
Ναζωραῖος

b became,
ἐγενότο.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. 34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude, and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. 36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, "Away with him."

37 AND as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, "May I speak unto thee?" Who said, "d Canst thou speak Greek? 38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?" 39 But Paul said, "I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city; and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people."

40 And when he had given him licence, PAUL stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 "MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my DEFENCE which I make now unto you." 2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence; and he saith,) 3 "I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day. 4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the Rastate of the elders, from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 "And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?' 8 And I answered, 'Who art thou, Lord?' 9 And he said unto me, 'I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.' 10 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the

voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, 'What shall I do, Lord?' And the Lord said unto me, 'Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.'

11 "And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, 13 came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, 'Brother Saul, receive thy sight.' And the same hour I looked up upon him. 14 And he said, 'The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.'

17 "And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, I was while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; 18 and saw him saying unto me, 'Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.' 19 And I said, 'Lord, they know that I am imprisoned and beat in every synagogue, that them that believed on thee: 20 and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.' 21 And he said unto me, 'Depart for I will send thee far hence unto the GENTILES.'

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, "Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live"

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, 24 the CHIEF CAPTAIN commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a ROMAN, and uncondemned?" 26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, "Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman." 27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, "Tell me, art thou a Roman?" He said, "Yea." 28 And the chief captain answered, "With a great sum obtained I this freedom." And Paul said, "But I was free born."

A. D. 60
and 4-64.

c concerning
pepl.

INTERVIEW
WITH
ANANIAS
11-16 ch 9
10-19.
f for, or from,
ἀπό.
b by, ὅμο.

o. of, ἐκ.

w a witness
to him,
μαρτυρῶν
αὐτῷ

VISION IN THE
TEMPLE
17 ch 9 26
Gal 1 14
a. and, καί,
o outer,
temple,
ἐξωφ
b became,
γενέσθαι.

o n. ἐπί.
w witness,
μαρτυρός.

21 Gal 2 7, 8
Lph 3 7, 8
n nations,
ἐθνῶν

SCOURING OF
THE PEOPLE.

EXAMINATION
BY
SCOURGING

f fully know,
ἐπίγινω

PAUL CLAIMS
THE RIGHT OF
A ROMAN
CITIZEN.

b But, ὅ.

a. art about
to do,
μέλλεις
ποιεῖν.
av And, ὅ.

c citizenship,
πολιτεῖαν.
a. also, καί.

10 The name of the Lord, ἡ ΛΡ.—His name, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABEN

hLP.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABEN.

30 Unto his death

A.D. 80
and 4-64.
His
EXAMINERS
LEAVE HIM
a. were about
to examine,
μελλόντες.
f. fully knew,
ἐπικγινώσκ.

THE
SANHEDRIM
ASSEMBLED,
d. desiring
to know,
βουλόμενοι
γινώσκειν.
e. sanhedrim,
συνεδριον.

PAUL BEFORE
THE COUNCIL.
1. ch. 24 12.
2 Cor. 1. 12.
2 Tim. 1. 3.
Heb. 13 18
1 Pet. 3. 16,
15.
u. used my
citizenship,
πολιτευμα.

THE
HIGH PRIEST
COMMANDS
HIM TO BE
SMITTEN.
PAUL
REPLIES.
2 Jer. 20 1-6
John 18 22,
23.
a. u. about to,
μελλει.

PAUL'S REPLY.
5 Ex. 23 26.

PAUL
DECLARES
HIMSELF A
PHARISEE.
6 ch. 24 15,
26 5 6, 26,
20.
e. sanhedrim,
συνεδριον.
c. concerning,
περι.

A DISSENSION
ARISES.

ai. Indeed,
μεν.
9 ch. 22 7, 8,
10, 15-21.

THE CHIEF
CAPTAIN
INTERFERES.
b. by, ενω.

THE LORD
COMFORTS
PAUL.
11 Jer. 1. 19.
ch. 18 9, 10,
23, 24.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 ON the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23 AND PAUL, earnestly beholding the COUNCIL, said, "Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day."

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, "God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?"

4 And they that stood by said, "Revelst thou God's high priest?" 5 Then said Paul, "I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, 'THOU SHALT NOT SPEAK EVIL OF THE RULER OF THY PEOPLE.'"

6 BUT when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men and brethren, I am a PHARISEE, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question."

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great cry, and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, "We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God."

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 AND the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, "Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified

"of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome."

12 AND when it was day, certain of the JEWS BANDED TOGETHER, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, "We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. 15 Now therefore we with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you tomorrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him."

16 AND when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, "Bring this young man unto the chief captain, for he hath a certain thing to tell him."

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, "Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee." 19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, "What is that thou hast to tell me?" 20 And he said, "The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to tomorrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly."

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee." 22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, "See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me."

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, "Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to CÆSAREA, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; 24 and provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor."

25 And he wrote a LETTER after this manner:

26 "Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting. 27 This man was taken by the Jews, and should have been killed by them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that

A.D. 80
and 4-64.
c. the things
concerning
me, τα περι
εμου.
A CONSPIRACY
OF THE JEWS.

THEY REQUEST
PAUL'S
APPEARANCE.
w. who,
οιτινες.

e. sanhedrim,
συνεδριον.
b. being
about to,
μελλόντες.

PAUL'S
SISTER'S SON.
16 Pa. 21. 22,
23.

PAUL SENDS TO
THE CHIEF
CAPTAIN.

THE CHIEF
CAPTAIN AND
YOUNG MAN

c. concerning
περι.

g. no one,
μηνεν.

PAUL SENT TO
CÆSAREA
AC certain,
τινας.

LETTER OF
CLAUDIUS
LYSIAS TO
FELIX.

by, by, ενω.
b. being
about to,
μελλόντες.

A D 60
and 6-64.
a. desiring
to know.
βουλόμενος
γινώσκειν
c. concerning,
περί.

f. Farewell,
Ἐσπασα,
perfect imper-
ative.

ANTIPATRIA
AND CÆSAREA.

4a. And, &c.

HEROD'S
JUDGMENT
HALL.
34 ch 21 39
aa and, καί.
o of, ἐκ,
f from, ἀπό.
p pronoun,
πραγματοφ.

PAUL BEFORE
FELIX
TERTULLUS
ACCUSES HIM

t. through,
δια.

ab both, &c.

b habitable,
world,
οἰκουμένην.
a. sect,
αἵρεσις.
o outer-
temple,
ἱερόν.
aa also, καί.

f. full know-
ledge,
ἐπεγινώσκων.
c concerning,
περί.

PAUL'S
DEFENCE.
Felix made
Procuretor
over Judæa.
A D 63
and 4-67.
a. as to the
things
concerning,
τά περί.

he was a Roman. ³⁶ And ⁴ when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: ²⁹ whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. ³⁰ And ⁴ when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. 'Farewell.'

³¹ Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatria. ³² ^a On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: ³³ who, when they came to CÆSAREA, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

³⁴ And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia, ³⁵ I will hear thee," said he, "when these accusers are also come." And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

24 AND after five days, ANANIAS the high-priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named TERTULLUS, who informed the governor against Paul. ² And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, "Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, we accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴ Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. ⁵ For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes: ⁶ who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. ⁷ But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, ⁸ commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him."

⁹ And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

¹⁰ THEN PAUL, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, ANSWERED, "Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: ¹¹ because that thou mayest

understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship. ¹² And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: ¹³ neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

¹⁴ But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: ¹⁵ and have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. ¹⁶ And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

¹⁷ Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. ¹⁸ Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. ¹⁹ Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. ²⁰ Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, ²¹ except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day."

²² AND when FELIX heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, "When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter." ²³ And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

²⁴ AND after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. ²⁵ And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment, to come, Felix trembled, and answered, "Go thy way for this time; ²⁶ when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee." ²⁷ He hoped also that money should have been given him by Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

²⁸ BUT after two years Porcius Festus came unto Felix's room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25 NOW when FESTUS was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

A D 60
and 4-64.
m. multitude,
ὄχλον.

His
CONFESSION OF
FAITH
a. of a sect,
αἵρεσιν,
o b.
a. according
to, κατά.
aa there is,
about it,
μεταλλείν.

AND
STATEMENT

aa Sanhedrim,
συνηδριον
21 ch 23 6
c. concerning,
περί.

THE TRIAL
DEFERRED
c. of the things
concerning,
τά περί

o officially,
minister,
ὀφθησάτω

FELIX AND
PAUL

i. in, etc.
c. concerning
περί
aa and, καί

ab but, &c.

by by, ὑπό
aa also, καί.

A D 62
and 4-66
FESTUS'S
FAVOUR,
φεισμός,
χρησμός.

FESTUS IN
JERUSALEM

³⁶ Known, Gb. Sch. ENLP.—Add distinctly, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
to thee, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABEN.

¹³ Prove, Gb. Sch. HLP.—Add

A D 63
and 4-86.
THE JEWS
INFORM HIM
AGAINST PAUL
3 ch. 23. 12.

FESTUS
REPLIES
a says about,
μελλω.

CÆSAREA.
PAUL BEFORE
FESTUS.

THE JEWS
ACCUSE HIM.

PAUL
ANSWERS
o. outer, or,
entire,
temple,
τερον.

FESTUS'
ENQUIRY.

PAUL APPEALS
UNTO CÆSAR

as also, καὶ,
11 ch. 28 17-
19
at indeed,
μεν

o no-one,
οὐδείς.

FESTUS
DECIDES TO
SEND HIM.

FESTUS
INFORMS
AGRIPPA AND
BERNICE

c concerning,
περί.

2 Then the high-priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, 3 and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither. 5 Let them therefore, said he, "which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him."

6 AND when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, 9 Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended anything at all."

10 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, "Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?"

11 Then said Paul, "I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews I have done no wrong, as thou art very well knowest."

12 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things, whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I APPEAL UNTO CÆSAR."

13 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, "Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go."

14 AND after certain days king AGRIPPA and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. 15 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, "There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 16 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. 17 To whom I answered, 'It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.' 17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. 18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: 19 but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And because I doubted of

such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Cæsar, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar."

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, "I would also hear the man myself." To-morrow, said he, "thou shalt hear him."

23 AND on the morrow, when AGRIPPA was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all men which are here present, with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed unto Augustus, I have determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not wish to signify the crimes laid against him."

26 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, "Thou art permitted to speak for thyself." Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and ANSWERED for himself: 27 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: 28 especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

29 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 30 which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 31 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: 32 unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. 33 For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 34 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

35 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 36 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from

A D 63
and 4-86.

AGRIPPA
DESIRES TO
HEAR HIM.

PAUL BEFORE
AGRIPPA.

FESTUS
STATES THE
CASE.

PAUL'S
DEFENCE
BEFORE
AGRIPPA.

a being about
to, μελλω.

b. by, υπό.

abo. both, τε.

His MANNER
OF LIFE
3 ch. 22.

w are willing
to, θέλω.

b. by, υπό.

r. religiously
serving,
λατρεύον.

n. G. night
and day

c. concerning,
περί.

PERSECUTION.
9-11. 1 ch. 9
1, 2, 22 4, 6
E. the Naz-
arene, τοῦ
Ναζαρεθαίου.

A.D. 62
and 6-66.
v. vote,
φρον,
voting
public.

CONVERSION.
12-18. ICH 9.
3-6; 22. 6-
10.
as. also, καί.

16 ch. 7. 51-
54.

d. dialect,
διαλεκτῶ.

g goods,
κατὰ.

a. appoint,
προχειρί-
σασθαι.
o. an official
minister,
ἐπισκεπτῶν.

an authority,
ἐξουσίας.
ad or the
Adversary,
τοῦ Σατανᾶ.

1 a lot,
ἀλλήλων.
i in, εἰς

HIS
TESTIMONY
19-23. I CH 9.
20-22, 26-
29.

b became,
ἐγενόμην.
r. region,
χωρᾶν.

w. worthy of,
ἀξία.
o outer,
temple,
ἱερῶ.

t. from, τῆς
παρά.
ab both, τε.
of the
resurrection
from among,
ἐξ ἀναστὰ-
σεως.

a announce,
καταγγέλλ-
αίην.

CHARGE OF
FESTUS

PAUL'S
REPLY.
a. sayings,
ῥήματα.
c. concerning,
περὶ.

HIS APPEAL
TO AGRIPPA.

the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. ¹¹ And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

¹² "Whereupon ^a as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests, ¹³ at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and ^a them which journeyed with me. ¹⁴ And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ¹⁵ It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.' ¹⁶ And I said, 'Who art thou, Lord?' And he said, 'I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. ¹⁷ But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; ¹⁸ delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, ¹⁹ to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of ^a Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me' ²⁰ "Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: ²¹ but I shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. ²² For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. ²³ Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: ²⁴ that Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first of that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles."

²⁵ And as he thus spake for himself, FESTUS said with a loud voice, "PAUL, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad." ²⁶ But he said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. ²⁷ For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. ²⁸ "King AGRIPPA, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou be-

lievest." ²⁹ Then Agrippa said unto Paul, "Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian." ³⁰ And Paul said, "I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds."

³¹ And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: ³² and when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, "This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds." ³³ Then said Agrippa unto Festus, "This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar."

27 And when it was determined that we should sail into ITALY, they delivered ^a Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. ² And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; ³ one Ariarctus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. ⁴ And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. ⁵ And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. ⁶ And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. ⁷ And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein. ⁸ And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed over Crete, over against Salmone, ⁹ and, hardly passing it, came unto a place, ¹⁰ whereunto is called The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

¹¹ Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because ^a the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them, ¹² and said unto them, "Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives."

¹³ Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. ¹⁴ And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; ¹⁵ which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

¹⁶ And when the south wind blew,

A.D. 62
and 6-66.
l. is a little.
"Εν ὀλίγῳ.
a. become,
γενεσθαι.

in, in much,
ἐν πολλῷ.

PAUL
PROSECUTED
NOT GUILTY

VOYAGE TO
ITALY.
ADAMYTTIUM
TO MYRA
ab. both, τε.

p places,
τόποις.

o off, κατά.

MYRA TO THE
FAIR HAVENS

ac certain,
τινα.

PAUL
FORTELLS
THEIR
DANGER

as also, καί.
t. This fast
was on the
tenth day of
the seventh
month Lev.
23 27-29
a. is about to,
μέλλειν.
l. lives,
ψυχῶν.

THEY
ATTEMPT TO
REACH
PHENICE.

l. looking,
βλεπόμενα.
A STORM.

² We launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, Gb. Sch. HLP.—Which was about to sail by the coasts of Asia, we launched, (Gb. w) Alex. La. Tis. Tre Alf. ABX.

A. D. 62
and 4-66
e. came down it
Εὐροκλύ-
δαν, from
εὐρος, the
east wind,
and κλύδων,
a wave.

THE SHIP
DRIVEN.

Byrhis,
τὴν Συρῆν,
ALL HOPE
LOST.

At. for, πῶς,
acc.

PAUL
ENCOURAGES
THEM
21 v 9-12
At then, τότε
AO O, ὅ
At indeed,
μεν.

1. life, ψυχῆς.

r. religiously,
serve, or,
worship,
λατρεῖν.

8. so, οὕτως.

THEY DREW
NEAR LAND

THE SHIPMEN
PREVENTED
FROM
LEAVING.
8. brought,
ἐστρουθῶν
8. were about
to cast,
μελλόντων
κτελεῖν

THEY BRAKE
THEIR FAST

8. salvation,
σωτηρίας.

softly, ¹⁴supposing that they ¹⁵had obtained their purpose, ¹⁶loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete. ¹⁴ But not long after there: arose against it a tempestuous wind, ¹⁵called Euroclydon.

¹⁵ And ¹⁶when the ship was caught, and ¹⁷could not ¹⁸bear up into the wind, we ¹⁹let her drive. ²⁰ And running under a certain island ²¹which is called Claudia, we had much work to come by the boat: ²² which ²³when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they ²⁴should fall into the quicksands, ²⁵strake sail, and so ²⁶were driven.

²⁶ And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they ²⁷lightened the ship. ²⁸ And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. ²⁹ And ³⁰when neither sun nor stars ³¹in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we ³²should be saved ³³was then taken away.

³⁴ But after long abstinence ³⁵Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, "O sirs, ye should ³⁶not have hearkened unto me, and ³⁷not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. ³⁸ And ³⁹now I exhort you to be of good cheer ⁴⁰for there shall be no loss of any man's ⁴¹life among you, but of the ship. ⁴² For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, ⁴³saying, 'Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar, and lo, God hath given thee all ⁴⁴them that sail with thee.' ⁴⁵ Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: ⁴⁶for I believe that God, at ⁴⁷which I shall be even as it was told me. ⁴⁸ Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island."

⁴⁹ But when the fourteenth night was come, ⁵⁰as we were driven up and down in ⁵¹Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country; ⁵² and ⁵³sounded, and found it twenty fathoms; and ⁵⁴when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms. ⁵⁵ Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they ⁵⁶cast four anchors out of the stern, and ⁵⁷wished for the day.

⁵⁸ And ⁵⁹as the shipmen ⁶⁰were about to flee out of the ship, when they ⁶¹had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they ⁶²would have cast anchors out of the foreship, ⁶³Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Except these abide in the ship, ⁶⁴ye cannot be saved." ⁶⁵ Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

⁶⁶ And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, "This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. ⁶⁷ Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you." ⁶⁸ And ⁶⁹when

he had ⁷⁰thus spoken, ⁷¹he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and ⁷²when he had broken it, he began to eat. ⁷³ Then ⁷⁴were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat. ⁷⁵ And we ⁷⁶were in ⁷⁷all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. ⁷⁸ And ⁷⁹when they had eaten enough, they ⁸⁰lightened the ship, and ⁸¹cast out the wheat into the sea.

⁸² And when it ⁸³was day, they ⁸⁴knew not the land: but they ⁸⁵discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. ⁸⁶ And ⁸⁷when they had taken up to the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and ⁸⁸loosed the rudder bands, and ⁸⁹hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and ⁹⁰made toward shore. ⁹¹ And ⁹²falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the SHIP AGROUND; and the forepart ⁹³stuck fast, and remained unmoved, but the hinder part ⁹⁴was broken with the violence of the waves.

⁹⁵ And the soldiers' counsel ⁹⁶was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. ⁹⁷ But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that ⁹⁸they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and ⁹⁹get to land.

¹⁰⁰ And the rest, some ¹⁰¹on boards, and some on ¹⁰²broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

28 AND ¹when they were escaped, then they ²knew that the island ³was called MELITA. ⁴ And the barbarous people ⁵shewed us no ⁶little kindness for they ⁷kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

⁸ And ⁹when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and ¹⁰laid them on the fire, ¹¹there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. ¹² And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, "No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, ¹³though he hath escaped of the sea, yet ¹⁴Vengeance suffereth not to live." ¹⁵ And he ¹⁶shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. ¹⁷ Howbeit they ¹⁸looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but ¹⁹after they had looked a great while, and ²⁰saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he ²¹was a god.

²² IN the same quarters ²³were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who ²⁴received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

²⁵ And it came to pass, that the father of ²⁶PUBLIUS lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul ²⁷entered in, and ²⁸prayed, and ²⁹laid his hands on him, and healed him.

A. D. 62
and 4-66.
At and, καί.

b. became, or
having become,
γενόμενος.

THE WRECK.
b. became, or
syndeto.
f. fully knew,
ἐκτείνω,
σπον.

At. indeed,
μεν.

THE SOLDIERS'
COUNSEL
OVERRULED.
b. became,
ἐγένετο.

ALL ESCAPED TO
LAND.
At some things
τιμὴν τῶν,
f from, ἀπὸ.

AT MELITA
THEY ARE
KINDLY
RECEIVED.
f fully knew,
ἐκτείνω
o ordinary,
τυχεῖς,
p philanthropy,
φιλανθρωπία.

PAUL AND THE
VIPER.

At. from, ἀπὸ.
8. Mark 16. 18.
Luke 10. 19.

PUBLIUS
LODGES THEM.
At But, or
Nov. 24.
w with friendly mind,
φιλῶς ἡγάγετο.

FATHER OF
PUBLIUS
HEALED.

<p>A.D. 63 and 4-57. AND MANY OTHERS.</p>	<p>9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: 10 who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laden us with such things as were necessary.</p>	<p>neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against."</p>	<p>A.D. 63 and 4-57. c. concerning tepl. f from wood. A1 indeed, A2 sect, A3 sect. PAUL SPEAKS TESTIMONY.</p>
<p>A.D. 63 and 4-57. THEY DEPART TOWARDS ROME.</p>	<p>11 AND after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. 12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. 13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.</p>	<p>23 AND when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.</p>	<p>A2 and, TE. f. from, ARO</p>
<p>h having- gone round, A2 being A3 being A4 being A5 being</p>	<p>14 where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. 15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.</p>	<p>25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, "Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, saying, GO UNTO THIS PEOPLE AND SAY, HEARING YE SHALL HEAR, AND SHALL NOT UNDERSTAND, AND SEEING YE SHALL SEE, AND NOT PERCEIVE: 27 FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE IS WAXED GROSS, AND THEIR EARS ARE DULL OF HEARING, AND THEIR EYES HAVE THEY CLOSED, LEST THEY SHOULD SEE WITH their EYES, AND HEAR WITH their EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH their HEART, AND SHOULD BE CONVERTED, AND I SHOULD HEAL THEM." 28 But it is known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it."</p>	<p>A2 and, TE. f. from, ARO</p>
<p>c. concerning, TE waps.</p>	<p>16 AND when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard, but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.</p>	<p>29 AND when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. 30 AND PAUL dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, 31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.</p>	<p>A2 and, TE. f. from, ARO</p>
<p>IN ROME, PAUL DWELLS BY HIMSELF.</p>	<p>17 AND it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the CHIEF of the JEWS together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, "Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. 18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against I, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."</p>	<p>31 preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.</p>	<p>A2 and, TE. f. from, ARO</p>
<p>a. abide, A2 being A3 being A4 being A5 being</p>	<p>21 And they said unto him, "We</p>	<p></p>	<p></p>
<p>30. ch. 26. 6, 7</p>	<p></p>	<p></p>	<p></p>
<p>THEIR REPLY.</p>	<p></p>	<p></p>	<p></p>

11 The centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard but, Gb. Sch. HLP.—Omit (Gb. 10) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABIN. 17 Paul, HLP.—He, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABIN.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

ROMANS.

A.D. 60
and 64

PAUL TO THE

SAINTS IN

Rome.

b. bond-

servant,

δούλος

t. through,

διά.

s. Acts 13 22,

23, 32-37.

c. came, or,

having-

come,

γενομένου.

o. of, &c.

m. marked-

out,

ὀρίσθentos

in, in, &c.

b. by, &c.

o. of the dead,

νεκρῶν

t. through,

διά.

u. unto obli-

viance of,

faith, &c.

ὕπακοην

πίστεως.

THANKS-

GIVING AND

PRAYERS

AL. indeed,

αὐτῶν

r. religiously-

serve, or,

worship,

λατρεῖαν.

i. in, &c.

h. how, &c.

h. ch. 15 30-

32

b. by, &c.

His PURPOSE

13 Acts 15 21

ch. 15 23,

24

g. gift,

χαρίσμα.

and, &c.

i. in, &c.

t. through,

διά.

His PURPOSE

13 Acts 15 21

ch. 15 23,

24

h. hindered,

ἐκωλύθη.

AL. also, and.

THE GOSPEL

OF CHRIST

16 1 Cor. I. 17

-25

17 ch. 3 21-

26 Heb. 3

4.

o. out of, &c.

u. unto, &c.

as according-

as, καθὼς.

ab. But, &c.

by, &c.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, (which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and was declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: by whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name among whom are ye also called of Jesus Christ: to all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

FIRST, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; that is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

NOW I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, BY THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.

FOR the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves, who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but are pleased in them, that do them.

A.D. 60
and 64

GOD'S WRATH

FROM HEAVEN

REVEALED.

18. 2 THESS. I.

r. return, or

hold, &c.

καταχρόνως.

m. might be,

είναι.

r. reasonings,

διαλογισ-

μοίς.

UNGODLY MEN

GIVEN UP BY

God

u. unto, &c.

i. in, &c.

r. religiously-

served,

ελατρευσαν.

u. unto the

αἰῶς, &c.

τῶν αἰώνων.

f. females,

θηλείας.

m. males,

ἀρρένες.

f. female,

θηλείας.

f. full know-

ledge,

ἐμπειροῦται.

u. unto, &c.

f. having-

fully known,

ἐμπειροῦ-

τες.

r. righteous

judgment,

δικαιώμα.

as, also,

οὐκ ἐκεί-

κόντι.

A.D. 80
and 4-44
13. Ps. 140 8.
Sept.
1. Ps. 9. 7.
1. Sept.
15. 1st. 19. 7.
8. Sept.

18. Ps. 36 1.

ALL UNDER
JUDGMENT.
1 in, dv.

u. under.
judgment to,
υποδικος.

None
JUSTIFIED BY
LAW.
u by, dv.
t. through,
διδ.
f full know-
ledge,
ἐπισγνωσις.

God's Right-
eousness in
justifying
a apart from,
χωρίς.

f. full short,
ἐπιτομή.

25 Let 16 14
p propiti-
tory, or
mercy, sent,
ἀποκρίσιμος,
b because of,
διὰ τὴν.
p passing-
over,
ὑπερσεν.
1 in, dv.
o of the
faith of, dv
κατασκευ.

Boasting
EXCLUDED
27 ch 4 1-5

a. apart from,
χωρίς.

God is God
of Jew and
Gentile,
g God is one,
εἰς ὁ θεός.
b by, dv.

LAW
ESTABLISHED
BY BY NO
MEANS, μη
υπόβολο.

FAITH
RECKONED FOR
RIGHTeous-
NESS
3. ch 3 27, 28.
b by, dv.
bo. boast, or
a matter of
boasting,
καυχῆμα.
3 Gen 15. 6.
aa. And, dv.
f. reckoned,
ἀλογισθῆναι.
u. unto, etc.

NOT OF DEBT
BUT OF GRACE.

USED DECEIT," "the POISON OF ASPS is
UNDER THEIR "LIPS:" 14 "WHOSE
"MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTER-
NESS." 15 "THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO
SHED BLOOD." 16 DESTRUCTION AND
MISERY ARE IN THEIR "WAYS:" 17 AND
THE WAY OF PEACE "HAVE THEY NOT
KNOWN" 18 "THERE IS NO FEAR OF
GOD BEFORE THEIR "EYES."

19 Now we know, that what things
soever the law saith, it saith to them.
who are under the law: that every
mouth may be stopped, and all the
world may become guilty before
God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law
there shall no flesh be justified in his
sight: for by the law is the knowledge
of sin.

21 BUT now the righteousness of God
without the law is manifested, being
witnessed by the law and the prophets:
even the righteousness of God which
is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and
upon all them that believe: for there
is no difference: 22 for all have sinned,
and come short of the glory of God;
23 being justified freely by his grace
through the redemption that is in Christ
Jesus: 24 whom God hath set forth to
be a propitiation through faith in
his blood, to declare his righteousness
for the remission of sins that are
past, through the forbearance of
God; 25 to declare, I say, at this
time his righteousness that he might
be just, and the justifier of him which
believeth in Jesus.

27 WHERE is boasting then? It is
excluded. 1 By what law? of works?
Nay: but by the law of faith. 28 There-
fore we conclude that a man is justified
by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is
he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the
Gentiles also. 30 seeing it is one
God, which shall justify the circum-
cision by faith, and uncircumcision
through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law
through faith? by God forbid: yea,
we establish the law.

4 WHAT shall we say then that
ABRAHAM our father, as per-
taining to the flesh, hath found? 2 For
if Abraham were justified by works,
he hath whereof to glory; but not be-
fore God. 3 For what saith the scrip-
ture? "ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD,
AND IT WAS COUNTED UNTO HIM FOR
RIGHTEOUSNESS."

4 Now to him that worketh is the

reward not reckoned of grace, but
of debt. 5 but to him that worketh
not, but believeth on him that justifi-
eth the ungodly, his faith is counted
for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the
blessedness of the man, unto whom
God imputeth righteousness without
works, 7 saying, "BLESSED ARE
THEY WHOSE INIQUITIES ARE FOR-
GIVEN, AND WHOSE SINS ARE COVERED.
8 BLESSED IS THE MAN TO WHOM THE
LORD WILL NOT IMPUTE SIN."

9 COMETH this blessedness then
upon the circumcision only, or upon
the uncircumcision also? for we say
that faith was reckoned to Abraham
for righteousness. 10 How was it then
reckoned? when he was in circum-
cision, or in uncircumcision? Not in
circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circum-
cision, a seal of the righteousness of
the faith which he had yet being un-
circumcised: that he might be the father
of all them that believe, though they be
not circumcised; that righteousness
might be imputed unto them also:
12 and the father of circumcision to them
who are not of the circumcision only,
but who also walk in the steps of that
faith of our father Abraham, which he
had being yet uncircumcised.

13 FOR the promise, that he should
be the heir of the world, was not to
Abraham, or to his seed, through the
law, but through the righteousness of
faith. 14 For if they which are of the
law be heirs, faith is made void, and
the promise made of none effect: 15 be-
cause the law worketh wrath: for where
no law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might
be by grace; to the end the promise
might be sure to all the seed; not to
that only which is of the law, but to
that also which is of the faith of
Abraham; who is the father of us all,
17 (as it is written, "I HAVE MADE
THEE A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS,"
before him whom he believed, even God,
who quickeneth the dead, and calleth
those things which be not as though
they were.

18 Who against hope believed in
hope, that he might become the father
of many nations, according to that
which was spoken, "SO SHALL THY
SEED BE." 19 And being not weak in
faith, he considered not his own body
now dead, when he was about an
hundred years old, neither yet the
deadness of Sarah's womb: 20 he
staggered not at the promise of God
through unbelief; but was strong in

A.D. 80
and 4-44
h. hire, or
wages,
μισθός.
a. according
to, κατά.

As David
DESCRIBES
re. reckoneth,
ἀλογίζετα.
ap. apart.
7. Ps. 32 1, 2.
1. lawless-
nesses, or,
transgres-
sions, of law,
ἡ ἁβ. ἰσχυ-
ναι.
n not, οὐ μή.
rec. reckon,
ἀλογίζετα.

In UNCIRCUM-
CISION.

u. unto, etc.

FATHER OF
ALL THAT
BELIEVE
11 GEN 17 9
—Id. Gal 3
7
1 in uncircum-
cision, dv τῇ
ἀκροβυστίας.

o. of, dv.

THE PROMISE.
13. Gen 17. 8.

o. of, dv.

ac according
to, κατά.

17. GEN. 17. 8.
a. according-
as, καθὼς.

ABRAHAM'S
FAITH

18 GEN 15 5.
o. on, etc.

19. Gen. 18. 11.

a. and, καί.
ab but, δέ
w was,
strengthened
ἐνδυνάμων-
θη.

22 And upon all, Gb. Sch. DEFOKLN².—Omit Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf.) ABCPN¹.

23 Therefore, BCD²KLP.—For, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ad¹EFON. 30 Seeing, Gb. Sch. D²EFOKLPN².
—If indeed, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD²4¹. 19 He considered not, Gb. Sch. DEFOKLPN².
Omit not, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf.) ABCN.

A. D. 90
and 4-64.

unto, etc.

WAITING FOR
US.
a. it is about
to, μέλλει.
f. for the
sake of, or
because of,
διὰ τίνος.

FAITH IN
BELIEVING.
b by, ἐκ,
t through,
διὰ.
g glory, or
boast,
καυχώμεθα.
o on, ἐπὶ.

GLORYING IN
TRIBUTATION.
h hath been
poured forth,
ἐκχυται.
t through,
διὰ.
s. Spirit,
Πνεύματος
God's Love

1 John 4 9,
10
o his own,
αὐτοῦ.

SALVATION.
b by, ἐν.
10 2 Cor 5
18, 19 Col
1 21, 22
s through,
διὰ.
b by, ἐν.

JOY IN GOD
b. boast, or
glory,
καυχώμενοι.
reconciliation,
κατάλα-
λάντης.

DEATH BY
SIN
12 Gen 2 17,
3, 6.
a unto, etc.
13 ch 2 14,
16, 4 15
1 John 3 4.
14 Hos 6 7.
morgue
un until,
μέχρι.
t type,
τύπος.

GRACE
ABOUNDING.
f free-gift,
χάρισμα.
g gift, δωρεά.
b by, ἐκ,
o of, τοῦ.
h through,
διὰ.
g gift,
δωρεῖται.
a indeed,
μὲν.
by, by, ἐκ,
u unto, etc.
of, of, etc.

faith, giving glory to God; ²¹ and being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. ²² And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. ²³ Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; ²⁴ but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead: ²⁵ who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5 THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: ²¹ by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. ²² And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: ²³ knowing that tribulation worketh patience; ²⁴ and patience, experience; and experience, hope; ²⁵ and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God has shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. ²⁶ For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. ²⁷ For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. ²⁸ But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

²⁹ Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. ³⁰ For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

³¹ And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 WHEREFORE, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: ¹³ for unto the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. ¹⁴ Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

¹⁵ But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. ¹⁶ And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift. For the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many

offences unto justification. ¹⁷ For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) ¹⁸ Therefore as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the one righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. ¹⁹ For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

²⁰ Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: ²¹ that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? ² God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? ³ Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? ⁴ Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. ⁵ For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.

⁶ Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he that is dead is freed from sin.

⁸ Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. ⁹ knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. ¹⁰ For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. ¹¹ Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹² LET not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. ¹³ Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. ¹⁴ For sin shall not

A. D. 60
and 4-64.

t through,
διὰ.
o, one offence,
ἡμῶν ὑπαρ-
τομένης.
u unto, etc.
on, one accom-
plished right-
eousness,
ἡμῶν δικαιο-
ματος.
s constituted
κατεστάθη
συν.
as also, καί

GRACE
came in.
b. life-way,
τοιοῦτοῦ ἡ-
θους.
b be en-
hanced,
πλεονάζει
was, ἐν
e exceedingly
abounded,
ὑπερπε-
πληρώσεν.
i in, ἐν.

SIN
1 ch 3 8
i in, τῇ.
b by, means
d died,
ἀπεθάνομεν
BAPTISM INTO
CHRIST
3 Col 2 12.
so Or, ἡ.
c Jesus
Christ
b by, died
f from, among,
ἐκ.

CRUCIFIXION
OF THE OLD
MAN
m made of,
none effect,
καταργηθή.
b be in,
bondage to,
δουλεύειν.
j hath been,
δικαιώ-
ται

DEATH AND
LIFE WITH
CHRIST
8 Gal 2 20
2 Tim 2 11
d died,
ἀπεθάνομεν.
1 lordship,
κυριεῖται
o once, for all,
ἐφάραξ.
i in, ἐν.
c Jesus
Jesus

DEDICATION
TO GOD.
12 Gal 4 22
-24
13 ch 13 1, 3.
1 Cor 6 16,
20.

f. from, among
the dead,
ἐκ νεκρῶν.

AD 80
and 4-64.
SPOON
QUESTION AS
TO SIN.
18 See 1.
1 Cor 9 21.
16 John 8 34
b bond-
servants,
δουλοὺς.
f from, ἐκ.
t type, of,
mould,
τύπον.
w wherein
ye were
delivered,
ἐκ οὗ πα-
ράδοθητε

SERVANTS OF
RIGHTIOUS-
NESS.

l lawlessness,
ἀνομία

a as to right-
eousness,
τῇ δ

THE GIFT OF
GOD.

23 1 John 5
11
f free-gift,
χαρισμα.
i ev
c Christ
Jesus

THE LAW'S
DOMINION
AD 80, 3
1 lordship,
κυριεῖα.
2 1 Cor 7 39

c become,
γενῆται.

BECOMING
DEAD TO THE
LAW
6 Gal 2 19,
20
w were put,
to death,
ἐθανάτω-
θητε
t through,
δια
f from, ἐκ.

NEWNESS OF
SPIRIT
P PASSIONA.
παθίκατα
h having
died to that,
ἀποθανόν-
τες
b serve as
bond, or
bought-
servants,
δουλεύουσιν

have I dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15 WHAT then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. 22 But now being made free from sin, and becoming servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? 2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband. 3 So then if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also will be become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we are delivered from the law, as that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

AD 80
and 4-64
KNOWLEDGE
OF SIN.
7 ch. 3 20
ex. 3 20
Ex. 30 17.
b by no means
t through,
δια.
c covetous-
ness, of
inordinate
desire,
ἀσέλγεια
d See ch 4 13
as apart from
χρῆσις.
u unto, εἰς.
at, this, αὕτη.

THE LAW IS
HOLY.
a Indeed,
μὲν.

SIN.
13 Jas 1 13-
15
to come,
μοι.
t through,
δια.

THE INWARD
CONFLICT.

w work out,
κατεργά-
σασθε
an not, οὐ
p I practice,
πράσσω.
w work it out,
κατεργάσα-
μαι αὐτό.

w work out,
κατεργά-
σασθε.
an not, οὐ.

THE LAW IN
THE MEMBERS

a another,
ἕτερον,
a different

f from, ἐκ.

THANKS-
GIVING

CONTRARY
SERVICES.
a Indeed,
μὲν.
b serve as a
bond-
servant,
δουλεύουσιν.

THE LAW OF
THE SPIRIT OF
LIFE.

THE RIGHT-
EHOUSINESS OF
THE LAW
FULFILLED.

WHAT shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, "Thou shalt not covet." 8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead. 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. 10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. 11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that I do not; but what I hate, that I do. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. 17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but how to perform that which is good I find not. 19 For as the good that I would I do not: so the evil which I would not, that I do. 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh,

A D 80
f. 4r, v. 1.

r. righteous
requirement,
δικαιοσύνη.

THE CARNAL
AND
SPIRITUAL
MIND.
5 John 3 &
6 Gal. 5 &
1. the mind of
the flesh,
τὸ φρόνημα
τῆς σαρκός;
see 9 1.
th. the mind
of the Spirit,
τὸ φρόνημα
τοῦ πνεύμα-
τος, as in
9 27.

INDWELLING
OF THE SPIRIT.
9 1 Cor. 3 16,
6. 19.

4 indeed,
μεν.

f from among,
ἐκ.

b or, because
of, διὰ τοῦ.

DEATH AND
LIFE.
13 Gal 5 7 &
1 Pet 3 11.
a. are about
to, μελλέτε;
p. will, in
death,
θανάτου.

SPIRIT OF
ADOPTION.
14 Gal. 4 &
7.

u unto, εἰς.
a worship,
υποβάσκει.

WITNESS OF
THE SPIRIT
17 Eph 1 3 &
6, 11—14, 16
—23

i indeed,
μεν.

SUFFERING
AND GLORY.
18 2 Cor. 4 16
—19

a. is about to,
μελλούσαν.

i. in, εἰς.

EXPECTATION
OF THE
CREATION.
c. creation,
κτίσις.

20 Gen 3 17,
18.

o. of, ἐκ.
l. or, liberty
of the glory,
τὴν ἐλευθε-
ρίαν τῆς
δόξης.

REDEMPTION
OF THE BODY
23 2 Cor. 5 2
—4. Eph 4
30.

God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

But he are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if by the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

THEREFORE, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the

first-fruits of the Spirit, even he ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

LIKEWISE the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to whom are called according to his purpose.

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

WHAT shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifyeth it. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that was risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us!

Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, "FOR THY SAKE WE ARE KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG; WE ARE ACCOUNTED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER."

Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For I could wish that

A D 60
and 4—64

a. adoption,
υιοθεσία.

HORZ.
24. 1 Pet 1 3
—5
t. to the, τῇ;
or, in whose

THE SPIRIT'S
HELP IN
PRAYER.
26 Jude 20
—21
as And, 84.
l. jointly,
συναντι-
λαμβανέ-
ται.
a according-
ly, κατὰ
27. Jer 17 10.

ALL FOR GOOD
28 ch 5 2—5
2 Cor 4 16—
17 2 Tim
1 9.

FOREKNOW-
LEDGE AND
GLORY.

FAITH'S
TRIUMPH
31 Ps 27 1
al. indeed, γε.

FAITH'S
CHALLENGE
Isa 50 7—
9
34 ch 5 40—
11 Heb 7
26
as also, καί.
w. was raised,
ἀνέστη,
ἐγερθεῖς.

THE LOVE OF
CHRIST
35 John 10 27,
28
36 Ps 44 22
a According-
as, καθώς.

m more than,
conquer,
ὑπερνικώ-
μεν.

LOVE OF GOD
IN CHRIST.

PAUL'S
CONCERN FOR
HIS
COUNTRYMEN
& SPIRIT,
Παύλου
w. was
wishing,
ὑποχρῶν.

11 By his Spirit that dwelleth in you, Tis. ACF²N.—Because of his Spirit that dwelleth in you, Gb Sch. La. Tre. Alf. BDEFGLP¹. 26 Infirmities, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Infirmity, (Gb. ω) Alex. La. Tis. Tre Alf. ABCDN.

ROMANS IX. 4.

A D. 60
and 4-64.
A. 2. 2. 2.
a. 2. 2. 2.
4. Ex. 4 22
Deut. 14 1.
Jer. 31. 9.
1 Kin 8 10.
11. Ex. 34.
27, 28 Jer.
31-34 Pa.
147, 19, 20
Acts 26 6, 7.
a. sonship,
υιοθεσία.
b. religious.
service, or,
worship,
λατρεία.
5 Heb 1. 8.
o of, etc.

THE WORD OF
GOD HAS NOT
FAILED
6 ch 11 1-5
Ab. But, 64.
f failed,
ἀνεστηνεν
7 Gen 17 30.
21, 21, 12.
8 ch 4 16
Gal. 4 23,
29.

God's
PURPOSE
9 Gen. 18 14
10 Gen 23 21
—24
b by, etc.
o of, etc.
12 Gen 25 23
6 greater,
μεγίστη,
b better, a. a.
bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.
1 lower,
ἐλάσσωνι
13 Mal 1 2,
3
a. According-
as, καθώς

God's
FORESHADOW
14 Deut. 32 4
15 Ex 33 19
Sept
b by no-
means, μή
γερουτο.

17 Ex 9 16

God's
DESIRING
VINDICATED
20 Job 33 12.
13. Isa 46 9
Or, γ.
a. authority,
ἐξουσία.
o of, etc.

1 myself were accused from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; 5 whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, 8 in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 9 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God but the children of the promise are counted for the seed

10 For this is the word of promise, "AT THIS TIME WILL I COME, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON" 10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac, 11 (for the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) 12 it was said unto her, "THE ELDER SHALL SERVE THE YOUNGER." 13 As it is written, "JACOB HAVE I LOVED, BUT ESAU HAVE I HATED."

14 WHAT shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? b God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, "I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I WILL HAVE MERCY, AND I WILL HAVE COM-PASSION ON WHOM I WILL HAVE COM-PASSION." 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, "EVEN FOR THIS SAME PURPOSE HAVE I RAISED THEE UP, THAT I MIGHT SHAW MY POWER IN THEE, AND THAT MY NAME MIGHT BE DECLARED THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH." 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, "Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?" 20 Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, "Why hast thou made me thus?" 21 No, Hath not the potter a power over the clay, o of the

same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23 and that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 24 even us, whom he hath called, not o of the Jews only, but also o of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Hosee, "I WILL CALL THEM MY PEOPLE, WHICH WERE NOT MY PEOPLE; AND HER 'BELOVED,' WHICH WAS NOT 'BELOVED.'" 26 "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT IN THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS SAID UNTO THEM, 'THEY ARE NOT MY PEOPLE;' THERE SHALL THEY BE CALLED THE 'CHILDREN OF THE LIVING GOD.'" 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, "THOUGH THE NUMBER OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL BE AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, A REMNANT SHALL BE SAVED: 28 FOR HE WILL FINISH THE WORK, AND CUT IT SHORT IN RIGHTEOUSNESS: BECAUSE A SHORT WORK WILL THE LORD MAKE UPON THE EARTH." 29 And as Esaias said before, "EXCEPT THE LORD OF SABAOTH HAD LEFT US A SEED, WE HAD BEEN AS SODOMA, AND BEEN MADE LIKE UNTO GOMORRAH."

30 WHAT shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is o of faith. 31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. 32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; 33 as it is written, "BEHOLD, I LAY IN SION A STUMBLINGSTONE AND ROCK OF OFFENCE AND WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED."

10 BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved 2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is o of the law, That "the MAN WHICH DOETH THOSE THINGS

ROMANS X. 5.

A D. 60
and 4-64.
A. 1. indeed,
μὲν.
b. But, 64.
1. in, 4.
u. unto, etc.

o. of, etc.

ACCORDING TO
SCRIPTURE.
25. Hos 2 23.
1 Pet. 2 10
h. Heb. Hosea.
26. Hos 1. 10

s. sons, υιοί,
27. Isa. 10, 22
1. Sept
i. Heb. Isaiah

J. Heb. Jeho-
vah.
29. Isa. 1 9
Sept
a. according-
as, καθώς.
b. become,
ἐγενήθη.

RIGHTEOUS-
NESS OF FAITH
1 laid hold on,
καταλαβόν.
ba. but, 64.
o of, etc.

u. unto, etc.

b by, etc.

33. Isa. 26 16
Sept 1 Pet
2 5-6 ch.
10 11
o. o. 64.

PAUL'S DESIRE
FOR ISRAEL
A. indeed,
μὲν.

f. full know-
ledge,
ἐπεγνωσιν.
ch 3 21-
26

4. ch 6 1-4
o. object, or,
result,
τέλος.
u. unto, etc.

RIGHTEOUS-
NESS OF FAITH.
b. LUT. 18 8.
Neh. 9 28.
o. of, etc.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth, Gb. Sch. (Alf.) DEFGKLP. — For a matter, finishing and cutting off short, will the Lord do upon the earth, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABN. 29 The works of the law, Gb. Sch. (Alf.) DEKLP. — Works, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABFGN. — For, Gb. Sch. 28ELPN. — Omit Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDFGN. 1 For Israel, KL. — For, them, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDEFGN.

A.D. 80
and 4-64.
1 in. 4v.
6 DEUT. 30. 11
-14.
n. of. 4k.

a abys, ἀβυσσος.
f from among, εκ.
s saying, or, spoken word, ὁμιλία.
p proclaim, ἀκηρυσίζω.
1 in. 4v.
11. 1 in. 26. 16
Sept See
ch 9 33
e Every-one
that was 6.
p or, put to shame, κατασχύνω.
οἰστρα.

TO ALL AILKE
13 JOEL 2. 32

J Hab Jeho-
hah
THE
PRACHER.
1 in. etc.

13 1 in. 52 7
Nah 1 15

a according-
as, καθὼς.
e evangelize, εὐαγγελίζω.
μενῶν.

FAITH BY
HEARING.
16 1 in. 53 1
1. Heb Isaiah
a report, ἀκοή.
f the report,
ἡ ἀκοή.
t through, δια.
sp spoken word, ῥημάτος.

WORLD-WIDE
TESTIMONY.
18 Ps 19 4
Sept
h habitable world, οἰκουμένη.

ISRAEL
PROVOKED
19 DEUT 32.
21.
e nation, ἔθνος.
20 1 in. 65 1,
2. Sept

21 1 in. 65. 2.
Sept

u or, unbelieving, ἀπεθούρην.

SHALL LIVE BY THEM." 6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, "SAY NOT IN THINE HEART, 'WHO SHALL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'" (that is, to bring Christ down from above) 7 or, "WHO SHALL DESCEND INTO THE DEEP?" (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? "THE WORD IS NIGH THEE, EVEN IN THY MOUTH, AND IN THY HEART:" that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9 that if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, "WHOEVER BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED."

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For "WHOEVER SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED."

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, "HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THEM THAT PREACH THE GOSPEL OF PEACE, AND BRING GLAD TIDINGS OF GOOD THINGS!"

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah saith, "LORD, WHO HATH BELIEVED OUR REPORT?" 17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, "Have they not heard? Yes, verily, "THEIR SOUND WENT INTO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS UNTO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD."

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, "I WILL PROVOKE YOU TO JEALOUSY by them that are NO PEOPLE, AND BY A FOOLISH NATION I WILL ANGER YOU." 20 But Isaiah is very bold, and saith, "I WAS FOUND OF THEM, THAT SOUGHT ME NOT; I WAS MADE MANIFEST UNTO THEM, THAT ASKED NOT AFTER ME." 21 But to Israel he saith, "ALL DAY LONG I HAVE STRETCHED FORTH MY HANDS UNTO A DISOBEDIENT AND GAINSAYING PEOPLE."

11 I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid, For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew.

3 Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, "LORD, THEY HAVE KILLED THY PROPHETS, AND DIGGED DOWN THINE ALTARS; AND IF AM LEFT ALONE, AND THEY SEEK MY LIFE." 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? "I HAVE RESERVED TO MYSELF SEVEN THOUSAND MEN, WHO HAVE NOT BOWED THE KNEE TO THE IMAGE OF BAAL." 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works. Otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded. 8 (According as it is written, "GOD HATH GIVEN THEM THE SPIRIT OF SLUMBER, EYES THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SEE, AND EARS THAT THEY SHOULD NOT HEAR.") unto this day. 9 And David saith, "LET THEIR TABLE BE MADE A SNARE, AND A TRAP, AND A STUMBLING BLOCK, AND A RECOMPENCE UNTO THEM." 10 LET THEIR EYES BE DARKENED, THAT THEY MAY NOT SEE, AND BOW DOWN THEIR BACK ALWAY."

11 I SAY then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid, but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office. 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them. 15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy. and if the root be holy, so are the branches. 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of

A.D. 80
and 4-64.
GOD HATH NOT
CAST AWAY
HIS PEOPLE.
1 Sam. 12
10, Jer. 31.
37.
e. cast off, ἀποστρέφω.
o. of, εκ

AN ELECT
REMNANT.
a Or, ὅτι.
e Heb Elijah
p pleaded with,
ἐπαιτείμενος.
1 KIN 19
10, 14 Sept
J Hab Jeho-
hah.
1 life, ψυχὴν.
1 KIN 19
18
e answer, ἀπάντησις.
χρηματισμός

GRACE AND
WORKS
b becometh, γίνεται.
1 in. 4v.

ELECTION.

h or, hardened, ἐνωπύησιν.
1 KIN 19
8 1 in. 6 9, 10,
20 10

9 Ps 68 22,
23 Sept

SALVATION TO
THE
GENTILES.
b. by no means, μή οὐκ οὐκ.
d defectio, παραπτώματα.

PAUL THE
APOSTLE TO
THE GENTILES.
13 Acts 9 15,
a1 indeed, μέν.
b. my ministry, ἡ διακονία.
e of, εκ.
f from among, εκ.

TAR
Olive Tree
17 Jer 11 16.

5 By them, Gb Sch. DEFGKLP. By it, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf ABN. 15 Preach the gospel of peace,
and, Gb. Sch. DEFGKLP. Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf) ABN. 17 God, Gb. Sch. ADKLPN.
Christ, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCDEN. 6 But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is
no more work, (S)LP. Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf) ACDFGN. 13 For, Gb. Sch. DEFG. But,
Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABFN. Inasmuch, Gb. Sch. DEFG. Add therefore, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABFN.

A D 60
and 4-64.

the olive tree; ¹⁸ boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

WARNING TO
THE GENTILES
b by, τῇ.

¹⁹ Thou wilt say then, "The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in." ²⁰ Well; ²¹ because of unbelief they were broken off; and thou standest by faith. ²² Be not high-minded, but fear: ²³ for if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee. ²⁴ Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness; otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

Al. indeed,
μὲν.

ISRAEL WILL
BE GRAFTED
IN AGAIN

²⁵ And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. ²⁶ For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

THE
MYSTERY.

h or, hard-
ship,
πυρρῶς.

²⁷ For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

ALL ISRAEL
SAVED
28 Isa 59 20,
21 Sept
a according-
to, καθὼς
c Heb Zion.

²⁸ And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, "THERE SHALL COME OUT OF SION THE DELIVERER, AND SHALL TURN AWAY UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB: ²⁷ FOR THIS IS MY COVENANT UNTO THEM, WHEN I SHALL TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS."

BELOVED FOR
THE FATHERS
SAKES
28 Deut 10
15
Al. indeed,
μὲν
29 Num. 33
19
f free-gifts,
χαρίσματα.

²⁹ As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. ³⁰ For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

ALL SHUT UP
TO MYSTERY
Al. also, καὶ
w or, were,
disobedient,
ὑποακούσαντες
d or, disobe-
dience,
ἀπειθεῖαν.
we were dis-
obedient,
ὑποακούσαν-
τες
to your
mercy, τῇ
ἐλεήσει
Al. at that, ἐν
b shut-up,
συμπεκλεισ-
τες
i in, εἰς.

³¹ For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief. ³² even so have these also now not believed, to that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. ³³ For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

WISDOM AND
KNOWLEDGE
OF GOD
33 Ps 36 6,
Job 11 7-9
34 Isa 40 13,
14, Sept.
J. Heb. Jeho-
vāh
35 Job 41 11.

³⁴ O the DEPTH of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! ³⁵ For "WHO HATH KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD? OR WHO HATH SEEN HIS

COUNSELLOR?" ³¹ Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recom-
pensed unto him again? ³² For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory ever. Amen.

12 LBEESECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

² And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of our mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

³ For I say, through the grace which is given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

⁴ For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

⁵ Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; ⁷ or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; ⁸ or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: ⁹ he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; ¹⁰ he that ruleth, with diligence; ¹¹ he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

¹² LET love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil: cleave to that which is good. ¹³ Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another, ¹⁴ not slothful in business; ¹⁵ fervent in spirit; ¹⁶ serving the Lord; ¹⁷ rejoicing in hope; ¹⁸ patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; ¹⁹ distributing to the necessity of saints; ²⁰ given to hospitality. ²¹ Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. ²² Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. ²³ Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. ²⁴ Be not wise in your own conceits.

²⁵ RECOMPENSE to no man evil for evil. ²⁶ Provide things honest in the sight of all men. ²⁷ If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. ²⁸ Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath for it is written, "VENGEANCE IS MINE; I WILL RE-

A D 60
and 4-64.
38 1 Chr 29
10-13.

o of, εἰς
a unto, εἰς
b him, αὐτῷ,
an unto the
agrees, εἰς
τοῦς αἰῶνας.

LIVING
SACRIFIC
through,
δίδω.
to tender-
mercies,
οικτῶριμων.
religious
service,
λατρείαν.

TRANSFORMA-
TION.
a new
αἰώνι.

EXHORTATION
3. Eph 4 1-4

e, each,
ἕκαστον.

ONE BODY
1 Cor 12
12, 13, 20, 27
a. according-
to, καθάπερ.

DIFFERING
GIFTS.
8 Eph 4 7-
13 1 Pet 4
10, 11
f. free-gifts,
χαρίσματα.
i in, ἐν
m ministry,
ὑποακούσαντες
im imparteth,
μεταδίδωμι
l or, liberality,
ἀνιδότῃς

EXHORTA-
TIONS
9 1 John 3 18
10 1 Pet 4 8

11 Ec 9 10
Col 3 23, 24
b serving, αἰ-
σῶμεν.
servants,
δουλοῦντες.
38 Gal 6 10
Heb 13 2-
16, 1 Pet 4
8
14 Mat. 6 44
16 ch 15 5, 6
Phil 2 6-8

c Become,
γίνεσθε.

EXHORTATION
TO CHARITY.
17 Prov 30.
22

o no one,
μὴδεν.
18 Rom. 14.
19
19 DEUT 32.
35.

²¹ Take heed lest he also spare not thee, Gb. Sch. D²FG^L—Neither will he spare thee, (Gb. α.) Alex. I. A. Tis. Tre. (Alf.) ABCFM. ²² Thee, goodness, Gb. Sch. D²FG^L—Thee, God's goodness, (Gb. c.) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD¹M.

A.D. 60
and 64—64
J. Heb. Jeho-
vah.
20 Prov. 25.
21, 22. Sept.
Luke 6. 26.
28.
b. by, thro.
l. in, dr.

PAY, SAITH 'the LORD.' 20 Therefore
'IF THINE ENEMY HUNGER, FEED
HIM; IF HE THIRST, GIVE HIM DRINK:
FOR IN SO DOING THOU SHALT HEAR
COALS OF FIRE ON HIS HEAD.' 21 Be
not overcome of evil, but overcome
evil with good.

SUBJECTION TO
AUTHORITIES.
1 Prov. 24, 21.
2 Tit. 2.
3 1 Pet. 2.
13-17.
a. authorities,
ἐξουσίαις.
an authority,
ἐξουσία.
f. from, thro.
ab but, &c.
b. by, thro.
j. judgment,
κρίμα.
d. desired,
θέλω.
e. of, &c.

13 LET every soul be subject unto
the higher powers. For there is
no power but of God: the powers
that be are ordained by God.
Whoever therefore resisteth the
power, resisteth the ordinance of
God: and they that resist shall re-
ceive to themselves damnation. For
rulers are not a terror to good works,
but to the evil. Wilt thou then not
be afraid of the power? do that
which is good, and thou shalt have
praise of the same: for he is the
minister of God to thee for good.
But if thou do that which is evil, be
afraid: for he beareth not the sword
in vain: for he is the minister of God,
a revenger to execute wrath upon him.
that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must
needs be subject, not only for wrath,
but also for conscience sake.

p. practiseth,
πράττειν.
5 Ec. 8. 2-5.

DUES TO BE
RENDERED TO
ALL
PUBLIC
MINISTERS.
Αὐτοκρατορίας.
7 Mat. 22. 21.

For for this cause pay ye tribute
also: for they are God's ministers,
attending continually upon this very
thing. Render therefore to all their
dues: tribute to whom tribute is due;
custom to whom custom; fear to
whom fear; honour to whom honour.
Owe no man any thing, but to
love one another: for he that loveth
another hath fulfilled the law. For
this, "THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADUL-
TERY, THOU SHALT NOT KILL, THOU
SHALT NOT STEAL, THOU SHALT NOT
BEAR FALSE WITNESS, THOU SHALT NOT
COVERT;" and if there be any other
commandment, it is briefly compre-
hended in this saying, namely,
"THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR
AS THYSELF." Love worketh no
ill to his neighbour therefore love is
the fulfilling of the law.

LOVE, THE
FULFILLING OF
THE LAW.
Gal 5. 13.
6 no one,
μηδεν.
9 Ex 20. 13-
17.

h. headed up,
ἀνακεφα-
λαλιούται.
w word,
λογον.
10 Lxx 19. 18.

THE DAY AT
HAND.
11 Mat 25. 5.
6 1 Thes.
5. 1-10
al already,
ἤδη.
h hour, ὥρα.
a for us,
ἡμῶν.
b but, &c.
b hath,
ἔχει.
drawn nigh,
γγιζέει.
a. unto, ἵνα,
or, whole,
ἅμα, Eph
6. 10-17.
καὶ ὅλον ἅμα.
b becomingly,
ἐσθλῶς.
vnt.

AND that, knowing the time,
that now it is high time to awake
out of sleep: for now is our salvation
nearer than when we believed. The
night is far spent, the day is at
hand: let us therefore cast off the
works of darkness, and let us put on
the armour of light. Let us
walk honestly, as in the day; not in
rioting and drunkenness, not in cham-
bering and wantonness, not in strife
and envying. But put ye on the
Lord Jesus Christ, and make no pro-
vision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts
thereof.

14 HIM that is weak in the faith
receive ye, but not to DOUBT-
FUL DISPUTATIONS. For one
believeth that he may eat all things:
another, who is weak, eateth herbs.
Let not him that eateth despise
him that eateth not; and let not
him which eateth not judge him
that eateth: for God hath received him.

Who art thou that judgest another
man's servant? to his own master he
standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be
holden up: for God is able to make
him stand.

One man esteemeth one day above
another: another esteemeth every
day alike. Let every man be fully per-
suaded in his own mind.

He that regardeth the day, regard-
eth it unto the Lord; and he that re-
gardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth
not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to
the Lord, for he giveth God thanks;
and he that eateth not, to the Lord he
eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

For none of us liveth to himself,
and no man dieth to himself. For
whether we live, we live unto the Lord,
and whether we die, we die unto the
Lord: whether we live therefore,
or die, we are the Lord's. For to this
end Christ both died, and rose, and re-
vived, that he might be Lord both of
the dead and living.

But why dost thou judge thy brother?
or why dost thou set at nought
thy brother? for we shall all stand
before the judgment seat of Christ.
For it is written, AS YE LIVE, SAITH
THE LORD, EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW
TO ME, AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL CON-
FESS TO GOD. So then every one
of us shall give account of himself to
God. Let us not therefore judge
one another any more: but judge this
rather, that no man put a stumbling-
block or an occasion to fall in his brother's
way.

I know, and am persuaded by
the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing
unclean of itself: but to him that
esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to
him it is unclean.

But if thy brother be grieved with
thy meat, now walkest thou not charita-
bly. Destroy not him with thy meat,
for whom Christ died.

Let not then your good be evil-
spoken of. For the kingdom of God
is not meat and drink; but righteous-
ness, and peace, and joy in the Holy
Ghost. For he that in these
things serveth Christ as acceptable to
God, and approved of men.

A D 60
and 64—64
MEATS
ab but, &c.
d. decision of
reasonings,
διακρίσεις
διαλογισ-
μῶν.
al indeed,
μὲν.

JUDGING
b household,
servant,
οἰκετὴν
m made to
stand,
σταθίζοντα.

DATA.
al indeed,
μὲν.
b and,
καὶ αὐτός.

WHAT IS DUE
TO THE LORD

ORDER OF
CHRIST
7. 2 Cor 5. 14,
15
o no one,
οὐδενί.
ab both, &c.
8 Eph 1. 20-
23.

THE LORD
JUDGETH
as also, καί.

11 Isa. 45. 23.
J. Heb Jeho-
vah.

c. concerning,
περί.
13 1 Cor. viii.

WHAT IS
UNCLEAN
b by, &c.
o. of, &c. δει-
νόν.

LOVE
15 1 Cor 13. 3.
a according
to love,
κατά
ἀγάπην.

KINGDOM OF
GOD.
16 Heb. 12. 9.

o Spirit,
πνεῦμα.
b. serveth, as
a bond-
servant,
δουλεύων.

20 Therefore if, Gb. §§ Sch. D³EL.—But if, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN. 4 God, Gb. Sch. DEFOL.—
The Lord, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPN. 5 And he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he
doth not regard it, Gb. Sch. c³LP.—Omit (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf) ABC³DEFON. 6 Both died,
Gb. Sch. c³D³LP.—Omit both, (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A(B)BC³D³EFON³.—Rose, and revived.—
Lived, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN³. 10 Christ, Gb. Sch. c³(?)LPN³.—God, (Gb. c) Alex. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. ABC³DEFON³.

A.D. 60
and 64.

PRACE.
1 Cor. 10.
23-33.

ΟΥΝΚΕΝΑ.

a enmured,
σκαυθαλι-
ζεται

CONFIDENCE.

m maketh a
difference,
διακρινου-
μενος

e condemned,
κατακεκρι-
ται.

o of, εκ

SPARING
INFLIRMITIES.
1 Gal 6 2

2 Phil. 2, 4, 5
af For, γαρ.
3 Ps 69 5.
a also, και
ac according
as, καθως.

SCHUTTER.
4 2 Tim. 3 16,
17

a consolation,
παρηλη-
σμενος

LIKE-MINDED-
NESS

aw with, εν,
a and, και.

PROMISE AND
MERCY
8 Acts 3 25,
26

b hath
become,
γεννησθαι
9 1 Th 18 40
Spt

10 Deut 32
45.

11 Ps 117 1.

12 Heb Jeho-
vahi

13 Isa 11 1,
1 Sept

14 Heb leathi

o on, εντι.

b hope,
ελπιδουσιν.

1 in, εν.
a Spirit,
Πνευματος.

PAUL A
MINISTER TO
THE
GENTILES

a concerning,
περι.

18 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

19 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 20 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

21 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. 22 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

15 WE then that are STRONG ought to bear the infirmities of the WEAK, and not to please ourselves. 2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. 3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, "THE REPROACHES OF THEM THAT REPROACHED THEE FELL ON ME."

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: 6 that ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. 7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 NOW Lest that Jesus Christ be was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: 9 and that the GENTILES might glorify God for his mercy, as it is written, "FOR THIS CAUSE I WILL CONFESS TO THEE AMONG THE GENTILES, AND SING UNTO THEY NAME." 10 And again he saith, "REJOICE, YE GENTILES, WITH HIS PEOPLE." 11 And again, "PRAISE THE LORD, ALL YE GENTILES; AND LAUD HIM, ALL YE PEOPLE." 12 And again, 13 Esaias saith, "THERE SHALL BE A ROOT OF Jesse, and HE THAT SHALL RISE TO REIGN OVER THE GENTILES; 14 IN HIM SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST."

15 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. 16 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 17 Nevertheless, brethren, I have

written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, 18 that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19 through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so be have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: 21 but as it is written, "TO WHOM HE WAS NOT SPOKEN OF, THEY SHALL SEE; AND THEY THAT HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND."

22 FOR which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; 24 whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. 27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. 29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 NOW I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in

A.D. 60
and 64.

p part,
μερους.

b by, υπο.

16 Comp Isa.
66 20.

p public
minister,
Λειτουργος.

a secretly
ministering,
εκρυπτου-
μενος, or, sa-
priest.

c become,
γινεται.

b by, εν.

a Spirit,
Πνευματι.

WITH DIVINE
POWER.

1 in, εν.

c J. Christ.
Jesus.

d through,
δια.

m might of.

WHEN
CHRIST HAD
NOT BEEN
NAMED

20 2 Cor 10
15, 16

be being
ambitious,
φιλοτιμου-
μενος

21 Isa. 52. 15
Sept

a according
as, καθως.

HIS PURPOSE
TO COME TO
THEM

23 Acts 19 21
ch. 1-12-13.

b hope,
ελπιζω.

NOW HE GOES
TO
JERUSALEM.

26 2 Cor 8 1
-4.

p publicly-
ministering,
Λειτουργη-
σαι.

THEY HE
WOULD COME
BY THEM INTO
SPAIN.

HE ASKS THEIR
PRAYERS

d through,
δια του.

so, ουρ, ημων.

is, or, are-
disobedient,
απειθουν-
τες.

7 Us, BD¹P.—You, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACD²EFGLM. 8 Now, Gb. Sch. L.—For, (Gb. σ) Alex La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGM.—Jesus, Gb. Sch. DEFG.—Omit (Gb. σ) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABOM.

20 Of the gospel, L²—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN¹.

ROMANS XV. 32.

A D. 80
and 4-64.
become,
γίνωται.

BENEDICTION.
33 3 Cor. 13
11. Phil. 4.
9

PARUS
COMMENTED.
b But, Ed.
m. minister-
ing servant,
or, deacon-
ess, δακτυλός.
be became,
ἐγενήθη.

VARIOUS
SALUTATIONS.
3 Acts 16, 2, 3,
16, 25.
f. fellow-
workers,
συνεργούς.
1 life, ψυχῆς.
6 1 Cor 16 19
Col. 4 15.
Phil 3.

f. fellow
worker,
συνεργός.
a. of, ἐκ.

16 1 Cor. 16.
20 3 Cor.
13, 12, 13.
1 The. 5 98
1 Pet 5 14.

1 Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; 2 that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. 3 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2 that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus: 4 who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. 5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. 6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbane, our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. 13 Salute Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16 Salute one another

with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 NOW I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18 For they that are such shall serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 TIMOTHEUS my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. 22 If Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 NOW to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, 26 but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: 27 to God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

ROMANS XVI. 27.

A D. 80
and 4-64.

CAPITLES OF
DIVISIONS.
17 2 Thes 3.
2-15
a stumbling-
block, σκandalόν.
18 Phil. 3 17
-19
he serve, αὐτὸν
bond-
servant, δουλεύον-
τιν
i through,
διὰ τῆς.

THEIR
OBSERVANCE
19 Mat 10 16,
1 Cor 14 20.
at to be,
εἶναι.
a indeed,
μὲν.
u unto, εἰς.

BENEDICTION.
20 Gen 3 15.

SALUTATIONS
21 Acts 16 1;
13 1, 17, 6,
20 4.
2 Cor Timothy.
23 1 Cor 1 14.
3 John 1 6,
8 Acts 19.
22

GLORY TO GOD
26 Jude 24 25
Eph 3 1-
11 Col 1.
28, 27
i eternal
times, χρόνους
αἰώνιους.
t through,
διὰ τῆς χάριτος,
p prophetic,
προφητικῶν
27 1 Tim 1.
17
a to him, ᾧ.
a the ages,
τοῦς
αἰώνας.

5 Achaia, (Gb. ∞) n²LP.—Asia, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD¹EFGN. 6 On us, Gb. Sch. c²ti.—
On you, (Gb. ∞) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC¹PM. 10 The churches.—All the churches, Gb. Sch. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. ABC¹PM. 13 Jesus, L.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN. Amen.—
Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC¹PM. 24 Retain the verse, Gb. Sch. DEFG¹L.—Omit the verse, L.
Tis. Tre. (Alf.) ABC.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

A.D. 59
and 60—63.
TO THE
CHURCH IN
CORINTH.

a. of our Lord
Jesus Christ.

THANKSGIVING.
1 in. 4v.
c) Christ
Jesus
5 2 Cor 8. 7.

7. Tit 2. 13.
1 in. 4v.
f free-gift,
χαρισματα,
g revelation,
αποκαλύψις,
8 1 Thes. 5.
23, 24
b by, δι' οὗ

EXHORTATION
TO UNITY
10 Eph. 4. 1—6
t through,
διὰ
s shining,
ἐκχυσματα.

CONTENTIONS
a. concerning,
περί.

PAUL AND
APOLLOS.
e each,
ἑκαστος.
a indeed,
μὲν.

CHRIST NOT
DIVIDED.
t into, εἰς.

16 ch 18. 18.

PAUL WENT TO
EVANGELIZE.
in. in. 4v.

THE
FOOLISHNESS
OF PREACHING
THE POWER OF
GOD
18. Rom. 1. 16
w word,
λόγος.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, ² unto the church of God which is at Corinth, ³ to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both their's and our's: ⁴ grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵ I THANK my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; ⁶ that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; ⁷ even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: ⁸ so that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: ⁹ who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁰ God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹¹ NOW I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be NO DIVISIONS among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

¹² For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

¹³ Now this I say, that every one of you saith, "I am of Paul;" and I of Apollos; "and I of Cephas;" and I of Christ."

¹⁴ Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? ¹⁵ I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; ¹⁶ lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. ¹⁷ And I baptized also the household of Stephanas besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

¹⁸ For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

¹⁹ For the preaching of the cross is

to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. ²⁰ For it is written, "I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE, AND WILL BRING TO NOTHING THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE PRUDENT." ²¹ Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? ²² For after that in the wisdom of God the world was by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

²³ For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: ²⁴ but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; ²⁵ but unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. ²⁶ Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

²⁷ For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: ²⁸ but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; ²⁹ and base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: ³⁰ that no flesh should glory in his presence.

³¹ But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: ³² that, according as it is written, "HE THAT GLORIETH, LET HIM GLORY IN THE LORD."

2 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. ² For I determined not to know anything among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

³ And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. ⁴ And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: ⁵ that your faith

A.D. 59
and 60—63.
a. indeed,
μὲν.
19 1a. 29 1a.
8. 1st.

u. understand-
ing, οὐκ
αὐτοῦ.
20 Comp 1a.
33 18.
a. acc.
αὐτοῦ.
t through,
διὰ τῆς.
w. word,
καὶ ὁ λόγος.

CHRIST
CRUCIFIED THE
POWER AND
WISDOM OF
GOD.
22. Mat 16. 1.
a. also, καὶ.
23 1a. 14.
a. indeed,
μὲν.
f. fully,
ἁπλῶς.

CALLING OF
GOD.

w. wise ones,
σοφοί.

GLORIFYING
o of, ἐκ.
f from, ἀπὸ.
b both, καὶ.
31 Jas 9. 23.
24
J Heb Jeho-
vah

CHRIST
CRUCIFIED.

d did not
determine,
οὐ ἐκρίνα.

DEMONSTRATION
OF THE
SPIRIT.

t in. 4v.
p. or, persuasive,
πειστικός.

1 Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. ALPN—Christ Jesus, La. Tis Tre. Alf. BDEFG.

Sch. c^oDEFGLE.—Ye were baptized, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC^oN.

ERGLN.—The world, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC^oD(Gr.)FN.

Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC^oD^oERGLN.

La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC^oDEFGLEFN.

29 In his presence, c^o.—In the presence of God, Gb. Sch.

15 I had baptized, Gb.

2nd This world, Gb. Sch. c^oD^o

23 Greeks, c^oD^o—Gentiles.

A.D. 59
and 4-53.
b. 9.

HIDDEN
WISDOM
f. or of full,
growth,
revelation.

a. 27,
αἰσώρος.

7 Rom. 16 25,
26 Eph. 3
1-11 Col
1, 24-26.

p. pre-
ordained,
πρόσδοκῶν.

ag. ages,
αἰώνων.

REVEALED BY
THE SPIRIT.
9 Isa. 64 4
ac. according-
to, κατὰ.

st. things,
which, A.
came up,
ἀνέβη.

o. on, ἐν.
t. through,
διὰ.

o. no one,
οὐδείς.

SPRIT OF
GOD.

o. of, ἐκ.

b. by, ὑπὸ.

HIS WORDS.

in, ἐν.
spirit,
πνεύματος.

THE NATURAL
MAN
so foolish,
ψυχικός.

AND THE
SPIRITUAL
discerneth,
ἀναγινώκει.

a. indeed,
μὲν.

d. discerned,
ἀναγινώκει-
ται.

b. by, ὑπὸ.

o. no one,
οὐδείς.

16 Isa. 40 13.
Sept.

a. Heb. Jeho-
vah.

CARNALITY.

1 Pet. 2 1-
3 John 16
12, 13.

3 Gal. 5, 19-
21.

a. according-
to man,
κατὰ ἄν-
θρωπον.

a. indeed,
μὲν.

MINISTERS
8 Acts 16 1-
4.

t. through,
διὰ.

e. each,
ἑκάστη.

should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

HOWBEIT we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: but we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

But as it is written, "AN EYE HATH NOT SEEN, NOR EAR HEARD, NEITHER HAVE CENTERED INTO THE HEART OF MAN, THE THINGS WHICH GOD HATH PREPARED FOR THEM THAT LOVE HIM." But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For "WHO HATH KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, THAT HE MAY INSTRUCT HIM?" But we have the mind of Christ.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto SPIRITUAL, but as unto CARNAL, even as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's HUSBANDRY, ye are God's building.

According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

LET no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, "HE TAKETH THE WISE IN THEIR OWN CRAFTINESS." And again, "THE LORD KNOWETH THE THOUGHTS OF THE WISE, THAT THEY ARE VAIN."

Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

A.D. 59
and 4-53.

REWARD
8 John 4 36.

o. one, ἓν,

neuter
s each,
ἕκαστος.

his,
μισθόν.

o. of God,
Θεοῦ.

t. sillage, or,
cultivated,
feld,
γεωργίον.

CHRIST THE
FOUNDATION

11 Acts 4 11,
12 Col. 2.

o. no one,
οὐδείς.

ALL WORK
TRIED BY
FIRE

13 Eze. 13 10
11 ch. 4 6

in, ἐν.

REWARD OR
LOVE

14. 2 John 8

t. through,
διὰ.

GOD'S
TEMPLE.

16. 2 Cor. 6 16.

inner-
temple,
ναός.

17. 1 Pet. 2 4,
5 Eph. 2

20-22
Comp. 1 Cor
6 19, 20

corrupt,
φθαρτός.

o. corrupt,
φθαρτός.

WISDOM OF
THE WORLD

o. no one,
οὐδείς.

a. age, αἰών.

b. become,
γενήσεται.

19 Jos. 5 13
w. world,
κόσμον.

20 Ps. 94 11
Sept.

a. Heb. Jeho-
vah.

b. reasoning,
διανοησι-
μόν.

ALL THINGS
SUBJECT TO
BELIEF.

o. no one,
οὐδείς.

23 Rom. 8 16,
17 Eph. 1.
13-16.

1 CORINTHIANS IV. 1.

A.D. 59
and 4-55
MINISTERS
AND
STEWARDS.
1. Mat. 24. 45,
46. 1 Pet. 4
10

a. official L.
ministers,
ἐπιστάτας.

THE LORD
JUDGETH.
on one, 74c.

b. by, ὑπὸ.
c. day, ἡμέρας
n. not-even,
οὐδέ

f. 1 John 3. 20,
21

c. Latm.
conscious, of,
συνοιδῶν.

a. know
myself,
ἐμαυτοῦ

THE TIME
Rom. 14. 10
-13

e. each,
κάστῳ
f. from, ἀπὸ.

PAUL AND
APOLLOS

WHO MAKES
TO DIFFER?
as also, καί.

THE
CONTRAST
a. already,
ἤδη

t. theatre,
θεάτρον
b. or, both,
καί
p. prudent,
φρονίμου.

f. refuse,
ὑπεκλινάμεθα,
what is,
ὅτι τίς
cleansed-off

PAUL WRITES
a. FATHERS
c. children,
τέκνα.

15 ch. 9. 1, 2
p. pedagogues,
παιδαγωγῶν.

c. become,
ἐγίνεσθε,
imitators,
μιμηταί

TIMOTHY.
t. Timothy
ch. child,
τέκνον.

4 LET a man so account of us, as of
the ministers of Christ, and
STEWARDS of the mysteries of God.

3 Moreover it is required in stewards,
that on a man be found faithful. 3 But
with me it is a very small thing that I
should be judged of you, or of man's
judgment: yea, I judge not mine own
self: 4 For I know nothing by myself;
yet am I not hereby justified but
he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the
time, until the Lord come, who both
will bring to light the hidden things
of darkness, and will make manifest
the counsels of the hearts: and then
shall every man have praise of God.

6 AND these things, brethren, I have
in a figure transferred to myself and to
Apollos for your sakes: that ye might
learn in us not to think of men above
that which is written, that no one of you
be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from
another? and what hast thou that thou
didst not receive? Now if thou
didst receive it, why dost thou glory,
as if thou hadst not received it?

8 NOW ye are full, a now ye are
rich, ye have reigned as kings without
us: and I would to God ye did reign,
that we also might reign with you
9 For I think that God hath set forth
us the apostles last, as it were ap-
pointed to death: for we have made a
spectacle unto the world, and to an-
gels, and to men. 10 We are fools for
Christ's sake, but ye are wise in
Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong;
ye are honourable, but we are despised.
11 Even unto this present hour we both
hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and
are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling
place: 12 and labour, working with
our own hands: being reviled, we bless;
being persecuted, we suffer it: 13 being
defamed, we intreat we are made as
the filth of the world, and are the
offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I WRITE not these things to
shame you, but as my beloved sons I
warn you. 15 For though ye have ten
thousand instructors in Christ, yet
have ye not many fathers: for in Christ
Jesus we have begotten you through
the gospel. 16 Wherefore I beseech
you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you
Timotheus, who is my beloved son,

1 CORINTHIANS VI. 2.

A.D. 59
and 4-55,
a. according-
as, καθὼς.

PAUL'S
PURPOSE.
18. 2 Cor. 13
1, 2.

w. with, ἐν.

FORNICATION.
1. Eph. 5. 3
a. actually,
ἁπλῶς.

HOW TO BE
DEALT WITH

w. worked-
out,
καταργησά-
μενοι

4 Mat. 18. 18,
20

5 1 Tim. 1. 20

LEAVEN.

7 Ex. xii

a. according-
as, καθὼς
w. was, ἦν
f. and, ἐνθῷ
w. with, ἐν.

FORNICATION,
καί
10 John 17. 15

11 2 Thes. 3. 6
-15

13 Comp.
Deut. 17. 2-
7

a. And, καί.

DISPUTES
1. Mat. 18. 18
-19.

2. Dan. 7. 22
Rev. 20. 4.

and faithful in the Lord, who shall
bring you into remembrance of my
ways which be in Christ, as I teach
everywhere in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though
I have not come to you. 19 But I will
come to you shortly, if the Lord will,
and will know, not the speech of them
which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God is not in
word, but in power. 21 What will ye?
shall I come unto you with a rod, or
in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

5 IT is reported commonly that there
is FORNICATION among you, and
such fornication as is not so much as
named among the Gentiles, that one
should have his father's wife. 2 And
ye are puffed up, and have not rather
mourned, that he that hath done this
deed might be taken away from among
you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body,
but present in spirit, have judged al-
ready, as though I were present, con-
cerning him that hath so done this
deed, 4 in the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ, when ye are gathered together,
and my spirit, with the power of our
Lord Jesus Christ, 5 to deliver such
an one unto Satan for the destruction
of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved
in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. 7 Know-
ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the
whole lump? 7 Purge out therefore the
old leaven, that ye may be a new lump,
as ye are unleavened. For even Christ
our passover was sacrificed for us:
8 therefore let us keep the feast, not
with old leaven, neither with the
leaven of malice and wickedness, but
with the unleavened bread of sincerity
and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not
to company with fornicators: 10 yet
not altogether with the fornicators of
this world, or with the covetous, or
extortioners, or with idolaters, for then
must ye needs go out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto you not
to keep company, if any man that is
called a brother be a fornicator, or
covetous, or an idolater, or a railer,
or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with
such an one do not eat. 12 For what
have I to do to judge them also that are
without? do not ye judge them that
are within? 13 But them that are with-
out God judgeth. 14 Therefore put
away from among yourselves that
wicked person.

6 DARE any of you, having a matter
against another, GO TO LAW
before the unjust, and not before the
saints? 2 Do ye not know that the
saints shall judge the world? and if the

1 So much as named,
LXX. — Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN.
2 As absent, Gb. Sch. D²EGL. — Omit as, (Gb. =)
dilex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD²FGN. 3 Do ye not, D²EL. — Or do ye not, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD²FGN

A.D. 59
and 6-63.
3. Jude 6.

NOT BEFORE
UNBELIEVERS

RATHER
SUFFER
WOUND

7. Mat 5 36-
42, 16 21-
35
a. Already,
"Hōy
Al. indeed,
μὲν.
al. altogether,
ὁμοῦ.

THE
UNRIGHTEOUS
9 Gal 5 19-
22 Eph 5
6, 6 Rev.
22, 15
Ac. Or. 7

11. Tit 3-7

b. by, ἐν τῷ.

THINGS
LAWFUL AND
EXPEDIENT
12 Rom. XIV
ch VIII., 2
23-25.

a. under-
authority,
ἐξουσιασ-
θῆσθαι.
by by, ὑπὲρ.

THE BODY IS
FOR THE LORD
be brought to,
ought,
καταργησέ-
b But, ὅτι.
16 Rom. 8 11

t through,
διὰ.

MEMBERS OF
CHRIST
18 ch 12 12,
16
b By no,
means
16 Gk 2 24
o Or, 7.

as unto, ἐξ.
17 ch 12 13

FORNICATION.

THE BODY A
TEMPLE
10 ch 3 16,
2 Cor 6 16.
l. inner-
temple,
ναός.

world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? ³ Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? ⁴ If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, let them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

⁵ I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? ⁶ But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

⁷ Now I therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? ⁸ Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

⁹ Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? ¹⁰ Be not deceived, neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, ¹¹ nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ¹² And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

¹³ All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient. all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

¹³ Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. ¹⁴ Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. ¹⁵ And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

¹⁶ Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? ¹⁷ God forbid. ¹⁸ What! know ye not that which is joined to an harlot is one body? ¹⁹ For two, saith he, shall be one flesh. ²⁰ But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

²¹ Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

²⁰ What! know ye not that your body is the TEMPLE of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have

of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰ For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

⁷ NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: ¹ It is good for a man not to touch a woman. ² Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

³ Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. ⁴ The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. ⁵ Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

⁶ But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. ⁷ For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. ⁸ I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I. ⁹ But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

¹⁰ And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband. ¹¹ But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

¹² But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. ¹³ And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were our children unclean; but now are they holy. ¹⁵ But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. ¹⁶ For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

¹⁷ But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. ¹⁸ Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. ¹⁹ Is

A.D. 59
and 6-63.
from, ἀπὸ.
20 Acta 20 38
1 Pet. 1, 18,
18.

MARRIAGE.
2 Heb 13 4
b because of,
διὰ τῆς
c each, man,
ἑκαστὸς.
d each,
woman,
ἑκαστή

MUTUAL
RIGHTS.

a authority,
ἐξουσιασέ-

b because of,
διὰ τῆς

EACH HAS HIS
PROPER GIFT

a according-
to, or, by-
way of,
κατὰ

7 Mat 19 11,
12 ch 9 8

c each,
ἑκαστὸς.

d free-gift,
χαρισμα.

al. indeed,
μὲν.

9 1 Tim 5 14

HUSBAND AND
WIFE

10 Mat 6 32,
19 6

THE
UNBELIEVING
WIFE OR
HUSBAND.

b by, ἐν.

15 Rom 12,
18

i in, ἐν

16 1 Pet 3 1

w what, τί

EACH TO
REMAIN IN HIS
CALLING
c. each,
ἑκάστῳ.

²⁰ And in your spirit, which are God's, c²⁰ d²⁰ κλπ.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC²⁰ D²⁰ EFGN.

²¹ Due benevolence, κλ.—Her due, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN. ² Fasting and, κλπ.—Omit Gr. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN. ¹⁴ By the husband, Gb. Sch. D¹⁴ κλπ.—In the brother, Alex. La. Tre. Tis. Alf. ABCD¹⁴ EFGN.

1 CORINTHIANS VII. 19.

A.D. 59
and 4-63.

b bond-
servant.
δοῦλος.

f freedman,
ἀπελευθε-
ρος.

23, 1 Pet. 1. 18.

c become,
γίνεσθαι.

do bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.

CONCERNING
VIRGINS.

f from, ὑπό.

h unclearity,
ἀσαφην.

THE TIME.
29 Rom 13
11, 12 Heb.
10 37.

31 1 Tim 6
17-19

CAREFULNESS
at to be,
ἐλεος.

MARRIAGE.

v. or virginity,
παρθένος,
see Rev 14
4 and 1 Cor.
h. or, he, ὁ.

a authority,
ἐξουσίαν.

any called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹ Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. ²⁰ Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. ²¹ Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. ²² For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. ²³ Ye are bought with a price; be ye not ye the servants of men. ²⁴ Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

²⁵ NOW concerning VIRGINS I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. ²⁶ I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be. ²⁷ Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. ²⁸ But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

²⁹ But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; and they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; and they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

³² But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: but he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife. ³⁴ There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. ³⁵ And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

³⁶ But if any man think that he becometh himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. ³⁷ Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his

1 CORINTHIANS IX. 1.

A.D. 59
and 4-63.
o his own,
αὐτοῦ.

WIVES AND
WIDOWS
20 2 Cor. 8. 14.
m. may have.
fallen asleep
κοιμήσθαι.
40. ch. 14. 37.

THINGS
OFFERED TO
IDOLS
1. Rom. xiv
ch. 10. 23-
28.

KNOWLEDGE.
1. love,
ἀγάπη.
b buildeth up,
οικοδομεῖ.
c. according-
as, καθὼς.
by by, ὑπό.

ONE GOD AND
ONE LORD

o op, ὡς.

o of, ὁ.
f. for him,
eis αὐτόν.
t through,
διὰ.

MEATS.

NEED OF
CAUTION.

f reclining at
table,
κατακειμα-
νος.

PAUL'S
RESOLUTION.
s. stumble,
σκανδαλί-
ζει.
f for ever, or
to the age,
eis τὴν αἰῶνα.

PAUL AN
APOSTLE?
1. Acts 22. 14,
15.

heart that he will keep this virgin, doeth well. ²⁸ So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

³⁰ The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. ⁴⁰ But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment; and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8 NOW as touching THINGS OFFERED UNTO IDOLS, we know that we all have knowledge.

Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. ² And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. ³ But if any man love God, the same is known by him.

⁴ As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. ⁵ For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and he in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and he by him.

⁷ Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

⁸ But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better, neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

⁹ But take heed lest by any means this liberty of your's become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

¹⁰ For if any man see thee which hath knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols: and through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? ¹² But when ye sin against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

¹³ Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

9 AM I not an APOSTLE? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the

³⁸ Giveth her in marriage, Gb. Sch. κλ.—Giveth his own virgin in marriage. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf. & BDFG). ³⁹ By the law, B² EFG² L².—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. & B² F² G² L².

1 Cor. v. 38. παρθένος, a virgin, was used also for an unmarried man, in which sense it may be intended here

A D 50
and 4-53.HAD HE NOT
A RIGHT TO
FORBEAR
WORKING?
a. authority,
or, right,
ἐξουσία.

e. of, ἐκ.

SAITH NOT
THE LAW THE
SAME?
9 Deut. 25, 4.
1 Tim. 3, 16.10 3 Tim 3
16.WAS HE NOT
ENTITLED?
11 Rom 16
27. Gal. 3,
6.HE HAD NOT
USED THIS
POWER
12 2 Cor 11 9
6 give any
hindrance
to, ἐννοήν
τινα δόλαιςSUPPORT
13 Num. 14
1-181 labour,
ἐργασίαν-
vol.
e. the sacred,
or, temple-
things,
τα ἱερὰ.
f. feed,
ἀσθλουσιν.
ou. outer-
temple,
ἱερὸν.THE LORD'S
ORDINANCE
14 Mat. 10, 9,
10, Luke 10
7THE USE PAUL
MADE OF HIS
RIGHTS
15 in my case,
ἐν ἑμοί.16 Luke 17,
10e. evangelize,
or, announce-
glad tidings
εὐαγγελί-
ζωμαι.17 ch 3, 4
1 Gal 2, 7
Col 1, 26.h. or hire,
μισθόν,
a. stewardship,
οικονομίαν.

Lord? ¹If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

² Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, ³ Have we not power to eat and to drink? ⁴ Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁵ Or if only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working? ⁶ Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

⁷ Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? ⁸ For it is written in the law of Moses, "Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox THAT TREADETH OUT THE CORN." Doth God take care for oxen? ⁹ Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, thus is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

¹⁰ If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? ¹¹ If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather?

Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

¹² Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

¹³ Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

¹⁴ But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. ¹⁵ For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! ¹⁶ For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. ¹⁷ What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of

A D 50
and 4-53.BECOMING ALL
THINGS TO
MAS.
b. bond-
servant,
δούλος.20 Acts 16, 8,
21, 20-28.21. Gal 2-
5, 11-21.a. under law,
or in law,
ἐννομος.c. become,
γίνωμαι.f. fellow-
partner,
συγκατα-
μέτοχος.RUNNING THE
RACE.
24. Phil. 3, 13,
14. Heb 12
9 3 Tim 4
7, 8a. indeed,
μὲν.b. victor's
crown,
στέφανος.c. become,
γίνωμαι.f. rejected,
ἀδόκιμος,
not approvedTHE FATHERS
1. Ex. 13, 21,
13, 22
f. For, γὰρ.

a. unto, εἰς.

3 Ex 16, 35

4 Ex 17 1-6

c. of, ἐκ.

OVERTHROW
IN THE
WILDERNESS
5 Num 26 64
65w. with,
ἐν τοῖς.g. the greater
part, τοῖς
πλείστοις.a. strewn
along,
σκαρπύ-
θηναιTHREE THINGS
TYPICAL
6 Num 11, 4,
33, 34.b. become,
γενήσθαι.c. according-
as, καθὼς.7 Ex 25 1-
6, 32, 6,
Sept.a. become, ye,
γίνεσθε8 Num 25 1
-9

Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

¹⁰ For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. ¹¹ And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; ¹² to them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law, to Christ), that I might gain them that are without law. ¹³ To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. ¹⁴ And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might become partaker thereof with you.

¹⁵ Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain. ¹⁶ And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. ¹⁷ I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: ¹⁸ but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should become a castaway.

10 MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ² and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ³ and did all eat the same spiritual meat; ⁴ and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.

⁵ But with many of them God was not well-pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

⁶ Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. ⁷ Neither become ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND ROSE UP TO PLAY." ⁸ Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day

¹⁰ Of Christ.—Omit (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD¹⁰. ²⁰ As under the law, d(Gr.)²⁰(f)k.—Add not being myself under law, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN. ²² As, Gb. Sch. d(Gr.)²²(Gr.)²²YKLP²²—Omit (La.) Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN²². ²³ This, Gb. Sch. kL.—All things, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN. ¹ Moreover, kL¹—For, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGN¹.

1 CORINTHIANS X. 9.

AD 59
and 4-53.
Num. 24. 4
—
by, by, by.
10 Num. 14. 3,
20.

WRITTEN FOR
OUR
ADMONITION
11 Rom. 15. 4.
a sss,
sissow,
st arrived,
κατηγορησεν.

TEMPTATION.
12 3 Then 3
2 2 Pet. 2.
3

IDOLATRY.

COMMUNION
16 Mat 26 26
—28

17 ch 12, 12,
18

PARTAKERS OF
THE ALTAR.
18 Deut 12.
27

THE LORD'S
TABLE, AND
THE TABLE OF
DEVILS
20 Deut. 32
17
d demons,
δαμονιοις.

b members
partakers.
21 Deut 32,
37, 38
22 Ex 34 14,
15 Deut.
32, 16, 21.
a O, O, O,
i Jehovah.

THINGS
LAWFUL, AND
SHIPPING.
23 Rom xiv.
ch viii
o no one,
μὴ τις.
c such,
εκατος.

THE EARTH
26 Ps 24 1
i Heb Jeho-
vah's.

REGARD FOR
CONSCIENCE.

28. Ps. 24 1.

three-and-twenty thousand. ⁹ Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents. ¹⁰ Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

¹¹ Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. ¹² Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

¹³ There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

¹⁴ WHEREFORE, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. ¹⁵ I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

¹⁶ The CUP of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The BREAD which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? ¹⁷ For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

¹⁸ Behold Israel after the flesh are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

¹⁹ What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? ²⁰ But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, THEY SACRIFICE TO DEVILS, AND NOT TO GOD: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. ²¹ Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. ²² Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

²³ All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient. all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. ²⁴ Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

²⁵ Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake ²⁶ for "THE EARTH IS THE LORD'S, AND THE FULLNESS THEREOF."

²⁷ If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. ²⁸ But if any man say unto you, "This is offered in sacrifice unto idols," eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for "THE EARTH

IS THE LORD'S, AND THE FULLNESS THEREOF:" ²⁹ conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience? ³⁰ For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I envied spoken of for that for which I give thanks? ³¹ Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

³² Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: ³³ even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

11 BE YE followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

² NOW I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

³ But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

⁴ Every man praying or prophesying, having his HEAD COVERED, dishonoureth his head. ⁵ But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. ⁶ For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

⁷ For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God but the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸ For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. ⁹ Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. ¹⁰ For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head because of the angels. ¹¹ Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. ¹² For as the man is of the man, even so is the man also of the woman; but all things of God.

¹³ Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? ¹⁴ Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? ¹⁵ But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

¹⁶ But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

AD 59
and 4-53.
Ab. but 24,
b. by, by, by.
20 1 Tim. 4
—
c. with.
Θαλασσιον,
χάριτι.
THE GLORY OF
God.
21. Col. 2 17

GIVING NONE
OFFENCE
b Become not,
γινεσθε.
c occasions.
of stumbling,
ἀσπαράσσας.
as also,
καὶ ὡς.

EXAMPLE OF
imitators,
μιμηται.

ORDINANCES
traditions,
παράδοσις,
a according-
as, καθὼς.

THE
HEAD OF MAN
IS CHRIST
3 Eph 5 22-
24

COVERING THE
HEAD.

MAN, AND
WOMAN
1 Gen. 1 27.
2 Gen 2 18-
23
o of, etc.

on one
account-of,
διὰ τὴν
acc
a. authority,
ἐξουσίαν,
or, sign of
authority

t. through,
διὰ

WHAT
NATURE
TEACHES.
a. c. y, y,
at indeed,
μὴν.

l long hair,
κόμη

CUSTOM.

⁹ Christ.—The Lord, (Gb. ω) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCPM.—Also, Gb. Sch. D⁵EKL.—Omit (Gb. ζ) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD⁵FGPN. ¹⁰ Also, Gb. Sch. KL.—Omit (Gb. ζ) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGPN. ¹¹ All, Gb. Sch. cD(Gr.)E(Gr.)KLPN.—Omit Alex. (La. Tis. Tre. Alf.) AB. ¹² 1st For me, cHKLN.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGPN. ^{2nd} For me, HKLN.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEPN. ²⁴ Every man, D⁵EKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD⁵FGHPN. ²⁵ Unto idols, Gb. Sch. cDEFGKLP.—Omit (Gb. ω) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABHR.—For the earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof, n²EKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGH²PN.

A D. 59 and 4-63 COMING TOGETHER.	17 NOW in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. ¹⁸ For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. ¹⁹ For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
THEIR OWN SUPPER.	20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the LORD'S SUPPER. ²¹ For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken. ²² What have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.
THE LORD'S SUPPER 23. Mat. 26: 26 —29. Mark 14: 22—25 Luke 22: 19, 20 f from, ἀπό. al in, ἐν. i in, ἐν.	23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you. That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread ²⁴ and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, "Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me." ²⁵ After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, "This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me." ²⁶ For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.
EATING UNWORTHILY CE. OF. 7.	27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, or drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. ²⁸ But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. ²⁹ For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
e of, εκ.	30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. ³¹ For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. ³² But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
f judgment, αἰμα.	33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. ³⁴ And if any man hunger, let him eat at home: that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.
b by, ὑπό.	
CONTINUING ADVICE.	
f judgment, αἰμα.	
CONCERNING SPIRITUAL GIFTS.	12 NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. ² Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

³ Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

⁴ Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵ And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. ⁶ And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

⁷ But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. ⁸ For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit: to another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: but all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

¹² FOR as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. ¹³ For as by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

¹⁴ For as the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵ If the foot shall say, "Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body;" is it therefore not of the body? ¹⁶ And if the ear shall say, "Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body," is it therefore not of the body? ¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? ¹⁸ But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. ¹⁹ And if they were all one member, where were the body? ²⁰ But now are they many members, yet but one body. ²¹ And the eye cannot say unto the hand, "I have no need of thee:" nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you."

²² Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more.

A D 59 and 4-63. CALLING JESUS LORD.	o. no one, οὐδείς, b by, ἐν a anathema, ἀνάθεμα. s Spirit, πνεῦμα.
ONE SPIRIT, LORD AND GOD	4 Rom 12, 3 —5 Eph 4, 1—5 1 Pet 4 10, 11 f free gifts, χαρισμά- των m ministra- tions, διακονιών.
MANIFESTA- TION OF THE SPIRIT.	e. each, ἕκαστος. m or, mutual profit, συμφέρον. i indeed, αἰν.
ac, according, καθώς	t through, διὰ τοῦ. as and, ὡς ac according to, κατά. b by, ἐν.
ONE BODY	12 Rom 12 4 5 Eph 4 4
e. even as, καθὼς	13 Mat 3 11 Acts 1 5 John 7 37— 39
as also, καί b by, ἐν. s Greeks, ἑλληνες.	MANY MEMBERS as also, καί o of, εκ.
e each, ἕκαστος	ac according as, καθὼς
al indeed, μὲν.	TEMPERED TOGETHER

²⁴ Take, eat, c³KLP.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC²DEFGH.—Broken, Gb. Sch. c³d²EFGLP².—Omit (Gb.) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC²H². ²⁶ This cup, Gb. c³d²EFGLP².—The cup, (Gb. =) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC²DEFGH. ²⁷ This bread, KLP.—The bread, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCDEFGH. ²⁸ Callest Jesus accursed, Gb. Sch. DEFG²KLP.—Saith, Accursed is Jesus, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC².—That Jesus is Lord, Gb. Sch. DEF(Gr)KLP.—Lord Jesus, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC².

1 CORINTHIANS XII. 23.

A D 59
and 4-63.

feeble, are necessary: ²³ and those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our *uncomely parts* have more abundant comeliness. ²⁴ For our comely parts have no need: but *God hath* tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to ²⁵ that part which lacked: ²⁶ that there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. ²⁸ And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷ Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

²⁸ AND *God hath* set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then *gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.*

²⁹ Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? ³⁰ Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

³¹ But *lovet* earnestly the *best* gifts and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

13 THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not *CHARITY*, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. ² And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not *charity*, I am nothing. ³ And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not *charity*, it profiteth me nothing.

⁴ *Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth, beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.*

⁸ *Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.* ⁹ For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰ But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face, now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

1 CORINTHIANS XIV. 20.

A D 59
and 4-63.

¹² And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is *charity.*

14 FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. ² For *he that speaketh in an unknown tongue* speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. ³ But *he that prophesieth* speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. ⁴ *He that speaketh in an unknown tongue* edifieth himself; but *he that prophesieth* edifieth the church. ⁵ *I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.*

⁶ Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? ⁷ And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or charped? ⁸ For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? ⁹ So likewise ye, except ye utter by the *word* words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak unto the air. ¹⁰ There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification. ¹¹ Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and *he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.*

¹² Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. ¹³ Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴ For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. ¹⁵ What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. ¹⁶ Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall *he that occupieth the room of the unlearned* say "Amen" at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? ¹⁷ For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. ¹⁸ I thank my God I speak with tongues more than ye all: ¹⁹ yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than by my voice I might teach others also, than thou ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

²⁰ Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding

PROPHESYING
AND SPEAKING
WITH
TONGUES.

L. unknown
ἀγνώστου.

O. no-one,
οὐδὲς,
h. hearth,
ἀκούει.

b But, 54.

DISTINCTION
IN SOUNDS.

b by, ἐν.

w without
life, ἀψυχῶς,
without soul.

as also, καί.

w well,
marked,
εὐσημον.

p power,
δύναμις.

SPEAKING TO
EDIFICATION.

TONGUES ARE
FOR A SIGN
TO UNBELIEVERS.

d o, division,
σχίσμα.

27. Eph 5 30

IN THE
CHURCH.
a indeed,
μὲν.
f free gifts,
χαρίσματα.
ALL THOSE
GIFTED ALIKE

BEST GIFTS
b better,
κοσμιώτερα.
e surpassing
excellence, καὶ
ὑπερβολικόν

CHARITY OR
LOVE, ITS
IMPORTANCE
1 I John 4, 7,
8, 20, 21.
I love,
ἀγαπῶ.

CHARACTER-
ISTICS.

6 2 John 1 2,
4.
n not, οὐ.
i in, ἐν.
w rejoiceth
with,
συγαίρει.
7 I like it.
IT NEVER
FAILS.

i an infant,
νήπιος.
f reasoned,
or, wise,
λογιστικός.
e since I
have become,
ὅτε γέγονα.
h by
means of a
mirror, δι'
ἐνσπορίου,
o obscurely,
or in an
enigma, ἐν
αἰνυμαί.
f fully know,
ἐπεγνώσκα-
μαι.
f fully known,
ἐπεγνωσθην.

1 CORINTHIANS XIV. 21.

A.D. 59
and 6-63.
P. partic., or,
et. age,
et. loc.
21. Isa. 28 11,
12.
w. with, Jr.
J. Heb. Jeho-
vah.

PROPHESYING
IS FOR THE
CHURCH.

c convicted,
ἐκκαλεῖται
b. by, etc.

DIRECTIONS
ON COMING
TOGETHER
P. such,
ἐκαστος.

b. But, &c.

WORKY TO
KEEP SILENCE
IN THE
CHURCH
a. according-
as, καθὼς,
d desire,
ἐκαστος,
e their own,
τοὺς ἰδίους.

COMMAND-
MENTS.
e Or. 7.

CONCLUSION.

THE GOSPEL
e. evangelized,
ἐγγελεῖσθαι-
μην.

be p. men. ²¹ In the law it is written, ²² With men of other tongues and ²³ other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. ²⁴ Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying ²⁵ serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

²⁶ If therefore the whole church come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? ²⁷ But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: ²⁸ and thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

²⁹ HOW is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. ³⁰ If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret. ³¹ But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. ³² Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. ³³ If any thing be revealed to another, that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. ³⁴ For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. ³⁵ And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. ³⁶ For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

³⁷ Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. ³⁸ And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

³⁹ What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? ⁴⁰ If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. ⁴¹ But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

⁴² Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. ⁴³ Let all things be done decently and in order.

15 MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye

1 CORINTHIANS XV. 24

have received, and wherein ye stand; ² by which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

³ For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; ⁴ and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: ⁵ and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: ⁶ after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; ⁷ of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. ⁸ After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. ⁹ And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

¹⁰ For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. ¹¹ But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain, but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. ¹² Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.

¹³ Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹⁴ If there be no resurrection of the dead, then Christ is not risen: ¹⁵ and if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. ¹⁶ Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ, whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

¹⁷ For if the dead rise not, then is Christ not risen: ¹⁸ and if Christ be not risen, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. ¹⁹ Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. ²⁰ If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

²¹ But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. ²² For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. ²³ For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

²⁴ But every man in his own order Christ the firstfruits, afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

²⁵ Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom

A.D. 59
and 6-63.
b. bold-fast,
κατ'εξε-
w. with what
word, τὸν
λόγον.

CHRIST
CRUCIFIED AND
BURIED,
b. or he hath
been raised,
ἐγγρηται,
John 24 34
John 20 19--
26

a. appeared,
ωφθη,
1. to, deise
6 Mat. 28 16
17 Act 10
40 1 Cor 15 10
as, also, καὶ,
9. of, ἐκ
8 Act 9 1-
6

P. prema-
turally-born,
ἐκ προμά-
τῳ
God's GRACE
TOWARDS
PAUL.

b. became,
ἐγενήθη.

IMPORTANCE
OF THE
DOCTRINE OF
RESURREC-
TION
h. or, he hath
been raised,
ἐγγρηται,
f. from among,
ἐκ
h. hath
n. builder,
οἰκοδομη-

been raised,
ἐγγρηται.
c. concerning,
κατα
a. not
ruined, οὐκ
ἐσθλὸν ὄντα.

OTHERWISE
FAITH IS VAIN.

t. to be pitied,
ἐλεεῖσθαι-
ποι.

CHRIST HATH
BEEN RAISED

t. through,
διὰ.

ORDER OF
RESURREC-
TION.

23 Col 1 18
1 Thes. 4 13
-17

e. each,
ἐκαστος.
c. coming,
παρουσία.

THEN COMETH
THE END.

A.D. 59
and 4-59.
25 Ps 110 1
26 Rev 20, 14
a abolished,
or rendered
powerless,
καταργη-
ται.

GOD ALL IN
ALL
27 Ps 8 6.

BAPTISM FOR
THE DEAD.
a. are not
raised, οὐκ
ἐγείρονται.
al also, καὶ.

PERSECUTION
31 2 Cor. 4 10
11
32 Acts 19, 23
-41. Isa 22
13.

34 Ps 4 4
aw awake-up,
sober,
ἐκνήφεται.
r righteously,
δικαίως.

HOW ARE THE
DEAD RAISED?

ANSWER.
u unwise,
ἀόφρων.

a according-
as, καθὼς
e each of the
seeds,
ἐκαστοῦ τῶν
σπερμάτων.

DIVERSITIES
IN NATURE
a indeed,
μέν.
as and, καί.

SO ALSO IN
RESURREC-
TION.

a. soulful,
ψυχικός.
THE
SPIRITUAL
BODY.

FIRST AND
LAST ADAM.
45 Gen 2, 7.
b become,
ἐγένετο.

THE NATURAL
FIRST

to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet." ²⁶ The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

²⁷ For he hath put all things under his feet." But when he saith "all things are put under him," it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. ²⁸ And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.)

²⁹ Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

³⁰ And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? ³¹ I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. ³² If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? "Let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die." ³³ Be not deceived: "evil communications corrupt good manners." ³⁴ Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.

³⁵ BUT some man will say, "How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?"

³⁶ Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: ³⁷ and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: ³⁸ but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

³⁹ All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. ⁴⁰ There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial, but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. ⁴¹ There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

⁴² So also is the RESURRECTION of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: ⁴³ it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: ⁴⁴ it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

⁴⁵ And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

⁴⁶ Howbeit that was not first which is

spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

⁴⁷ The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

⁴⁸ As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. ⁴⁹ And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

⁵⁰ Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

⁵¹ Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵² in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. ⁵³ For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

⁵⁴ So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, "DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY."

⁵⁵ O DEATH, WHERE IS THY STING? O GRAVE, WHERE IS THY VICTORY? ⁵⁶ A The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16 NOW concerning the COLLECTION for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. ² Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

³ And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. ⁴ And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

⁵ Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. ⁶ And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go. ⁷ For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. ⁸ But I will

A.D. 59
and 4-59.
FIRST AND
SECOND MAN.
47 Gen 2, 7.
o. of, etc.
E. from, etc.
CONFORMITY.

Phil 3 20,
21. 1 John
3, 2
a according-
as, καθὼς.
INCORRUPTION.
50. 1 Pet. 1, 4

INSTANTANEOUS
CHANGE
51 1 Thes. 4
15-17, 54
t. tell, λέγω
i. indeed,
μέν.
52 Luke 20
25, 36.

DEATH
SWALLOWED
UP
54 Isa 25 8
w. word,
λόγος.
i. in, etc.

TRIUMPH
55 Hos. 13, 14.
Sept.
h. hadēs, ᾗ.
56 Rom 4, 15,
7, 10, 11.
Ab. Gal. 3, 24
57 Rom 7 24,
25, 8 33-
39

APPLICATION.
58 Gal. 6 8-
10.

WEEKLY
TRIBUTE
1. Acts 11 27
-30
2. Prov 3 9,
10. Acts 20
7 Rev 1
10
e each,
ἐκαστος.
w. whatever
he may be-
prospered in,
ὅτι ἂν
εὐδοκῇ.
c collections,
λογία.
JERUSALEM.
t. through,
διὰ.

PAUL'S
PURPOSE TO
COME TO THEM.
8. Acts 19 21.
2 Cor. 1 16

7. Prov 2 16
Jas. 4 8
h. hope,
ἐλπίς.

1 CORINTHIANS XVI. 9.

A.D. 59
and 4-63.
9. Acts 19. 1, 8
-12.

TIMOTHY.
10. Acts 19. 22.
t. or, Timothy.

APOLLOS.
Ab. But, 84.

VIOLENCE
AND LOVE.
1. 1 in love,
dy dying.

HOUSE OF
STEPHANAS.
16 ch. 1 14.
1b But, 84.

tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual -is-
opened unto me, and there are many
adversaries.

10 NOW If TIMOTHEUS come, see
that he may be with you without fear:
for he worketh the work of the Lord, as
I also do. 11 Let no man therefore de-
spise him: but conduct him forth in
peace, that he may come unto me: for
I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos,
I greatly desired him to come unto
you with the brethren: but his will
was not at all to come at this time;
but he will come when he shall have
convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith,
quit you like men, be strong. 14 Let
all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye
know the house of Stephanas, that it is
the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they
have addicted themselves to the ministry

1 CORINTHIANS XVI. 24.

A.D. 59
and 4-63.
16. Heb 13. 17
aa. also, kai.
STEPHANAS,
FORTUNATUS,
AND
ACHAICA.

of the saints.) 16 that ye submit
yourselves unto such, and to every one
that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Ste-
phanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus:
for that which was lacking on your part
they have supplied. 18 For they have
refreshed my spirit and yours: there-
fore acknowledge ye them that are
such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you.
Aquila and Priscilla salute you much
in the Lord, with the church that is in
their house. 20 All the brethren greet
you. Greet ye one another with an
holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with
mine own hand. 22 If any man love
not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be
anathema; Maran-atha. 23 The
grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with
you. 24 My love be with you all in
Christ Jesus. Amen.

SALUTATIONS.
9 Rom 16 5,
16. Phil 2.

20 Rom. 16
16 1 Pet 5
14.

CONCLUDING
SALUTATION.
21. 2 Thes 3 17.
fo. fondly-
love, φιλέω
a. assured, α-
given up to,
judgment.
m. Maran-
atha, the
Lord cometh.
Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

A.D. 60
and 64.TO THE
CHURCH IN
CORINTH.
I. through,
did.THANKS-
GIVING.
A. and, καί.

b by, ἐν.

SUFFERING
AND
CONSOLATION
A. according-
as, καθὼς.
I in, ἐν.
t through,
διὰ.
w, wrought,
τὴν ἐν-
σπόμενους.
f. for, ὑπέρ.TROUBLE IN
ASIA.
6 Acts 19 23
—1110 2 Tim. 4
16—18
A. also, καί
11 Rom 15
20, 31 Phil
1 19, 20
f. free-gift,
χαρίσμαA GOOD
CONSCIENCE.
12 Acts 24 16
b or boast-
ing,
καυχῆσθαι.
s. sincerity of
God,
ἐλευθερίῳ
Θεοῦ.
I in, ἐν
b behaviour,
ἀντιστρα-
φήναι.MUTUAL JOY
A. also, καί.
h. hope,
ἐλπίς.
14 1 Thes. 2
19, 20.
ac. according-
as, καθὼς.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ¹ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: ² grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; ⁴ who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

⁵ For as as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. ⁶ And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which he also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation. ⁷ And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

⁸ For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: ⁹ but we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: ¹⁰ who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us; ¹¹ ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

¹² FOR our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to youward.

¹³ For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; ¹⁴ as also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye

also are our's in the day of the Lord Jesus.

¹⁵ AND in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit; ¹⁶ and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judaea.

¹⁷ When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay? ¹⁸ But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

¹⁹ For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. ²⁰ For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

²¹ Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; ²² who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

²³ MOREOVER I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. ²⁴ Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. ² For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me? ³ And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. ⁴ For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

⁵ But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. ⁶ Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many. ⁷ So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest

A.D. 60
and 64.PAUL'S
PURPOSE.
15 Rom. 1. 11.
t. through,
διὰ, γεν.
f. from, ἀπὸ.
by, ἐν.NOT MADE IN
CARVAL
LIGHTNESS.GOD'S
PROMISES ALL
YEA IN CHRIST
t through,
διὰ,
I Timothy,
as in v. 1.
w whatsoever,
or as many-
as are,
οσοῦν.ANOINTING,
SEAL, AND
EARNEST.
I in, ἐν.
22, ch 5 5,
24 1 13,
24 4 30DELAY.
23 1 Cor 4 13
—21 ch. 13
3, 10.
w or, witness,
μαρτυρεῖται.PAUL WOULD
NOT COME IN
Sorrow.
s sorrow,
λύπη.t through,
διὰ.
m made.
s sorrow,
λύπη.THE
OFFENDER TO
BE FORGIVEN.
5 See 1 Cor. v.
b by, ἐν.

¹ Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. La. ΑΔΕΚΛ—Christ Jesus, Tis. Tre. Alf. ΒΥΡΝ. ¹³ Was, Gb. ΔΕΚΛ—Is, (Gb. ∞) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΑΒΟΔΡΟΡΝ. ²⁰ And in him, Gb. Sch. ΔΕΚΛ—Wherefore through him too is he, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΑΒΡΑΟ(Υ)ΡΝ.

A.D. 80
and 4-84.OBJECT IN
WAITING.FELLOWSHIP
10 John 20 23
A.D. But, 84.
aa. also, kaí.ANXIETY IN
TROAS.
12 Acts 20, 6,
I. in, év.A SWEET
SAVOUR OF
CHRIST.
I or leadeth us
in triumph,
θριαμβου-
οῦντες; I through,
διὰ.
18 ch 3 5, 6
A indeed, μὲν.GODLY
SINCERITY.
17 ch 4 2
a. adulte-
rating, or
hustling;
κατασκευά-
τες
a. of, ἐκ.EPISTLES OF
COMMENDA-
TION.AN EPISTLE
OF CHRIST.
b. by, ὑπὸ
3 Ex 24 12,
34 1 Jer.
31 31-34
Heb 8 10.MINISTRY OF
THE NEW
COVENANT.
c. confidence,
μετῴθησιν;
f. from, ἀπὸ
a. of, ἐκ.
6 Rom 8. 1-
4 Heb 8 1-
13
a sufficient, or
competent,
ικάνουνεν,
c. covenant,
διαθήκη.MINISTRA-
TION OF THE
SPIRIT.
7 Ex 34. 1-4,
28-36
I. in letters,
ἐν γράμμα-
σι.
ca. came in
glory, ἐφ' ἧ
θῶν ἐν δόξῃ
so sons,
υἱόν.

perhaps such a one should be swal-
lowed up with so much sorrow.
Wherefore I beseech you that ye
would confirm your love toward him.

For to this end also did I write,
that I might know the proof of you,
whether ye were obedient in all things.

To whom ye forgive any thing, I
forgive also: for I forgive any-
thing, to whom I forgive it, for your
sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ;
lest Satan should get an advantage
of us: for we are not ignorant of his
devices.

FURTHERMORE, when I came
to Troas to preach Christ's gospel,
and a door was opened unto me of the
Lord, I had no rest in my spirit,
because I found not Titus my brother,
but taking my leave of them, I went
from thence into Macedonia.

Now thanks be unto God, which
always causeth us to triumph in
Christ, and maketh manifest the
savour of his knowledge by us in
every place. For we are unto God
a sweet savour of Christ, in them that
are saved, and in them that perish:
to the one we are the savour of death
unto death, and to the other the savour
of life unto life. And who is sufficient
for these things?

For we are not as many, which
corrupt the word of God: but as of
sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of
God speak we in Christ.

DO we begin again to commend
ourselves? or need we, as some
others, EPISTLES of commendation to
you, or letters of commendation from you?

We are our epistle written in our
hearts, known and read of all men:
forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared
to be the epistle of Christ ministered by
us, written not with ink, but with the
Spirit of the living God; not in tables
of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

And such trust have we through
Christ to Godward: not that we
are sufficient of ourselves to think
any thing as of ourselves; but our
sufficiency is of God: who also
hath made us able ministers of the new
testament; not of the letter, but of the
Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the
Spirit giveth life.

But if the ministration of death,
written and engraven in stones, was
glorious, so that the children of Israel
could not steadfastly behold the face of

Moses for the glory of his coun-
tenance; which glory was to be done
away: how shall not the ministration
of the Spirit be rather glorious?

For if the ministration of condem-
nation be glory, much more doth
the ministration of righteousness ex-
ceed in glory. For even that which
was made glorious had no glory in
this respect, by reason of the glory
that excelleth. For if that which
is done away was glorious, much more
that which remaineth is glorious.

SEEING then that we have such
hope, we use great plainness of speech.

And not as Moses, which put a
vail over his face: that the children
of Israel could not steadfastly look
to the end of that which is abolished:
but their minds were blinded.

For until this day remaineth the same
vail untaken away in the reading of
the old testament; which vail is done
away in Christ. But even unto this
day, when Moses is read, the vail is
upon their heart.

Nevertheless when it shall turn to
the LORD, the vail shall be taken
away.

Now the Lord is that Spirit: and
where the Spirit of the LORD is, there
is liberty.

But we all, with an open face be-
holding as in a glass the glory of the
LORD, are changed into the same
image from glory to glory, even as by
the Spirit of the LORD.

THEREFORE seeing we have this
ministry, as we have received
mercy, we faint not; but have re-
nounced the hidden things of dis-
honesty, not walking in craftiness, nor
handling the word of God deceitfully;
but by manifestation of the truth com-
mending ourselves to every man's con-
science in the sight of God.

But if our gospel be hid, it is
hid to them that are lost: in whom
the god of this world hath
blinded the minds of them, which be-
lieve not, lest the light of the glorious
gospel of Christ, who is the image of
God, should shine unto them.

A.D. 80
and 4-84.
b. because of.
διὰ τῆς.
I. in glory,
ἐν δόξῃ.THE
MINISTRATION
OF RIGHTEOUS-
NESS.
6 Gal 3. 10
Rom 1 16, 17.I. through
glory,
διὰ δόξης.
I. in glory,
ἐν δόξῃ.PLAINNESS OF
SPEECHTHE VAIL ON
MOSES' FACE
13 Ex 34 29
—36a. according,
καθ' ὡς
a. sons, υἱόν,
b. hardened,
ἐπαχύνθη.STILL
REMAINING ON
ISRAEL'S
HEART.
6 ch 4 21
I. on, ἐπὶ
I. hethi,
κατὰWHEN
REMOVED
16 Jer 31 31
—34
Isa.
26 7I. Jehovah,
I. incom-
pletely,
taken away,
περικαίρει-
ται.

THE SPIRIT.

THE
UNVEILED
FACE
I. unveiled,
ἀνακα-
λυμμένον.
I. in truth,
κατ' ἀλή-
θειαν;
I. transformed
or trans-
figured,
μεταμορ-
φούμεθα
I. from, ἀπὸ
Κυρίου
Πνεύματος.MINISTRY OF
THE TRUTH
1 Tim 1 15,
—16
a. according,
καθ' ὡς
2. ch 2 17
a. shame, τῆς
αἰσχύνῃς.THE GOSPEL
VEILED
aa. also, καί.
I. veiled,
κακαλυμμέ-
νον.
I. in, ἐν.
I. 1sa 26 7.
a. age,
αἰώνος.
a. or, gospel of
the glory, εὐαγγελίου
τῆς δόξης.

1 Letters of commendation, (Gb. -) Sch. DEFOKLP. — Omit (Gb. -) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN.

14 Which vail is done away, Sch. — Because it is done away, Gb. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.

A.D. 60
and 4-64.CHRIST
PREACHED.
b bond-
servants,
δούλους.GOD'S GLORY.
8 Gen. 1. 3.
8 speaks,
εἰπών
ai, 12 he who,
ὁς.TREASURE IN
EARTHEN
VESSELS.
7 ch 3. 4-6
Juds. 7. 16-
23.
o of, ἐκ.TROUBLED
BUT NOT
FORSAKEN.
9 Heb 13. 5,
6 Pa. 37.
24LIFE OF JESUS
MANIFESTED.
10 Gal 2. 20
p putting-to-
death,
νεκρωσιν.FAITH'S
TRUTHFUL
AI indeed,
ἀλλ',
13 Pa 118 10
ab. But, δὲt. through,
διὰ
15 2 Tim 2
10AFFLICTION
AND GLORY.
10 Pa 84 5-7
ai also, καί

17 Rom 8. 18

18 Heb 11. 24
27THE
TABERNACLE,
AND HOUSE.
1 2 Pet 1. 13,
14
o of, ἐκ.CLOTHED
UPON.
2 Rom 8. 23
1 Cor 15. 47
-49ai also, καί,
d dwelling,
οικητηριον
3 Ps 49. 14,
15 Rev 20
4-6NOT
UNCLOTHED
4 1 Cor 15
60-64
b. by, ὑπο.THE EARNST.
5 ch 1. 21, 22
Eph. 1. 13,
14.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 BUT we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; we are persecuted, but not forsaken; we are cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. 11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, "I BELIEVED, AND THEREFORE HAVE SPOKEN;" we also believe, and therefore speak; 14 knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. 15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day. 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 18 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 FOR we know that if our earthly house of this TABERNACLE were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For as in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our HOUSE, which is of from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For as we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also

hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord. 7 (for we walk by faith, not by sight) 8 we are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 KNOWING therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men.

But we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: 15 and that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION; to wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, "Be ye reconciled to God."

A.D. 60
and 4-64.CONFIDENCE.
ai. also, καί.b. by, διὰ.
ab. But, δὲ.
o. out of, ἐκ.
a. at home,
ἀσθηματα.WELL
Pleasing,
ai. also, καί,
at are, ambi-
tious, φιλο-
τιμουμεθα.
w well-pleas-
ing to,
ευαρεστοι.JUDGMENT.
10. Rom 14
10. Rev. 22
12b. be made,
manifest,
φανερωθη-
ναι.b. be, bema,
δυνατος
e such,
εσσαςτος.
i in, διὰ.FEAR
f of fear,
φοβον.MANIFESTA-
TION.NOT
COMMANDING
SELF.CONSTRAINING
LOVE.t then shall
died, ἀρα οἱ
παυει
ἀπθανον.
15. Rom. 14. 7
-9.KNOWING
16 Mat. 12. 46
-50. Col 3
21o. no-one,
ουδεις.
a. according-
to, κατα,
l longer, ἐτι.NEW
CREATION.
e creation,
κτισις.MINISTRY OF
RECONCILIATION.
18 Col 1. 21,
o of, ἐκ,
t through,
διὰ.

a. unto, εἰς.

GOD
BESEECHING.
20 Job 33. 23
Eph. 6. 20.
ch 6. 1
t Therefore,
οὖν,
t through,
διὰ.
M

A.D. 80
and 1-84.CHRIST
SUN.

21. Jan. 62, 6, 10

-12. 1 Feb.

2 21-24.

u. not, wif.

e. become,

u. u. u. u. u.

THE ACCEPTED

TIME.

1. 1 Cor 3 B.

as also, 64.

2 Isa. 49. 6.

w. well,

accepted,

u. u. u. u. u.

THE MINISTRY

APPROVED.

c. commanding,

u. u. u. u. u.

TWO.

1 or, in, 2v.

s. Spirit,

u. u. u. u. u.

t. through,

u. u. u. u. u.

s. or, as, 2v.

s. glory,

u. u. u. u. u.

d. disciplined,

u. u. u. u. u.

vol.

ENLARGEMENT.

THE UNEQUAL

YOKED

d. differently,

yoked,

u. u. u. u. u.

a. and, 2v.

1. lawlessness,

u. u. u. u. u.

w. with, 2v.

u. unbeliever,

u. u. u. u. u.

16. 1 Cor 3 16,

17. Ex. 29

46. Lev. 26

12. Jan. 31

33

1. inner,

temple,

u. u. u. u. u.

a. according,

u. u. u. u. u.

17. 1 Cor 11. 11.

1. Heb. Jeho-

vash.

EXHORTATION

TO HOLINESS.

1 ch 6 16-

18

PAUL ASKS TO

BE RECEIVED,

o. no one,

oddire.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that he might be made the righteousness of God in him.

6 WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For he saith, "I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee:" behold, now is the accepted time; behold now is the day of salvation.)

8 Giving no offence in anything, that the ministry be not blamed: 4 but in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; 5 by purity, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, 7 by the word of truth, by the power of God, 8 by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8 by honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true; 9 as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich, as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels. 13 Now for a recompence in the same, (as much as we ourselves may be able to pay) we will pay to you, that ye also may be enlarged.

14 Be ye not UNEQUALLY YOKED together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, "I WILL DWELL IN THEM, AND WALK IN THEM; AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE." 17 "WHEREFORE COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM, AND BE YE SEPARATE, SAITH THE LORD, AND TOUCH NOT THE UNCLEAN THING; AND I WILL RECEIVE YOU, 18 AND WILL BE A FATHER UNTO YOU, AND YE SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, SAITH THE LORD ALMIGHTY."

7 HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

8 RECEIVE us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. 9 I speak

not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. 5 For, as when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. 6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; 7 and not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you SORRY with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season. 9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. 10 For a godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort ye, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. 14 For if I have boasted anything to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speak all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth. 15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. 16 Rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

8 MOREOVER, brethren, we do to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; 2 how that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their LIBERALITY. 3 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves; 4 praying us with much

A.D. 80
and 1-84

His

CONSOLATION

o. on your be-

half, v. 2v

u. u. u. u. u.

in, 2v.

2. ch 2 12, 13

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

as also, 2v.

A D 33
and 4-64
K grace,
χαρίν.
a according-
as, καθὼς.
t through,
διὰ.

EXHORTATION
TO THE SAINTS.
b But, ἀλλὰ.

b by way of,
κατὰ.

EXAMPLES OF
CHRIST.
c become.
rich, πλού-
τησεν.
PAUL'S
ADVICE.

EQUALITY

15 Ex 16 18
a according-
as, καθὼς.

TITUS

AND A
BROTHER

c chosen-by-
show-of-
hands,
χειροτονή-
σας.
b by, ὑπὲρ.

ANOTHER
SENT

ab being,
ὄντα.
h or, ἢ καθ'
ΜΥΡΗΘΟΝΙΑΣ
OF THE
CHURCHES
a apostles,
ἀπόστολοι.
EXHORTATION

intreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. ⁵ And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. ⁶ Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

⁷ Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. ⁸ Lestpeak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

⁹ For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. ¹⁰ And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago. ¹¹ Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have. ¹² For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

¹³ For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened: ¹⁴ but by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality. ¹⁵ as it is written, "HE THAT HAD GATHERED MUCH HAD NOTHING OVER; AND HE THAT HAD GATHERED LITTLE HAD NO LACK."

¹⁶ BUT thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of TITUS for you. ¹⁷ For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

¹⁸ And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches; ¹⁹ and not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind: ²⁰ avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us: ²¹ providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

²² And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

²³ Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

²⁴ Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9 FOR as touching the MINISTERING TO THE SAINTS, it is superfluous for me to write to you: ² for I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

³ Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready: ⁴ lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. ⁵ Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

⁶ But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. ⁷ Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

⁸ And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work: ⁹ (as it is written, "HE HATH DISPERSED ABROAD; HE HATH GIVEN TO THE POOR HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS REMAINETH FOR EVER.") Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness: ¹¹ being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

¹² For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God: ¹³ whilst by the experiment of this administration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men: ¹⁴ and by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

¹⁵ Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

10 NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you: ² but I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

A D 33
and 4-64.
MINISTRATION
TO THE SAINTS
a indeed,
μὲν.

BENEFIT
SENT
EXHORTAND.
a according-
as, καθὼς.

b blessing,
εὐλογία,
and Gen 33
11
p previously.
and indeed,
τὴν προ-
κατήγγε-
λμύην.

SOWING AND
REAPING
6 Prov. 11 24,
26

o on blessings
ἐν' εὐλο-
γίαις,
e Each,
ἕκαστος.

GOD'S GRACE

e every thing
πάντα.
9 Psa 112 9
a according-
as, καθὼς.

10 Isa 55 10,
11

God
Glorified.
p public
service,
Λειτουργίας.
t through,
διὰ.

p proof,
δοκιμή.
f for, ἐν,
th the subjec-
tion of your
confession,
τῇ ὑποταγῇ
τῆς ἐκλό-
γιας ὑμῶν
l liberality of
ἀνδογῆτι
b because of,
διὰ τῆς,
o on, ἐν.

GOD'S
UNSPRINKABLE
GIFT
ab But, ἀλλά.

PAUL
BESEECHING.
t through,
διὰ τῆς,
a indeed,
μὲν.

A D 80
and 4-84.
WEAPONS OF
SPIRITUAL
WARFARE.

r. reasoning,
λογισμους.

e every,
πασαν.

JUDGING BY
APPEARANCE.
7 See v. 1.

BELONGING TO
CHRIST
f from, ἀπὸ.
ac. according
as, καθὼς.

APOSTOLIC
AUTHORITY.
as, also, καί.
e concerning,
περί.

PAUL'S
LETTERS AND
PRESENCE
t through,
διὰ τῆς.
i indeed,
μὲν.
e saith-he,
φησὶ.

PAUL ABSENT
AND PRESENT

SOME
COMFEND
THEMSELVES

THE MEASURE
a of, ἀπὸ,
etc.
1 of, line,
καυπος.

i in, of among,
ἐν.

GLORIFYING.
17 Jer 9 23,
24
i Jehovah.
ab 12,
ἀκρίτως.

PAUL'S GODLY
JEALOUSY.

i jealousy of
God, θεοῦ
ζήλος.
2 Eph. 5. 25-
27
3 Gen 3. 1-7.

i in, ἐν.
a of, ἀπὸ,
etc. or
toward.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4 (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) 5 casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6 and having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance?

If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. 10 "For his letters," say they, "are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible."

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 FOR we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves; but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ: 15 not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 16 to preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But whoso that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

11. WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in my FOLLY: and indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if we that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. 6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. 9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: (for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied) and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will. I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I SAY again, Let no man think me a fool, if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise. 20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24 (Of the Jews five times received. I forty stripes save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned,

A D 80
and 4-84.
PARACHING
ANOTHER
JESUS

Gal. 1. 6-8
i indeed,
μὲν.
d a different.
ἕτερον.

PAUL'S
VINDICATION
5 1 Cor. 15
10
ac. even, καί.

HIS
ORATUOUS
SERVICES
a O fr.,
e evangelized,
εὐαγγελι-
σάμεν.
8 Phil 4 15,
16
9 Acts 18 1-
3
e no one,
οὐδένος.
e every thing
παντί.

TO CUT OFF
OCCASION
t that this
boasting
shall not be
seized up
as to me,
ὅτι ἡ καύ-
χους αὐτῶν
οὐκ ὀφείλει
εἶναι εἰς
ἐμὲ,
e also, καί

PAUL'S
APOSTLES

HE SPEAKS AS
A FOOL
at to be,
ἄφρων.
ab but, ὅτι.
ab also,
καίνα.

FOR MEN
SUFFER FOOLS
e any one,
τις.

PAUL'S
FOOLISHNESS
OF BOASTING.

HIS LABOURS
AND
SUFFERINGS.

24. Dent 25. 3.
25 Acts 16, 22,
19. 27,
41.

AD 60
and 4-61.

r rivers,
ποταμοί.

n nations,
ἐθνεύς.

a stumbled,
σκανδαλίσθη.

His
INFIRMITY.

ESCAPE FROM
DAMASCUS.
32 Acts 9 22
—25

t through,
διὰ τοῦ.

VISIONS AND
REVELATIONS
of For, γὰρ.

PARADISE.

a even to,
ἐως.

AD 66
At Lystra,
Acts 14 6

a sayings,
ῥήματα.

OF SUCH AN
ONE PAUL
WOULD GLORY

a as to, etc.

as anything,
τι

THOHN IN THE
FLESH

THE ALL-
SUFFICIENCY
OF GRACE.

t tabernacle,
ἐπισκήνω-
σθ

STRENGTH IN
WEAKNESS.

thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; ³⁰ in journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; ²⁷ in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸ Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. ²⁹ Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

³⁰ If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. ³¹ The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

³² In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascus with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me. ³³ and through a window in a basket was let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to VISIONS AND REVELATIONS of the Lord.

² I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell. God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. ³ And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

⁴ Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. ⁵ For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool, for I will say the truth, but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

⁷ And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

⁸ For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. ⁹ And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

¹⁰ Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

¹¹ I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. ¹² Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

¹³ For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

¹⁴ Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not your's, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵ And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

¹⁶ But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. ¹⁷ Did I make a gain of you by any of them, whom I sent unto you? ¹⁸ I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

¹⁹ AGAIN, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. ²⁰ For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults. ²¹ and lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13 THIS is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. ² I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time, and being absent now I write to them, which heretofore have sinned, and to all soother, that if I come again, I will not spare.

³ SINCE ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, (which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. ⁴ For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.) ⁵ Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. ⁶ Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? ⁷ But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

⁸ Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear ap-

AD 48
and 4-50

APOTHEC
SIGNS

b by, etc.

NOT
BURDENOME

NOT THERE'S
BUT THEM.

y your souls,
ταυ ψυχας
θυας.

THOSE SENT
BY HIM.

t through,
δια.

HIS OBJECT IS
VINDICATION

PAUL'S
PROSPECT OF
COMING

Mat 18 16
1 Cor 4 18
—21.

o On, etc.
saying,
ῥήμα.

PROOF OF
CHRIST'S
SPEAKING IN
HIM.

a even, etc.
t through, etc.
b, by, etc.

o On, etc.
t Fully know,
επιστηνω-
σθε.

h hope,
ἐλπίς.

PAUL'S
DESIRE.

2 CORINTHIANS XIII. 8.

A.D. 48
and 4-50.

p. pray_for,
εὐχόμεθα.

a. authority,
ἐξουσίαν.

proved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though ye be as reprobrates. ⁸ For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. ⁹ For we are glad, when ye are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection. ¹⁰ Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given

2 CORINTHIANS XIII. 14.

A.D. 48
and 4-50.

FAREWELL
BENEDICTIONS
r. or, rejoice,
χαίρετε.
m. mind the
same thing.
τὸ αὐτὸ
φρονεῖτε.

me to edification, and not to destruction. ¹¹ FINALLY, brethren, & farewell! Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. ¹² Greet one another with an holy kiss. ¹³ All the saints salute you. ¹⁴ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

GALATIANS.

A D 58
and 4-58TO THE
CHURCHES OF
GALATIA.
from, ἐκ
through,
διὰ.from, ἀπὸ
among, ἐκ.
1 Th 2 14
out of, ἐκ
a age,
αἰῶνος,
unto the
ages of the
ages, εἰς
τοὺς αἰῶνας
τῶν αἰώνων.

WARNING

1 in, διὰ
d a different,
ἕτερον,
7 Acts 15 1

d desire to

ANOTHER
GOSPEL
as even, καί,
ev angelize,
ἐγγεγάλι-
σμένον.
ev evangel-
ized,
ἐγγεγάλι-
σμένοι.
a anathema,
ἀνάθεμα,
se apart, for
God to deal
with

PITFALLING

Msn
10 1 Thes. 2
4
e or, concili-
ate, μεθυσ-
Comp Acts
12 30
b bond
servant,
δούλος.PAUL'S
GOSPEL
b by, ὑπὸ.
a according-
to, κατὰ.
12 Lph 3. 1-
11
o of, παρὰ,
t through,
διὰ.FORMER LIFE
13 Acts 22 3
-5, 26 4-
11
m manner-
of life,
ἀναστροφῆς.
J Judaism, τῆς
Ἰουδαίας
c contempora-
ry, σύγ-
χρονος.A D 38
and 4-39
REVELATION
1b Acts 9 13
-16
a se apart,
ἀφορίσας.
t through,
διὰ.
16. 2 Cor 4 6

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead); and all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 MARVEL that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto ANOTHER GOSPEL: which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

2 But as though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed, As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 BUT I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: and profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I

might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you, behold before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ: but they had heard only, that he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified God in me.

2 THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: and that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person) for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me: but contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; (for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;) and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. Only they

A D 35
and 4-39
ev evangelize,
ἐγγεγάλι-
σμένον.
n nations,
ἔθνη.A D 38
and 4-42
VISIT TO
JERUSALEM
b become
acquainted
with,
ἐσθροφῆσαι.SYRIA AND
CILICIAev evangel-
ize, ἐγγεγάλι-
σμένον.A D 52
and 4-56
PAUL AGAIN
AT
JERUSALEM.
1. Acts 15 1-
12
a according-
to, κατὰ
n or nations,
ἔθνη.
s severally,
κατ' ἑκάστω.

TITUS

RECOGNITION
f from, ἀπὸ.
no one,
οὐς
n not, οὐ.7 Acts 15 22
-29a according-
as, καθὼς.al also, καί.
w. wrought,
effectually,
ἐνεργῶς.n. nations, or
Gentiles, or
ἔθνη.

AD 52
and 4-55.

PETER AT
ANTIOCH.
11. Acts 15. 22,
30.

PAUL'S
EXPOSTULA-
TION.

1. to Judaea,
Ioudaia.
16. Rom. 3. 20
b by, ek.
t. through,
dia.
i in, eis.
c of, Christ
Jesus.

SIN.
i in, en.
b. by no,
mekan.
ek yerosu.
t. threw down,
kataleuō
c constitute,
constitui.
19 Rom. 7. 1

LIVING BY
THE FAITH OF
CHRIST
20 Rom 6. 3
-11.
n. no longer,
ouketi.
t that which,
o.
in, in, en.

GRACE
t through,
dia.
d died,
apothanō
n needlessly,
doxazō.

FOOLY
e. evidently-
set forth,
wpocpady,
graphically,
presented.

HOW THE
SPIRIT IS
RECEIVED.
f from, apo.
b by, ek.

as, also, kai
AND MIRACLES
WROUGHT.
s suppleth,
anapoplyvō.

would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do

11 BUT when PETER was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. 12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, "If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

3 O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the WORKS of the law, or by the hearing of FAITH? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? 4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if ye be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as "ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS ACCOUNTED TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS."

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, "foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith," preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, "IN THEE SHALL ALL NATIONS BE BLESSED." 9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERY ONE THAT CONTINUETH NOT IN ALL THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW TO DO THEM"

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident for, "THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH," 12 And the law is not of faith but, "THE MAN THAT DOETH THEM SHALL LIVE IN THEM"

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERY ONE THAT HANGETH ON A TREE." 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith

15 BRETHREN, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's COVENANT, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. 16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, "And to seeds," as of many; but as of one, "AND TO THY SEED," which is Christ. 17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. 18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the LAW? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if

AD 52
and 4-55

ABRAHAM'S
FAITH
6 Gen 15. 6
u unto, eis.

ABRAHAM'S
SONS
of of, ek.
s sons, υιοι

ALL NATIONS
BLESSED IN
HIM
8 Gen 12. 3,
15 18

justified,
δικαιοῦν.
n nations, or
Gentiles,
εθνη

t through, ek.
a announced,
before, glad-
tidings,
εὐαγγελί-
α

THE LAW
10 Deut 27
28 Sept.

FAITH
11 Hab 2. 4
o none,
ouketi.

i in, en.
w with, wpad.
b by, ek.

12 Lev 18. 5
REDEMPTION
13 Deut 21

23
h having,
become,
γενόμενος

u unto, eis.
i in, Christ
Jesus, ek
Χριστῷ

14 Gen 15
COVENANT
AND PROMISE
o none,
ouketi.

16 Gen 12. 1
-4, 7, 17
-8

s spoken,
εἰρηνησεν
u unto, eis

17 1x 12. 40,
41

b by, vnt.
t to, eis.

c cum,
γενόμενος

d doth not
annul,
οὐ καταργεῖ

f forth, freely,
given,
κεχαρισται,
t through,
dia.

THE LAW
19 Act 7. 53
Heb 2. 2
1x 20. 19,
21 Deut 5
8

THE
MEDIATOR

ALL UNDER
SIN.
b by no,
mekan

18 Knowing, adēkē.— But knowing, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. bcdēf gln. 1 That ye should not obey the truth, odēkē.— Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abd fgn.—Among you, Gb. Sch. defgkl.— Omit (Gb. z) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abcn. 17 In Christ, or "To Christ," Gb. Sch. defgkl.— Omit (Gb. z) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abcrp.

A D 82
and 4-56.

b by, ἐκ.
s shut-up,
together,
συνεκε-
σεν.
a was about
to, ἐκάλου-
σας.

THE SCHOOL-
MASTER
be bath-
become,
γέγονεν.
p pedagogue,
παιδαγωγός.
b by, ἐκ.

SONS OF GOD
s sons, υἱοί.

ONE IN
CHRIST
IN Col 3 11
1. There is in
him, ἐν αὐτῷ.

THE HIL-
1 See John 8
40-48.
i an infant,
νήπιος
b bond-
servant,
δούλου
s wards,
οικονόμους

SUBSTITU-
IN infants,
νήπιος
r or, rudi-
ment,
στοιχείαι.
s consecr,
γενόμενον
s kinship,
υιοθεσίαν.

SPIRIT OF
ADOPTION
6 Rom 8 14
-17
a Abba, Ἀββᾶ
f father, ὁ
πατήρ, Gr
1 longer, ἔτι

WARNING
a indeed,
μέν,
b bond
service,
ἐδουλεύ-
σατε.
n not, μή,
by, ὑπὸ
f turn, ye
back, ἐπι-
στρέφετε.

PAUL
REPROVING
c become,
γίνεσθε.
as also,
καθὼς
w did not
wrong,
ἠδικήσατε.
ab But, δε.
a announced,
ἐλάλ. tidings,
εὐγγέλι-
σάμεν.

there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteous-ness should have been by the law. 22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise be by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. 23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, which shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4 NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a CHILD, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; 2 but is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were in children, were in bondage under the elements of the world 4 but when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his SON, made of a woman, made under the law, 5 to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his SON into your hearts, crying, "Abba, Father." 7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. 9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known by God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? 10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 BRETHREN, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are. ye have not injured me at all. 13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first. 14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor

rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. 15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. 16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them. 18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 MY little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the LAW, do ye not hear the law? 22 for it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. 26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. 27 For it is written, "REJOICE, thou BARRAN, THAT BEAREST NOT; BREAK FORTH AND CRY, THOU THAT TRAVAILST NOT FOR THE DESOLATE HATH MANY MORE CHILDREN THAN SHE WHICH HATH AN HUSBAND."

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. 29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now. 30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? "CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BEHEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREEWOMAN." 31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

5 STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, if Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he

A D 82
and 4-56
m. or, a mes-
senger,
ἄγγελος.
y. your
blessedness,
ὁ μακαρι-
σμός υἱῶν.

ENAL.
d from us.

ENTREAT.
d of dear-
children,
παιδία.
b But, δε.
s. sm. p. r-
plexed.
about,
ἀπορούμαι
ἐν.

MAID-SERVANT
AND
FREEWOMAN
22 Gen 16 1,
16, 21 2
o of, ἐκ.
m maid-
servant,
παῖδισκην.
as, and, καὶ
23 Gen 16 10,
14
a indeed,
μέν
t through,
διὰ

THESE THINGS
ALLEGORICAL
s allegorical,
ἀλληγοροῦ-
μενα
a indeed,
μέν
f Hag Hagar
1 Gen 16 1
s. sm. in the
same rank,
with,
συστοίχην.
27 Isa 61 1

CHILDREN OF
THE
MAID-SERVANT
AND OF THE
FREEWOMAN
29 Gen 21 9
-12
m maid-
servant,
παῖδισκην
a not, οὐ μή,
by no means
f free woman,
ἐλευθεράς.

CHRISTIAN
LIBERTY.
1 John 8 30-
36 Acts 15
10.

CIRCUMCISION.
3 Acts 15 1.

GALATIANS V. 4.

A.D. 53
and 54-55.
ye or Ye,
unprophesied
by Christ,
καταγγε-
λίζετε and
you X
fell off from
ἀποστασε.
1 in, 4v.

FAITH.
5 See ch 6 15.
6 by, 4k.
c; Christ
Jesus
t through,
δια.

HINDRANCE.
th, the, η
o, of, δε
9 1 Cor 5 6
t towards,
etc.,
1 in, 4v.

CIRCUMCISION
a scandal, of
stumbling-
block,
σκανδαλον.

TROUBLES
w or, would
even cut
themselves
off, και αυτο
κοινοι, (middle)

LIBERTY.
t through,
δια.
b serve, as
bond, or
bought-
servants,
δουλες

LOVE
14 Lev. 19 18
th the whole
law, ο παν
νομος.

WARNING
b by, 4v.

SPIRIT AND
FLESH.
16 Rom. 8 1
-8, 12, 13
a not, ου μη,
by no means

t, that ye,
might not,
ουα μη *

WORKS OF
THE FLESH.

M. 1 Cor 6 9,
10 Eph 5
6 6 Rev
22 15
a according-
as, καθως,
p practice,
πραξις, etc.

FAULT OF THE
SPIRIT.

14 a debtor to do the whole law.
15 Christ is become of no effect unto
you, whosoever of you are justified by
the LAW; ye are fallen from
GRACE.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for
the hope of righteousness by faith.
6 For in Jesus Christ neither circum-
cision availeth any thing, nor unrein-
circumcision; but faith which worketh
by love.

7 Ye did run well; who did hinder
you that ye should not obey the truth?
8 This persuasion cometh not of him,
that calleth you. 9 A little leaven
leaveneth the whole lump. 10 I have
confidence in you through the Lord,
that ye will be none otherwise minded.
but he that troubleth you shall bear
his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach
circumcision, why do I yet suffer per-
secution? then is the offence of the
cross ceased.

12 I would as they were even cut off
which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called
unto liberty; only use not liberty for
an occasion to the flesh, but by love
serve one another.

14 For as all the law is fulfilled in one
word, even in this; "THOU SHALT LOVE
THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF."

15 But if ye bite and devour one an-
other, take heed that ye be not con-
sumed one of another.

16 THIS I say then, Walk in the
SPIRIT, and ye shall not fulfil the
lust of the FLESH. 17 For the flesh
lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit
against the flesh: and these are con-
trary the one to the other: so that ye
cannot do the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are
not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are
manifest, which are these; Adultery,
fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
20 idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, vari-
ance, emulations, wrath, strife, sedi-
tions, heresies, 21 envyings, murders,
drunkenness, revellings, and such like
of the which I tell you before, as I have
also told you in time past, that they,
which do such things, shall not in-
herit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love,
joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness,
goodness, faith, 23 meekness, tem-
perance: against such there is no
law.

GALATIANS VI. 14.

A.D. 53
and 54-55.

THE FLESH.
p passions
παθημα.

THE SPIRIT
w walk,
orderly, 4v
by rule, 4v
guide, 4v
steps,
στοιχιωμεν,
c become,
γινωμεθα.

RESTORATION
as also, καθως
as some, τινα.

BEARING
BURDENS
2 Rom 15 1
1 Cor 12 12,
20-27
b burdens,
βαρυ, in the
sense of im-
promises

EACH TO
PROVE HIS
WORK
3 Rom 12 3
a any-one,
τις

2 Cor. 1 12
o each,
εκαστος
as as to, etc.

1 load,
φορτιον,
in the sense
of responsi-
bility.

TEACHER AND
TAXGIVER
6 1 Cor 9 11
13, 14
b But, δε.

SOWING AND
REAPING
8 Rom 8 13
o his own,
εαυτου.

IN DUE
SEASON
9 2 Thes 3 13

DOING GOOD
10 1 Thes 5
15
w work,
εργαζομεθα,
ab but, δε

THIS EPISTLE
1 in how large
letters,
πληκτικος ...
γραμματος

CIRCUMCISION

GLORIFYING IN
THE CROSS
b But far be
it from me to
εμοι δε μη
γλαριζομαι
w or, whereby,
δε ου.

24 And they that are Christ's have
crucified the flesh with the passions
and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also
walk in the Spirit. 26 Let us not be
desirous of vain glory, provoking one
another, envying one another.

6 BRETHREN, if a man be over-
taken in a fault, ye which are
spiritual, restore such an one in the
spirit of meekness; considering thyself,
lest thou also be tempted.

27 Bear ye one another's burdens,
and so fulfil the law of Christ.

28 For if a man think himself to be
something, when he is nothing, he
deceiveth himself. 29 But let every
man prove his own work, and then
shall he have rejoicing in himself
alone, and not in another. 30 For
every man shall bear his own
burden.

31 Let him that is taught in the
word communicate unto him that
teacheth in all good things.

32 Be not deceived; God is not mock-
ed, for whatsoever a man soweth,
that shall he also reap. 33 For he that
soweth to his own flesh shall of the flesh
reap corruption; but he that soweth
to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap
life everlasting.

34 And let us not be weary in well
doing: for in due season we shall reap,
if we faint not.

35 As we have therefore opportunity,
let us do good unto all men, especially
unto them who are of the house-
hold of faith.

36 YE see how large a letter I have
written unto you with mine own hand.

37 As many as desire to make a fair
shew in the flesh, they constrain you to
be circumcised; only lest they
should suffer persecution for the cross
of Christ. 38 For neither they them-
selves who are circumcised keep the
law: but desire to have you circumcised,
that they may glory in your flesh.

39 But God forbid that I should
glory, save in the cross of our Lord
Jesus Christ, by whom the world is
crucified unto me, and I unto the world

GALATIANS VI. 15.

A.D. 53
and 4-56.
RULE OF THE
NEW
CREATION.
15 2 Cor. 5. 17.
Eph. 4 22-
24.
c. creation,
κτίσις.
16 Ps 125 5
g guide, their
steps by,
στοιχῶσθαι.
σιν.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither cir-
cumcision availeth any thing, nor un-
circumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walk according to
this rule, peace be on them, and mercy,
and upon the Israel of God.

GALATIANS VI. 18.

A.D. 53
and 4-56.
CONCLUSION.
17 2 Cor 4 10.
f. or, for the
rest, τοῦ
λοιποῦ,
o. no-one,
μηδενός,
b. brand-
marks,
στίγματα,
stigma

17 From henceforth let no man
trouble me: for I bear in my body
the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord
Jesus Christ be with your spirit.
Amen.

BENEDICTION

EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

EPHESIANS.

A D 64
and 4-68TO SAINTS IN
EPHESUS.
t through,
διά,
i in, ἐν.THANKS-
GIVING,
i in, ἐν every,
ἐν παντί,
h the heav-
enlies, τοῖς
ἐπουρανίοις.

4 2 Tim 1 9

5 Rom 8 29,

30

a. sonship,
υἱοθεσίαν.d or, deat-
graciously-
with us,
ἐλεησάντες
ἡμᾶς.REDEMPTION
7 Rom 3 24-26 See
Col 1 14t trespasses,
or offences,
παραπτώ-
ματων.THE MYSTERY
OF
God's WILL

5 See ch 3 1

-11 Col 1

-26, 2 1

-3

10 See Col 1

20

i in, ἐν

b head-up,
ἀνακεφα-
λαλώσαν-
τεςth Or the
heavens,
τοῖς οὐρα-
νίοις.INHERITANCE
11 Acts 20 32,

26 18

o obtained-
an inheri-
tance-by lot,
or, were
taken-by lot,
ἐκληρωθή-
μεν.b hoped,
προσληκώ-
τας, or
forehoped.EARNEST OF
THE SPIRIT
13 See Col 1

2 Acts 16

1-7.

14 Rom 8 10

-17, 23

2 Cor 5 5

p or, pledge,
ὑπόθετον.

a unto, εἰς.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ
by the will of God, to the saints
which are at Ephesus, and to the
faithful in Christ Jesus: ² grace be to
you, and peace, from God our Father,
and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ BLESSED be the God and Father
of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath
blessed us in with all spiritual bless-
ings in heavenly places in Christ:
⁴ according as he hath chosen us in
him before the foundation of the world,
that we should be holy and without
blame before him in love:

⁵ Having predestinated us unto the
adoption of children by Jesus Christ
to himself, according to the good plea-
sure of his will, ⁶ to the praise of the
glory of his grace, wherein he hath
made us accepted in the beloved.

⁷ In whom we have redemption
through his blood, the forgiveness of
sins, according to the riches of his
grace; ⁸ wherein he hath abounded
toward us in all wisdom and prudence,

⁹ Having made known unto us the
mystery of his will, according to his
good pleasure which he hath purposed
in himself: ¹⁰ that in the dispensation
of the fulness of times he might
gather together in one all
things in Christ, both which are in
heaven, and which are on earth,
even in him:

¹¹ In whom also we have obtained
an inheritance, being predestinated
according to the purpose of him who
worketh all things after the counsel of
his own will: ¹² that we should be to
the praise of his glory, who first
trusted in Christ.

¹³ In whom ye also trusted, after
that ye heard the word of truth, the
gospel of your salvation in whom
also after that ye believed, ye were
sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
¹⁴ which is the earnest of our
inheritance until the redemption of
the purchased possession, unto the praise
of his glory.

¹⁵ WHEREFORE if also, after I
heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus,
and love unto all the saints, ¹⁶ cease
not to give thanks for you, making
mention of you in my prayers;
¹⁷ that the God of our Lord Jesus
Christ, the Father of glory, may give
unto you the Spirit of wisdom and re-
velation in the knowledge of him.
¹⁸ the eyes of your understanding
being enlightened; that ye may
know what is the hope of his calling,
and what the riches of the glory of his
inheritance in the saints.

¹⁹ And what is the exceeding great-
ness of his power to usward who be-
lieve, according to the working of his
mighty power, ²⁰ which he wrought
in Christ, when he raised him from
the dead, and set him at his own right
hand in the heavenly places, ²¹ far above
all principality, and power, and
might, and dominion, and every name
that is named, not only in this world,
but also in that which is to come.
²² and hath put all things under his
feet, and gave him to be the head over
all things to the church, ²³ which is
his body, the fulness of him that
 filleth all in all;

2 AND you hath he quickened, who
were DEAD in trespasses and
sins; ² wherein in time past ye
walked according to the course of
this world, according to the prince of
the power of the air, the spirit which
now worketh in the children of dis-
obedience. ³ among whom also we
had our conversation in times past
in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the
desires of the flesh and of the mind,
and were by nature the children of
wrath, even as others.

⁴ But God, who is rich in mercy,
for his great love wherewith he
loved us, ⁵ even when we were dead
in sins, hath QUICKENED us to-
gether with Christ, (by grace ye are
saved;)

⁶ And hath raised us up together, and
made us sit together in heavenly places
in Christ Jesus: ⁷ that in the ages

A D 64
and 4-68

PRAYER.

i in, ἐν.

17. 1 Cor 2 7

-12

f full know-

ledge,

ἐπιγνώσει

18 e 4, 6, 8

Comp. 10

32 7-9

e. 10-14

e energy

of the

strength of

this might,

ἐνέργειαν

τοῦ κράτους

τῆς ἰσχύος

αὐτοῦ

f from among

ἐκ

e every,

πασῶν

au authority,

ἐξουσίας

1 lordship,

κυριότητος.

a age, αἰών

22 1 Cor 12

12 Col 1

18

FOURTH

CONDITION

t or to the,

τοῖς

a once, πότε

2 ch 6 12

a age, αἰών

au authority,

ἐξουσίας

a sons, υἱοῖς

3 Tit 3 3

e conduct, or

manner of

life, ἀνε-

στράφημεν

w wills,

θελήματα.

God's Love

4 1 John 4 9,

10

on an ac-

count of,

διὰ τῆς

8 Rom 6 4,

10, 11 See

Col 2 13

a and we

bunk, καὶ

ὄντας ἡμᾶς,

t or to the

trespasses,

τοῖς παρα-

πτώμασι

RAISED UP

TOGETHER.

6 See Col 2

12, 3 1-3

¹ Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. ΑΡΓΚΛΝ.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BDEF. ⁶ Wherein he has made us accepted, Gb. Sch. ΔΕ(Ρ)ΑΚΛΝ.—Which he hath freely bestowed on us, (Gb. c.) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΑΒΡΝ¹.

¹² Understanding.—Heart, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.

A D. 64
in 4-68

1 in, év.

ALL OF GRACE
8 2 Tim 1, 9
8 this, τοῦτο,
newer.
9 1 Cor. 1. 29
—31.GOD'S WORK-
MANSHIP.
10 2 Cor. 6. 17
ch 4. 24.
p. prepared,
προσπορευ-
σας.FORMER
CONDITION
9 once, ποτε.12 Ps 147 19,
20
A spirit, from,
πνεύματι.

a not, μή.

NOW MADE
NONE
13 See Col 1
21, 22
b by, ἐν.CHRIST OUR
PEACE
14 John 10 16
Gal 3 28
15 See Col 2
14 ch 4 24
Col 3 10
e create,
αἰτία,
AI into, εἰς.RECONCILING
BOTH TO GOD
t through,
διὰ.
th or, therein,
ἐν αὐτῷ.PREDICATING
PEACE
17 Isa 57 19
e evangelized,
εὐαγγελί-
σας.GIVING
ACCESS
18 John 14 6
Heb 10 19-
22
1 in, ἐν.NOT
STRANGERS
19 Gal 3 28,
29
1 no longer,
οὐκέτι,
8 sojourners,
παροίκους.BUILT ON THE
FOUNDATION
20 1 Cor 3 9
—11 Rev
21 14, Isa
28 16
e extreme, or
foundation,
corner,
ἀπορρυσ-
σάτω.AN HOLY
TEMPLE
21 Col 2 19
e or, every b,
νάμα.

24 to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 WHEREFORE remember, that ye being in time past GENTILES in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12 that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; 15 having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself a twain ONE NEW MAN, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly

framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are built together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3 FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2 if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3 how that by revelation he made known unto me the MYSTERY; (as I wrote afore in few words, 4 whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5 which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 6 that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel 7 whereof I became a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, 9 and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: 10 to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11 according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. 13 Wherefore I desire that ye, faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I BOW MY KNEES unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, 16 that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; 17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith;

A D. 64
in 4-68
in temple,
ναοῦAND
HABITATION
17 Rom 11 13
c. 1 Cor 13
22
2 1 Cor. 6
12
1 in, ἐν.THE MYSTERY
OF CHRIST
1 Rom 11 13
c. 1 Cor 13
22
2 1 Cor. 6. 1.
3 Gal 1. 11,
12. Col 1
26-29, ch 1
9, 10, 2 11-
22a. according-
to, κατὰ.
ac according-
as, καθὼς6 Rom 16 25
26
g generations,
γενεαίαι.b by, ἐν.
6 1 Cor. 12 13,
13fe. fellow-
members of
one body,
συνσώματοιf fellow-
partakers,
συμμέ-
τοχοιt through,
διὰ.
be became,
ἐγενόμην.1 or, in-
working,
ἐνεργεῖαν.COMMITTED TO
PAUL
1 1 Cor 15 9, 10
e evangelize,
εὐαγγελί-
σας.9 See Col 2
1-3
en enlighten,
φωτιστάς.a σώματα.
αἰσώματ.
t through,
διὰ.10 1 Pet 1 12
au authority,
ἀξουσίας11 ch 1 9, 10
p purpose of
the age,
αἰώνιος.m made,
ἐποίησεν.
12 ch 3 10.
1 in, ἐν.t through,
διὰ.
13 See Col 1
24 1 Thess.
3 3PRAYER
14 See Col 1.
9-11
e every,
πάντα.

au upon, ἐν.

in in, εἰς

17 And to them, Gb. Sch. KL.—And peace to them, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDEFGN

20 Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. CDPEKLP.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABX. Fellowship.—Dispen-
sation, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS. By Jesus Christ, D'EKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre.
Alf. ABCD'FGN. 24 Of our Lord Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. DEFGKL.—Omit (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. ABCN.

A D 64
f. fully-able,
ἐξολογῆναι.

a. surpasseth,
ὑπερβα-
λυσαι.
1 into, etc.

GLORY TO GOD
10 Rom 16.
25-27.
in. in, ἐν.
a. unto all the
generations
of the ages,
εἰς πάντας
τοὺς αἰῶνας
τοῦ αἰῶνος.

EXHORTATION.
1 in, ἐν.
2 See Col 3.
12-15
3 giving,
diligence,
σπουδαίον-
τες.
4 uniting,
bond,
συνδύμω.

ONENESS
4 1 Cor 12 14
-8, 12, 13
a. also, καὶ,
5 1 Cor 8 6
12 5 Jude
3 Mat 28
19 Gal 3
27, 28
6 1 Cor 12 6

GIFTS FROM
CHRIST
ACKNOWLEDGE
7 Mat 25 14
15 Rom 12
6-8 1 Pet
4, 10, 11
e each
ἐκάστῳ
8 Ps 66 18
9 See Col 2 10
o on high,
εἰς ὕψος.

FIRST HAVING
DESCENDED
10 ch 1 20-
23

GIFTS AND
THEIR DESIGN
11 1 Cor 12 28
a. some, τοῖς.
a. indeed,
μεν.
un unto,
πρὸς τοῦ.
f for, εἰς,
a. active,
κατηντή-
σασκεν.
at. at, εἰς.
fa full.
knowledge,
ἐπιστάσεις.
12 Heb 12 9.
i infants,
νηπιόκ.
un in, ἐν.
u unto the
systematising
of error,
πρὸς τὴν
μεθοδεῖαν
τῆς πλάνης.
16 See Col 2 19
b or being-
truthful,
ἀληθεύον-
τες

that ye, being-rooted and grounded
in love, ¹⁸ may be able to comprehend
with all saints what is the
breadth, and length, and depth, and
height; ¹⁹ and to know the love of
Christ, which passeth knowledge,
that ye might be filled with all the
fulness of God.

²⁰ Now unto him that is able to do
exceeding abundantly above all that
we ask or think, according to the
power that worketh in us, ²¹ unto
him be glory in the church by Christ
Jesus throughout all ages, world
without end. Amen.

4 I THEREFORE, the prisoner of
the Lord, beseech you that ye walk
worthy of the vocation wherewith ye
are called, ⁵ with all lowliness and
meekness, with long suffering, forbear-
ing one another in love; ⁶ endeavour-
ing to keep the UNITY of the Spirit in
the bond of peace.

⁷ There is one body, and one Spirit,
even as ye are called in one hope of
your calling; ⁸ one Lord, one faith,
one baptism, ⁹ one God and Father
of all, who is above all, and through
all, and in you all.

⁷ But unto every one of us is given
grace according to the measure of the
gift of Christ. ⁸ Wherefore he saith,
"WHEN HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH,
HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, AND GAVE
GIFTS UNTO MEN."

⁹ (Now that he ascended, what is it
but that he also descended first into
the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰ He
that descended is the same also that
ascended up far above all heavens,
that he might fill all things.)

¹¹ And he gave some, apostles; and
some, prophets; and some, evangel-
ists; and some, pastors and teachers;
is for the perfecting of the
saints, for the work of the ministry,
for the edifying of the body of Christ
till we all come in the unity of
the faith, and of the knowledge of the
Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto
the measure of the stature of the fullness
of Christ: that we henceforth be no
more children, tossed to and fro, and
carried about with every wind of doc-
trine, by the sleight of men, and
cunning craftiness, whereby they
lie in wait to deceive; ¹² but we speak

ing the truth in love, may grow up into
him in all things, which is the head,
even Christ: from whom the whole
body fitly joined together and com-
pacted by that which every joint sup-
plieth, according to the effectual work-
ing in the measure of every part,
maketh increase of the body unto the
edifying of itself in love.

¹⁷ THIS I say therefore, and testify
in the Lord, that ye henceforth
WALK not as other Gentiles walk
in the vanity of their mind, ¹⁸ having
the understanding darkened, being
alienated from the life of God
through the ignorance that is in
them, because of the blindness of their
heart: ¹⁹ who being past feeling
have given themselves over unto blas-
phemy, to work all uncleanness
with greediness.

²⁰ But ye have not so learned
Christ;

²¹ If so be that ye have heard him, and
have been taught by him, as the
truth is in Jesus: ²² that ye put off
as concerning the former conversation
the old man, which is corrupt accord-
ing to the deceitful lusts; ²³ and
be renewed in the spirit of your
mind; ²⁴ and that ye put on the new
man, which after God is created in
righteousness and true holiness.

²⁵ Wherefore putting away lying,
"SPEAK EVERY MAN TRUTH WITH
HIS NEIGHBOUR." for we are members
one of another.

²⁶ BE YE ANGRY, AND SIN NOT: let
not the sun go down upon your
wrath: ²⁷ neither give place to the
devil.

²⁸ Let him that stole steal no more
but rather let him labour, working with
his hands the thing which is good, that
he may have to give to him that
needeth.

²⁹ Let no corrupt communication
proceed out of your mouth, but that
which is good to the use of edifying,
that it may minister grace unto the
hearers.

³⁰ And grieve not the holy Spirit of
God, whereby ye are sealed unto the
day of redemption.

³¹ LET all bitterness, and wrath, and
anger, and clamour, and evil speaking,
be put away from you, with all malice.
³² and be ye kind one to another,
tender-hearted, forgiving one another,
even as God is for Christ's sake hath
forgiven you.

A D 64
and 4-68
a. all the body
πᾶν τὸ
σῶμα
i through,
διὰ.

e each one,
ἐνθ' ἑκάσ-
του.

EXHORTATION
ch 1-3
1 Pet 4 3
a no longer,
μὴκέτι.
b according-
as, καθὼς.
a also, καὶ,
18 2 Cor 4 3,
6
b because of,
διὰ τῆς.
h hardness,
σκληρότης.

THE OLD MAN
AND THE NEW
22 Rom 6 6
a according to,
κατὰ
b behaviour or manner
of life, ἡ
ἀναστροφή.
f lusts of
flesh,
24 Rom 12 2
24 2 Cor 5 17
ch 2 10
p piety of the
truth,
ὁσιότητι
τῆς ἀλη-
θείας.

TRUTH
25 ZEUS 8
26 Rom 12
f falsehood, or the lie,
τὸ ψεῦδος.
e each,
ἐκάστους.

ANGER
26 Ps 4 4
Sept. 37 8
Mar 3 5
p provoca-
tion, παρά
γρηγο.
17 2 Cor 2 10,
11

HONEST
LABOUR
28 Acts 20,
35.

SPEECH
29 See Col 4

NOT GRIEVING
THE SPIRIT
30 ch. 1 13,
14

CHARITY
31 See Col 3
8.

32 See Col. 3.
12, 13

a. also, καὶ.
1 in Christ,
ἐν Χριστῷ.

A D 34
and 4—38.

WALKING IN
LOVE.

Mat. 5:44, 46.

1. imitators,
μιμηταί.

2. beloved,
ἀγαπητοί.

3. according
as, καθὼς.

UNCLEANNES,
ἐκ,
not even,
μὴδὲ.

THE KINGDOM
5 Gal. 5:19—
21

WATER,
οὐκ ὄντων,
μὴδὲ.

3. Come,
ἵνα, ὡς,
ἵνα.

4. fellow-
partakers,
συνμετο-
χοί.

CHILDREN OF
LIGHT
8 1 Thes. 5:5
—8

once, ποτε.

DARKNESS
as also, καί.

by, ὑπὸ

LIGHT MAKES
MANIFEST
13 John 3:20,
21

1. or, he made
manifest,
τὸ φανεροῦ-
μενον.

EXHORTATION
14 Isa. 60:1, 2
f from among,
ἐκ

shine upon
thee, ἐπιφαν-
εῖ σοί

CIRCUMFEC-
TION
15 Prov. 4:23
—27 Col. 3:5

how, πῶς.

as wise,
ὡς σοφοί.

16 Deel. 9:10
John 9:4

17 See Col. 1
9, 10

foolish,
ἀφρονοί.

SPIRITUALITY
18 Prov. 20:1
riot, or
prodigality,
ἀσώτια

with, ἐν.

5 BE ye therefore ¹ followers of God, as ² dear children; ³ and WALK in love, ⁴ as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

⁵ BUT fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; ⁶ neither filthiness, nor foolish-talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

⁷ For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

⁸ Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. ⁹ But ye not ye therefore partakers with them.

¹⁰ For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord walk as children of light. ¹¹ (for the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth.) ¹² proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

¹³ And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather ¹⁴ reprove them. ¹⁵ For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done in secret.

¹⁶ But all things that are reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever ¹⁷ doth make manifest is light.

¹⁸ Wherefore he saith, "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."

¹⁹ See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil. ²⁰ Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

²¹ And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

²² Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, ²³ giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

²⁴ SUBMITTING yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

²⁵ WIVES, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. ²⁶ For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. ²⁷ Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

²⁸ HUSBANDS, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; ²⁹ that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, ³⁰ that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. ³¹ So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. ³² He that loveth his wife loveth himself. ³³ For our man ever yet hath his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

³⁴ For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones, ³⁵ that for this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. ³⁶ This is a great mystery: but he speaketh concerning Christ and his church.

³⁷ Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

6 CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ² Honour thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise; ³ that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. ⁴ And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

⁵ b SERVANTS, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; ⁶ not with eyeservice, as

A D 41
and 4—68.

PSALMS
19 See Col. 3
16, 17

SUBMISSION
21. 1 Pet. 5: 6

WIVES
22. Gen. 3: 16
1 Pet. 3: 1—
6

1 Cor. 11
3. See Col.
1: 13.

b. but, ἀλλὰ.

as also, καί.

HUSBANDS
25 Col. 3: 19
1 Pet. 3: 7

26 John 15: 3,
17 17—19

Tit. 3: 5, 6
1 John 4: 6, 8

ΑΥΤΟΥΣ.

b. by, ἐν.

as spoken
word,

ἡμίκτη.

See Col. 1
21, 22

o their own,
ἐαυτῶν,

n no one,
οὐδὲ.

o his own,
ἐαυτοῦ.

as also, καί.

THE GREAT
MYSTERY

30 1 Cor. 12,
13

o of, ἐκ.

1 GEN. 2: 23,
24

th this mys-
tery is great

τὸ μ. μυσ-
τήριον,

in regard
to, ἐκ.

as in regard
to, ἐκ.

HUSBANDS AND
WIVES

as also, καί.

CHILDREN
1 See Col. 3

20. just,
δικαιοσύνη.

2 Deut. 5: 16
w. with, ἐν.

3 1 Cor. 5—7
16, 19.

FATHERS.

4. Col. 3: 21,
2 training, or
discipline,

παιδεία

SERVANTS

5 See Col. 3:
22—26

1 Tim. 6: 1,
2 1 Pet. 2:
18

b bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.

⁵ Ye know, ⁶ EKL.—Ye know assuredly, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FGPM. ⁷ Spirit, ⁸ EKL.—Light, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FGPM. ⁹ God.—Christ, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABFLPN. ¹⁰ And, ¹¹ EKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FGPM. ¹² It, ¹³ EKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FGPM. ¹⁴ The Lord, ¹⁵ EKL.—The Christ, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FGPM. ¹⁶ Of his flesh, and of his bones, Gb. Sch. DEFGLFP.—Omit (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf.) ABN¹.

A D. 64
and 4-68.
v. bond, or
bought
servants,
δοῦλοι.
f from the
soul,
ἐκ ψυχῆς.
a 1 Cor. 2. 10.
b bond-
service, δου-
λεύετε,
e each, one,
ἐκαστος.

MASTERS.
9. Col. 4. 1.

THE WHOLE
ARMOUR OF
GOD.

10. Phil. 4. 13
11. 3 Cor. 10. 4
p. passively,
παθητικός,
o our wrest-
ling is not.
b blood and
flesh.
a. authorities,
ἐξουσίας.
w world-
rulers,
κοσμοκρά-
τορας.
ag age,
αἰῶνος
e "spiritual-
things, or
powers of,
τὰ πνευμα-
τικά.
b the heaven-
lies, τοῖς
ἐπουρανίοις
t take ye up,
ἀναλάβετε.
a accom-
plished,
κατεργασά-
μενοι.

ITS SEVERAL
PARTS.
14 Luke 12
35. 1 Pet. 1
17 Isa. 59. 17

menpleasers; but as *the* ^bservants of
"Christ, doing the will of "God f from
the heart; ⁷ with good will doing-
b service, as to the Lord, and not to
men: ⁸ "knowing that whatsoever
good thing ^a any man doeth, the same
shall he receive of the Lord, whether
he be bound or free.

And ye MASTERS, do the same.
things unto them, forbearing threaten-
ing: "knowing that your Master also
is in heaven; neither is there respect
of persons with him.

¹⁰ FINALLY, my brethren, be strong
in the Lord, and in the power of his
"might. ¹¹ Put on the P WHOLE
ARMOUR of "God, that ye may be
able to stand against the wiles of the
devil. ¹² For we wrestle not against
b flesh and blood, but against "prin-
cipalities, against "powers, against the
w rulers of the darkness of this "world,
against "spiritual wickedness in
h high places. ¹³ Wherefore t take
unto you the P whole armour of "God,
that ye may be able to withstand in
the evil day, and having done all, to
stand.

¹⁴ Stand therefore, "having your

"loins girt about w with truth, and
"having p on the breastplate of "right-
eousness; ¹⁵ and your "feet shod
w with the "preparation of the gospel of
"peace; ¹⁶ above all, "taking a the
"shield of "faith, wherewith ye shall
be able to quench all the "fiery darts
of the wicked. ¹⁷ And t take the hel-
met of "salvation, and the sword of the
Spirit, which is the "word of God;

¹⁸ PRAYING always with all prayer
and supplication in the Spirit, and
watching thereunto w with all per-
severance and supplication for all
"saints;

¹⁹ And for me, that utterance may
be given unto me, that I may open my
mouth boldly, to make known the
mystery of the gospel, ²⁰ for which I
am an ambassador in "bonds: that
therein I may speak boldly, as I ought
to speak.

²¹ BUT that ye also may know my
affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a be-
loved brother and faithful minister in
the Lord, shall make known to you all
things: ²² whom I have sent unto you
for the same purpose, that ye might
know our affairs, and that he might
comfort your hearts.

²³ PEACE be to the brethren, and
love with faith, from God the Father
and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Grace
be with all "them that love our Lord
Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

A D. 64
and 4-68.
w. with, ἐν.
pu. having-
put on
16. Isa. 59. 7.
Rom. 8. 1, 2
x readiness
ἐτοιμασία.
16. 1 Pet. 5. 9
o. over, ἐπὶ.
u. taken up,
ἀναλαβόν-
τες.
l. large shield,
9. θυρεός.
17. 1 Thes. 5.
8. Heb. 4.
12 Rev. 1. 16
r receive,
δέξασθε.
s. spoken
word, ῥῆμα.

ALL PRAYER
18. Col. 4. 2

PRAYER FOR
UTTERANCE
19. Col. 4. 3, 4

a. a chain,
ἀλύσει.

TYCHICUS
21. Col. 4. 7, 8
2 Tim. 4. 12

CONCLUDING
SALUTATIONS

l. in incorrup-
tion, ἐν
ἀφθαρσίᾳ.

⁹ Knowing that, Gb. Sch. (D³Gr.) ΕΓΓΡ. — Add both their and, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf
ABD¹(Gr.) ΓΡ¹. ¹² The darkness of this world, D³ΕΚΛΕΝ³. — This darkness, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf
ABD¹ΓΩΝ¹.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

A D. 64
and 4-68.

TO THE SAINTS
IN PHILIPPI,
i. or, Timothy
b. bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.
o. overseers,
ἐπισκόποις.
m. ministers,
διακονοῖς.

THANKS-
GIVING AND
PRAYER.

i in, etc.
p perfect,
ἐπελελειμέν-
i just,
δικαίων.
y ye have me
in your heart,
διὰ τὸ ἔχειν
με ἐν τῇ
καρδίᾳ
f fellow-par-
takers,
συγκοινων-
οὖσι.
w. witnesses,
μάρτυς.

PAT.'S
PRAYER
9 Col 1 9,
10 1 Thes
2 12, 13 p. 6,
23

fu full,
knowledge,
ἐπιστήμη
d discernment,
ἀντίθεσις.
i. in order,
τάξις, etc.
d. discern-
ingly ap-
prove,
δοκιμάζειν.
m more
excellent,
διαφαινοτά-
11 John 16,
23
t through,
διὰ.

His honors
overbowed,
ἐπεβύβηκεν.
b became
manifest in
Christ,
φανερούς
ἐν Χριστῷ
γενέσθαι.
m most,
πλείονας.

PREACHING
p preach,
κηρύσσου-
σιν.
b because of,
διὰ, acc.

PAUL and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I THANK my God upon every remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: y even, as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

And this I PRAY, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may approve of things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

BUT I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; so that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places; and many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of

good will: the one I preach Christ of contentment, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith; rejoicing in you Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; and in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels

A D 64
and 4-68.
i, indeed,
κατὰ.
a. envious,
καταφύλα-
λουσιν
o. out of, etc.
p party.
spirit,
ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς.

STILL CHRIST
WAS
PREACHED
a. enquired,
καταγγέλλ-
αμεθα.

AND
MAGNIFIED.
f further-
supply,
ἐπιχορη-
γία.
20 Rom. 14, 7,
8, 2.
t. through,
διὰ.

THE STRAIT
21 Gal 3 20

23 2 Cor 5 6.
v. very far,
πολλὰ
καλῶς.
o on your
account,
δι' ὑμᾶς.

CONFIDENCE
25 Rom 1 11,
12. 3 Cor. 1.
21.

a. Christ
Jesus
i. in, etc.
t. through,
διὰ.

EXHORTATION.
27 1 Cor 1
10. Jude 3.
o. citizenship,
οἰκονομία,
of life,
πνεύματος
ζωῆς.

a. soul, ψυχή.
28. Isa 61 12,
13. 2 Thes.
1. 5-10
i. indeed,
κατὰ.
f from, ἀπὸ.
29 Mat. 5 11,
12. 1 Pet. 4.
g. granted,
ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.
i. in, etc.

A. D. 64
and 4-68.
EXHORTATION
TO UNITY.
1 1 Cor. 1. 10

1 Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. φακλφ.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. βδκμ. 2 Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. αρκφκμ.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ηδελ. 3 Jesus Christ, φακλ.—Christ Jesus, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. αβδ'εφκμ. 4 Fruits of righteousness, which are, φ.—Fruit of righteousness, which is, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. α(β)δεφκλκμ. 5 Word, Gb. Sch. β'ε'κ.—Add of God, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. αβδ'ε'κμ.

PHILIPPIANS II. 2.

A.D. 64
and 6-68.

AND
CONSIDERATION
FOR
OTHERS
3. Gal 5 26.
4. 1 Cor. 10 34.
55.
c. each.
δὲ καθ' ἑαυτοῦ.

EXAMPLES OF
CHRIST.
5. Mat. 11. 29.
f. For, γὰρ.
g. Heb. I. 3.
a. a thing-to-be-grasped-at.
ἀρπαγόμενος.
7. Isa. 53. 3.
c. emptied himself.
ἐκένωσεν.
b. bond-servant.
δοῦλου.
h. having-become.
γενόμενος.
9. Gal 3 12.

CHRIST
HIGHLY
EXALTED.
9. Isa 53 12.
g. gave, ὤν.
granted.
ἐχαρίσατο
10. Eph 1 20
-23 Rev.
6 5-14.
i. in, ἐν.
o. on, earth.
ἐπὶ γῆς
11. Rom. 14 9

EXHORTATION.
12. Heb 6 11.
a. according-as, καθὼς.
13. Heb 13.
20, 21
c. effectually, worketh, ἐπεργάζων.

EXHORTATION.
14. Mat 5. 44.
44, 48
15. Deut 32 5
Sept. Mat. 5
5 14-16
c. children, τέκνα.
g. generation, γενεάς.
l. luminaries, φωστῆρες.
16. 1 Thes. 5.
10, 20
f. for a joy, or boast, to-ane, εἰς καύχημα
ἐμοί
i. in, ἐν.

SEI-
SACRIFIC
17. Acts 20 24.
2 Tim. 4 6-
9.
p. pointed forth, σπενδομας.
pu. public service, λειτουργία.

ΤΙΜΟΘΕΥ.
h. hope, ἐλπίς.
t. or, Timothy.
a. no one, οὐδείς.

and mercies, ² fulfill ye my joy, that ye be LIKEMINDED, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. ³ Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem ⁴ other better than themselves. ⁴ Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

⁵ "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶ who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: ⁷ but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and he was made in the likeness of men: ⁸ and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

⁹ Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: ¹⁰ that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things on earth, and things under the earth, ¹¹ and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

¹² WHEREFORE, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. ¹³ For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

¹⁴ Do all things without murmurings and disputings: ¹⁵ that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; ¹⁶ holding forth the word of life; ¹⁷ that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

¹⁷ Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. ¹⁸ For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

¹⁹ BUT I trust in the Lord Jesus to send TIMOTHEUS shortly unto you, that I may be of good comfort, when I know your state. ²⁰ For I have no man like minded, who will

PHILIPPIANS III. 8.

A.D. 64
and 6-68.

o. Christ, Ἰησοῦ, τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
ch. child, τέκνον.
s. served as, a bond-servant, δούλος
al. indeed, μᾶλλον.

ΕΠΑΦΡΟΔΙΤΗ.
32. ch. 13.
a. apostle, ἀπόστολος
p. publicly ministered, λειτουργῶν

TO BE RECEIVED
i. life, ψυχὴ.
u. with whom, lacking on your-part, το ὑμῶν ὑπέρμαρ.
p. public service, λειτουργίας.

EXHORTATION

TRUE
CIRCUMCISION.
2. Mat 7 6
3. Rom 2 28.
29. Col 2
11. John 4
23, 24. Gal 6 12-16
c. cutting off, or maiming, κατατομήν.
cu. cutting-round, περιτομήν.
f. religiously, ἁγνῶς.
b. boast, καυχόμενοι

CONFIDENCE
IN THE FLESH.
4. Gal 1 13,
14
o. of, ἐκ.

ah. having-been, γενόμενος.

ALL LOSS.
f. for, or on-account of, διὰ τοῦ.

PRESENT EXPERIENCE.

naturally care for your state. ²¹ For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. ²² But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. ²³ Whom I therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. ²⁴ But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

²⁵ YET I supposed it necessary to send to you EPAPHRODITUS, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. ²⁶ For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that he had heard that he had been sick. ²⁷ For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

²⁹ Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation: ³⁰ because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, notwithstanding his while, to supply your lack of service toward me

³ FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

²¹ Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. ³ For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

⁴ Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more. ⁵ I was circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; ⁶ concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

⁷ But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

⁸ Yea doubtless, and I count all things

PHILIPPIANS III. 9.

A. D. 66
at. to be
etern.
of. of, that
which...
thrown...
the...
συνβαλα.
gain;
κερδο.
o. of, etc.
b. by, etc.
11 Luke 20.
55, 56
on. Let out.
resurrection,
ἀναστα-
σις

NOT SAYING
OBTAINED.
18 1 Cor 8 24
—27 2 Tim
4 6—8
ob. obtained,
ἐλάβον
p. perfected,
τετελειω-
μαι
pr. press-on,
δύναμις
a. also, καὶ
1 lay, hold-of,
καταλαβω,
w. was laid,
hold-of,
καταλαμβάνω.
b. by, etc.

THE MARK
is laid, hold,
καταλαμβάνω.
a. indeed,
μὲν
as according-
to, κατὰ,
acc
m. of, up,
ἀνω.

EXHORTATION
15 Hos 6 3.
f. or, fall,
grown,
τέλειος
16 Gal 6 16
w. walk-
orderly,
στοιχεῖν.

PAUL'S
EXAMINE
17 1 Cor 11 1.
i. inculcates,
together,
συνμικτρῶ
a. according-
as, καθὼς

WARNING.
18 Rom 16
17, 18
2 Pet 2 1—
3
a. speak-to,
ἐλεγον,
sp. speak,
λέγω.

LOOKING FOR
THE NAVIGATOR.
20 Gal 3 1—
4 Heb 11
18 1 Thee
1 10
e. citizenship,
πολιτεία.
21 1 Cor 15
42—54
tr. transform,
μετασχη-
ματίζω.
t. the body of,
our humili-
ation,
το σώμα
τῆς ταπει-
νότητος
ἡμῶν.

1. but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them as but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10 that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death: 11 if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already obtained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended, but thus one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be of perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. 16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 who shall change our vile body, that it

PHILIPPIANS IV. 15.

A. D. 66
a. may,
become,
γενέσθαι.
th. the body
of, his glory,
τὸ σῶμα
τῆς δόξης
αὐτοῦ.

EXHORTATION.
1. 1 Tim 2
19, 20, 3 7—
9
v. victor's
crown,
στέφανος.

EUODIAS AND
SYNTYCHE.

FELLOW-
LABOURERS.
3 Luke 10 30.
Rev 3 8.
20 12, 15
a. strive, to-
gether with,
συνεργά-
σται.

JOY
4 ch 3 1.

MODERATION.
5 Jas 5 8, 9.
f. forbearance,
ἐνστάσις.

GOD'S PEACE.
9 Ps 55 22
1 Pet 5 7.
7. Isa 26 3.
a. surpasseth,
ὑπερβαίνει,
k. keep, as
with, a.
garrison,
φρουρήσεται.
1. in, etc.

EXHORTATION
a. or, at-
the rest,
το ἄλλοις.
v. venerable,
σεμνός.

THE
PHILIPPIANS'
CARE.
7. or, ye,
revived your
care for me

CONTENT.
11 1 Tim 6 8
—8 Heb
13 5
12 Prov 30 8,
9
1. have-been,
intended,
μετανοήσας.
13 2 Cor 12.
6, 10
a. I am strong-
for,
τοῦ σώ-
ματος.
1. in, etc.

THEY DID
WELL.

FORMER
LIBERALLY.
15. 2 Cor 11 8

may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

4 THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

5 I BESEECH Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

6 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of Life.

7 REJOICE in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

8 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

9 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

10 FINALLY, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

11 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

12 BUT I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. 13 Not that I speak in respect of want for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, (thou wilt) to be content.

14 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound. Every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

15 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

16 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

17 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel,

PHILIPPIANS IV. 16.

A.D. 54
and 4-55.

Ab. both, & G.

A SWEET

SAVOUR TO

God.

17. Heb. 6 10.

18. Heb. 13. 16.

SUPPLY.

19. 2 Cor. 9. 8.

6 fully-supply,

αὐτοῖς.

when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. ¹⁶ For even in Thessalonica ye sent ¹⁵ once and again unto my necessity.

¹⁷ Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. ¹⁸ But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

¹⁹ But my God shall supply all

PHILIPPIANS IV. 23.

A.D. 54
and 4-55.

i. in, &.

To God THE

GLORY.

u. unto the

ages of the

ages, etc

τοῦς αἰῶνας

τῶν αἰώνων.

SALUTATIONS

Ab. but, &.

c. of, &.

your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

²⁰ Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

²¹ SALUTE every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you. ²² All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household. ²³ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
COLOSSIANS.

A D. 64
and 4-68.

TO THE
SAINTS IN
COLOSSÆ.
1 2 Cor 1.1,
2. Phil. 1.1
2 1 Thes
1.1 2 Thes
1 1, 2. Phil
1-3.
t. through,
did.
t. or Timothy

THANKSGIVING.
3 1 Thes. 1. 2
—5
f. for. perf.

b because_of,
διὰ τήν.

ac according-
as, καθώς.
a also, καί
f fully-knew,
ἐπέγνωτε.
7 ch 4 12, 13
Phil 23.
fr from, ἀπό.
fb fellow-
bond-
servant,
συνδούλου

PRAYER
9 Comp Eph.

fu full
 knowledge,
 ἐπίγνωσιν.
 u unto, εἰς.
 11 Comp Eph
 3 14—19.
 t. the power
 of his glory,
 τὸ κρατος
 τῆς δόξης
 αὐτοῦ.
 e endurance,
 ὑπομονήν.

THANKSGIVING.
12 Comp Eph
1 3-8 Acts

26. 18
f. for the
share of the
allotted
portion,
εἰς τὴν
μερίδα τοῦ
κλήρου
o. out of, ἐκ.
a authority,
ἐξουσίας.
t the Son of
his love,
τοῦ υἱοῦ
τῆς ἀγάπης
αὐτοῦ.

CHRIST
CREATOR OF
ALL THINGS
15. John 1 1-
3, 14. Heb.
1. 1-3.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ¹by the will of God, and ²Timotheus our brother, ³to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are ⁴at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and ⁵the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 WE GIVE THANKS to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ^a "since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints, ^b for the hope ^c which is laid upon you for in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; ^d which is come unto you, ^e as it is in all the world; and ^f bringeth forth fruit, ^g as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and ^h knew the grace of God in truth. ⁱ ^j As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; ^k who also ^l declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 FOR this cause ¹⁰we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease ¹¹to PRAY for you, and ¹²to desire that ye might be filled with the ¹³knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; ¹⁴that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing ¹⁵in the knowledge of God; ¹⁶strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longanerving with forbearance:

13 **GIVING THANKS** unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: **13** who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: **14** in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible

•God, the **FIRSTBORN** of every creature: ¹⁶ for ^bby him were ^aall things created that are in ^hheaven, and that are ^oin ^eearth, ^visible and ⁱnvisi- ble, whether *they be* thrones, or do- minions, or principalities, or ^apowers: ^aall things ^{were created} ^tby him, and ^ffor him: ¹⁷ and ^hhe is before all things, and ^bby him ^aall things ^{consist}.

¹⁸ And he is the HEAD of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn ^{fr} from the dead; that in ^{all} things he might ^{be} have ^{the} pre-eminence.

¹⁹ For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell, ²⁰ and, having made peace through the blood of his cross, ¹ by him to reconcile all things unto himself; ² by him, I say, whether they be things ³ in earth, or things in ⁴ heaven.

21 And out, that were ^{on} sometime
alienated and enemies in your mind
by wicked works, yet now *hath* he
RECONCILED ²² in the body of his
flesh through death, to present you
holy and unblameable and unrevoc-
able in his sight: ²³ if ye continue
in the faith ²⁴ grounded and settled, and
be not moved away from the hope of
the GOSPEL, which ye have heard, and
which was preached to every creature
which is under heaven: whereof I Paul
am made a MINISTER

24 a Who now rejoice in my sufferings
for you, and fill up that which is be-
hind of the afflictions of Christ in my
flesh for his body's sake, which is the
CHURCH: 25 whereof I am made a
MINISTER, according to the dispensa-
tion of God which is given to me for
you, to fulfil the word of God; 26 even
the mystery which hath been hid from
ages and from generations, but now
is made manifest to his saints.

37 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

A.D. 64
and 4—68
a. all creation,
πάντος
κτίσματος.
b by, ἐν.
c on, ἐπί.
au authorities,
ἐξουσιαι.
t. through him,
δι' αὐτοῦ.
f for him,
εἰς αὐτόν.

HEAD OF THE
BODY.
18 Eph. 1 22, 23.
fr from—
among, ἐκ.
be might—
become,
γίνεσθαι.
p pre-eminent,
πρωτεύων.

RECONCILING
ALL THINGS.
19 ch. 2 9
20. Eph 1 9,
10 Rev. 5.
8—14.

PAUL A
MINISTER OF
THE GOSPEL.
21 Eph. 3. 11
—18
on once, NOTE.
b by, iv.
23 Heb 3. 6,
14 Mar 16.
16.
be before him,
κατενώπιον
αὐτοῦ.
i in all the
creation,
ἐν πάσῃ τῇ
κτίσει.
b became,
ἐγενόμην.

AND OF THE
CHURCH.
24 Eph. 3. 1—
13
n Now I—
rejoice, Νῦν
χαίρω.
t. to fill up,
πληρῶσαι.

THE
MYSTERY
27 Rom 16 25
—27
w. willed to,
ἠθελήσεν.
a. announce,
καταγγέλλομεν.
s. striving,
ἀγωνιζόμενος.

¹ Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. D(Gr.)E(Gr.)K.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABFGLPN.
his blood—Omit. Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS.

14 Through

COLOSSIANS III. 6.

A D 64
and 4-68.
A Rom 1, 18.
sons, υἱοί.
7 See Eph. 2,
3, 3.
o. once, more

THE OLD MAN
AND THE NEW.
8 See Eph. 4,
17-25.
a. evil.

speaking,
βλασφη-
μίαν φη-
μι.
8 Rom. 6, 6.

2 Cor 5 17.
h having
stripped-off,
ἀπεκδυσά-
μενοι.

u unto, εἰς.
f full.
knowledge,
ἐπίγνωσιν.

11 1 Cor. 12
12, 13. Gal.
5 27, 28
w. wherein,
ὅπου ... ἐν.

n. not, οὐκ.
a. and, καί.

EXHORTATION
12 See Eph 4
31, 32, 5 1,
2.

c. complaint,
μομφήν
CHARITY
l. love,
ἀγάπην.

u uniting-
bond,
συνδεσμός.

PEACE,
P. preside,
ἀρραβεύτω,
arbitrate

EXHORTATION
16 John 15 7.
See Eph. 5
19, 20
2 Tim. 3 14
-17 1 John
3 24

DOING ALL IN
THE NAME OF
JESUS.
al. in, ἐν,
t through,
διὰ.

WIFE AND
HUSBAND
18 Gen 3 16.
See Eph. 5,
22-33.

CHILDREN
AND FATHERS
30 See Eph. 6,
1-4.

SERVANTS.
22 See Eph. 6,
5-8 1 Pet.
2 18-21.

b Bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.
23 Ecl 9, 10.
w. work,
ἔργασθε.

f. from, ἀπό.
a. recompence,
ἀνταπόδο-
σις.

is idolatry: ⁶ for which things^a sake
the wrath of ^aGod cometh on the ^achild-
ren of disobedience: ⁷ in the ^awhich
ye also walked ^asome time, when ye
lived in them.

⁸ But now ye also ^aput off ^aall these;
anger, wrath, malice, ^ablasphemy,
filthy communication out of your
mouth. ⁹ Lie not one to another,
^aseeing that ye have put off the OLD
MAN with his ^adeeds; ¹⁰ and ^ahave
put on the NEW man, ^awhich is re-
newed ^ain ^aknowledge after the image
of him that ^acreated him: ¹¹ ^awhere
there is ^aneither Greek ^anor Jew, cir-
cumcision ^anor uncircumcision, Barba-
rian, Scythian, bond ^anor free: but
Christ ^ais ^aall, and in ^aall.

¹² Put on therefore, as the ^aelect of
^aGod, ^aholy and ^abeloved, bowels of
mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind,
meekness, longsuffering; ¹³ forbearing
one another, and forgiving one another,
if any man have a ^aquarrel against any:
even as ^aChrist forgave you, so also do ye.

¹⁴ And above all these things put on
^acharity, which is the ^abond of ^aper-
fectness.

¹⁵ And ^alet the peace of ^aGod ^arule
in your hearts, to the which also ye
^aare called in one body; and ^abe ye
thankful.

¹⁶ Let the word of ^aChrist dwell in
you richly in all wisdom, teaching and
admonishing one another; in psalms
and hymns and spiritual songs, singing
with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

¹⁷ And whatsoever ye do in word or
deed, do ^aall in the name of the Lord
Jesus, giving thanks to ^aGod and the
Father ^aby him.

¹⁸ ^aWIVES, ^asubmit yourselves unto
your own husbands, as it ^ais fit in the
Lord.

¹⁹ ^aHUSBANDS, ^alove your ^awives,
and ^abe not bitter against them.

²⁰ ^aCHILDREN, ^aobey your ^aparents in
all things: for this ^ais wellpleasing unto
the Lord.

²¹ ^aFATHERS, ^aprovoke not your
children to anger, lest they ^abe dis-
couraged.

²² ^aSERVANTS, ^aobey in all things
your masters ^aaccording to the flesh;
not with ^aeyeservice, as menpleasers;
but in singleness of heart, fearing ^aGod:
²³ and whatsoever ye do, ^ado it heartily,
as to the Lord, and not unto men;
²⁴ ^aknowing that ^aof the Lord ye shall
receive the ^areward of the inheritance:

for ye ^aserve the Lord Christ. ²⁵ But
^ahe that doeth wrong shall receive for
the wrong which he ^ahath done: and
there is no respect of persons.

⁴ ^aMASTERS, give unto your ^aser-
vants that which is just and equal;
^aknowing that ye also have a Master in
^aheaven.

² ^aCONTINUE in ^aprayer, and ^awatch
in the same with thanksgiving; ³ withal
praying also ^afor us, that ^aGod would
open unto us a door of utterance, to
^aspeak the mystery of ^aChrist, for which
I am also in bonds: ⁴ that I may make
it manifest, as I ought to ^aspeak.

⁵ ^aWalk in wisdom toward them that
are without, redeeming the time.

⁶ Let your ^aspeech be always ^awith
grace, ^aseasoned with salt, ^athat ye
may know how ye ought to answer
^aevery man.

⁷ ALL my ^astate shall Tychicus
declare unto you, who is a ^abeloved
brother, and a faithful minister and
^afellow servant in the Lord. ⁸ whom I
have sent unto you for the same purpose,
that he might know ^ayour ^astate, and
comfort your hearts: ⁹ with Onesimus,
a ^afaithful and beloved brother,
who is one of you. They shall make
known unto you all things which are
done here.

¹⁰ Aristarchus my ^afellow prisoner
SALUTETH you, and ^aMarcus,
^asister's son to Barnabas, (touching
whom ye received commandments: if he
come unto you, receive him,) ¹¹ and
Jesus, ^awhich is called Justus,
^awho are of the circumcision. These
only are my fellowworkers unto the
kingdom of ^aGod, which ^ahave been a
comfort unto me. ¹² Epaphras, who is
one of you, a ^aservant of Christ, ^asaluteth
you, always ^alabouring fervently for
you in ^aprayers, that ye may stand
perfect and ^acomplete in all the will of
^aGod. ¹³ For I bear him record, that
he hath a great zeal for you, and them
that are in Laodicea, and them in Hiera-
polis. ¹⁴ Luke, the beloved ^aphysician,
and Demas, greet you.

¹⁵ Salute the brethren which are in
Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church
which is in his house.

¹⁶ And when this ^aepistle is read
among you, cause that it be read also
in the church of the Laodiceans; and
that ye likewise read the ^aepistle from
Laodicea.

¹⁷ And say to Archippus, Take heed
to the ministry which thou hast re-
ceived in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

¹⁸ The salutation by the hand of me
Paul. Remember my bonds. ^aGrace
be with you. Amen.

COLOSSIANS IV. 18.

A D 64
and 4-68
b. serve, as
bond,
σουλός,
18, 2 Cor 5 13,
10, 1 Pet. 1,
17.

MARTYRS.
1. See Eph. 6
5.
b. bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.

PRAYER.
2. See Eph. 6,
5.
f. for, ὑπέρ.

WISDOM
5. See Eph. 5
15-17.

SPEECH
6. Mal. 3, 16,
17.
i. in, ἐν.
e. o. each one,
ἐν ἑκάστῳ.

TYCHICUS AND
ONESIMUS
7. See Eph. 6,
21, 22.
f. fellow bond-
servant,
συνδούλος.

9. Phil. 10, 11.

SALUTATIONS.
10. Acts 19 29,
20 4, 27 3,
18 24-40
2 Tim 4 11
M. Mark.

13. Phil 23.
b. bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.
s. or, striving,
ἠγωνίζεμε-
νος.

14. 2 Tim 4
10, 11.

LAODICEA.
15. Rom. 16 5
1 Cor 16, 19

THE EPISTLE.
16. 1 The. 5
27.

ARCHIPPUS.
17. Phil. 2.

SALUTATION.
18. Col. 16 21
-34.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

A.D. 54
and 4-56.
TO THE
CHURCH OF
THE THESSA-
LONIANS.
I. or, Timothy

THANKSGIVING
AND
c. concerning,
περὶ.
3. 1 Cor. 13.
13
o of our,
τοῦ.
b before,
ἐμπροσθεν.
be or, beloved
by God, your
affection,
ἀγαπήματα
ὁὐδ Θεοῦ
τοῦ ἀγαπο-
ῦντος ὑμᾶς.
by by, ὑμῶν.

EVIDENCES OF
FAITH.
1. 1 Cor. 3. 4.
5
c Spirit,
Πνεῦμα.
a according-
as καθ' ὅς.
o became,
ἐγενήθημεν.
1 imitators,
μιμηταί.
b became,
γενεσθῶμεν.

WAITING FOR
THE SON FROM
HEAVEN.
b serve-as,
ὑποτάσσασθε.
bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.
10. John 16. 3.
ch 4. 16, 17
f. from-
among, ἐκ.

CONDUCT OF
PAUL AND HIS
COMPANIONS.
1. Acts 17. 1-
4
3. Acts 16. 19-
34.
a according-
as καθ' ὅς.
c conflict,
ἀγών.
3. 2 Cor. 3. 17.
4. 1. 5.
4. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
17. 1 Tim.
3. 11, 12.
b by, ὑμῶν.

CONTENT.

f. from, ἀπὸ.

184

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; knowing, brethren beloved, your election by God.

For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. And we became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: so that ye were examples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance unto you, that it was not in vain; but even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness: nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we

might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: so being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

WE are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: as ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, that ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto this kingdom and glory.

For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

But ye, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, and once again; but Satan hindered us.

For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his COMING? For ye are our glory and joy.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone: and sent Timothy, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the

A.D. 54
and 4-56
b became,
ἐγενήθημεν.
o. her-own,
ἑαυτῆς.

7 ye have become,
γενεσθῶμεν.

NOT
CHAROANIE
I. tail, κορυφή

EXHORTING
THEM.
p. pliously,
ὁσίως
o even-as,
καθ' ὅς.
e. each,
ἕκαστον.
o his-own,
ἑαυτοῦ
12 Eph 4. 1

How THEY
RECEIVED THE
WORD

f. from, παρά.
a according-
as καθ' ὅς.

BECOMING
FOLLOWERS
OF THE
CHURCHES
1. imitators,
μιμηταί.
as are,
τόν αὐτοῦ.
as also, καί.

PERSECUTION,
15 Mat. 23, 29
—38
c charged us
out, ἵνα
ἐκδιώξωμεν
τούς.

PAUL'S DESIRE
TO SEE THEM.
17. ch. 3. 10

ab both, καί.
a. and, καί.
His GROWTH,
19 3 Cor. 1. 14
Phil. 4. 1.
v. victor's
στέφανος.
g or, glorying
καυχώμενος.
b. before,
ἐμπροσθεν.

TIMOTHY SENT
CROWN,
1. e 6 Acts
17. 16.

f or, Timothy

1 THESSALONIANS III. 3.

A D 54
and 4-56.

2. Acts 9 16.
o. no one,
μηδεν.

a. are about
to,
μελλομεν,
as also, καί
2 Cor. 11. 8

1. toll, κόπος.

TIMOTHY'S
RETURN.
6 Acts 18 1,
5 2 Cor 1
6, 7
1 love,
ἀγάπη.

t through,
διά.

PAUL'S JOY
6. concerning,
περί.

10. See Rom
1. 10-12

PRAYER

as also, καί
13 1 Cor 1 8
ch 5 23
Jude 24, 25

EXHORTATION
f. Finally, or,
As to the
rest, ὅ
Λοιπὸν,
1. in, ἐν.
a according-
as, καθὼς.
c charges,
παράγγελ-
σίας,
t through,
διά

SANCTIFICA-
TION
1 1 Cor. 6 13
-20
e each,
ἑκαστον.
o his own,
ἑαυτοῦ
a also, καί.

6 concerning,
περί.
f. fully,
testified,
διαμαρτυ-
ραμεθα.
i in, ἐν.

gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: that no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you: therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith? Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you: to the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

4 FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: that every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: that no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

1 THESSALONIANS V. 8.

A.D. 54
and 4-56

BROTHERLY
LOVE
2 1 John 4. 7,
8.

INDUSTRY.
and, ambi-
tiously-
endeavour,
φιλοτιμει-
σθα.
c. charged,
καταγγι-
λασθε.
12 2 Cor. 8.
21.
b becomingly,
ἐνσχημα-
τως.

CONCERNING
THEM WHICH
SLEEP.
as also, καί.
2. Rom 8 11
1 Cor. 15 20
-23. Acts
7. 59.
t. through,
διά τοῦ.

COMING OF
THE LORD
15 1 Cor. 15
51, 52
1 in, ἐν.
b. by no
means,
οὐ μὴ
a. anticipate,
εἰς πρότερον
ᾠσθῶμεν &c.,
16 John 13 4,
3. Acts 1 11

t. to, εἰς.
e. or, exhort,
παρακα-
λεῖτε.
i in, ἐν.

TIME AND
SEASONS
1. Acts 1 7
6. concerning,
περί.
2 Luke 12 35
-40
1. Jehovah
3 Luke 17 28
-37.
n. not, οὐ μὴ,
double nega-
tive.

SOON OF
THE DAY
6 Eph 5 8, 11
-14.
a. soon, νῆστι.

EXHORTATION
6. Mat. 23 5
Rom 13. 11
-14.
as also, καί.
6 Eph. 6 13-
17. 1 Pet. 1
13.

BUT as touching BROTHERLY LOVE ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 BUT I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are ASLEEP, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

5 BUT OF THE TIMES and the SEASONS, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the DAY of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, "Peace and safety;" then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

3 For, κλπ.—Omit Gb. Sch. Tis. Tre. Alf. APOQ.—“But,” (La.) BDEK.
6 Ye are, κ.—For ye are, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABDEFGOLP.

I THESSALONIANS V. 9.

A.D. 54
and 6-55.

SALVATION.
9 2 Thes. 2.
13, 14
t. through,
did.
w watch,
ὑπογρη-
μας.

EXHORTATION.
6. or, exhort,
παρακα-
λεῖτε.

THOSE WHO
LABOUR.
12 1 Tim 5.
17, 18 Heb
13 7, 17, 24.
13. Mark 9. 30.

EXHORTA-
TIONS.
14. 2 Thes. 3
6-15
a admonish,
παρακαλεῖτε.
d or, dis-
orderly,
ἀτάκτους.
e cheer,
παραμυνη-
σθε.

15 Mat. 5. 20
1 Pet. 3. 9-
12
e good,
ἀγαθός.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 AND we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And bear peace among yourselves.

14 Now we EXHORT you, brethren, to warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

I THESSALONIANS V. 28.

A.D. 54
and 6-55.

JOY, PRAYER,
AND THANKS-
GIVING.
16 Phil 4 4.
17. Eph. 5 18.
18 Eph 5 20

PERCEPTS.
21. Isa. 8. 20.
Acts 17 11.
Rom 12. 9.
e good,
καλόν.
e. or, every
form, παν-
τός τινος.

SANCTIFICA-
TION.
23 1 Cor 1 8,
9. Heb. 13.
20, 21.
h himself,
αὐτός.
e entire,
ὁλοκληρῶς.
u unto, or,
in, ἐν.

CONCLUSION.
26 Col 4. 2-
4.

27. Col 4 16.
a. adjure,
ὀρκίζω.

16 Rejoice evermore.
17 Pray without ceasing.
18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.
20 Despise not prophesyings.
21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole, spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Prove, (Gb. -) Ἀμ'.—But prove, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ΕΝΕΡΓΕΙΑ.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

A.D. 54
and 4-56.

TO THE
CHURCH OF
THESSALO-
NIANS
1 Thes 1. 1
2 Cor. 1. 19.
1 Pet. 5. 12.
2 or, Silas
3 or, Timothy

THANKS-
GIVING
a. according
to, καθ' ὡς,
1 love,
ἀγαπή,
each,
ἑκάστου.

5. Phil 1. 26
3 Tim 2. 11.
12 1 Pet 4
12-16

RIGHT-
TEOUS
RESTRAINT
7 Isa. 58. 16,
16 Jude 14,
17 Rev 1
7.

6 the angels
of his power,
ἀγγέλων
ἐνταύτης
αὐτοῦ,
7 or, yielding,
διδότων.

8 might,
ἰσχύος.

10 Col 3. 6.

PRAYER
to Which,
ἐν, εἰς ὃ

1 in ὧν.

DAY OF
MESSIAH, OR
OF JEREMIAH
1. 1 Thes 4
16, 17

3 1 John 4. 1.
or, ὑπερ
τίτης.

or coming,
παρουσίας.

1 in, ἀπὸ τοῦ
τ. through,
διὰ.

6 hath come,
ἐφθάρκεν.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and tribulations that ye endure which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and to you who are troubled rest with us, when the LORD JESUS shall be REVEALED from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the DAY OF CHRIST be at hand.

Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that MAN OF SIN be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he, who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

And then shall Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

And for this cause God shall send them a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

A.D. 54
and 4-56.

REVELATION
OF THE MAN
OF SIN
3 Mat. 24. 3-
6. 1 Tim 4
1-3 3 Tim
3. 1-9 Dan.
11. 31-35. 11
36-38 Mat.
24. 15 Rev
19. 1-3

1 Let not any
one, μή τις.
a. the apo-
stasy, ἡ
ἀποστασία.
l. inner,
temple,
ναός.

PARENT
HINDRANCE.
o his own,
ἐσώτῃ.

1. 1 John 4. 1
4, 6-10

1 lawlessness,
ἀνομία
effectually
work,
ἐνεργεῖται.
with-
holding,
κατέχει.
c become,
γενῆται.
m. midst,
μέσσω.

THE LAWS
OF
6 Isa 11. 4
Dan. 7. 11
Rev 19. 11,
15, 20, 21

1 the Lawless
one,
"Ο ἀνομος.
his manifes-
tation,
ἐπιφάνεια.

AFTER
SATAN'S
WORKING
3 Mat. 24. 24.
Rev XIII
of effectual
working,
ἐνεργεῖται.

1 in, ὧν,
w. wonders of
falsehood,
ψευδῶν.
10. John 3. 18
-30

STRONG
DELUSION
11. 1 Kin. 22.

c. effectual
working of,
ἐνεργεῖται.
j. judg. or,
condemned,
καθίσταται.

10 That believe.—That have believed, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 3 Christ, δῆς x.—The Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FLP. 4 As God, δῆς x (Gr.) GKX.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FLP. 5 Lord, (Gb. —) BD²KL¹.—Add Jesus, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AD¹FLP. 6 In them, Gb. D²EKL¹FLP.—To them, (Gb. —) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹FLP. 7 Send, Gb. D²EKL¹FLP.—Sendeth, (Gb. —) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD¹(Gr.)FLP.(Gr.)G(Gr.)FLP.

A.D. 54
and 4-58.TRANSLATION.
b. by, *ὁ*
l. in, *ἐν*.t. through,
διὰ.STRENGTHEN.
15. Jude 2.
a. stand-firm,
στηρεν,
h. hold-fast,
κρατερεν,
at. through,
διὰ.PRAYER.
16. 1 Pet. 3. 10,
11. Jude 20,
25.PAUL
REQUOTES
THEIR
PRAYER.
1. Col. 4. 3-4
r. run, *τρέχει*,
as. also, *καί*,
3. Rom. 15. 30,
31.CONFIDENCE.
3. 1 Cor. 1. 7-
9.e. charge,
παράγγελ-
λογεν.PRAYER
e. patience
of, *ὑπομον-*
ην τοῦ.

13 But *we* are bound to give thanks
always to *God* for you, brethren *be-*
loved *of the Lord*, because *God* *hath*
from the beginning chosen you to salva-
tion *through sanctification of the Spirit*
and belief *of the truth*: 14 whereunto
he called you *by our gospel*, to the
obtaining *of the glory of our Lord*
Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, *stand fast*,
and *hold the traditions which ye have*.
been taught, whether *by word, or our*
epistle.

16 Now our *Lord Jesus Christ* him-
self, and *God*, even our Father, which
hath loved us, and *hath given us*
everlasting consolation and good hope
through grace, 17 *comfort your*
hearts, and *establish you in every*
good word and work.

3 FINALLY, brethren, *pray for us*,
that the word *of the Lord* *may*.
have free course, and *be glorified*, even
as *it is* with you: 3 and that *we*.
may be delivered from unreasonable
and wicked men: for all *men* have not
faith.

4 But the Lord is faithful, who shall
stablish you, and *keep you from evil*.
4 And *we have confidence in the Lord*
touching you, that ye both do and
will do the things which *we command*
you.

5 And the Lord *direct your hearts*
into the love of *God*, and into the
patient WAITING FOR *CHRIST*.

6 NOW *we command you, brethren*,
in the name of our *Lord Jesus Christ*,
that ye *withdraw yourselves from every*
brother *that walketh disorderly*, and
not after the tradition which he received
of us.

7 For yourselves *know how ye ought*
to follow us: for *we behaved not our-*
selves disorderly among you: 8 neither
did *we eat of any man's bread for nought*;
but *wrought with labour and travail*
night and day, that *we might not be*.
chargeable to any of you: 9 not be-
cause *we have not power*, but to *make*
ourselves an ensample unto you *to*
follow us. 10 For even when *we*.
were with you, this *we commanded*
you, that if any *would not work*,
neither *should he eat*.

11 For *we hear that there are some*
which *walk among you disorderly*,
working not at all, but *are busybodies*.
12 Now *them that are such* *we command*
and exhort *by our Lord Jesus*
Christ, that with quietness they *work*,
and *eat their own bread*.

13 But ye, brethren, *be not weary in*
well-doing.

14 And if any *man obey not our word*
by this epistle, note that *man*, and
have no company with him, that he
may be ashamed. 15 Yet *count him* not as
an enemy, but admonish *him* as a
brother.

16 NOW the Lord of *peace* himself
give you peace always by all means
The Lord *be with you* all. 17 The
salutation of Paul with *mine own hand*,
which is the token in every epistle: so
I write. 18 The grace of our *Lord Jesus*
Christ *be with you* all. Amen.

A.D. 54
and 4-58.DISORDERLY
WALK.
6. Rom. 16. 17,
18. 1 Cor. 6
9-13.f. from, *παρά*.PAUL'S
EXAMPLE.
7. 1 Thes 5. 9

t. to imitate.

μειοβάλ.

af. from,

παρα.

to toil,

κόπον.

9. 1 Cor. 9. 1-
15

a. authority,

ἐξουσίαν.

e. charged,

παρηγγε-

λογεν

ADMONITION

11. 1 Tim 5. 9,

13

e. charge,

παράγγελ-

λογεν.

t. through,

διὰ

PERSISTENT-

ANCE.

13. Gal 5. 9

BROTHERLY

FIDELITY

d. do not mix.

yourselves.

with, *μετ**συνομιλίαν**πυθῆ*.

16. Lev 19. 17

SALUTATIONS

17. 1 Cor 16

21-24. Col

4. 18.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

A.D. 65
and 4-69.PAUL TO
TIMOTHY.

1. 3 Tim. I. 1.

2.

a. according-

to. κατὰ

3 Phil 2 19-

22

g a genuine

child,

c. genuine

child,

ad the ad-

ministration

of God,

οὐκ οὐκ

END OF THE

CHARON.

5 9 19.

c charge,

παράγγελ-

λας.

1 love,

ἀγάπη.

USE OF THE

LAW

8 Rom 7 12.

a. any one,

tis.

9 Gal. 5 22,

23

la. laid down,

κεῖται

i insubordi-

nate, ἀνυπο-

τακτοίς.

8 smiters of

fathers,

πατράφ-

ας.

sm smiters of

mothers,

μητράφ-

ας.

E. gospel of

the glory,

εὐαγγέλιον

της δόξης.

w. with which

ἥ

was intrusted,

ἐπιτετεύ-

σθην ἔγω.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ
by the commandment of God our
Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which
is our hope; unto Timothy, my
own son in the faith: Grace, mercy,
and peace, from God our Father and
c Jesus Christ our Lord.

AS I besought thee to abide still
at Ephesus, when I went into Mace-
donia, that thou mightest charge some
that they teach no other doctrine,
4 neither give heed to fables and end-
less genealogies, which minister ques-
tions, rather than godly edifying
which is in faith: so do.

Now the end of the commandment
is CHARITY out of a pure heart, and
of a good conscience, and of faith un-
feigned: from which some having
swerved have turned aside unto vain
jangling; 7 desiring to be teachers of
the law: understanding neither what
they say, nor whereof they affirm.

But we know that the LAW is
good, if a man use it lawfully;
8 knowing this, that the law is not
made for a righteous man, but for the
lawless and disobedient, for the un-
godly and for sinners, for unholy and
profane, for murderers of fathers and
murderers of mothers, for man-
slayers, 10 for whoremongers, for them
that defile themselves with mankind,
for menstealers, for liars, for perjured
persons, and if there be any other thing
that is contrary to sound doctrine;
11 according to the glorious gospel of
the blessed God, which was committed
to my trust.

And I thank Christ Jesus our
Lord, who hath enabled me, for that
he counted me faithful, putting me
into the ministry; 13 who was before
a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and
injurious: but I obtained mercy, be-
cause I did it ignorantly in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was
exceeding abundant with faith and love
which is in Christ Jesus.

This is a FAITHFUL saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that
Christ Jesus came into the world to
save sinners; of whom I am chief.

Howbeit for this cause I obtained
mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ
might shew forth all longsuffering,
for a pattern to them which should
hereafter believe on him to life
everlasting.

Now unto the King eternal,
immortal, invisible, the only wise God,
be honour and glory for ever and
ever. Amen.

THIS charge I commit unto thee,
son Timothy, according to the pro-
phesies which went before on thee,
that thou by them mightest war a
good warfare; 19 holding faith, and a
good conscience; which some having
put away concerning faith have made
shipwreck: 20 of whom is Hymeneus
and Alexander; whom I have delivered
unto Satan, that they may learn not
to blaspheme.

LEXHORT therefore, that, first
of all, supplications, PRAYERS,
intercessions, and giving of thanks, be
made for all men; 2 for kings, and for
all that are in authority; that we
may lead a quiet and peaceable life in
all godliness and honesty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in
the sight of God our Saviour; 4 who
will have all men to be saved, and
to come unto the knowledge of the
truth.

For there is one God, and one
mediator between God and men, the
man Christ Jesus; 6 who gave him-
self a ransom for all, to be testified
in due time.

A.D. 65
and 4-69.

A FAITHFUL

WORD.

w. word,

λόγος.

f first,

πρῶτος.

PAUL A

PATTERN OF

LONGSUFFER-

ING.

O of, τῶν.

a. about, to,

μαλλόντων.

TO THE GLORY

of God.

17 Rom 16

27 Jude 25.

o. of the ages,

τῶν αἰώνων.

i. incorrup-

tible,

ἀσάρτη-

u. unto the

ages of the

ages, αἰ-

τοῦς αἰῶνες

τῶν αἰώνων.

CHARGE TO

TIMOTHY.

c. child,

τέκνον.

i. in, ἐν.

30 2 Tim 3

17, 18; 4 14

b. he taught,

by disci-

pline, παι-

δεύσας.

PRAYER TO BE

MADE FOR ALL

2 Jer 29 7

Rom 15 1

c. eminent

place,

ὑπεροχῇ.

E. gravity,

σπουδότης

4 Xos 16

32 John 2

16, 17.

2 Pet 3 9.

d. dearth,

ὀλιγία.

f. full,

knowledge,

ἐπιστάσειν

THE ONE

MEDIATOR

6 1 John 2 1,

2

6 Mat. 30 38

Mar. 16. 16.

John 1. 28.

t. the tesu-

mony, το

μαρτύριον.

i. in the low

liness,

καταφ-

θίσις.

¹ Of Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. La. AKL.—Of Christ Jesus, Tis. Tre. Alf. DFGPM. ¹ Lord Jesus Christ,
D⁸ KLM.—Christ Jesus, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AD¹ PGP. ¹⁵ Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. Tis. KLM.—Christ
Jesus, La. Tro Alf. AD. ¹⁷ Wise, D⁸ KLM.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AD¹ PGM.

1 TIMOTHY IV. 7.

A.D. 66
and 4-80.
m. minister,
διδάσκων.

Godliness.
8. Mat 6 22.
o t. old-w.
man's tales,
γροσβαίς
μυθῶν.

t train,
γυμνασία.
g or, God's
feastingness,
εὐσεβείαν.
t training
to α, πρός.

w word,
λόγος
to tell,
εὐαγγελίζω.

h we have
loped,
ἡλικισμῶν.

o on, ἐν,
s charge,
παράγγελλαι.

TIMOTHY AN
EXAMPLE.
12 2 Tim 3
15.

o no one,
μυθία.
c become,
γίνου.

b behaviour,
ἀναστροφῇ.
l love, ἀγάπῃ.

READING AND
TEACHING.
te teaching,
διδασκαλία.

GIFT
14 2 Tim 1 6
f free-gift,
χαρισμάτος.

t through,
διὰ.

MEDITATING
10 Acts 4 4
a or, Attend
carefully-to,
μελέειν.

be i be in,
ἐν τῷ
to or, in all
things,
ἐν παντί.

TAKING heed

RESUKING
1 Lev. 19. 32

i in, ἐν.
Widows.

g Eph 6 1-3.
grand-
children,
ἐγγόνα.

t to their
own house,
οἶον οἶκον.

p progenitors,
προγόνους.

8 Luke 2 36,
37.
b hath, ἔσθι.

l or, luxu-
riously,
συναλίσσα.

shall be a good MINISTER of Jesus Christ, 'nourished up in the words of 'faith and of 'good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

But 'refuse 'profane and 'old wives' fables, and 'exercise thyself rather unto 'godliness. For 'bodily 'exercise profiteth little: but 'godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This is a FAITHFUL SAY-ING and worthy of all acceptance. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. These things command and teach.

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

Till Loomer, 'give attendance to 'reading, to 'exhortation, to 'doctrine.

Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying-on of the hands of the presbytery.

Meditate upon these things; be give thyself wholly to them: that thy profiting may appear to all.

Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

REBUKE not an ELDER, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren, the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

Honour WIDOWS that are widows indeed.

But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if any provide

not for his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry; having J damnation, because they have cast off their first faith. And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking of things which they ought not. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully. For some are already turned aside after Satan.

If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

LET THE ELDERS that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his hire.

Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

CHARGE thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

Some men's sins are open before-hand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after. Likewise also the good works of some are manifest before-hand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

LET as many SERVANTS as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren;

1 TIMOTHY VI. 2.

A.D. 66
and 4-80.
n. unbeliever,
ἀπιστος.

Widows.

i in, ἐν.

YOUNGER
Widows.

d desire to,
θελοῦσαν.

j judgment,
κρίμα.

st also, καὶ.

14. Tit 2. 4, 5.

MAINTENANCE
OF WIDOWS.

ELDERS
17 1 Thes 5 6
12, 13 Heb
7, 17, 24

t tell,
κοινοῦντες.

18 1 Tim 22
4 1 Cor 9 7.
LUKE 10 7.

te teaching,
διδασκαλία.

h hire,
μισθόν.

19 Deut. 19 15
o on, ἐν, ὅτι.

SIN
20 Lev 19 17

CHARIS
p. prejudice,
προκρίμα-
τος.

a according,
to, κατὰ.

PURITY.
o no one,
μὴδὲν.

USE OF WINE

SIN AND GOOD
WORKS
MANIFEST
m. manifest,
before-hand,
προφθαιός.

st also, καὶ.

SERVANTS
1 Eph 6 5-8.
Col. 3 22-
23 Tit 2
9, 10 1 Pet
3 18-20

b. bond,
servants,
δοῦλοι
s. absolute,
masters,
δεδούλωτοι.

12 In spirit, κλπ.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACDPFGM. 4 Good and.—Omit Gb. S. L. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS. 21 The Lord. Gb. D² KLP.—Omit (Gb. x) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A² PFGM. 22 Jesus Christ, Gb. D² KLP.—Christ Jesus, Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A² PFGM.

1 TIMOTHY VI. 3.

A.D. 65
and 4-66.
b. bond-
service,
δουλεύετω-
σαν.
g. good deed,
εὐεργετίας.

UNKNOWN
TEACHERS.

p. puffed up,
or, lifted up
with pride,
εὐφροσύνη.
s. sick,
νόσος.

GODLINESS
WITH CON-
TINEMENT.

6 Prov. 18 16
ch. 4 8
7. Ps 49.16,17.
w. or we will
be content
therewith,
τοῦτοις
ἀρεσθ-
σόμεθα,
or, shall be
sufficiently
provided.

LOVE OF
MONEY.

EXHORTATION.

13. s. 13.
f. fight, or,
contest,
ἀγωνίζου.
g. fight, or,
contest,
ἀγών.

but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, *partakers* of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 IF any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 he is proud, knowing nothing, but dotting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmises, 5 perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But GODLINESS with CONTENTMENT is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and

thou hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I GIVE thee CHARGE in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; 14 that thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 CHARGE them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19 laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 21 which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

1 TIMOTHY VI. 21.

A.D. 65
and 4-66.
a. didst,
confess, ὁμολο-
γήσας,
or confession,
ὁμολογίαν.

CHARON.
18. 9 Tim. 4 1.
9. John 19.
33-37.

to his own,
ιδίους.

n. no one of,
πῶς, οὐδείς
ἀνθρώπων.

CHARON TO
THE ROM.

t. a. the present
age, τῷ
νῦν αἰώνι.
h. to have
hope of,
ἐλπίσασθαι
ἐν.
u. the uncer-
tainty of,
ἀβυσσότητος.
19. Mat. 19 21
Luke 18 9
v. 12
at to be,
εἶναι.

CONCLUDING
EXHORTATION.
20 s Tim. 1.
13, 14
g. guard,
φύλαξον
h. or, know-
ledge,
γνώσεως.
m. missed,
the mark,
ἡστόχασμα.

5 From such withdraw thyself, Gb. Sch. D³(Gr.) KLP.—Omit (Gb. 3) Alex. La. Tis. Tre Alf. AD¹FG⁹.
17 The living, Gb. Sch. DEKL.—Omit (Gb. 3) Alex. La. Tis. Alf. ARG.
19 Eternal, D³E²KL.—

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO
TIMOTHY.

A.D. 66
and 6-70.

PAUL to
TIMOTHY.
1. 1 Tim. 1. 1,
2. Gal. 2. 20.
t. through,
διά,
e. child,
τέκνυ.
BANK-
BRACE
3 Acts 22. 3,
23. 1.
r. religiously,
αγιως,
Aagrevos.
1 in, εν,
h lion, ως,
6 Acts 16. 1.
ch 3. 15

GIFT to BE
STIRRED UP
6 Tim. 4. 14
a. rekindle,
αναζωο-
ποιεῖν.
f free-gift,
χαρισμα.
t through,
διά,
7 Rom. 8. 15
u. timidity,
δυσκωλια.

ΤΕΤΙΜΟΝΙΑ
1 1 Phil. 1. 4,
2. 8-10.
e eternal
times,
αἰώνων
αἰώνων
th through,
διά
a nullified,
καταργη-
σάσθαι.
a indivi-
dual,
μικρ.
t or, incor-
ruptibility,
ἀφθαρσίαν
11 1 Phil. 3. 6-
15
h herald,
κηρυξ.
a nations,
ἐθνών.

CONFIDENCE

f guard,
φύλαξαι.
SOUND WORDS
13 ch. 3. 14.
Tit. 1. 9
la. or, Have,
ἔχε
p pattern, or,
delineation,
υποτύπω-
σιν.
w wholesome,
ὕψιστον.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ¹ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; ⁴ greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; ⁵ when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

⁶ Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the GIFT of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. ⁷ For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

⁸ Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; ⁹ who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, ¹⁰ but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: ¹¹ whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

¹² For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

¹³ Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus

¹⁴ That good thing which was committed unto thee I keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

¹⁵ This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

¹⁶ The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: ¹⁷ but when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. ¹⁸ The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Therefore, my son, BE STRONG in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

³ And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

⁴ Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. ⁵ No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. ⁶ And if a man also strive for masteries, yet he is not crowned, except he strive lawfully. ⁷ The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits. ⁸ Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

⁹ Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel: ¹⁰ where in I suffer trouble, as an evildoer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

¹¹ Therefore endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

¹² It is a FAITHFUL SAYING:

A.D. 66
and 6-70.

THE GOOD
THING KEPT.
t. The, τήν.
g guard,
φύλαξον,
t. through,
διά,
a. Spirit
PAUL
FORASKED.
15 ch. 4. 10,
16.

ONESIPHORUS
16. ch. 4. 19
m. more,
diligently,
σπουδαι-
τερον.
f. from, παρά.
b. better,
βελτιον.

STRONG IN
GRACE
1. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
Phil. 4. 13
c. child,
τέκνυ.
TRUTH
TRANSMITTED
f. from, παρά.
a. among, διά.
c. competent,
ικανός.

A GOOD
SOLDIER OF
CHRIST.
3. ch. 4. 5.
o no one,
οὐδείς
1 life, βίωσ.
1. 1 Cor. 9. 24
-27. ch. 4.
7. 8.
a. any one,
τις.
v. crowned,
with a vic-
tor's crown,
στεφανου-
ται.

PAUL'S
GOSPEL.
8 Rom. 1. 1.
5 1 Cor. 15
1-4
o of, εκ.
f from among,
4.
9 Phil. 1. 12-
14

ENDURANCE
10. Col. 1. 21-
22.

A FAITHFUL
WORD
11. Rom. 8. 6.
w. word,
λογος.

1 Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. La. AL.—Christ Jesus, Alex. Tis. Tre. Alf. DEFGKPN. 12 Jesus Christ
Gb. Sch. Alf. CD²EFGLP—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. AD¹E¹N¹. 13 Jesus Christ, Gb. D²E²KL—
Christ Jesus, Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACD¹E¹FGN.

2 TIMOTHY II. 12.

A.D. 68
and 69-70.
d. we died.
with,
συναρπά-
σασθαι.
19 Rom 8 17
Luke 12 8, 9
e. endure,
υπομεινο-
μεν.
13 Rom 2 3, 4

STRIVE.
14 1 Tim. 6 3
—
f. fully,
τηνολησας,
διεμαρτυ-
ρησας.

AN APPROVED
WORKMAN.
15 2 Cor. 8 9
1 Thes. 2 4
a. Be diligent,
σπουδασον.
p. prevent,
προσπαση-
σαι.

PROFANE
BABBING.
16 Tit. 3 9

HYMNÆUS
AND
PHILETUS.
17 1 Tim. 1.
19, 20
m. missed,
τηνολησας.

THE
FOUNDATION
OF GOD
19 Isa 26 18.
Num 16 5
Sept 16 28
Mat. 1. 22,
23
f. or, firm
foundation
of God
hath stood,
and stand-
eth, στερεως
θεμελιος
του Θεου
στησεν.
Jehorah.

THE
GREAT HOUSE.
20 Prov. 26.
24
a. indeed,
καρ.

A VESSEL
UNTO HONOUR
a. any-one,
τις.
e. sovereign,
master's,
δουλοτης.

THINGS TO BE
FOLLOWED.
22 1 Pet. 2.
11.
1. love,
αγαπη.

THE LORD'S
SERVANT
24 Mat 12 18
—20, 11 29.
Acta 20. 21.
b. bond-
servant,
δουλον.
p. patient,
υποτακτη.
under evil,
αποκαταστα-
26 Acta 6. 22.
e. or, correct-
ing, παιδευ-
οντα.

For if we ^d be dead with him, we shall also live with him: ¹⁹ if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us: ¹⁸ if we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

¹⁴ Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

¹⁵ b-STUDY to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

¹⁶ But let him profane and vain-babbings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

¹⁷ And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; ¹⁸ who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

¹⁹ Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, "THE LORD KNOWETH THEM THAT ARE HIS." And, "LET EVERY ONE THAT NAMETH THE NAME OF CHRIST DEPART FROM INIQUITY."

²⁰ But in a GREAT HOUSE there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

²¹ If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

²² Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

²³ But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. ²⁴ And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, ²⁵ in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance

to the acknowledging of the truth; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at this will.

³ THIS know also, that in the LAST DAYS perilous times shall come.

² For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; ⁵ having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

⁶ For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ⁷ ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

⁸ Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. ⁹ But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their's also was.

¹⁰ But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

¹² Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. ¹³ But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

¹⁴ But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; ¹⁵ and that from a child thou hast known the holy SCRIPTURES, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁶ All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doc-

A.D. 58
and 60-70.
e. knowledge,
επισγνωσιν.
26 2 Cor 2 11
a. awake up,
as from
drunkenness
αναντησω-
σιν.

LAST DAYS
2 Pet 3 3, 4
June 17-19.
h. hard, diffi-
cult, or
trying,
χαλεποι,
impious,
ανωστοι.
w. without
love, to good,
αφιλαγαθοι.
p. pulled up,
εξερριπη-
νοι.
AR also, καλ.
SEDUCTRESS.
ΒΕΛΛΕΡΩΝ.

f. full,
knowledge,
επισγνωσιν.
RESISTING
THE TRUTH.
8 Ex. 7 10-
19, 9 11
w. withstand,
αντισταν-
τα.
9 Ex. 8 16-
19, 9 11
b. become,
εγενετο.

PAUL'S
MANNER OF
LIFE
10 Acta 20 18
—21
h. or, hast-
ened, α-
διδου.
e. the
follower of,
παρηκολου-
θησας.
1 love,
αγαπη.
11 Acta 13 14
45, 50, 51,
14 1-7, 14
19-22 Ps
31 19 2 Cor.
1 8-10
e. such as,
οια.

PERSECUTION
12 Mat 16 21
EVIL MEN AND
SEDUCERS
13 1 Pet 2 1,
2
SACRED
SCRIPTURES
f. from, παρ.

1. an infant,
βρεφους
e. sacred, or,
temple,
ιερα
INSPIRATION,
16 2 Pet 1.
21
g. God,
εισπνευ-
στος

¹⁴ The Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Alf. ADEKLP.—God, Alex. Tis. Tre. CFOM. ¹⁹ Of Christ.—Of the Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ²¹ And meet, Gb. Sch. c¹ d² e² k² l² p² x²—Omit and, (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AC² D² E² F² (Gr) ON.

2 TIMOTHY III. 17.

A D 66
and 4-70
conviction,
ἀλεγχον.
d. or, disci-
pline,
μαρτυροῦμαι,
or complete,
ἀποκρίω.

CHARGE
1 Acts 10. 42
Mat. 23 31-
46. Rev 20.
11-13

a earnestly,
testify,
ἀμαρτυροῦμαι.

a who is
about to,
τοιμάζων.

1 living;
ζωντας.

ac. according-
to, κατὰ.

3 Col 1 28,
29.

c convict,
ἐλεγχον.

BOUND
DUTY PRINX
w whole some.

a indeed,
μὲν.

t turned-
aside,
ἐκτραπή-
σονται.

WATCHES UL-
VIEW

5 Col 4 17.

b be-suber,
ὑψοῦ.

READINGES TO
DEPART

6 Phil 1 23,
2 17

a p already
being-
poured out,
ῥηθι σκευ-
δομαι.

b hath-
arrived,
ἐφάρτακε.

7 1 Cor 9 24
-27. 1 Tim
6 12 ch 3
5

c contested,
ἀγώνισαι.

co. contest,
ἀγωνισμαί.

v victor's
crown,
στεφανος.

trine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: ¹⁷ that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

4 If I CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; ⁵ PREACH the WORD; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

³ For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears: ⁴ and they shall turn away from their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

⁵ But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

⁶ For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my DEPARTURE is at hand. ⁷ I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: ⁸ henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous

judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

⁹ DO thy diligence to come shortly unto me: ¹⁰ for Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. ¹² And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. ¹³ The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

¹⁴ Alexander the coppermith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: ¹⁵ of whom thou wast also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

¹⁶ At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. ¹⁷ Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

¹⁸ And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

¹⁹ SALUTE Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. ²⁰ Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick. ²¹ Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. ²² The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

2 TIMOTHY IV. 21.

A D 66
and 4-70.

TIMOTHY
REQUESTED TO
COME
a ago, αἰῶνα.

11. Col 4. 10,
11.

t thyself,
σεαυτὸν.

12 Eph. 6. 21,
32.

ALEXANDER
14 Acts 19 33
1 Tim. 1. 20.

PAUL'S FIRST
ANSWER.

a no-one,
οὐδείς.

c came-for-
ward-with,
συμπαρε-
μύνητο.

t through,
διὰ.

h heralding,
κηρύττειν.

t, foisted,
ὑποπό-
ρηθη.

CONFIDENCE.

a. unto the
ages of the
ages.

SITUATIONS
10 Acts 16 1
-3. Rom.
15 24.

p or, Priscilla
ch 1 16-18

20. Acts 19 32
Rom 16. 23;
21. 25.

¹ Therefore, δῆKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acd¹efgpn. ¹ The Lord, δῆKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acd¹efgpn. ² Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. δῆKL.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acd¹efgpn. ³ At, (Gb. ∞) Sch. δῆKLpn².—And by, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acd¹efgpn¹. ⁴ Reward, (Gb. δῆKL.—Shall reward, (Gb. ∞) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acd¹efgpn.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

A.D. 65
and 66.PAUL TO
TITUS.

1. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
b. bond-
servant,
δούλος,
1. or, full
knowledge,
ἐπίγνωσις.
a. according-
to, κατά.
3 Tim 1 1, 2,
5-11.
c. on, ἐν
e. 1 eternal
times,
χρόνους
αἰωνίων.
w. with which
I was en-
trusted,
δὲ ἀπιστεύ-
σθην ἐγώ.
g. e my son
the child,
γεννητὸν
τέκνον.

ELDERS.
5. Acts 14 23.
f. further, set-
in, order,
ἐπιτιθε-
σθαι.
a. appoint,
καταστή-
σαι.
6. 1 Tim 3 1
—1.
p. prescribed
to, διατε-
τασθαι.

BISHOPS.
7 1 Cor 4 1,
2 1 Pet 5
1-4.
o. the over-
seer, τὸν
ἐπισκοπών,
d. discreet,
σώφρονα.
p. pious,
δύσιν.

9 2 Tim 1 13
a. according-
to, τῇ διδασ-
καλίᾳ, κατὰ
τὴν διδασ-
καλίαν.
b. healthy or,
wholesome,
ὕγιαινονση
c. convict,
ἐλεγχέειν.

UNLIT
TALKERS.
10. Rom 16,
17, 18.

CERTAINS.

1. last, ἀργαί.

PAUL, a ¹servant of God, and an
apostle of Jesus Christ, according-
to the faith of God's ²elect, and the
acknowledging of the truth which is
³after godliness; ⁴in hope of eternal
life, which ⁵God, that cannot lie, pro-
mised before the ⁶world began;
⁷but hath in due times manifested his
word through preaching, ⁸which I
committed unto me according to the
commandment of God our ⁹Saviour;
¹⁰to Titus, mine own son ¹¹after the
common faith: Grace, mercy, and
peace, from God the Father and the
Lord Jesus Christ our ¹²Saviour.

¹FOR this cause left I thee in Crete,
that thou shouldst ²set in order the
things that are wanting, and ³ordain
ELDERS in every city, as ⁴I had ap-
pointed thee: ⁵if any be blameless,
the husband of one wife, having faith-
ful children not accused of riot or
unruly.

⁷For a ⁸BISHOP must ⁹be blameless,
as the steward of God; not selfwilled,
not soon angry, not given to wine, no
striker, not given to filthy lucre, ¹⁰but
a lover of hospitality, a lover of good
men, ¹¹sober, just, holy, temperate;
¹²holding fast the faithful word ¹³as he
hath been taught, that he may be able
by ¹⁴sound doctrine both to exhort,
and to ¹⁵convince the gainsayers.

¹⁶For there are many unruly and
vain talkers and deceivers, specially
they of the circumcision: ¹⁷whose
mouths must ¹⁸be stopped, who subvert
whole houses, teaching things which
they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

¹⁹One of themselves, even a prophet
of their own, said, "²⁰The Cretians are
always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies."

²¹This witness is true. Wherefore
²²rebuke them sharply, that they may
be sound in the faith; ²³not giving
heed to Jewish fables, and command-
ments of men, ²⁴that turn from the
truth.

²⁵Unto the ²⁶pure all things are
pure: but unto them that are defiled
and unbelieving is nothing pure; but
even their mind and conscience is
defiled. ²⁷They profess ²⁸that they
know God; but in ²⁹works they deny
him, being abominable, and disobedient,
and unto every good work reprobate.

2 BUT ¹speak thou the things which
become ²sound doctrine ³that
the AGED MEN be sober, grave,
temperate, be sound in faith, in
charity, in patience.

⁴The AGED WOMEN likewise, that
they be in behaviour as becometh
holiness, not false accusers, not
given to much wine, teachers of
good things,

⁶That they may teach the YOUNG
WOMEN to be ⁷sober, ⁸to love their
husbands, ⁹to love their children, ¹⁰to
be discreet, chaste, keepers at home,
good, ¹¹obedient to their own husbands,
that the word of ¹²God be not blas-
phemed.

¹³YOUNG MEN likewise exhort
to be ¹⁴sober-minded.

¹⁵In all things shewing thyself a
pattern of good works: in doctrine
shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sin-
cerity, ¹⁶sound speech, that cannot
be condemned; that the ¹⁷truth of the
contrary part may be ashamed, having
no evil thing to say of you.

¹⁸Exhort ¹⁹SERVANTS to be obe-
dient unto their own ²⁰masters, and
to please them well in ²¹all things; not
answering again; ²²not purloining,
but shewing all good fidelity; that
they may adorn the doctrine of God
our ²³Saviour in all things.

A.D. 65
and 66.
r. reprove, or,
convict,
ἐλεγχέειν.THE PURE,
and 4-69.
DEFILED THE
10 Rom 18
14, 20-23
1 Tim 4 3,
4
a. indeed,
μὴν
b. or, both,
καὶ.AGED MEN
1. healthy, or,
wholesome,
ὕγιαινονση
d. discreet,
σώφρονα
e. healthy,
ὕγιαινον-
τας
1. love,
ἀγαπᾷ.AGED WOMEN
w. w. like,
sacred,
ἐκπορευτείς
e. envious,
δεδούλωμε-
ναςYOUNG
WOMEN
t. to be
lovers of,
ἀσ, φιλα-
δρους εἶναι
1. lovers of
children,
φιλοτεκ-
νουςYOUNG MEN.
y. younger,
νεωτέρουςTITUS A
PATTERN.
7 1 Tim 4 12
p. preaching,
παροχρημα-
τις
1. incorrupt-
ness,
ἀσβάρσιαSERVANTS
9 1 Ph 6 6-
6 1 Tim 6
1, 2
b. bond-
servants,
δούλους.
a. absolute-
masters,
δεσποταίς
to be well
pleasing,
ἐπαρεσβού-
τους εἶναι.

⁴ The Lord Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. D²FGKLP.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACD²IM.
home, Gb. Sch. D²HKLP².—Workers at home, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACD²EPF².
D²FKL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACD²EPF².

⁸ Of you, A.—Of us, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. CDEFGKLP.

TITUS II. 11.

A. D. 65
and 4-69.

TEACHING OF
DIVINE GRACE.

t. teaching
by discipline,
καταδουλοῦσα.

l. in-order,
that, i.e.,

d. discreetly,
συνεφρόνως.

aa. and, καί.

a. age, αἰώνι.

18 Col 3 4.

1 John 3. 2

Jude 20, 21,
24, 25.

ap. appearing
of the glory,
ἐκφάνεσθαι

τῆς δόξης.

14 Gal 1 4.

Eph 5, 28-

21. 1 Pet 2 9

1 lawlessness,
ἀνομίας.

EXHORTATION

18 2 Tim. 4. 2

Luke 10 16

1 Tim 4 12

im impera-
tiveness,
ἐντολῆς.

o. no, οὐ,

μυθίς.

SUBJECTION.

1. Rom 13 1,

2. 1 Pet 2.

15-17

a. authorities,
ἐξουσίας.

2 Eph 4 31,

32

o. none, οὐδεν.

God's

SALVATION.

2 Eph 2 1-

3 1 Pet 4

3

on, once,

note,

b. serving

as bond-

servants,
δουλεύον-

τες.

4 ch 2 11.

1 John 4 9, 10

p. philan-
thropy,
φιλανθρω-

πία.

11 For the grace of God that bring-
eth salvation hath appeared to all men,
12 teaching us that, denying ungod-
liness and worldly lusts, we should
live soberly, righteously, and godly,
in this present world; 13 looking for
that blessed hope, and the glorious
appearing of the great God and our
Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who gave
himself for us, that he might redeem
us from all iniquity, and purify unto
himself a peculiar people, zealous of
good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort,
and rebuke with all authority. Let
no man despise thee.

3 PUT them in mind to be SUB-
JECT to principalities and
powers, to obey magistrates, to be
ready to every good work, 2 to speak
evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but
gentle, shewing all meekness unto all
men.

3 For we ourselves also were
sometimes foolish, disobedient, de-
ceived, serving divers lusts and
pleasures, living in malice and envy,
hateful, and hating one another 4 But
after that the kindness and love of
God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 not by works of righteousness
which we have done, but accord-
ing to his mercy he saved us, by the
washing of regeneration, and renew-
ing of the Holy Ghost; 6 which he
poured on us abundantly through
Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that
being justified by his grace, we
should be made heirs according to the
hope of eternal life.

8 This is a FAITHFUL SAYING,
and these things I will that thou
affirm constantly, that they which
have believed in God might be care-
ful to maintain GOOD WORKS.
These things are good and profitable
unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and
genealogies, and contentions, and
strivings about the law; for they are
unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick after the
first and second admonition reject;
11 knowing that he that is such is
subverted, and sinneth, being con-
demned of himself.

12 WHEN I shall send Artemas unto
thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come
unto me to Nicopolis: for I have deter-
mined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apol-
los on their journey diligently, that no-
thing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to main-
tain good works for necessary uses,
that they be not unfruitful

15 All that are with me salute thee.
Greet them that love us in the faith.
Grace be with you all Amen.

TITUS III. 15.

A. D. 65
and 4-69.

5 Eph 2 8-

10, 2 Tim

1, 9, 10 Ps

31. 1-10

John 3 5, 7

37-39 Eph.

5, 28.

b. by, ἐκ.

w. which were

in, τῶν ἐν.

t. through,

διὰ.

1. laver,

λουτροῦ.

a. Spirit,

Πνεύματος.

6. Acts 2. 23.

po. poured.

out,

ἐκέχευ.

r. richly,

πλουσίως.

7. Rom 5 1,

2, 8. 17.

GOOD WORKS:

w. word,

λογος,

ac. concerning

περὶ.

FOOLISH

QUESTIONS.

9 2 Tim. 2. 23.

HERETICS

10 Rom 16.

17, 18

1 Tim 1 19,

20 2 John

9, 10, 11.

TITUS.

12 Eph 6 21

2 Tim 4 12

ZENAS AND

APOLLOS.

13 3 John 6-

8.

GOOD WORKS

18 Acts 20 35

Eph. 4. 28.

SALUTATIONS.

fondly love,

φιλούτας.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

A D 66
and 4-68.

PAUL TO
PHILEMON.
c. J. Christ
Jesus.

2 Col 4 17.
Rom. 16 8
1 Cor. 16 17
Col. 4 18.

TRANSMIT-
TING.
4. Rom. 1. 8.
5. Phil. 1.
3, 4.

u. unto, etc.

l. in, &c.
f. or, full,
knowledge,
divine, etc.

th through,
etc.

PAUL ON
BEHALF OF
ONESIMUS.
h. having,
etc.
b. boldness,
responsibility
10 Col 4 9
1 Cor 4 18.
c. child,
reproach.
o. Onesimus,
Πρωτοκλος,
Profitable.

s. sent back,
divine, etc.
m. myself,
divine, etc.

14. 2 Cor. 9. 7.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto PHILEMON our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, and to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

I THANK my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; that the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient, yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. I beseech thee for my son ONESIMUS, whom I have begotten in my bonds; which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me; whom I have sent again; thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels: whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: but without thy mind

would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him forever; not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account; I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus; Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

A D 66
and 4-68.
g. good deed,
divine.

THAT
PHILEMON
WOULD
RECEIVE HIM
BACK.
p. partici-
pally,
divine,
n. no longer.
OUREL.
b. bound-
servant,
divine.

FULL
BECOMER
ANSWERABLE
ab. But, &c.
t. that I may
not say, I will
pay thee.

ENTREATY
p. profit,
divine.

CONFIDENCE

REQUEST FOR
A LODGING.
h. hope,
divine,
g. granted,
divine.

SALUTATIONS
21. Col. 1 7,
24. Col. 4 10,
2 Tim 4 10,
11.
m. Mark.
l. Luke.

3 Our beloved, Gb. Sch. D⁵SKL.—The Sister, (Gb. s) Alex. La. Tis. Tre Alf. AD¹SGFN.

(Gb. ∞) Tis. FGPN.—Us, Gb. Sch. La. Tre. Alf. ACDEKL.

(Gb. ∞) Alex. La. ACFGN.—We had, Alf. D¹E.

Tis. Tre. Alf. ACPN.

ACD¹FGLPN

7 We have, Gb. Sch. Tis. D⁵SKL.—I had, Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. D⁵FGKL.—Christ Jesus, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACPN.

20 Bowels in the Lord, D⁵EX.—Bowels in Christ, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
HEBREWS.

A D 64
and 4-68.
GOD SPEAKING
BY HIS SON
1. 2 Pet. 1. 30,
21.
1. in many-
parts,
ο. of old,
παλαι
in or, in, δι.
1 through,
διὰ
w worlds,
αἰώνας.

BRIGHTNESS
OF DIVINE
GLORY.
3. Col. 1. 15-
17, ch. 10. 12.
e. exact
expression,
χαρακτήρ.
e subsistence,
ὑπόστασις
σεως.
sp spoken-
word,
ῥήματα.
m made puri-
fication, ἵερ,
καθαρσάμενος
ποιήσας
αὐτόν.
1 h in the
heights,
ἐν ὑψηλοῖς.
Ps 148. 1.

BETTER THAN
ANGELS
4. Eph. 1. 20,
5-11
h Having,
become,
γέγονεν
inh hath,
inherited,
κεκληρονό-
μηκεν.

GOD'S
TESTIMONY
5 Ps 2. 7
2 Nam 7. 14
Al. for, etc.

OBJECT OF
ANGELIC
WORSHIP.
6 Ps 97. 7.
D. U. T. 32. 43
Sept.
b But when
again, ὅταν
ὦν παλι.
h habitable
world,
οἰκουμένη

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his SON, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Being made so much BETTER THAN THE ANGELS, as he hath inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

For unto which of the angels said he at any time, "THOU ART MY SON, THIS DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE"? And again, "I WILL BE TO HIM AS A FATHER, AND HE SHALL BE TO ME AS A SON"?

And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, "AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF GOD WORSHIP HIM."

And of the angels he saith, "WHO MAKETH HIS ANGELS SPIRITS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE." But unto the Son he saith, "THY THRONE, O GOD, IS FOR EVER AND EVER: A SCEPTRE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTRE OF THY KINGDOM. THOU HAST LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED INIQUITY; THEREFORE GOD, EVEN THY GOD, HATH ANOINTED THEE WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE THY FELLOWS."

And "THOU LORD, IN THE BEGINNING HAST LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH; AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF THINE HANDS: THEY SHALL PERISH; BUT THOU REMAINEST; AND THEY ALL SHALL wax old as doth a garment; AND AS A VESTURE SHALT THOU FOLD THEM UP, AND THEY SHALL BE CHANGED BUT THOU ART THE SAME, AND THY YEARS SHALL NOT FAIL."

But as to which of the angels said he at any time, "SIT ON MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL"? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also.

A D 64
and 4-68.
HIS THRONUS
IN FOR EVER.
Ps 104. 4.
as so,
αἰῶς.
1 indeed, ἵερ,
p publicans,
ministres,
ἀετοῦργους
α. the age of,
the age,
τοῦ αἰῶνος.
r. rightness, or
straightness
ἀδύτῳ.
9 Ps. 48. 6, 7.
1 lawlessness,
ἀνομία.
c. companions,
συνάρχοντες.

HIS IS
BEGOTTEN-
AS-LE.
10. Ps. 102. 25
J. Heb. Jeho-
vāh
a at, κατ'
ἀρχας.

ANGELS
13 Ps. 110. 1.
a. a footstool
of thy feet
ποδωστήριον
τοῦ ποδός
σου.
14. Ps. 34. 7.
p. publicly,
ministering,
ἀετοῦρ-
γικά.
ap. are about
so, inherent,
μεκλήοντες &

SALVATION
NOT TO BE
NEGLECTED.
1 Deut. 4. 8
Acts 2. 29,
32.
r run out,
or, run by,
εξαρρήσω-
μαι.
2. Deut. 32. 2.
Acts 7. 43
Gal. 3. 12.
Num. 15. 30,
31 ch. 10.
29, 28.
1 through,
διὰ
b became,
γέγονεν.
3 ch. 12. 25,
26. Acts 5.
33
4. Mark 16. 20.
Rom. 16. 26,
16.

2 In these last days — At the end of these days, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 3 By himself, Gb. Sch. D³ EKLm. — Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD² Pn. 3 Our, Gb. Sch. D³ EKL. — Omit (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD² E² MPn.

* "By Him," D¹. — Though the words "by Him," or "by Himself," should probably be omitted, the reflexive force of the middle voice in ποιήσας implies by whom it was done.

A D 64
and 66.
be bearing-
witness to-
it, συνε-
μαρτυροῦ-
τες.
d distribu-
tions,
μερίσμοις.
e spirit.

THE WORLD
TO COME.
h habitable
world,
οἰκουμένην

TESTIMONY OF
SCRIPTURE.
6 Ps 4-6
See 1 Cor. 16.
23-28.

c. crowned
with the vic-
tor's crown,
διδραμα-
σας.
d. didst put,
ἐκράδεις,
to him,
αὐτῷ.
e. unass-
ected,
ἀνυπόστα-
τος.

JESUS
CROWNED
P. Phil 2-6-11
i. in subjec-
tion, ὑπο-
ταγμένα.
f. for, or, with
a view to,
διὰ τοῦ.
c crowned.
as victor,
διεφάσμα-
μένον.

CAPTAIN OF
SALVATION.
to, for, on
account of,
δι' οὗ.
e through,
δι' οὗ.
c Chief leader,
ἀρχηγόν.

ONE WITH HIS
BRETHREN
11 ch 10. 10-
14
o of, εκ.
12 Ps 23 23

13 Ps 18 2.
Ia 8 18.
w will.
δυναμί,
will be
on, ενι.

CONQUEROR OF
DEATH.
14 John 1. 14
2 Tim 1. 10
i. in like
manner,
κατὰ ἄν-
οισιν.
f. render,
ἀναγγέλλει.
15. 1 Cor 16.
56-57.

MERCIFUL
HIGH PRIEST.
h. heath not
hold, οὐ
ἐπιλαβί-
σμετα.

be bearing them witness, both with signs
and wonders and with divers miracles,
and gifts of the Holy Ghost, accord-
ing to his own will!

5 FOR unto the angels hath he not
put in subjection the world to come,
whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified,
saying, "WHAT IS MAN, THAT THOU
ART MINDFUL OF HIM? OR THE SON OF
MAN, THAT THOU VISITEST HIM?
7 THOU MADEST HIM A LITTLE LOWER
THAN THE ANGELS, THOU CROWNEDST
HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOUR, AND
DIDDEST SET HIM OVER THE WORKS OF
THY HANDS: 8 THOU HAST PUT
ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS
FEET."

For in that he put ^{all} in subjection
to under him, he left nothing that is
not put under to him.

But now we see not yet all things
put under to him. 9 But we see Jesus,
who was made a little lower than the
angels for the suffering of death,
crowned with glory and honour;
that he by the grace of God should
taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom
are all things, and by whom are all
things, in bringing many sons unto
glory, to make the captain of their
salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and
they who are sanctified are all of
one: for which cause he is not ashamed
to call them brethren, 12 saying, "I
WILL DECLARE THY NAME UNTO MY
BRETHREN, IN THE MIST OF THE CHURCH
WILL I SING PRAISE UNTO THEE."

13 And again, "I WILL PUT MY
TRUST IN HIM."

And again, "BEHOLD, I AND THE
CHILDREN WHICH GOD HATH GIVEN
ME."

14 Forasmuch then as the children
are partakers of flesh and blood, he
also himself likewise took part of the
same; that through death he might
destroy him that had the power of
death, that is, the devil; 15 and
deliver them who through fear of death
were all their lifetime subject to
bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the

nature of angels; but he took on him
the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore in
all things he behaved himself as made
like unto his brethren, that he might
be a merciful and faithful high priest
in things pertaining to God, to make
reconciliation for the sins of the
people. 18 For in that he himself hath
suffered being tempted, he is able to
succour them that are tempted.

3 WHEREFORE, holy brethren,
partakers of the heavenly calling,
consider the APOSTLE and HIGH
PRIEST of our profession, Christ
Jesus; 2 who was faithful to him
that appointed him, as also Moses was
faithful in all His house.

3 For this man was counted worthy
of more glory THAN MOSES, inas-
much as he who hath builded the
house hath more honour than the
house. 4 For every house is builded
by some man; but he that is built
all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in
all His house, as a servant, for a
testimony of those things which were
to be spoken after; 6 but Christ as a
Son over His own house; whose
house are we, if we hold fast the con-
fidence and the rejoicing of the hope
firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost
saith, "TO DAY IF YE WILL HEAR HIS
VOICE," 8 HARDEN NOT YOUR HEARTS,
AS IN THE PROVOCATION, 9 IN THE DAY
OF TEMPTATION IN THE WILDERNESS:
9 WHEN YOUR FATHERS TEMPTED ME,
PROVED ME, AND SAW MY WORKS
FORTY YEARS. 10 WHEREFORE I WAS
GRIEVED WITH THAT GENERATION,
AND SAID, "THEY DO ALWAY ERR IN
THEIR HEART: 11 AND THEY HAVE NOT
KNOWN MY WAYS." 12 SO I SWORE IN
MY WRATH, "11 THEY SHALL NOT ENTER
INTO MY REST.")

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there-
fore in any of you an evil heart of
unbelief, in departing from the living
God. 13 But exhort one another daily,
while it is called "To day;" lest any
of you be hardened through the de-
ceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of
Christ, if we hold the beginning of
our confidence stedfast unto the end;
15 while it is said, "TO DAY IF YE
WILL HEAR HIS VOICE, HARDEN NOT
YOUR HEARTS, AS IN THE PROVOCATION."
16 For some, when they had
heard, did provoke howbeit not all
that came out of Egypt by Moses.

A D 64
and 65.
ta. taketh
hold of
17, ch 4 18;
8 7 13.
c. become,
γίνεσθαι.
p propitiation,
or expiation,
ἱλασκεσθαι.

CHRIST JESUS,
APOSTLE AND
HIGH PRIEST
1. John 8 11.
ch 7. 26, 37
c. or, con-
fession,
ὁμολογίαν.
2 Num. 12 7.
t. s. God's.

WORTHY OF
MORE GLORY
THAN MOSES.
3 Mat 16 19.
e. estab-
lished, or,
prepared,
κατασκευ-
άσας.
1. t. αὐτῷ.
4 John 1-3
ch 1 2.

CHRIST, A SON
OVER HIS
HOUSE.
t. s. God's
c. s. household.
servant,
θεράπων.
6 7 14 Eph
2 20-22
1 Pet 2 4, 5.
b. holiness,
καθαρότητα.

WARNING
7 Ps 95 7-11
See
1 Cor. 10 1-
a. according-
as, καθὼς.
ac. according-
to, κατὰ.
w. where, οὗ.

b but, δέ.

i If they
shall enter

EXHORTATION.

o of, εκ.

PERSISTENCE.
14 v 6
h have.
become,
γινώσκοντες.
a assistance,
ὑποστή-
σιντες.
16 Ps 95 7, 8
7, 8, ch 7
16 Num 14 1
-5, 11, 12,
20-25
Num 14 6-
10, 24, 30
t. through,
διὰ.

1 Christ Jesus.—Omit Christ, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD¹MPN.
2 2²KLMP².—Omit me, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD¹EN¹.
3 Proved me, Gb. Sch. D²KL² ∞.
4 Proving me, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD¹EN¹.
200

HEBREWS III. 17.

A D 64
and 4-68
SIN AND
UNBELIEF
17. Num. 14. 29
-37.

19. Ps. 106. 24
-26.
a. and, και.

EXHORTATION
L. lest at any-
time, μη
wrote.

a. also, και, b. both, and, tidings, been, pro-
claimed, εὐαγγελισ-
αμεθα, al. also unto
them, κἀκεῖνοι.
o. of the
report, τῆς
ἀκοῆς

Gou's Rest
3 Ps 95 11
a. according-
as, καθὼς.

4 Gen 2 2.
c. concerning,
περὶ.

al in, ἐν.
5. Ps 95 11

SOME ARE TO
ENTER
THEREIN
f. for some to
enter, τινες
εἰσέλθουσιν
p. proclaimed
as glad-
tidings,
εὐαγγελισ-
θῆτες.
7. Ps 95 7, 8
J. Heb Joshua

THERE
REMAINETH A
REST
k. keeping of,
σάββατος-
μός.
b. his own,
τῶν ἰδίων.

EXHORTATION
g. give dili-
gence, σπου-
δαίμεν.
d. or, disobe-
dience, τῆς
ἀπειθείας.

THE WORD OF
God.
11 1 Pet. 1 23

Jer. 23 29.
1 Thes 2 13.
Eph 6 17.
Rev. 1 16.
1 living, ζῶν,
e. effectual, or
energetic,
ἐνεργῆς.
ev. every,
πᾶσαν.

a. and, και,
ab both, &.

MANIFESTA-
TION.
13. Ps 139 1-
5. Lev. 1 6.

17 But with whom we he-grieved
forty years? was it not with them that
had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the
wilderness? 18 And to whom sware he
that they should not enter into his
rest, but to them that believed not?
19 So we see that they could not
enter in because of unbelief.

4 LET us therefore fear, lest, a
promise being left us of entering
into HIS REST, any of you should
seem to come short of it. 5 For as unto
us it was the gospel preached, as well
as unto them, but the word preached
did not profit them, not being
mixed with faith in them that heard
it.

5 For we which have believed do
enter into rest, as he said, "As I
HAVE SWORN IN MY WRATH, IF THEY
SHALL ENTER INTO MY REST," al-
though the works were finished from
the foundation of the world. 6 For he
spoke in a certain place of the
seventh day on this wise, "AND GOD
DID REST THE SEVENTH DAY FROM
ALL HIS WORKS." 7 And in this place
again, "IF THEY SHALL ENTER INTO
MY REST."

8 Seeing therefore it remaineth that
some must enter therein, and they to
whom it was first preached entered
not in because of unbelief: 9 again,
he limiteth a certain day, saying in
David, "TO DAY," after so long a time;
as it is said, "TO DAY IF YE WILL
HEAR HIS VOICE, I HARDEN NOT YOUR
HEARTS." 10 For if Jesus had given
them rest, then would he not afterward
have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest
to the people of God. 10 For he that
is entered into his rest, he also hath
ceased from his own works, as God
did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter
into that rest, lest any man fall after
the same example of unbelief.

12 FOR the WORD OF GOD is
quick, and powerful, and sharper
than any two edged sword, piercing
even to the dividing asunder of soul
and spirit, and of the joints and mar-
row, and is a discernor of the thoughts
and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature

that is not manifest in his sight: but
all things are naked and opened unto
the eyes of him with whom we have
to do.

14 SEEING then that we have a great
HIGH PRIEST, that is, passed into
the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let
us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not an high priest
which cannot be touched with the
feeling of our infirmities; but was
in all points tempted like as we are, yet
without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto
the throne of grace, that we may
obtain mercy and find grace to help
in time of need.

5 FOR every HIGH PRIEST, taken
from among men, is ordained for
men in things pertaining to God, that
he may offer both gifts and sacrifices
for sins: 2 who can have compassion
on the ignorant, and on them that
are out of the way; for that he himself
also is compassed with infirmity. 3 And
by reason hereof he ought, as for the
people, so also for himself, to
offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour
unto himself, but he that is called of
God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself
to be made an high priest; but he
that said unto him, "THOU ART MY
SON, TO DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE."
6 As he saith also in another place,
"THOU ART A PRIEST FOR EVER AFTER
THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC."

7 Who in the days of his flesh,
when he had offered up prayers and
supplications with strong crying and
tears, unto him that was able to save
him from death, and was heard in
that he feared: 8 though he were a
Son, yet learned he obedience by the
things which he suffered, 9 and
being made perfect, he became the
author of eternal salvation unto all
them that obey him; 10 as called of
God as HIGH PRIEST AFTER THE
ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC."

11 Of whom we have many things to
say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye

HEBREWS V. 11.

A D 64
and 4-68
b. before him,
ἐνώπιον
αὐτοῦ.
l. or, loud, bare,
τῆς γλῶσσης
ἀνέκλυτα.

HIGH PRIEST.
14 ch. 10. 19-
22.

p. passed into,
or passed-
into, διελθὼν
θῆτα.
c. confession,
ὁμολογίας.

ABLE TO
SYMPATHIZE.
a. not able to
sympathize
with, μὴ
δυναμένον
συμκαθῆ-
σαι.

BOLDNESS OF
ACCESS.
f. for season-
able help,
εἰς εὐκαίριον
βοήθειαν.

AN
HIGH PRIEST
MUST BE
FORNATURAL.
a. appointed,
καθίσταται.
f. for, υπέρ,
3 Lev 4 3.
16 & ch. 7.
27.

ac. according-
as, καθὼς.
to for, περὶ.

NOT
SELF-SELECTED.
4 Ps 2 4.
o. one, τῷ.
b. hy, υπὲρ
as also, και.

CHRIST
CALLED OF
God
5. Ps. 2 7
t. to become,
γεννηθῆναι.
6. Ps. 110 4
a. unto the
age, εἰς
τὸν αἶνα.
m. Heb Mel-
chizedek

MADE PERFECT
THROUGH
SUFFERING
7. Luke 22 39
-46

ab both, &.
f. or, for his
godly-fear,
ἀπὸ τῆς
εὐλαβείας.
8 Phil 2 5-8
by, or, from,
ἀπὸ.
2 ch. 10.
10 Ps 110 4
a. addressed,
προσάγο-
ρεύεις
b. by, υπὲρ.

THEIR NEED
OR
INSTRUCTION.
c. Concerning
Περὶ.
d. difficult to
be explained,
δυσκατανο-
ητος ἄρχειν.

14 Into.—Through, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.
Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC'DEKK.

4 He that is called, oLP.—When called Gb

A D. 61
and 6-61.
become,
γενόμενος.
a. even, καί.
s. f. solid food,
συνεσθίς
τροφῆς.
SOLID FOOD.

b-are dull of hearing. ¹² For ^awhen
for the time ye ought to be teachers,
ye have need that one ^ateach you again
which be the first ^aprinciples of the
oracles of ^aGod; and ^aare become
^asuch as have need of milk, and not of
^astrong meat.

¹³ For every one ^athat useth milk is
unskilful in the word of righteousness
for he is a babe. ¹⁴ But ^astrong meat
belongeth to them that are of full age,
even ^athose who by reason of use have
their senses ^aexercised to discern both
good and evil.

PROGRESS IN
FAITH.
b w. word of,
the begin-
ning, τῆς
ἀρχῆς.
f or full
growth,
τελειότητις
w or wash-
ings,
βαπτισμῶν.

APOSTASY
MORIBUND.
4 s. Pat. 5 20
-22.
5 s. Spirit.
6 s. Mat. 7, 22,
23.
sp. spoken
word,
ῥήμα.
a. acc.
ἀκούσας.
6. ch. 10 26-
31.

AL. and, καί.

ILLUMINA-
TION
8 for whom,
ὑπὲρ ὧν,
on whose
account,
ἀπὸ ὧν.
9 partakers of,
μεταλαμ-
βάμεν.
l. or, thistles,
τριβόλους.

THINGS AC-
COMPANYING
SALVATION.
c concerning,
περὶ.
a. even, καί.

AL. and, καί.

DILIGENCE.
11 ch. 12 1
2 Pet. 1. 6-
11.
12 each,
ἕκαστος.
b. become,
γίνεσθαι.

God's
PROMISE TO
ABRAHAM.

14 GEN. 22, 16,
17.

IMMUTABILITY
OF GOD'S
WORD.
g. gainsaying,
or, contra-
diction,
ἀντιλογία.

6 THEREFORE ^aleaving the ^bprin-
ciples of the ^adoctrine of ^aChrist,
^alet us go on unto ^aPERFECTION;
not laying again the foundation of
repentance from dead works, and of
faith toward God, ² of the doctrine of
^abaptism, and of laying on of hands,
and of resurrection of the dead, and of
eternal judgment. ³ And this will we
do, if ^aGod permit.

⁴ For it is impossible for those who
^awere once enlightened, and ^ahave
tasted of the heavenly gift, and ^awere
made partakers of the Holy ^aGhost,
⁵ and ^ahave tasted the good ^aword of
God, and the powers of the ^aworld to
come, ⁶ ^aif they shall fall away, to
renew them again unto repentance,
^aseeing they crucify to themselves the
Son of ^aGod afresh, and ^aput him to an
open shame.

⁷ For the earth which ^adrinketh in
the rain ^athat cometh out upon it, and
^abringeth forth herbs meet for them
by whom ^ait is dressed, ^areceiveth
blessing from ^aGod. ⁸ But ^athat
which beareth thorns and ^abriers is
rejected, and is nigh unto cursing;
whose end is to be burned.

⁹ BUT, beloved, we ^aare persuaded
^abetter things ^aof you, and ^athings that
accompany salvation, ^athough we thus
speak. ¹⁰ For ^aGod is not unrighteous
to forget your ^awork and ^alabour of
love, which ye have shewed toward his
name, ^ain that ye have ministered to
the saints, and ^ado minister.

¹¹ And we desire that ^aevery one of
you ^ado shew the same diligence to the
full assurance of hope unto the end:
that ye be ^anot slothful, but followers
of them who through faith and patience
^aINHERIT THE PROMISES.

¹² For ^awhen ^aGod made promise to
^aAbraham, because he ^acould ^aswear by
no greater, he ^aswore by himself,
¹³ saying, ^a"SURELY BLESSING I WILL
BLESS THEE, AND MULTIPLYING I WILL
MULTIPLY THEE." ¹⁴ And so, ^aafter
he had patiently endured, he obtained
the promise.

¹⁵ For men verily swear by the
greater: and ^aan oath for confirmation
is to them an end of all ^astrife.
¹⁷ Wherein ^aGod, willing more abun-

dantly to shew unto the heirs of ^apro-
mise the immutability of his counsel,
¹ confirmed it by ^aan oath: ¹⁸ that ^aby
two immutable things, in which it was
impossible for God to lie, we might
have a strong consolation, who ^ahave
fled for refuge to lay hold upon the
hope ^aset before us: ¹⁹ which hope
we have as an anchor of the soul, both
sure and stedfast, and ^awhich entereth
into that within the veil; ²⁰ whither
the forerunner is for us entered, even
Jesus, ^amade an high-priest for ^aever
after the order of ^aMelchisedec.

7 FOR this ^aMELCHISEDEC, king
of Salem, priest of the Most-high
^aGod, who ^amet Abraham returning
from the slaughter of the kings, and
^ablessed him; ² to whom also Abra-
ham ^agave a tenth part of all; first
^abeing by interpretation "King of
righteousness," and after that also
"King of Salem," which is, "King of
peace;" ³ without father, without
mother, without descent, having nei-
ther beginning of days, nor end of life;
but ^amade like unto the Son of ^aGod;
abideth a priest continually.

⁴ Now consider how great this man
was, unto whom even the patriarch
Abraham gave the tenth of the ^aspoils;
⁵ and verily they that are of the sons
of Levi, ^awho receive the office of the
priesthood, have a commandment to
take tithes of the people according to
the law, that is, of their brethren,
though they come out of the loins of
Abraham: ⁶ but he whose ^adescent is
not counted from them ^areceived
tithes of Abraham, and ^ablessed him
that had the promises. ⁷ And without
all contradiction the less is blessed ^aof
the better. ⁸ And here ^amen that
die receive tithes; but there he ^areceiveth
them of whom it is witnessed that he
liveth. ⁹ And as ^aLevi was ^asay, Levi
also, ^awho receiveth tithes, ^apayed
tithes in Abraham. ¹⁰ For he ^awas
yet in the loins of his father, when
^aMelchisedec met him.

¹¹ If ^atherefore perfection ^awere ^aby
the Levitical priesthood, (for ^aunder it
the people ^areceived the law,) what
further need was there that another
priest ^ashould arise ^aafter the order of
^aMelchisedec, and not ^abe called ^aafter
the order of Aaron?

¹² For the priesthood being changed,
there is made of necessity a change
also of the law.

¹³ For he of whom these things are
spoken ^apertaineth to another tribe,
of which no man ^agave attendance
at the altar. ¹⁴ For it is evident that
our ^aLord ^asprang out of ^aJuda; of
which tribe Moses spake nothing con-
cerning priesthood.

A D. 64
and 6-64.
L. or inter-
posed by,
ἐν μέσσοις
ἐκείνων.
t. through,
διὰ.
18. Num. 23.
20 John 14 3.
3
h. having.
become,
γενόμενος.
f. for ever, εἰς
τοὺς αἰῶνες.
m. Heb Mel-
chizedek

MELCHISEDEC.
1. Gen 14 17
-20.
m. Melchise-
dec
a. apportioned,
ἐκμερίσας
f. from, ἀπὸ.
l. indeed,
μὲν.

g. recorded
genealogy,
γενεαλό-
γος
to peipe-
rity, εἰς τὸ
διαικεῖν
RECEIVING
TITHES.

b. best of, the
spoils,
ἀκροβιβίων.
c. Num 18 21

g. genealogy
γενεαλό-
γος.
b. by, ὑπὲρ.
av. verily,
μὲν.

t. through,
διὰ.
m. Heb Mel-
chizedek

CHANGE OF
PRIESTHOOD.
A. indeed,
μὲν.
u. upon it,
ἐν αὐτῇ,
or, in con-
nection with
it.
d. a different,
ἕτερον
ac according to,
κατὰ.

CHANGE OF
LAW.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

OUR LORD
HATH ARISEN
OUT OF JUDAH
f. from, ἀπὸ.
o. no one,
οὐδείς.
j. Heb Judah.
k. by, or so to,
εἰς.

A.D. 64
and 4-68.

ORDER OF
MELCHISEDEC
a. abundantly,
evident,
καταβολήν.
b. bath.
became as,
γεγονεν.
ac according
to, κατά.
f. indissoluble,
ἀκατάλυ-
τον.
17 Ps. 110 4
f. for ever,
εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα.

THE FORMER
COMMAND-
MENT
ANNULLED,
b. belometh,
ἀφαιρέται,
be because of,
διὰ το.
L. through,
διὰ.

PRIMEHOOD
CONFIRMED BY
OATH.
21 Ps. 110 4,
o oth, taking,
ὀρκισσάσθαι
t. they indeed
are become
priests, of
μεν... εἰς
ἱερεῖς γεγο-
νότες.
h. he, ὁ
J. Heb Jeho-
vah
f. for ever, εἰς
τὸν αἰῶνα.
m. Heb. Mel-
chizedek,
ha hath J.,
becomes,
γεγονεν,
c. covenant,
διαθήκη.

UNTRANSFER-
ABLE.
23. Ex. 29. 29,
so
u. untransfer-
able, ἀνα-
παράστου.
SALVATION TO
THE
UTTERMOST.
un unto the
completion,
εἰς τὸ πᾶν-
τε.
L. through,
διὰ.

AN
HIGH PRIEST
EXALTED,
p. holy, ἅγιος,
pious, ὁσιος,
b. having,
become,
γεγονενος.
27 Ex. 28 38
LAY 16. 11,
16, 16
L. their own,
τῶν ἰδίων.
ON ONCE,
for all,
ἐφάπαξ.

PERFECTED
FOR
EVENMORE.
28 See Lev.
21 10. Sept.
a. appointed, ἁ-
γιασθησιν.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16 who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, "Thou art a priest for ever" AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof, 19 (for the law made nothing perfect,) but the bringing in of a better hope (did); by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: 21 (for those priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath by him that said unto him, "The LORD SWARE AND WILL NOT REPEAT, 'Thou art a priest' FOR EVER AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC.") 22 by so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24 but this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them unto the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did ONCE, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the

law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

8 NOW of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an HIGH PRIEST, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2 a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5 who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, "SEX" saith he, "that thou make ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN SHewed TO THEE IN THE MOUNT."

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a BETTER COVENANT, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. 8 For finding fault, with them, he saith, "BEHOLD, the DAYS come, SAITH THE LORD, WHEN I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH: 9 NOT ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; BECAUSE THEY CONTINUED NOT IN MY COVENANT, AND I REGARDED THEM NOT, SAITH THE LORD. 10 FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAITH THE LORD; I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MIND, AND I WILL WRITE THEM IN THEIR HEARTS: AND I WILL BE TO THEM A GOD, AND THEY SHALL

A.D. 64
and 1-68
pe perfected,
τετελειω-
μεν.
f. for ever-
more, εἰς
τὸν αἰῶνα.

SUCH AN
HIGH PRIEST
WE HAVE.
2. ch. 9 24.
p. public.
minister,
 λειτουργός.
h. or, holy,
things, or
places,
ἁγίων.

HAVING
SOMETHING TO
OFFER.
3. ch. 10 10-11.
a. appointed,
καταρτάται.
b. both, τε

NOT SERVING
ACCORDING TO
THE SHADOW
4. Num. 16. 40.
ch. 7. 14.
a. indeed,
μεν

a. not seen,
οὐδ' ὤν.
f. religiously,
εὐσεβῶς.

ἀγγέλου.
5. ch. 9 23, 24
a. similitude,
ὁμοειδέως.

6. according,
καθὼς.
d. divinely,
θεωκράτως.

κατασκευά-
σασθαι.
t. to make
perfectly,
ἐτελείων.

BUT HAVING A
MORE
EXCELLENT
MINISTRY
f. public,
δημόσιον.

καταρτάται,
e. established,
by law,
νενομωθε-
νηται.

THE NEW
COVENANT.
7. Rom. 8 3, 4
8. Heb. 31 31-
34. Sept.

t. or, to them,
αὐτοῖς.
J. Heb. Jeho-
vah

a. commenda-
tion, or, bring-
ing, or, pro-
tection,
προστασία.

u. upon, ἐν.

co covenant,
συνθήκη.

g. give, or,
giving,
δίδωμι.

a. also, καὶ.
u. upon, ἐν.
f. for, etc.

17 He testifieth, Gb. Sch. CD²KL.—It is testified, (Gb. σ) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD²E²Φ.
2 And not man, Gb. Sch. AD²E²KL.—Omit and, (Gb. -) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BD²E²Φ.
that offer, Gb. Sch. D²KL.—Those that offer, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD²E²Φ.

A D. 84
and 4-56.
b. not, οὐ μὴ.
c. each,
ἑκάστος.
1. little-one,
μικρὸς.
ab. of them,
αὐτῶν.
6. great-one,
μεγάλου.
11. lawlessness,
ἀνομία.
THE OLD
COVENANT.

THE
TABERNACLE
AND ITS
FURNITURE.
r. religious
service,
λατρεία.
2. Ex xvi,
22 31-40,
22 23-30.
c. constructed,
κατασκευ-
ασθῆναι.
ab both, τε.
1a lampstand,
ἀνθήρα.
s setting-
forth of the
loaves,
ὑπόθεσις
τῶν ἄρτων.
h holy, ἁγία.
3 Ex. 26 31-
33.
bo holies of
holies,
ἁγία ἁγίων.
4 Lev 16 12,
13. Ex 26,
10-15; 16,
26-34.
Nam 17 8-
11. Ex 26,
16. Deut.
10 1-5
o. on every-
side,
πάντοθεν.
5 Ex 26 17-
22
ov over-
shadowing,
κατασκία-
σμα.
p propitiatory,
ἱλαστήριον.
co concerning,
περί.
1. it-is not now
the time to,
οὐκ ἔστι
νῦν.
in, in detail,
κατὰ μέρος.
WAY INTO
THE HOLIER.
al indeed,
μὲν.
r. religious-
services,
λατρείαι.
7. Lev 16 1, 2,
11-17. Num
16 22-31.
1. in the year,
τῷ ἑνέαν-
τῷ.
s. sins of,
ἁμαρτίας.
c. of the holy
places, τῶν
ἁγίων.

BE TO ME A PEOPLE. 11 AND THEY
SHALL NOT TEACH EVERY MAN HIS
NEIGHBOUR, AND EVERY MAN HIS
BROTHER, SAYING, 'KNOW THE
LORD.' FOR ALL SHALL KNOW ME,
FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST.
12 FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR
UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THEIR SINS
AND THEIR INIQUITIES WILL I RE-
MEMBER NO MORE.

13 In that he saith, "A NEW COVENANT,"
he hath made the first old. Now that
which decayeth and waxeth old is
ready to vanish away.

9 THEN verily the first covenant had
also ordinances of divine service,
and a worldly SANCTUARY. 2 For
there was a tabernacle made; the
first, wherein was the candlestick,
and the table, and the showbread;
which is called the sanctuary. 3 And
after the second veil, the tabernacle
which is called the holiest of all;
4 which had the golden censer, and the
ark of the covenant overlaid round
about with gold, wherein was the
golden pot that had manna, and
Aaron's rod that budded, and the
tables of the covenant; 5 and over it
the cherubims of glory shadowing the
mercy-seat; of which we cannot
now speak in particular.

6 Now when these things were thus
ordained, the priests went always
into the first tabernacle, accomplishing
the service of God. 7 But into the
second went the high priest alone once
every year, not without blood, which
he offered for himself, and for the
errors of the people: 8 the Holy
Ghost thus signifying, that the way
into the holiest of all was not yet

made manifest, while as the first taber-
nacle was yet standing. 9 which was
a figure for the time then present,
in which were offered both gifts and
sacrifices, that could not make him
that did the service perfect, as per-
taining to the conscience; 10 which
stood only in meats and drinks, and
divers washings, and carnal ordi-
nances, imposed on them until the time
of reformation.

11 But Christ being come as high-
priest of good things to come, by a
greater and more perfect tabernacle,
not made with hands, that is to say, not
of this building; 12 neither by the
blood of goats and calves, but by his
own blood he entered in once into the
holy place, having obtained ETER-
NAL REDEMPTION [for us.]

13 For if the blood of bulls and of
goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprink-
ling the unclean, sanctifieth to the
purifying of the flesh: 14 how much
more shall the blood of Christ, who
through the eternal Spirit offered him-
self without spot to God, purge your
conscience from dead works to serve
the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the medi-
ator of the NEW TESTAMENT,
that death by means of death, for the
redemption of the transgressions that
were under the first testament, they
which are called might receive the
promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there
must also of necessity be the death of
the testator. 17 For a testament
is of force after men are dead; other-
wise it is of no strength at all while the
testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first testa-
ment was dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every
precept to all the people according to
the law, he took the blood of calves
and of goats, with water, and scarlet
wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both
the book, and all the people, 20 saying,
"THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE TESTA-
MENT WHICH GOD HATH ENJOINED UNTO
YOU."

A D. 84
and 4-56.
b. having,
ἔχοντες.
9. ch 10. 1-7.
p. parable,
παράβολή.
r. religious
service,
λατρεύοντα.
b. baptisms,
βαπτισ-
μῶν.
re. rectifi-
cation,
διορθώσεις.
CHRIST HATH
ENTERED
THROUGH,
διὰ.
c. creation,
κτίσεις.
o once for all,
ἐφάπαξ.

THE BLOOD OF
CHRIST
13 Lev 16 11
-17 Num
19
d. defiled,
κεκοιμμέ-
νους.
s. serve,
religiously,
λατρεύοντες.
CHRIST
MEDIATOR OF
A NEW
COVENANT
15 ch 12 24
Mat 26 28
Rom 3 24,
25
c. covenant,
διαθήκη.
de death
having
taken place
θανάτου
γενομένου.
u upon, or,
connected
with,
ἐν τῇ
A TESTAMENT
APPROACH
DEATH
co or, cove-
nant,
b brought in,
φθέρσθαι
co or, cove-
nant, victim,
διαθεμένου.
s stable,
βεβαία.
o or, over
the dead,
ἐν νεκροίς.
THE FIRST
COVENANT
DEDICATED
WITH BLOOD
c. covenant
s apart from,
χωρισί.
19 Ex. 24 3-
8.
al itself,
αὐτό
20 Ex 24 8
c. covenant,
διαθήκη.

9 In which, Gb. D² K² L² F.—According to which, (Gb. ∞) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABD² N.

* v. 16, 17. The Hebrew word "berith," is "covenant." The Greek word "diathōkē," is testament, Hence in these verses the words may have a double sense.
204

A D 64
and 4-68.
THINGS
POURED WITH
BLOOD.
public
ministry,
λειτρονγιας.
22 Lev 17 11.
ac. according-
to, κατα.
w with, εν.
a apart from,

cometh,
γινεσθαι.

SACRIFICES.
23 ch 8 6.
a indeed,
γενη
b similitudes,
or copies,

24 Lx 25, 40
for corre-
sponding.

25 Lev. xvi.
year by year.
id,

b been in
festid, η

away of, εκ
αδελφου.
t. through,

27 Rom 5 12,
14, 10
i. inasmuch as,
καθ' οσον.
28 ch 10 14.
be between,

THE LAW
δΑΔΑΩ
f or, facts,

a with the
same, ταυς
εστις
t to
tutty, ετις το

1 longer, ετι.
year by

21 Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. 22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the HEAVENLY THINGS themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

1 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others. 20 for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world. but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28 so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

10 FOR THE LAW having a SHADOW of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. 19 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. 3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. 4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, "SACRIFICE AND OFFERING THOU WOLDEST NOT, BUT A BODY HAST THOU PREPARED ME IN BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES FOR SIN THOU HAST HAD NO PLEASURE. 7 THEN SAID I, LO, I COME (IN THE VOLUME OF THE BOOK IT IS WRITTEN OF ME) TO DO THY WILL, O GOD." 8 Above when he said, "CRIPICE AND OFFERING AND BURNT OFFERINGS AND OFFERING FOR SIN THOU WOLDEST NOT, NEITHER HADST PLEASURE THEREIN," which are offered by the law; 9 then said he, "LO, I COME TO DO THY WILL, O GOD." He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

1 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: 12 but this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever sat down on the right hand of God; 13 from henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us for after that he had said before, 16 "THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAITH THE LORD, I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR HEARTS, AND IN THEIR MINDS I WILL WRITE THEM; 17 AND THEIR SINS AND ALL INIQUITIES WILL I REMEMBER NO MORE."

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 and having an high priest over the house of God. 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

A D 64
and 4-68.
r. wholly
burnt
offerings,
δολοιθυμα-
ματα.
concerning,
περι.
roll, or
summing-up,
συναρτα.
1 Sam 15
22 Ps 50 7
-15; 61 16,
17. Hos 6.
8
a. according-

sanctified.

CHRIS
BACH;
"LET
indeed,
μην.
publicly.

to perse-
salty, ετις το
dispones
1 Ps 110 1
a. a recitation

b But, δε.
testifieth,

covenant,
διαθηκαι.
Heb Jeho

ετι

REMINISCI
b. longed,
οτις ετι
to for, υπ

NEAR.
for for the en-
terance,
ετις την
εισοδον.
holies,
αγιων.
b. by, εν.
made, πορω-
παρων. Let
newly-born
c. consecrated,
or, inaugu-

22 So.—Add also, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 1 Can never, Gb. Sch. Tis. Alf. D'EHLL.—They can never, Alex. La. Tre. ACN²PN. 3 Sacrifice and offering, Gb. Sch. D'EHLL².—Sacrifices and offerings, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACN¹PN. 4 O God, LXX.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACN²PN.

AD 64
and 65.
CONFUSION OF
THE HOPE.
23. ch. 6, 19,
20.
so, confusion,
ἀπολογία.
h hope,
ἐλπίδος.

EXHORTATION.

a according-
as, καθὼς.

SINKING
WILFULLY.
26 Num 16,
30, 31 Ps.
19 12, 13,
ch 6, 4-8
2 Pet 3 20-
22.

w. or, will-
ingly,
ἀκούσας.
f. full know-
ledge,
ἐπὶγνωσιν.
fo. for, ἐπεὶ.
E kind of,
τίς.

a about to,
μέλλοντας.

DESPITE TO
THE SPIRIT
28 Deut 17, 2,
6, 7.
an Any one,
τίς.

29 ch 12 25,
29

c a common,
κοινόν.

GOD
WILL JUDGE
30 Dnt 7, 29,
35, 36
J Heb Jeho-
vah

RE-
MEM-
BRANCE

c comfort,
ἐπαρτή.

p. or, partakers
with,
κοινωνοί.
as also, καί,
I received,
παραλάβ-
εσθε.

EXHORTATION

e endurance,
ἐνμοναί.
27 HAB 2 3.
Sept.
h how little,
ὅσον ὅσον.

LETS BE
FAITH.
30 HAB 2 4.
Sept trans-
posed.
b by, ἐκ.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 FOR if we SIN WILFULLY after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, SAITH THE LORD. And again, THE LORD SHALL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 BUT call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; 33 partly, whilst ye were made a gazing stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. 34 For ye have had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37 FOR YET A LITTLE WHILE, AND HE THAT SHALL COME WILL COME, AND WILL NOT TARRY.

38 NOW THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH BUT IF any man DRAW BACK,

MY SOUL SHALL HAVE NO PLEASURE IN HIM."

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

11 NOW FAITH is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. 2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith ABEL offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith ENOCH was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. 6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith NOAH, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith ABRAHAM, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also SARA herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was

A.D. 64
and 65.
b hath not p.
οὐκ εὐδοκεί.

BLISSING TO
BALVATION

p. preserva-
tion, περι-
ποίησιν.

FAITH.

g. or, ground,
of, confi-
dence,
ὑπόστασις.
g. conviction,
ἐλέγχοις.
f. facts,
πραγματόων
1. in this,
ἐν ταύτῃ.
o obtained,
witness,
ἐμαρτυρη-
θῶσαν.

CREATION.

3 Gen 1 1
Ps 33 6, 9.
w. worlds,
αἰώνας,
s spoken-
word,
ὁμιατι,
o of, ἐκ

EXAMPLES OF
FAITH.

4 Gen 4 3-5
Mat 21 38
Ps 33 6, 9.
ch 12 21
t through,
διὰ,
of, of, or, to,
εἰς

ENOCH

6 Gen 5 21-
24, 5 22, 21
See Sept.

a apart from,
χωρίς.

b he cometh,
ὑπεταί.

NOAH

7 Gen 6 13,
14, 17, 18, 22

d divinely,
warnd,
χρηματισ-
θεὶς.

e concerning,
περὶ,

t through,
διὰ

a according-
to, κατὰ.

ABRAHAM AND
SARAH

6 Gen 12 1-
5

b he was
about to,
ἵνα ᾤσθαι

10 s 16 ch

12 22, 13 14

ar artificer,
τεχνίτης.

c constructor,
ἐκμισουργός,

public-con-
structor

11 Gen 21 1,
2 Sarah.

34 Me in my bonds, ὁ ΕΗΚΛΗΝ.—The prisoners, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Ad¹. 34 In yourselves that ye have.—That ye yourselves have, La. Tis. Tre. ALN. 34 In heaven.—Omit (Gb. ~) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AD¹R¹. 31 And was delivered of a child, (Gb. ~) ὁ ΕΗΚΛΗΝ²—Even, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AD¹R¹

HEBREWS XI. 12.

A D. 84
and 4-86.

f. from, ἀπό
ac. according-
as, καθώς.
h. heaven,
οὐρανοῦ.

AS STRANGERS
AND PILGRIMS
13 Gen. 23 4,
47 9. Pa.
59 13.
a. according-
to, κατὰ.
K. greeted,
m. make-
manifest,
ἐμφανίζου-
σιν.
n. arrive-
ment, πατρίδα.

ABRAHAM
17. Gen 22 1
-14
a. accepted, or
embraced,
ἀναδεξάμε-
νος.
18 Gen 21, 12
t. to, προς.
b. spoken,
ἀπαλήθῃ.
f. from among,
ἐκ.
r. recovered,
ἐκμιστάτο,
or received
him back

ISAAC
30 Gen 27, 24
-40
JACOB,
21 Gen 31
47 31 Sept

JOSEPH
22 Gen 50 21,
25
c. concerning,
περί
e. exodus,
ἐξόδου.
s. sons, υἱών

PARVUS of
Moses,
23 Ex. 2 1, 2
b. by, ὑπὸ.
c. comply,
αστέγειν.
d. decree,
διάταγμα

MOSES
24 1x 2 10,
g. great, or
known-up,
μεγας.

b. to have,
ἔχειν.
e. enjoyment,
ἀπολαυσιν
w. u. s.,
looking,
ἀπεβλεπε.
27 1x 10 28,
29, 12 31,
32
t. u. the
unseen one,
τοῦ ἀορα-
του.
28, Ex. xii.

past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 BY FAITH ABRAHAM, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son. 18 of whom it was said, That "IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED:" 19 accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith ISAAC blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith JACOB, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith JOSEPH, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith MOSES, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith MOSES, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward. 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that

destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up, as were they.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot RAHAB perished not with them that were believed, not when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 34 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 35 and others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 36 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; 37 (of whom the world was not worthy,) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

38 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: 39 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

12 WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the RACE that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto

HEBREWS XII. 4.

A D 84
and 4-86.

RED SEA,
29 1x 14 15
-31, 14 28,
-28,
t. through,
διὰ
s. swallowed-
up, καταπο-
θήσας.

JERICHO
30 Jos. 6 20.
of for, ἐν.

RAHAB
31 Jos. 6 22,
23
w. or, were,
disobedient,
ἀπειθήσας.

MANY OTHERS
32 Jud. 6 11,
6
g. Heb. Gideon,
Jud. 6 6,
6c, 13 2,
6c, 11 1,
J. Heb. Jephthah
1 Sam. 16 1,
6c, 1 19,
6c, 1 19,

a. concerning,
περί
33 Dan. 6 22,
34 Dan. 3 34
-27
f. from, ἀπό.
25 1 Kim. 17
-17-24
2 Kim. 4 18
-37
o. out of resurrec-
tion, ἐκ
ἀναστά-
σεως.

THE PROMISE
h. having
obtained,
witness,
μαρτυρία
6c.
f. foreseen,
προβλεψά-
μενοι.
c. concerning,
περί
a. apart from,
χωρίς.

THE RACE
1. ch. 21

t. or, testi-
mony,
bearers,
μαρτυροῦν-
τες, μαρτυροῦ-
μενοι,
υπομολογῆς
1 looking-off,
ἀπορροῦντες.
c. captain, or,
leader,
ἀρχηγόν.
f. perfecter,
τελειωτήν.
f. for, ἀντί.

b. by, ὑπό.
a. souls,
ψυχὰς.
FATHERLESS
CRAFTING.

A D 64
and 4-68.
8. Job 5. 17, 18
Prov. 3. 11,
12.
q. quite-for-
gotten,
ἐκλάσθης.
s. sons, vicious
m. make not
light of, μή
ἀγρίωσθαι.
d. discipline,
or correction,
ταπεινάς.
1. Heb Jeho-
lah
b. by, ὅμοι,
di. disci-
plined,
παινήθη,
ταπεινέται.
7. Deut. 8. 5.
Ps 94. 12.
h. have,
become,
γενέσθαι.

SUBJECTION
ai. indeed,
μεν.
dis. disci-
plined,
ἐταπεινώθη.
a. or, as
seemed good
to them,
κατὰ τὸ
δοκούν
αὐτοῖς.

THE RESULT.

EXHORTATION
19 Isa 35. 3
r. restore, i.e.
straightness,
ἀνορθώ-
σαι
e. enabled,
παράλει-
μενα.
19 Prov 4. 26,
27.

PEACE AND
HOLINESS
a. apart from,
χωρὶς.
o. no one,
οὐδεὶς

OVERSIGHT
15 Deut 29
18, 19
f. falling-
short,
ὀπισθεῖν.
fr. from, ἀπὸ.

WARNING
FROM Esaus
18 Gen 25. 29
-34
to for, ἀπὸ,
in exchange
for
17 Gen 27. 30
-38
a. also, καί.

MOUNT SINAI.
18 Ex. 19. 18
19.
a. and, καί
18 Ex 20. 18,
19.

s. spoken,
words,
ῥημάτων

blood, striving against sin. ⁵ And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, "MY SON, ⁶ DESPISE NOT THOU THE CHASTENING OF THE LORD, NOR FAINT WHEN THOU ART REBUKED OF HIM: ⁷ FOR WHOM THE LORD LOVETH HE CHASTENETH, AND SCOURGEETH EVERY SON WHOM HE RECEIVETH." If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? ⁸ But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all be partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

⁹ Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? ¹⁰ For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

¹¹ Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

¹² Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; ¹³ and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

¹⁴ FOLLOW peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

¹⁵ Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God, ¹⁶ LEST ANY ROOT OF BITTERNESS SPRING UP TO TROUBLE you," and thereby many be defiled;

¹⁷ Let there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. ¹⁸ For ye know how that after, ¹⁹ when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

²⁰ For ye are not come unto the MOUNT that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that the word should

not be spoken to them any more. ²¹ (for they could not endure that which was commanded. ²² AND IF SO MUCH AS A BEAST TOUCH THE MOUNTAIN, IT SHALL BE STONED, OR THRUST THROUGH WITH A DART: ²³ and so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, "I exceedingly fear and quake.")

²⁴ But ye are come unto MOUNT SION, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, ²⁵ to the general assembly, and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

²⁶ SEE that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:

²⁷ Whose voice then SHOOK the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, "YET ONCE MORE I SHAKE NOT THE EARTH ONLY, BUT ALSO HEAVEN." ²⁸ And this word, "YET ONCE MORE," signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

²⁹ Wherefore receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: ³⁰ "FOR OUR GOD IS A CONSUMING FIRE."

13 LET BROTHERLY LOVE continue.

¹ Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

² Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and such whom which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

³ Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

⁴ Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for the hath

A.D. 64
and 3-68.
20. Ex. 19. 12,
13.

MOUNT SION.
21 Gal. 4. 24,
25.
s. Heb. Zion
m. myriads,
μυριάς.
a. a full,
gathering,
πληθύς,
at to the, οἱ α

24 Gen. 4. 10

ADMONITION
25 ch 1. 1-3
o. orally,
ἀκουστικῶς.

THINGS
SHAKEN
26 Ex 19. 18
Hag 2. 6
27 Isa 2. 10-
11
28 Rev 6.
12, 17, 20.
11
a. not shaken,
μὴ ἀνανο-
μενα

EXHORTATION
29 Dan 7. 21, 27.
Dan 7. 11-
14, 27.
a. not to be
shaken,
ἀσάλευτοι,
i. let us
religiously
serve, or
worship,
λατρεύ-
μεν
29 DEUT 4. 31,
a. also, καί

BROTHERLY
LOVE AND
HOSPITALITY
2. 3 John 5-8.
Gen xviii.
xix

Sympathy.

MARRIAGE.

CONTENT-
MENT
5 Gen 25. 15
DEUT 31. 6,
8 Jos 1. 6,
1 Chn. 28
28 Ps 37
28. Isa 43.
1, 2
b. behaviour,
τῶσος
w. without
love, of,
money,
ἀφιλαργυρος.

⁷ If ye endure chastening, Gb. Sch.—It is for chastisement ye endure, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.
²⁰ Or thrust through with a dart.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ²⁴ That speaketh better things than that of Abel.—Speaking better than Abel, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.
²⁸ I shake, Gb. DKLP.—I will shake, (Gb. c) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACM. ⁴ But, Gb. Sch. CD KL.—For, (Gb c) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AD MPN.

A D. 84
and 4-88,
D. in no wine,
O. 147,
A. in any wine,
O. 147,
P. 27, 1,
56 11, 118,
6 1st 51
12, 13 Rom.
8 31,
J. Heb Jeho-
vah

GUIDES
7. 1 Tim 5. 17,
7. your leaders,
or, guides,
τον προ-
μεναν τιμων.
I. imitate,
μιμνησθε.
I. issue,
εξελθαι
C. conduct, or
mode of
life, ανα-
στροφης.

CHRIST
THE SAME.
A. the ages,
τοις αιωνας

STRANGE
DOCTRINES
9. Rom 14 17
Eph 4 14

THE
CHRISTIAN'S
ALTAR
7 religiously
serve, λα-
τρευετε

WITHOUT THE
CAMP
11 Lev 6 30;
16 27
I living-
creatures,
ζωον,
h. holies,
δυνα.
f for, περι,
w with, διδ.

GOING FORTH
13 Lv. 33 7
C come, forth,
εξερχουμεθα.
14 ch 11 9,
10, 16

said, "I WILL NEVER LEAVE THEE,
NOR I FORSAKE THEE." 6 So that we
may boldly say, "THE LORD IS MY
HELPER, AND I WILL NOT FEAR WHAT
MAN SHALL DO UNTO ME."

7 REMEMBER them which have
the RULE over you, who have spoken
unto you the word of God. whose
faith follow, considering the end of
their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday,
and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers
and strange doctrines. For it is a good
thing that the heart be established with
grace; not with meats, which have not
profited them that have been occupied
therein.

10 We have an ALTAR, whereof
they have no right to eat which serve
the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts,
whose blood is brought into the sanc-
tuary by the high priest for sin, are
burned without the camp 12 Where-
fore Jesus also, that he might sanctify
the people with his own blood, suf-
fered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him
without the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city,
but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the
sacrifice of praise to God continually,
that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks
to his name.

16 But to do good and to communi-
cate forget not: for with such sacrifices
God is well pleased.

17 OBEY them that have the
RULE over you, and submit yourselves:
for they watch for your souls, as they
that must give account, that they may
do it with joy, and not with grief:
for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have
a good conscience, in all things willing
to live honestly. 19 But beseech you
the rather to do this, that I may be
restored to you the sooner.

20 NOW the God of peace, that
brought again from the dead our
Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of
the sheep, through the blood of the
everlasting covenant, 21 make you per-
fect in every good work to do his will,
working in you that which is well-
pleasing in his sight, through Jesus
Christ, to whom be glory for ever
and ever Amen.

22 AND I beseech you, brethren, suffer
the word of exhortation for I have
written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy
is set at liberty; with whom, if he
come shortly, I will see you.

24 SALUTE all them that have
the RULE over you, and all the saints.
They of Italy salute you. 25 Grace
be with you all. Amen.

A D 84
and 4-88
SACRIFICE OF
PRAISE
15 Lev 2 12.
Hos. 14 2
1 Pet 2 5
C or, confes-
sing, ομολο-
γουμεθα,
Doing good

GUIDES
17. 1 Tim 5. 17,
7 your leaders,
or guides
t this, τοις
8. signing,
ομολογου-
μεθα.

PAUL ASKS
THEIR
PRAYERS.
C. conducl
ourselves
well, καλως
• αναστρε-
φεισθαι,
m more
abundantly,
περισσοτε-
ρω.

HIS PRAISE
FOR THEM
20 1 Thes 5
24, 24
2 Thes 2. 16,
17 1 Pet 5
10, 11
f from among,
ex
t through, εν,
d doing,
follow
a the ages of
the ages.

EXHORTATION
AB also, καλ.

TIMOTHY

SALUTATIONS
7 your leaders,
or guides.
24 1 Tim 5,
f from, ανα.

9 Carried about, KL.—Carried away, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACDMPN.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

A D. about 60 and 64

TO THE
TWELVE
TRIBES.
1. Acts 28 7.
b bondser-
vant δούλος
1 in the
dispersion,
ἐν τῇ δια-
σπορῇ.

FAITH AND
PATIENCE.
t trials, or
sufferings,
πειρασμοί.
2 Rom 8 3.
p promise,
δοκιμὴν.
w worketh-
out, καταρ-
γάζεται
e endurance,
υπομονήν.
l lacking,
λειπόμενοι.
al in, ἐν

WISDOM
ab But, ὅτι,
o of, παρά
τοῦ

FAITH IN
PRACTICE
6 Mat 21 21, 22
d or, doubt-
ing, διακρι-
νόμενος
do doubteth
s Let double,
σοῦδος,
διπλῶς.

LOW AND
HIGH.
8 ch. 2 5
ab But, ὅτι
8 or, glory,
καυχασθαι.
h his exalta-
tion, τῇ
δυνάμει αὐτοῦ.
10 1 Pet 1 24
hl his humili-
ation, τῇ
ταπεινώσει
αὐτοῦ
a and, καί.

ENDURANCE
ap approved,
δοκιμὴς.
e victor-
y, νίκη.
στέφανον.

TEMPTATION
e so, one,
μυθεῖς.
f from, ἀπὸ,
e Gr evil,
κακῶν.
o any-one,
οὐδενός.
e each,
ἕκαστος
o drawn-out,
ἐξελκόμε-
νος
b by, ὑπὸ.

JAMES, a ^bservant of God and of ^{the} Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are ^{scattered} abroad, greeting.

² **MY** brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers ¹TEMPTATIONS; ³ knowing this, that the ¹trying of your ¹faith ²worketh ²patience. ⁴ But ¹let ²patience have ^{her} perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, ¹wanting ¹nothing.

⁵ ^b If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask ^o of God, ²that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

⁶ But let him ask in faith, nothing at wavering. For ²he that do wavereth ²is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. ⁷ For let not that man think that he shall receive anything ^o of the Lord. ⁸ A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

⁹ ^b LET the brother of LOW degree rejoice in ^h that he is exalted: ¹⁰ But the ¹RICH, in ^h that he is made low because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. ¹¹ For the sun is no sooner risen with a ²burning heat, ² but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof ¹ falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it ¹ perisheth so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

¹² **BLESSED** is the man that endureth temptation: for ² when he is ² tried, he shall receive the ² crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

¹³ Let no man say ² when he is tempted, "I am tempted ^o of God" ² for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: ¹⁴ but every man is tempted, ² when he is drawn away ^o of his own lust, and

¹⁵ enticed. ¹⁶ Then ² when ¹ lust hath conceived, it ² bringeth forth sin and ² sin, ² when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

¹⁶ DO not err, my beloved brethren. ¹⁷ Every good ² gift and every perfect gift is from above, and ² cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom ¹ is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. ¹⁸ ² Of his own will he begat ² us with ^{the} word of truth, that we ² should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

¹⁹ Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to ² hear, slow to ² speak, slow to wrath: ²⁰ for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. ²¹ Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive ¹ with meekness the ¹ engrained word, ² which is able to save your souls.

²² But ye ye DOERS of the word, and not HEARERS only, deceiving your own selves. ²³ For if any ¹ be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he ² is like unto a man ² beholding his natural face in a ² glass ²⁴ for he ² beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway ² forgetteth what manner of man he was. ²⁵ But whose ¹ looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and ² continueth therein, he ² being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

²⁶ If any man among you seem to be religious, and ² brideth not his tongue, but ² deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. ²⁷ Pure religion and undefiled before ² God and the Father is this, To visit the ² fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2 MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with RESPECT OF PERSONS. ² For if there come ¹ unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in ² goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; ³ and ye have respect to ² him that weareth the ² gay ² clothing, and say

A D about 60 and 64.
15 Rom 8 23.
g giveth-
birth, ὁ
τίκτει.

EVERY GOOD
GIFT FROM
ABOVE
b, bestowal,
δοσις.
1, and in whom
is, ἐν
h Having-
willed,
βουληθεῖς.
he he begat
us, ὁ
brought us
forth, ἀπε-
κურσεν
ἡμᾶς, see
v 18

ENLIGHTENING
10
MEEKNESS

1 in, ἐν
im or,
unplanted,
ἐμφύτον

PRACTICAL
USE OF THE
WORD

22 Mat 7 21
-27
c contemplat-
ing, κατα-
νοοῦντι,
m mirror,
ἐκσπῆφος.
co com in
plate, ἐκ-
κατασπῆ-
φος
22 John 8 41,
32
1 looketh
intently,
κατανοῶν.
h having-
become,
γεννημένος.
d doing,
ποιῶν

PURE
RELIGION
26 Ps 30 1

o orphans
ὀρφανοί.

RESPECT OF
PERSONS.

1 into, εἰς.
s anagogues,
συναγωγῆς.
g gay, or
splendid,
λαμπρῆς.
a apparel,
εὐδῆτι.

¹² The Lord hath promised, Gb Sch. (c) κλπ.—He hath promised (Gb. —) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABH.
¹⁹ Wherefore, Gb. Sch. κλπ.—Ye know, (Gb. c) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf BC(S). ¹⁹ Brethren, let, Gb Sch. κλπ.²—Brethren; but let, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BC(S).

JAMES II. 4

A D about 60
and 64

h or, having,
evil reason-
ings, δει-
λογισμῶν
τοῦ κακοῦ.

The Poor
5. 1 Cor 1. 20
-29
w world,
κόσμου.

d dishonoured,
ηττημένους.

Rich
at do not they,
αὐτοί.

t tribunaals,
εὐκρισίας.

wh which
was-called
upon you,
ἐν ᾧ ἐκλήθη-
σαν ὑμεῖς.

ROYAL LAW
6 Lrv 19 18
See Mat 22
39.

Y, or,
Truly,
ἀλητῶς.

b being con-
victed by,
ἐκτελέσας
you uto.

10 Deut. 27.
26.
h he hath.
he come,
ἔγενετο

11 1's 20 14,
20 13

LAW OF
LIBERTY
be being,
about to,
μελλόντων.

by by, δει-
11 1's 21 13
Mat 18 13
-30

g or, gloriously,
κατακα-
ύχεται

FAITH AND
WORKS
a any-one,
τις.

1-1 John 3.
16-19
ab But, δε.

b by itself,
καθ' αὐτὴν

FAITH SHOWN
BY WORKS.
18 Mat 7 18
-20, 24-27

a one, τις.
a apart-from,
χωρὶς.

b by, etc.

FAITH WITH-
OUT WORKS
t or, that God
is one, ὅτι ὁ
θεὸς εἷς
ἐστι.

Mark 12 29.

unto him, "Sit thou here in a good place;" and say to the poor, "Stand thou there, or sit here under my foot-stool;" 4 are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have despised the poor.

7 Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, "THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF," ye do well: 9 but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For he that said, "DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY," said also, "DO NOT KILL." Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as ye are judged by the law of liberty. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 WHAT doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath FAITH, and have not WORKS? can faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, and one of you say unto them, "Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled;" notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, "Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works."

19 Thou believest that there is one

JAMES III. 8

God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, "ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS IMPUTED UNTO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS," and he was called "the FRIEND OF GOD." 24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

3 MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all.

If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. 3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven by fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. 5 Even so THE TONGUE is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! 6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by of mankind: 8 but the tongue

A D about 60
and 64.

d. demons
δαίμονα.
s. sludder,
φροσύνουσι,
a. apart-from,
χωρὶς.

ABRAHAM
21 Gen xxii.
b. by, etc.

t. that, ὅτι.

23 GEN 15 6.
ab But, or,
And, δε.

1. reckoned,
ἐλογισθη-
u unto, etc.

24 Isa 41 8

RAHAB.
25 Jos 2
ab. But, δε.

FAITH
WITHOUT
WORKS
a. apart-from,
χωρὶς.

TRACHTERS
1. Luke 12 48.
o become,
γενέσθαι.

t teachers,
διδασκαλαί.

j or, judg-
ment,
κρίμα.

2 Ec 7 20
a or, we all
stumble,
πταίμεν
ἀπάρτες.

THE TONGUE.
s or, stumble,
πταίει.

b by, etc.

at the im-
pulse of,
ὑποθῆναι

at succor man,
τοῦ εὐδο-
νοῦτος

5 Prov 18 21.
f. forest, or,
wood, ὕλην.

6 Prov 16 27.
i. laet,
καλοστατάς.

w wheel,
τροχόν.

6 Gubana,
γεγενη

THE TONGUE
UNTAMABLE
n nature, or
species,
φύσις.

ab both, re.
wl. wild,
beasts,
θηρίων.

by by the
humanity,
φύσει τῇ
ἀνθρώπινη.

8. Ps 140 3.

13 And, (A).—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCKLM. 18 Thy works, Gb. Sch. CKL.—Works, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABFM. 19 My faith, Gb. Sch. La. AKLE.—Omit my, (Gb. =) Tis. Tre. Alf. BCM. 20 Dead, Gb. Sch. ACCKLM.—Idle, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ac. 6 So is the tongue among our members, that it, Gb. Sch. F.—The tongue is among our members, that which, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCKM.

JAMES III. 9.

A.D. about 80
and 4—54.
d. death-bearing,
θανάτη-
φορος.

its Inconsistency.
a. and, καί.

o out of, εκ.
op. opening,
εξης.

s. sweet,
γλυκύ.

A Wise Man
13 Tim. 3.
13, 35.

b. behaviour,
ἀντιστοφής.
i in, ἐν.

WISDOM FROM
SENATE.

g glory not
against,
μὴ κατε-
αρχώσθαι.

a. Lie foolishly,
ψυχῶς.
d. demoniacal,
δαμονιακῶς.

t. tumult, or
unquietness,
ἀκαταστα-
σία.

WISDOM FROM
ABOVE.
a. indeed,
μὲν.

f or, for, or
by, τοῖς.

WARS AND
FIGHTINGS.
p pleasures,
ἡδοναί.

a. spend,
δαπανῶ-
σθαι.

i in, ἐν.

FRIENDSHIP
OF THE
WORLD
a. J John 2 15
i is, constit., καθ-
ίσταται.

ENVY.
a. Or, ᾗ.

HUMILITY.
e Prov 3 34
Sept.

SUBMISSION.

can no man ^atime; ⁱ it is an unruly evil,
full of ^d deadly poison.

⁹ Therewith ^{bless} we ^{God}, ^{even} the
Father; and therewith ^{curse} we
men, which ^{are} made after the similitude
of ^{God}. ¹⁰ Out of the same mouth
proceedeth blessing and cursing. My
brethren, these things ought not so to
be. ¹¹ Doth a fountain send forth ^a at
the same ^o place ^{sweet} water and
bitter? ¹² Can the fig-tree, my brethren,
bear olive-berries? either a vine,
figs? so can no fountain both ^{yield}
salt water and ^{fresh}.

¹³ WHO ^{is} a wise man and endued
with knowledge among you? ^{let} him
show out of a ^{good} conversation his
works ^{with} meekness of wisdom.

¹⁴ But if ye have bitter envying and
strife in your ^{hearts}, ^{glory} not, and
be not against the truth. ¹⁵ This
wisdom ^{descendeth} not from above,
but ^{is} earthly, ^{sensual}, ^{devilish}.
¹⁶ For where envying and strife is, there
is ^{confusion} and every evil work.

¹⁷ But the wisdom that is from above
is first ^a pure, then peaceable, gentle,
and easy to be intreated, full of mercy
and good fruits, without partiality, and
without hypocrisy. ¹⁸ And the fruit of
righteousness is sown in peace ^{of}
them that make peace.

⁴ FROM whence come WARS and
fightings among you? come they not
hence, even of your ^{lusts}? that war in
your members? ² Ye lust, and have
not: ye kill, and desire to have, and
cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet
ye have not, because ye ^{ask} not.
³ Ye ask, and receive not, because ye
ask amiss, that ye may ^{consume} it
upon your ^{lusts}.
⁴ Ye adulterers and adulteresses,
know ye not that the friendship of
the world is enmity with ^{God}? who-
soever therefore will ^{be} a friend of
the world ^{is} the enemy of ^{God}.

⁵ Do ye think that the scripture
saith in vain, The spirit that ^{dwelleth}
in us lusteth to envy?

⁶ But he giveth more grace. Where-
fore he saith, ^{God} RESISTETH the
PROUD, BUT GIVETH GRACE UNTO the
HUMBLE.

⁷ Submit yourselves therefore to
God. Resist the devil, and he will flee

from you. ⁸ Draw nigh to ^{God}, and
he will draw nigh to you.

⁹ Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and
purify your hearts, ye ^{double} minded.

¹⁰ Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep:
let your laughter be turned to mourn-
ing, and your joy to heaviness.
¹¹ Humble yourselves in the sight of
the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

¹² SPEAK not evil one of another,
brethren. ¹³ He that ^{speaketh} evil of
his brother, and ^{judgeth} his brother,
^{speaketh} evil of the law, and ^{judgeth}
the law: but if thou judge the law,
thou art not a doer of the law, but a
judge. ¹⁴ There is one ^{lawgiver}, ^{who}
is able to save and to destroy: who art
thou that judgest another?

¹⁵ GO to now, ^{ye} that say, "To day
or to-morrow we will go into such a
city, and continue there ^a year, and
buy and sell, and get gain." ¹⁶ Where-
as ye know not what shall be on the
morrow. For what is your life? It is
even a vapour, that appeareth for a
little time, and then ^{vanisheth} away.
¹⁷ For that ye ought to say, "If the
Lord will, ^{we} shall live, and do this,
or that." ¹⁸ But now ye rejoice in
your ^{boastings}: all such ^{rejoicing} is
evil. ¹⁹ Therefore to him that ^{knoweth}
to do good, and doeth it not, to him
it is sin.

⁵ GO to now, ^{ye} RICH men, weep
and howl for your ^{miseries} that
shall come upon you. ² Your riches
are corrupted, and your ^{garments}
are moth-eaten. ³ Your gold and
silver is cankered; and the rust of
them shall be a witness against you,
and shall eat your flesh as it were
fire. Ye have heaped treasure together
for the last days. ⁴ Behold, the hire
of the labourers who ^{have reaped}
down your fields, which ^{is} of you kept
back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of
them which ^{have reaped} are entered
into the ears of ^{the} Lord of sabaoth.
⁵ Ye have lived ⁱⁿ pleasure on the
earth, and ^{been} wanton; ye have
nourished your hearts, as in a day
of slaughter. ⁶ Ye have condemned and
killed the just; and he doth not resist
you.

⁷ BE patient therefore, brethren,
unto the coming of the Lord. Behold,
the husbandman waiteth for the pre-
cious fruit of the earth, and hath long
patience for it, until he receive the
early and latter rain. ⁸ Be ye also pa-
tient; establish your hearts: for the
coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

JAMES V. 8

A.D. about 80
and 4—54.

PURIFICATION
d. Let double,
συνιδί,
διψυχοι.

HUMILIATION

10 1 Pet. 5 6.

EVIL
SPEAKING
s. Speak not
against,
μὴ κατα-
λαλᾶν.
ap speaketh
against,
καταλάλῳ.
12 Rom 14 4

VAIN
CONFIDENCE
13 Prov 27 1
Luke 12 16
—11
a. and, καί.
o one, ὅνα.
14 Is 104 15,
16

y ye, that
know
o. I instead of
your saying,
ἀντὶ τοῦ
λέγειν
ὑμᾶς
a. and, καί.
g glory,
καυχᾶσθαι.
g glorying,
καυχῶσθε.
17 Luke 12 47

RICH MEN
YEAUSEN.
1. Luke 6 24

b have,
become,
γέγονεν.
3 Is 20
r rusted,
through,
καταλωτά.
i in, ἐν

o. of, ἀπό.

Jehovah of
hosts
d. delicately,
δουλοῦσθαι.
i in, ἐν.
1 indulgence,
ἐπιτάλαγ-
σας.

PATIENT
WAITING
coming,
παρουσίας.
1 long.
1 long.
Μακροθυ-
μῶσατε.

⁶ An unruly, Gb. Sch. CKL.—A restless, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPM. ⁹ Bless we God, Gb. Sch. KL.—
Bless we the Lord, (Gb. ω) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPM. ¹² So, Gb. Sch. CKLPM.—Omit (Gb. ω)
Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC. ¹³ Can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh, Sch. KLP.—Neither can
salt water produce sweet water, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPM. ¹⁴ And, Gb. KL.—Add from whence,
(Gb. ω) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC. ¹⁵ Yet.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Alf. ABKL ¹⁶ Adulterers
and, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Omit La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM. ¹⁷ Dwelleth, Gb. Sch. KLP.—He hath caused to
dwell, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM. ¹⁹ Lawgiver, KL.—Add and judge, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPM.
¹⁸ It is, Gb. Sch. L.—Ye are, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. B.

JAMES V. 9.

A D about 80
and 4—54

Not
GRUDDING.
m. or, Mur-
mur,
στυγά, etc.

ENDURANCE
J. or, Jehovah.

11 Job 1 21,
42 10

endurance,
υπομονήν.

Not
SWEARING

12 Mat. 5 33
—37,

u under
judgment,
υπό κρίσιν,
or into
hypocrisy,
etc υποκρι-
σιν.

PRAYER.

9 ^m Grudge not one against another,
brethren, lest ye be condemned: be-
hold, the judge standeth before the
door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets,
who have spoken in the name of the
LORD, for an example of suffering-
affliction, and of PATIENCE. ¹¹ Be-
hold, we count them happy which
endure. Ye have heard of the patience
of Job, and have seen the end of the
LORD; that the LORD is very pitiful,
and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren,
swear not, neither by heaven, neither
by the earth, neither by any other
oath: but let your yea be yea; and
your nay, nay; lest ye fall into
condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let
him pray. Is any merry? let him
sing psalms. ¹⁴ Is any sick among
you? let him call for the elders of the
church, and let them pray over him,
anointing him with oil in the name

of the Lord: ¹⁵ and the PRAYER of
faith shall save the sick, and the
Lord shall raise him up; and if he
have committed sins, they shall be
forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to an-
other, and pray one for another, that
ye may be healed. The effectual
 fervent prayer of a righteous man
availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like
passions as we are, and he prayed
earnestly that it might not rain:
and it rained not on the earth by the
space of three years and six months.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven
gave rain, and the earth brought forth
her fruit.

19 Brethren. if any of you do err
from the truth, and one convert him,
20 let him know, that he which converteth
the sinner from the error of his
way shall save a soul from death,
and shall hide a multitude of sins.

JAMES V. 20.

A D about 80
and 4—54

a. exhausted,
κάμνοντα.

EFFICACY OF
PRAYER

t. transgres-
sions, παρα-
πτώματα.
o. effectually
operating,
ἐνεργουμένη.

EXAMPLE OF
ELIAS

17, 1 Kin. 17.

1. His Elijah
with
prayer,
προσευχῇ.

18 1 Kin. 18
1, 41

RESTORATION

19 Gal. 5 1
2 Tim. 2 25,
26

a. among, ἐν,

t. turn him
back,

ἐπιστρέφειν

αὐτόν

turneth
back, ἐπι-
στρέφας.

a. cover,
καλύψει.

11 Endure, Gb. Sch. KL—Have endured, (Gb. ω) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ASPM.
Sch. L.—Add Therefore, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ASPM.

15 Confess, Gb.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

A.D. about 60
and 64.TO THE ERECT
ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ

a. elect

sojourners of

the disper-

sion of,

ἀλεκτορι-

καρπία

μοίς δια-

σποράς.

b. Eph. 1 4.

c. 1 Thes. 5 13

Ex 24 8 Lev.

16. 14. Heb

9 12, 14, 22.

d. in, ἐν

THANKSGIV-

ING

1 Cor 15 19,

20

e. living,

ζωών

t through,

διὰ.

f. from among,

ἐκ.

g. being kept

as with a

military

guard,

φρουρούμε-

νους.

i. in, ἐν

TRIAL OF

FAITH

6 Rom 5 2—

7 ch 4 12, 13.

8 4

b. but &c.

by, or

through,

διὰ.

c. revelation,

ἀποκαλύψαι.

JOY IN

COURT

6 John 20 20

1 John 1 1—

4

n. not seeing,

μη δυνάμε-

ν but, &c.

g. greatly—

rejoice, or

exult,

ἀγαλλιάσθαι.

9 John 8 24

o obtaining,

κομισθῆναι.

THE

PROPHETS.

10 Mat 13 16,

17 Heb 11

12, 30, 40.

c. Concerning,

περί.

d. into, eis.

e. of, or, per-

taining-to,

eis.

f. after these,

μετὰ ταῦτα.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ² elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

³ BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively HOPE by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴ to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, ⁵ who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time;

⁶ Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: ⁷ that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold which perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

⁸ Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: ⁹ receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

¹⁰ Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: ¹¹ searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

¹² Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them, that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

¹³ WHEREFORE gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

¹⁴ As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: ¹⁵ but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation: ¹⁶ because it is so written, "BE YE HOLY. FOR I AM HOLY."

¹⁷ AND if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

¹⁸ Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not REDEEMED with corruptible things, as silver or gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; ¹⁹ but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

²⁰ Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, ²¹ who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory: that your faith and hope might be in God.

²² SEEING ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye LOVE one another with a pure heart fervently:

²³ Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. ²⁴ FOR ALL FLESH is as GRASS, and ALL the GLORY of MAN as the FLOWER OF GRASS. THE GRASS withereth, and the FLOWER thereof falleth away: ²⁵ BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDOURETH FOR EVER. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

A.D. about 60
and 64.

THINGS

MINISTERED

12 Eph 3 10.

t. through,

διὰ.

w. with, ἐν,

s. Spirit,

d. into, eis.

im to bend,

down,

παρακλῆσαι

EXHORTATION

13 Luke 12

35 Eph 6

14 1 Thes

5 8 Tit 2

14

p. or, perfectly,

τελειως.

a. according,

as κατὰ.

b. behaviour,

ἀναστροφή.

c. calling on

16 Lev 11 44,

19 2, 20 7

CALLING ON

18 See La 30

11—15

c. call him,

ἐκαστον.

REDEMPTION

18 See La 30

11—15

o. or, ἢ.

FAITH IN GOD.

20 Gal 4 4, 6

t through,

διὰ.

f. in, eis

f. from among,

ἐκ

s. so that,

ὥστε.

a. are, εἶναι.

BROTHERLY

LOVE

o. out of, ἐκ

HOMERAN-

TION

t through,

διὰ.

a. the age,

eis τὸν

αἰῶνα

21 Is 40 6—

a. spoken,

ὡρῶν, ὅσα.

f. Heb Jesus

vsh

²⁰ In these last times, Gb. Sch. κλπ.—At the end of the times, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD.

²¹ Through the Spirit, Gb. Sch. κλπ.—Omit (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD.

²² With a pure heart, Gb. Sch. κλπ.—From the heart, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AB.

²³ For ever, κλπ.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD.

²⁴ The glory of man, (Gb. ∞) κλπ.—Its glory Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD.

1 PETER II. 1.

A.D. about 60 and 64.

THE WORD.
1. Just born, ἀργυρόν-
ντα.
2. carnally-
desire, ἐπι-
θυήσασθε.
3. sincere, ἀδόλον.
4. λογικόν.
5. See Ps. 34.
6. Sept.
7. Heb. Jeho-
vah.
8. good,
9. χρηστός.

THE STONE,
AND HOUR.
4. Ps. 118 22
Mark 12 10
5. by, ὑπο.
6. elect, ἐκλεκτόν.
8. Mat. 16 16
—18 Eph.
2 19—22
1. living, ζῶντες
2. through, διά.
CHIEF CORNER
STONE.
6. Isa. 28 16
7. Heb. Zion.
8. not, οὐ μή,
by-do-means
9. ashamed, καταισχύν-
θη.

HEAD OF THE
CORNER.
7. Phil. 3 7, 8
Ps. 118 22
8. Acts 4 11.
9. precious, or
preciousness, ἡ τιμή.
10. Isa. 54 14.
11. Luke 2 34.

PEOPLE OF
GOD.
9. Ex. 19 5, 6,
8. Isa. 43 31.
11. Tit. 2 14
12. an elect, ἐκλεκτόν
p. people for a
possession, ἁγδο εἰς
παιδοποι-
ν.
v. virtues, ἀρεταί.
10. Hos. 1 9,
10, 2 23.
Rom. 9 25,
26.

EXHORTATION
11. Rom. 8 12,
13 Gal. 5
16, 17.
12. sojourners, παροική-
μοι.
12. 1 Thes. 4
12 ch. 3.
16.
b. behaviour, ἀναστροφ-
ήν.
c. good, or
comely, καλῶς.
d. wherein, ἐν ᾧ.
f. from, ἐκ.

2 WHEREFORE leaving aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a LIVING STONE, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, "BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A CHIEF CORNER STONE, ELECT, PRECIOUS: AND HE THAT BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE CONFOUNDED."

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light 10 which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God, which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 DEARLY beloved, beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul: 12 having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 SUBMIT yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. 14 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 15 as free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. 18 SERVANTS, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory is it, if when ye are buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps. 22 WHO DID NO SIN, NEITHER WAS GUILE FOUND IN HIS MOUTH. 23 who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: 24 who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness "BY WHOSE STRIPES WE WERE HEALED." For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3 LIKEWISE, ye WIVES, be in subjection to your own husbands, that, as if many obey not the word, they also may, without the word, be won by the conversation of the wives, while they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

5 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 6 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 7 even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

1 PETER III. 6.

A.D. about 60 and 64.

SUBJECTION.
13 Mat. 22 21
Rom. 13 1, 2
14. therefore, οὖν.
15. indeed, μὲν.
16. but, ἀλλά.
16. Rom. 5 15
—23. Gal.
5 13, 14.
16. because, ὁτι.
17. because, ὁτι.
18. because, ὁτι.

HONOUR,
LOVE, AND
FEAR.
17. Rom. 13 7
SERVANTS
18. 1 Tim. 2 1
19. Household
servants, οἰκέται.
20. because, ὁτι.
21. masters, δεσποταί.
22. as acceptable, ὡς ἀποδεκτοί.
23. one, ἓν.
24. one, ἓν.

EXAMPLE OF
CHRIST.
21. Heb. 12 1, 2
22. under-
writing, or
copy, ὑπο-
γραφή.
23. Isa. 53 7
Sept. See
2 Cor. 8 21
24. Isa. 53 4—6
25. Heb. 12 1
26. died, ἠνέ-
κατε.
27. having,
ἔχοντες.
28. conversation, συμπεριφορά.
29. wale, left,
by stripes, or
mark of a wound, μάρτυρι.

WIVES
1 Eph. 5 22
26 Col. 3
18. 1 Tim.
2 11—15
19. in, ἐν.
20. through, διά.
21. behaviour, ἀναστροφ-
ήν.
22. female
adornings
3 1 Tim. 2 9,
10

f. formerly, ἑξ ἑνός.
h. word, λόγος.
i. ὁμοιωσαί.
o. on, ἐν.
Gen. 15 12.
b. became, ἐγένετο.
c. terror, φόβος.

3 Grow thereby, L.—Add unto salvation, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCKPM. 5 An holy priest-
hood, Gb. Sch. KLP.—For an holy priesthood, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCK. 6 Wherefore also—
Because, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS. 21 For us, (Gb. Sch. KLP.—For you, Gb. La. Tis. Tre.
Alf. ANCK. 21 Us, You, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS.

1 PETER III. 7.

A D about 80 and 4-64

HERESAND.

7 Eph. 6 26

33 Col 3

19 Mat. 18

19

a. awarding,

ἀπορῶμον

ΥΕΥ.

CHARITY.

8 Rom 12

15 5. Eph.

10

a sympathis-

ing,

συμπάθει.

L or, lov'ing.

the brethren,

φιλῶδελοί.

9 Prov 22

22

19

48. 1 Thea.

6 15

LIFE AND

GOOD DAYS.

10 Ps. 34 12

16

t. turn-away

from,

ἐκκλινάτω

and,

p. pursue,

διωκῶται.

J. Heb Jeho-

nah

an supplica-

tion, δέσσην

SUFFERING

FOR

RIGHTeous-

NESS' sake.

i. imitators,

μιμηταί

14 Mat 5 12

13

J. Heb Jeho-

nah

e concerning,

περί

w. wherein,

ἐν ᾧ.

a. speak

against,

καταλαλῶ-

σιν

b. behaviour,

ἀναστροφ-

ήν

17 ch. 2 13-

25

wi. wills it,

θέλει.

EXAMPLE

OF

CHRIST

o. once for all,

ἑαυτά.

f. for, περί,

a. indeed,

μεν

b. by, or in-

the, τῷ.

19 Gen 6 3,

13, 14. 2 Pet.

2 5

in in, ἐν.

d. disobedient

through

unbelief,

ἀπιστήσας.

t. through,

διὰ.

TYPE OF

BAPTISM

21 Acts 22. 16,

Col 2 7, 13

a. anti-type,

ἀντίτυπον.

7 Likewise, ye ⁹HUSBANDS, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 FINALLY, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: ⁹ not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; ¹⁰ knowing that ye are hereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For ¹¹ he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: ¹² let him eschew evil, and do good; ¹³ let him seek peace, and pursue it. ¹⁴ For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: ¹⁵ but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

15 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? ¹⁶ But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and ¹⁷ be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; ¹⁸ but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: ¹⁹ and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear. ²⁰ having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. ²¹ For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit. ¹⁹ in by which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, ²⁰ which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of NOAH, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but

the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: ²² who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin: ² that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. ³ For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: ⁴ wherein they think it strange that ye turn not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: ⁵ who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the Spirit.

7 BUT the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves for ¹ charity shall cover the multitude of sins. ² Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. ¹¹ If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

11 BELOVED, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: ² but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are part-

1 PETER IV. 13.

A D about 80 and 4-64

q. question,

ἐρωτήματα.

Rom. 8. 35,

24a.

SUFFERING.

WILL OF THE

GENTILES

w. wrought

out, κατα-

γαγασσας.

living,

ζωστας.

JUDGMENT

AND LIFE.

s. end,

νεκροί,

a. indeed,

μεν

WATCHING

7 Rom 13 12

b. both,

draw-nigh,

γγίκε.

s. sober,

νυκτι,

s. watch,

συνεργή-

state

LOVE AND

HOSPITALITY

8 Prov 10

12

b. before,

πρό

love,

ἀγάπη

9 Heb 13 2

m. mutual

ing, ὁμο-

θυμίαν.

MINISTRY

10 Rom 12 5

-8 1 Cor

4 1, 2

a. According

as, καθὼς.

s. such,

ἐκαστος

free, γίτ,

χαρισία.

a. supply,

πληρῆς,

glory,

δόξα

p. power,

κράτος

11 TRY TRIAL

12 Ps 66 10

12 Mat 5 11,

12 John 15

20 ch 1 6,

7

a. among you,

ἐν ὑμῖν.

8 Courteous, κρ.—Humble minded, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCM.

1P—Because, (Gb. 3) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCM.

(Gb. 9) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCM.

15 In you, Gb. Sch. GK—Add but, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC.

BKLP.—Died, (Gb. 6) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ACM.

Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCKLP.

21 Us, Gb. Sch. CKL—You, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPM.

cover, Gb. Sch. LPM—Covers, (Gb. 9) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABK.

9 Knowing that, Gb. Sch.

15 Followers of, Gb. Sch. KLP—Zealous for,

10 God, Gb. Sch. KLP—Christ, (Gb. 6) Alex. La. Tis. Tre.

18 Suffered, Gb. Sch. Alf.

21 The like figure whereunto.—Which figure, Gb.

8 Shall

1 PETER IV. 14.

A.D. about 60
and 64
A. in the re-
velation of his
glory, ἐν τῇ
ἀ. τῆς δόξης
αὐτοῦ

SUFFERING
FOR CHRIST.
I in, ἐν
b. or, blessed,
μακάριοι,
t. I shall rest,
ἀναπαύεσθαι.
A. indeed,
μὰν,
f. For, γάρ.
18. Acts 5 41.

JUDGMENT.
17 Exo 9 6.
f. from, ἀπὸ.

18 PROV 11
31 Sept.
w. with,
difficulty,
μόλις.

SUFFERING
A. also, καί.
o. their own,
αὐτῶν.

EDERS
1. John 21 15
—17 Acts
20 17, 28—
35

a. about to be,
μελλόντων
to tend, or,
shepherd,
ποιμαίνειν.
1 little flock,
πομῖνον.
D. neither,
μηδὲ.
t. the allotted
portions,
τῶν κληρῶν,
b. becoming,
γινόμενοι.
3 Mat 20 25
—29 2 Cor
1 24
be, be mani-
fested;
φανερῶθεν-
τος.
v. victor's,
crown,
στέφανον.

takers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. 15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. 16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? 18 AND IF THE RIGHTEOUS V SCARCELY BE SAVED, WHERE SHALL THE UNGODLY AND THE SINNER APPEAR?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

5 THE ELDERS which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed. 2 to feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; 3 not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 4 neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. 5 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

1 PETER V. 14.

A.D. about 60
and 64

SUBJECTION
AND
HUMILITY
b. Lev 19 32.
Eph 5 21
ACTS 5 24.
Sept. See
Isa 57 15
Isa 48 4
b. blind on;
ἀκούσθαι-
σαοῦς.
6 Jas 4 10.
7. Ps 68 22—
34.
a. anxiety,
καταπον-
s. concerning,
περί

VIOLANCE,
8 Job 1 7, 2
2 Jas 4 7
o. opposite,
ἀντιπαρ-
D. Diabolus,
the False-
accuser,
διδάσκαλος.
s swallow up,
καταπι-
br. brother-
hood,
ἀδελφότης.

ESTABLISH-
MENT
10 Heb 13 20,
21
I in, ἐν.
1 little while,
λίγους
ab himself,
αὐτὸς
a. s. ages of,
the ages
p. power,
κράτος

EXHORTATION

SALUTATIONS.

m Mark.
I love,
ἀγαπῶ.

6 LIKEWISE, ye younger, SUBMIT yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for "GOD RESISTETH THE PROUD, AND GIVETH GRACE TO THE HUMBLE." 7 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 7 casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 BE sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 BUT the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you. 11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 BY Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 THE church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son. 14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

14 On their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Omit (Gb. z) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ARM. 15 On this behalf, Gb. Sch. KLP.—In this name, (Gb. s) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ARM. 16 As, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ARM. 17 Willingly, Gb. Sch. Alf. BKL.—Add according to God, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ALPN 18 Because, LXX.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABEKN. 19 Us, Gb. Sch. K.—You, (Gb. c) Alex. La. Tis. Alf. ABEKN. 20 Make perfect, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Shall perfect, (Gb. s) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ARM. 21 You perfect, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Omit you, (Gb. —) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ARM. 22 Glory and, Gb. Sch. (K) LFN.—Omit (Gb. —) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AB. 23 Ye stand, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Stand ye, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ARM. 24 Jesus, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Omit (Gb. z) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AB.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF.

PETER.

A.D. 68
and 69-70.SALUTATION.
a. Gr. Symeon,
Συμεών,
as in Acts 15
14b bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.
c obtained,
by lot,
λαχὺς.
i in, ἐν,
of our Lord
and Saviour,
τοῦ Θεοῦ
ἡμῶν καὶ
Σωτῆρος.
f full-
knowledge,
ἐντελής.
GIFTS.b or, by, or
through,
διὰ.
4 2 Cor. 7, 1
t through,
διὰ.
c become,
γενήθη.
i in, ἐν.FAITH
ADDED TO
5 Phil. 1 6-
11 1 Tim
5 11, 12
h having-
brought in,
παρελθόντων
καρτίων.
i superadd,
ἐπιχορηγή-
σατε.
ai in addition
to, ἐν.
c or, courage,
ἀσπρῆν.
h love,
ἀγάπην.
id idle,
ἀργούς.
u unto, εἰς.CALLING AND
ELECTION
t the cleans-
ing of, τοῦ
καθάρσεως.
a. by no-
means,
οὐ μὴ.
s. stumble at,
any time,
πρασσῇ
πᾶν.
11 2 Tim. 4 6
-8
e the
entrance,
ἡ εἰσόδος.
su super-
added,
ἐπιχορηγή-
θησάντων

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious PROMISES: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all DILIGENCE, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 WHEREFORE I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 FOR we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the POWER and COMING of our Lord Jesus Christ; but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, "THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED." And this voice which came from heaven he heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 WE have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be FALSE TEACHERS among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the

A.D. 68
and 69-70.

RAN-
BRANCH.
13 Rom. 15.
14, 15
1 John 2 21.
c. concerning,
περί.
14 John 21.
16, 19
aa. also, καί.

d departure,
or exodus,
ἐξόδου.

POWER AND
COMING OF THE
LORD
18. Mat. 17 1

c. coming,
παρουσίαν.

w. was borne
ἐνεχθείσης.

i. in, εἰς
f. from, ἐκ.

THE
PROPHETIC
WORD
CONFIRMED

t. the pro-
phetic word,
τὸν προ-
φητικὸν
λόγον.

i. lamp,
λαμπρ.

m. mirth,
αὐχμυρῶ.

s. let shine
through,
δευρυσθῇ.

d. day-star,
φωσφόρος,
light,
bearing

PROPHET
b. in cometh,
ἔλθεται.

i. its own
solution,
ἰδίως ἐπι-
λύσεται.

12 2 Tim. 3.

a. at any time,
πᾶν.

bo. borne,
ἀνεχθῇ.

φέρουσιν.

by, by, ἐν.
s. Spirit.

FAITH
TEACHERS
1. Comp. Jude
3, 4

a. arose,
ἐγείρετο.

d. destructive,
ἀπωλείας.

3 To glory and virtue, Gb. Sch. BKL.—By his own glory and virtue, Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACPH. **12** I will not be negligent, Gb. Sch. KL.—I will take care, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPH.

2 PETER II. 2.

A D 68
and 4-70
Sovereign
Lord,
ἀρχηγός,
f follow out,
ἀκολουθῶν,
ἀφ' ὧν,
d destructive,
ἀπωλείας.
i in, ἐν,
d destruction,
ἀπωλείας.

EXAMPLES
OF GOD'S
JUDGMENT.
6 See Jude 6
f. Tartarus,
ταρταρώ-
σας.
6 Gen. vii.
k kept, or
guarded,
ἐφυλάξε.
6 Gen. ix 1-
29.

II licentious,
ἀσέλγεις
b behaviour,
ἀναστροφῆς.
I lawless,
ἀνόμων.
2 or, without
law,
ἀνόμων.
6 Ps 31 19-
24, 1 Cor
10 11

LICENTIOUS
AND LAWLESS
10 See Jude 6
-12
lo lordship,
κυριότητος
d dignities,
δοξας

I irrational,
ἀλογος.
o of, or, in,
ἐν
w wages,
μισθόν
a an adul-
terous,
μοιχαλίδος
c children of
the, υἱες,
κατὰ τὰς
τέκνα.
a or, straight,
εὐθείαν.
10 Num xxi
xxii
f following-
out, ἑξακο-
λουθῶσαν-
τες
b hind a
rebuke,
ἐλεγέω ...
σέθεν
o his own,
ἰδίας.
b beast of
burden,
ὄνον, ὄνους.

WELLS WITH-
OUT WATER
17 See Jude
12, 13
6 gloom, or
blackness,
κόφος.

Lord that bought them, and bring-
up themselves swift destruction.
2 And many shall follow their per-
nicious ways; by reason of whom the
way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
3 And through covetousness shall they
with feigned words make merchandise
of you: whose judgment now of a
long time lingereth not, and their
damnation standeth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels
that sinned, but cast them down to
hell, and delivered them into chains of
darkness, to be reserved unto judg-
ment; and spared not the old world,
but saved Noah, the eighth person, a
preacher of righteousness, bringing in
the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
and turning the cities of Sodom and
Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them
with an overthrow, making them an
ensample unto those that after should
live ungodly; and delivered just
Lot, vexed with the filthy conver-
sation of the wicked: (for that right-
eous man dwelling among them, in
seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous
soul from day to day with their un-
lawful deeds;) the Lord knoweth
how to deliver the godly out of tempta-
tions, and to reserve the unjust unto
the day of judgment to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walk after
the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and
despise government. Presumptuous
are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid
to speak evil of dignities. 11 Where-
as angels, which are greater in power
and might, bring not railing accusation
against them before the Lord. 12 But
these, as natural brute beasts, made
to be taken and destroyed, speak evil
of the things that they understand not,
and shall utterly perish in their own
corruption; and shall receive the re-
ward of unrighteousness, as they
that count it pleasure to riot in the day-
time. Spots they are and blemishes,
sporting themselves with their own
deceivings while they feast with you,
having eyes full of adultery, and
that cannot cease from sin, beguiling
unstable souls: an heart they have
exercised with covetous practices,
cursed children: 13 which have for-
saken the right way, and are gone
astray, following the way of Balaam
the son of Bosor, who loved the wages
of unrighteousness; 16 but he was re-
buked for his iniquity: the dumb beast
speaking with man's voice, forbad the
madness of the prophet

17 These are wells without water,
clouds that are carried with a tempest;
to whom the mist of darkness is re-
served for ever.

2 PETER III. 2.

10 For when they speak great swell-
ing words of vanity, they allure through
the lusts of the flesh, through much wan-
tonness, those that were clean escaped
from them, who live in error. 19 While
they promise them liberty, they them-
selves are the servants of corruption:
for of whom a man is overcome, of the
same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the
pollutions of the world through the
knowledge of the Lord and Saviour
Jesus Christ, they are again en-
tangled therein, and overcome, the
latter end is worse with them than the
beginning. 21 For it had been
better for them not to have known
the way of righteousness, than after
they have known it, to turn from the
holy commandment delivered unto
them. 22 But it is happened unto
them according to the true proverb,
"The dog is turned to his vomit again;"
and "the sow is washed to her wallow-
ing in the mire."

3 THIS second epistle, beloved, I
now write unto you; in both which
I stir up your pure minds by way of
remembrance. 2 that ye may be mind-
ful of the words which were spoken
before by the holy prophets, and of the
commandment of us the apostles of the
Lord and Saviour: 3 knowing this
first, that there shall come in the last
days SCOFFERS, walking after their
own lusts, and saying, "Where is the
promise of his coming?" for since
the fathers fell asleep, all things con-
tinue as they were from the beginning
of the creation."

5 For this they willingly are ignorant
of, that by the word of God the heavens
were of old, and the earth standing
out of the water and in the water.
6 whereby the world that then was,
being overflowed with water, perished
7 but the heavens and the earth, which
are now, by the same word are kept
in store, reserved unto fire against the
day of judgment and perdition of un-
godly men.

8 BUT, beloved, be not ignorant of
this one thing, that one day is with the
Lord as a thousand years, and a
thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning
his promise, as some men count slack-
ness; but is long suffering to us-
ward, not willing that any should perish,
but that all should come to repentance.

A D 68
and 4-70
LICENTIOUS.
10 See Jude
16
I in, ἐν.
19. John 8 34
b bond
servants
δοῦλοι,
ἀν. ἀλλοτρίαι.

ΚΕΥΚΑΛΙΑ
ΠΟΛΙΤΙΣΜΟΥ.
20. Heb 6 4-
6
I in, ἐν.
f full
knowledge,
ἐπιστάσεις.
ab but, δε.
b have
become,
γενέσθω.
fu full-
known,
ἐπεγνω-
σάντων.
22. Ps 26.
11

SCOFFERS
OF THE
LAST DAYS.
2 See Jude 17,
18, 19
a savings,
ῥημάτων.

4 & 9
c coming,
παρουσίας.
t thus,
οὕτως.

THE WORLD
ONCE
DELUGE, NOW
RESERVED
UNTO FIRE
5 Gen 1 6, 7
6 substantiv-
συνεστῶσα
t through,
διὰ.
6 Gen 7 11,
23
7 Gen 9 15
e 10, 12
Rev. 20 11-
15
h or, his,
αὐτοῦ.

ONE DAY
IS AS A
THOUSAND
YEARS.

LONGSUFFER-
ING
9 Hab 2 3
Heb 10 2.
e Rom.
2 4 p 15.
t tardy,
βραδύτης.
te tardiness,
βραδυλῆτος.
g. so, οὕ-
τως.
u. unto, etc.

2 Pernicious ways.—Lascivious ways, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf mss. 4 Chains, Gb. Sch. KLP(?).
—Dens, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCM 12 Natural brute beasts, made, Gb. Sch. KL.—Brute beasts
naturally made, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPM. 13 Utterly, Gb. Sch. KLP. 2.—Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.
ABC1 PM. 17 Clouds, L.—Mists, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCM. 17 For ever, Gb. Sch. ACLP.
Omit (Gb. 2) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BN. 2 Of us the apostles, Gb. Sch.—Of your apostles, Alex. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. mss. 3 Scoffers, KL.—Add in their scoffing, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPM.
usward, Gb. Sch. KL.—To you, (Gb. 2) Alex. Tre. Alf. ncr.

2 PETER III. 10.

A.D. 66
and 6-70

Day of the
Lord.
10. 1 Thes. 5.
3, 1. Rev.
20 11

J. Jehovah.
r. rushing-
noise.
ρῥῥῥῥ.
b. be dissolved,
λυθῆναι.

APPLICATION.
b. behaviours,
ὑποπο-
φαι.
c. coming,
ἡ παρουσία.
d. during
which, or
by reason of
which,
δι' ἧς.

NEW HEAVENS
AND EARTH
13. Isa. 65. 17.
See Rev. 21.
1-5.

¹⁰ But the DAY of ^Jthe LORD ^{will}.
come as a thief in the night; in the
which the heavens shall pass away with
a great noise, and the elements shall
^bmelt ^{with fervent heat}, the earth also
and the works that are therein shall be
burned up.

¹¹ *SEEING* then that all these things
^ashall be dissolved, what manner of *per-*
soms ought ye to be in all holy ^bcon-
versation and godliness, ¹² looking for
and hasting unto the ^ccoming of the
day of ^dGod, ⁴wherein the heavens
being on fire shall be dissolved, and the
elements shall melt ^{with fervent heat}?

¹³ Nevertheless we, according to his
promise, look for "NEW HEAVENS AND
A NEW EARTH," ^awherein dwelleth
righteousness.

2 PETER III. 18.

A.D. 66
and 6-70

EXHORTATION.

14. 1 John 2.
26.
t. these things.
ταῦτα.
16. v. 9.

c. concerning,
περί.

9. put to the
torture,
στρεβλῶ-
σιν.

WARNING.
17. Jude 20,
21

1. lawless, or
unrestrained
ἀθεσμων.

t. to the day
of eternity,
εις ἡμεραν
αιωνος.

¹⁴ WHEREFORE, ^abeloved, ^aseeing
that ye look for ^{such things}, be dili-
gent ^athat ye may be found of him in
peace, without spot, and blameless.
¹⁵ And ^{account that} the long suffering
of our ^dLord is salvation; even as our
^abeloved brother Paul also, according-
to the wisdom ^agiven unto him, ^ahath
written unto you; ¹⁶ as also in all his
^eepistles, speaking in them ^cof these
things; in ^awhich are some things hard
to be understood, ^awhich they that are
unlearned and unstable ^wwrest, as *they*
do also ^{the other scriptures}, unto their
^{own} destruction.

¹⁷ *Ye* therefore, ^abeloved, ^aseeing ye
know *these things* before, ^bbeware lest ye
also, ^abeing led away with the error of
the ¹wicked, fall from ^ayour own sted-
fastness. ¹⁸ But grow in grace, and in
the knowledge of our ^dLord and Saviour
Jesus Christ. To him be ^aglory both
now and ^{for ever}. Amen.

¹⁰ In the night, *OKL.*—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. *ALF ABPM.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF.

JOHN.

A D 90
and 4—96.THE WORD OF
LIFE.
1 John 1:1—4.
e concerning,
περὶ.
a. and, καί.an announce,
ἀπαγγέλλο-
μεν.
w with, πρὸς;
with accGOD IS LIGHT.
f from, ἀπὸ.FELLOWSHIP
IN THE LIGHTSIN AND SINS.
n. not, οὐκ.
E. Prov 28, 13
r. or, right-
eous,
δικαιος,
10 1st 31, 3, 4CHRIST
ADVOCATE AND
PROFILIATION
1 Rom 8:34.
d dear,
children,
τεκνία
advocate,
παράκλη-
τος.
w with, πρὸς,
with acc
2 Rom 3:24, 25
f for, περὶ.THE TEST.
3 John 14:15,
21, 23, 24
h. or, herein,
ἐν τούτῳ.THE OLD
COMMAND-
MENT.
7 John 13:34,
35.
n. not a. οὐκ.

THAT which was from the begin-
ning, which we have heard, which
we have seen with our eyes, which we
have looked upon, and our hands have
handled, of the WORD OF LIFE;
2 (for the life was manifested, and we
have seen it, and bear witness, and
shew unto you that eternal life,
which was with the Father, and was
manifested unto us;) 3 that which we
have seen and heard we declare unto
you, that ye also may have fellow-
ship with us: and truly our fellowship
is with the Father, and with his Son
Jesus Christ. 4 And these things write
we unto you, that your joy may be
full.

5 THIS then is the message which
we have heard of him, and declare
unto you, that GOD IS LIGHT, and
in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship
with him, and walk in darkness, we lie,
and do not the truth: 7 but if we walk
in the light, as he is in the light, we
have fellowship one with another, and
the blood of Jesus Christ his Son
cleanseth us from all sin.

8 IF we say that we have no sin,
we deceive ourselves, and the truth is
not in us. 9 If we confess our sins,
he is faithful and just to forgive us
our sins, and to cleanse us from all
unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we
have not sinned, we make him a liar,
and his word is not in us.

2 MY little children, these things
write I unto you, that ye sin not.
And if any man sin, we have an advocate
with the Father, Jesus Christ the
righteous. 2 and he is the propitiation
for our sins: and not for our's only,
but also for the sins of the whole
world.

3 AND hereby we do know that we
know him, if we keep his command-
ments. 4 He that saith, "I know
him," and keepeth not his command-
ments, is a liar, and the truth is not in
him. 5 But whoso keepeth his word,
in him verily is the love of God
perfected: hereby know we that we
are in him. 6 He that saith he
abideth in him, ought himself also so
to walk, even as he walked.

7 BRETHREN, I write no new
commandment unto you, but an old
commandment which ye had from the

beginning. The old commandment is
the word which ye have heard from the
beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write
unto you, which thing is true in him
and in you: because the darkness is
past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light,
and hateth his brother, is in darkness
even until now. 10 He that loveth his
brother abideth in the light, and there
is none occasion of stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother is in
darkness, and walketh in darkness,
and knoweth not whither he goeth,
because that darkness hath blinded his
eyes.

12 I WRITE unto you, a little CHILD-
REN, because your sins are forgiven
for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, FATHERS, be-
cause ye have known him that is from
the beginning.

I write unto you, YOUNG MEN, be-
cause ye have overcome the wicked
one.

I write unto you, a LITTLE CHILD-
REN, because ye have known the
Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers,
because ye have known him that is from
the beginning.

I have written unto you, young men,
because ye are strong, and the word of
God abideth in you, and ye have over-
come the wicked one.

15 Love not the WORLD, neither the
things that are in the world. If any
man love the world, the love of the
Father is not in him. 16 For all that
is in the world, the lust of the flesh,
and the lust of the eyes, and the pride
of life, is not of the Father, but is of
the world. 17 And the world passeth
away, and the lust thereof: but he
that doeth the will of God abideth for-
ever.

18 a LITTLE children, it is the last
time: and as ye have heard that
ANTICHRIST shall come, even now
are there many antichrists; whereby
we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they
were not of us; for if they had been
of us, they would no doubt have con-
tinued with us: but they went out, that
they might be made manifest that they
were not all of us.

A D. 90
and 4—96THE NEW
PASSETH
AWAY, παρὰ-
γεται.
a already,
ἤδη.LIGHT AND
DARKNESS.TO CHILDREN
d dear,
children,
τεκνία
FATHERS.

YOUNG MEN.

YOUNG
CHILDREN.
y young,
children,
παιδιά.
FATHERS

YOUNG MEN

LOVE OF THE
WORLD.e every thing
πάνo. ostentation
of living,
ἐκδοξία
you show
of, of, κ.LAST HOUR
10. Mat 24:24.
2 Thes 2:3
—12h. hour, ὥρα.
a according-
to, κατὰ.THEY
WENT OUT

7 Christ, Gb. Sch. AKL.—Omit La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCPL. 8 Brethren, KL.—Beloved, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPL.

A.D. 60
and 6-64.

THE
ANONINGING
20. John 14
26. 2 Cor. 1.
21. v. 27.
a. And, καί.
an. anonning,
χρῖσμα.
ANTICHRIST.

o of, ἐκ.
22 ch 4 1-6.

23 2 John 8
e Every-one
that, ὅς ο.

ABIDING IN
TRUTH

a abide,
μεμνη.

THE
ANONINGING

27 e 20
a And, καί.
f from, ἀπό.
c concerning,
περί.
t true,
ἀληθές.
n not a, οὐκ.

ABIDING IN
CHRIST

28 Phil 2 14
-16 1 Thes
2 19, 20
d dear,
τέκνα,
b he, man-
ifested,
φανερωθῇ.
f from, ἀπό
c coming,
παρουσίᾳ.

RIGHT-
TEOUS-
NESS

THE FATHER'S
LOVE
1 Eph 1 3-6
John 15 18
-21
c children,
τέκνα.

MANIFESTA-
TION

2 Phil 3 21.
Col 3 4
i it is not yet
manifested,
οὐκ ἐφα-
νερωθῇ
a according-
as, καθὼς.
o on, ἐν.

SIN.

e Every-one
that, ὅς ο.
c com-
mitteth also-law-
lessness, καὶ
τὴν ἀνομίαν
ποιεῖ.

20 But ye have an anction from the Holy-one, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them, that seduce you. 27 But the ANONINGING which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anonning teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

3 BEHOLD, what manner of LOVE the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. 3 And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure

4 WHOEVER committeth SIN transgresseth also the law.

for sin is the transgression of the law. 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 LITTLE children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should LOVE one another. 12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. 14 Ye know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. 15 He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. 16 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby we perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 MY little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is

A.D. 60
and 6-64.

a and sin is
lawlessness,
καὶ ἡ ἀνομία
τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἡ
ἀνομία, or the trans-
gression of law.
b not, οὐκ.

CHILDREN OF
GOD AND OF
THE DEVIL.
d dear.
children,
τέκνα,
o no-one,
μὴ τις.
e John 8 44
Gen 3 15.
of, ἐκ, ἡ,
a unto,
ἀπὸ.
e ch 5 18.
a abideth,
μεμνη.

LOVE TO THE
BRETHREN
13 John 15 15
-14
12 Gen 4 8
as according-
as, καθὼς.

LOVE THE
PROOF OF
LIFE
13 John 15 17
-21
14 John 5 24.
o out of, ἐκ.
i into, εἰς
18 Mat 5 21.
22 Rev 21.
8
e Every-one
that, ὅς ο.
or, man-
ifest, φανερω-
θῇ.
ἀνθρωπο-
κτονος

DIVINE LOVE
16 John 15
18 Eph 5
2 ch 4 9-
12

in Him, or
in this,
ἐν τούτῳ.
w. we have
known,
ἐγνωσάμεν.
i life, ψυχῇ.
ii lives,
ψυχάς.

THE TRUTH
s. sustenance,
βίωσις.
a. abideth,
μεμνη

TENT OF
SINCERITY.

o of, ἐκ.

ab in it, be-
cause, ὅτι.

22 (But) he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also, omitted in KL—He that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPM. 24 Therefore, Gb. Sch. KL—Omit (Gb. c) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPM. 27 Ye shall abide, Gb. Sch. KL—Abide ye, (Gb. c) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPM. 28 Every one, Gb. Sch. La. BKL—Add also, Alex. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPM. 1 Of God, Gb. Sch. KL—Add and we are such, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCPM. 24 His brother, Gb. Sch. CKLP.—Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
Witness of
God.
his testimony,
μαρτυρίαν.
e. concerning,
περὶ.
1. in, etc.
2. in, etc.
h. hath,
testified,
μεμαρτύρη-
κεν.

FAITH
19. John 20.
31.
1. in, etc.

CONFIDENCE.
24. Mar 11 24
1. towards,
προς.

9 If we receive the ¹⁰witness of ¹¹men, the ¹²witness of ¹³God is greater: for this is the ¹⁴witness of ¹⁵God which he hath testified of ¹⁶his Son. ¹⁷He that believeth ¹⁸on the Son of ¹⁹God hath the witness in himself: ²⁰he that believeth not ²¹God hath made him a liar; because he ²²believeth not ²³the record that ²⁴God ²⁵gave of his ²⁶Son. ²⁷And this is the ²⁸record, that ²⁹God ³⁰hath given to us ETERNAL LIFE, and this ³¹life is in his ³²Son. ³³He that hath the Son hath ³⁴life; and ³⁵he that hath not the Son of ³⁶God, hath not ³⁷life.

³⁸THESE things ³⁹have ⁴⁰I written unto you ⁴¹that believe ⁴²on the name of the Son of ⁴³God; that ye ⁴⁴may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye ⁴⁵may believe ⁴⁶on the name of the Son of ⁴⁷God.

⁴⁸And this is the confidence that we have ⁴⁹in him, that, if we ⁵⁰ASK anything according to his ⁵¹will, he ⁵²heareth us; ⁵³and if we ⁵⁴know that he ⁵⁵hears us, whatsoever we ⁵⁶ask, we ⁵⁷know that we have the petitions that we ⁵⁸desired of him.

⁵⁹If any man ⁶⁰see his ⁶¹brother ⁶²in a sin ⁶³which is not unto death, he ⁶⁴shall ask, and he ⁶⁵shall give him life for ⁶⁶them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he ⁶⁷shall ⁶⁸pray for it. ⁶⁹All ⁷⁰unrighteousness is sin; and there is a sin not unto death.

⁷¹WE ⁷²KNOW that ⁷³whoever ⁷⁴is born of ⁷⁵God sinneth not; but he that ⁷⁶is begotten of ⁷⁷God keepeth himself, and that ⁷⁸wicked one toucheth him not. ⁷⁹And we ⁸⁰know that we are ⁸¹of ⁸²God, and the whole world lieth in ⁸³wickedness. ⁸⁴And we ⁸⁵know that the Son of ⁸⁶God ⁸⁷is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we ⁸⁸may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, ⁸⁹even in his ⁹⁰Son Jesus Christ ⁹¹h This is the true God, and eternal ⁹²life.

⁹³Little children, ⁹⁴keep yourselves from ⁹⁵idols. Amen.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
SIN UNTO
DEATH.

m. make,
request,
ἐρωτήσας.

e. every-one
that, πᾶς ο.

a. of, etc.

h. the Wicked,
οἱ.

τῷ πονηρῷ.

20. John 17 3

h. or, He,
οὗτος.

CAUTION.

d. Deny,
children,
Τεκνία.

k. keep as
with a gar-
rison,

φύλασσετε.

9 Which, Gb. Sch. KLP.—That (Gb. &) Alex La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM. of the Son of God, KLP.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM. Gb. Sch. La. AN⁹

12 That believe on the name And that ye may, KLP.—Who,

* Tis. Tre. Alf. BM¹ read, "written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, (unto you) who believe on the name, &c."

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF.

JOHN.

A D 90
and 4-94.
LOVE IN TRUTH.
TAUTH.

a. abideth,
αἰσχρογὰρ
ν αἰς τὴν
ἀλήθειαν
αἰώνως.

WALKING IN
TRUTH.
4 3 John 4
a. according-
αἰ, καθὼς

LOVE AND
OBSERVANCE
8 John 13 34,
35.

6 John 14 15,
21.
ac according-
το, κατὰ.

DECEIVERS
7 2 Pet 2 1,
2 1 John 4
1-3

THE elder unto the elect lady and her
children, whom I LOVE IN the
TRUTH; and not I only, but also all
they that have known the truth; ² for
the truth's sake, which dwelleth in
us, and shall be with us for ever.
³ Grace be with you, mercy, and peace,
from God the Father, and from the Lord
Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in
truth and love.

⁴ I rejoiced greatly that I found of
thy children walking in truth, as we
have received a commandment from the
Father.

⁵ And now I beseech thee, lady, not
as though I wrote a new command-
ment unto thee, but that which we had
from the beginning, That we love one
another. ⁶ And this is love, that we
walk after his commandments. This
is the commandment, That, as ye have
heard from the beginning, ye should
walk in it.

⁷ For many DECEIVERS are entered
into the world, who confess not that

Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This
is a deceiver and an antichrist.

⁸ Look to yourselves, that we lose not
those things which we have wrought,
but that we receive a full reward.

⁹ Whosoever transgresseth, and
abideth not in the doctrine of Christ,
hath not God. He that abideth in the
doctrine of Christ, he hath both the
Father and the Son.

¹⁰ If there come any unto you, and
bring not this doctrine, receive him
not into your house, neither bid him
God speed ¹¹ for he that biddeth
him God speed is partaker of his evil
deeds.

¹² Having many things to write unto
you, I would not write with paper and
ink: but I trust to come unto you,
and speak face to face, that our
joy may be full.

¹³ The children of thy elect sister
greet thee. Amen.

A D. 90
and 4-94.

CAUTION.
8 1 Thes. 2
19, 30
1 John 2 28.

DOCTRINE OF
CHRIST.
8 1 John 2 22.
8 Every one
that, 285 6.

GUARDED.

PERSONAL COMMUNICA-
TION
12 Rom. 1 11,
12
8 hope,
ἀντίδοτος.
8 m. mouth
to mouth,
ὁστόμα πρὸς
ὁστόμα
SALUTATION.

⁸ We lose not, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Ye lose not, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN. ⁸ We wrought
Gb. Sch. Alf. BKLP.—Ye wrought, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. AN ⁸ We receive, Gb. Sch. KLP.—
Ye receive, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN ⁹ Transgresseth, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Goeth forward,
Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN ⁹ 2nd Of Christ —Omit (Gb. —) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN.
¹³ Amen, KL.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

A.D. 90
and 4-91.
To GAULS.
1. Rcm. 16. 23.
1 Cor. 1. 14.

PROSPERITY.
 p pray,
 εὐχόμεαι.
 c. concerning,
 περὶ.

WALKING IN
TRUTH.
i. thy truth,
σου τῇ
ἀληθείᾳ.
At this,
τούτων.

**FELLOW-
HELPERS.**
8 Heb. 13. 1,
2.
1. love.

1. love,
ἀγάπη.
w worthy of
God, ἀξίω
τοῦ Θεοῦ.

f. from, ἀπό.
n nations,
ἐθνῶν.
e become,
γινώμεθα

ДИТАКЕНКА.

THE elder unto the well beloved
Gaius, whom I LOVE IN the
TRUTH.

2 Beloved, I p wish c above all things
that thou mayest prosper and be in
health, even as thy soul prospereth.

* For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers; 6 which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey 7 after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: 8 because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 9 And therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

⁹ I wrote unto the church : but DIO-

TREPHEs, ^awho loveth to *have the* preeminence among them, receiveth vs not. ¹⁰ Wherefore, if I come, I will ^bremember his ^cdeeds which he doeth, prating ^dagainst us with ^emalicious words: and not ^fcontent therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth ^gthem that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, 1I follow not that which is evil, but that which is good 2He that doeth good is ^o of ^o God: but 2he that doeth evil hath not seen ^o God.

¹³ Demetrius hath good report ^b of all men, and ^b of the truth itself. yea, and ~~we~~ also bear record; and ye know that our ^arecord is true.

¹³ I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen ^awrite unto thee ¹⁴ but I trust ^aI shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak ^mface to ^mface.

Peace be to thee Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

A.D. 90
and 4—91.
10 2 Cor. 13.
10
b bring-to-
remem-
brance.
ὑπομνήσω.
e. evil,
πονηροῖς.

GOOD TO BE
IMITATED.
I imitate,
μιμοῦ.
O of, ἐκ.

DEMETRIUS
b. by, ὑπο.

**PERSONAL
COMMUNICA-
TION**
13 2 John 12.
h hope,
ἐλπίς
m mouth to
mouth.
στόμα πρὸς
στόμα

SALVATIONS

⁵ And to strangers, Gb. Sch. GK.—And that strangers (Gb. ∞), *Alex. La. Tis. Alf. ABCN.* ⁷ Gentiles, Gb. Sch. GK.—Heathen (Gb. ∞), *Alex. La. Tis. Alf. ABCN.* ⁹ I wrote, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Add something, La. Tis. Tie. Alf. ABCN. ¹³ Things to write, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Add to thee, La. Tis. Tie. Alf. ABCN.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

A D, about 66
and 4-70TO THE
SANCTIFIED.
1 Acts 1 15.
b bond-
servant,
δοῦλος.
1 in, ἐνCONTINUING
FOR THE
FAITH.
3 Sec 2 Pet 2
1-3
c concerning,
περί
o once, for all,
ἀπαξ.w written,
προφορά-
μενος
s Sovereign-
Lord,
θεσποτης.GOD'S DEALING
WITH SINNERS
b Num. 26 64,
65 Heb 3
7-11, 10-
19
s secondly,
το δευτερον.WITH ANGELS.
6 Sec 2 Pet 2
6, 7
c their own,
αὐτῶν.SODOM AND
GOMORRAH.
7 See Gen
xix 2 Pet
2 6-9
s See Gom-
morrah
at with these,
τούτων
u underground,
ὕψους.THE LAWLESS.
8 See 2 Pet 2
10-12
ab men the-
less, μετῶν.
at indeed,
μενa an, ὁ
s glories,
δοξας.
d devil,
διαβολα,
false-
accuser,
ψευδομαρτυ-
ρας,
at indeed,
μεν
w whatever-
things, ὅσα,
b beasts, ζῶα.

JUDE, the ^bservant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that ^aare sanctified ¹by God the Father, and ^apreserved in Jesus Christ, and ^acalled ²mercy unto you, and peace, and love, ^abe multiplied.

³ Beloved, ^awhen I gave all diligence to ^awrite unto you ^cof the common salvation, it was needful for me to ^awrite unto you, and ^aexhort you ^bthat ye should earnestly contend for the faith ^{which} was ^conce ^adelivered unto the saints. ⁴ For there are certain men ^acrept in unawares, who ^awere before of old ^aordained to this ^acondemnation, ^aungodly men, turning the grace of our ^aGod into lasciviousness, and denying the only ^aLord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵ I will therefore ^aput you in remembrance, ^{though} ye ^conce ^aknew this, ^{how} that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, ^aafterward destroyed them ^athat ^abe-
lieved not.

⁶ And the angels which ^akept not their ^afirst estate, but ^aleft their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

⁷ Even as Sodom and ^aGomorrah, and the cities about them ^ain like manner, ^agiving themselves over to fornication, and ^agoing after strange flesh, are ^aset forth for an example, ^asuffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

⁸ Likewise ^aalso these filthy dreamers, defile ^athe flesh, ^adespise dominion, and speak evil of ^asuperiorities. ⁹ Yet ^aMichael the archangel, when contending with the ^adevil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not ^abring against him a railing accusation, but said, ^a"The Lord rebuke thee." ¹⁰ But these ^ado speak evil of ^athose things which they ^aknow not but ^awhat they know naturally, as ^abrute ^abeasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

¹¹ Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of ^aCain, and ^arun greedily after the error of ^aBalaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of ^aCore.

¹² These are ^aspots in your ^afeasts, of ^acharity, ^awhen they feast with you, ^afeeding themselves without fear, ^aclouds they are without water, ^acarried about of winds, trees ^awhose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice ^adead, ^aplucked up by the roots, ¹³ ^araging waves of the sea, foaming out their own ^ashame, wandering stars, to whom ^ais reserved the blackness of ^adarkness for ever.

¹⁴ AND Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, ^a"Behold, the Lord cometh with ^aten thousands of his ^asaints, ¹⁵ to execute judgment upon all, and ^ato convince all that are ungodly among them ^cof all their ungodly ^adeeds which they have ungodly committed, and ^cof all their ^ahard speeches which ungodly sinners ^ahave spoken against him."

¹⁶ These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their ^amouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration ^abecause of advantage.

¹⁷ But, ^abeloved, remember ^athe words which ^awere spoken before ^bof the apostles of our ^aLord Jesus Christ, ¹⁸ ^{how} that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, ^awho should walk ^aafter their own ^aungodly lusts. ¹⁹ These be they who separate themselves, ^a sensual, having not the Spirit.

²⁰ BUT ^aye, ^abeloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy ^aGhost, ²¹ ^akeep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our ^aLord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

²² And of some ^aI have compassion,

A D about 66
and 4-70.CAIN,
BALAAM, AND
KORAH,
11 See 2 Pet.
2 14-16
Gen. 4 3-8.
Num. xii, xiii,
xv
k See Korah.
THE UNGODLY.
12 See 2 Pet.
2 14, 17
su drunken-
rakes,
στραλδες,
1 love-feasts,
ἀγάπας,
sh shepherd-
ing, ποιμα-
ντες,
b by, ἐν,
a autumnal,
φθινοπο-
ρῳ
18 Isa. 57. 20.
w with,
ἄγρια.ΕΝΟΧΟΣ
PROPHET.
14. 1 Chr. 1. 1
o of these,
τοῦτοι.
w with, ἐν,
m. myriads,
μυριάδων.
b holy ones,
ἁγίους
to convince,
ἐκτελεῖσαι.
c concerning,
περί
MURMURERS.
16 See 2 Pet.
2 18
a according to,
κατά
f for the sake,
ἕνεκα.
MICKEL.
17 See 2 Pet.
3 1-4, 14-16
s sayings,
ῥημάτων.
19 1 John 2.
16, 19
so sensual,
ψυχικοί.
EVANGELIZATION.
20 2 Pet. 3 17,
a Spirit,
πνεύματος.
COMPANION.
22 Gal 6 1
at indeed,
μεν.

¹ Sanctified, Gb Sch. κλη.—Beloved, (Gb. ∞) Alex La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἀγαπ. ² The common, Gb. Sch. κλη.—Our common, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἀπο(μ)νη. ³ Lord God, κλη.—Omit God, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἀβ(α)ν. ⁴ This, Gb. Sch. κλη.—All things, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἀπο(μ)νη. ⁵ Among them, Gb. Sch. κλη.—Omit (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἀβ(α)ν. ⁶ At the end of the time, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἀβ(α)ν. ⁷ have compassion, Gb Sch. (β(α)ν) κλη(μ)νη.—Some convict, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. α(α)ν. ⁸ difference, Gb. Sch. κλη.—When disputing, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἀβ(α)ν.

JUDE 23.

A.D. about 66
and 4-70.
23 Ezech. 3 3
—4.

Conclusion.
24 Rom. 16 25
—27. Eph.
3. 20, 21.
1 Tim. 1-17.
w without
stumbling,
ἀσφαλτοῦς.
A. in set,
σῆμα.

making a difference: 23 and others save
with fear, pulling them out of the fire;
hating even the garment spotted by the
flesh.

24 NOW unto him that is able to
keep you from falling, and to pre-

sent you faultless before the presence of
his glory with exceeding joy, 25 to
the only wise God our Saviour, be glory
and majesty, = dominion and = power,
both now and = ever. Amen.

JUDE 25.

A.D. about 66
and 4-70.
1. in, ἐν.

m might,
ἐξουσία.
a. authority,
ἐξουσία.
u. unto all the
ages, εἰς
πάντας τοὺς
αἰῶνες.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, Gb. Sch. KLP.—And others save snatching
them from the fire, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 23 Fire, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Add and others
compassionate in fear, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN. 24 You, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. BCN.
Them, (Gb. ∞) Alex. Alf. KP. 25 Wise, KLP.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 25 Saviour,
KP.—Add through Jesus Christ our Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 25 Glory and, Gb.
Sch. KLP.—Omit and, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 25 Power, both, Gb. KP.—Power
before all time, and, (Gb. ∞) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN.

THE REVELATION

OF.

ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

A D. 90
and 4-94
INTRODUCTION.
1. See ch. 22. 6.
b. bond-
servants,
δούλους.
c. signified,
made known
by signs or
symbols,
σημειων.
t. through,
δι.
b. bond-
servant,
δούλος
to testified,
μαρτυρησεν.
BLESSING
8. See ch. 22. 7

TO THE SEVEN
CHURCHES.
c. ch 4 5
8 ch. 3 14
Col. 1. 16.
ch. 19. 16.

f. from among,
ἐκ.

RESPONSE
8 Eph. 4 25
6 1 Pet 2 8
ch 20 6
p. power,
κράτος.
a. unto the
ages of the
ages, ἐκ
τοῦ αἰῶνος
τοῦ αἰῶνος.

THIS COMING
7 Dan 7 13.
Mat. 24 30
Zech. 12 10
John 19. 37

y. Yes, yai.
TITLES
1. or, Jehovah

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

³ Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

⁴ JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: "Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth."

"Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen."

⁷ Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. "Y Even so, Amen."

⁸ "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending," saith the Lord, "which is, and which was, and which is to come," the Almighty."

⁹ If John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the LORD'S DAY, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, "I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last;" and, "What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."

¹² AND I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw SEVEN GOLDEN CANDLESTICKS; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the SON OF MAN, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. ¹⁴ His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire, and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. ¹⁶ And he had in his right hand seven stars. and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

¹⁷ And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, "Fear not; I am the first and the last: ¹⁸ as I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. ¹⁹ Write the things which thou hast seen, and

A D. 90
and 4-94
JOHN IN
PATMOS.
f. fellow-
partaker,
συγκοινωνός.
e. endurance,
υπομονή
c. on account
of, διὰ τὴν
αἰτίαν
LORD'S DAY
THE VOICE
b. I became,
ἐγενόμην.

VISION OF THE
LORD
12. See Ex. 25
31-37
Zech. 4 2
e. 30
1 lampstands,
ἀλκυνας
13. Ex. 1. 26
Dan. 7. 13,
10 16, 10 5,
6 ch 16 6
p. pipe,
μακροτόν,
14. Dan. 7 9
as. And, καί,
15. Ex. 1 7,
43 2 ch 14
2 fine brass,
χαλκοβί-
βανον.
16. e. 20 Eph
6 17. Heb.
4 12 Acta
26 13

JOHN
FELL TO
WITS.
as. And, καί,
b. I became,
ἐγενόμην.
t. the ages of
the ages,
h. habes,
ἔχεις.

² And of all things.—Omit and of, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ⁵ Loved, r.—Loveth, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acon. ⁶ Washed, Gb. Sch. (Alf) br.—Freed, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. acon. ⁷ Kings, and, r.—A kingdom, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acon. ⁸ The beginning and the ending, n¹.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acon. ⁹ Lord.—Add God, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ¹¹ I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, (r).—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acon. ¹² Which are in Asia.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acon. ¹⁸ Amen, n¹.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acon. ¹⁹ Write.—Add therefore, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.

* v. 4 and 8. "Which is, and which was, and which is to come." This title corresponds with the Hebrew name "Jehovah." "Which is; present participle, which always is. Which was; imperfect tense, which ever was. And which is to come, participle, which always is the coming one.

REVELATION I. 20.

A D 80
and 4-84.
a. a. about
to, μέλλει.
af. after these
things, μετὰ
ταῦτα.
o on, ἐν.
1 lampstand,
m or, mesa-
ngers,
ἀγγελοι.

I
TO THE
CHURCH IN
Ephesus.
TITIS OF
CHRIST
1 ch 1 13, 18
Eph 4 1-
18 Mat 13
1-3 Type,
Solomon
m messenger,
ἀγγελος.
e Ephesus,
Dessubie, or
A throwing
or hurling.
Pa. 63 4
1 lampstand,
ἀγγελοι.

COMMEN-
DATION.
3 1 Thee, 1 3
p patient
endurance,
υπομονη
3 Gal 6 2

WARNING.
4 Eph. 3. 14
-19, 5. 72
64. 30-32.
5 Eph. 6 12.

la lampstand,
ἀγγελοι.
6 Jude 4
n Nicolai-
tanes, vic-
torious,
people

PROMISE
TO THE
OVERCOMER.
7 Gen 2 9,
3 22-24
ch 22 14.
Pa 16 11
Luke 23 43
2 Cor 12 4

II.
SMTANA.
TITIS OF
CHRIST
8 Mat 13 24
-30, 36-43
Heb 12 2,
Type, Beho-
boam.
s Smyrna,
Myria
b became,
ἐγενετο.

ENCOURAGE-
MENT.
9 Comp ch
3 17 Rom
2 28, 29
Heb 10 34,
t. they them-
selves,
αὐτοις.

the things which are, and the things which shall be ^a hereafter. ²⁰ the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest ^a in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the ^a angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches."

2 "UNTO the angel of the church of ^a EPHEBUS write: These things saith ^a he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, ^a who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

3 "I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil and thou hast tried ^a them, which say ^a they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars. ³ and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 "Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. ⁵ Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. ⁶ But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

8 "To him that overcometh ^a will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."

9 "AND unto the angel of the church in ^a SMYRNA write: These things saith the first and the last, which ^a was dead, and ^a is alive;

9 "I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of ^a them, which say ^a they ^a are Jews, and are

REVELATION II. 18.

A D 80
and 4-84.
a. Satan, the
Adversary
a. art, labou-
to μέλλει.
d. Dabiel, the
Falee,
accuser
ab inabou-
to μέλλει.
a until, ἄχρι,
v. the victor's
crown, τὸν
στέφανον.

THE
OVERCOMER
11 Luke 12 4
5
n in no wise,
οὐ μὴ.

III
PRAGMOS
TITIS OF
CHRIST
12 ch 1 16,
Mat 13 30,
31 1 kin
12 26-4
Type, Jeru-
boam

p Pergamos,
Elevation,
or Actual
marriage

COMMUNDA-
TION
a. the Adver-
sary's, τοῦ
Σατανᾶ,
t throne,
ἐδρος
v witness,
μαρτυς

RECOMP AND
WARNING
14 Num 31,
16 See
Num xxv,
2 Pet 2 18,
16 Jude 11
a sons, υἱων,
15 8 Jude 4.

n Nicolai-
tanes,
Victorious-
people,
Νικολαι-
των

THE
OVERCOMER
17, Ex 16 42
63 ch 3
12, 19 12.

o. of, ἀπὸ,
ψήφον,
voting,
penible
a upon, ἐπὶ,
a no, οὐκ,
obdure.

IV
THYATIRA
TITIS OF
CHRIST
18 ch 1 14, 15
Type, Abba
Mat 13 35
Thyatira,
Perfume-
briused, or
from θυοι,
to sacrifice,
and τειοι,
to wear away.

not, but are the synagogue of ^a Satan. ¹⁰ Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer behold, the devil ^a shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: I will give thee a crown of life.

11 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

12 "He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."

13 "AND to the angel of the church in ^a PERGAMOS write: These things saith ^a he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

14 "I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where ^a Satan's seat is and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where ^a Satan dwelleth.

15 "But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. ¹⁶ So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. ¹⁶ Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

18 "To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving ^a he that receiveth it."

19 "AND unto the angel of the church in ^a THYATIRA write: These things saith the Son of God, ^a who

20 Candlesticks which thou sawest.—Omit, which thou sawest, Gb. Sch. La. Tis Tre. Alf. acoy.
1 Church, Gb. Sch. Tis. Alf. bpa.—Add who is, (Gb. c.) La. Tre. ac. 1 Of Ephesus.—In Ephesus, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 2 Quickly, Gb. Sch. b.—Omit (Gb. c.) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acoy.
7 The midst of, Pa.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acoy. 9 Works, and, Gb. Sch. b.—Omit (Gb. c.) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acoy. 13 Thy works, and, Gb. Sch. b.—Omit (Gb. c.) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acoy. 15 Which thing I hate.—In like manner, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acoy. 17 To eat.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acoy.

REVELATION II. 19.

A D 90
and -ad.
fine brass,
χαλκοί-
βαση.
COMMEN-
DATION.
I love,
ἀγαπῶ,
m. ministry,
διακονία.

REPROOF
20 1 Kin. 16
31, 21, 25
2 kin 9, 7.
J Jezebel, No
habitation
b bond,
ἀρραβία,
δουλοῦ.
t. thus she
might, ὥρα.

w with, ἄν.

e. faith,
ἐκαστω
EXHORTATION
a the Adver-
aif, τοῦ
Σατανα.
b. xiv,
ἀκούσιν
at m. v. c.
ἀν ἡδω.

THE
OVERCOMER.
m authority,
ἐξουσίαν
27 Ps 2, 8, 9
r rule as a,
ἐν φειδί
πορεύσιν
28 ch 22 16

S
TITLE OF
C HURIN
1 ch 1, 4, 16,
5 6 Mat
13, 44 ἵψα,
Jehu, 2 kin
ix, x
m messenger,
ἀγγελος.
n. Sardis,
Ἱερουσα.
reminding

EXHORTATION
AND
WARNING
c complete,
πλήρως.
3 Mat 24 42,
43 1 Thee
5 1-11
n by no
means,
οὐ μή.

hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 "I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and thou hast to be more than the first.

20 "Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and I will cast them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he, which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 "But unto you I say, [and] unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you no other burden. 25 But that which ye have already hold fast let come.

26 "And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

3 "AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars;

"I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works complete before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will

come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 "Thou hast a few names written in Sardis which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white garments; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

7 "AND to the angel of the church in PHILADELPHIA write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath THE KEY OF DAVID, whosoever openeth, and no man shall shut, and he that shutteth, and no man shall open."

8 "I know thy works; behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews and are not, but do lie, behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 "Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven

REVELATION III. 12

A D 90
and -ad.
a. affive,
ἡδω.

APPROVAL.
al. also, καὶ.

THE
OVERCOMER.
6. ch 11 8
Ex. 32 32.
Ps 89 26.
Phil. 4, 8.
ch 15 8, 17
8; 20 12
21. 27. Mat
10 32.
n. and, καὶ.
g garments,
ἱματισμοί.
n not, οὐ μή,
by no means

VI
PHILADEL-
PHIA
TITLE OF
C HURIN
7. Mat 13 45,
46. ἵψα,
Hesekiah
and Joshua
3 Chr xxix
-xxi,
xxxiv
xxiv 1 Isa.
22 22
p Philadel-
phia,
Brotherly
love.
o no one,
οὐδείς

ΕΝΘΥΝΑΘΕ-
ΝΕΙ
8 John 14 23
9 ch 2 9,
Rom. 2 26,
29.
g give
δίδωμι.
n of, ἐκ
n the Adver-
aif, τοῦ
Σατανα.
t. themselves,
αὐτοῦς.

FROM
10. Mat 24 24.
2 Thee 2 7
-13 ch 13
8-n
e endurance,
ὑπομονή.
f. from, ἐκ,
out of
n. about to
μελλούσης.
h habitable,
ἐσθλόν
world,
οἰκουμένη
11 ch 22 20
1 Cor 9 21-
27 ch 2 10
v. victor's
crown,
στέφανος.

THE
OVERCOMER.
12. ch 11 19
21 10 Phil
2 9 ch 19.
i. inner
temple,
ναός.

20 A few things.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCP. 20 Both to teach, and to seduce.—And teacheth, and seducteth, Gb. Sch. Lu. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCP. 21 Their deeds, (Gb. co) a.—Her deeds, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCPL. 24 And unto.—Omit and Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 24 And which.—Who, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 2 Before.—Add my, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 3 On thee, Gb. Sch. BC.—Omit (Gb. —) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acp. 4 Thou hast a few.—But thou hast a few, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 4 Even.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 5 The same shall be clothed, Gb. Sch. Alf. BCP.—Shall thus be clothed, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acp. 6 And no man can shut it.—Which no man can shut, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 11 Behold.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.

REVELATION III. 13.

REVELATION V. 3.

A D. 80
and 4-84.

from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

14 "AND unto the angel of the church of the LAODICEANS write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 "I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 "Because thou sayest, 'I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing,' and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and I am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

4 "AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a DOOR was opened in HEAVEN: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, "Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter."

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a THRONE was set in heaven, and one sat on the

throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty ELDERs sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices.

And there were SEVEN LAMPS of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal.

And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were FOUR BEASTS full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within.

And they rest not day and night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come." 9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 the four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour, and power for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."

5 AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a BOOK written within and on the backside sealed with SEVEN SEALS.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?"

3 And no man in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look

A D 80
and 4-84.
3. Eze. 1 28.
1. in sight,
4. quote.

THE FOUR
AND TWENTY
ELDERs.
1. thrones.
2. θρόνοι.
3. garments,
4. ιματία,
5. victor's
crowns,
6. στέφανους.

THE THRONES.

SEVEN LAMPS.
3. Eze. 25 37.
2 Chr 4 20.
Zech. 4 2.
ch 1 4.
Isa 4 4.

SEA OF GLASS.
3. Eze 38 8.
2 Chr 4, 2
See ch. 16 2.

FOUR LIVING
CREATURES.
6 Comp Ex.
1 5-14
1 living-ones,
2. ζῶντες,
11 living-ones,
ζῶντες.

6 See Isa 6 3.

WORSHIP
3. See Isa 6 3.
1. or, Jehovah.

9, 10. Ps. 22
22 25. Eph.
3 21.

u. unto the
ages of the
ages, etc
τοῦς αἰῶνας
των αἰώνων

b. because of
thy will,
διὰ τοῦ θέλη-
μά σου.

THE
SEAL'D BOOK.
1. See Rev 2.
9, 10
Isa 29 11.
Dan 12 4.
o. on, etc.
7 roll of a-
book,
βιβλίον.

PROCLAMA-
TION.

NONE ABLE TO
OPEN.
o. no-one,
οὐδείς,
on, on, etc.

a. am about to,
μελλω.

COUNSEL.
17 Hos 12 8.
1 Cor 4 8.

p. pitiable,
ελεεινός

r from, wrapped
in the fire,
ἐκ πυρός.
g garments,
ιματία.

EXHORTATION
AND PROMISE
f fondly love,
φιλῶ.

d discipline,
παιδεύω.

20 Cant 5 2.
John 14 23.

THE
OVERCOMER.
21 Ps 66 18.
110 1 Heb
2 9, 10, 12
3.

A DOOR
OPENED IN
HEAVEN.
1. ch 1 19.
3. After these
things, μετά
ταῦτα.

A THRONE SET
IN HEAVEN
3. ch 1 10, 17.
3, 21 10
Isa. 4 1-4
Eze 1 26, 27.
b. became,
ἐγενήθη.

14 Of the Laodiceans.—In Laodicea, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 15 And anoint, P.—And (eye-salve) to anoint, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. a (b) cm. Tre. Alf. abm.

2 Was.—Omit apqm. Editors. 4 They had.—Omit, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 5 A man, P.—Of a man, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 6 There was.—As it were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 7 A man, P.—Of a man, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 8 They are, P.—They were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm.

2 And anoint, P.—And (eye-salve) to anoint, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. a (b) cm. Tre. Alf. abm. 4 I saw.—I saw, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 5 There was.—As it were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 6 There was.—As it were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 7 A man, P.—Of a man, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 8 They are, P.—They were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm.

2 And anoint, P.—And (eye-salve) to anoint, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. a (b) cm. Tre. Alf. abm. 4 I saw.—I saw, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 5 There was.—As it were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 6 There was.—As it were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 7 A man, P.—Of a man, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm. 8 They are, P.—They were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abm.

REVELATION V. 4.

A D 90
and 4-94.

thereon. ⁴ And ⁵ wept much, because no ⁶ man was found worthy to open and to read the ⁷ book, neither to look thereon.

LION OF
JUDAH.

5 Gen 49. 9, 10.
Heb. 7. 14.
J. Heb Judah.
Isa 11. 1, 10.
Rom 16. 12.
ch. 22. 16.
aw which is,
δωρ.
o overcame,
ἐνίκησεν.

THE LAMB
TAKES THE
BOOK.

6. Isa 53. 7—
10 Acta 7.
55, 56 1 Pet.
1. 18. 2 Chr
16. 9. Zech
3. 9, 4. 10
John 3. 34,
35, 5. 22, 23
1 Cor 2. 2—4
1 living-ones,
ζώοντες.
7 Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον.

WORSHIP.

a each,
ἕκαστος.
b bowis,
θυσίαι.
i or, incense,
θυσιακάτω.

NEW SONG

b by, &c.

10 Dan 7. 22,
27 ch. 1. 6,
6

SONG OF THE
ANGELS

11 Eph 1. 30
—23
m in myriads
of myriads,
μυριάδες
μυριάδων.

AND OF ALL
CREATION.

13 Eph 1. 9,
10 Phil 3
9—11. Col.
1. 20
1 in, &c.
u underneath,
ὑποκάτω.
o on, &c.
a o the ages
of the ages.

WORSHIP

14 Eph 3. 20,
21.

⁸ And one of the elders saith unto me, "Weep not: behold, the Lion ⁹ of the tribe of ¹⁰ Judah, the Root of David, ¹¹ hath ¹² prevailed to open the ¹³ book, and to loose the seven seals thereof."

¹⁴ And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four ¹⁵ beasts, and in the midst of the elders, ¹⁶ stood a ¹⁷ LAMB as ¹⁸ it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which ¹⁹ are the seven Spirits of ²⁰ God ²¹ sent forth into all the earth. ²² And he came and ²³ took the book out of the right hand of ²⁴ him that sat upon the throne.

²⁵ And when he ²⁶ had taken the book, the four ²⁷ beasts and ²⁸ four and twenty elders fell down before the ²⁹ LAMB, having ³⁰ every one of them harps, and golden ³¹ vials full of odours, which ³² are the prayers of ³³ saints.

³⁴ And they ³⁵ sang a new song, saying, "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and ³⁶ hast redeemed us to ³⁷ God ³⁸ by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; ³⁹ and ⁴⁰ hast made us unto our ⁴¹ God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."

⁴² And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the ⁴³ beasts and the elders: and the number of them ⁴⁴ was ⁴⁵ ten thousand times ⁴⁶ ten thousand, and thousands of thousands: ⁴⁷ saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the ⁴⁸ LAMB that ⁴⁹ was slain to receive ⁵⁰ power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing."

⁵¹ And every creature which is in ⁵² heaven, and ⁵³ on the earth, and ⁵⁴ under the earth, and such as are ⁵⁵ in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, "Blessing, and honour, and glory, and ⁵⁶ power, be unto ⁵⁷ him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the ⁵⁸ LAMB for ⁵⁹ ever ⁶⁰ and ⁶¹ ever."

⁶² And the four ⁶³ beasts said, "Amen." And the four and twenty elders fell

down and worshipped ⁶⁴ him that liveth for ⁶⁵ ever ⁶⁶ and ⁶⁷ ever.

6 AND I saw when the ¹ Lamb opened ONE of the SEALS, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four ² beasts saying, "Come and see." ³ AND I saw, and behold a WHITE HORSE: and ⁴ he that sat on him ⁵ had a bow; and a ⁶ crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

⁷ AND when he ⁸ had opened the SECOND SEAL, I heard the second ⁹ beast ¹⁰ say, "Come and see." ¹¹ And there went out another HORSE that was RED: and power was given to him ¹² that sat thereon to take ¹³ peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

¹⁴ AND when he ¹⁵ had opened the THIRD SEAL, I heard the third ¹⁶ beast ¹⁷ say, "Come and see." AND I beheld, and lo, a BLACK HORSE, and ¹⁸ he that sat on him ¹⁹ had a pair of balances in his hand. ²⁰ AND I heard a voice in the midst of the four ²¹ beasts ²² say, "A measure of wheat for a ²³ penny, and three ²⁴ measures of barley for a ²⁵ penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine."

²⁶ AND when he ²⁷ had opened the FOURTH SEAL, I heard the voice of the fourth ²⁸ beast ²⁹ say, "Come and see." ³⁰ AND I looked, and behold a ³¹ PALE HORSE and his name ³² that sat on him was Death, and ³³ Hell followed with him. And ³⁴ power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and ³⁵ with the ³⁶ beasts of the earth.

³⁷ AND when he ³⁸ had opened the FIFTH SEAL, I saw under the altar the SOULS of them that ³⁹ were slain for the word of ⁴⁰ God, and for the testimony which they ⁴¹ held: ⁴² and they ⁴³ cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O ⁴⁴ Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and ⁴⁵ avenge our blood for ⁴⁶ them that dwell on the earth?" ⁴⁷ AND white robes were given unto ⁴⁸ every one of them: and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their ⁴⁹ fellow-⁵⁰ servants also and their ⁵¹ brethren, ⁵² that ⁵³ should ⁵⁴ be killed as they ⁵⁵ were, ⁵⁶ should be fulfilled.

OPENING OF
THE FIRST
SEAL

1. ch. 4. 7.
7. Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον.
2 living-ones,
ζώοντες.
3 See Zech. 6.
1. Mat.
24. 5.
v. victor's,
crown,
στεφανος.

SECOND SEAL.
5 ch. 4. 7.
6 living-ones,
ζώοντες.
4 Zech. 14. 21.
Zech. 6. 2.
Mat. 24. 5, 7.

THIRD SEAL.

5. ch. 4. 7.
Zech. 6. 2.
Mat. 24. 7.

c. a chamix,
a measure
containing
rather more
than a quart
d. a denarius,
an value
about 1/16.

FOURTH SEAL

7. ch. 4. 7.
8 Zech. 6. 3.
Mat. 24. 7, 8.
a. yellow, or,
greenish,
χλωρός.
b. Hades,
"Αἴδης.
c. authority,
ἐξουσία.
d. by, &c.
e. wild, beasts,
θῆριων.

FIFTH SEAL

9 ch. 20. 4.
ch. 12. 11, 17.
Mat. 24. 9—
14.

u. Until when,
"Εως πότε.
v. Sovereign-
Lord,
δεσπότης.
f. from, about
11. ch. 7. 9, 14.
g. each,
ἕκαστος.
h. fellow-
bond-
servants,
συνδούλους.
i. are about to,
μελλουσιν.
a. also, καί.

⁴ And to read.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BPN. ⁵ To loose, n.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABF. ⁶ And, lo, a.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BPN. ⁷ Harps, Gb. Sch.—A harp, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABF. ⁸ Us, Gb. Sch. Tre. BPN—Omit (Gb. —) La. Tis. Alf. a. ⁹ Us — Them, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABF. ¹⁰ Kings, Gb. Sch. B.—A kingdom (Gb. c.) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AM. ¹¹ We shall reign.—They shall reign, Gb. Sch. Tis. PN. ¹² They reign." La. Tis. Alf. AB. ¹³ Four and twenty.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABF. ¹⁴ Him that liveth for ever and ever.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS. ¹⁵ And see, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACP. ¹⁶ A voice, Gb. Sch. B.—As it were a voice, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACP. ¹⁷ And see, Gb. Sch. B.—Omit (Gb. —) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACP. ¹⁸ White robes were given.—A white robe was given, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS.

REVELATION VI. 12.

A.D. 90
and 4-64.

SIXTH SEAL.
12. ch. 16. 18.
20. Joel 2.
20, 31. 3. 15
Mat. 24. 29
a. out of, εκ.
ἐνεπνεύσθη.

b. by, ὑπὸ.
14 Ps. 102. 25.
26. Isa. 34.
4. Pa. 46. 2.
5.

a. scroll, βύβλος.
15. Isa. 2. 19-31

1. in, ἐν.

16 Hos. 10. 8.
Luke 23. 30.

7 Young-Lamb, ἀρνίον.
17 See Isa. 13. 2-14. Pa. 76. 7.

FOUR ANGELS HOLD THE WINDS.
1 Dan. 7. 2
2 Ezech. 5. 1-6, with ch. vi. ch. 9. 4

SERVANTS OF GOD SEALED.
a. See Eze. 14. ch. 14. 1
b. sunning, ἀνεπνεύσθη.
3 ch. 22. 4.
c. bond-servants, δοῦλοι.
o. on, ἐν.
NUMBER OF THE SEALED.
4. See ch. 14. 1-5
o. out of, εκ.
a. every tribe, πᾶντες.
φυλῆς.
o. out of, εκ.
and so of the rest.
so signs, σήματα.
1 Heb. Judah.
a. Heb. Asher.
a. Heb. Naphthali.
a. Heb. Manasseh.
a. Heb. Zabulon.

12 AND I beheld when he *had* opened the SIXTH SEAL, and, lo, there *came* a great EARTHQUAKE: and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, *even* as a fig-tree casteth her *untimely* figs, *when she is shaken* of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll *when it is rolled together*; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 and said to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"

7 AND after these things I saw FOUR ANGELS standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 AND I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the SEAL of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, "Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God *in* their foreheads."

4 And I heard the number of them, which *were* SEALED: and there *were* sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand *of* all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Asher *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Nephthali *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand.

Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 AFTER this I beheld, and, lo, a GREAT MULTITUDE, which *no* man could number, *of* all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 and cried with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation to our God *which* sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 saying, "Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God *for* ever and ever. Amen."

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, "What are these which *are* arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?" 14 And I said unto him, "Sir, thou knowest." And he said to me, "These are they, which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb 15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall reward them. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away *all* tears from their eyes."

8 AND when he *had* opened the SEVENTH SEAL, there *came* silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 AND I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them *were* given SEVEN TRUMPETS.

3 AND another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden CENSER; and there *was* given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which *was* before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints,

REVELATION VIII. 4.

A.D. 90
and 4-64.

THE TRUMPETERS.
a. no one, οὐδείς.
o. out of, εκ.
y. Young-Lamb, ἀρνίον.
10 Ps. 8.
Jonah 3. 9.
Tit. 3. 4-7.

WINDS OF THE SEA.
11 ch. 5. 11-14.
12 living-ones, ζῶντες.

u. unto the ages of the ages.

WHITE-ROBED MULTITUDE.
13 ch. 6. 9-11, 15. 2, 20. 6.
14 Dan. 12. 1.
Mat. 24. 21.
ch. 6. 9, 13.
7. 17. 6. 1.
John. 1. 7.

Who, τίνες.
their robes, τὰ ἱμάτια.
στυλαίς.
αὐτοῦ.
16 See ch. 21.
6. 11. 1-6.
7. 17. 6. 1.
8. 11. 1-6.
9. 11. 1-6.
10. 11. 1-6.
11. 11. 1-6.
12. 11. 1-6.
13. 11. 1-6.
14. 11. 1-6.
15. 11. 1-6.
16. 11. 1-6.
17. 11. 1-6.
18. 11. 1-6.
19. 11. 1-6.
20. 11. 1-6.

SIXTH SEAL.
OFFERED.
1. 11. 1-6.
2. 11. 1-6.
3. 11. 1-6.
4. 11. 1-6.
5. 11. 1-6.
6. 11. 1-6.
7. 11. 1-6.
8. 11. 1-6.
9. 11. 1-6.
10. 11. 1-6.
11. 11. 1-6.
12. 11. 1-6.
13. 11. 1-6.
14. 11. 1-6.
15. 11. 1-6.
16. 11. 1-6.
17. 11. 1-6.
18. 11. 1-6.
19. 11. 1-6.
20. 11. 1-6.

ANGEL WITH CENSER.
3. See ch. 6. 8.

o. give it, δίδωμι.
δύστη τὰς.
4. Ps. 141. 2.
Luke. 1. 10.

13 Lo, A.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCPM.—The moon, p.—The whole moon, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 17 His wrath, Gb. Sch. La. Alf. ABP.—Their wrath, Tis. Tre. ON.
2 And, Gb. Sch. Tis. BFM.—Omit La. (Tre. Alf.) AC. 1 These things, Gb. p.—This, (Gb. w.) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 2 Were sealed, Gb. Sch.—Omit Were sealed after each name but those of Judah and Benjamin, (Gb. =) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS. 14 Sir, A.—My Lord, Gb. Sch. La. (Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP) BCPM. 17 Living fountains of waters.—Fountains of waters of life, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP

REVELATION VIII. 5.

REVELATION IX. 20.

A D. 90
and 4—96.

FIRE CAST
INTO THE
EARTH.

6 Lev. 9 13
9. 24, 10 1,
2 Isa 6 6,
7. Eze 10 14

THE ANGELS
PREPARE

FIRST
TRUMPET
SOUNDED.

7. Ex 9 23—
26. Ps 105
33

as And, καί.
a. came,
ἐγένετο.

SECOND
TRUMPET.

8 Ex 7 19—
21. Ps 105
29.

1 life, ψυχάς.

THIRD
TRUMPET.

o out of, ἐκ
t. of, τοῦ,
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

FOURTH
TRUMPET.

12 Ex 10 22,
23

t. that, ὅτι,
m. might be,
darkened,
σκοτισθῇ.
m. might not
shine,
μὴ φαίνῃ

MORE VOICE.

o one, ἓνος.
i. in mid-
heaven, ἐν
μεσσηραβῇ.

mat. dwellers
upon,
κατοικοῦ-
σιν ἐπὶ

a about,
μελόντων

FIFTH
TRUMPET.

o out of, ἐκ.
p. pit of the
abyss,
φρεατός τῆς
ἀβύσσου.

an authority,
ἐξουσία.

ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 AND the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 THE FIRST ANGEL SOUNDED, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 AND the SECOND ANGEL sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea and the third part of the sea became blood; and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and which had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 AND the THIRD ANGEL sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called "Wormwood" and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 AND the FOURTH ANGEL sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day was not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 AND I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!"

9 AND the FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke LOCUSTS upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt

the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And to them it was given, that they should be tormented five months, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses, prepared unto battle. and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

15 AND the SIXTH ANGEL sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, "Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates." And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the HORSES in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither

A D 90
and 4—96.

o on, ἐν.

o earnestly-
desire,
ἐπιθυμῶν.

v victor's
crowns,
στεφάνους.

a abyss,
ἀβύσσου.
ab That is, A
destroyer,
Ἀβδὸν
and
Ἀπολλύνω,
an apa. kai.
12 ch 8 13
af after these,
μετὰ ταῦτα.

SIXTH
TRUMPET.
o one, μίας.
ou out of, ἐκ.
12 See ch 16.

m myriads of
myriads,
μυριάδες
μυριάδων.

d demons,
δαίμονια.

7 Angel.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
was burnt up, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
ABN. IX. 4 Only.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
10 And I heard.—Omit and, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. vss.

7 Earth, Add and the third part of the earth
13 Angel, P—Eagle, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.
11 And.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf.
12 Three.—Add plagues,

REVELATION IX. 21.

A.D. 90
and 4-84.

can see, nor hear, nor walk : ²¹ neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

THE ANGEL
AND SEVEN
THUNDERS.
a. out of, etc.

10 AND I saw another MIGHTY ANGEL come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud : and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire : ² and he had in his hand a little book open : and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, ³ and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth : and when he had cried, SEVEN THUNDERS uttered their voices.

a. little scroll,
or, roll of
book,
βιβλίον
διον.

⁴ And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write : and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

a. out of, etc.

THE OATH
8. Comp. Dan.
12 3-7.
12 Comp. Est.
12 21-28
2 Pet. 3, 3,
4, 8, 9.
b. by, div.
d. delay,
χρόνος,
See Mat. 24,
48 (delay-
eth)
7. Amos 3 7.
I. is about,
μέλλειν.

⁵ And the ANGEL which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, ⁶ and SWARE by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer : ⁷ but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

aa. also, etc.
a. let evan-
gelized,
εὐγγελισ-
ατος.
c. his own,
αὐτοῦ,
b. bond-
servants,
δούλους.

LITTLE
OPENED BOOK
8 Comp. Est.
3 1-4.
ca. out of, etc.
w. with, μετὰ.

⁸ And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the LITTLE BOOK which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth ⁹ And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up ; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. ¹⁰ And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up ; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey : and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. ¹¹ And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

10 Ps 119 103
Est. 3 14.

w. when, ὅτε,
made me bitter,
πικρῶσάν με.

AND MANY,
πολλούς.

TEMPLE
MEASURED.
1. Comp. Est.
40 3, 5.
1. inner
temple,
ναός.

11 AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod : and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the TEMPLE of God, and the altar, and

REVELATION XI. 15.

A.D. 90
and 4-94
And, καὶ,
o. cast out,
ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτούς.

them that worship therein. ² But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not ; for it is given unto the Gentiles : and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

Two
WITNESSES.

³ And I will give power unto my TWO WITNESSES, and they shall prophesy a thousand and two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

THEIR
AUTHORITY.
Zech 4 2,
3, 11-14.
1 lampstands,
λυχνιας,
5, 2 Kin 1 9-
12. Num.
16 29
d. death to,
θάνατον.

⁴ These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. ⁵ And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies : and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. ⁶ These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy : and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

1 Kin 17 1.
18 1. Jas
8 17. Eccl 7
19, etc
a authority,
ἐξουσιαν.
1 into, etc.

⁷ And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. ⁸ And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

THE TWO
WITNESSES
SLAY
7. Dan 7 21
See ch 12 1
5
w. wild-beast,
θῆριον,
ab abys,
αβυσσόν.

⁹ And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. ¹⁰ And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another : because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

THE PEOPLE
TRIUMPH
9. Ps 79 1-4.

¹¹ And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet ; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. ¹² And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud ; and their enemies beheld them.

1 into, etc.

¹³ And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand : and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

THE TWO
WITNESSES
RISE
o out of,
etc.

¹⁴ The second woe is part ; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

A GREAT
EARTHQUAKE.
c came,
ἐγένετο
AN ARMY,
ὁπλοτά,
b became,
ἐγένετο.

15 AND the SEVENTH ANGEL SOUNDED ; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

THE THIRD
WOE COMETH.
14 ch 8 13
9 12.

SEVENTH
TRUMPET
15 ch 12 7-
10
c came,
ἐγένετο.

a o the ages
of the ages.

⁴ Unto me.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ⁵ His hand, A.—His right hand, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ⁷ Should be finished, B.—Will have been finished, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ¹ And the angel stood, B.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ⁴ God.—Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ⁸ Our.—Their, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. ¹⁵ The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ.—The kingdom of the world of our Lord and of his Christ is come, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.

REVELATION XI. 16.

AD 90 and 4-94

WOMAN.
16. ch. 4 & 5
t throne,
θρόνος.
J. or Jehovah
18. See John
12 51.
f fitting,
season,
καιρος.
b bond-ser-
vants
u. utterly.
bring-
corruption,
διαφθεiras.
ut utterly-
corrupt,
διαφθειρον-
τας.

TEMPLE
OPENED
19 ch 16, 5.
1 inner,
temple,
ναός.
c covenant,
διαθηκη.
e came,
εγενετο.

SIGN OF A
WOMAN
TRAVAILING.
sign,
σημειον.
v victor's
crown,
στέφανος.
2 See Isa 26
17, 18

ANOTHER
SIGN
THE DRAGON.
3 See ch 12
1, 2, 17 3
r red, fiery
red, πυρρος
d diadems,
διαδηματα.

THE
MAN CHILD
5 ch 2 26, 27
m s. male son,
υιόν ανδρα.
a. i. about,
μελει.
r rule-as-a
shepherd,
ποιμαίνειν

THE WOMAN
FLEES
18a 26 20.
ch 13 5.
b by, από.

WAR IN
HEAVEN
SATAN CAST
OUT.
c came,
εγενετο.

Gen 3 1, 4
d Diabolus,
false.
accuser.
e Satan, s. e
adversary.
h habitable
world,
οικουμένη

16 And the four and twenty elders,
which sat before God on their
seats, fell upon their faces, and
worshipped God, saying, 17 We give
thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty,
which art, and wast, and art to
come: because thou hast taken to thee
thy great power, and hast reigned.
18 And the nations were angry, and thy
wrath is come, and the time of the
dead, that they should be judged, and
that thou shouldst give reward unto
thy servants the prophets, and to the
saints, and them that fear thy name,
small and great; and shouldst
destroy them which destroy the
earth

19 AND the temple of God was
opened in heaven, and there was seen
in his temple the ark of his testam-
ent: and there were lightnings, and
voices, and thunders, and an earth-
quake, and great hail.

12 AND there appeared a great
wonder in heaven; a WOMAN
clothed with the sun, and the moon
under her feet, and upon her head a
crown of twelve stars: 2 and she
being with child cried, travelling in
birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder
in heaven; and behold a great
red dragon, having seven heads and
ten horns, and seven crowns upon his
heads. 4 And his tail drew the third
part of the stars of heaven, and did
cast them to the earth: and the dragon
stood before the woman which was
ready to be delivered, for to devour
her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a MAN
CHILD, who was to rule all na-
tions with a rod of iron: and her child
was caught up unto God, and to his
throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilder-
ness, where she hath a place prepared
of God, that they should feed her
there a thousand two hundred and
threescore days.

7 AND there was WAR IN HEA-
VEN: Michael and his angels fought
against the dragon, and the dragon
fought and his angels, 8 and prevailed
not; neither was their place found any-
more in heaven. 9 And the great
dragon was cast out, that old serpent,
called the Devil, and Satan, which
deceiveth the whole world, he was
cast out into the earth, and his angels
were cast out with him.

REVELATION XIII. 5.

AD 90 and 4-94

HEAVEN'S
TRUMPET.
10 ch 11 18
2 1-3
a. authority,
εξουσια.
b. by, διά,
with acc.
Y. Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον.
1 life, ψυχή.
t tabernacle,
σκηνοῦντες.

THE DRAGON
PERSECUTES.

m male,
ἀνδρα.

THE WOMAN
FLEES
18a 26 20.
20

THE DRAGON
PERSECUTES
16. Isa 49 19.

THE BEAST.
1 Dan vii
w wild-beast,
θηρίον.
1 saw,
εἶδον.
d diadems,
διαδηματα.
2 Contrast
Dan 2 37,
38

t throne,
θρόνον.

ONE OF HIS
HEADS
WOUNDED
t. to, εἰς.

THOSE ON THE
EARTH
WONDER.
al. in, ἐν.
e earth, γῆ.
t. there,
ἐκεῖ.
4 Contrast
1 Pet. 1 21
a authority,
ἐξουσία.

SLAYING OF THE BEAST.
6 Dan 7 8.
25, 11. 36

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in
heaven, "Now is come salvation, and
strength, and the kingdom of our
God, and the power of his Christ:
for the accuser of our brethren is
cast down, which accused them before
our God day and night. 11 And they
overcame him by the blood of the
Lamb, and by the word of their
testimony; and they loved not their
lives unto the death. 12 Therefore
rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that
dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants
of the earth and of the sea for the
devil is come down unto you, having
great wrath, because he knoweth that
he hath but a short time."

13 AND when the DRAGON saw
that he was cast unto the earth, he
PERSECUTED the woman which
brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were given
two wings of a great eagle, that she
might fly into the wilderness, into her
place, where she is nourished for a
time, and times, and half a time, from
the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his
mouth water as a flood after the
woman, that he might cause her to be
carried away of the flood. 16 And the
earth helped the woman, and the earth
opened her mouth, and swallowed up
the flood which the dragon cast out of
his mouth. 17 And the dragon was
wroth with the woman, and went to
make war with the remnant of her
seed, which keep the command-
ments of God, and have the testimony
of Jesus Christ.

13 AND I stood upon the sand of
the sea, and I saw a BEAST rise
up out of the sea, having seven heads
and ten horns, and upon his horns ten
crowns, and upon his heads the name
of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which
I saw was like unto a leopard, and his
feet were as the feet of a bear, and his
mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the
dragon gave him his power, and his
seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it
were wounded to death; and his
deadly wound was healed.

And all the world wondered after
the beast. 4 And they worshipped the
dragon which gave power unto the
beast: and they worshipped the
beast, saying, "Who is like unto the
beast? who is able to make war with
him?"

5 And there was given unto him a
mouth speaking great things and blas-

17 And art to come.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.
Alf. B. —Which is in heaven was opened, La. Tis. Tre. ACP.
sea.—Earth and to the sea, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A(B)CP.
Tre. Alf. ABCP. xiii. 1 I stood, Gb. Sch. Tis. B. —He stood, (Gb. ∞) Alex. La. Tre. Alf. ACP.
4 Which gave, (B). —Because he gave, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACP.
And who is able, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss

19 Was opened in heaven, Gb. Sch.
12 Inhabiters of the earth, and of the
xii. 17 Christ.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. ABCP. Alex. La. Tre. Alf. ACP.
4 Who is able, (Gb. ∞). —

REVELATION XIII. 6.

A.D. 80
and 1-81.
a. authority.
ac. to act.
αὐτοῦ.
1. in, etc.
t. tabernacle.
σκηνοῦντας.
His PERSECUTIONS

AUTHORITY.
ΕΥΤΥ.
πᾶσιν.
8 Mat 24 24.
2 Thea. 2. 9.
-12 Ex
32 35 Dan
12 1 Phil
4 3 ch 3 6,
17 8, 20 12,
31 27
Y Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον.

RECOMPENSATION.
10 Gen 9 6
1st 33 1
Mat 26 52
ch 14 12.
1 If any-one,
Εἴ τις
g. gathereth,
συναγεί.
sh. he, αὐτόν.
en. endurance,
υπομονή

THE SECOND BEAST.
12 See James
3 15
Y young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον
in his
presence,
ἐμπροσθεν
αὐτοῦ.
13 Deut 13
1-3 Mat
24 24
2 Thea 2 9,
10
1 1st 18 38
2 Kin 1 10,
12
8 SIGNS,
σημεῖα.
aa also, καί,
or, even,
u unto, εἰς
14 2 Thea 2
8-12
11. it was,
εἶπε λέγει,
δοξάζει αὐτόν
b. be (th), or,
spirit,
πνεῦμα.
aa and, καί
t. that
should-be,
given to,
them, ἵνα
δοσθῇ
αὐτοῖς.
a. on, ἐν.

phemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them.

And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain, from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 AND I beheld ANOTHER BEAST coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a Lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast in before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed. 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven upon the earth in the sight of men, and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 14 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 15 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right

hand, or in their foreheads: 17 and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is 616.

14 AND I looked, and, lo, a LAMB stood on the MOUNT SION, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 and they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 AND I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the EVERLASTING GOSPEL to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 saying with a loud voice, "Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters."

8 AND there followed another angel, saying, "BABYLON is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

9 AND the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If any man

A.D. 80
and 4-81.
a. no one,
μή τις,
sh. should-be,
αδύνατα.
NUMBER OF THE BEAST.
18 ch 17, 9.
2 Chr 9 13.
a. 666, χξϞ'.

MOUNT SION.
1. Isa 36 10,
61 11 Heb
12 22-24.
Y Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον
a. Heb. Zion
on, ἐν.

THE NEW SONG
ou. out of, ἐκ.

3 Ps xvi
1 living-ones,
ζῶντες
1 living-ones,
οὐδείς.

SIXTYFOUR
1. Isa 56 1-8
Feb 14 22,
23

6 Zeph 3 13
a. not, οὐκ
b. blameless,
ἀμώμοι.

THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL.
6 See ch 11
15 and
comp ch 10
1-7
m. mid-
heaven,
μεσσηρανὴ
μετα
6 to evan-
gelize,
εὐαγγελί-
σαι

BABYLON'S FALL.
8 Jan 21 9
Jer 51 7, 8
ch 18 2, 19
2

WORKMEN OF THE BEAST

6 And them that, Gb. Sch. B'p'x - Which, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A'p'c'n. 8 Whose, Gb. Sch. B'p'x - Every one whose, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A'p'c'n. 8 Names are not written, p'a. - Name hath not been written, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A'p'c'n. 10 Leadeth into, Gb. Sch. (p.)/(Tre.) - Is for, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCP(Tis.)x. 10 Shall go into captivity. 9 Goeth away, La. Tre. BCPx. 17 Or the name. - Omit or, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A'p'c'n. 1 A Lamb, p. - The Lamb, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 1 Having, p. - Add his name and, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC. 2 I heard the voice, p. - The voice which I heard was, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCN. 2 Of harpers. - As of harpers, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 3 Guile. - Falsehood, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 3 For, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. B'p'x - Omit (Gb. =) La. Alf. ACP. 3 Before the throne of God. - Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 8 Another, Gb. Sch. Add a second, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AB(CP)x. 8 Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city. - Babylon the great is fallen, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCP(x). 8 Because she made, Gb. Sch. - Who hath made, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AC. 9 And the third angel. - And another, a third angel, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCP(x).

6 "Into captivity he goeth," Gb. Sch. Tis. Alf. A.

REVELATION XIV. 10.

A.D. 90
and 1-94
w. wild-beast,
θριον.
c. on, etc.
10 Ps 76 8
as also, kat.
1 in, etc.

11 Isa 34 10
a unto ages
of ages, etc.
αἰῶνας
αἰῶνων.
b not, ouk.

ENDURANCE
a endurance,
υπομονη.

BLESSEDNESS
OF THE DEAD
13 Ps 116, 15
Isa 57 1, 2
o out of, etc.

aw with,
μετα

HARVEST OF
THE EARTH.

v victor's
crown,
στεφανον
15 Mat 13 39
4 Mar
4 20-22

1 inner,
temple,
ναος
h hour, ωρα
d dried,
ξηρανθη

VINEGAR

15 Joel 3 13

a authority,
εξουσιαν

19 ch 19 13,
15

20 Isa. 63 3

SEVEN LAST
PLAGUES
1 ch 12 1, 3
a. completed,
τελεσθη.

1 worship the w beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 the same a shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 and the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the w beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.
12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, "Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth:" "Yea," saith the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow a them."

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice unto him that sat on the cloud, "Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap for the HARVEST OF THE EARTH is ripe" 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped

17 AND another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the VINE OF THE EARTH: for her grapes are fully ripe" 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse's bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the SEVEN LAST PLAGUES, for in them was filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a SEA OF GLASS mingled with FIRE: and them that had gotten the victory over the w beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the b servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, "Great and marvellous are thy works, O LORD God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."

5 AND after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 and the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels SEVEN golden VIALS full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go, your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth."

2 AND the FIRST went, and poured out his vial upon the EARTH; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the w beast, and upon them which worshipped his image

3 AND the SECOND angel poured out his vial upon the SEA; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea

4 AND the THIRD angel poured out his vial upon the RIVERS and fountains of waters; and they became blood 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, "Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy"

7 And I heard another out of the

REVELATION XVI. 7.

A.D. 90
and 1-94
GRANT BEE.
2 ch. 4 6 ch.
13 15-17
5 8, 14 2
c. on, etc.
w wild-beast,
θριον.

SONG OF
MOSES
3 Ex. 15
Deut. xxxii.
b bond-
servant,
δουλος.
γ Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνιον.
j. or, Jehovah
4 Isa. 66 23
b holy,
δσιος
r. righteous
judgments,
δικαιωματια.

SEVEN ANGELS
AND VIALS
1 in inner,
temple,
ναος.

b. bright,
λαμπρον.

1 living-ones,
ζωνον
b. bowls,
φιαλας.
8 1st 6 4
Ps 16 1-9

o. no one,
ουδεις
c. completed,
τελεσθησων

THE ANGELS
WENT FORTH
1a inner,
temple,
ναος.

b. bowls,
φιαλας.
1 into, eis.

FIRST VIAL
2 Ex 9 8-11
b bowl,
φιαλη.

w wild-beast,
θριον

SECOND VIAL
1 1 x 7, 17-
20

THIRD VIAL

ai into, eis.

j. or, Jehovah.

12 Here are they that keep.—Who keep, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss 13 And their, Gb. Sch. m
—For their, (Gb. c) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acpm. xv. 2 Over his mark, and.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis.
Tre. Alf. mss. 3 Saints.—Nations, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abpn. 4 Fear thee, Gb. Sch. m
—Omit thee, (Gb. c) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abcp 5 And white.—Omit and, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. m
Alf. mss. xvi. 6 O Lord.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 7 And shalt be.—The holy one,
Gb. Sch. Tis. m.—"Art and wast holy" Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. auc. 7 Another out of.—Omit Gb. Sch.
La. Tis. Tre. Alf. acpm.—"One out of the altar," n.

REVELATION XVI. 8.

A.D. 80
and 4-94.
J. or, Jehovah.

FOURTH VIAL.

It. it was,
given,
scorched.

a authority,
ἐξουσίαν.

FIFTH VIAL.
10. Ex 10. 21
-33

t. throner,
θρόνου
w. wild-beast,
θρίον.

b became,
ἐγένετο.

d or darkened,
ἐσκοτίσθη,
ab because of,
ἐκ.

SIXTH VIAL.
13 ch. 9 14.

f from,
τῶν αἰών.
g sun rising,
ἀνατολῶν
ἡλίου.

18 ch 17 14,
19 19, 20,
d demons,
δαιμόνων.

e signs,
σημεῖα

h habitable
world,
οἰκουμένην

18. Mat 24 42
1 Thes. 5. 2.

SEVENTH VIAL.

f from, ἀπὸ.
i inner-
temple,
ναοῦ.
c came,
ἐγένετο.

ca came,
ἐγένετο.

b became,
ἐγένετο.

20. Ps xlii.

21 Ex. 9 18-
23 Job 30.
22. Isa. 28.
17.

altar say, "Even so, 'LORD God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments."

8 AND the FOURTH angel poured out his b-VIAL upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 AND the FIFTH angel poured out his b-VIAL upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 AND the SIXTH angel poured out his b-VIAL upon the great river EUPHRATES; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15 ("Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.") 16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue 3 Armageddon.

17 AND the SEVENTH angel poured out his b-VIAL into the AIR; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done." 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

REVELATION XVII. 14

A.D. 80
and 4-94.

JUDGMENT OF
THE HARLOT.
1. ch 21 9.
From
court
2 Cor. 11. 1
-3
b. lowly,
φιδίαι.

BABYLON THE
GREAT.
w. wild-beast,
θρίον.

g gilded,
κεχρυσω-
μένην.

wi witnesses,
μαρτυροῦ-
ντο
wonder,
θαύμα.

MYSTERY OF
THE WOMAN.
w wonder,
θαύμαστος.

THE BEAST.
a beast, like
beast,
ἀβύσσου.

o on, ἐπὶ.

SEVEN HEADS
OF THE
BEAST,
wh where,
οὐρα
so on them,
ἐπ' αὐτῶν.

TEN HORNS
a authority,
ἐξουσίαν.
w. mind, or
purpose,
γνώμην.
d deliver-up,
παράδο-
σιν
o their own,
διδόντων.
14. ch. 19 16,
19

17 AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, "Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the GREAT WHORE which sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."

So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5 and upon her forehead was a name written, "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, "Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN, AND OF THE BEAST which carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 "The BEAST that thou sawest was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, upon which the woman sitteth. 10 And there are seven kings. Five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 "And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14 These shall make

11 Of the earth and.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM. 17 Of heaven, Gb. Sch. B.—Omit (Gb. z) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A. 18 Men were, Gb. Sch. BM.—Man was, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A. xvii. 8 Whose names, Gb. R.—Of whom the name, Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AB. 9 That was, B.—That he was, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. MSS. 8 And yet is.—And shall be present, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABM.

* a. 16. Armageddon, Har Megiddo, מְגִידּוֹ, i. e. the Mountain of a great multitude: or, the Mount of slaughter.

REVELATION XVII. 15.

A. D. 90
v. Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον.

THE WATERS.

END OF THE
WOMAN.
wī wild, beast,
m mind, or,
purpose,
γνώμη.

t to make
one mind,
ποικίλοι
μν γνό-
μιαν.
s sayings,
ῥήματα.

THE
GREAT CITY.
h hath a
kingdom,
ἡ χώρα βα-
σιλείαν.

FALL OF
BABYLON.
o out of, &c
a authority,
ἐξουσίαν.
2. Comp Isa.
xlii. 11 9,
21 14

ba habitation,
κατοικη-
ριον
d demons,
δαιμονίων.
w. wild,
φύλακι.

p or, power,
δυνάμειος.
l luxury,
στέρησις.

ἔρχομαι
o out of, &c
j joint,
partak-
ers, κοινω-
νιστής, or,
have, joint,
fellowship
with

f I sit followed,
ἡκολουθή-
σαν.

a as, &c, us,
ἐξοι.
u upright
eounesses,
ἀδελφίστα.

6 Comp Jer.
l h
r Render to,
ἀντάδοτε

re rendered
to,
m mixed,
ἐκράσει.

mi mix,
κράσει.
le iactiously,
δογματίζε

a not a, οὐκ
no οὐ μή,
in no wise,
οὐδὲν.

JUDGMENT.

war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, "The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 "And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 "And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."

18 AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, "BABYLON the great IS FALLEN, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath, I will fill with her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, 'I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.'

8 "THEREFORE shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly

burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. 9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, 'Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy JUDGMENT come.'

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more. 12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyne wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; 13 and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep; and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. 14 And the fruits of thy thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. 15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16 and saying, 'Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17 For in one hour so great riches are come to nought.'

And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18 and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What city is like unto this great city!' 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, 'Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.'

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 AND a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence shall that great city BABYLON be THROWN DOWN, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall

REVELATION XVIII. 22.

A. D. 90
v. Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον.

THE WATERS.

END OF THE
WOMAN.
wī wild, beast,
m mind, or,
purpose,
γνώμη.

t to make
one mind,
ποικίλοι
μν γνό-
μιαν.
s sayings,
ῥήματα.

THE
GREAT CITY.
h hath a
kingdom,
ἡ χώρα βα-
σιλείαν.

FALL OF
BABYLON.
o out of, &c
a authority,
ἐξουσίαν.
2. Comp Isa.
xlii. 11 9,
21 14

ba habitation,
κατοικη-
ριον
d demons,
δαιμονίων.
w. wild,
φύλακι.

p or, power,
δυνάμειος.
l luxury,
στέρησις.

ἔρχομαι
o out of, &c
j joint,
partak-
ers, κοινω-
νιστής, or,
have, joint,
fellowship
with

f I sit followed,
ἡκολουθή-
σαν.

a as, &c, us,
ἐξοι.
u upright
eounesses,
ἀδελφίστα.

6 Comp Jer.
l h
r Render to,
ἀντάδοτε

re rendered
to,
m mixed,
ἐκράσει.

mi mix,
κράσει.
le iactiously,
δογματίζε

a not a, οὐκ
no οὐ μή,
in no wise,
οὐδὲν.

JUDGMENT.

THE WATERS.

16 Upon the beast.—And the beast, Gb. Sch. La. Tis Tre. Alf. ABPN.

17 And all the company in ships, (P).—And every one sailing any whither, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A(B)CN.

La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.

20 Holy apostles, c.—Saints and apostles, Gb. Sch.

1 And after, Gb. Sch.—

21. Comp Jer 51. 63, 64.

o. one, etc.

B

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
a. at all, etc.

1. lamp,
Λύχνος.

BLOOD OF
SAINTS

HEAVEN'S
TRUMPET
1. See ch 7, 9,
10, 18 20
g. m. a great
multitude,
ὄχλος

ωλλοῦ,
as a 6
H. H. H. H. H.
L. H. H. H. H.

FR. 177
Praise ye
Jah, see Ps
98, 4; 150 1.
marg.

J. J. J. J. J.
b. bond-
servants,
δοῦλοι.

E. the ages of
the ages

WORMSIP.

1. living-ones,
ζῶντες.

VOICE FROM
THE THRONE.
5. Ps 22, 23,
23, 24, John
20, 17 Heb
2, 11-13. ch
6, 6, 8 1

a. came-forth,
ἐξηλθε.

MARRIAGE OF
THE LAMB
6. ch 7, 9, 5
11-13

7. Ps 68 4
Mat. 22, 10
gl. the glory,
τὴν δόξαν

1. Lamb,
ἀρνίον,
Young Lamb

THE BRIDE
8. Ps 45 13-
15. Isa 61.
10. Eph 6
22-27

f. one, linen,
ὑψίστου,
b. bright,
λαμπρύν.

MARRIAGE
SUPPER.
9. Ps 45 14,
15 See John
3, 30.

w. words,
λόγους.

JOHN
RESTRAINED.
10. ch 17, 1
f. fellow-
bond-
servant,
συνδούλος

be found any more ^a in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; ²³ and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived." ²⁴ And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

19 AND after these things I heard a great voice of so much ^m people in heaven, saying, "b Alleluia; ^s Salvation, and ^g glory, and ^h honour, and ^p power, unto ^j the Lord our ^g God: ² for true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great ^w whore, which ^{did} corrupt the earth with her ^f fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ^b servants at her ^h hand." ³ And again they said, "b Alleluia." And her ^s smoke rose up for ^t ever ^o and ^e ever.

⁴ And the four and twenty ^e elders and the four ^b beasts fell down and worshipped ^g God ^h that sat on the throne, saying, "Amen; ^b Alleluia."

⁵ AND a VOICE came out of the THRONE, saying, "I Praise our ^g God, altho' ye his ^b servants, and ^{ye} that fear him, both ^s small and ^g great."

⁶ And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, "b Alleluia: for ^j the Lord ^g God ^o omnipotent ^r reigneth. ⁷ Let us be glad and rejoice and give ^h honour to him for the MARRIAGE OF THE ^b LAMB ^a is come, and his ^w wife hath made herself ready."

⁸ And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in ^f fine linen, clean and ^w white: for the ^f fine linen is the righteousness of ^s saints.

⁹ AND he saith unto me, "Write, Blessed are they which ^a are called unto the marriage ^s supper of the ^b Lamb." And he saith unto me, "These are the true ^v sayings of ^g God."

¹⁰ And I fell at his ^f feet to worship him. And he said unto me, "See thou do it not: I am thy ^f fellow servant, and of thy ^b brethren ^a that have the testimony of ^j Jesus: ^w worship ^g God; for

the testimony of ^j Jesus is the spirit of ^g prophecy."

¹¹ AND I saw ^h HEAVEN ^o OPENED, and behold a WHITE HORSE; and ^{he} that sat upon him was ^c called "Faithful and True," and in righteousness he doth judge and ^h make war. ¹² His ^e eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his ^h head were many ^c crowns; and ^{he} had a name ^w written, that no ^m man ^knew, but ^h himself. ¹³ And ^{he} was clothed with a vesture ^d dipped in blood: and his ⁿ name is called "THE WORD OF ^g GOD."

¹⁴ And the armies, which were in ^h heaven ^f followed him upon white horses, ^c clothed in ^f fine linen, white and clean.

¹⁵ And out of his ^m mouth ^g goeth a sharp sword, that ^w with it he shall smite the nations: and ^h he shall tread them ^w with a rod of iron: and ^h he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and ^w wrath of ^g Almighty ^g God.

¹⁶ And he hath on his ^v vesture and on his ^h thigh a ⁿ name ^w written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS"

¹⁷ AND I saw ^o an angel ^a standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls ^h that fly in the ^m midst of heaven, "Come and gather yourselves together unto the SUPPER of the great God; ¹⁸ that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of ^h them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both ^f free and ^b bond, both ^s small and ^g great."

¹⁹ AND I saw the ^w beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, ^a gathered together to make ^w WAR against ^h him that sat on the horse, and ^a against his ^s army.

²⁰ And the ^w beast was ^t taken, and with ^h him the false prophet that wrought ^m miracles before him, with which he deceived them: that ^h had received the mark of the ^w beast, and ^h them that worshipped his ⁱ image. ²¹ These both were cast ^a alive into a ^l lake of fire ^b burning with ^b brimstone.

²² And the ^r remnant were slain ^w with the sword of ^h him that sat upon the horse, ^h which sword proceeded out of his ^m mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their ^f flesh

A.D. 90
and 4-94.

THE
WHITE HORSE.

d. diadems, or,
regal crowns,
διαδηματια,
o. robes,
οὐδεις.

13. Isa 63 1-
6 ch. 14 17
-20.

ARMIES OF
HEAVEN.

14. Jude 14,
15 ch. 17.
14.

THE
WINEPRESS.

15. Isa. 11 4
2 Thes 2 8
2 Ti. 2 2
9 ch. 3 27
oh 14, 19, 20

go. goeth-
forth, ^g εκ-
πορευομαι.

W. with, by
f. rule, as, a
shepherd,
ποιμανεi.

THE NAME.

16. 1 Tim 6
15 ch 17.
14.

THE GREAT
SUPPER.

o. one, ^g ενα.

m. mid-
desert,
μεσσημαρι-
ματα.

c. captains of
thousands,
χιλιαρχους.

GATHERING
OF THE
ARMIES

vi. wild beast,
θηριον.

a. against,
μετα, with.

THE BEAST
AND FALSE
PROPHET
TAKEN.

20. Dan 7, 11
ch. 20 10.

se. seized,
επιλαβη.

s. the signs,
τα σημεια.

t. the two,
οι δυο.

THE REMNANT
SLAIN.

f. rest,
λοιπον.

1 And after.—Omit and, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 1 I heard.—Add as it were, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 1 Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God. Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 2 Both, A. —Omit Editors, cpe. 15 And wrath.—Of the wrath, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss. 17 Supper of the great God.—The great supper of God, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. mss.

REVELATION XX. 1.

A. D. 90
and 4-94

SATAN BOUND
out of, etc.
a abyss,
ἀβύσσου.
1 in, etc.
d Diabolus,
διδόλος,
False,
accuser.
s Satan,
Σατάνας,
Adversary,
or, over,
ἐνδοξ.
1 longer, etc.

FIRST RESUR
rection.
d Dan 7 9,
22, 27. Mat.
19 28 1 Cor.
6 2, 3 ch 6
9-11 12 12,
16, 17
9 Tim 2 13
f for, on,
account of,
ἐκ τούτου.
t those which,
οἵτινες
w wild beast,
θύσις.
n and, καὶ.
n upon, ἐπὶ.
5 Ps. 40 12-
16.
6 ch 2 11
21 8, 1 8
o over them,
ἐπὶ τούτων.
n not, οὐκ.
a authority,
ἐξουσία.

Gog and
Magog
7 9, 2, 3
f finished,
τελειώθη.
9 5
8 Comp Eze
xxviii,
xxix
c corners,
γωνίας.

THE LAKE OF
FIRE
10 ch 19 20.

t the ages of
the ages.

GREAT WHITE
THRONE.

n not a, οὐκ.
JUDGMENT OF
THE DEAD

h had, etc.
ἡμέρας.

20 AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless-pit and a great chain in his hand. ² And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and SATAN, and BOUND him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless-pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

⁴ AND I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they LIVED and REIGNED with Christ a thousand years. ⁵ But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. ⁶ Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

⁷ AND when the thousand years are expired, SATAN shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, GOG and MAGOG, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. ⁸ And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

¹⁰ And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

¹¹ AND I saw a GREAT WHITE THRONE, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

¹² AND I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. ¹³ And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell

delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

¹⁴ And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. ¹⁵ And whoseever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

21 AND I saw a NEW HEAVEN and a NEW EARTH: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away: and there was no more sea.

² And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

³ And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. ⁴ And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."

⁵ AND he that sat upon the throne said, "Behold, I make ALL THINGS NEW." And he said unto me, "Write: for these words are true and faithful."

⁶ And he said unto me, "It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."

⁷ He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

⁸ But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."

⁹ AND there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, "Come, hither, I will shew thee THE BRIDE, the lamb's wife."

¹⁰ And he carried me away in the

A. D. 90
and 4-94
each,
ἀκατοῦτος.

SECOND
RESUR
14 1 Cor 15
1 if any one,
ἐκ τῶν.

PART I
NEW HEAVEN
AND EARTH.
1 Comp Lev.
25 17-25;
56, 22 2 Pat.
3 13 ch 20.
11.
1 longer, etc.

NEW
JERUSALEM
DESCENDING.
2 ch 3 12
9 10 2 Cor
11 2 Eph.
6 28-31.

GOD'S
TABERNACLE
WITH MEN.
3 Comp Lev.
26 11, 12
ch 7 15-17.
t tabernacle,
σκηνοπέδιον.
4 Comp. Isa.
26 8
6 every tree,
ἕνα δένδρον.
1 longer, etc.

ALL THINGS
NEW

WATER OF
LIFE.
6 ch 22 17.

gratuitously,
δωρεάν.

THE
OVERCOMER.
t to him,
αὐτῷ.
to him,
μοι.

THE WICKED
8 1 Cor. 6 9,
10 Gal 5
19-21, Eph
5 5 2 Tim.
1 7.
c cowardly,
δυσκόλος.

PART II
THE BRIDE.
9 ch 17, 1;
19 7, 9 2
b bride,
ἡ νύμφη.

Lamb,
Young-
Lamb,
ἀρνίον.

HOLY
JERUSALEM
10 Comp. Eze.
40 2.

³ Shut him up, and set a seal upon him.—Shut, and sealed over him, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
⁵ Again.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
¹⁰ Where, Add both, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
¹² God.—The throne, ABP. Editors.
¹⁴ Second death, Gb.—Add the lake of fire, (Gb. cc) Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
¹⁵ John.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
¹⁶ Heaven, Gb. Sch. Tre. BP.—The throne, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
¹⁷ It is done. I am Alpha, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABP.
¹⁸ They are fulfilled. I am Alpha, (Gb cc) La. Tis. Tre. (Alf) ABP.
¹⁹ All things.—These things

REVELATION XXI. 11.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

THE GLORY
AND HEA
LIGHT.
11. Comp. Isa.
lx. 1-6.
1. radiance,
or, light-
giving,
φωσφόρος,
a. lit. crystal-
laine,
αἴψα, γλα-
υκώρι.

WALL AND
GATES.
12. Comp. Eze.
40. 31-34.
a. st. 474,
a. some, v. 474,
f. from, 474,
f. sun-rising,
ἀνατολῆς
or setting,
δυσμῶν.

FOUNDATIONS
OF THE WALL.
13. Eph. 1. 10, 20.

MEASUREMENTS
OF THE CITY.
14. Comp. Eze.
40. 3, 4
Eze. 40. 3, 4
ch. 11. 1.
a. of, it,
ἐντῆς;
a. also, καὶ,
a. into, εἰς.

OF THE WALL.

w. which, &

BUILDING OF
THE WALL.

THE CITY.

THE
GARDENING
19. Comp. Isa.
54. 11.
a. every pre-
cious stone,
καὶ ἅρτιον
τιμίου.
j. Jasper, of
various
colours, as
purple, ceru-
lue, green,
&c.
a. sapphire,
blue,
c. chalcedony,
gray
a. emerald,
green,
a. sardonyx,
from "sar-
dine" and
the "nati"
sar. sardius,
blood-red
ch. chrysolite,
gold-stone.
b. beryl, sea-
green.
c. topaz, yellow.

Spirit to a great and high mountain,
and shewed me that great city, THE
HOLY JERUSALEM, descending out
of heaven from God,

11 Having the GLORY of God: and
her light was like unto a stone most
precious, even like a jasper stone,
clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and
had twelve GATES, and at the gates
twelve angels, and names written
thereon, which are the names of the
twelve tribes of the children of Israel.
13 On the east three gates; on the
north three gates; on the south three
gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the WALL of the city had
twelve foundations, and in them the names
of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had
a golden reed to MEASURE the city, and
the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and
the length is as large as the breadth:
he measured the city with the reed, twelve
thousand furlongs. The length and the
breadth of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof,
an hundred and forty and four cubits,
according to the measure of a man, that
is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it
was of jasper:
And the city was pure gold, like unto
clear glass.

19 And the FOUNDATIONS OF THE
WALL of the city were garnished with
all manner of precious stones. The
first foundation was jasper, the second,
sapphire; the third, a chalcedony;
the fourth, an emerald; the fifth,
sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh,
chrysolite; the eighth,
beryl; the ninth, a topaz, the tenth,

a chrysolite; the eleventh, a
jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve GATES were twelve
pearls; every several gate was of
one pearl:

And the street of the city was pure
gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no TEMPLE therein;
for the Lord God Almighty and the
Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the
sun, neither of the moon, to shine in
it: for the GLORY of God did lighten
it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them, which
are saved shall walk in the light of it:
and the kings of the earth do bring
their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut
at all by day: for there shall be no
night there. 26 And they shall bring
the glory and honour of the nations
into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter
into it any thing that defileth, neither
whatsoever worketh abomination, or
maketh a lie: but they which are
written in the Lamb's book of life.

22 AND he shewed me a pure
RIVER of water OF LIFE, clear
as crystal, proceeding out of the throne
of God, and of the Lamb. In the
midst of the street of it, and on either
side of the river, was there the TREE OF
LIFE, which bare twelve manner of
fruits, and yielded her fruit every
month: and the leaves of the tree were
for the healing of the nations.

23 And there shall be no more
curse: but the throne of God
and of the Lamb shall be in it; and
his servants shall serve him: and
they shall see his face; and his name
shall be in their foreheads.

24 And there shall be no night there;
and they need no candle, neither

REVELATION XXII. 5.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

A.D. 90
and 4-94.
1. to, 4-94.

10 That great city, the holy.—The holy city, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN
light.—Omit and, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN. 11 And her
light.—Omit and, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN. 12 In them the names.—On them twelve names,
Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN. 13 Had.—Add a measure, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
14 The nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it.—The nations shall walk by its
light, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN. 15 And honour, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN. 16 Omit (Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN).
17 One that worketh, (Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN). 18 Pure.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN. 19 Candle, Gb. Sch. BP.—
The light of a lamp, (Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN).

* Ver. 16. Twelve thousand furlongs would be about 1,500 miles.

REVELATION XXII. 6.

A.D. 90
and 4—84.
I. or, Jehovah
L. the ages of
the ages,
τὸν αἰῶνα
τῶν αἰῶνων.

THESE
SAYINGS
TRUE
G. ch. 1—3
w. words,
λόγοι.
b. bond-
servants

BLESSING.

JOHN AGAIN
RESTRAINED.
S. ch. 19 10

f follow-bond-
servant,
συνδούλος.

THE TIME IS
AT HAND

a high,
ἕγγυς

u unrighteous,
ἀδίκους.

CHRIST'S
COMING AND
REWARD
h him,
μισθός,
e each,
ἐκαστῷ.

light of the sun; for the LORD God giveth them light; and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 AND he said unto me, "These sayings are faithful and true: and the LORD God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done."

7 "BEHOLD, I COME QUICKLY, blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book."

8 And I John saw these things and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9 Then saith he unto me, "See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God."

10 And he saith unto me, "Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."

12 "And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last."

REVELATION XXII. 21.

A.D. 90
and 4—84.

WITHIN AND
WITHOUT THE
CITY.
b But, b.
e every one
that, who
f fondly-
loveth,
φιλεῖ.

THE ROOT OF
DAVID, AND
MORNING
STAR
15. ch. 1 l.
i. in, ἐν, ἐν

INVITATIONS

gratuitously,
δωρεάν.

NOTHING TO
BE ADDED, OR
BEKEN AWAY

u unto, ἐν,

acc

i from, ἀπο.

PROMISE, AND
RESPONSE.
y Yes, Naí.

CLOSING
BENEDICTION.

14 "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie."

16 "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and MORNING STAR."

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come."

And let him that heareth say "Come."

And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 "He which testifieth these things saith, "Surely I come quickly." "Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus."

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

5 Giveth light.—Shall shine, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. (A)B(F)N. 6 Holy.—Spirits of the, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABFN.

7 Behold (Gb. —) —And behold, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN. 11 Be righteous.—Practice righteousness, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN. 12 And behold.—Omit and, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN.

13 Shall be Gb. Self. B.—La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AN. 14 Do his commandments, Gb. Sch. B.—Wash their robes, (Gb. ∞) La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AN. 15 For.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN.

16 And morning, Gb. La. A.—The morning, Sch. Tis. Tre. Alf. BN. 17 For.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AN.

19 Out of the book.—From the tree, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN. 20 Even so.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN.

21 And from the things.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABN.

Oxford

MORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

INDEX

TO THE

SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

List of Maps.

MAP

- 1.—THE NATIONS OF THE ANCIENT WORLD, AND SETTLEMENTS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH.
- 2.—ARMENIA, WITH ASSYRIA, BABYLONIA, SYRIA, &c., IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
- 3.—CANAAH IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
- 4.—THE SINAI PENINSULA, WITH THE JOURNEYS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT TO THE PROMISED LAND.
- 5.—CANAAH AS DIVIDED AMONG THE TRIBES.
- 6.—THE DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.
- 7.—THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.
- 8.—ASSYRIA AND THE ADJACENT LANDS, illustrating the Patriarchal Period and the Captivities.
- 9.—THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
- IX.—THE CITY OF JERUSALEM (modern).
- 10.—PALESTINE IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR.
- 11.—THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE.
- 12.—THE EASTERN MEDITERRANEAN, illustrating the Missionary Journeys and Last Voyage of the Apostle Paul.

List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF THE PLACES ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—Figures preceding a hyphen denote the numbers of the Maps; the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on such Maps, thus, Accho (3, 5, 6, 7-1 F, 8-11 E) appears on Maps Nos. 3, 5, 6, and 7 in the space 1 F, and on Map No 8 in the space 11 E.

The names of places at present unidentified, also classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index.

Abana, river	3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 E	Anti-Libanus	3 - 8 E, 10 - 7 E	Askelon, see	
Abarim, see Ije-abarim	4 - 7 H	Antioch (in Syria)	6 - 8 B	Ashkelon	4, 5, 6, 7 - 6 G
Abarim, mountains of	4, 5 - 7 G	Antioch (in Phœnicia), see		Ashkur	1 - 9 D
Abdon	5, 7 - 7 E	Antiochia	11, 12 - 10 D	Assos	12 - 9 D
Abel, also Abel-maim, see		Antiochia, Antioch	8, 11, 12 - 11 D	Assur, see	
Abel-beth-maachah	5, 7 - 7 F	Antipatris	10 - 6 F	Assyria	2 - 9 C, 8, 11 - 12 D
Abel-meholah	5, 7 - 7 F	Aphek (E of Sea of Chin-		Ataroth (on boundary of	
Abel-shittim	4 - 7 G	nereth)	5, 7, 10 - 7 F	Ephraim)	9 - 2 B
Abilene	10 - 8 E	Apollonia	12 - 8 C	Ataroth (E. of Dead Sea)	5 - 7 G
Acad	2 - 10 E, 8 - 12 E	Appi Forum	12 - 6 C	Athens	11, 12 - 8 D
Accaron, see		Ar of Moab	4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G	Attala	12 - 10 E
Ekron	4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 G	Arabia	4 - 5 I; 5 - 8 H; 12 - 10 F	Ava	8 - 13 E
Accho	3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F, 8 - 11 E	Azad	5, 7, 10 - 7 G	Aven (Egypt)	4 - 3 H
Aceldama	11, 12 - 8 D	Azadus	3, 6 - 7 D; 8, 12 - 11 E	Aven, plain of, see Valley	
Achana	11, 12 - 8 D	Aram	1 - 8 D, 2 - 6 D, 8 - 11 E	of Lebanon	5 - 7 E
Achmetha	5, 7 - 7 E	Aram-naharaim	2 - 8 C, 8 - 12 D	Avims	3 - 6 G
Achshaph	5, 7 - 7 E	Ararat, district of	2 - 8 B	Azekah	6 - 6 G
Achzib	5, 6, 7 - 7 E	Ararat, mount	2 - 10 B; 8, 11 - 12 D	Asmaveth	9 - 3 B
Adam	5, 7 - 7 F	Arba, see Hebron		Asmuth-tabor, see Tabor	7 - 7 F
Adora, see Adoraim	5 - 7 G	Arbela (Galilee)	10 - 7 F	Asotus	10 - 6 G
Adramyttum	12 - 9 D	Argob	5 - 8 E	Azzah	6 - 6 G
Adria	12 - 7 D	Arimateas	10 - 6 F		
Adullam	8, 4, 5, 7, 10 - 6 F	Arka	3 - 8 D	Baalah, Mount Baalah,	
Zenon	10 - 7 G	Arkites	2 - 6 D; 3 - 8 D	also Baale of Judah,	
Ahlab	5, 7 - 7 E	Armenia	2 - 8 B, 8 - 12 D	see Kirath-jearim	5 - 7 G
Al, also called		Arnon, river	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G	Baalath (Lebanon)	6 - 8 E
Alath, Alys	3, 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 3 A	Aroer (Reuben)	4, 5, 7, 10 - 7 G	Baal-gad (?)	7 - 7 E
Ajalon (Zebulun)	5, 7 - 7 E	Aroer (Gad)	5, 7 - 7 G	Baal-meon	4, 5, 7 - 7 G
Ajalon, see Ajalon (Dan)	5, 7 - 7 G	Aroer (Judah)	5, 7, 10 - 6 G	Baal-rephon	4 - 4 H
Ain	5, 7 - 7 G	Arumah	5 - 7 F	Babel	2 - 10 E
Ajalon (Dan)	5, 7 - 7 G	Arvad	3, 6 - 7 D; 8 - 11 E	Babylon	2 - 10 E; 8 - 12 E
Akrabbim, ascent of	5 - 7 H	Arvadites	2 - 6 D, 3 - 7 D	Bashan	5, 7 - 8 F
Alemeth	11, 12 - 8 E	Ascalon	6, 10 - 6 G	Beeroth	5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 2 B
Alexandria	11, 12 - 8 E	Aser, see Hazer	5, 7 - 7 E	Beer-sheba	3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 G
Almon	9 - 3 B	Aser, see Hazer	5, 7 - 7 E	Beertharath, see Ashtaroth	6 - 7 F
Alush	4 - 5 K	Asdod	4, 5, 6, 7 - 6 G	Benjamin, allotment of	5 - 7 G
Amalekites	3 - 6 G; 4 - 5 K	Asher	5 - 7 F	Beon, see Baal-meon	5 - 7 G
Amorites 2-6 F; 3-7 G; 4-8 G		Asher, allotment of	5 - 7 F	Berachah	7 - 7 G; 9 - 2 E
Amphipolis	12 - 8 C	Ashkelon	4, 5, 6, 7 - 6 G	Berea (Macedonia)	12 - 8 C
Ananiah	9 - 3 D	Ashkenas, settlement of	1 - 7 D	Berea (Syria)	6 - 9 B; 8, 12 - 11 D
Anathoth	5 - 7 G; 9 - 3 D	Ashteroth (Bashan)	6 - 7 F	Berea, see Beroth	
Anem, see En-gannim	6, 7 - 7 F	Ashtaroth Karnaim	3, 5, 7 - 7 F	Beoroth	9 - 2 B
Aner, see Taanach	5, 7 - 7 F	Asia	11, 12 - 9 D	Bered	5, 7 - 6 G

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

Basor, the brook . . . 5, 7, 10 - 6 G	Charran, see Haraa 2-70; 8 - 11 D	Erech . . . 2 - 10 F; 8 - 13 E
Basen . . . 5 - 7 F	Chebar, river . . . 8 - 12 D	Esdraelon, see . . . 10 - 7 F
Bethabara . . . 10 - 7 F	Cherith, the brook . . . 7 - 7 F	Esdraelon, plain of, see . . . 10 - 7 F
Bethanath . . . 5 - 7 E	Chinnereth, sea of 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F	Esdraelon . . . 10 - 7 F
Bethanath . . . 5 - 7 E	Chios . . . 12 - 9 D	Esbon, see Heebon . . . 10 - 10 G
Bethany . . . 9 - 8 C; 10 - 7 F	Chisloth-tabor . . . 6 - 7 F	Eshcol, valley of . . . 4 - 7 G
Beth-aram, see Beth-haran 5, 7 - 7 F	Chittim, see Cyprus . . . 6 - 5 C	Eshmaol . . . 5, 7 - 6 G; 9 - 10 C
Beth-arbel . . . 5, 7 - 7 F	Chittim (Apocrypha), see . . . 12 - 8 D	Eshmona . . . 5, 7 - 7 G
Beth-asmath, see Asmath . . . 9 - 3 B	Chorazin . . . 10 - 7 F	Eshtemoa . . . 5, 7 - 7 G
Beth-baal-moon, see Baal-moon . . . 5 - 7 G	Cilicia . . . 11, 12 - 10 D	Etam (Judah) . . . 5 - 7 G; 9 - 2 D
Beth-dagon, at Ascalon . . . 10 - 3 A	Cinneroth, see Chinnereth . . . 9 - 3 B	Etham, desert of . . . 4 - 4 F
Bethel 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 3 A	City of David, see Zion ix.; 9 - 2 C	Etham (Egypt) . . . 4 - 3 H
Bethemek . . . 9 - 7 F	Claudia . . . 12 - 8 E	Ethiopia . . . 1 - 8 F
Bether . . . 9 - 1 D	Cnidus . . . 12 - 9 D	Euphrates 2-8 B; 6-10 B; 8 - 11 D
Beth-gammul . . . 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 F	Colosse . . . 12 - 9 D	Ezion-gaber, see . . . 4, 6 - 6 I; 8 - 10 F
Beth-haccorem 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 3 D	Cocoe, see Cos . . . 11, 12 - 8 D	Fair Havens . . . 12 - 8 E
Beth-haran . . . 5, 7 - 7 G	Cornith . . . 12 - 9 D	Gaba, see Gaba . . . 5 - 3 B
Beth-hoglah . . . 5 - 7 G	Cos . . . 11, 12 - 8 D	Gad, allotment of . . . 5 - 7 F
Beth-hoglah . . . 5 - 7 G	Crete . . . 11, 12 - 8 D	Gadara . . . 10 - 7 F
Beth-horon, the upper 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 1 B	Cush . . . 1 - 8 F; 2 - 12 E	Galaad, see Gilead . . . 11, 12 - 10 D
Beth-horon, the nether 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 1 B	Cuth . . . 8 - 13 E	Galeed . . . 3 - 3 D
Beth-jeshimoth, see . . . 9 - 1 B	Cuthah . . . 8 - 13 E	Galed . . . 12 - 10 F
Beth-jeshimoth . . . 4, 5 - 7 G	Cyman, see Jokneam . . . 5 - 7 F	Gallilee 6, 7, 10 - 7 F; 12 - 11 E
Bethlehem (Zebulun) 5, 7 - 7 F	Cyprus 2-4 D, 6-5 C, 8, 11, 12 - 10 D	Gallilee, sea of . . . 10 - 7 F
Bethlehem (Jud.) 3, 4, 5, 6, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 2 D	Cyrene . . . 11, 12 - 8 E	Garden-house, see Engannim . . . 5 - 7 F
Bethlomon, see Bethlehem 5 - 2 D	Dabareh, see Daberath . . . 5 - 7 F	Gazara, see Gezer . . . 5 - 6 G
Beth-moon, see Baal-moon 5 - 7 G	Dalmanutha . . . 10 - 7 F	Gezer, Gazara, see Gezer . . . 5 - 6 G
Beth-murrah . . . 6, 7, 10 - 7 G	Damascus 2-6 E, 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 E; 8, 11, 12 - 11 E	Geth-nepher . . . 5, 7 - 7 F
Bethoron, see Beth-horon 9 - 1 B	Dan . . . 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 E	Gaza 2-5 F; 3, 4, 5, 11, 7, 10 - 6 G
Bethphage . . . 9 - 3 C	Dan, allotment of 5 - 6 G	Gedor (Judah) . . . 5 - 7 G
Beth-rehob . . . 5, 7 - 7 E	Dan-jaan . . . 5, 7 - 7 E	Gennesar, water of, also Gennesaret, L of, see S of Galilee . . . 10 - 7 F
Bethsaida . . . 10 - 7 F	David, city of, see Zion . . . 2 - C	Geon, see Gihon . . . 8 - 13 D
Bethsaida (Julias) . . . 10 - 7 F	Decapolis . . . 10 - 7 F	Gerar . . . 3, 4, 5, 7, 10 - 6 G
Beth-samos, see Azmath 9 - 3 B	Dedan . . . 1 - 10 E	Gerizim, mount 3, 5, 7, 10 - 7 F
Bethsan, see . . . 5, 6, 7 - 7 F	Derbe . . . 12 - 10 D	Geshem-Goshen . . . 4 - 3 H
Beth-shan . . . 5, 6, 7 - 7 F	Dibon . . . 4, 5, 7 - 7 G	Gezer . . . 5, 7 - 7 F
Bethshean, see Beth . . . 5, 6, 7 - 7 F	Dibon-gad, also . . . 4, 5, 7 - 7 G	Gibeon (Benjamin) . . . 5, 7 - 7 F
Beth-shemesh (Judah) 5, 7 - 6 G	Dimon, see Dibun (I) 4, 5, 7 - 7 G	Gibeon (Benjamin) 4, 5, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 2 B
Beth-shemesh (Egypt) 4 - 3 H	Dinabab . . . 4 - 6 K	Gibites . . . 6 - 7 D
Bethsura, see Beth-zur . . . 7 - 7 G	Dor . . . 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 F; 8 - 10 E	Gihon, river . . . 2 - 10 B; 8 - 13 D
Beth-tappuah . . . 6 - 7 G	Dora, see Dor . . . 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 F	Gihon, pools of . . . ix
Beth-zur . . . 5, 7, 10 - 7 F	Dothaim, see Dothan 3, 5, 7, 10 - 7 F	Gihon, valley of . . . ix
Betolus, see Bethel . . . 8 - 11 E	Dumah (Judah) . . . 5 - 7 G	Gihon, hills of . . . 3, 5, 7 - 7 F
Betonum . . . 5 - 7 F	Dura, plain of . . . 8 - 12 E	Gilead . . . 2 - 5 E, 3, 5, 7 - 7 F
Bezor . . . 5, 7 - 7 F	Ebal, mount . . . 3, 5, 7, 10 - 7 F	Gilgal (Benjamin) . . . 4, 7 - 7 G
Bithron . . . 7 - 7 F	Ecbatana (northern) . . . 8 - 13 D	Gilgal . . . 3 - 6 F
Bithynia . . . 11, 12 - 10 C	Ecbatana (southern) . . . 8 - 13 E	Girgashites . . . 3 - 6 F
Bozrah (Edom) 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 H; 8 - 11 E	Edom . . . 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 H; 8 - 11 E	Gob, see Gezer . . . 5 - 6 G
Bozrah . . . 3, 5, 6, 7 - 8 F; 8 - 11 E	Edrei (Bashan) . . . 3, 5, 6, 7 - 8 F	Golan . . . 5, 7 - 7 E
Cabul (Asher) . . . 5, 6, 7 - 7 F	Eglon . . . 4, 5, 7, 10 - 6 G	Gomer . . . 1 - 8 G; 1 - 8 D
Cades, see Kedesh . . . 7 - 7 F	Egypt 2-5 G; 4-2 K, 8 - 10 F	Gortyna . . . 12 - 8 E
Cades-barnes, see Kadesh-barnes . . . 4, 6 - 7 H	Egypt, River or Stream . . . 3, 6 - 5 H	Goshen (Egypt) . . . 4 - 3 H
Calah . . . 2 - 9 D; 8 - 12 D	Ekron . . . 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 G	Gozan . . . 8 - 12 D
Calneh . . . 2 - 10 E; 8 - 13 E	Elah, valley of . . . 7 - 6 G	Great Sea 2-D; 4-G, 3, 5, 7 - 6 F; 8 - 10 E
Calno, see Calneh . . . 8 - 13 E	Elam 1-9 D, 2-12 E, 8 - 13 E	Greece, see Achais . . . 12 - 8 D
Oana . . . 10 - 7 F	Elath . . . 4, 6 - 7 I	Gugodah . . . 4 - 7 I
Canaan 1-8 D; 2-5 F; 4-6 G	Elealeh . . . 5, 7 - 7 G	Haddad-rimmon . . . 5, 6, 7 - 7 F
Canaanites . . . 8 - 7 F; 7 - 7 E	Eleutherus, river . . . 3, 6 - 7 G	Haddu . . . 7 - 6 G
Canneth, see Calneh . . . 8 - 13 E	Elim . . . 4 - 4 I	Hai . . . 9 - 3 A
Casparnaum . . . 10 - 7 F	Elislah . . . 1 - 7 D	Halah . . . 8 - 13 E
Casparna . . . 1 - 7 D	Elizab . . . 4, 6 - 7 I	Halbul . . . 5 - 7 G
Caspodocia . . . 11, 12 - 10 G	Elymas . . . 2 - 12 E, 8 - 13 E	Hall . . . 5, 7 - 7 E
Carchemish . . . 8 - 12 D	Emims . . . 3 - 7 G	Ham . . . 1 - 6 E
Caria . . . 12 - 9 D	Emmaus . . . 9 - 1 B, 10 - 7 F	Hamath . . . 6 - 8 C, 8 - 11 D
Carmel, mount 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G	Endor . . . 5, 7, 10 - 7 F	also called Hamath the Great.
Carmel (Judah) 5, 7, 10 - 7 G	Engaddi, see . . . 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F	Hamathites . . . 2 - 6 D; 2 - 8 D
Carnaim, Carnion, see Ashteroth Karnaim . . . 5 - 7 F	Engedi . . . 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F	Hammath . . . 5, 7 - 7 F
Cedron, brook . . . 10 - 7 F	Engannim (Isaachar) 5, 7 - 7 F	Hammon, Hammoth-dor, see . . . 5, 7 - 7 F
Celogyria, see Coile-Syria . . . 10 - 7 E	En-hakkore . . . 5 - 6 G	Hammoth (Asher) . . . 5 - 7 F
Cenchrea . . . 14 - 8 D	En-mishpat . . . 3 - 7 H	Hanes . . . 4 - 4 H
Cesarea 10 - 6 F; 11, 12 - 10 E	Enon, Enon . . . 10 - 7 F	
Cesarea Philippi 10-7 E, 12-11 E	En-rogel . . . 9 - 3 C	
Chaldees . . . 8 - 13 E	En-shemesh . . . 11, 12 - 9 D	
Chanaan, see Canaan . . . 4 - 6 G	Ephraim, allotment of . . . 5 - 7 F	
Charachamis, also Charachomish, see Carcho-mish . . . 8 - 12 D	Ephraim . . . 10 - 7 G	
	Ephraim, mount . . . 7 - 7 F	
	Ephraim, see Ephraim (I) . . . 7 - 7 F	
	Ephraim, see Ephraim . . . 3 - 7 G	
	Ephraim . . . 3 - 7 G	

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

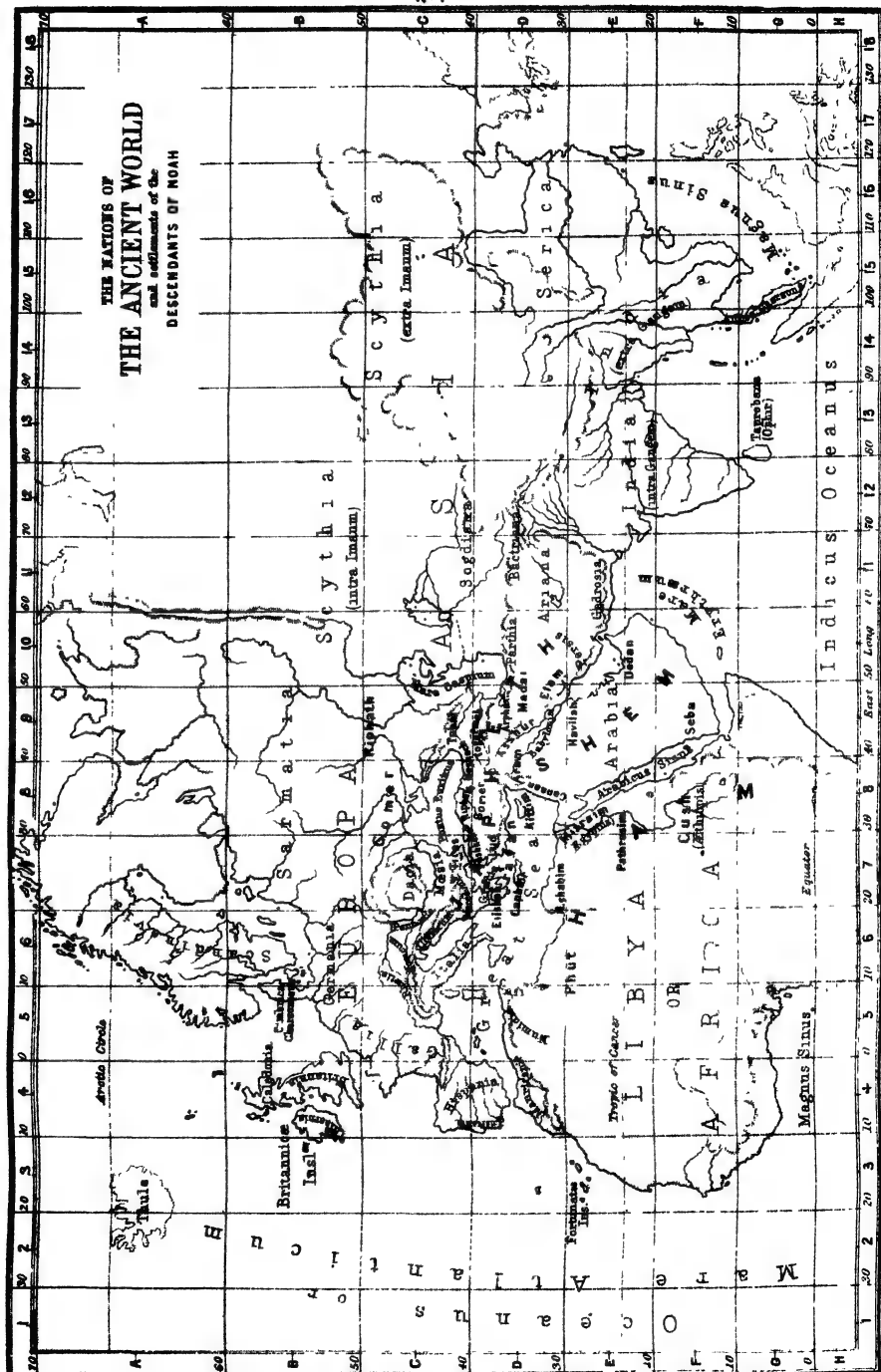
Hara 8-13 E	Jordan, river 2-5 E; 2, 5, 6, 7	Maspha (E. of Jordan), see
Haran 2-7 C; 8-11 D	Jordan, plain of 3, 5, 6, 7	Mizpeh 3-7 F
Hauran 5, 6-8 F	Judea, see 6, 7-7 G; 8-11 E	Mearah 5, 7-7 E
Havilah (Armenia) 2-8 A	Judah, allotment of 5-7 G	Mesaba, see 5, 7-7 E
Havilah (S. of Palestine) 6-8 G	Judah, mountains of 7-7 G	Media 2-12 D; 5, 7-7 G
Havilah (Arabia) 1-9 E	Judah, wilderness of 7-7 G	Megiddo 5, 7-7 F
Hazer-shual 5, 7-6 G	Judea 10-7 G; 12-11 E	Megiddo, valley of 7-7 F
Hazereth 4-6 K	Jutiah 5, 7-7 G	Megiddo, see Megiddo 7-7 F
Hazazon-tamar, see 2, 4-7 E	Kadesh, see Kadesh 3-7 H	Melita 11, 12-6 D
Hazor (Naphtali) 5-6 G	Kadesh-barnes 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 H	Megiddo 2-3 G; 4-31; 5, 12-10 F
Hazor (Judah) 5-6 G	Kadesh-barnes 5, 6, 7, 10-7 H	Meribah (at Kadesh on the
Hazor (Benjamin) 5, 7-7 G	Kanah 5, 6, 7, 10-6 F	border of Edom), also
Hebron (Judah) 2-5 F, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7	Kanah, brook 5, 6, 7, 10-6 F	Meribah-Kadesh, see
Hebron (Asher), see Abdon 5, 7-7 E	Kariath 5, 7-7 F	Kadesh-barnes 4-7 H
Helbon 5, 6, 7, 10-8 E	Kedesh (Naphtali) 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E	Merom, the waters of 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E
Heleph 5, 7-7 E	Keilah 5-6 G	Merom 5, 7-7 F
Helkath 7-7 E	Kenath 5-6 G	Meshech 1-8 C
Hemath, see Hamath 8-11 D	Kerioth (Judah) 5, 7-7 G	Mesopotamia 2-8 C, 6-10 B
Hermom, mount 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E	Kidron, the brook 9-8 D; ix	Michmas, see 8, 11-12 D
Heshbon 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E	Kir-haraseeth, 8-12 D	Michmas 5, 7-7 G; 9-3 B
Hiddekel, river 2-8 C	Kir-haraseeth, 8-12 D	Midianites 4-6 K
Hierapolis 12-9 D	Kir-haraseeth, also 8-12 D	Migdal-gad 7-6 G
Hinnom, valley of ix	Kir-heres, see 4, 5, 7-7 G	Miletum, see Miletum 12-9 D
Hittites 2-5 F, 3-7 G	Kir of Moab 3, 4, 5, 7-7 G	Mishal, see Mishael 5, 7-6 F
Hivites 2-5 E, 3-6 G & 7 F	Kirathaim, see Kirath 3, 4, 5, 7-7 G	Mitylene 12-9 D
Hobab 3, 5-8 E	Kirathaim, see Kirath 3, 4, 5, 7-7 G	Murpah 3-7 F
Hor, mount (Edom) 4, 6-7 H	yearim 5-7 G; 9-1 C	also called Murpah of Gilead.
Horeb 4-5 K, 8-10 F	Kirioth, see Kerioth 5, 7-8 F	Murpah of Moab, see 4-7 G
Horem 4, 7-7 E	Kirjath, see Kirjath 5, 7-8 F	Murpah (Ben) 5, 7-7 G; 9-2 B
Hor-hagadgad, see Gud-godah 4-7 I	yearim 5-7 G; 9-1 C	Murrah, the waters of 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E
Horites 2-5 F, 3-7 H	Kirjathaim (Benben), see 3, 4, 5, 7-7 G	Moab 4, 5, 7-7 G, 8-8 G, 8-11 E
Hormah 4, 5, 7-7 H	Kirjath-arba 3-6 G	Moladah 5, 7-6 G
Hosah 5, 7-7 E	Kirjath-arim, also 3-6 G	Moriah, mount 9-2 C; ix
Hukok 5, 7-7 F	Kirjath-baal, see 5, 7-7 G	Myra 12-10 D
Hukok, see Helkath 7-7 E	Kirjath-yearim 5, 7-7 G; 9-1 C	Myra 12-9 D
Ieonium 11, 12-10 D	Kir of Moab 4, 5, 6, 7-7 G	Nahalal 5, 7-7 F
Idumea 10-7 H; 12-10 E	Kishon, river 8, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 F	Nahalal, see Nahalal 5, 7-7 F
Iim (in the border of Moab), see ix	Kision, see Kishon 7-7 F	Nahalal, see Nahalal 5, 7-7 F
Ie-abarim 5, 7-7 H	Kittim 1-8 D	Nain 10-7 F
Ion 5, 7-7 E	Laish 5, 7-6 G	Naphtali, allotment of 5-7 E
Ilyricum 11, 12-7 C	Laish (Dan) 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E	Nasor, the plain of, see 5, 7-7 E
India 1-12 E	Laodicea 12-9 D	Hazor 5, 7-7 E
Iron 5, 7-7 E	Lasea 12-8 D	Nazareth 10-7 F
Ir-shemesh, see Beth-she-mesh 5-6 G	Lasea 12-8 D	Neapolis 12-8 C
Israel 6, 7-7 F; 8-11 E	Lasha (?), see Callirhoe 10-7 G	Neballat 7-6 G
Issachar, allotment of 5-7 F	Lebanon, mount 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E	Nebo, mount 4, 5-7 G
Italy 11, 12-6 C	Lebanon, valley of 5, 7-7 E	Nephthali 5-7 F
Iturea 10-7 E	Lebonah 5, 7-7 F	Nephthaim, 5-7 F
Ivah 8-13 E	Lehabim 1-7 D	Nephthaim, see Naphtah 5-7 E
Jabbok, river 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 F	Leishem, see Laish 5-7 E	Nephthaim 9-2 C
Jabesh-gilead 5, 6, 7-7 F	Lubanus, mount 5, 7, 10-7 E	Netophah 10-6 G
Jabneel (Judah), see 5, 7-7 F	Lubnah (Judah) (?) 5, 7-6 G	Nemb 5-6 G
Jabneh 5, 7-6 G	Libya 1-4 E	Nile, river 2-3 G
Jacob's Well 5, 7-7 G	Lod 1-6 G	Nimrah, see Beth-nimrah 5, 7-6 G
Jahas (?) 5, 7-7 G	Luz 3-7 G	Nineveh 2-9 C, 8-12 D
Jamnia 10-6 G	Lycaonia 12-10 D	Nob 9-3 C
Japheth, settlement of 1-8 D	Lycia 11, 12-9 D	Nobah, see Kenath 5, 7-8 F
Japho 3, 7-6 F	Lydia 10-6 G	Noph 4-3 I
Jarmuth (Issachar) (?) 5-7 F	Lystra 12-9 D	Oboth 4-7 H
Jarmuth (Judah) 5, 7-6 G	Lystra 12-10 D	Odollam, see Adullam 5-6 G
Jatir 5, 7-7 G	Maaleh-acrabim, see 5-7 H	Olives, mount of 9-3 C, ix, 10-7 G
Javan 1-7 D	Akrabim 5-7 H	Olivet, see Olives, mount of 9-3 C, ix
Jebois, see Jerusalem 5-7 G	Macalon, see Michmas 9-3 B	On 4-3 H
Jegar-sahadutha 3-7 F	Macedonia 11-8 C; 12-8 D	Ono, Onus 5, 7-6 F
Jehud 8-6 F	Madai 1-9 D	Ophai 1-13 G
Jemman (?) Jabneh 6-6 G	Madon 5, 7-7 F	Ophai 5-7 G
Jerechus-Jericho 10-7 G	Mageda 10-7 F	Ophrah (Benjamin) 5, 7-7 G
Jericho 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G	Mageda, see Megiddo 10-7 F	Ophrah (Manasseh) (?) 5, 7-7 F
Jerusalem 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G, 9-2 C	Mahanaim 3, 5, 6, 7-7 F	Oreb-Horeb, mount 4-5 K
ix; 8, 11, 12-11 E	Manasseh, allotment of 5-7 F	
Jewry, see Judea 10-7 G	also called Manasseh 5-7 F	
Jeruel 5, 6-7 F; 8-11 E	Maon 5, 7, 10-7 G	
Jeruel, valley of 3, 5, 7-7 F	Marah 4-4 I	
Jokneam (Zebulun) 6-7 F	Marah 5, 7-6 G	
Joktheel (Petra) 6-7 H; 8-11 E	Maris 10-6 G	
Joppa 3, 5, 6, 10-6 F	Masah, see Misheal 6-6 F	
Joppe, see Joppa 10-6 F	Maspha (Benjamin), see 9-2 B	
	Murpah 9-2 B	

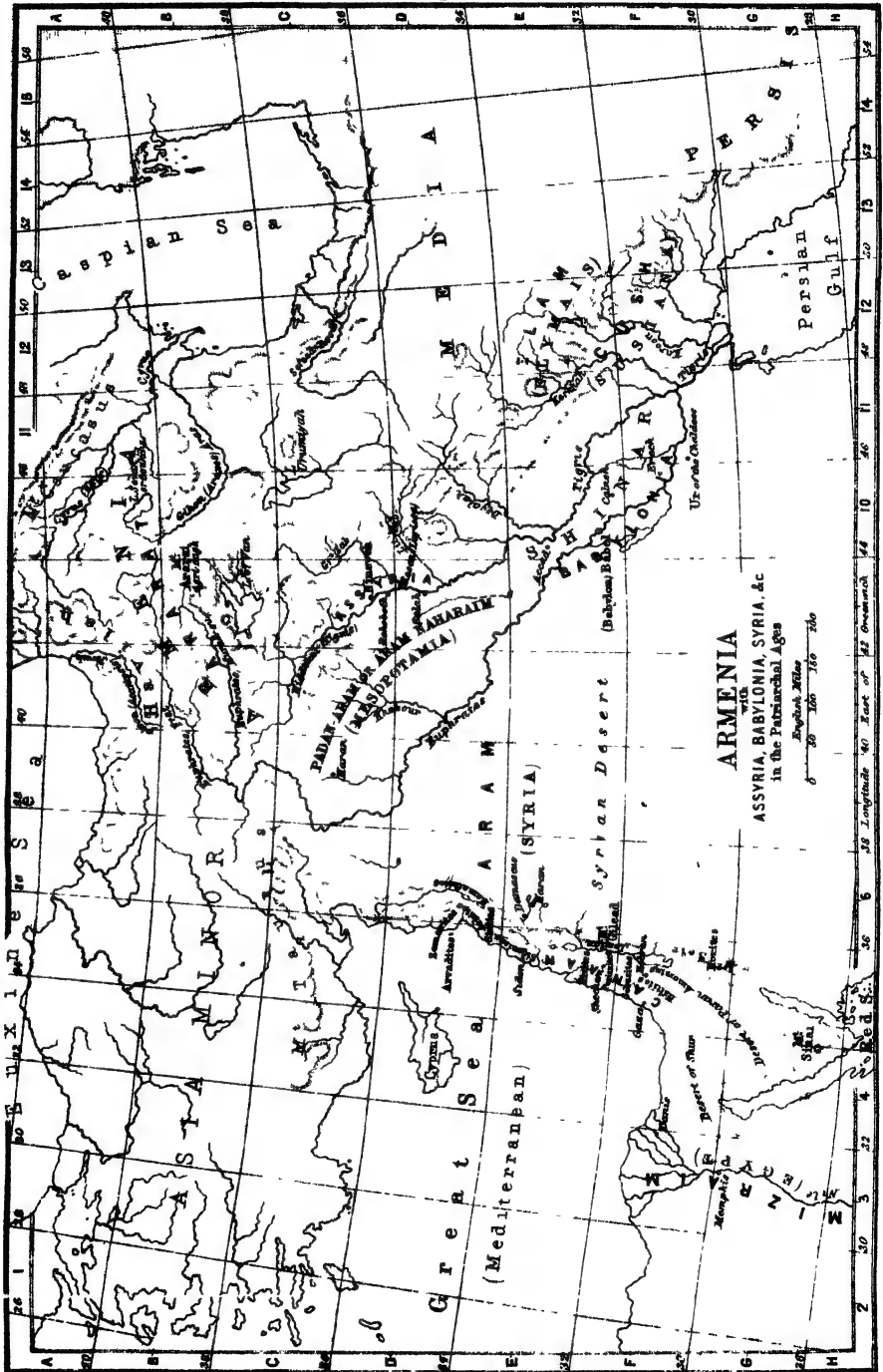
INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

Perga	11, 12 - 10 D	Salchah, see Salcoah	6, 7 - 8 F	Syrian desert	2 - 6 E; 8 - 9 E;
Perge	11, 12 - 9 D	Salcoah	3 - 7 F	Taanach	5 - 7 - 7 F
Perizites	2 - 5 E; 3 - 7 F	Salim	10 - 7 F	Tabor, mount	3, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F
Persepolis	8 - 14 F	Salmona, cape	12 - 9 D	Tadmor	6 - 10 D; 8 - 11 E
Perial	2 - 14 G; 8 - 14 E	Salt, city of	5, 7 - 7 G	Tahapanes, see	
Pharpar, river	5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 E	Salt sea	3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G	Tahapanes	4 - 4 H
Phenice, Phenicia	10 - 7 E;	Salt, valley of	7 - 7 G	Tamar	5 - 7 F
	12 - 11 E	Samar	8 - 11 E;	Tanach, see Taanach	5 - 7 F
Phenice (Crete)	12 - 8 D	Samar, district of	10 - 7 F	Tanis	2 - 3 F; 4 - 3 G; 8 - 10 E
Pheresites, also		Samos	12 - 9 D	Taphes, see Tahpanhes	4 - 4 H
Pheresites, see Perizites	3 - 7 F	Samothracia	12 - 9 D	Tarsus	12 - 10 D
Philadelphia	12 - 9 D	Sardis	12 - 9 D	Taverna, The Three	12 - 6 C
Philippi	11, 12 - 8 E	Sarepta	10 - 7 E	Tehaphneh, see Tahpan	
Philistines	3, 4, 5, 6 - 8 G	Saron, see Sharon	7 - 6 F		
Phison - Pison	2 - 3 A; 8 - 12 C	Scythopolis	10 - 7 F	Tekoa	5, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 2 E
Phrygia	12 - 9 D	Sea, the East, see Sea of		Tekoa, see Tekoa	9 - 2 E
Phud, see Phut	1 - 6 E	the Plain	7 - 7 G	Tebez	5, 7 - 7 F
Pi-beseth	4 - 3 H	Sea, the Great	2 - D; 4 - G; 3, 5, 7, 10 - 6 F; 8 - 10 E	Thessalonica	11, 12 - 8 C
Pi-hahroth	4 - 4 H	Sea, the Salt	3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G	Thimnath, see Tim-	
Pirathon	5 - 7 F	Sea of the Plain	4, 5, 7 - 7 G	nath	3, 4, 5 - 6 G
Pisidia	12 - 9 D	Seba	1 - 9 F	Thracia	11, 12 - 9 C
Pison, river	2 - 3 A; 8 - 12 C	Seir, mount (Edom)	2 - 5 F; 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 H	Three Taverns	12 - 6 C
Pithom	4 - 3 H	Sela, see Selah	8 - 11 E	Thyatira	12 - 9 D
Pontus	11, 12 - 11 E	Selucia	12 - 11 D	Tiberias	10 - 7 F
Ptolemais	10 - 7 F; 11 - 11 E	Senir	5 - 7 E	Tiberias, lake of	10 - 7 F
Punon	1 - 6 E	Sepharvaim	8 - 12 E	Tigris, river	2 - 9 C; 8 - 12 D
Put, see Phut	1 - 6 E	Shalem	3, 5 - 7 F	Timnath	3, 4, 5 - 6 G
Puteoli	11, 12 - 6 C	Sharon, plain of	3, 7 - 6 F	Timnath-hares, see	
Raamses, see Rameses	4 - 3 H	Shechem	2 - 5 E; 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F	Timnath-serah	5 - 7 F
Rabbah (E of Jordan), see		Shem, settlement of	1 - 9 E	Tiphah	6 - 10 C; 8 - 11 D
Rabbath-ammon	5, 6, 7 - 8 G;	Shenir, see mount Hermon	5 - 7 E	Tirzah	5 - 7 F
Rahab	4 - 2 H	Shiloh, the waters of, see		Togamah	1 - 9 D
Rakkath	5 - 7 F	Siloam	9 - 3 C; ix.	Tophel	4, 5, 7, 10 - 7 H
Rama, see		Shiloh	5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F	Trachonitis	10 - 8 E
Ramah (Benj)	5, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 3 E	Shimron	5, 7 - 7 F	Tripolis	8, 11, 12 - 11 E
Ramah (Asher)	5 - 7 E	Shinar	2 - 10 E	Troas	11, 12 - 9 D
Ramah (Naphtali)	5, 7 - 7 F	Shittim, see Abel-shittim	4 - 7 G	Troglodyllum	1 - 9 C
Ramah (Gad), see Ramoth-		Shochoh, see Shochoh	7 - 6 G	Tubal	1 - 9 C
gilead	5 - 7 F	Shoco, see Shochoh	7 - 6 G	Tyre	3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 E
Ramah (mount Ephraim),		Shunem	5, 7 - 7 F	Tyrus	10 - 7 E; 8, 12 - 11 E
Ramathaim-zophim, also		Shur, the wilderness of	2 - 4 F	Ulat, river	8 - 13 E
Ramathem, see		4, 6 - 5 H; 3, 5, 7 - 6 H, 8 - 10 E		Ummah	5, 7 - 7 E
Naby Samu'el	9 - 2 C	Shushan	8 - 13 E	Ur of the Chaldees	2 - 11 F; 8 - 13 E
Ramath-lehi	5 - 6 G	Sichem, see Shechem	5 - 7 F	Wilderness of Shur	3 - 6 H
Ramath-murphah (?), see Ra-		Sidon	10 - 7 E, 11, 12 - 11 E	Zabulon = Zebulun	5 - 7 F
moth-gilead	5 - 7 F	Sidonians	2 - 5 E, 5, 7 - 7 E	Zalmouah	4 - 7 F
Ramoth of the South	5 - 6 G	Siloah, the pool of, see		Zamzumim	3 - 8 G
Rameses	4 - 3 H	Siloam, pool of	ix	Zanoah	5, 7 - 7 G
Rameses, see Rameses	4 - 3 H	Siloam	9 - 3 C; ix.	Zareah, see Zorah	7 - 7 G
Ramoth-gilead	5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F;	Simeon, allotment of	5 - 6 G	Zared, the valley of, see	
	8 - 11 E	Sin (in Egypt)	4 - 4 G	Zered	4 - 7 G
Red Sea	2 - 5 H; 4 - 5 L; 6 - 6 K;	Sin, desert of	4 - 5 K	Zereph	5 - 7 - 7 E
	8 - 10 F	Sina, mount, see mount		Zareth-anahar	5 - 7 F
Rehoboth (the city)	2 - 9 C; 8 - 12 D	Sinai	2 - 4 G; 4 - 5 K, 8 - 10 F	Zarthan	5, 6, 7 - 7 F
Rehoboth (a well)	3 - 6 H;	Sinites	2 - 5 D, 3 - 7 D	Zebulun, allotment of	6 - 7 F
	4, 5, 7 - 6 G	Sion, mount, see mount		Zedad	6 - 8 D
Remeth	5 - 7 F	Hermon	5 - 7 E	Zelzah (?).	5 - 7 G; 9 - 2 D
Remmon, see Rimmon	5 - 6 G	Sion, see Zion	9 - 2 C; ix.	Zemarm (Benjamin)	5, 7 - 7 G
Rephaim, valley of	9 - 2 C; ix.	Siron	5 - 7 E	Zemartes	2 - 5 D, 3 - 8 D
Rephaim	3 - 8 E	Smyrna	11, 12 - 9 D	Zephath	4, 5, 7, 10 - 7 H
Rephidim	4 - 5 K	Sochoh, see Shochoh	7 - 6 G	Zered, brook	4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G
Rezen	2 - 9 D; 8 - 12 D	Sochoh, see Shochoh	7 - 6 G	Zeredathah, see Zareth-an	5 - 7 F
Reuben, allotment of	5 - 7 G	Sodomitis Sea, see the		Zidon = Sidon	3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 E;
Reseph	8 - 11 D	Dead Sea	10 - 7 G		5, 7 - 6 G
Rhesum	11, 12 - 7 D	Sorek, valley of	7 - 6 G	Ziklag (?).	4, 5, 7 - 7 H
Rhodes, Rhodus	11, 12 - 8 D	Sparta	12 - 8 D	Zion	9 - 2 C; ix.
Riblah	3, 6 - 8 D; 8 - 11 E	Stream of Egypt, see Ri-		Zipsa	5, 7, 10 - 7 G
Rimmon (Zebulun)	5 - 7 F	ver of Egypt	3, 6 - 6 H	Zis, the cliff of, see Engedi	5 - 7 F
Rimmon (Simeon)	5, 7 - 6 G	Succoth (Egypt)	4 - 3 H	Zoar	4 - 3 G
Rimmon, the rock (Ben-		Succoth (Gad) (?)	3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F	Zoba, see Zobah	6 - 8 D
jamin)	5, 7 - 7 G	Susa	8 - 13 E	Zorah	5 - 6 G; 7 - 7 G
Rimoth	4 - 7 H	Sychar	10 - 7 F	Zorah, see Zorah	5 - 6 G
River (or Stream) of Egypt	11, 12 - 6 C	Sychem, see Shechem	7 - 7 F	Zusims	3 - 8 F
Rome	11, 12 - 6 C	Syracuse	11, 12 - 7 D		
Salamis	12 - 10 D	Syria	2 - 6 E; 6 - 8 F; 5, 7, 10 - 8 E		
Salchah	5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 F	Syria-damascus	6 - 8 E		

[H. C.]

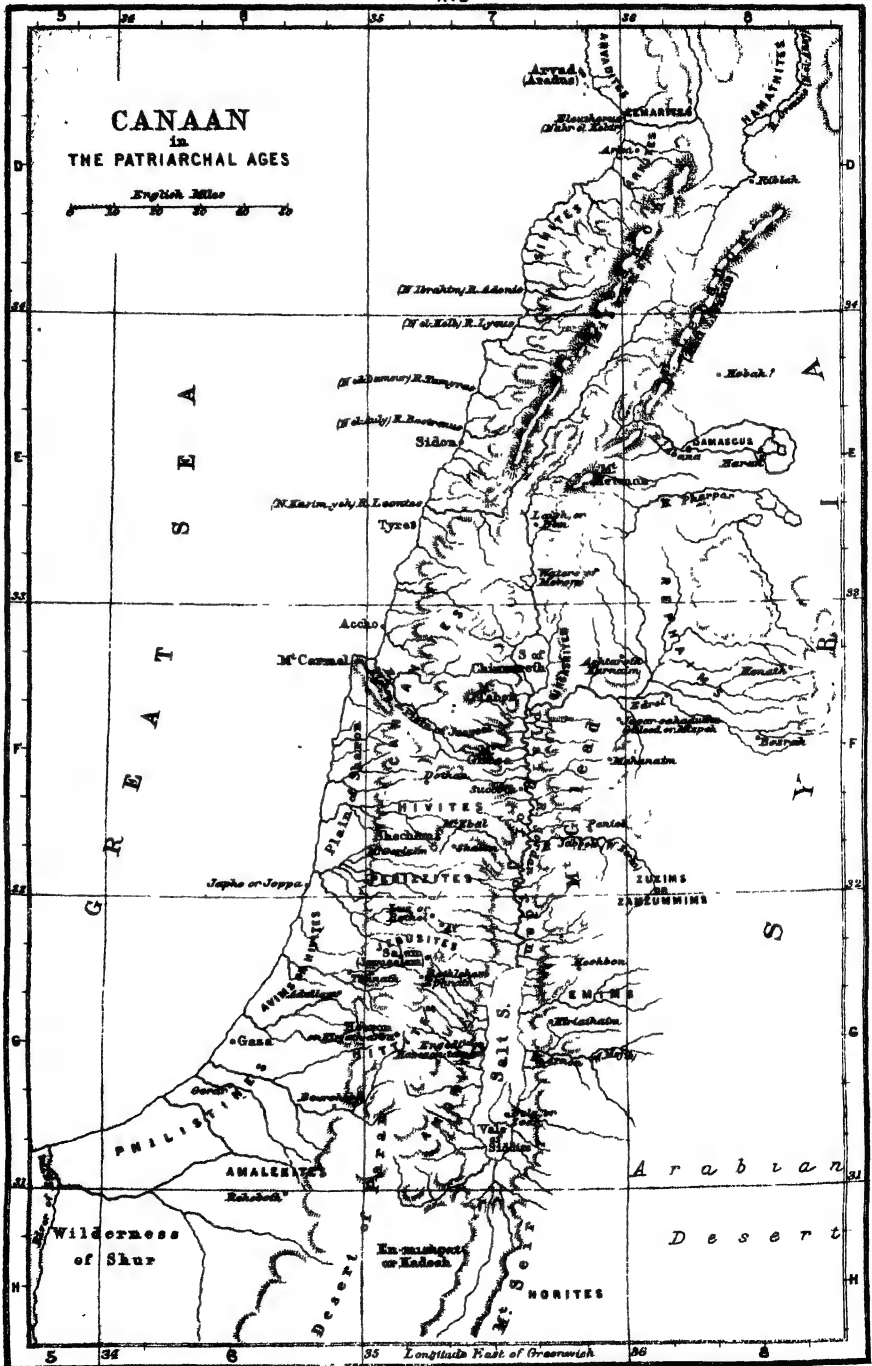
**THE NATIONS OF
THE ANCIENT WORLD
and settlements of the
DESCENDANTS OF NOAH**

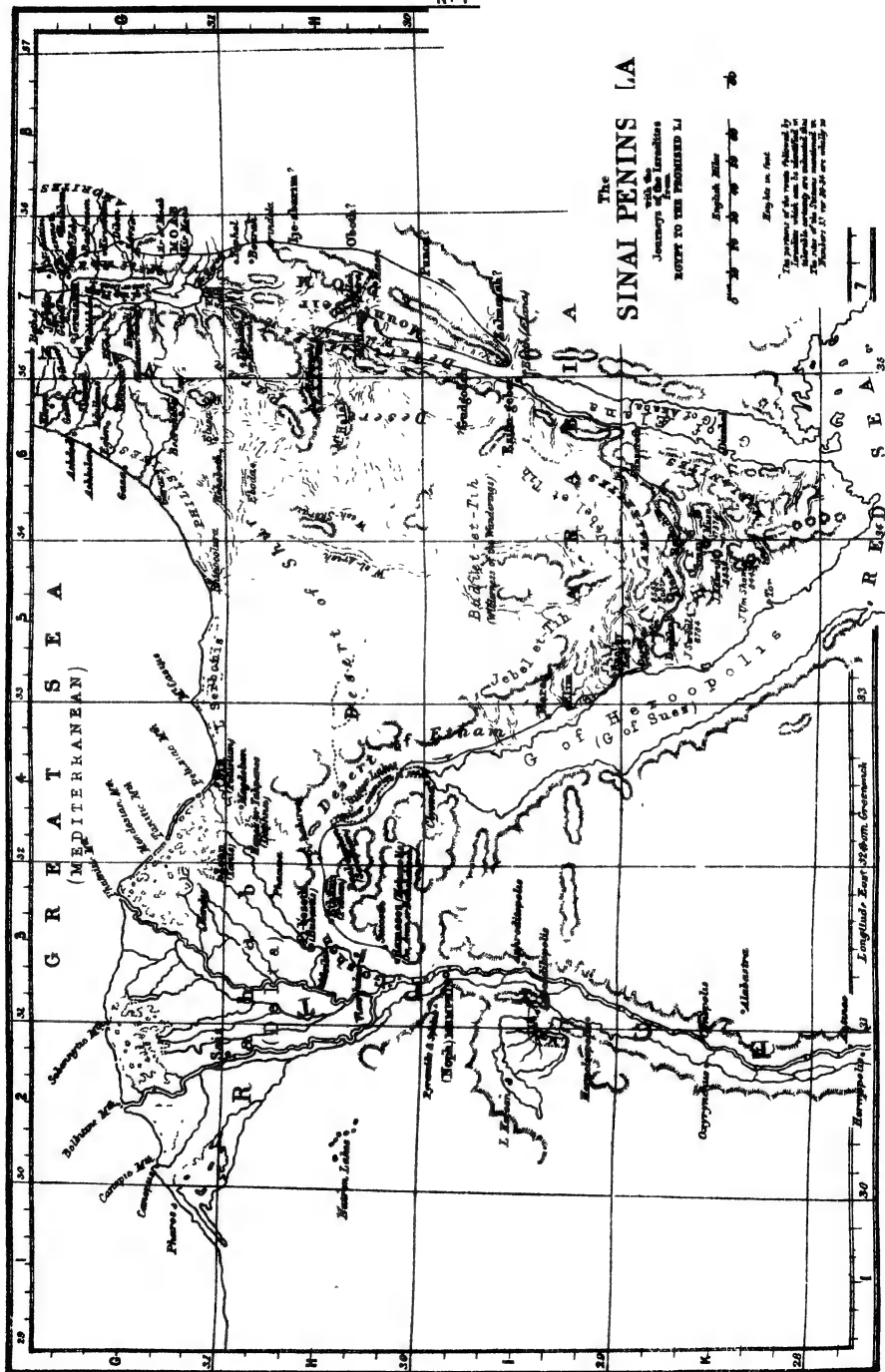




CANAAN in THE PATRIARCHAL AGES

English Miles
0 20 40 60

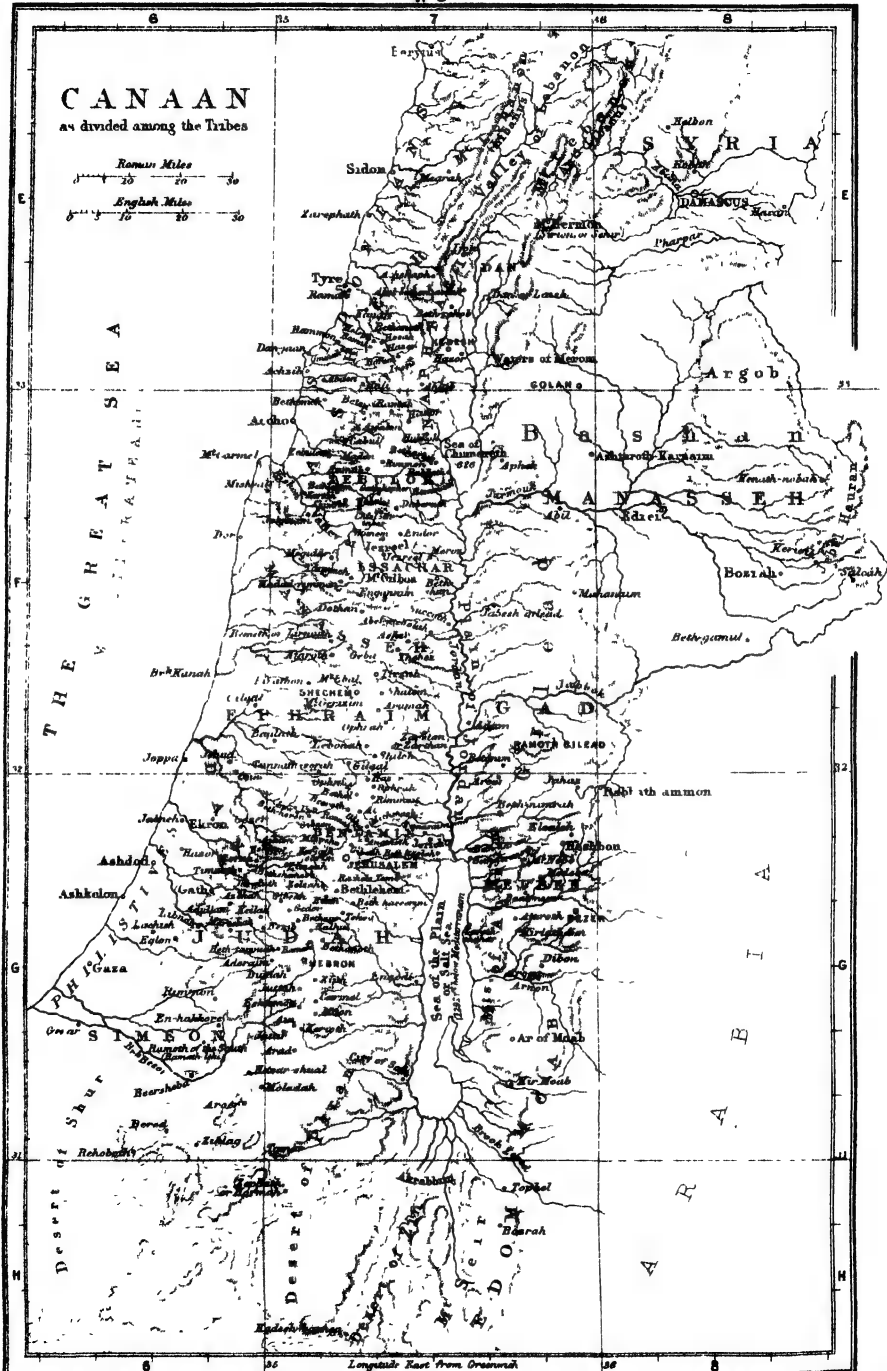


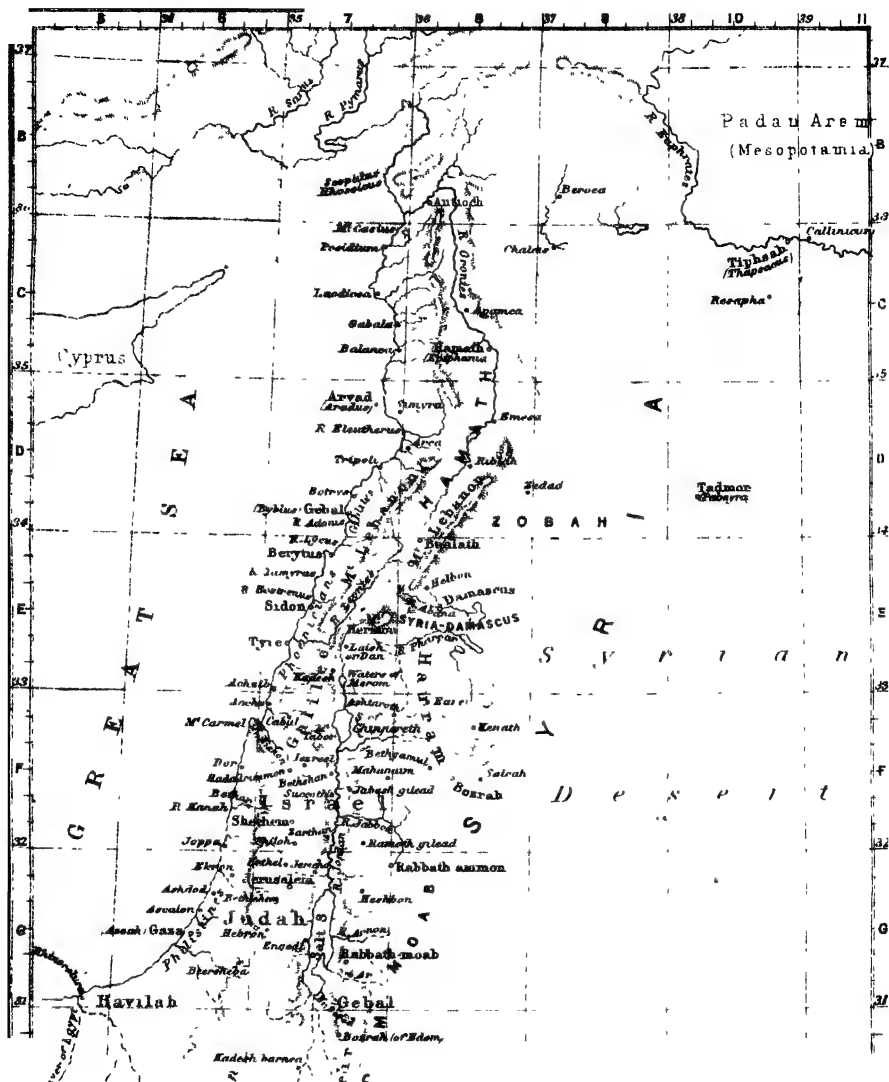


CANAAN

as divided among the Tribes

Roman Miles
 0 10 20 30
 English Miles
 0 10 20 30



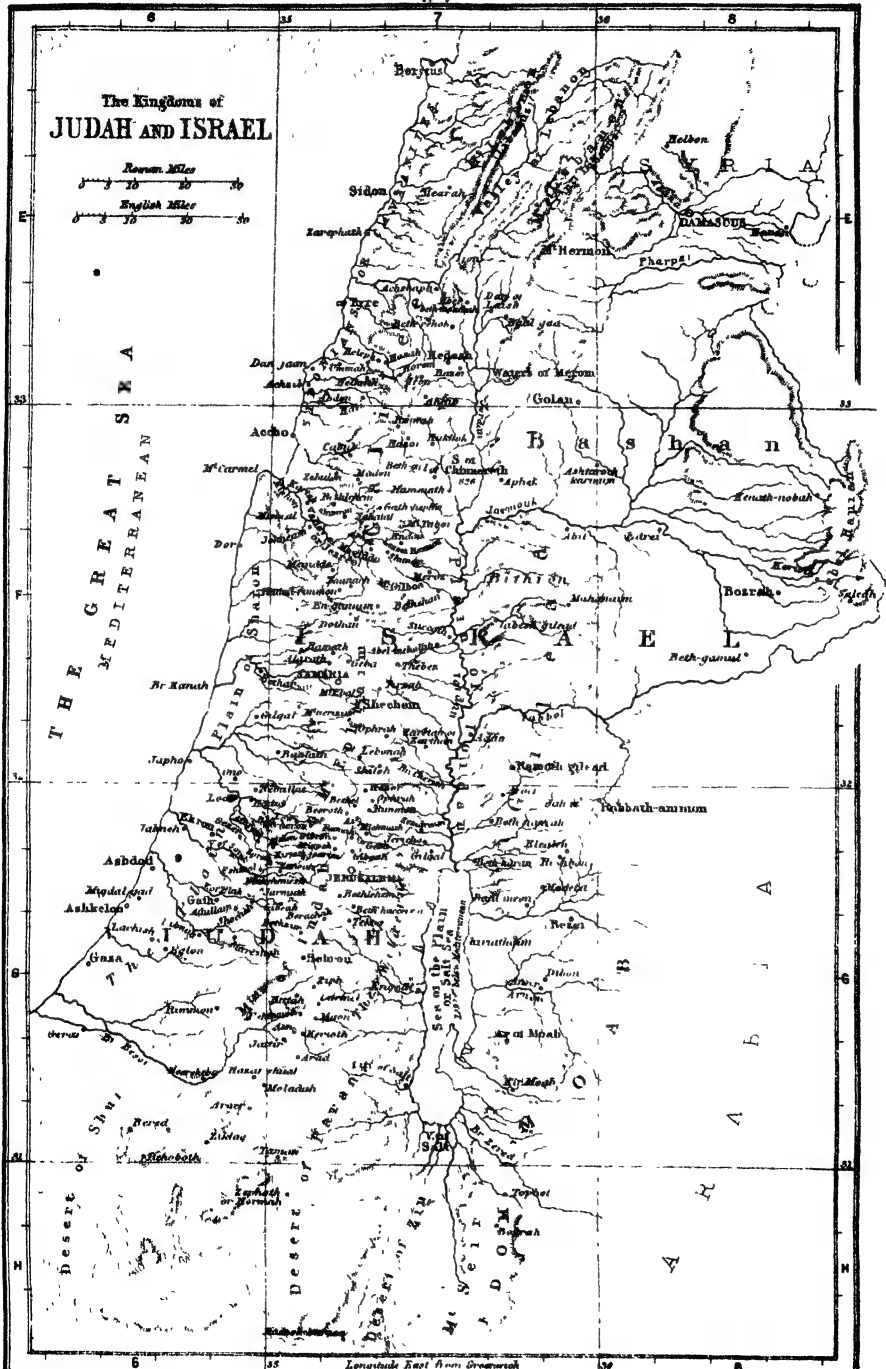


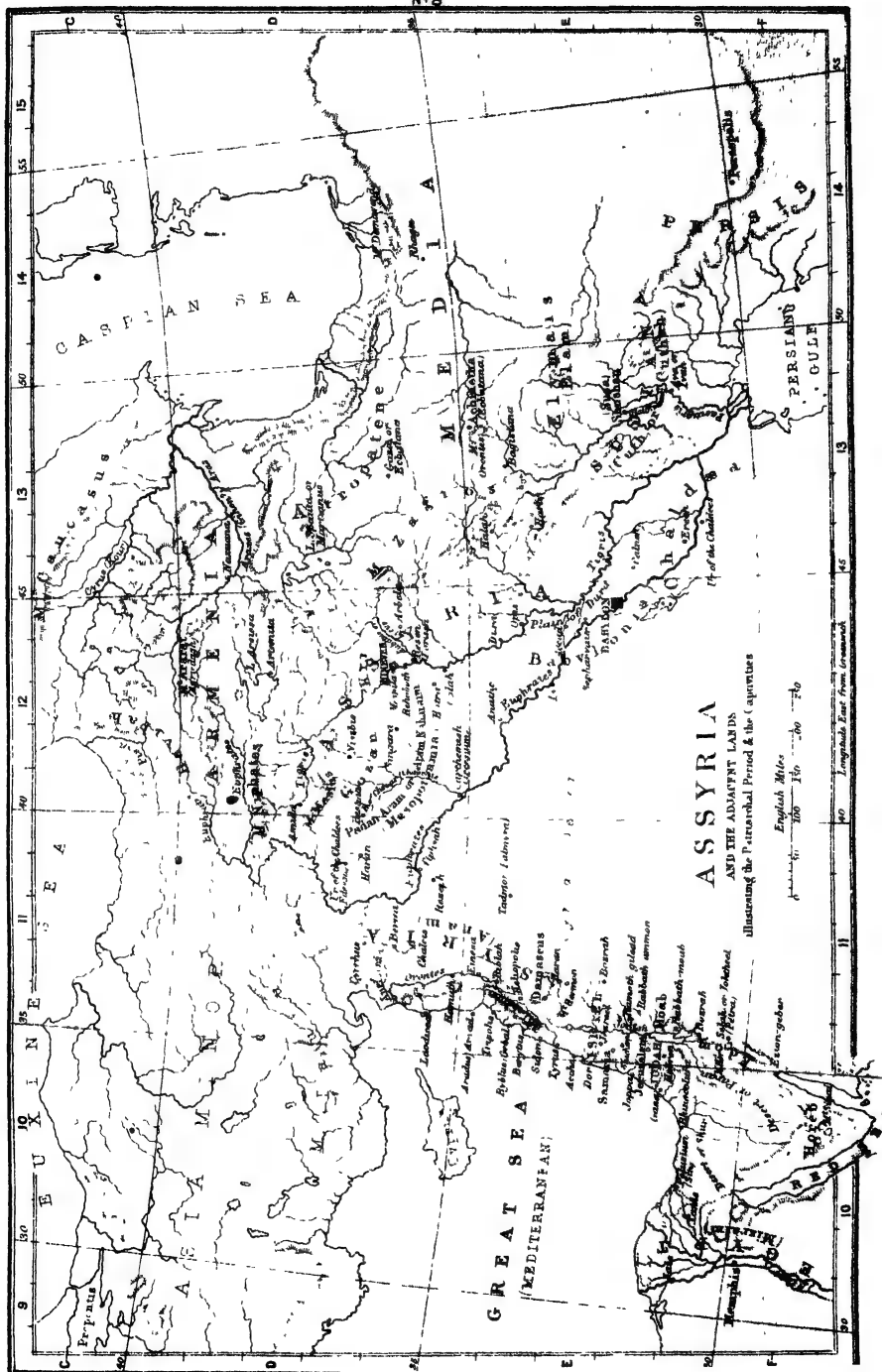
THE DOMINIONS OF
DAVID & SOLOMON

The Kingdoms of JUDAH AND ISRAEL

Rever. Miles
3 10 20 30

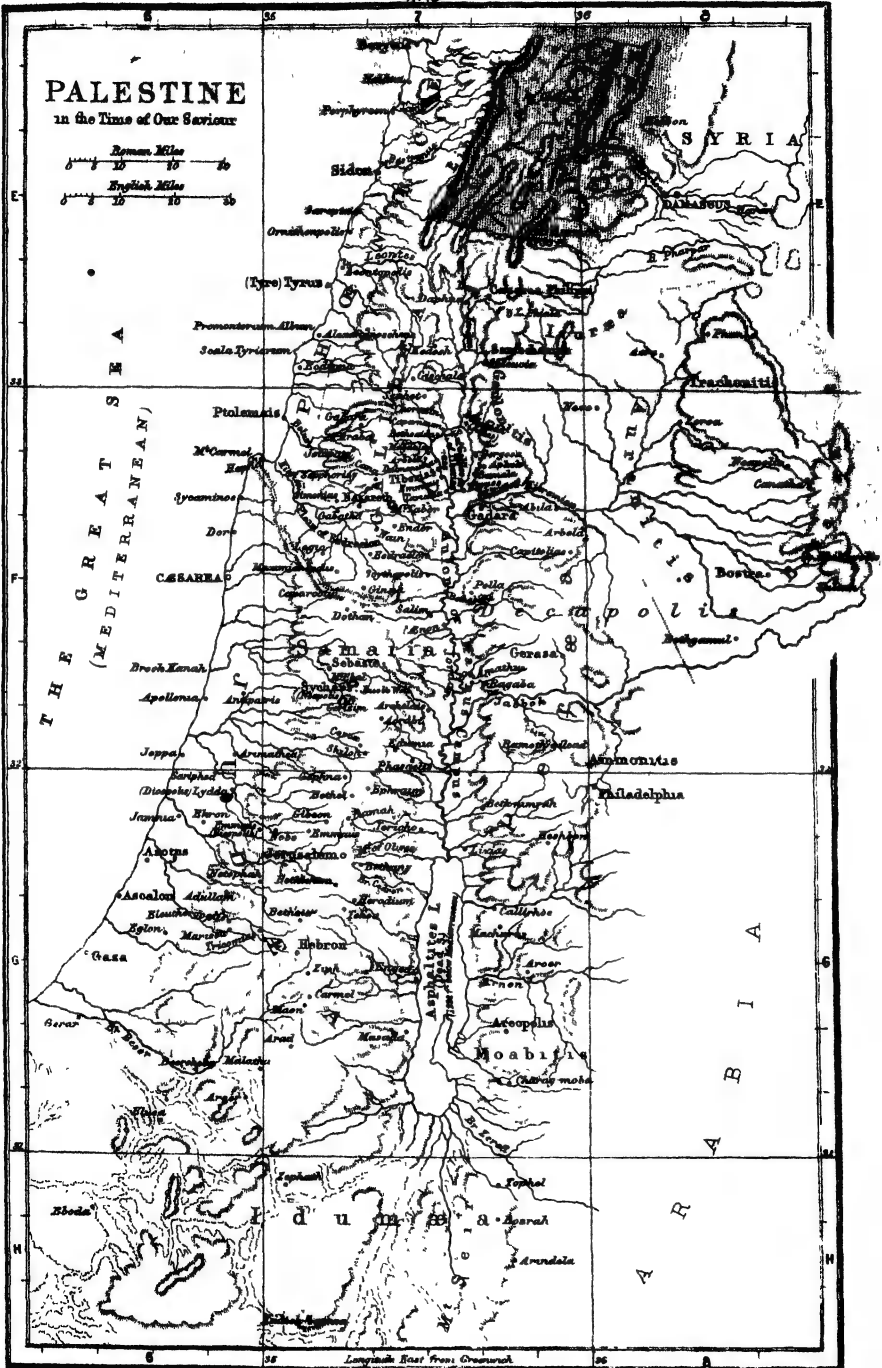
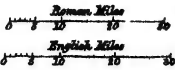
English Miles
3 10 20 30

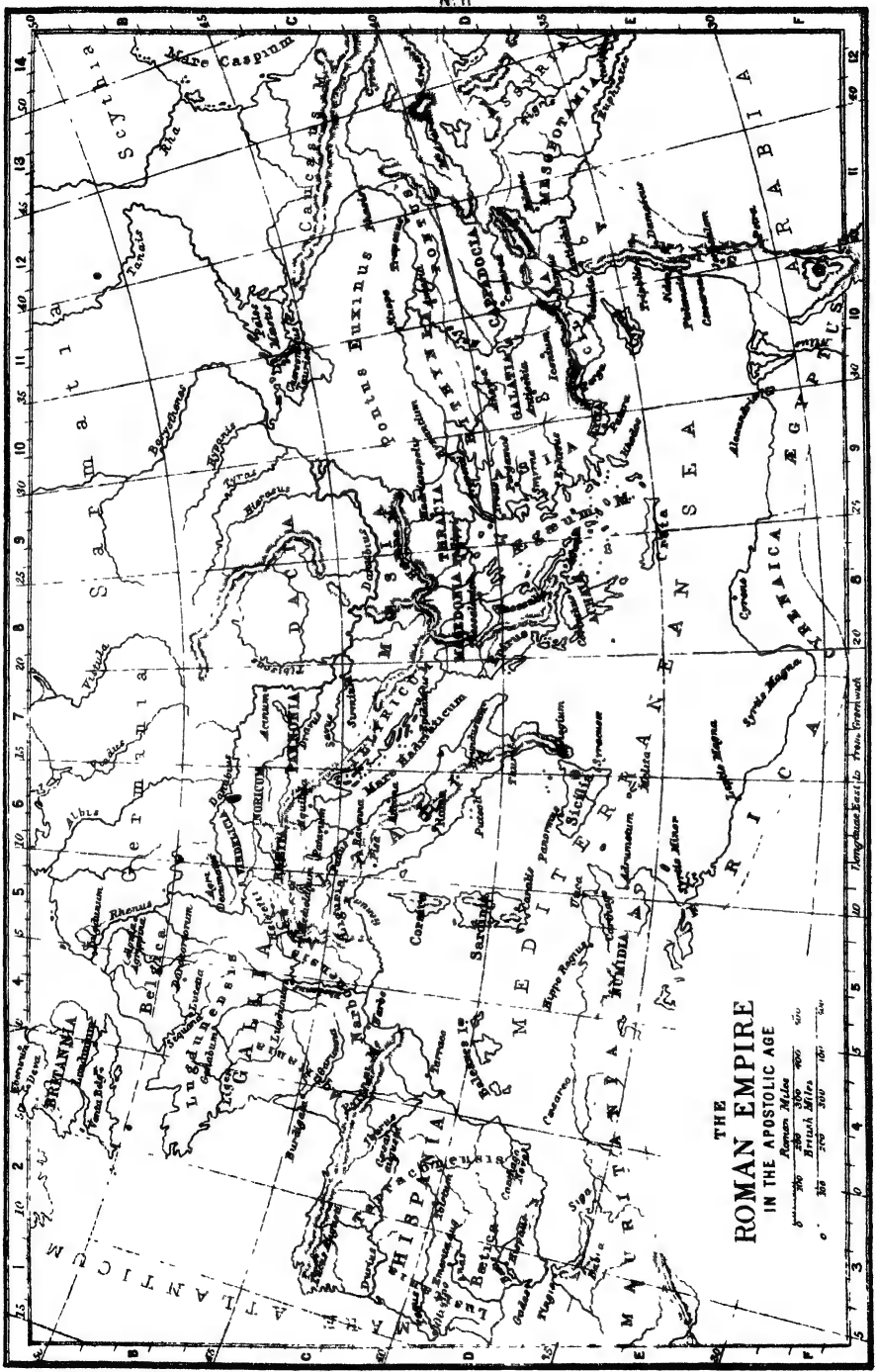




PALESTINE

in the Time of Our Saviour





THE
ROMAN EMPIRE
IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE

Roman Miles
0 50 100 150 200 250 300 350 400 450 500

